Margaret Carnegie
Library

Accession No. 31410
R
Class 920.042 Book D554
v.52

DICTIONARY

OF

NATIONAL BIOGRAPHY

SHEARMAN——SMIRKE

DICTIONARY

OF

NATIONAL BIOGRAPHY

EDITED BY

SIDNEY LEE

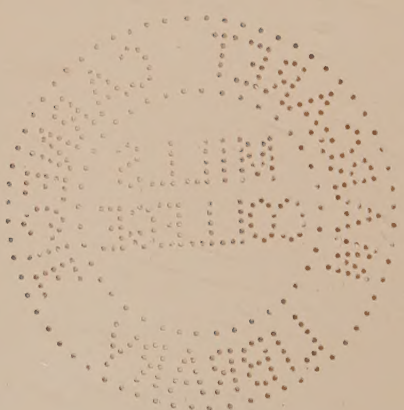
VOL. LII.

SHEARMAN—SMIRKE

Mills College Library
WITHDRAWN

LONDON
SMITH, ELDER, & CO., 15 WATERLOO PLACE
1897

[*All rights reserved*]



R
920.042
N554
v.52

31410

LIST OF WRITERS

IN THE FIFTY-SECOND VOLUME.

G. A. A. . . G. A. Aitken.
J. G. A. . . J. G. Alger.
J. A–N. . . . The Rev. John Anderson.
W. A. J. A. . W. A. J. Archbold.
J. A. A. . . The Rev. Canon Atkinson.
R. B–L. . . . Richard Bagwell.
H. F. B. . . H. F. Baker.
G. F. R. B. . G. F. Russell Barker.
M. B. . . . . Miss Bateson.
R. B. . . . . The Rev. Ronald Bayne.
T. B. . . . . Thomas Bayne.
T. H. B. . . Professor T. Hudson Beare.
H. L. B. . . The Rev. Canon Leigh Bennett.
G. C. B. . . G. C. Boase.
G. S. B. . . G. S. Boulger.
A. R. B. . . The Rev. A. R. Buckland.
E. I. C. . . . E. Irving Carlyle.
E. C–E. . . . Ernest Clarke, F.S.A.
A. M. C. . . Miss A. M. Clerke.
T. C. . . . . Thompson Cooper, F.S.A.
W. P. C. . . W. P. Courtney.
L. C. . . . . Lionel Cust, F.S.A.
H. D. . . . . Henry Davey.
J. C. D. . . J. C. Dibdin.
R. L. D. . . The Rev. R. Langton Douglas.
J. A. D. . . J. A. Doyle.
R. D. . . . . Robert Dunlop.
C. L. F. . . C. Litton Falkiner.
C. H. F. . . C. H. Firth.
R. G. . . . . Richard Garnett, LL.D., C.B.
A. G. . . . . The Rev. Alexander Gordon.
R. E. G. . . R. E. Graves.
J. C. H. . . J. Cuthbert Hadden.
J. A. H. . . J. A. Hamilton.
C. A. H. . . C. Alexander Harris.
D. B. H. . . D. Berry Hart, M.D.
P. J. H. . . P. J. Hartog.
T. F. H. . . T. F. Henderson.
W. H. . . . . The Rev. William Hunt.
W. H. H. . The Rev. W. H. Hutton, B.D.
T. B. J. . . The Rev. T. B. Johnstone.
C. K. . . . . Charles Kent.
C. L. K. . . C. L. Kingsford.
J. K. . . . . Joseph Knight, F.S.A.
J. K. L. . . Professor J. K. Laughton.
G. S. L. . . G. S. Layard.
E. L. . . . . Miss Elizabeth Lee.
S. L. . . . . Sidney Lee.
R. H. L. . . R. H. Legge.
E. M. L. . . Colonel E. M. Lloyd, R.E.
J. E. L. . . John Edward Lloyd.
J. H. L. . . The Rev. J. H. Lupton, D.D.
M. MacD. . M. MacDonagh.
J. R. M. . . J. R. Macdonald.

Æ. M. . . . Sheriff Mackay, Q.C.
E. C. M. . . E. C. Marchant.
L. M. M. . . Miss Middleton.
A. H. M. . . A. H. Millar.
H. C. M. . . H. C. Moore.
N. M. . . . . Norman Moore, M.D.
J. B. M. . . J. Bass Mullinger.
A. N. . . . . Albert Nicholson.
G. Le G. N. G. Le Grys Norgate.
D. J. O'D. . D. J. O'Donoghue.
F. M. O'D. . F. M. O'Donoghue.
A. F. P. . . A. F. Pollard.
B. P. . . . . Miss Bertha Porter.
F. Y. P. . . Professor F. York Powell.
D'A. P. . . . D'Arcy Power, F.R.C.S.
F. R. . . . . Fraser Rae.
F. S. . . . . The Rev. Francis Sanders.
T. S. . . . . Thomas Seccombe.
W. A. S. . . W. A. Shaw.
H. F. S. . . The Rev. H. Fleetwood Sheppard.
J. W. S. . . J. W. Sherer, C.S.I.
E. B. S. . . Miss Eva Blantyre Simpson.
C. F. S. . . Miss C. Fell Smith.
G. W. S. . . The Rev. G. W. Sprott, D.D.
G. S–H. . . . George Stronach.
C. W. S. . . C. W. Sutton.
J. T–T. . . . James Tait.
H. R. T. . . H. R. Tedder, F.S.A.
D. Ll. T. . . D. Lleufer Thomas.
A. R. U. . . A. R. Urquhart, M.D.
R. H. V. . . Colonel R. H. Vetch, R.E., C.B.
A. W. W. . Principal A. W. Ward, LL.D.
W. W. W. . Surgeon-Captain W. W. Webb.
C. W–H. . . Charles Welch, F.S.A.
S. W. . . . . Stephen Wheeler.
W. R. W. . W. R. Williams.
H. T. W. . . Sir Henry Trueman Wood.
B. B. W. . . B. B. Woodward.
W. W. . . . Warwick Wroth, F.S.A.

DICTIONARY

OF

NATIONAL BIOGRAPHY

Shearman I Shebbeare

SHEARMAN or **SHERMAN**, WILLIAM (1767–1861), physician and medical writer, born at Harwich in January 1767, graduated M.D. at Edinburgh on 12 Sept. 1807 (with a dissertation on pneumonia), and was admitted a licentiate of the Royal College of Physicians, London, on 11 April 1808. He commenced practice as a physician in London, but soon removed to Maidstone, whence he returned to the metropolis in 1813. He practised for many years in Northampton Square, Clerkenwell, and subsequently, until his death, at 17 Canonbury Villas, Islington. He was physician to the London Dispensary from 1813 to 1824, to the Infirmary for Children in the Waterloo Road from 1816, and to the West London Infirmary and Lying-in Institution in Villiers Street from 1821. He was the senior member of the medical staff when the last-named institution became the Charing Cross Hospital, a position which he retained in the new hospital until 1852. To the Charing Cross Hospital school of medicine he rendered important services by his annual lectures on the theory and practice of medicine. His 'Introductory Lecture' was published in 1834. In 1852 he became consulting physician, and retired from practice. For several years he filled the office of treasurer to the Medical Society of London, in 1824 was president of the society, and in 1834 published an oration delivered before it. He died on 21 Nov. 1861, at the age of ninety-four, and was buried at Highgate cemetery.

In 1799 he was one of the staff of a periodical called 'The New Medical and Physical Journal, or Annals of Medicine, Natural History, and Chemistry,' and from 1810 to 1812 he was editor. He continued his connection with the publication until 1815. He wrote articles on 'Epilepsy,' 'Vaccination,' and 'Circulation,' in the 'Medical Reports,' 1824, and published: 1. 'An Essay on the Nature, Causes, and Treatment of Water on the Brain,' London, 1825. 2. 'Observations illustrative of the History and Treatment of Chronic Debility, the Prolific Source of Indigestion, Spasmodic Diseases, and various Nervous Affections,' 1824, 8vo.

[Lancet, 1861; Medical Times and Gazette, 1861; Munk's Coll. of Phys.; Churchill's Medical Directory; Catalogue of Brit. Mus. Library.] W. W. W.

SHEBBEARE, JOHN (1709–1788), political writer, born in 1709, was the eldest son of an attorney and corn-factor of Bideford, Devonshire. A hundred and village in South Devon, where the family had owned land, bears their name. Shebbeare was educated at the free school, Exeter, under Zachariah Mudge [q. v.], and there, it is said, 'gave evidence of his future eminence in misanthropy and literature.' In his sixteenth year he was apprenticed to a surgeon, and afterwards set up for himself. Having, however, lampooned both his master and the members of the Exeter corporation, he in 1736 removed to Bristol, where he later entered into partnership with a chemist. In 1740 he published 'A new Analysis of the Bristol Waters; together with the Cause of Diabetes and Hectic, and their Cure, as it results from those Waters,' which was reissued in 1760.

In 1752 he went to Paris, where he claimed to have obtained a medical degree, and to have been elected member of the Academy of Sciences. But he found his pen more remunerative than his practice. Settling in London, he began his career as a political

writer in 1754, with 'The Marriage Act,' a novel, dedicated to John, duke of Bedford, one of the chief opponents of Lord Hardwicke's reform. The author was imprisoned for his reflections on the legislature, but his book was reissued in 1755 as 'Matrimony,' and reappeared in 1766. Shebbeare followed up his success in 1756 by an attack on the Duke of Newcastle in the form of 'Letters on the English Nation, by Batista Angeloni, a Jesuit resident in London,' of which he professed to be the translator only. This political satire, modelled on Bolingbroke's writings against Walpole, alone entitled Shebbeare (in the opinion of Boswell) to a respectable name in literature. Meanwhile he attacked the ministry directly in the 'Monitor' and the 'Con-test,' as well as in a series of outspoken pamphlets entitled 'Letters to the People of England,' having, it was said, determined to write himself into a post or into the pillory (Walpole, *Mem. George II*, p. 153).

At the close of 1757, after Pitt's dismissal, Shebbeare issued his sixth letter, 'in which is shown that the present grandeur of France and calamities of this nation are owing to the influence of Hanover on the councils of England.' On 12 Jan. 1758 a general warrant was issued against the author, printer, and publisher. On 23 Jan. all copies of a seventh 'Letter' were seized and suppressed. On 17 June Shebbeare was tried for libel on an information laid against him by the attorney-general, Pratt, who on this occasion admitted the right of the jury to judge of the law. During the trial, as Walpole laments, Mansfield laid it down that satires on dead kings were punishable. In summing up he declared that the 'Letter' nearly approached high treason. On 28 Nov. Shebbeare was sentenced to a fine and three years' imprisonment, besides having to find security for good behaviour for seven years. He was also to stand in the pillory at Charing Cross on 5 Dec. Owing to the friendship of Beardmore, the under-sheriff, he was allowed to stand upright between the upper and lower boards of the pillory, while an Irish chairman held an umbrella over his head. At the end of an hour he retired amidst the cheers of the crowd, who had been invited by printed bills to come and see 'the British champion.' Beardmore was afterwards punished for his conduct (cf. Churchill's 'The Author,' quoted in *Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. xi. 91). An anonymous squib appeared under the title 'Memoirs of the Pillory; being a consolatory Epistle to Dr. Shebbeare.' While in prison Shebbeare received subscriptions for a history of England, and actually composed one volume, which was not published. When attacked on the subject in a letter in the 'Public Advertiser' of 10 Aug. 1774 he excused himself chiefly on the ground of debts incurred in consequence of a lawsuit against Francis Gwyn, who had been concerned with him in the publication of an edition of Clarendon's 'History of the Reign of Charles II.' The book, for which Shebbeare wrote a strong tory introduction, was suppressed by an injunction in chancery at the instance of the Duchess of Queensberry, and, though Shebbeare recovered expenses from Gwyn, half the sum went in costs. Notwithstanding his position, he refused to avail himself of the Insolvent Act. On his release he advocated peace with France, and attacked Wilkes. On 29 Feb. 1764 a memorial signed by several members of parliament was presented to George Grenville in his favour, and Shebbeare was granted a pension of 200*l.* a year. The king, in reply to Sir John Philips, who made the application, is said to have spoken of Shebbeare 'in very favourable terms.' Almon's statement that a pension of 400*l.* had been previously granted by Bute seems doubtful (cf. *Grenville Papers*, ii. 271). Henceforth Shebbeare became a steady advocate of the measures of the court, and even assailed his old favourite, Pitt.

His most elaborately written work was 'The History of the Excellence and Decline of the Institutions, Religion, Laws, Manners, and Genius of the Sumatrans, and of the Restoration thereof in the reign of Amurath the Third,' 2 vols. 1763. It is a skilful exposure of the weak points in whig policy and administration, followed by a panegyric on George III and his ministers. In style it is a colourable imitation of Bolingbroke.

On 3 Aug. 1764 Walpole sent Lord Hertford a pamphlet written by Shebbeare under Grenville's direction, adding the remark, 'We do not ransack Newgate and the pillory for writers.' He speaks of him as engaged with Carteret Webbe, solicitor to the treasury, in writing against Pratt, the lord chief justice, in a paper called 'The Moderator' (*Mem. George III*, ed. Barker, i. 262). In 1766 Shebbeare offered to John Beard [q. v.], the manager of Covent Garden, a play he had written in early life, and its non-production led to the publication of the correspondence between them (1767). In 1768 he wrote for three months the reviews of books in the 'Political Register.' In 1770 Shebbeare published an 'Eighth Letter to the People of England.' He defended the American policy of George III against Price and Burke in the 'Public Advertiser' and elsewhere. The

former he 'abused daily in the papers' (Walpole, *Last Journals*, 19 March 1777).

In 1774, in reflecting on some speeches lately delivered by Thomas Townshend (afterwards Lord Sydney) and Councillor Lee, he took occasion to cast aspersions on the character and reputation of William III, Algernon Sidney, and other whig heroes, as viewed in the light of the recently published 'Memorials' of Sir John Dalrymple (1726–1810) [q. v.] An answer appeared as an appendix to a 'Letter to Dr. Johnson on his late Political Publications,' 1775, by a 'Doctor of Laws' (Hugh Baillie). Despite a protest made by Fox in the House of Commons on 16 Feb. 1774 (*Parl. Hist.* xvii. 1058), the names of Johnson and Shebbeare were usually coupled in whig pasquinades. It was said that the king had pensioned both a He-bear and a She-bear (Boswell, *Johnson*, ed. Hill, iv. 113). In 1776 Wilkes spoke of them as the 'two famous doctors' who were 'the state hirelings called pensioners,' and whose names 'disgraced the civil list' (*Parl. Hist.* xix. 118). Mason the poet, writing under the pseudonym 'Malcolm Macgregor,' in 1777 addressed a scathing 'epistle' to Shebbeare, as

> The same abusive, base, abandoned thing
> When pilloried or pensioned by a king

(cf. Walpole, *Letters*, vi. 453). Nor did Shebbeare's own political friends altogether spare him. His sudden transition from pillory to pension was glanced at in 'Humphry Clinker,' and he is the 'Ferret' of Smollett's 'Adventures of Sir Launcelot Greaves.' Shebbeare seems to have shared Johnson's dislike to Scotsmen. He criticised adversely Smollett's 'History,' and assailed the 'Scotch gentlemen criticks' of the 'Critical Review,' then conducted by Smollett (see the *Occasional Critic*, 1757). In the revised edition of the 'History,' however, the passage relating to Shebbeare's prosecution in 1758 is curiously laudatory (Hume and Smollett's *Hist. of Engl.*, 1855, x. 186). Hogarth, also one of George III's pensioners, introduced Shebbeare as one of the figures in his third Election print. Frances Burney met him in 1774 at the house of Catherine Reid, a Scottish portrait-painter, and has recorded a specimen of his conversation in her 'Early Diary.' It was marked by extraordinary coarseness, and consisted chiefly of abuse of women and Scotsmen, whom he declared to be 'the two greatest evils upon earth.' The last production by Shebbeare was 'The Pole Cat, or C. Jennings, the Renegade Schoolmaster . . . Detected,' 1783, 8vo.

Shebbeare died on 1 Aug. 1788 in Eaton Street, Pimlico. He married young and unhappily. His son John, born in 1737, matriculated at St. Mary Hall, Oxford, on 28 Oct. 1758, and graduated B.C.L. in 1765. After having been incumbent of Caston, Norfolk, he died rector of East Horndon, Essex, on 7 Feb. 1794 (Foster, *Alumni Oxon.*) He wrote 'The Ornaments of Churches considered, with particular view to the late Decoration of St. Margaret's, Westminster' (Nichols, *Lit. Anecd.* viii. 457).

Shebbeare's writings generally are vigorous and well informed, and in scurrility go little, if at all, beyond those of the chief polemical writers of the day. Walpole admitted that his pen was 'not without force,' and Boswell, who was introduced to him by General Oglethorpe, thought 'his knowledge and abilities much above the class of ordinary writers.' Besides the works mentioned, he published: 1. 'A Love Epistle in Verse found at Paris,' 1753, 4to; reissued in 1756. 2. 'Lydia, or Filial Piety: a novel,' 4 vols. 12mo, 1755; 2nd edit. 2 vols. 1769; another edit. 1786. 3. 'Authentic Narrative of the Oppressions of the Islanders of Jersey, to which is prefixed a succinct History of the Military Actions, Constitution, &c., of that Island,' 2 vols. 8vo, 1771. 4. 'Address to the Privy Council pointing out an effectual remedy to the Complaints of the Islanders of Jersey,' 1772, 8vo. 5. 'Tyranny of the Magistrates of Jersey . . . demonstrated from Records of their Courts,' 1772, 8vo. 6. 'Answer to the Printed Speech of Edmund Burke, esq. . . . in the House of Commons, April 19, 1774,' 1775, 8vo. 7. 'Essay on the Origin, Progress, and Establishment of National Society; in which the principles of Government . . . contained in Dr. Price's observations are examined and refuted; together with a justification of the Legislature in reducing America to obedience by force; to which is added an appendix on the excellent and admirable in Mr. Burke's speech of 22 March 1775,' 1776, 8vo.

Also the following medical works: 1. 'The Practice of Physick, founded on principles in Physiology and Pathology hitherto unapplied in Physical Enquiries' (undated). 2. 'Candid Enquiry into the Merits of Dr. Cadogan's Dissertation on the Gout; with appendix containing a certain Cure for Gout,' 1772, 8vo.

The full list given in the 'European Magazine' numbers thirty-five pieces. Wadd ('Nugæ Chirurgicæ') wrongly attributes to Shebbeare Charles Johnstone's 'Chrysal, or the Adventures of a Guinea.' 'The Memoirs of a Lady of Quality' [see Vane, Frances, Viscountess Vane], which Smollett in-

troduced into 'Peregrine Pickle,' has also been erroneously assigned to him.

His portrait, engraved by Bromley for the 'European Magazine,' depicts him in a fez and loose coat.

[See European Magazine, 1788, ii. 83–7, 167, 168 (works), 244–5, 283–6 (character of Clarendon, 'now first published'); Gent. Mag. 1788, p. 753; Lowndes's Bibliogr. Manual; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit.; Answer to the Queries contained in a Letter to Dr. Shebbeare, &c.; Boswell's Johnson, ed. Hill, iii. 315, iv. 112–13, 214, 318*n.*; Almon's Anecdotes, i. 373, 376; Walpole's Letters, ed. Cunningham, iii. 54, 74, iv. 262; Memoirs of George II, pp. 153–4, and of George III (Barker), i. 141*n.* 262; Early Diary of Frances Burney, ed. A. R. Ellis, i. 275–9; Cunningham's Biogr. Hist. of Engl. v. 389–94; Chalmers's Biogr. Dict.; Wright's England under the House of Hanover, i. 284, 373.]

G. Le G. N.

SHEDDEN-RALSTON, WILLIAM RALSTON (1828–1889), Russian scholar. [See Ralston.]

SHEE, Sir MARTIN ARCHER (1769–1850), portrait-painter and president of the Royal Academy, born in Dublin on 20 Dec. 1769, was the younger surviving son of Martin Shee, a merchant in Dublin, and Mary, daughter of John Archer of Dublin, his wife. His grandfather, George Shee of Castlebar, co. Mayo, belonged to an old Irish catholic family claiming to be the same stock as the family of O'Shea. Shee lost his mother in his early infancy, and, as his father (who died in 1783) was afflicted by blindness, he was brought up chiefly by his maternal aunt, Mrs. McEvoy (afterwards Mrs. Dillon). He received a classical education in Dublin; but, displaying a strong inclination to drawing, he was allowed to enter as a pupil in the drawing academy of the Royal Dublin Society, under Robert Lucius West, where his rapid progress insured him permission to adopt painting as a profession. On leaving West's school he set up for himself as a portrait-painter, beginning in crayons, and afterwards in oils, and obtained some employment in fashionable circles at Dublin. He also had a predilection for the stage, which he maintained throughout life. In 1788 he was induced by Gilbert Charles Stuart [q. v.], the American portrait-painter, to go and seek his fortune in London, where he arrived on 29 June of that year. Though furnished with recommendations to Burke, Sir Joshua Reynolds, Opie, and other notable people, Shee met with little success in London, and was reduced to making engravers' copies for Macklin the publisher. On the advent, however, in London of his cousin, Sir George Shee, a rich Indian nabob, and also with the assistance of Alexander Pope [q. v.], the actor, Shee obtained a second and more successful introduction to Burke, which led to another interview with Reynolds, and to Shee being entered as a student in the Royal Academy in March 1790. From this time his career was one of steady progress in his art, that of portrait-painting, to which he almost entirely devoted himself. The quality of his work was quickly recognised, and he was elected an associate of the Royal Academy on 3 Nov. 1798, and a full academician on 10 Feb. 1800. His sitters were drawn from the royal family and every rank of society, and his education and literary accomplishments obtained him an entry into the most select circles of culture and fashion. In 1802 he visited Paris, where his knowledge of the French language was of great use to him. In 1805 Shee published a poem entitled 'Rhymes on Art, or the Remonstrance of a Painter,' which reached three editions, and in 1809 a sequel to it, entitled 'Elements in Art,' a poem in six cantos, in which his very conservative views upon painting are set forth. In 1807 he was largely concerned in the foundation of the British Institution. Among his acquaintances was Lord Byron, who in his 'English Bards and Scotch Reviewers' paid a tribute (perhaps in a satirical vein) to Shee in the lines:

And here let Shee and genius find a place,
Whose pen and pencil yield an equal grace;
To guide whose hand, the sister arts combine,
And trace the poet's, as the painter's line;—
Whose magic touch can bid the canvas glow,
And pour the easy rhyme's harmonious flow,
While honours, doubly merited, attend
The poet's rival, but the painter's friend.

During the first half of his life Shee's fame was overshadowed by that of his more brilliant rival, Sir Thomas Lawrence, P.R.A. Although Shee's numerous portraits lack the grace and vigour of Lawrence's, they are often more solidly painted and more estimable as works of art, being impressive rather than interesting. On the death of Lawrence in 1830, the coveted post of painter-in-ordinary to the crown was conferred upon Sir David Wilkie, but Shee was elected by a large majority of votes to be president of the Royal Academy, for which, besides his sound qualities as a painter, his dignified demeanour and his social and literary gifts rendered him well fitted. He received the honour of knighthood shortly after. During his tenure of office the academy was removed from the apartments which had been granted to it by the king in Somerset House to what

proved to be a temporary residence in Trafalgar Square. Frequent attacks of a very violent nature were made during this time in the press and in parliament upon the Royal Academy and its administration, throughout which Shee acted with great dignity and determination as defender and spokesman in support of the academy and its privileges. Although Shee cannot be said to have assisted the progress of art, the Royal Academy owes to him a great debt for his conduct as president, both in internal as well as external affairs. Among other services to the academy Shee introduced the practice of giving a written discourse to the students at the biennial distribution of medals, and of inviting distinguished guests to attend this ceremony. When, at the age of seventy-six, in 1845 he resigned the presidential chair, a unanimous address was presented to him by the academicians and associates to continue in office, which he felt unable to refuse. He continued therefore to hold the office until his death at Brighton on 19 Aug. 1850. A public funeral in St. Paul's Cathedral was desired by the royal academicians, but at Shee's own request he was buried in the cemetery at Brighton. Shee married, on 19 Dec. 1796, at Paddington church, Mary (*d.* 1846), eldest daughter of James Power of Youghal, by whom he left three sons and three daughters. His wife received, on 30 Sept. 1845, a civil list pension of 200*l.* which was settled jointly on her death on her three daughters.

In addition to the poem mentioned above Shee published 'Commemoration of Reynolds, and other Poems' (1814) and two novels—'Oldcourt' (1829) and 'Cecil Hyde' (1834). In 1823 Shee completed a tragedy entitled 'Alasco,' based on the partition of Poland, which was accepted by Charles Kemble and put in rehearsal at Covent Garden Theatre; but, to everybody's surprise, the play was prohibited in the following year by the examiner of plays, George Colman the younger [q. v.] The inoffensive play was published in 1824.

Among the learned and cultured societies of which Shee was a member were the Royal Society and the Society of Dilettanti. He was elected a member of the latter on 4 July 1830, when he succeeded Sir Thomas Lawrence as painter to the society. In that capacity he painted the portrait of John B. Sawrey Morritt [q. v.], in his robes as archmaster of the ceremonies to the society, which may be regarded as one of his best works. In the National Gallery there is a portrait by Shee of William Thomas Lewes the comedian as the Marquis in the 'Midnight Hour,' painted in 1791; and in the National Portrait Gallery portraits of Lord-chief-justice Denman, Thomas Morton the dramatist, General Sir Thomas Picton, and Lieutenant-general William Popham.

[Life of Sir Martin Archer Shee, by his son; Sandby's Hist. of the Royal Academy; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists.] L. C.

SHEE, Sir WILLIAM (1804–1868), judge, born at Finchley, Middlesex, on 24 June 1804, was the eldest son of Joseph Shee of Thomastown, co. Kilkenny, and of Laurence Pountney Place in the city of London, merchant, by his wife Teresa, daughter of John Darell of Scotney Castle, Kent. He was sent at a very early age to a French school at Somers Town, kept by the Abbé Carron, the friend and early counsellor of Lamennais. Thence he went in 1818 to St. Cuthbert's College, Ushaw, near Durham, where his cousin Nicholas (afterwards Cardinal) Wiseman was then a student. He subsequently attended lectures at the university of Edinburgh, and became a member of the Speculative Society. He was admitted a student of Lincoln's Inn on 31 May 1823, and studied law in the chambers of Mr. Chitty, the well-known special pleader. On 19 June 1828 he was called to the bar, where he gradually acquired an extensive practice. He led with great power and success the Maidstone sessions, and on taking the coif 'obtained a considerable lead upon the home circuit' (Ballantine, *Some Experiences of a Barrister's Life*, 1882, p. 171). He took the degree of serjeant-at-law on 19 Feb. 1840, received a patent of precedence in Trinity vacation 1845, and was appointed queen's serjeant in 1857.

Shee was a moderate and consistent liberal throughout his life. Soon after his call to the bar he distinguished himself by an eloquent speech in favour of catholic emancipation, at the great protestant meeting held on Pennenden Heath, near Maidstone, on 24 Nov. 1828. He unsuccessfully contested the borough of Marylebone at the general election in July 1847. In July 1852 he obtained a seat in the House of Commons for the county of Kilkenny, which he continued to represent until the dissolution of parliament in March 1857. Shee spoke in the house for the first time on 12 Nov. 1852, during the debate on the report on the address (*Parl. Debates*, 3rd ser. cxxiii. 139–41). In the absence of William Sharman Crawford [q. v.] from parliament, Shee took charge of the Tenant Right Bill, which he reintroduced on 25 Nov. 1852 (*ib* pp. 529, 530). On 7 Dec. following he made a long and exhaustive speech on Napier's Tenants' Im-

provement Compensation Bill (*ib.* pp. 1089–1123). On the same day the Tenant Right Bill was read a second time, but it was subsequently condemned by the select committee, to which it and Napier's scheme of Irish land reform had been referred. On 16 Feb. 1854 Shee brought in a bill which, with the exception of three clauses, was the exact counterpart of Sharman Crawford's bill of the previous session (*ib.* 3rd ser. cxxx. 770–7), but it met with little encouragement. On 13 June in the same year Shee moved for leave to bring in a bill to amend the laws relating to the temporalities of the church of Ireland, and to increase the means of religious instruction and church accommodation in that country. This motion was, however, rejected after a debate of three nights by a majority of eighty-six votes (*ib.* 3rd ser. cxxxiv. 116–36). Convinced of the impossibility of carrying Sharman Crawford's bill through parliament, Shee, with Sharman Crawford's concurrence, on 20 Feb. 1855 brought in a Tenants' Improvement Compensation Bill, founded on two of Sir Joseph Napier's bills as amended by the select committee of 1853 (*ib.* 3rd ser. cxxxvi. 1634–44). This bill also met with but little success, and was ultimately dropped. Owing to the unpopularity which he incurred by the abandonment of Sharman Crawford's measure, Shee lost his seat for Kilkenny county at the general election in April 1857, and he was again defeated there at the general election in May 1859. In 1860 he refused the offer of the chief-justiceship of Madras. He was nominated as a candidate at the by-election for Stoke-upon-Trent in September 1862, but he only received thirty-two votes.

Shee was an earnest and conscientious advocate, and an able though somewhat heavy speaker. He possessed an extensive knowledge of the law, as well as a large share of sound common-sense, and his genial manners made him very popular with all those who came into contact with him. He was counsel in most of the famous trials of his day. He conducted the defence of William Palmer (1824–1856) [q. v.], and he appeared on behalf of the plaintiff in the famous Roupell case. In the former case he incurred considerable blame for avowing in his speech his own belief in Palmer's innocence. On 19 Dec. 1863 he was appointed by Lord Westbury a justice of the court of queen's bench in the place of Sir William Wightman, and on 10 June 1864 he received the honour of knighthood (*London Gazette*, 1863 p. 6645, 1864 p. 3072). He was the first Roman catholic who had been promoted to the English bench since the Revolution. After sitting on the bench for little more than four years, he died from an attack of apoplexy on 19 Feb. 1868, at his residence in Sussex Place, Hyde Park Gardens, London, aged 63.

He married at Paris, on 26 Dec. 1837, Mary, second daughter of Sir James Gordon, bart., of Gordonstown and Letterfourie, Banffshire, by whom he had, with other issue, two sons, viz. George Darell Shee [see below], and Henry Gordon Shee, Q.C., recorder of Burnley, and judge of the Salford Hundred court of record. Lady Shee died on 11 Oct. 1861, aged 45.

He edited several editions of Lord Tenterden's 'Treatise of the Law relative to Merchant Ships and Seamen' [see Abbott, Charles, first Lord Tenterden], and Samuel Marshall's 'Treatise on the Law of Insurance.' He was the author of: 1. 'Reflections on the Trial of the Prince de Polignac and his Colleagues before the Chamber of Peers of France in 1830 . . . In a Letter addressed to an Advocate of the Cour Royale at Paris,' London, 1836, 8vo. 2. 'The Act for the more effectual Application of Charitable Donations and Bequests in Ireland (7 & 8 Vict. cap. xcvii.), with Notes explanatory of the alteration introduced by it into the Law of Ireland, and some notice of the Law of England and Scotland relating to the same subject,' London, 1845, 8vo. 3. 'Three Letters addressed to the Rev. J. Fitzpatrick on the Justice and Policy of appropriating a portion of the Revenues of the Irish Protestant Church to the Increase and Maintenance of Church Accommodation for the Catholic People of Ireland,' London, 1849, 8vo. 4. 'The Church of Rome in Ireland in its relation to the State, with Remarks on the Question of the Endowment of the Roman Catholic Clergy,' London, 1849, 8vo. 5. 'A Letter to the Hon. A. Kinnaird [on Church of England] Missions to the Roman Catholics of Ireland,' London, 1852, 8vo. 6. 'The Irish Church; being a Digest of the Returns of the Prelates, Dignitaries, and Beneficed Clergy,' &c., London and Dublin, 1852, 8vo; a second edition, the preface of which is dated 5 Sept. 1863, was published in that or the following year. 7. 'The Merchant Shipping Act, 1854, 17 & 18 Vict. cap. 104, and the Merchant Shipping Repeal Act, 1854, 17 & 18 Vict. cap. 120, with a Notice explanatory of the principal alterations made by them in the Statute Law now in force relating to Merchant Shipping, being a Supplement to the ninth edition of Abbott on the Law of Merchant Ships and Seamen,' London, 1854, 8vo. 8. 'The Tenants' Improvements Compensation (Ireland) Bill,' London, 1855, 8vo. 9. 'A Proposal for Religious Equality in Ireland, and for a charitable

Settlement of the Irish Church Question,' Dublin, 1857, 8vo. 10. 'Papers and Letters on Subjects of Literary, Historical, and Political Interest, and Speeches at Public Meetings, in Parliament, and at the Bar,' vol. i., London, 1862, 8vo, privately printed. 11. 'Papers, Letters, and Speeches in the House of Commons on the Irish Land Question, with a Summary of its Parliamentary History from the General Election of 1852 to the close of the Session of 1863,' London, 1863, 8vo. This is practically the second volume of Shee's 'Papers and Letters,' but though 'vol. ii.' appears on the original cloth cover, it is absent from the title-page.

GEORGE DARELL SHEE (1843–1894), eldest son of the above, born on 12 July 1843, was educated at Trinity Hall, Cambridge, where he graduated LL.B. in 1866. He was admitted to the Middle Temple on 6 Nov. 1862, and was called to the bar on 30 April 1867. He joined the south-eastern circuit, became district probate registrar for East Suffolk, and in July 1883 was appointed recorder of Hythe. He married, on 14 Oct. 1873, Jane, eldest daughter of Harry Innes of Thomastown, and died at Landguard Lodge, Felixstowe, on 15 Dec. 1894. He was the author of 'A Remonstrance,' Dublin, 1886, 8vo, which was addressed to Sir Charles Gavan Duffy, in reply to his attack on Sir W. Shee, in a book entitled 'The League of the North and South.'

[Authorities in text; R. B. O'Brien's Parl. Hist. of the Irish Land Question, 1880, pp. 91–102; T. P. O'Connor's Parnell Movement, 1886, pp. 188–94; Ewald's Life and Letters of Sir James Napier, 1892, pp. 70–82; Sir C. G. Duffy's League of North and South, 1886; Foss's Judges of England, 1864, ix. 265–6; Serjeant Robinson's Bench and Bar Reminiscences, 1891, p. 63; Wills's Irish Nation, 1875, iv. 48–9; Law Mag. and Review, new ser. i. 304–25; Solicitors' Journal and Reporter, viii. 121–2. 247, xii. 344–5; Law Journal, iii. 139; Journal of Jurisprudence, xii. 222–4; Law Times, 22 Feb. 1868 pp. 303, 317–318, 22 Dec. 1894 p. 192; Illustrated London News, 2 Jan. 1864 (with portrait), 29 Feb. 1868; Annual Register, 1868, pt. ii. pp. 171–2; Walford's County Families, 1894, p. 918; Foster's Men at the Bar, 1885; Official Return of Lists of M.P.'s, ii. 428; McCalmont's Parl. Poll Book, 1879, pp. 132, 170, 238; Haydn's Book of Dignities, 1890; Lincoln's Inn Registers; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. F. R. B.

SHEEHAN, JOHN (1812–1882), miscellaneous writer, was the son of an hotel-keeper at Celbridge, co. Kildare, where he was born in 1812 (he states that he was eighteen years old in 1830). He was sent to the jesuit college at Clongoweswood, where Francis Sylvester Mahony [q. v.], better known as 'Father Prout,' was his tutor for a time. About 1829 he entered Trinity College, Dublin, but did not graduate. In 1830 he joined the Comet Club, which was formed by a party of young Irishmen, including Samuel Lover [q. v.], Joseph Stirling Coyne [q. v.], Robert Knox, subsequently editor of the 'Morning Post,' and Maurice O'Connell, son of 'The Liberator.' The club had literary aims. At first its members prepared and issued pamphlets attacking the tithe system; the first, 'The Parson's Horn Book,' which appeared in two parts, with etchings by Lover, met with extraordinary success. According to Sheehan (*Gent. Mag.* 1874), it had a greater circulation and caused more sensation than any book issued in Ireland since the days of Swift. The club then issued the 'Comet,' a satirical weekly paper directed against the established church in Ireland, the first number appearing on 1 May 1831. Sheehan was appointed sub-editor. In a few weeks it had reached a circulation of many thousand copies, and until its cessation at the end of 1833 exercised considerable influence. The government in the autumn of 1833 ordered the arrest of Thomas Browne, the editor, and Sheehan for libel. They were defended by Daniel O'Connell and Robert Holmes, but were each sentenced to twelve months' imprisonment and to pay a fine of 100*l*. The fine was, however, remitted, and the term of incarceration was only partly served (cf. Sheehan's articles on the 'Comet' in *Gent. Mag.* 1874–5).

Sheehan, on his release, studied for the Irish bar, to which he was called in 1835. He shortly afterwards came to London, where he was admitted a member of the English bar, and for a time went the home circuit. But he quickly abandoned his profession, took to journalism, and in 1836 and the following year was in Paris and Madrid as representative of the 'Constitutional' newspaper. He next became parliamentary reporter of the 'Morning Herald,' contributing poems and sketches meanwhile to 'Bentley's Miscellany' and other magazines. In 1852 he was proprietor and editor of the 'Independent' of London and Cambridge. Subsequently in 'Temple Bar' and elsewhere he often wrote under the signatures of 'The Irish Whiskey-Drinker' and 'The Knight of Innishowen.' Thackeray knew Sheehan well, and he is believed to be the original of Captain Shandon in 'Pendennis,' while two other Irish friends, William John O'Connell and Andrew Archdeckne, suggested Costigan and Foker respectively.

Shortly after 1868 Sheehan married the widow of Colonel Shubrick, a wealthy

Anglo-Indian officer, and spent some years in travelling about the continent. He eventually retired to the Charterhouse, where he died on 29 May 1882.

Sheehan's chief literary work is included in Doran's edition of the 'Bentley Ballads' (1858), and in his own enlarged edition of the same work (1869).

[Jerrold's Final Reliques of Father Prout; O'Donoghue's Life of William Carleton; O'Callaghan's Green Book; Gent. Mag. 1874–5; O'Donoghue's Poets of Ireland.] D. J. O'D.

SHEEHY, NICHOLAS (1728–1766), Irish priest, born at Fethard, Tipperary, in 1728, was educated in France. On his return to Tipperary he became parish priest of Clogheen. There he acted as a staunch adherent of the party hostile to English rule. He openly condemned the collection of church rates, and was especially zealous in the defence of prisoners charged with political offences. His parish was a centre of the Whiteboy organisation, and there can be no doubt that he had a full knowledge of their schemes, and lent his assistance to many of their undertakings. More than once he was unsuccessfully prosecuted under the Registration Act. In 1764, however, matters came to a crisis. An informer named Bridge disappeared in a manner which left little doubt that he had been murdered. Soon after some troopers conveying a prisoner to Clonmel gaol were attacked near Sheehy's house. He was charged with high treason, but he escaped those sent to arrest him, and a reward of 300*l.* was offered for his capture. He agreed to surrender, provided he might be tried in Dublin and not in Clonmel. The condition was accepted, and at his trial in 1765 the evidence broke down; he proved an alibi, and was acquitted. He was, however, immediately rearrested and, with his cousin Edmund, charged with complicity in Bridge's murder. In violation of the spirit of the government pledges, he was sent to Clonmel to be tried. There, in spite of the fact that the informer's body had never been discovered, he and his brother were found guilty, and were executed on 15 March 1766. There were serious flaws in the evidence against Sheehy, though a general complicity in Whiteboy proceedings was proved. In a letter to Major Joseph Sirr [see under SIRR, HENRY CHARLES], who had befriended him, Sheehy admitted his knowledge of Bridge's murder, but asserted his innocence of the crime.

[Webb's Compendium of Irish Biography, p. 473; Froude's English in Ireland, ii. 32; Musgrave's Memoirs of the Rebellions in Ireland, i. 37, ii. App. i.; Amyas Griffith's Miscellaneous Tracts, pp. 56, 71; Curry's Review of the Civil Wars in Ireland, ii. 274; Irish Parliamentary Debates, vii. 342; Mr. O'Leary's Defence, 1787; Madden's United Irishmen, 1858, i. 29–88.] E. I. C.

SHEEPSHANKS, JOHN (1787–1863), art amateur and public benefactor, was born in 1787 at Leeds, of which city his father, Joseph Sheepshanks, was a wealthy cloth-manufacturer. His mother was Ann Wilson of a Westmoreland family. Richard Sheepshanks [q. v.], the well-known astronomer, was his younger brother. Until middle age he was a partner in his father's firm of York & Sheepshanks.

While engaged in business he developed a taste for picture collecting, at first acquiring copies of the Italian masters, but he soon resolved to form a representative collection of modern pictures by British artists. At the time there were practically only two others collecting on similar lines, John Julius Angerstein [q. v.] and Robert Vernon [q. v.] In 1857 Sheepshanks made over his collection to the nation as a free gift. It consisted of 233 pictures in oil, besides 289 drawings and sketches, many of the latter being developments at various stages up to elaborate completion of the painter's early ideas. Among artists represented are Turner, Stothard, Landseer, Linnell, Mulready, Constable, Leslie, Roberts, Stanfield, Wilkie, Creswick, Bonnington, Crome, and Nasmyth. The deed of gift was framed with a view to rendering the pictures a source of education to the rising generation of artists, and, with this end in view, they were housed in the South Kensington Museum, where they are accessible to students and the public. In a truly altruistic spirit he stated that it was not his desire that his collection should 'be kept apart or bear his name as such;' and there is a notable proviso that 'so soon as arrangements can be properly made,' the collection shall be open on Sunday afternoons. This provision was first carried out in 1896.

On retiring from business Sheepshanks settled in London, moving to Hastings about 1833, and then to Blackheath, where he devoted himself to horticulture, becoming a fellow of the Royal Horticultural Society. Later he built himself a house in Rutland Gate, in which the last years of his life were spent. He was of a retiring and unostentatious disposition, but his house was the resort of men famous in art and literature. He died unmarried on 5 Oct. 1863.

His portrait was painted four times: by Jackson, as a young man; by A. Geddes, now at Winsley Hurst, near Ripley, Yorkshire; and twice by W. Mulready, R.A. One of Mulready's portraits is at South Kensington, and the other in the possession of a nephew, the Rev. Thomas Sheepshanks of Harrogate.

[Official catalogues of National Gallery of Art at South Kensington; Art Journal, 1863 p. 241, 1857 p. 239; thanks are also due to the Rev. Thomas Sheepshanks.] G. S. L.

SHEEPSHANKS, RICHARD (1794–1855), astronomer, was the fourth son and sixth child of Joseph Sheepshanks, a cloth manufacturer in Leeds, Yorkshire, by his wife Anne, daughter of Richard Wilson of Kendal, and was born at Leeds on 30 July 1794. John Sheepshanks [q. v.] was his brother. Educated at Richmond school in the same county under James Tate, whose intimate friend he became, he formed, with William Whewell, Adam Sedgwick, Connop Thirlwall, and others, the brilliant group known later at Cambridge as the 'Northern Lights.' Sheepshanks entered Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1812, graduated as tenth wrangler in 1816, and proceeded M.A. in 1819. He was elected fellow of his college in 1817, and, never marrying, retained the fellowship till his death. He was called to the bar in 1825, took orders in the church of England in 1828, but practised neither profession, the comparative affluence in which his father's death left him permitting him to follow instead his scientific vocation. He joined the Astronomical Society on 14 Jan. 1825, and, as its secretary from 1829 onwards, edited for many years and greatly improved its 'Monthly Notices.' In 1830 the Royal Society admitted him to membership, and two years later elected him to its council. He took part in 1828 in Sir George Airy's pendulum-operations in Dolcoath mine, Cornwall, rendered abortive by subterranean floods, and about the same time actively promoted the establishment of the Cambridge observatory. Appointed in 1831 a commissioner for revising borough boundaries under the Reform Act, he visited and determined most of those between the Thames and Humber. His advice in favour of suppressing the imperfect edition of Stephen Groombridge's 'Circumpolar Catalogue' was acted on by the admiralty in 1833; and he was entrusted with the reduction of the astronomical observations made by Lieutenant Murphy during General Chesney's survey of the Euphrates valley in 1835–6.

Sheepshanks took a prominent part in the South equatoreal case as scientific adviser on the side of Edward Troughton [q. v.] The hostile relations between him and Sir James South [q. v.], which began with disputes at the council board of the Astronomical Society, were thereby embittered; and Charles Babbage [q. v.], another of his foes, wrote a chapter on 'The Intrigues of Science' in his 'Exposition of 1851,' consisting mainly of a violent attack upon him and Sir George Airy, both of whom he suspected of having adversely influenced the government as regards his calculating machine. South then published in the 'Mechanics' Magazine' for 24 Jan. 1852 a maliciously embellished account of a smuggling transaction by which Sheepshanks had introduced in 1823 from Paris to London a Jecker's circle with Troughton's name engraved upon it. Babbage sent copies to the Royal Society and the Royal Astronomical Society, 'as a sort of impeachment,' and even brought the matter before the board of visitors of the Royal Observatory, to which Sheepshanks belonged. He defended himself, admitting and regretting the fraud upon the custom-house, but denying the alleged aggravating circumstances, in a lengthy and abusive 'Letter in Reply to the Calumnies of Mr. Babbage' (1854). This was one of several 'piquant pamphlets' which 'remain to illustrate the science of our century, and will furnish ample materials to the future collector of our literary curiosities' (De Morgan). Another dealt with the award of the 'Neptune medal;' a third, in 1845, with the affairs of the Liverpool observatory. 'When asked why he allowed himself to enter into such disputes, he would reply that he was just the person for it; that he had leisure, courage, and contempt for opinion when he knew he was right' (De Morgan in *Examiner*, 8 Sept. 1855).

Sheepshanks was a member of the royal commissions on weights and measures in 1838 and 1843, and was entrusted in 1844, after the death of Francis Baily [q. v.], with the reconstruction of the standard of length. The work, for which he accepted no payment, occupied eleven laborious years. It was carried on in a cellar beneath the Astronomical Society's rooms in Somerset House, and involved the registration of nearly ninety thousand micrometrical readings. In order to insure their accuracy he constructed his own standard thermometers by a process communicated to the Royal Astronomical Society in June 1851 (*Monthly Notices*, xi. 233). His succinct account of the whole series of operations was embodied in the report of the commissioners presented to

parliament in 1854; and they were described by Sir George Airy before the Royal Society on 18 June 1857 (*Phil. Trans.* cxlvii. 646). Their result was of first-class excellence, and the new standard, with certain authorised copies, was legalised by a bill which received the royal assent on 30 July 1855.

Sheepshanks presented in 1838 to the Royal Observatory, Greenwich, an eight-foot equatoreal, with an object-glass, by Cauchoix, of nearly seven inches aperture. In the same year he determined the longitudes of Antwerp and Brussels (*Mémoires de l'Acad. des Sciences*, t. xvi., Bruxelles, 1843), and in 1844 those of Valentia, Kingstown, and Liverpool, collecting for the purpose an array of the best chronometers. On instruments he spared no expense; he was an adept in their history and theory, experimenting more than he observed with them; and he contributed to the 'Penny Cyclopædia' a number of admirable articles on this branch of astronomy. Many now familiar improvements were of his devising, and he originated an effective and easy method of driving an equatoreal by clockwork. He resided from 1824 to 1841 at Woburn Place, London, thenceforward at Reading. A small observatory was attached to each house.

On 29 July 1855 he was struck with paralysis, and died on 4 Aug. at Reading, aged 61. His character presented a curious mixture of merits and defects. He was a thorough friend and an unsparing opponent. He had a keen wit, and his satire cut to the bone; yet it was inspired by no real malignity. Augustus de Morgan, one of his closest intimates, described him as 'a man of hardly middle stature, of rapid and somewhat indistinct utterance, of very decided opinion upon the matter in discussion, and apparently of a sarcastic turn of thought and a piquant turn of phrase.' But in defending what he considered worth fighting for, 'the tone of flighty sarcasm disappeared, and an earnest deportment took its place.' The 'radical parson,' as another of his associates called him, was excellent company. A classical scholar of no mean quality, he was also versed in English literature, and deeply read in military tactics. A portrait of him in early life was painted by John Jackson (1778–1831) [q. v.], and a monument, surmounted with a bust by John Henry Foley [q. v.], was erected to his memory in the chapel of Trinity College, Cambridge.

His sister, Anne Sheepshanks (1789–1876), lived with him from the time he left college, and was his sole heiress. In 1858 she presented 10,000*l.* to the university of Cambridge for the promotion of research in astronomy, terrestrial magnetism, and meteorology at the observatory, as well as for the foundation of an exhibition in astronomy bearing her brother's name; to which munificent gift she added in 1860 2,000*l.* for the purchase of a transit circle. To the Royal Astronomical Society she made, in 1857, a donation of Sheepshanks's extensive and valuable collection of instruments, and was elected in return to honorary membership on 14 Feb. 1862. She died at Reading on 8 Feb. 1876, aged 86.

[Monthly Notices Roy. Astr. Society, xvi. 90, xviii. 90, xxxvii. 143; Proceedings Roy. Soc. vii. 612; Memoir of Augustus de Morgan by Sophia de Morgan; Ann. Reg. 1855, p. 298; Taylor's Leeds Worthies, pp. 239, 457; English Cyclopædia (Knight).] A. M. C.

SHEERES, Sir HENRY (*d.*1710), military engineer and author, was son of Henry Sheeres of Deptford, a captain in the navy (*Harl. Soc. Publ.* viii. 516). In 1666 he accompanied Edward Montagu, first earl of Sandwich [q. v.], the English ambassador, to Spain in a diplomatic capacity. On his return in 1668 he became intimate with Pepys, who took a strong liking for him, but his attachment cooled owing to the advances which Sheeres, who was something of a poet, made to Pepys's wife. Sheeres left England for Tangier in May 1669, and resided in that colony as engineer for fourteen years (cf. *A short Account of the Progress of the Mole at Tangier*). He superintended the blowing up of the Mole in 1683, when the place was abandoned (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 11th Rep. App. v. 102). He hastened to England in 1684 in order to defend, at court, George Legge, baron Dartmouth [q. v.], the admiral at Tangier, against accusations of peculation. Aided by Pepys, he was successful in this task, and thereby permanently established himself in Dartmouth's favour (*ib.* pp. 112–14). In 1685 he took part in the campaign against Monmouth as an officer of artillery, and was present at the battle of Sedgmoor (*ib.* pp. 126, 128). In July he was knighted for his services (Luttrell, *Brief Relation*, 1857, i. 355), and about the same time was made surveyor of the ordnance. Sir Henry preserved his loyalty to James during the revolution of 1688, but illness prevented him taking an active share in the contest (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 11th Rep. App. v. 202, 233, 236, 247). He followed the example of his patron, Dartmouth, in peacefully submitting to the new rulers when their authority was established. But he retained his devotion to James, and was twice arrested on suspicion of conspiring on his behalf, in June 1690 and in March 1695–6.

On 30 March 1700 he was chosen by the commons as one of the trustees to regulate William's Irish grants, which parliament had resumed, and in March following was summoned from Ireland by the peers to explain the proceedings of the commission to their lordships (*Journals of the House of Commons*, xiii. 307; *Journals of the House of Lords*, xvi. 622, 640, 645; LUTTRELL, *Brief Relation*, ii. 64, iv. 24, 628, v. 28). He died on 21 April 1710.

Sheeres, who was a member of the Royal Society, was the author of: 1. 'A Translation of Polybius,' 1693, 8vo. 2. 'An Essay on the Certainty and Causes of the Earth's Motion,' 1698, 4to. 3. 'A Discourse on the Mediterranean Sea and the Streights of Gibraltar,' 1703, 8vo. He also edited two pamphlets by Sir Walter Ralegh, 'A Discourse on Seaports,' 1700, and 'An Essay on Ways and Means to maintain the Honour of England,' 1701; and was part author of a translation of Lucian, published in 1711. A poem of his was prefixed to Southern's 'Oronooko,' 1696. Several manuscripts by Sheeres, together with a correspondence with Pepys during his stay at Tangier, are among the Rawlinson MSS. at the Bodleian (COXE, *Catalogue of Bodleian MSS.*, pt. v. index, s.v. Sheres); and a manuscript work by him, entitled 'A Discourse touching the Decay of our Naval Discipline,' dated 1694, is in the collection of the Duke of Leeds.

[Pepys's Diary, ed. Braybrooke, index; Hasted's Kent, ed. Drake, i. 37; Pointer's Chron. Hist. of England, 1714, p. 674; Help to History, 1711, i. 114; Thomson's Hist. of the Royal Society, App. p. xxvii; Burnet's Own Time, 1823, i. 142.] E. I. C.

SHEFFIELD, first EARL OF. [See HOLROYD, JOHN BAKER, 1735–1821.]

SHEFFIELD, EDMUND, first EARL OF MULGRAVE (1564?–1646), only son of John, second baron Sheffield of Butterwick, Lincolnshire [see under SHEFFIELD, SIR ROBERT, ad fin.], by Douglas, daughter of William Howard, first baron Howard of Effingham, was born about 1564, and succeeded to his father on 10 Dec. 1568 (DOYLE, *Official Baronage*, ii. 541; *Complete Peerage*, by G. E. C., v. 417). In 1573 his mother secretly married the Earl of Leicester [see DUDLEY, ROBERT], and Sheffield seems to have been for a time Dudley's ward (*Hatfield MSS.* ii. 200). In 1582 he was one of the lords whom Queen Elizabeth ordered to accompany the Duke of Anjou to Antwerp (*Camden Annals*, 1582). In 1585 he served as a volunteer under Leicester in the Netherlands (MOTLEY, *United Netherlands*, ed. 1869, i. 345; STOWE, *Chronicle*, p. 711). In 1588 he commanded the White Bear, one of the queen's ships, in the defeat of the Spanish Armada. Howard knighted him on 25 July 1588, and in a letter to Walsingham commends him as not only gallant but discreet' (LAUGHTON, *Defeat of the Spanish Armada*, i. 210, ii. 322). For these services Elizabeth granted Sheffield in 1591 the manor of Mulgrave in Yorkshire, which was part of the forfeited estate of Sir Francis Bigod (*Hatfield MSS.* iv. 105). On 21 April 1593 Sheffield was elected a knight of the Garter (DOYLE). About 1594 he was a candidate for the wardenship of the west marches, and in 1595 he applied to Cecil for the post of lord president of the north. Suspicions of his religion caused by the fact that he had married a catholic were said to be the cause of his ill-success (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1581–90 p. 145, 1595–7 p. 140, 1580–1625 p. 365). Yet he seems to have been suspected very unjustly, and a letter from the north in 1599 praises his zeal in apprehending priests. 'He will undertake any service against the papists, for God hath called him to a very zealous profession of religion' (CARTWRIGHT, *Chapters of Yorkshire History*, p. 174; cf. LAUGHTON, i. 66). On 13 Jan. 1598–9 Sheffield was appointed governor of Brill (COLLINS, *Sidney Papers*, ii. 71–80; *Egerton Papers*, p. 270).

Under James I he obtained the object of his ambition, and became lord-lieutenant of Yorkshire (1 Aug. 1603) and president of the council of the north (19 Sept. 1603). These two posts he held till 1619, when he resigned his presidency to Lord Scrope. This resignation was probably not a voluntary one, for Sheffield having executed a catholic priest without the king's leave, James promised the Spanish ambassador that he should be removed (DOYLE, ii. 541; GARDINER, *History of England*, iii. 137; *Court and Times of James I*, ii. 136). An accusation of arbitrary conduct was also brought against him, but without result (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1603–10, pp. 24, 531, 577).

From 1616 to his death Sheffield was vice-admiral of the county of York. He also interested himself in colonisation, and was a member of the councils of the Virginia Company (23 May 1609), and of the New England Company (3 Nov. 1620). In the latter capacity he was one of the signers of the first Plymouth patent on 1 June 1621 (BROWN, *Genesis of the United States*, ii. 999).

At the coronation of Charles I Sheffield was raised to the dignity of Earl of Mulgrave (5 Feb. 1626). Nevertheless he ultimately

joined the opposition to that sovereign, was one of the twelve peers who signed the petition of 28 Aug. 1640, and took the side of the parliament during the civil war. The causes of Mulgrave's conduct are obscure. He appears to have been on tolerably good terms with Buckingham and Laud (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1627–8, p. 200; Laud, *Works*, vii. 24, 29), but had some grievance against Strafford, probably arising out of financial disputes (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1635, p. 362; *Lords' Journals*, iv. 206). Mulgrave's age prevented him taking an active part in the war; all his family influence was exerted for the parliament. 'This may be said of a Fairfax and a Sheffield,' remarks a newspaper of the time, 'that there is not one of either of those names in England but was engaged for the service of the parliament' (*Weekly Intelligencer*, 24 Sept. 1644).

Mulgrave's estates being mostly situated in the king's quarters, he was obliged to petition parliament for support, and was granted 50*l.* per week for his own subsistence, and 10*l.* per week for his grandson, Lord Sheffield (*Lords' Journals*, vi. 528, vii. 280). His proxy vote in the House of Lords, in the hands of Lord Say, played a decisive part in the dispute between the two houses over the new model, and its transference in 1646 to the Earl of Essex gave the presbyterians the majority in the upper house (Gardiner, *Great Civil War*, ii. 187, iii. 105). Mulgrave died in October 1646, in his eighty-third year, and was buried in Hammersmith church, on the south side of the chancel (Brown, p. 999). He married twice: first, Ursula, daughter of Sir Robert Tyrwhitt of Kettleby, Lincolnshire, by whom he had six sons, who all predeceased him, and nine daughters. The second son, John, was father of Edmund Sheffield, second earl of Mulgrave [q. v.] (G. E. C. *Complete Peerage*, v. 417; Dugdale, ii. 387). Secondly, 4 March 1619, Mariana, daughter of Sir William Irwin (*Court and Times of James I*, ii. 145). By his second marriage he had three sons and two daughters. His daughter Mary was the wife of Ferdinando, first lord Fairfax, and the mother of Sir Thomas Fairfax and of Colonel Charles Fairfax, who was killed at Marston Moor (*Fairfax Correspondence*, vol. i. pp. xxi, xlv, 165, iii. 131). Another daughter, Frances, was the wife of Sir William Fairfax, who was killed at Montgomery in 1644. Of Mulgrave's sons by his second marriage, James was captain of a troop of horse in Essex's army in 1642, and Thomas colonel of a regiment of horse in the new model in 1645 (Peacock, *Army Lists*, pp. 49, 107; Markham, *Great Lord Fairfax*, p. 197).

[Doyle's Official Baronage, vol. ii.; G. E. C.'s Complete Peerage; a life of Mulgrave is given in Alexander Brown's Genesis of the United States, 1890, vol. ii.; several of Mulgrave's letters are printed in the Fairfax Correspondence; his instructions as president of the north are printed in Prothero's Constitutional Documents; other authorities named in the article.] C. H. F.

SHEFFIELD, EDMUND, second Earl of Mulgrave (1611?–1658), born about 1611, was the grandson of Edmund Mulgrave, first earl of Mulgrave [q. v.] His father, Sir John Sheffield, who was drowned in 1614, married Grizel, daughter of Sir Edmund Anderson, chief justice of common pleas [q. v.] Mulgrave was appointed by the parliament vice-admiral of Yorkshire, in succession to his grandfather (13 Nov. 1646), and a year later one of the commissioners for the navy and customs (17 Dec. 1647) (*Commons' Journals*, iv. 721; *Lords' Journals*, ix. 582). In August 1647 he signed the engagement to stand by Fairfax and the army for the restoration of the freedom of parliament (Rushworth, vii. 755). On 14 Feb. 1649 he was elected a member of the council of state of the Commonwealth, but declined to accept the post from dissatisfaction at the execution of the king and the abolition of the House of Lords (*Commons' Journals*, vi. 140, 146). When Cromwell became Protector, Mulgrave was less scrupulous, and on 30 June 1654 took his place in Cromwell's council, at which he was for some years a regular attendant (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1654, p. 230). In December 1657 the Protector summoned him to his new House of Lords, but Mulgrave never took his seat (Godwin, *History of the Commonwealth*, iv. 470, 475). He died on 23 Aug. 1658 (*Mercurius Politicus*, 26 Aug.–2 Sept. 1658).

A letter from Mulgrave to Fairfax is printed in the 'Fairfax Correspondence' (iii. 139), and two addressed to Thurloe among the 'Thurloe Papers' (iv. 523, vi. 716). His suits about the alum works in Yorkshire, and his dispute with his grandfather's widow about the property of the first earl, are frequently mentioned in the 'Journals' of the House of Lords (viii. 630, x. 243, 347; cf. *Hist. MSS. Comm.*, 7th Rep., pp. 24, 27, 30, 32).

Mulgrave married Elizabeth, daughter of Lionel Cranfield, first earl of Middlesex [q. v.], and was succeeded by his son John, afterwards first duke of Buckingham and Normanby [q. v.]

[Doyle's Official Baronetage, vol. ii.; Dugdale's Baronage. ii. 387.] C. H. F.

SHEFFIELD, GEORGE (1839–1892), artist, son of a draper at Wigton in Cumberland, was born there on 1 Jan. 1839.

His uncle, George Sheffield, had been student at the Royal Academy, and had considerable local reputation as a portrait-painter. From him and from Henry Hoodless, also a Wigton resident, Sheffield obtained help in his youthful studies. While still very young he removed with his father to Warrington, where he received his first art teaching in company with Mr. Luke Fildes, R.A., in the art school of that town. At first he adopted the sea as a profession, but after a few years' experience of this life he settled at Manchester, studying in the school of art and becoming a pattern-designer. He soon turned his attention to landscape-painting, and from that time practised every variety of that art, painting with great facility, truth, and beauty, seascapes, coast scenes, and landscapes. He worked in both oil and watercolour, and produced some fine works in both mediums, but undoubtedly his forte was the use of monochrome. His drawings in sepia and black and white are unrivalled in their variety and delicate beauty of atmospheric effect. He worked with great speed, and produced a vast number of drawings. In 1869 he was elected an associate of the Manchester Academy and a full member in 1871. From 1868 he was a regular exhibitor at all the Manchester and other local exhibitions, and between 1872 and 1890 he showed six pictures at the Royal Academy and eleven at other London exhibitions. Nearly all his best pictures are in the collections of Mr. Robert H. Edmondson and other Lancashire connoisseurs. There are in the Manchester City Art Gallery two works by Sheffield—an oil painting, 'A Hundred Years Ago,' and a water-colour, 'The Trough of the Sea'—but neither shows him at his best. There is an excellent portrait of Sheffield in 'Momus' (a Manchester periodical) for 26 Aug. 1880. Sheffield died in Manchester, 2 Oct. 1892. His wife predeceased him; eight children survived him.

[West Cumberland Times; Manchester Evening News, 3 Oct. 1892; Manchester Guardian, 4 Oct. 1892; information from R. H. Edmondson, esq., and personal knowledge.] A. N.

SHEFFIELD, JOHN, third EARL OF MULGRAVE, afterwards first DUKE OF BUCKINGHAM AND NORMANBY (1648–1721), born on 7 April 1648 (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. p. 487), and baptised on 12 April at St. Martin-in-the-Fields, was the only son of Edmund Sheffield, second earl of Mulgrave [q.v.], by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Lionel Cranfield, first earl of Middlesex [q. v.] In 1658 he succeeded his father as third earl of Mulgrave. In 1666 he served as a volunteer against the Dutch in the fleet commanded by Prince Rupert and the Duke of Albemarle; on 13 June 1667 he was appointed captain of a troop of horse, and in February 1673 he became gentleman of the bedchamber to the king (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1667, p. 183). In the second Dutch war he was present as a volunteer at the sea-fight in Southwold Bay, and in 1673 received the command of the Captain, the best second-rate ship in the navy. On 23 Dec. 1673 he was appointed colonel of the 'Old Holland' regiment of foot, and on 23 April following was elected a knight of the order of the Garter. After serving a campaign with the French army under Turenne, he was appointed in 1680 to command an expedition for the relief of Tangier, at that time besieged by the Moors (LUTTRELL, *Brief Relation*, 1857, i. 46, 47, 51; *Egerton MS.* 5752, f. 407). Having been opposed by Monmouth in his pretensions to the first troop of horse-guards, he skilfully fomented the jealousy between him and the Duke of York, and succeeded in producing an open rupture. On the disgrace of Monmouth in 1679, he obtained through James's friendship several of the preferments of which Monmouth was deprived (LUTTRELL, i. 27). In 1682 he incurred Charles II's displeasure by courting the Princess Anne, and was banished from court and deprived of all his places (*ib.* i. 236). He succeeded in making his peace within two years, and on 26 Jan. 1683–4 was reappointed colonel of the Holland regiment.

On the accession of James he came into high favour. He was appointed a privy councillor on 24 July 1685, and was created lord-chamberlain on 20 Oct. On 22 Nov. 1686 he succeeded Rochester on the reconstituted court of high commission. About the same time he wrote an answer to Halifax's 'Character of a Trimmer,' which obtained more approbation than it deserved. After the revolution he excused himself for accepting the appointment by pleading that he was unaware of the illegality of the court. In 1687 James removed a large number of the lord-lieutenants because they refused to carry out his policy by advancing Roman catholics and nonconformists in their respective counties, and Mulgrave succeeded the Duke of Somerset in the East Riding of Yorkshire. Although Mulgrave did not hesitate to associate himself with James's most unpopular measures, he did not carry his compliance in religion further than attending the king at mass and insinuating that he had a strong inclination towards Romanism.

Upon William's landing in England Mul-

grave remained with James in London until the time of his flight. When the news of his capture in Kent reached London, Halifax wished to adjourn the council of lords, who carried on a provisional government, in order to avoid the responsibility of action. But Mulgrave, begging them to keep their seats, introduced the king's messenger, and prevailed on them to send Lord Feversham to the assistance of James (Mulgrave, *Account of the Revolution*). He came to the aid also of the Spanish ambassador when the mob demolished his house, inviting him to Whitehall and paying him marked honour. For this conduct, which avoided friction with the Spanish court, he received the thanks of both James and William.

On the establishment of the revolutionary government Mulgrave quietly submitted and voted for associating William with Mary on the throne. But he became a leader of the tory party, and distinguished himself for several years by his opposition to the court. In January 1692–3 he supported the claim of the lords to assess their own estates or the land tax, in a speech which Burnet describes as in argument and eloquence 'beyond anything I ever heard in that house' (Burnet, *Own Time*, 1823, iv. 182). In the same year, however, he opposed the Triennial Bill, which he had formerly supported, and joined with Halifax and Shrewsbury in protesting against the renewal of the censorship of the press (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. pp. 217, 218). Early in 1694 he showed a still more decided disposition to support the government. On 3 May he was made a privy councillor with a pension of 3,000*l.* a year, a welcome accession of income, as his affairs were much embarrassed, and a week later he was created Marquis of Normanby. On 23 June he was admitted to the cabinet council, and in November he was temporarily constituted speaker of the House of Lords during the indisposition of the lord-keeper, Sir John Somers (Luttrell, iii. 332, 404; *Journals of the House of Lords*, xv. 435). In 1696, after the detection of Robert Charnock's plot, an association was formed which bound its members to sign a document pledging them to support the holders of the throne against Jacobite attempts. It was introduced into parliament, but in the upper house many tory peers declined signing it because they were required to declare William 'rightful and lawful king.' The phrase was modified to suit their scruples, but Normanby was among those who still stood out. In consequence he was dismissed from the privy council, and resumed his former attitude of opposition (Luttrell, iv. 26). He strenuously opposed the attainder of Sir John Fenwicke, and was no less bitter against the Act of Settlement in 1701 (Burnet, *Own Time*, iv. 488).

Anne on her accession showed him marked favour, and he was immediately sworn a member of the privy council (Luttrell, v. 165, 182, 209). On 21 April 1702 she appointed him lord privy seal, and in March 1702–3 created him duke of the county of Buckingham and of Normanby. But even the royal favour was unable to sustain him against the growing ascendency of the whigs, and early in 1705 he was compelled to resign his appointments (*ib.* v. 533, 535, 538; Coxe, *Life of Marlborough*, ed. Bohn, i. 261). On 10 April 1706 he was named one of the commissioners to arrange the treaty of union with Scotland. In the same year Buckingham was largely instrumental in inducing the tories to bring forward their disastrous proposal to invite the Electress Sophia to England, which had the effect of throwing Anne completely into the hands of the whig party. At that time he was in correspondence with the electress, and made the most fervent protestations of devotion to her cause, beseeching her to send over a secret agent to treat with his party. But neither she nor her son George, with whom he communicated after his return to power, showed themselves very enthusiastic at the prospect of the alliance (*Stowe MSS.* No. 222 ff. 416, 433, No. 223 ff. 391, 393, 400, No. 224 ff. 186, 188, 218).

On the overthrow of the whig ministry Buckingham was one of the first reinstated. In September 1710 he was made lord steward of the household and a privy councillor, and on 12 June following he was appointed lord president of the council (Boyer, *Reign of Anne*, 1735, pp. 476, 514; Coxe, *Life of Marlborough*, iii. 134, 211). On the death of Anne he was one of the lords justices of Great Britain appointed to carry on the administration, but on the arrival of George he was removed from all his posts. He died on 24 Feb. 1720–1 at Buckingham House, St. James's Park, which he had built in 1703 on land granted by the crown. He was buried in Westminster Abbey, in the vault at the east end of King Henry's chapel (Chester, *Register of St. Peter's, Westminster*, p. 302; *Notes and Queries*, 4th ser. i. 316, 447). His will, dated 9 Aug. 1716, was proved on 28 March 1721. It was printed in 1729, and is contained in the later editions of his works. He married, first, on 18 March 1686, Ursula, daughter and coheiress of George Stawel of Cotherstone, Somerset, and widow of Edward Conway, first earl of Conway; she died

on 13 Aug. 1697. He married, secondly, on 12 March 1699, Katherine, daughter of Fulke Greville, fifth lord Brooke, and widow of Wriothesley Baptist Noel, second earl of Gainsborough. On her death, on 7 Feb. 1763–4, he married his third wife, Catharine, illegitimate daughter of James II by Catharine Sedley [q. v.], formerly wife of James Annesley, third earl of Anglesey, from whom she obtained a divorce. By her he had three sons, of whom Edmund survived, and succeeded him as second duke of Buckingham; he died unmarried on 30 Oct. 1735, when all his titles became extinct.

Sheffield was the author of several poems and prose pieces. The best known of the former are his 'Essay on Poetry,' which received praise from Dryden and Pope, and his 'Essay on Satire.' There is some doubt as to the authorship of the latter poem, and Rochester, who attributed it to Dryden, caused the latter to be chastised on account of it. But there seems no sufficient ground for disputing Sheffield's authorship, though Dryden may afterwards have revised the poem (*Notes and Queries*, I. ii. 422, 462, iii. 146, 162; DRYDEN, *Works*, ed. Scott, 1821, xv. 201). Sheffield was a munificent patron of Dryden, who dedicated to him his tragedy of 'Aurengzebe' and his translation of the 'Æneis' (*ib.* v. 174, ix. 304, xiv. 127). He was also the friend of Pope; but Swift, notwithstanding his politics, had an aversion for him. Sheffield's most extraordinary feat was his revision of Shakespeare's 'Julius Cæsar,' which he broke up into two plays, 'Julius Cæsar' and 'Marcus Brutus,' and rewrote in accordance with his own theories of dramatic propriety, introducing several love scenes and omitting most of the citizen's parts (GENEST, *History of the Drama and Stage*, iii. 89; 'Duke of Buckingham's Zweitheilung und Bearbeitung des Shakespeareschen Julius Cæsar' in *Jahrbüch. d. deutschen Shakespeare-Gesellschaft*, 1889, xxiv. 27–71).

Several of Sheffield's prose works are valuable historically, particularly his 'Account of the Revolution;' but his statements have to be received with caution when he is personally concerned. Immediately after his death Edmund Curll [q. v.] endeavoured to publish his life with a pirated edition of his works, but he was restrained by the order of the upper house. In 1722 Pope edited a collected edition of his works at the request of his widow (*Works of John Sheffield, Earl of Mulgrave, &c.*, London, 1723, 4to). A license was granted Pope by government, but afterwards, having heard that some of Sheffield's works were Jacobite in tendency, the authorities sent for the impression, and cut out the 'Account of the Revolution' and the 'Feast of the Gods,' returning the mutilated copies. Another edition 'without castrations' was issued in 1726, 8vo; but in the so-called second edition of 1729, 8vo, the objectionable papers were again omitted. They were restored in the enlarged edition of 1740, 8vo, and retained in the fourth, issued in 1753, 8vo. The two suspected essays were published separately at The Hague in 1726, under the title of 'Buckingham Restored.'

Sheffield was also the author of a manuscript pamphlet, not included in his works, entitled 'Humanum est Errare, or False Steps on both Sides,' a criticism on the conduct of James and William at the time of the revolution. A copy is in the British Museum (Add. MS. 27382, f. 77).

The first duke's portrait, painted by Kneller and engraved by G. Vertue, is prefixed to the collected edition of his works. The same portrait was also engraved by Isaac Beckett and by John Smith (SMITH, *Mezzotinto Portraits*, pp. 44, 1202, 1203).

[Buckingham's Works, ed. 1753; A Character of John Sheffield, Duke of Buckingham, 1729; Johnson's Lives of the Poets, ed. Cunningham, ii. 191; Swift's Works, 1824, index, s.v. 'Buckingham;' Pope's Works, ed. Elwin, index, s.v. 'Buckingham;' Dunton's Life and Errors, p. 422; Macky's Characters of the Court of Great Britain, 1733, p. 20; Walpole's Royal and Noble Authors, ed. Park, iv. 90; G. E. C.'s Peerage, ii. 69; Doyle's Official Baronage, i. 268; Jesse's Memoirs of the English Court, ii. 1; Dalton's Army Lists, vols. i. and ii., indexes; Macaulay's Hist. of England; Saintsbury's Dryden (English Men of Letters), p. 69.] E. I. C.

SHEFFIELD, JOHN (1654?–1726), nonconformist divine, was born at Ibstock, Leicestershire, about 1654. His father, William Sheffield, M.A., of Trinity College, Cambridge, was rector of Ibstock from 1644 to 1662, sustained a discussion with Samuel, father of Titus Oates [q. v.], and died at Kibworth, Leicestershire, in 1673. Sheffield, after passing through Kibworth grammar school, was put to trade; but his bent was to the ministry, for which he studied under John Shuttlewood [q. v.], following his tutor from one hiding-place to another. On 27 Sept. 1682 he was ordained by Shuttlewood and three other ejected ministers. He began his ministry as chaplain to Mrs. Palmer at Temple Hall, Leicestershire, where a small meeting-house was built for him, and another at Atherstone, Warwickshire (both, probably, in 1689). In 1697 he succeeded Nathaniel Vincent [q. v.] as pastor of the presbyterian congregation in St. Thomas Street, Southwark. He was a friend of Locke, who ad-

mired his exegetical powers. In the Salters' Hall debates of 1719 [see BRADBURY, THOMAS, and PEIRCE, JAMES] he went with the non-subscribers. He died on 24 Jan. 1726, aged 72. He published a tract on salvation and a sermon (1705). His son William was dissenting minister at Buckingham, Windsor (1715–26), and Haverhill, Essex.

JOHN SHEFFIELD (*fl.* 1643–7), M.A., of Peterhouse, Cambridge, was probably related to the above. He obtained (1643) the sequestered rectory of St. Swithin, London, to which in 1660 Richard Owen [q. v.] was restored. He retired to Enfield, and in 1665 took the oath prescribed by the Five Miles Act (*Reliquiæ Baxterianæ*, 1696, iii. 13). He published: 1. 'A Good Conscience the Strongest Hold,' 1650, 8vo. 2. 'The Rising Sun of Righteousness,' 1654, 12mo. 3. 'The Hypocrite's Ladder,' 1658, 8vo. 4. 'The Sinfulness of Evil Thoughts,' 1659, 8vo. 5. 'A Discourse of Excuses,' 1672 (CALAMY).

[Funeral Sermon by Edmund Calamy, 1726; Calamy's Account, 1713, pp. 38 sq., 421 sq.; Calamy's Continuation, 1727, i. 58; Walker's Sufferings of the Clergy, 1714, ii. 173; Wilson's Dissenting Churches of London, 1814, iv. 307 sq.; James's Hist. Litig. Presb. Chapels and Charities, 1867, pp. 650, 651, 660, 670.] A. G.

SHEFFIELD, SIR ROBERT (*d.* 1518), speaker of the House of Commons, was son of Sir Robert Sheffield, by Genette, daughter and coheiress of Alexander Lownde of Butterwick, Lincolnshire. His father seems to have been living on 20 Nov. 1486, as he is on that date described as Robert Sheffield, junior (but cf. *Cal. of Inquis. post mortem*, iii. 422, where Robert Sheffield is entered as dying in 2 Ric. III). He was a commander at the battle of Stoke, and was knighted after the fight. He also held the office of recorder of London, from which we know that he was a barrister. Bernard Andreas mentions that he resigned the recordership in April 1508. He was speaker of the House of Commons in 1510 and 1512. In the second volume of the 'Letters and Papers of Henry VIII' there is a curious account of his examination on 13 Feb. 1518 on a charge of harbouring murderers. He died between 8 Aug. and 9 Dec. 1518, and was buried in the Augustinian church, London. His will is in 'Testamenta Vetusta' (p. 555). He married, first, Helen, daughter and heiress of Sir John Delves of Doddington, Cheshire; and, secondly, a wife whose christian name was Anne. Leland says of Sir Robert: 'He set up highly the name of the Sheffeldes by marriage of the daughter and sole Heyre of one Delves, to whom was beside descendid the Landes of Gibthorp and Babington. This Sheffeld recorder began to build stately at Butterwik, as it apperith by a great Towr of Brike.' His son by his first wife, also Sir Robert Sheffield (*d.* 1531), was father, by a first wife, Jane, daughter of Sir George Stanley (*d.* 1497), lord Strange of Knockyn, of

EDMUND SHEFFIELD, first BARON SHEFFIELD (1521–1549). The latter was at first in wardship to Lord Rochford, but on 2 Jan. 1538 he passed under the control of the Earl of Oxford. He was sent up to Cromwell, and became one of his gentlemen; but he seems to have been an unruly youth, and in July 1538 was in prison, whence he wrote an undutiful letter, apparently to the Earl of Oxford, his father-in-law, and a curious 'scholastical letter' to Cromwell (*Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, XIII. i. 1409, 1410). He was soon released, and was of sufficient importance to be designed for a barony by Henry VIII's will (*Acts of the Privy Council*, 1547–50, pp. 16, 18, 35). He was accordingly created Baron Sheffield of Butterwick on 18 Feb. 1547. Going, however, with Northampton to quell Ket's rebellion, he was slain at Norwich in August 1549. A curious and realistic 'Epytaphe of the Lorde Sheffelde's Death' is contained in the rare 'Eglogs, Epytaphes, and Sonnetes' by Barnabe Googe [q. v.] 'Great his skill in music,' wrote Fuller, 'who wrote a book of sonnetts according to the Italian fashion.' Bale and others mention the sonnets, but they do not seem to have been preserved (cf. WARTON, *English Poetry*, iii. 342; WALPOLE, *Royal and Noble Authors*, i. 277). He left by his wife Anne, daughter of John de Vere, fifteenth earl of Oxford, a son John Sheffield, second baron (*d.* 1568), to whom the king by patent granted his own marriage, and who was by Douglas, daughter of William, first baron Howard of Effingham [q. v.], father of Edmund Sheffield, third baron Sheffield and first earl of Mulgrave [q. v.] Portraits of the two Sir Roberts and of Edmund Sheffield are reproduced in Grace's 'History of the Family of Grace.'

[Stonehouse's Hist. of the Isle of Axholme, p. 268; Metcalfe's Visitation of Lincoln, 1592, p. 64; Manning's Speakers of the House of Commons, p. 156; Leland's Itin. iv. 18; Letters and Papers of Henry VIII; Grace's Hist. of the Family of Grace; Testamenta Vetusta; Metcalfe's Knights, p. 30; Dep.-Keeper of Publ. Records, 9th Rep. App. ii.; Wriothesley's Chron. i. 187, ii. 19; Machyn's Diary, p. 370; Acts of Privy Council, 1547–50, p. 298; Baines's Lancashire, v. 88.] W. A. J. A.

SHEIL, SIR JUSTIN (1803–1871), general and diplomatist, son of Edward Sheil, and brother of Richard Lalor Sheil

[q. v.], was born at Bellevue House, near Waterford, on 2 Dec. 1803. Educated at Stonyhurst, he was nominated to an East India cadetship. On arriving in India he was posted as ensign to the 3rd Bengal infantry (4 March 1820). Exchanged to the 35th Bengal infantry, of which he became adjutant, he was present at the siege of Bhurtpore (1826). Becoming a captain on 13 April 1830, he was on 4 July 1833 appointed second in command of the disciplined troops in Persia under Major Pasmore, who had specially recommended him to Lord W. Bentinck for this service. 'He is sensible and well-informed,' Pasmore wrote, 'and his temper is mild and conciliatory.' On 16 Feb. 1836 he was appointed secretary to the British legation in Persia, and in 1844 he succeeded Sir John McNeill [q. v.] as envoy and minister at the shah's court. That position he held till his retirement in 1854. He had been promoted to the rank of major on 17 Feb. 1841, and became a major-general in 1859. In 1848 he was created a C.B., and in 1855 a K.C.B. He died in London on 18 April 1871. He married a daughter of Stephen Woulfe, chief baron of the Irish exchequer. Lady Sheil died in 1869.

Besides contributing notes on 'Koords, Turkomans, Nestorians, Khiva,' &c., to a book called 'Glimpses of Life and Manners in Persia' (London, 1856), written by his wife, he published in vol. viii. of the 'Royal Geographical Society's Journal' 'Notes of a Journey from Kurdistan to Suleimaniyeh in 1836,' and 'Itinerary from Tehran to Alamut in May 1837.'

[Times, 20 April 1871; Military Records at the India Office.] S. E. W.

SHEIL, RICHARD LALOR (1791–1851), dramatist and politician, born on 17 Aug. 1791 at Drumdowney, co. Kilkenny, was the eldest son of Edward Sheil and Catherine MacCarthy of Spring House, co. Tipperary. Shortly before he was born, his father, who had acquired a fair fortune in trade with Spain, purchased the estate of Bellevue, near Waterford. Educated at first under the superintendence of an old French abbé, Richard was, when eleven years of age, sent to a school at Kensington kept by a M. de Broglie, also a French émigré. A year or two later (October 1804) he was removed to Stonyhurst College, where he remained till 15 Nov. 1807, when he entered Trinity College, Dublin. The bankruptcy of his father a year later threatened to put an end to his academic career, but by the generosity of a connection of his mother he was enabled to complete his studies there, and to prepare himself for the bar. He graduated B.A. in July 1811, and in November entered Lincoln's Inn. During his residence in London he lived with his uncle, Richard Sheil. Ambitious, despite his defective utterance, of becoming a great orator, Sheil had as a graduate made a not altogether unsuccessful appearance on the platform at an aggregate meeting of catholics in Dublin, and shortly after his return to Ireland he spoke before the catholic board on 3 Dec. 1813 in opposition to a motion reprobating securities as a condition of emancipation. His speech commanded O'Connell's praise. His call to the bar was delayed by his reluctance to draw on the attenuated resources of his family, and, in the hope of earning money for himself, he turned during the winter to the composition of a tragic drama. The subject of 'Adelaide, or the Emigrants,' was drawn from an incident connected with the emigration of the noblesse during the French revolution; but, with the exception of some passages of considerable poetic beauty, the play is too stilted and artificial in situation and diction to command much interest. The principal character was avowedly written to suit Miss O'Neill [see BECHER, ELIZA, LADY], and, being accepted by her, was performed with considerable success at the Crow Street Theatre on 19 Feb. 1814. A subsequent performance at Covent Garden on 23 May 1816 fell rather flat.

Sheil was called to the bar in Hilary term 1814. But in the absence of briefs the time hung heavily on him, and he devoted himself to the production of another tragedy, 'The Apostate.' In the interval he married Miss O'Halloran, and, his play having been accepted for production at Covent Garden, he and his wife repaired to London to witness its representation on 3 May 1817, with Young, Kemble, Macready, and O'Neill in the principal parts. Founded on the sufferings of the Moors in Spain, the play was a complete success, and showed in every respect a marked improvement on his first effort. It ran through the season, and brought its author 400*l.*, in addition to 300*l.* that Murray paid for the copyright. Its success tempted him to a further effort, and the tragedy of 'Bellamira, or the Fall of Tunis,' performed at Covent Garden with the same cast in the spring of 1818, drew from Leigh Hunt a not unfriendly notice in the 'Examiner.' Murray purchased the copyright for 100*l.*, and from the theatre he received 300*l.* as his share in the profits. His next adventure, 'Evadne,' produced on 10 Feb. 1819, owed its origin to an attempt to adapt Shirley's 'Traitor' to the require-

ments of the modern stage. But, though styled an adaptation (Gosse, Introduction to *Shirley*, in Mermaid Series), it has little except the plot in common with the older play. The play was Sheil's most successful dramatic effort. For the copyright he received from Murray a hundred guineas, and his share from the theatre amounted to 400*l*. In September he visited Paris, where he made the acquaintance of Talma. Of his impressions of the great actor he subsequently gave an interesting account in the 'New Monthly Magazine' (July 1822). His next tragedy, 'The Huguenot,' was advertised for production at Covent Garden in the spring of 1820; but the marriage of Miss O'Neill caused it, greatly to his disappointment, to be postponed till 1822, when it failed from inadequate preparation. His 'serious drama' of 'Montoni,' performed for the first time on 3 May 1820, proved hardly more successful, and after three or four representations was withdrawn. He was more fortunate in the assistance he rendered John Banim [q. v.] in 'Damon and Pythias;' but the 100*l*. which he took as his share in the profits led to a disagreement and estrangement of many years between them.

Notwithstanding his reputation as a dramatic writer and his assiduous attendance at the Four Courts, Sheil's progress at the bar was slow. For this his adoption of the unpopular side on the veto question was undoubtedly largely responsible, and his irritation at the delay in conceding emancipation, owing, as he regarded it, to O'Connell's fatuous refusal to conciliate protestant opinion in the matter of securities, was intensified when the latter, in his annual address to the catholics of Ireland on 1 Jan. 1821, advised a suspension of the emancipation agitation in favour of parliamentary reform. Sheil, who saw his own prospects of advancement receding indefinitely, rushed into the fray with an angry counterblast, wherein, as he said, he trusted to 'be able to supply any absence of comparative personal importance upon my part by the weight of argument and of fact.' O'Connell replied to his 'iambic rhapsodist' in a strain of mingled banter and wrath. In the end Sheil returned to the completion of his new tragedy, an adaptation of Massinger's 'Fatal Dowry.' The play was subsequently performed at Drury Lane in the winter of 1824 and met with a cordial reception, but its withdrawal after the first night in consequence of Macready's illness damped the interest felt in its reproduction three months later. The visit of George IV to Ireland in the summer of 1821, followed by the appointment of Lord Wellesley as viceroy, helped, if it did nothing more, to effect a reconciliation among the catholics themselves, and at a meeting on 7 Jan. 1822 Sheil seconded an address moved by O'Connell congratulating the new viceroy and the country on his appointment. But the hopes they had both formed of a more liberal administration under Wellesley's auspices were disappointed; and a year later, on 12 May 1823, the Catholic Association came into existence. In the meanwhile there appeared the first of those well-known 'Sketches of the Irish Bar' which Sheil, in conjunction with his friend W. H. Curran, contributed to the 'New Monthly Magazine.' The series extended over several years, and, the articles being unsigned, the credit of their authorship was at the time generally but incorrectly ascribed to Sheil alone. Those which properly belonged to him, with others of a more general or political character, were after his death republished under the title 'Sketches Legal and Political,' and afford in a pleasant way considerable information regarding the chief actors and events of his time.

Convinced at last that nothing but extreme pressure would extort emancipation from parliament, Sheil joined heartily in O'Connell's agitation, and was one of the first to whom the latter expounded his scheme of a catholic rent. A petition to both houses of parliament drawn up by him, setting forth the manifold abuses in the administration of justice in Ireland, and adopted at a meeting of the association on 14 June 1823, was presented by Brougham, and in the course of the discussion that ensued Peel sarcastically described the language of it 'as being more in the declamatory style of a condemned tragedy than of a grave representation to the Legislature.' Sheil retorted with a reference to Peel's 'plebeian arrogance.'

Early in 1825 O'Connell, Sheil, O'Gorman, and others, proceeded to London to protest against a bill that had been introduced for the suppression of the Catholic Association. Their efforts were unavailing, but their visit was not without a beneficial influence in promoting the progress of a catholic relief bill, which passed its third reading in the commons on 10 May, but was lost in the lords owing to the opposition of the Duke of York. Of their journey to London and their reception by the chiefs of the whig party Sheil, after his return to Ireland, published a graphic account in the 'New Monthly Magazine.' But his own examination before the committees of both houses contrasted unfavourably with O'Connell's; for

in his desire to strengthen his case against the exclusive principles that governed the conduct of the Irish administration, he resorted to what he called a 'rhetorical artifice,' which, being proved to be without justification, drew great odium on him and on the cause. The suppression of the Catholic Association, so far from putting an end to the agitation, only changed its *modus operandi*, and under O'Connell's direction the system of simultaneous meetings throughout the country proved far more effective in stimulating the demand for emancipation than the old weekly meetings at Dublin. In preparing the ground for the new system no one worked harder than Sheil. He was present and spoke at nearly all the principal gatherings during the summer—at the aggregate meeting at Dublin on 13 July, when the new association for purposes of public and private charity was started; on the 20th at Wexford, on the 26th at Waterford, on 4 Aug. at Kilkenny, on the 26th at the new association, when a suggestion of his was adopted for the formation of a register of the names and addresses of all the parish priests in Ireland. The amount of labour which these meetings implied for him can only be properly estimated when one remembers that he never trusted himself to speak extempore, and that the repugnance he felt to repeat himself rendered the preparation of each speech a matter of long and careful consideration.

In September he visited Paris, and having made the acquaintance of the proprietor of 'L'Étoile,' he endeavoured, not unsuccessfully, to promote the cause of his co-religionists by contributing to it a number of articles on the situation in Ireland. Extracts from these articles appeared in the London papers, and, coming from abroad, they obtained a greater degree of consideration than they would have done had their authorship been known. Owing to the widespread commercial depression in England in 1825 there was a practical cessation of agitation that year in Ireland. But at the general election in the summer of 1826 the defeat of Lord George Beresford at Waterford by the popular candidate, Villiers Stuart, exerted a profound influence on the situation, which was intensified when a similar result occurred in Louth, where Shiel acted as counsel for the popular candidate. The victory of the hitherto despised forty-shilling freeholders was in many cases dearly bought, and Sheil was indefatigable in trying to promote the new order of liberators founded by O'Connell in their behalf. A speech which he delivered at the association on 19 Jan. 1827 on the recently published 'Memoirs of Wolfe Tone' was made a pretext by the government to punish him for an insulting reference in a previous speech to the Duke of York. On 19 Feb. he and Michael Staunton, the proprietor of the 'Morning Register,' were indicted, the one for having uttered, the other for having published, a seditious libel. Before the case was tried the death of Lord Liverpool placed Canning in office, and on his refusal to prosecute, a *nolle prosequi* was entered by the crown. After Canning's death (8 Aug. 1828) Sheil advocated a policy of confidence in Lord Anglesey's government, and even after the formation of the new administration under the Duke of Wellington he was averse to O'Connell's proposal to pledge the Catholic association to oppose the return of every supporter of the new cabinet. But this motion being carried, he resisted an attempt to rescind it in gratitude for Wellington's assent to the repeal of the Test Act; and later in 1828, when Vesey Fitzgerald, the newly appointed president of the board of trade, who had voted against the repeal of the Test Act at every stage, sought re-election for co. Clare, he vehemently urged the association to oppose his return. His advice was productive of consequences not foreseen by him, and with the election of O'Connell the question of emancipation entered on its final stage. A counter agitation sprang up among protestants in both Ireland and England. With a view to stemming it, Sheil, by purchasing a small freehold in the county, qualified himself to speak at a meeting of the gentry and freeholders of Kent at Penenden Heath on 24 Oct. convened to petition against further relaxation of the laws against the catholics. The tone of his speech and the courage with which he faced a hostile crowd were warmly commended, and before he left England a public dinner was given in his honour at the London Tavern on 3 Nov. But the controversy, which had raged for more than a quarter of a century, drew at last to a close. On 5 Feb. 1829 the speech from the throne held out a prospect of immediate relief, and a week later Sheil moved the dissolution of the Catholic association.

To him it was a grateful termination of a disagreeable business, for he had none of O'Connell's disinterested devotion to the cause. His position as a barrister was now assured, and visions of a silk gown and a seat in parliament hovered alternately before his vision. In February 1830 he accepted a retainer to act as counsel for Lord George Beresford in his effort to recover the representation of county Waterford, but his opponents, who drew no distinction between his professional and political interests, stigma-

tised him as 'a decoy duck' for the catholic voters. Six months later he was admitted to the inner bar, being one of the first catholics to obtain that coveted distinction.

His first wife died in 1822, and on 20 July 1830 he married Mrs. Anastasia Power, the daughter and coheiress of John Lalor, esq., of Crenagh, co. Tipperary. His wife's fortune rendered him independent of his profession, and he accepted an invitation to stand for county Louth at the general election of that year; but he was ignominiously beaten. Early, however, in the following year he was, through the influence of the Marquis of Anglesey, returned M.P. for the borough of Milborne Port in Dorset. He took his seat on 8 March, and on the 21st delivered his maiden speech on the second reading of the Reform Bill. It hardly realised the expectations of his friends. Thenceforth he sedulously sought to win the ear of the house. As a rule he continued to refrain from extempore speaking, and for this reason his speeches read well; but they are artificial in the last degree. The art of saying a simple thing in a natural way he never acquired. At the general election in 1831 he was returned for Milborne Port and county Louth, but elected to sit for the latter. During the session he advocated the application of a poor-law system to Ireland, and supported O'Connell's endeavours to procure the assimilation of the Irish Reform Bill to that of England.

Meanwhile in Ireland, under the unequal administration of the law, the demand for a repeal of the union gained ground daily. With much reluctance Sheil took the pledge to support repeal, and was accordingly returned unopposed for co. Tipperary to the first reformed parliament (January 1833). But, however lax his views seem to have been on the main question of repeal, his denunciation of the Suppression of Disturbances Bill on 28 Feb. 1833—that first-fruits of the reformed parliament of which so much had been expected—was couched in no uncertain language. Unfortunately, so far as he was concerned, the matter did not terminate with the passing of the bill. For a statement having some time afterwards appeared in the papers that, during the progress of the bill, a certain Irish member, who voted against every clause of it, had privately urged government not to bate one jot of it, as otherwise it would be impossible for any man to live in Ireland, the matter was brought directly before the house by O'Connell, and, in answer to repeated inquiries, Lord Althorp admitted that the statement referred to Sheil. Starting to his feet, he solemnly denied the accusation, and, a committee having been appointed to investigate the matter, he was a few days afterwards honourably acquitted of the charge.

The attack strengthened his hold on the sympathies of the house, and, quitting Irish topics, he delivered an admirable speech on the eastern question on 17 March 1834. His success stimulated his interest in subjects of foreign policy, and believing that O'Connell's crushing defeat on repeal, coupled with the prospect of a more impartial administration under Thomas Drummond [q. v.], had finally settled that question, he began to realise Grattan's prophecy of becoming more 'a gentleman of the empire at large' than the representative of an Irish constituency. He still, it is true, continued to vote and act with the national party on such subjects as tithes and the revenues of the church, and his speech on the Irish Municipal Corporations Bill on 23 Feb. 1836, in reply to Lord Stanley, was one of the most effective he delivered. But the prospect of holding office, to which his share in bringing about the so-called Lichfield House compact lent plausibility [see Russell, John, first Earl Russell], moderated his zeal as a critic of the government. On 13 March 1835 he opposed the appointment of Lord Londonderry as ambassador to the court of Russia; but in 1837, during the debates to which the reverses of the British legion in Spain gave rise, he strongly supported the ministerial policy. At the general election consequent on the death of William IV, he was again returned at the head of the poll for county Tipperary, and shortly afterwards accepted the commissionership of Greenwich Hospital. On the reconstruction of the ministry a year later he exchanged the commissionership for the vice-presidency of the board of trade. His speech supporting Lord John Russell's motion of confidence in the Irish government in April 1839 was, O'Connell declared, 'admirable, argumentative, and brilliant.' But he had drifted out of touch with his constituents, and at the general election in 1841, following the collapse of the Melbourne administration, he refused to risk the expense of a contested election, and sought a safer seat as M.P. for the borough of Dungarvan. During the ensuing session he spoke effectively in opposition to the Corn Bill and the income tax, and in 1843 he gained much credit with the dissenters by his scathing criticism of the sectarian spirit in which the bill for the regulation of factories was conceived, and with the radicals by the support he lent to Grote's ballot proposals. At the 'monster trials' in Dublin early in the follow-

ing year he acted as counsel for John O'Connell [q. v.], and delivered perhaps the most brilliant of his forensic speeches. To the provincial, or, as it was nicknamed, the 'Godless' Colleges Bill of 1845 he gave a qualified support, but expressed regret that Trinity College had not rather reaped the benefit in the foundation of new professorships and fellowships to which catholics as well as protestants might be admitted.

In the following autumn (1845) the precarious state of his son's health induced Sheil to try the effect of a winter's residence in Madeira. But the change proved unavailing, and, after his son's death, he resided there till the news of the expected collapse of Peel's administration a few months later recalled him to England in time to take part in the critical discussion on the Irish Arms Bill. On the accession of Lord John Russell to power in 1846 he was appointed master of the mint. The post hardly realised his expectations, and the consciousness of utter helplessness in face of the crisis of famine through which Ireland was passing caused him to take a less prominent part than formerly in parliamentary affairs. In Ireland, where his silence was attributed to the indifference engendered by office, he was described in words which he himself had applied to repeal as 'a splendid phantom.' His re-election for Dungarvan at the general election in 1849 was opposed by tories and repealers alike, and he was returned with a greatly diminished majority. Even in his capacity as master of the mint he did not escape criticism, and the omission of the legend 'Defensatrix Fidei Dei Gratia' on the florin issued in 1850 was sharply commented on by the press and in parliament. He accepted the responsibility for the omission, but disclaimed having been actuated by sectarian motives. Towards the close of the session, however, he accepted the post offered him of minister at the court of Tuscany, and, having paid a farewell visit to Ireland in November, he arrived at Florence about the middle of January 1851. On Sunday, 25 May, he was seized by gout in its most aggravated form, and succumbed after an hour's suffering. His body was removed to Ireland on board a British warship, and interred at Long Orchard, co. Tipperary.

[Torrens McCullagh's Memoirs of Richard Lalor Sheil, 1855, with engraved portrait (the only faithful likeness extant) from a bust by C. Moore, M.R.I.A.; O'Keeffe's Life and Times of O'Connell; Fitzpatrick's Correspondence of Daniel O'Connell; Parl. Debates 1831–50 passim; Wills's Irish Nation; Webb's Compendium of Irish Biography.] R. D.

SHEILS, ROBERT (*d.* 1750), Dr. Johnson's amanuensis. [See SHIELS.]

SHEILDS or SHIELDS, ALEXANDER (1660?–1700), Scottish covenanter, son of James Shields or Sheilds, was born at Haughhead, parish of Eckford, Roxburghshire, about 1660. He entered at Edinburgh University at a very early age, and graduated M.A. on 7 April 1675, writing his surname 'Sheils.' He later wrote it 'Sheilds;' it is usually printed 'Shields.' He began the study of divinity under Lawrence Charteris [q. v.], but his aversion to prelacy led him, with others, to migrate in 1679 to Holland. He studied theology at Utrecht, entering in 1680 as 'Sheill.' Returning to Scotland, he thence made his way to London, where he is said to have acted as amanuensis to John Owen, D.D. [q. v.] On the persuasion of Nicholas Blaikie, minister of the Scottish church at Founders' Hall, Lothbury, he was licensed as preacher by Scottish presbyterians in London, declining as a covenanter the oath of allegiance. Strict measures being taken shortly after (1684) for the enforcement of the oath, Sheilds was so zealous in proclaiming its sinfulness that his licensers threatened to withdraw their license. He appears to have bound himself by the 'Apologetical Declaration' issued by James Renwick [q. v.] in November 1684.

On Sunday, 11 Jan. 1685, he was apprehended, with seven others [see FRASER, JAMES, 1700–1769], by the city marshal at a conventicle in Embroiderers' Hall, Gutter Lane, Cheapside, and brought before the lord mayor, who took bail for his appearance at the Guildhall on the 14th. He attended on that day, but being out of court when his name was called, his bail was forfeited. Duly appearing on the 20th, he declined to give any general account of his opinions, and was committed (by his own account, decoyed) to Newgate till the next quarter sessions (23 Feb.) King Charles II died in the interval. Without trial in England, Sheilds and his friends were remitted to Scotland on 5 March, arriving at Leith by the yacht Kitchen on 13 March. Sheilds was examined by the Scottish privy council on 14 March, and by the lords justices on 23 and 25 March, but persisted in 'declining direct answers.' At length, on 26 March, under threat of torture, he was drawn to what he calls a 'fatal fall.' He signed a paper renouncing all previous engagements 'in so far as they declare war against the king.' This was accepted as satisfactory, but he was still detained in prison. A letter to his friend John Balfour of Kinloch, expressing regret for his com-

pliance, fell into the hands of the authorities. They sent the two archbishops, Arthur Ross [q. v.] and Alexander Cairncross [q. v.], with Andrew Bruce, bishop of Dunkeld, to confer with him. On 6 Aug. he was again before the lords justices, and renewed his renunciation, adding the words 'if so be such things are there inserted.' A few days later he was sent to the Bass Rock, whence he escaped in women's clothes, apparently at the end of November 1686.

He made his way at once to Renwick, whom he found on 6 Dec. 1686 at a field conventicle at Earlston Wood, parish of Borgue, Kirkcudbrightshire. On 22 Dec., at a general meeting of Renwick's followers, he publicly confessed the guilt of 'owning the so-called authority of James VII.' His 'Hind Let Loose' is a vindication of Renwick's position on historical grounds. He went to Holland (1687) to get it printed, but returned to Scotland, leaving it at press. After Renwick's execution (17 Feb. 1688) Sheilds pursued his policy of field meetings, preaching on a famous occasion at Distinct-horn Hill, parish of Galston, Ayrshire. He certainly approved of the Cameronian insurrection, under Daniel Ker of Kersland, at the end of the year, when the incumbents of churches in the west were forcibly driven from their charges. He was present at the gathering at the cross of Douglas, Lanarkshire, where these proceedings were publicly vindicated; giving out a psalm, he explained that it was the same as had been sung by Robert Bruce (1554–1631) [q. v.] at the cross of Edinburgh, on the dispersion of the armada. On 3 March 1689, with Thomas Lining and William Boyd, he took part in a solemn renewing of the covenants by a vast concourse of people at Borland Hill, parish of Lesmahagow, Lanarkshire.

On the meeting of the first general assembly under the presbyterian settlement, Lining, Sheilds, and Boyd presented two papers, the first asking for redress of grievances, the second (an afterthought, according to Sheilds) proposing terms of submission. The paper of grievances the assembly received, but declined to have publicly read, as tending 'to kindle contentions.' The submission, dated 22 Oct. 1690, was accepted on 25 Oct., and the three signatories were received into fellowship, with an admonition 'to walk orderly in time coming.' Sheilds was appointed on 4 Feb. 1691 chaplain to the Cameronian regiment (26th foot), raised in 1689 by James, earl of Angus (1671–1692) [see under Douglas, James, second Marquis of Douglas.] On 4 Feb. 1696 he was called to the second charge in the parish of St. Andrews, but not admitted till 15 Sept. 1697. On 21 July 1699 he was authorised by the commission of the general assembly to proceed, with three other ministers and a number of colonists, to Darien, this being the second expedition in pursuance of the ill-fated scheme of William Paterson (1658–1719) [q. v.] They sailed in the Rising Sun, and reached Darien late in November 1699.

The quarrels and ill-conduct of the colonists disheartened Sheilds. He made some expeditions inland, running considerable hazards. At length, with Francis Borland, he crossed over to Jamaica, but had scarcely arrived there before he was seized with malignant fever. He died on 14 June 1700 in the house of Isabel Murray at Port Royal, Jamaica. His 'library,' left at St. Andrews, was valued at 1*l.*; he left property valued at 6,483*l.* 16*s.* 10*d.*

Sheilds was a little man, of ruddy visage, hot-headed and impulsive. The 'Scotch Presbyterian Eloquence' (1692) represents him as recommending, in a sermon at Aberdeen, 'a pint of hope, three pints of faith, and nine pints of hot, hot, hot burning zeal' (p. 140). The same writer describes his 'Hind Let Loose' as 'the great oracle and idol of the true covenanters' (p. 58). The title of this work is of course biblical, yet not only the title, but the illustration (p. 658) of 'run a muck,' was suggested by Dryden's 'The Hind and the Panther' (published April 1687). Its ferocity of tone is exhibited in the defence of the murder of Archbishop Sharp and in the charge openly made against James II of poisoning his brother. The strength of the book is its spirited and luminous exposition of the doctrine that the monarch 'at his highest elevation' is a 'publick servant.' In this respect it is justly claimed by his party as an able forecast of modern political principles.

Sheilds published: 1. 'A Hind Let Loose, or an Historical Representation of the Testimonies of the Church of Scotland . . . by a Lover of True Liberty,' 1687, 8vo (no printer or place of publication); reprinted Edinburgh, 1744, 8vo; epitomised as 'A History of the Scotch Presbytery,' 1691, 4to. 2. 'An Elegie upon the Death of . . . J. Renwick,' 1688, 12mo (anon.) 3. 'Some Notes . . . of a Lecture preached at Distinckorn Hill,' [1688], 4to. 4. 'The Renovation of the Covenant at Boreland,' [1689], 4to. 5. 'A Short Memorial of the Sufferings . . . of the Presbyterians in Scotland,' 1690, 4to (anon.); reprinted as 'The Scots Inquisition,' Edinburgh, 1745, 8vo. 6. 'An Account . . . of the late . . . Submission to the Assembly,' Edinburgh, 1691, 4to. Posthumous were: 7. 'Church-

Communion enquired into; or a Treatise against Separation from this National Church of Scotland,' [Edinburgh], 1706, 4to (edited by Lining, who has been suspected, without reason, of modifying it in the interest of union); reprinted as 'An Enquiry into Church-Communion,' 2nd edit. Edinburgh, 1747, 8vo. 8. 'A True and Faithful Relation of . . . Sufferings,' 1715, 4to. 9. 'The Life and Death of . . . James Renwick,' Edinburgh, 1724, 8vo; reprinted, Glasgow, 1806, 8vo; and in 'Biographia Presbyteriana,' Edinburgh, 1827, 16mo, vol. ii. 7. 'The Perpetual Obligation of our Covenants' in R. Ward's 'Explanation . . . of the Solemn League,' 1737, 8vo. 8. Two sermons and a lecture in Howie's 'Collection,' Glasgow, 1779, 8vo; reprinted as 'Sermons . . . in Times of Persecution,' Edinburgh, 1880, 8vo (edited by James Kerr).

[Hew Scott's Fasti Eccles. Scot. 1879, ii. 395 sq.; Sheild's Works; Borland's Memoirs of Darien, 1719; Crookshank's Hist. of the Church of Scotland, 1749, ii. 363 seq.; Wilson's Dissenting Churches of London, 1810, iii. 126; Acts of General Assembly, 1842, pp. 224 seq., 291 seq.; Darien Papers (Bannatyne Club), 1849, pp. 247 seq.; Catalogue of Edinburgh Graduates, 1858, p. 107; Howie's Scots Worthies (Buchanan), 1862, p. 642 seq.; Album Studiosorum (Utrecht), 1886, p. 74.] A. G.

SHELBURNE, Earl of. [See Petty, William, first Marquis of Lansdowne, 1737–1805.]

SHELDON, EDWARD (1599–1687), translator, younger son of Edward Sheldon, esq., of Beoley, Worcestershire, by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Markham, esq., of Ollerton, was born at Beoley on 23 April 1599. He became a gentleman commoner of Gloucester Hall, Oxford, about 1613, and was admitted a student of Gray's Inn, London, 1 March 1619–20 (Foster, *Gray's Inn Admission Register*, p. 158). He matriculated as a member of University College, Oxford, 19 Nov. 1621 (*Oxford Univ. Reg.* vol. ii. pt. ii. p. 401). After travelling on the continent for several years he settled on his patrimony at Stratton, near Cirencester, which eventually he lost or was compelled to leave on account of his attachment to the catholic religion and the cause of Charles I. He died at his house in St. James's Street, Westminster, on 27 March 1687, and was buried under the chapel at Somerset House.

He married Mary (or Margaret), daughter of Lionel Wake of Antwerp, and of Pedington, Northamptonshire, and had several children. One was Lionel Sheldon, D.D., a Benedictine monk, and chaplain to Anne, duchess of York (he died in 1678); another, Dominick Sheldon, was a colonel of horse in the army of James II in Ireland; a younger son, Ralph, equerry to James II, died in 1723, aged 90; and a daughter Mary married Sir Samuel Tuke [q. v.]

He translated from the French: 1. 'The Holy Life of Mons^r. Renty, late Nobleman of France, & sometimes Councellor to King Lewis the 13^th^,' London, 1658, 8vo, 'mangled by an Irish priest when it went to press;' reprinted, with corrections, 1683. The author was Jean-Baptiste de Saint-Jure. 2. 'The Rule of Catholick Faith,' by François Veron, D.D., Paris (*verè* London), 1660; reprinted 1672. 3. 'Christian Thoughts for every Day in the Month,' London, 1680, 12mo. 4. 'The Counsels of Wisdom,' by Nicholas Fouquet, marquis de Belle Isle.

His nephew, Ralph Sheldon (1623–1684), antiquary, eldest son of William Sheldon of Beoley, Worcestershire, by Elizabeth, daughter of William, second lord Petre, was born at Beoley on 1 Aug. 1623. He was a munificent patron of learned men, was skilled in the history and antiquities of his county, and spared no expense in forming a fine library at his manor-house of Weston in the parish of Long Compton, Warwickshire. He left his friend Antony à Wood a legacy of 40*l.* He purchased and bequeathed to the College of Arms the genealogical manuscripts of Augustine Vincent, Windsor herald, and he allowed John Vincent, Augustine's son, an annual pension. In his visits to Rome he collected choice books, coins, and medals. In reward for the sufferings which he and his father had undergone in the civil wars, he was nominated by Charles II a member of the contemplated Order of the Royal Oak. He endured considerable persecution on account of his adherence to the catholic faith, and on 22 Nov. 1678 the high sheriff and undersheriff of Warwickshire came to his house at Weston with a warrant to imprison him either in Warwick gaol or in London. However, he was a man 'of such remarkable integrity, charity, and hospitality, as gained him the universal esteem of all the gentlemen of the county; insomuch that he usually went by the name of the Great Sheldon' (Nash, *Worcestershire*, i. 68). He died at Weston, *sine prole*, on 24 June 1684. He married Henrietta Maria Savage, daughter of Thomas, first earl Rivers. She died on 13 June 1663.

He drew up 'A Catalogue of the Nobility of England since the Norman Conquest, according to theire severall Creations by every particular King,' with the arms finely em-

blazoned; a folio manuscript sold at the dispersion of Sir Thomas Phillipps's collection in June 1893, lot 281. Many of Sheldon's manuscripts are preserved in the College of Arms.

[Catholic Miscellany, 1826, vi. 73; Foley's Records, v. 46, 849, 850; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714, iv. 1342; Nash's Worcestershire, i. 66; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iv. 205, and Life, p. lxx; for the nephew, see Britton's Memoir of Aubrey, p. 57; Chambers's Worcestershire Biography, p. 208; Foley's Records, v. 850 (pedigree); Hamper's Dugdale, pp. 434, 455; Nicolas's Memoir of A. Vincent, pp. 92–9; Bibl. Phillippica, 1893, p. 57; Wood's Life, 1848, p. 260.] T. C.

SHELDON, GILBERT (1598–1677), archbishop of Canterbury, born at Ashbourne, Derbyshire, on 19 July 1598, was youngest son of Roger Sheldon of Stanton, Staffordshire. The father, although of ancient family, was a 'menial servant' (Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.* iv. 854) of Gilbert Talbot, seventh earl of Shrewsbury. He matriculated at Oxford on 1 July 1614, graduated B.A. from Trinity College on 27 Nov. 1617, and M.A. on 28 June 1620. In 1619 he was incorporated at Cambridge. In 1622 he was elected fellow of All Souls', from which college he took the degree of B.D. on 11 Nov. 1628, and D.D. on 25 June 1634 (*Reg. Univ. Oxford*, Oxford Hist. Soc. ii. 334, iii. 358). In 1622 he was ordained, and shortly afterwards he became domestic chaplain to Thomas, lord Coventry, the lord keeper [q. v.] On 26 Feb. 1632 he was installed prebendary of Gloucester, in 1633 he became vicar of Hackney, in 1636 rector both of Oddington, Oxford, and Ickford, Buckinghamshire (of the latter the crown was patron), and in 1639 rector of Newington, Oxford. He had early been introduced by the lord keeper to the king, who appointed him his chaplain and 'designed' him to be master of the Savoy and dean of Westminster, 'but the change of the times and rebellion that followed hindered his settlement in them' (Wood).

In his earlier years he appears to have been opposed to the 'Arminian' party (Wood, *Annals*, 1623), and in 1635 he was prominent in resisting, though unsuccessfully, Laud's appointment of Jeremy Taylor to a fellowship at All Souls' (see Burrows, *Worthies of All Souls'*, pp. 142 sqq.) But he was at least as early as 1635 a strong anti-puritan (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 16–26 April 1635). He was soon well known to the leaders of church and state, and was the friend of both Falkland and Hyde. The latter (Clarendon, *Life*, p. 25) says of him at this time that his 'learning, gravity, and prudence had in that time . . . raised him to such a reputation that he then was looked upon as very equal to any preferment the church could yield . . . and Sir Francis Wenman would often say when the Doctor resorted to the conversation at Lord Falkland's house [at Great Tew], as he frequently did, that Dr. Sheldon was born and bred to be archbishop of Canterbury.' In March 1626 he was elected warden of All Souls' on the death of Dr. Astley. He had already made the acquaintance of Laud, and he occasionally corresponded with him (Laud, *Works*, vi. 444, 520) on college business, on matters concerning the university (*ib.* vol. v. passim), and on the conversion of Chillingworth from Roman catholicism. In 1634 and 1640 he was provice-chancellor. In 1638 he was appointed on the commission of visitation of Merton College, on the report of which several drastic reforms were inaugurated (Brodrick, *Memorials of Merton College*, pp. 78 sqq.; Laud, *Works*, v. 546 sqq.) He heartily approved Hyde's conduct in parliament. On 6 Nov. 1640 he wrote to him, 'If any good success happen in parliament, they must thank men of your temper and prudence for it' (*Cal. of Clarendon State Papers*, i. 209). After the war began he was from time to time in attendance on the king. He was summoned to take part in the negotiations for the treaty of Uxbridge in February 1644, and Clarendon states that he there argued so earnestly in favour of the church as to draw on him the envy and resentment of the parliamentarians, which they made him afterwards sufficiently feel. It was on 13 April 1646, when he was in attendance on Charles in Oxford, that the king wrote the vow to restore all church lands and lay impropriations held by the crown if he should be restored to his 'just kingly rights.' This was entrusted to Sheldon's keeping and preserved by him 'thirteen years underground' (Le Neve, *Lives of Bishops since the Reformation*, pp. 178–9). Sheldon was with the king again in 1647 at Newmarket, and later in the Isle of Wight.

Many letters during the years before the king's death show him in constant communication with the leaders of the royalist party, especially with Hyde (*ib.*), who made him one of the trustees of his papers. On 30 March 1648 he was ejected from the wardenship of All Souls' by the parliamentary visitors, after a stout fight against their pretensions. He had been member of a delegacy which had resisted them at their first coming in 1647. On 12 April 1648 the visitors signed an order for his commitment to custody for refusal to surrender his lodgings, and he was removed by force. In prison at Oxford there

was 'great resort of persons to him' (Wood, *Annals*), and he was ordered to be removed to Wallingford Castle with Dr. Henry Hammond [q. v.], but the governor refused to receive them. He was set free at the end of 1648, on condition that he did not come within five miles of Oxford or the Isle of Wight, where the king then was (Walker, *Sufferings of the Clergy*; Burrows, *Register of the Visitors of the University of Oxford*, Camd. Soc.; Wood, *Annals*).

He retired to Sneltson in Derbyshire, and remained there or stayed with friends in Staffordshire and Nottinghamshire till the Restoration. He was constant in subscribing and in collecting for the poor clergy and for Charles II in exile. He corresponded with Jeremy Taylor, whom he largely supported, and with Hyde, to whom he severely criticised the conduct of the exiled court (*Clarendon State Papers*, iii. 736). On the death of Palmer, whom the visitors had made warden of All Souls' in his stead, on 4 March 1659, he was quietly reinstated. Already he had been mentioned for one of the vacant bishoprics, when it had been proposed to consecrate secretly in 1655, (July 1655, *ib.* iii. 50, letter of Dr. Duncombe to Hyde).

At the Restoration he met Charles at Canterbury, was made dean of the Chapel Royal, and was from the first high in favour. 'You are the only person about his Majesty that I have confidence in,' wrote the aged Brian Duppa, bishop of Salisbury, to him on 11 Aug. 1660, 'and I persuade myself that as none hath his ear more, so none is likely to prevail on his heart more, and there was never more need of it' (*Tanner MSS.* in Bodl. Libr. vol. xl. f. 17). On 9 Oct. 1660 he was elected bishop of London in the place of Juxon. He was confirmed on 23 Oct. and consecrated on 28 Oct. in Henry VII's chapel. He was also made master of the Savoy and sworn of the privy council. The Savoy conference was held at his lodging in the Savoy, and was opened by him with a direction that 'nothing should be done till all the puritan objections had been formulated and considered.' During the conference he appeared rarely and did not dispute, but was understood 'to have a principal hand in disposing' (see Calamy, *Abridgment of R. Baxter's Life*, and Burnet). He is said to have been strongly in favour of the enforcement of the uniformity laws (Samuel Parker, *History of his Own Time*, p. 28), and his papers contain many letters from statesmen, justices, and bishops on this point (*Sheldon Papers*, especially the letters from English, Scots, and Irish bishops; 'Dolben Papers,' especially letters from Clarendon, in *Dolben Hist. MSS.* 1626–1721, pp. 104–13, 116, 119, 120–7). A commission was issued to him to consecrate the new Scots bishops, 'so that it be not prejudicial to the privileges of the church of Scotland' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 30 Nov. 1661); and he practically exercised the powers of the archbishopric, owing to Juxon's age and infirmities. On the primate's death he was elected his successor (*congé d'élire*, 6 June 1663, election 11 Aug., confirmation 31 Aug., restoration of temporalities 9 Sept.; Le Neve, *Lives of Bishops since the Reformation*, p. 182, corrected by *Cal. State Papers*, Dom.)

From this date his political activity increased. The state papers contain many references to his appointment as arbiter in difficult cases of petitions presented through him, and to investigations entrusted to his hands by the king, especially in connection with the navy. One of his first acts was to arrange with Clarendon that the clergy should no longer tax themselves in convocation (*Cal. State Papers*; *Sheldon MSS.*) He was elected chancellor of the university of Oxford in 1667 on the resignation of Clarendon on 20 Dec., but was never installed, and resigned on 31 July 1669 (Wood, *Life and Times*, ed. Clark, ii. 124, 166). He built at Oxford, entirely at his own expense, the theatre (known as 'The Sheldonian') for the performance of the 'Act, or Encænia.' It was opened on 9 July 1669. The total cost was 12,339*l.* 4*s.* 4*d.* (details in *Bodl. MS.* 898 and Wood, *Life and Times*, ed. Clark), and 2,000*l.* was spent also on 'buying lands whose revenue might support the fabrick' (*ib.* iii. 72). Wren, who was the architect, told Evelyn that the cost was 25,000*l.* (Evelyn, *Journal*, i. 419). Sheldon had long taken particular care of the antiquities of the university. During the Commonwealth he saved the university copy of the Laudian statutes ('Authenticus Liber Statutorum') and presented it to Clarendon when he was chancellor, who restored it. He paid particular attention to Anthony a Wood (*Life*, ii. 167), and gave him 'great encouragement to proceed in his studies' (*ib.* p. 243). His relations with the university throughout appear to have been liberal and judicious both as visitor and as chancellor (see Brodrick, *Memorials of Merton College*; Burrows, *Worthies of All Souls'*). In spite of his severity against dissenters and his share in the passing of the Corporation Act, he seems to have at times promoted, and frequently protected, nonconforming divines (see Overton, *Life in the English Church, 1660–1714*, p. 347). Though he was long one of the most prominent of the king's advisers, he

did not hesitate to reprove Charles for his adultery and to refuse him the holy communion on that account (BURNET, i. 438). In 1667 his remonstrances are said to have cost him Charles's favour.

He was no less assiduous in the discharge of the spiritual duties of his office. His papers show him diligent in reproving bishops for neglect of duty, in encouraging the deserving, and in investigating all cases of hardship or scandal. During the plague he remained at Lambeth 'all the time of the greatest danger, and with his diffusive charity preserved great numbers alive that would have perished in their necessities; and by his affecting letters to all the bishops procured great sums to be returned out of all parts of his province' (LE NEVE, as above, p. 183). He was equally urgent in collecting for the rebuilding of St. Paul's, giving himself over 4,000*l.* before and after the fire. In supervision of the work of the English church beyond the seas he showed a special activity; one of his last acts was to interest himself in provision for the spiritual needs of Maryland (*Cal. State Papers*, Colonial Ser., America and the West Indies, passim); and in Scotland and Ireland he was the strongest supporter of the episcopalian establishment (see the volume *Bodleian MS.* add. c. 306), being constantly informed of the 'forward humour of our phanaticks' and the sad condition of 'the poor orthodox clergy' (see Letter from the Archbishop of Glasgow, 24 Aug. 1667 *ib.*) During the whole of his life he was extraordinarily generous, and it is stated that he gave to 'public pious uses, in acts of munificence and charity,' 72,000*l.* (KENNETT, *Case of Impropriations*, p. 257). He died at Lambeth on 9 Nov. 1677, and was buried at Croydon, where he had chiefly resided during the last years of his life. A monument was erected to his memory in Croydon parish church by his nephew, Sir Joseph Sheldon (lord mayor of London in 1676). He was unmarried.

Sheldon was placed at the head of the English church at a very critical time, for the Restoration settlement affected all her future history. If he did nothing to minimise the differences between her and the protestant sects, he certainly confirmed her in the course which she had pursued since the Reformation. Characteristic of this position is the impetus which he gave to the preservation of the memory of Archbishop Laud (see LAUD, *Works*, iii. 122; WHARTON, Preface to the *History of the Troubles and Trial*).

Of his character contemporaries give very different judgments. He was no doubt a high tory of the school of Clarendon, and thus was never popular with the king's favourites or with the whigs. Burnet speaks very bitterly of him as seeming 'not to have a deep sense of religion, if any at all,' and as speaking of it 'most commonly as of an engine of government and a matter of policy.' But it must be remembered that he was the warm friend of Clarendon, Falkland, Sanderson, Hammond, and Juxon, the spiritual counsellor of Charles I, and the honest adviser of his son. His chaplain, Samuel Parker (1640–1688) [q. v.], describes him as a man of undoubted piety; 'but though he was very assiduous at prayers, yet he did not set so great a value on them as others did, nor regard so much worship as the use of worship, placing the chief point of religion in the practice of a good life.' And he would say to the 'young noblemen and gentlemen who by their parents' commands resorted daily to him, "Let it be your principal care to become honest men . . . no piety will be of any advantage to yourselves or anybody else unless you are honest and moral men."' Of his high practical ability there is no doubt; even Burnet speaks of him as 'very dexterous,' and of 'a great quickness of apprehension and a very true judgment.' Ecclesiastically he belonged to the school of Andrewes and Laud, 'holding fast the true orthodox profession of the catholique faith of Christ . . . being a true member of His catholique church within the communion of a living part thereof, the present church of England' (Will, in Codrington Library, All Souls' College, Oxford).

His only published work is a sermon preached before the king at Whitehall on 28 June 1660 (for his manuscript remains at Lambeth see WOOD, *Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, iv. 858). Several portraits of him exist, notably one in the hall of All Souls' College, Oxford, which represents him as a thin man with a high colour and small dark moustache. There are engravings by Loggan and Vertue.

[Much of the authority for the life of Sheldon in detail is still in manuscript, notably the Clarendon State Papers in the Bodleian, and the Sheldon Papers and Dolben Papers preserved in the same library. Of printed sources the most important are mentioned in the text. The most complete vindication based on manuscript evidence, is that of Professor Burrows's Worthies of All Souls'.] W. H. H.

SHELDON, JOHN (1752-1808), anatomist, was born in London on 6 July 1752, and was apprenticed to Henry Watson, who was elected in 1766 the first professor of anatomy at the Surgeons' Company. Sheldon studied and taught anatomy at Watson's private museum in Tottenham Court Road, which was afterwards wrecked by a mob.

He received his diploma at the Surgeons' Company on 2 Nov. 1775. He lectured on anatomy at Great Windmill Street school under William Hunter (1718–1783) [q. v.], and in 1777 he opened a private theatre in Great Queen Street, where he spent his time in scientific researches and in teaching anatomy. He was surgeon to the General Medical Asylum in Welbeck Street, and on 18 July 1782 he was appointed professor of anatomy to the Royal Academy in succession to William Hunter. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society on 29 April 1784, and on 20 April 1786 he became surgeon to the Westminster Hospital, a post he resigned two years later. His health broke down in 1788, and he removed to Exeter, his house in Great Queen Street being taken and his teaching continued by James Wilson [q. v.] Sheldon was elected surgeon to the Devon and Exeter Hospital on 25 July 1797.

Sheldon spent much time in studying the lymphatic system, and but for his ill-health his results would probably have surpassed those obtained by William Cumberland Cruikshank [q. v.] He also devoted much attention to the art of embalming. Both this and his work upon the lymphatics were due to William Hunter's inspiration, and Sheldon was engaged upon both at the time of his death. He believed that he had discovered an easy method of catching whales with poisoned harpoons, and he made a voyage to Greenland to test its efficacy. It is said that he was the first Englishman to make an ascent in a balloon, and his ascent from Chelsea in 1784 was the subject of a caricature by Paul Sandby. He died at his cottage on the river Exe on 8 Oct. 1808.

A life-size three-quarter-length portrait, by A. W. Devis (1763–1822), is in the conservator's room at the Royal College of Surgeons in Lincoln's Inn Fields. It is traditionally reported that Rowlandson introduced a portrait of Sheldon into his picture of 'The Dissecting Room.'

His works were: 1. 'The History of the Absorbent System,' London, 4to, 1784. The first part only was issued. It is stated at the end of the volume that 'the French and German editions of this part are in great forwardness and will soon be published,' and that many of the plates for the second part are engraved. The book is an excellent piece of scientific work, and is dedicated to Sir Joseph Banks. 2. 'An Essay on the Fracture of the Patella or Kneepan . . . with Observations on the Fracture of the Olecranon,' London, 8vo, 1789; a new edit. London, 8vo, 1819. Sheldon also edited Lieberkühn's 'Quatuor Dissertationes,' London, 1782.

[Hallett's Catalogue of Portraits and Busts in the Royal College of Surgeons of England; Gent. Mag. 1808, ii. 957; information from the manuscript records of the Surgeons' Company, kindly given by the secretary of the Royal College of Surgeons of England.] D'A. P.

SHELDON, NATHANIEL (1705–1780), jesuit. [See ELLIOT.]

SHELDON, RICHARD (*d.* 1642?), divine, was probably descended from a branch of the catholic family of Sheldon of Beoley in Worcestershire. Destined for the priesthood, he was sent during the pontificate of Clement VIII to the English Jesuit College at Rome. Having attained great proficiency there, he returned to England, visiting Spain on his way. About 1610 he was imprisoned as a jesuit. Always holding moderate views, he published in 1611 a treatise entitled 'The Lawfulness of the Oath of Allegiance.' Soon afterwards, on his professing himself a protestant, he was released. He was immediately employed by King James, together with William Warmington, another convert, to write a book against Vorstius (*Cal. State Papers*, 1611–18, p. 119). Subsequently he published several works against catholicism on his own account.

For a time Sheldon enjoyed the king's favour. He was appointed a royal chaplain, and received the honorary degree of D.D. from Cambridge University. The negotiations for the Spanish match, however, inclined James to tolerance, and Sheldon's zeal against his old faith became distasteful. In 1622 he preached a sermon against those bearing the mark of the beast, for which he received a severe reprimand (*Harl. MS.* 389, f. 228). He never regained the royal favour, though he endeavoured to propitiate Charles by writing in defence of the royal prerogative (*Cal. State Papers*, 1640–1, p. 374). He died in obscurity soon after 1641.

Besides several sermons, he published: 1. 'Motives of R. S. for his Renunciation of Communion with the Bishop of Rome,' London, 1612, 4to. 2. 'A Survey of the Miracles of the Church of Rome,' London, 1616, 4to. 3. 'Man's Last End, or the Glorious Vision and Fruition of God,' London, 1634, 4to.

[Foley's Records of the English Province, vii. 1016; Gardiner's Hist. of England, iv. 346.] E. I. C.

SHELDRAKE, TIMOTHY (*fl.* 1756), M.D., a native of Norwich, was descended from an old Norfolk family, a member of which, John Sheldrake, was mayor of Thetford in 1632, while William Sheldrake was rector of Barton in Charles II's reign. Timothy was author of: 1. 'The Causes of

Heat and Cold in all Climates, as read to the Royal Society,' 1756, 8vo, 'printed for and sold by the Author at the Black Boy in the Strand,' pp. 42. 2. 'The Gardener's Best Companion in a Greenhouse, or Tables showing the greatest Heat and Cold of all Countries . . . measured upon the Thermometer,' London, 1756, folio, a quadruple folding folio-sheet, dedicated to Sir Hans Sloane, and stated to have the approval of Philip Miller [q. v.] 3. 'Botanicum Medicinale; an Herbal of Medicinal Plants on the College of Physicians' List, with names in nine languages [and] 120 copper-plates, "from the exquisite drawings of the late ingenious T. Sheldrake,"' London, 1759, folio. This work was issued at 3*l.* plain, and at 6*l.* coloured. Most of the plates are engraved by C. H. Hemerich. The 'Gardener's Best Companion' is added to it. A pamphlet on 'Norwich Gothic Cross' (with 'a very good plate'), by the same author, is advertised in 'The Causes of Heat and Cold' (cf. BLOMFIELD, *Norfolk*, iv. 235).

Sheldrake was doubtless related to the Timothy Sheldrake 'of the Strand, trussmaker to the East India Company and the Westminster Hospital,' who between 1783 and 1806 published several medical pamphlets on distortion of the spine, club-foot, and rupture.

[Biographical Dictionary of Living Authors, 1816, and the works above mentioned.]

G. S. B.

SHELFORD, LEONARD (1795–1864), legal author, second son of Leonard Shelford, B.D., fellow of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, and rector of North Tuddenham, Norfolk, by his wife Ellen, daughter of William Grigson of West Wretham, Norfolk, was born on 26 July 1795. He was intended for a solicitor, and served his articles with William Repton of Aylsham, Norfolk, whence he went to the office of Boodle & Co., London. But resolving to become a barrister, he entered at the Middle Temple, and was called to the bar in 1827. For upwards of forty years he occupied chambers in the Temple, living the life of a recluse, and compiling legal works which not only obtained a large circulation in England, but were also in several instances reprinted in America, without the author's consent. He died, unmarried, on 17 March 1864.

He was the author of: 1. 'Law concerning Lunatics, Idiots,' &c., London, 1833, 8vo; Philadelphia, 1833; 2nd edit. London, 1847, 8vo. 2. 'Real Property Statutes,' London, 1834, 12mo; 9th edit., by T. H. Carson, 1893, 8vo. 3. 'General Highway Act of 5 and 6 William IV,' London, 1835, 12mo; 3rd edit., 'Law of Highways,' 1862, 12mo. 4. 'Law of Mortmain and Charitable Uses and Trusts,' London, 1836, 8vo; Philadelphia, 1842, 8vo. 5. 'The Act for the Commutation of Tithes,' London, 1836, 12mo; 3rd edit. 1842, 12mo; supplement, 1848. 6. 'Law of Wills,' London, 1838, 12mo. 7. 'Law of Marriage, Divorce, and Registration,' London, 1841, 8vo; Philadelphia, 1841, 8vo. 8. 'Law of Railways,' London, 1845, 12mo; ed. by M. L. Bennett, 2 vols., Burlington, U.S.A., 1855, 8vo; 4th edit., by W. C. Glen, London, 1869, 8vo. 9. 'Bankrupt Law Consolidation Act,' London, 1849, 12mo; 3rd edit., 1862, 12mo. 10. 'Statutes for amending the Practice in Chancery,' London, 1852, 12mo. 11. 'Law of Copyholds,' London, 1853, 12mo; supplement, 1858. 12. 'Law relating to the Probate, Legacy, and Succession Duties,' London, 1855, 12mo; 2nd edit., 1861, 12mo. 13. 'Statutes for the Relief of Insolvent Debtors,' London, 1856, 12mo; 3rd edit., 1862, 12mo. 14. 'Proceedings in the County Courts relating to Probates and Administrations,' London, 1858, 8vo. 15. 'Law of Joint-Stock Companies,' London, 1863, 12mo; 3rd edit., by D. Pitcairn and F. L. Latham, 1870, 8vo. Shelford also prepared a second edition of Broom's 'Practice of the County Courts,' 1857, 8vo; and a fifth edition of George Crabb's 'Conveyancer's Assistant,' 1860, 8vo.

[Law Mag. May 1864, p. 196; Gent. Mag. 1864, i. 542, 671; Allibone's Dict. of Authors.]

E. I. C.

SHELLEY, GEORGE (1666?–1736?), calligrapher, born about 1666, received his education at Christ's Hospital, London, and in 1708 was living at the 'Hand and Pen' in Warwick Lane, where he kept a school. He became 'a celebrated and shining ornament in the commonwealth of English calligraphy.' In 1714 he was writing-master at Christ's Hospital, and he held that appointment for twenty years. He died in straitened circumstances about 1736.

His works are: 1. 'The Penman's Magazine,' London, 1705, fol.; it contains thirty-two plates engraved by Joseph Nutting, and is adorned with about one hundred open figures and fancies 'performed' by Shelley 'after the originals of the late incomparable Mr. John Seddon.' 2. 'Natural Writing in all the Hands, with Variety of Ornament,' London, [1708] oblong fol. It contains twenty-six plates and a fine portrait engraved by George Bickham. 3. 'Penna Volans; done after y^e^ English, French & Dutch Way,' London, [1710?] oblong fol.

It contains fifteen plates. 4. 'Sentences and Maxims . . . in Prose and Verse . . . containing a Select and Curious Collection of Copies of all sorts, put into Alphabetical Order,' London, 1712, 8vo; 3rd ed. 1761. 5. 'Seven Plates of Round-hand, Italian, and Print, dated 1712, in Bickham's "Penman's Companion."' 6. 'The Second Part of Natural Writing, containing the Breakes of Letters and their Dependance on each other. . . . The whole making a compleat Body of Penmanship,' London, [1714] oblong 4to; it contains thirty-four plates, and a smaller portrait of Shelley engraved by Bickham from a painting by B. Lens.

[Massey's Origin and Progress of Letters, ii. 131; Evans's Cat. of Engraved Portraits, Nos. 9498, 9499; Bromley's Cat. of Engraved Portraits, p. 302; Noble's Contin. of Granger, ii. 360.] T. C.

SHELLEY, MARY WOLLSTONECRAFT (1797–1851), authoress, second wife of Percy Bysshe Shelley, the poet [q.v.], was born in the Polygon, Somers Town, on 30 Aug. 1797, and was the only daughter of William Godwin the elder [q.v.] and Mary Wollstonecraft Godwin [q.v.] Orphaned of her mother a few days after her birth, she was left to the care of her father, who, bewildered by the charge, soon began to look for some one to share it with him. After sundry rebuffs he at last found the needed person (December 1801) in his next-door neighbour, Mrs. Clairmont, a widow with a son and daughter—'a clever, bustling, second-rate woman, glib of tongue and pen, with a temper undisciplined and uncontrolled; not bad-hearted, but with a complete absence of all the finer sensibilities' (Marshall). She inspired no remarkable affection, even in her own children, and Mary was thrown for sympathy upon the companionship of her father, whose real tenderness was disguised by his frigid manner. It was natural that, as she grew up, she should learn to idolise her own mother, whose memory became a religion to her. There seems to have been nothing peculiar in her education. 'Neither Mrs. Godwin nor I,' Godwin had written, 'have leisure enough for reducing modern theories of education to practice;' but she must have imbibed ideas and aspirations from the numerous highly intellectual visitors to her father's shabby but honoured household. At the age of fifteen she is described by Godwin as 'singularly bold, somewhat imperious, and active of mind. Her desire of knowledge is great, and her perseverance in everything she undertakes almost invincible.' From June to November 1812, and again from June 1813 to March 1814, she resided at Dundee with friends, the Baxters, whose son was employed with her foster-brother, Charles Clairmont, in Constable's publishing house at Edinburgh. The day of her return was 30 March, and on 5 May, so far as can be ascertained from Godwin's diary, she first made acquaintance with Shelley, whom she had only once seen before, in November 1812. Shelley was then in the throes of his breach with Harriet. Mary, remitted from beloved friends to an uncongenial stepmother, was doubtless on her part pining for sympathy. By 8 June, to judge by Hogg's record of the meeting between them which he witnessed, they had become affectionate friends; but it was not until 28 July that they left England together, accompanied by Jane Clairmont [see Shelley, Percy Bysshe].

The poet learnt of the death of his first wife in the middle of December 1816, and he married Mary Godwin about a fortnight later. For the next eight years her history is almost absorbed in that of her illustrious husband. They were seldom apart, and her devotion to him was complete. Some differences were unavoidable between persons in many respects so diversely organised. Endowed with a remarkably clear, penetrating, and positive intellect, she could not always follow Shelley's flights, and was too honest to affect feelings which she did not really entertain. Possessing in full measure the defects of her qualities, she had not the insight to discern the prophetic character of Shelley's genius; and, although she admired his poetry, her inner sympathy was not sufficiently warm to console him for the indifference of the world. Expressions of disappointment occur occasionally both in his verse and his prose. He was probably thinking of himself when he wrote: 'Some of us have loved an Antigone in a previous stage of existence, and can find no full content in any mortal tie.' There were incidents, too, on his side to test both her patience and her affection. With every deduction on these accounts, the union was nevertheless in the main a happy one. Mary undoubtedly received more than she gave. Nothing but an absolute magnetising of her brain by Shelley's can account for her having risen so far above her usual self as in 'Frankenstein.' The phenomenon might have been repeated but for the crushing blow of the death of her boy William in 1819. From this time the keynote of her existence was melancholy. Her father's pecuniary troubles, and the tone he chose to take with reference to them, also preyed upon her spirits, insomuch that Shelley was obliged at last to intercept his letters. With all this she was happier than she knew, and after Shelley's

death she exclaims, with tragic conviction, 'Alas! having lived day by day with one of the wisest, best, and most affectionate of spirits, how void, bare, and drear is the scene of life!' Trelawny was her favourite among her husband's circle; but Byron, much as he made her suffer in many ways, also endeared himself to her. She associated him with Switzerland, where she copied the third canto of 'Childe Harold' for him. She liked Hogg and loved Leigh Hunt, but Peacock was uncongenial to her.

Mary Shelley was a hard student during her husband's lifetime. She read incessantly without any neglect of domestic duties, acquiring some knowledge of Greek, and mastering Latin, French, and Italian. Of the two romances which she produced during this period, 'Frankenstein' is deservedly by far the more famous. Frankenstein's monster, though physically an abortion, is intellectually the ancestor of a numerous family. The story, which was commenced in 1816 in rivalry with Byron's fragmentary 'Vampyre,' was published in 1818. 'Valperga,' an historical romance of the fourteenth century, begun in 1820, was printed in the spring of 1822, and published in 1823, after undergoing considerable revision from Godwin.

After her husband's death in 1822 her diaries for years to come are full of involuntary lamentations. Byron's migration to Genoa drew the Hunt circle after him, and there she spent the winter (1822–3), tried by the discomfort of Leigh Hunt's disorderly household, the waning kindness of Byron, who, by her own statement, had at first been most helpful and consolatory, and temporary misunderstandings with Hunt himself. These ordeals lessened the pain of leaving Italy. Byron and Peacock, Shelley's executors, concurred with Godwin in deeming her presence in England necessary. Byron, although he had handsomely renounced his prospective claim to a legacy under Shelley's will, showed no disposition to provide travelling expenses. Trelawny accordingly depleted his own purse for the purpose, and in June 1823 she left for London with her three-year-old child. On the way she had the satisfaction of seeing a drama founded on 'Frankenstein' performed with applause at Paris. She found her native land a dismal exchange for Italy, but was for a time much soothed by the society of Mrs. Williams. Sir Timothy Shelley had offered to provide for her son upon condition of her resigning the charge of him, which she of course rejected with indignation. After a time terms were made; but her small allowance was still dependent upon Sir Timothy's pleasure, and was withdrawn for a while when the newspapers named her as the authoress of 'The Last Man,' which had been published anonymously. 'The name annoyed Sir Timothy.' In the same year (1826), however, the death of Shelley's son by Harriet made little Percy a person of consequence as heir to the baronetcy, and her position improved.

'The Last Man,' published in 1826, though a remarkable book, is in no way apocalyptic, and wants the tremendous scenes which the subject might have suggested, the destruction of the human race being effected solely by pestilence. Passages, however, are exceedingly eloquent, and the portrait of Shelley as Adrian, drawn by one who knew him so well, has singular interest. Neither her historical novel, 'Perkin Warbeck' (1830), nor her latest fiction, 'Falkner' (1837), has much claim to remembrance; but 'Lodore' (1835) is remarkable for being, as Professor Dowden was the first to discern, a veiled autobiography. The whole story of the hero's and heroine's privations in London is a reminiscence of the winter of 1813. Harriet Shelley appears much idealised as Cornelia, and her sister's baneful influence over her is impersonated in the figure of a mother-in-law, Lady Santerre. By it Lodore is driven to America, as Shelley to the continent. Emilia Viviani is also portrayed, probably with accuracy.

Mrs. Shelley contributed for many years to the annuals, then in their full bloom, and her graceful tales were collected and published in 1891 as a volume of the 'Treasure-house of Tales by Great Authors.' One of these tales, 'The Pole,' was written by Claire Clairmont, but made presentable by Mary's revision. In 1831 she was engaged in polishing the style of Trelawny's 'Adventures of a Younger Son,' and negotiating with publishers on account of the erratic author, then far away, who gave her nearly as much trouble as Landor had given Julius Hare under similar circumstances. He must have offered her marriage, for she writes: 'My name will never be Trelawny. I am not so young as I was when you first knew me, but I am as proud. I must have the entire affection, devotion, and above all the solicitous protection of any one who would win me. You belong to womenkind in general, and Mary Shelley will never be yours.' This probably accounts for Trelawny's depreciation of Mary Shelley in the second edition of his 'Memoirs,' so different from the cordial tone of the first edition.

In 1836 Mary lost her father and her old and attached friends, the Gisbornes. She was at the time writing the lives of Petrarch,

Boccaccio, Machiavelli, and other Italian men of letters for Lardner's 'Cabinet Cyclopædia,' and severely pressed by her exertions to give her son an education at Harrow, whither she had removed for the purpose. Sir Timothy did not see his way to assist, but, through his attorney, 'trusted and hoped you may find it practicable to give him a good education out of the 300*l.* a year.' The thing was done; Percy Florence proceeded from Harrow to Cambridge, but the struggle ruined Mary Shelley's health, and left her, exhausted by effort and 'torn to pieces by memory,' very unfit to discharge the task which devolved upon her of editing Shelley's works when the obstacles to publication were removed in 1838. The poems nevertheless appeared in four volumes in 1839, with notes, slight in comparison with what they might have been, but still invaluable. The prose remains were published in the following year, and, notwithstanding the number of pirated editions, both publications proved profitable. A further piece of good fortune signalised 1840, when Sir Timothy relented to the extent of settling 400*l.* a year upon his grandson on occasion of his attaining his majority and taking his degree. Mrs. Shelley was now able to seek rest and change on the continent, and eagerly availed herself of the opportunity. In 1840 and 1841 she and her son travelled in Germany, and in 1842 and 1843 in Italy. Her impressions were recorded in 'Rambles in Germany and Italy,' published in two volumes in 1844 and dedicated to Samuel Rogers, who, like Moore, had always shown himself a sympathising friend. The German part of the book contains little of especial interest, but the Italian part is full of admirable remarks on Italian art and manners.

In 1844 Sir Timothy Shelley's death placed Mary in a position of comparative affluence. The first act of her and her son was to carry out Shelley's intentions by settling an annuity of 120*l.* upon Leigh Hunt. She next endeavoured to write Shelley's life; but her health and spirits were unequal to so trying a task, and nothing was written but a fragment printed at the beginning of Hogg's biography. She died in Chester Square, London, on 1 Feb. 1851, and was interred in the churchyard at Bournemouth, near the residence of her son, in the tomb where he also is buried, and to which the remains of her father and mother were subsequently brought.

Personally, Mary Shelley was remarkable for her high forehead, piercing eyes, and pale complexion. She gained in beauty as she grew in years; and her bust strikingly brings out the resemblance, which Thornton Hunt noticed, to the bust of Clytie. A fine portrait by Rothwell, painted in 1841, is engraved as the frontispiece to Mrs. Marshall's biography.

[Everything of importance relating to Mary Shelley may be found in the biography by Mrs. Julian Marshall, 1889, written with great sympathy and diligence from the family documents. Mrs. W. M. Rossetti's memoir in the Eminent Women Series is on a much smaller scale. She is copiously treated of by all biographers of Shelley, especially by Professor Dowden, and in the Shelley Memorials.] R. G.

SHELLEY, PERCY BYSSHE (1792–1822), poet, was born at Field Place, Warnham, near Horsham, on 4 Aug. 1792, and was the eldest son of Timothy, afterwards Sir Timothy Shelley, bart., and of his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Charles Pilfold. The family, an offshoot of the Shelleys of Michelgrove, had been transplanted for a time to America, in the person of Percy's great-grandfather Timothy, whose son Bysshe, returning at an early age, made the fortune of his house by two successive runaway matches, the first with Mary Catherine, daughter of the Rev. Theobald Michell of Horsham. Percy's father (*b.* 1753) was the offspring of this marriage. Bysshe Shelley, who is described as handsome, enterprising, and not over-scrupulous, dignified in appearance and manners, but addicted to inferior company, survived his grandson's birth by twenty-two years. He was a warm supporter of the Duke of Norfolk's interest in the county, and, upon the brief return of the whigs to office in 1806, was rewarded with a baronetcy, 'the whim,' according to a local rhymer, 'of his son Tim.' Timothy Shelley's character is fairly given by Professor Dowden: 'He had a better heart than his father, and not so clear a head. A kindly, pompous, capricious, well-meaning, ill-doing, wrong-headed man.' His letters evince singular confusion, both of thought and expression. The accounts of Shelley's mother are somewhat contradictory, except as regards the beauty which all her children derived from her, and the facility of composition which became the special inheritance of Percy. It is important to remark that the family was not, as sometimes assumed, tory, but pronouncedly whig, and that Shelley would grow up with an addiction to liberty in the abstract and with no special aversion to the revolution.

Shelley received his first instruction from the Rev. Thomas Edwards of Horsham. At ten he was transferred to Sion House academy, Brentford, kept by the Rev. Dr. Greenlaw, a bad middle-class school, which nevertheless profoundly influenced him in two ways. The persecutions which the shy,

sensitive boy underwent from his schoolfellows inspired him with the horror of oppression and indomitable spirit of resistance which actuated his whole life; and the scientific instruction he received, though little more than a pretence in itself, awoke a passionate desire to penetrate the secrets of nature. It may almost be said that science was to Shelley what abstract thought was to Coleridge, and that the main peculiarity of the genius of each resulted from the thirst for discovery becoming engrafted upon a temperament originally most unscientifically prone to the romantic and marvellous. Eton, whither Shelley went at the age of twelve, repeated the experience of Sion House on a larger scale. Here, again, his torment was the persecution of his schoolfellows, and his consolation scientific research conducted agreeably to his own notions. He destroyed an old willow with a burning-glass, and, endeavouring to raise the devil, succeeded so far as to raise a tutor. Many other tales of his residence at Eton are probably legendary, but there is no doubt of the influence exerted upon him by the benevolent physician James Lind (1736–1817) [q. v.], whom he has celebrated as the hermit in 'The Revolt of Islam.' He was nicknamed 'Mad Shelley,' or 'Shelley the Atheist,' and he was known among his schoolfellows for a habit of 'cursing his father and the king.' He was no inapt scholar, and his progress in the classics eventually made him acquainted with Pliny's 'Natural History,' the first two books of which exercised a strong influence upon his theological opinions. His literary instincts also awoke; and while at Eton (at the age of sixteen) he not only wrote but published his romance of 'Zastrozzi,' a boy's crude imitation of Mrs. Radcliffe's style. Somewhat later he composed another romance in the same manner, 'St. Irvyne, or the Rosicrucian,' which was also published (in 1810); joined his cousin, Thomas Medwin [q. v.], in writing a poem on the 'Wandering Jew,' which found no publisher at the time, but eventually appeared in 'Fraser's Magazine;' and in conjunction, as is probable, either with his sister Elizabeth or with his cousin, Harriet Grove—to whom he was, or thought himself, attached—published in 1810 'Original Poetry by Victor and Cazire,' which he withdrew on discovering that his coadjutor had cribbed wholesale from Matthew Gregory Lewis. A hundred copies are said to have been put into circulation, but not one has ever come to light. Another early poem, 'A Poetical View of the Existing State of Things,' published anonymously while he was at Oxford, has also disappeared.

Shelley matriculated at University College, Oxford, on 10 April 1810, and commenced residence at the Michaelmas term following. Oxford might have been a happy residence for him had he not brought along with him not only the passion for research into whatever the university did not desire him to learn, and the pantheism, miscalled by himself and others atheism, which he had imbibed from Pliny, but also a spirit of aggressive propaganda. Of this he afterwards cured himself, but at the time it was certain to involve him in collision with authorities whom he had indeed no great reason to respect, but of whose real responsibility for his behaviour he took no proper account. This trait was no doubt encouraged by the intimacy he contracted with Thomas Jefferson Hogg [q. v.], a man of highly original character entirely dissimilar to his own, whose sketch of him during the Oxford period is the most vivid, and probably the most accurate, portrait of the youthful Shelley (cf. C. K. Sharpe, *Letters*, i. 37, 444). Hogg's sarcastic humour encouraged, if it did not prompt, Shelley to such dangerous freaks as composing and circulating, in conjunction with his friend, a pamphlet of burlesque verses gravely attributed to Margaret Nicholson [q. v.], a mad woman who had attempted to kill the king (*Posthumous Fragments of Margaret Nicholson*, Oxford, 1810); and afterwards submitting a printed syllabus of arguments, supposed to demonstrate 'The Necessity of Atheism,' to the bishops and heads of colleges. The authorities summoned Shelley before them on the morning of 25 March 1811, and, upon his refusal to answer interrogatories, delivered to him a sentence of expulsion, which had been signed and sealed in anticipation. Hogg's generous protest brought a similar sentence upon himself.

Shelley's expulsion was rather favourable than otherwise to the development of his genius, but involved him in the greatest misfortune of his life, his imprudent marriage. Excluded from home, he took rooms in London at 15 Poland Street, and frequented the hospitals, with the idea of ultimately becoming a physician. While in town he renewed the slight acquaintance he had already formed with Harriet Westbrook, the daughter of an hotel-keeper retired from business, and a fellow pupil of Shelley's sisters at a school in Clapham. A schoolgirl verging on sixteen, she thought herself persecuted; Shelley sympathised, and interfered sufficiently to give her some apparent claim upon him; and when in July he retired to his cousin's country house at Cwm

Elan in Radnorshire, letter after letter came from Harriet complaining of the oppressions she underwent, and threatening to commit suicide. Shelley hastened back to town, saw her, commiserated her appearance, and under the influence of compassion and embittered feeling at his own renunciation by Harriet Grove, who had rejected him before his expulsion from Oxford, committed the weakest action of his life in engaging to marry her. They fled northward, and were wedded in Edinburgh on 28 Aug. 1811. It seems unlikely that Harriet's father should have had any violent objection to his daughter marrying the eventual heir to a baronetcy; and it is no unreasonable conjecture that the transaction was, in fact, arranged by Harriet's family. If so, however, Harriet was certainly an innocent tool. Pleasing in appearance, fairly well educated, good-mannered and good-humoured as she was, an ordinary man might have promised himself much happiness with her; and indeed, until the affection which she originally felt for Shelley had become indifference, the marriage might have passed for fortunate. His own feelings when it was contracted, and for some time afterwards, are portrayed in his letters to Miss Hitchener, a Sussex schoolmistress, then the object of his ardent intellectual admiration.

Shelley's varied adventures for the next three years are unimportant in comparison with the phenomenon in the background, the silent growth of his mind. In the winter of 1811–12 he lived chiefly at Keswick, where he met with the kindest reception from Southey, where he opened his momentous correspondence with Godwin, whose 'Political Justice' had deeply impressed him, and whence, in February, he departed on the most quixotic of his undertakings, an expedition to redress the wrongs of Ireland. He spoke at meetings, wrote 'An Address to the Irish People' (1812) and 'Proposals for an Association for the Regeneration of Ireland,' and in April departed for Wales, leaving things as he had found them. About this time he adopted the vegetarian system of diet, to which he adhered with more or less constancy when in England, but seems to have generally discarded when abroad. He spent the early summer at his old haunt of Cwm Elan, and by the end of June was settled at Lynmouth in North Devon, where he wrote his powerful remonstrance with Lord Ellenborough on the condemnation of Daniel Isaac Eaton for publishing the third part of Paine's 'Age of Reason' (Barnstaple, 1812, 8vo). He excited the attention of government by sending a revolutionary 'Declaration of Rights' [Dublin, 1812], and his poem 'The Devil's Walk' (a broadsheet, of which the only known copy is in the Public Record Office) to sea in boxes and bottles. Finding it advisable to disappear, he took refuge at Tanyrallt, a house near Tremadoc in North Wales, where his landlord, Mr. Madocks, M.P. for Boston, was constructing the embankment which, at a great sacrifice of natural picturesqueness, has redeemed from the sea the estuary of the Glaslyn. The work was battered by storms, and its financial situation was precarious. Shelley hurried up to London to raise money on its behalf, and there made the personal acquaintance of Godwin, who had previously come down to visit him at Lynmouth, and 'found only that he was not to be found.' His residence at Tanyrallt was terminated by a mysterious occurrence in the following February, which he represented as the attack of an assassin, but which was in all probability an hallucination. He sought refuge in Ireland with his family, which had for some time included Harriet's elder sister Eliza, an addition pernicious to his domestic peace. Leaving her at Killarney 'with plenty of books but no money,' Shelley and Harriet travelled up to London, where on 28 June 1813, their daughter Ianthe (afterwards Mrs. Esdaile, *d.* 1876) was born. By the end of July they had taken a house at Bracknell in Berkshire, near Windsor Forest. 'Queen Mab,' principally written, as would seem, in 1812, was privately printed about this time ('Queen Mab: A Philosophical Poem,' London, 1813, 8vo), with notes that might very well have been spared, including 'a vindication of natural diet' (the 'Vindication' was separately printed London, 1813, 8vo, but is excessively rare). It remained unknown until a piratical reproduction of it in 1821 (which Shelley vainly endeavoured to suppress by an injunction) excited attention, and it obtained a celebrity long denied to his maturer and more truly poetical writings. It is indeed admirably adapted to serve as a freethinking and socialistic gospel, being couched in a strain of rhetoric so exalted as to pass easily for poetry. Early in 1814 he published anonymously an ironical 'Refutation of Deism' in a dialogue (London, 8vo), perhaps the rarest of his writings; it was, however, reprinted in 1815 in the 'Theological Inquirer.'

Shelley was now on the eve of the great crisis of his life, his separation from Harriet. So late as September 1813 he speaks of their 'close-woven happiness.' But radical incompatibility of temperament had already laid the foundation of an estrangement. Hogg, writing of January 1814, says: 'The good

Harriet was now in full force, vigour, and effect; roseate as ever, at times perhaps rather too rosy. She had entirely relinquished her favourite practice of reading aloud . . . neither did she read much to herself; her studies, which had been so constant and exemplary, had dwindled away, and Bysshe had ceased to express any interest in them, and to urge her, as of old, to devote herself to the cultivation of her mind. When I called upon her, she proposed a walk . . . the walk commonly conducted us to some fashionable bonnet-shop.' These ominous details are followed by a pathetic letter from Shelley, dated 16 March, deploring the ruin of his domestic happiness and the desolation of his home, from which he has been absent for a month. In these circumstances it is preposterous to attribute the estrangement to Shelley's passion for Mary Godwin, whom, except perhaps casually as a girl, he had not even seen. Nor is there any reason to impugn Harriet's conjugal fidelity; her attachment had involuntarily decayed, and her tastes and habits had rendered Shelley's society uncongenial to her. None would affirm that the youth of twenty either exercised the patience or made the efforts which he ought to have done, yet he was far from acting with the precipitancy commonly attributed to him. He seems to have foreseen that a separation might ensue; for on 23 March Harriet, hitherto only united to him by a Scots ceremony, was remarried with the rites of the church of England, thus securing her legal status in any event. But so late as May, some time after his meeting with Mary Godwin, he is found pleading in pathetic verse for the restoration of Harriet's affections; and his lines to Mary a month later, though betraying great agitation of mind, are not those of one who is or wishes to be an accepted lover. But matters were evidently tending this way, and the crisis was precipitated by Harriet's ill-judged step of leaving her home and retiring with her child to her father's house at Bath towards the end of June. She speedily saw her error, but it was too late. Shelley seems to have summoned her to town about 14 July, and after several interviews between them, partly relating no doubt to the 'deeds and settlements' mentioned in subsequent correspondence, he quitted England with Mary Godwin on 28 July. They took with them Jane Clairmont [q. v.], a daughter by her first marriage of Mary Godwin's stepmother, a most imprudent step and the source of many calumnies.

The fugitives crossed the Channel in an open boat, hastened to Paris, and made their way through the eastern provinces of France, still black with the devastation of war, to Switzerland, where they hoped to find a permanent abode. On the way Shelley wrote to Harriet, proposing that she should join them, a project sufficiently repellent, but indicating that Shelley had parted with his wife on terms that, in his eyes at any rate, rendered friendly relations possible. Residence in Switzerland, however, soon proved impracticable for himself and Mary; expected remittances failed to arrive, and they were only enabled to effect their return home by the cheapness of the Rhine water-carriage. Their adventures were recorded in a little narrative ('The History of a Six Weeks' Tour,' written and published in 1817) recently republished, with a charming commentary, by Mr. Charles Isaac Elton (London, 1894, 8vo). The remainder of the year, during which Harriet gave birth to Charles Bysshe, a son by Shelley, was very trying. Shelleys, Godwins, and Westbrooks were all inimical, and every source of pecuniary supply was cut off but the post-obit. At the beginning of 1815 Shelley's affairs took a favourable turn owing to the death of his grandfather. The new baronet, Sir Timothy, finding that his son could now encumber the estate, thought it best to come to terms with him. No real reconciliation was effected, but Shelley received 1,000*l.* a year, 200*l.* out of which he settled on Harriet. After a tour in the south of England, he took a house at Bishopgate, close by Windsor Forest. Consumption seemed to threaten for a time but passed away. The feeling thus engendered combined with the solemnity of the forest scenery to inspire 'Alastor,' the first poem in which he is truly himself, where the presentiment of impending dissolution and 'the desire of the moth for the star' are shadowed forth in an obscure but majestic allegory. It was published in 1816 ('Alastor, or the Spirit of Solitude,' London, 8vo), with some minor poems, also in a purely Shelleyan key. During the winter Shelley pursued the study of Greek literature in conjunction with his friends Hogg and Thomas Love Peacock [q. v.], who had been introduced to him by their common publisher Hookham. Both were excellent classical scholars, but Shelley alone of the three could assimilate the inner spirit of Greece, and these studies were most favourable to his development. At this time dawns the tranquillity of soul which, though sorely tried by storms from within and without, beamed more and more throughout the remainder of his life. Henceforth he no longer aspired to enter personally into political agitation, and was content to work upon the world by his writings. About this time,

too, was most probably written the beautiful if inconclusive 'Essay on Christianity,' first printed in 'Shelley Memorials' (1859), which shows so remarkable a progress from the prejudice and unreason of the notes to 'Queen Mab.'

In May 1816 this repose was interrupted by a hasty flight to the continent, precipitated in all probability by the unbearable annoyance of Godwin's affairs. Godwin's pecuniary embarrassments had led him to revise his opinion of Shelley's conduct. He importuned Shelley for money, which Shelley was for a time only too ready to supply; but patience failed at last, and, weary of perpetual contest, he withdrew from the scene with more expedition than dignity. The influence of Jane, or, as she now called herself, Claire Clairmont, no doubt also contributed to their departure, although both Shelley and Mary were ignorant of the liaison with Byron which made her anxious to join him in Switzerland. Shelley now met Byron there for the first time, and little as their characters had in common, similarity of fortune and affinity of genius made them friends. 'The most gentle, the most amiable, and the least worldly-minded person I ever met,' said Byron afterwards. 'I have seen nothing like him, and never shall again, I am certain.' They travelled together, and Byron's poetry, to its great advantage, was deeply influenced by his new friendship. Shelley composed his 'Mont Blanc,' and Mary conceived and partly wrote her 'Frankenstein.' Returning to England in the autumn, they established themselves at Bath, prior to occupying the house which, probably at Peacock's recommendation, they had taken at Great Marlow, where two stunning blows fell upon them. The melancholy death of Fanny Godwin, Mary's half-sister [see GODWIN, WILLIAM, the younger, and GODWIN, MRS. MARY WOLLSTONECRAFT], was succeeded by the dismal tragedy of Harriet Shelley. Learning that she had quitted her father's house, Shelley was having every search made for her, when, on 10 Dec. 1816, her body was taken from the Serpentine, where it had been for three or four weeks. She was apparently in an advanced state of pregnancy (cf. *Times*, 12 Dec. 1816; the verdict at the inquest on 'Harriet Smith' was 'Found drowned'). The circumstances immediately occasioning her death are too obscure to be investigated with profit. Shelley certainly had no share in them, but his relations with her were no doubt present to his mind when he afterwards spoke of himself as 'a prey to the reproaches of memory.' He hastened, nevertheless, to perform the obvious duty of giving his union with Mary a legal sanction (they were married on 30 Dec. at St. Mildred's, in the city of London), and next endeavoured to obtain his two children by Harriet (Ianthe and Charles Bysshe) from her relatives. The case went before the court of chancery, and, by a memorable decision of Lord Eldon, on 27 March 1817, was decided against Shelley. Early in this year (1817) appeared Shelley's 'Proposal for putting Reform to the Vote throughout the Kingdom. By the Hermit of Marlow,' London, 8vo; and, under a like pseudonym, he issued in the same year 'An Address to the People on the Death of the Princess Charlotte' (London, 1843, 8vo; being a reprint of the lost edition of 1817).

A son, William, had been born to Shelley and Mary Godwin in January 1816, and September 1817 saw the birth of a daughter, Clara. The household was further augmented by the company of Claire and her child Allegra, the fruit of her amour with Byron, which had ended in mutual disgust and bitter recrimination. Peacock was a near neighbour, but a closer friend was Leigh Hunt, whom Shelley had come to know upon his return from Switzerland, and whose delicate attentions had soothed the miseries of the preceding winter. Shelley gave him 1,400*l.* to relieve his difficulties—a noble action, if it had not been performed at the expense of others who had juster claims upon him. He made the acquaintance of Keats through Leigh Hunt, but it did not become intimacy. Coleridge he never met, to the loss of both. Godwin renewed his importunities for pecuniary help, which, after a long display of patience and magnanimity on Shelley's part, ended in complete estrangement. Nothing gives a higher idea of the energy of Shelley's mind than that, amid all these troubles, the most ambitious of his poems should have been written within six months. 'The Revolt of Islam' (London, 1818, 8vo)—originally called 'Laon and Cythna' (a few copies were printed under this title in 1817), and wisely altered before publication—may be described as a poet's impassioned vision of the French revolution and the succeeding reaction. Compared with the later 'Prometheus Unbound' it is the product of a mighty ferment, as the other poem is of the calm ensuing upon it. The music of its Spenserian stanza is unsurpassed in the language; and although the middle part is somewhat tedious, Shelley never excelled the opening and the close—Cythna's education and bridal, the picture of the fallen tyrant, the tremendous scenes of pestilence and famine; above all, perhaps, the dedication to Mary. It was written partly on a high

seat in Bisham Wood, partly as he glided or anchored in his boat amid the Thames islets and miniature waterfalls. Its publication occasioned a bitter attack in the 'Quarterly,' and drew enthusiastic praise from Professor Wilson, writing under the influence of De Quincey; but it was otherwise received with the indifference which, during Shelley's lifetime, the public, including his own friends, almost invariably manifested towards his works.

When not writing 'The Revolt of Islam' Shelley was much engaged in relieving the distress of the cottagers in his neighbourhood, and was publishing his political tracts under the signature of 'The Hermit of Marlow.' By the beginning of 1818 he had become restless, and indeed the motives for emigration were weighty as well as numerous. Of one he did not think—the great benefit which his genius was destined to receive by transplantation to a land of romantic beauty and classical association. He left England on 11 March, and arrived at Turin on 31 March 1818. He remained in Italy till his death.

The incidents of Shelley's life in Italy were mainly intellectual. After spending the spring of 1818 at Como and Milan, and the summer at the baths of Lucca, where he translated Plato's 'Symposium,' and finished 'Rosalind and Helen' (commenced the year before at Marlow), he went to Venice on the unwelcome errand of delivering Claire's daughter to her father, Byron. Here his own daughter Clara died of a disorder induced by the climate. Byron lent him a villa at Este, where he began 'Prometheus Unbound,' and wrote the 'Lines on the Euganean Hills,' published, along with 'Rosalind and Helen' and a few other poems, in the following year. He also wrote about this time 'Julian and Maddalo,' inspired by his visits to Byron at Venice. Venice and Byron stand out vividly in the poem against a background of utter obscurity. In November he set out for Rome, and began upon the journey the series of descriptive letters to Peacock, which places him at the head of English epistolographers in this department. The masters of a splendid prose style rarely carry this into their familiar correspondence, but Shelley's prose writings and his letters are of a piece. December was spent at Naples, where painful circumstances imperfectly known produced the 'Lines written in Dejection,' the first great example of that marvel of melody and intensity, the characteristically Shelleyan lyric. Returning to Rome, he remained there until June 1819, when the death of his infant son William drove him to Leghorn, and subsequently to Florence, where his youngest son, afterwards Sir Percy Florence Shelley, was born in November. The greater part of 'Prometheus Unbound' had been written at Rome, and immediately afterwards he turned to the tragedy of Beatrice Cenci, whose countenance, or reputed countenance, had fascinated him in Guido's portrait in the Colonna palace at Rome. Both pieces were published in the course of 1819–20 ('The Cenci: a Tragedy in five Acts,' Leghorn, 1819, 8vo; 2nd edit. London, 1821, 8vo; 'Prometheus Unbound, a lyrical drama in four acts, with other Poems,' London, 1820, 8vo). The 'Prometheus' is a dithyrambic of sublime exultation on the redemption of humanity, and an assemblage of all that language has of gorgeousness and verse of melody; the diction and passion of the 'Cenci' are toned down to their sombre theme, as different from the 'Prometheus' as the atrocity of its chief male character is from the transcendent heroism of the suffering demi-god. But both, the tragedy no less than the mythological drama, are effusions of lyrical emotion, and precisely correspond to the state of feeling which produced them.

The 'Ode to the West Wind,' perhaps the grandest of Shelley's lyrics, was written at Florence in October 1819, about which time he also produced 'Peter Bell the Third,' a parody of Wordsworth, evincing more genuine if more discriminating admiration than many panegyrics. 'The Masque of Anarchy,' a poem provoked by the indignation at the 'Manchester massacre' of August 1819, was another composition of this period. It did not appear until 1832. 'Peter Bell the Third' remained in manuscript until 1839. At the close of 1819 Shelley removed to Pisa, which was in the main his domicile for the rest of his life. He had become greatly interested in a project of his friends, the Gisbornes, for a steamboat between Genoa and Leghorn. The undertaking proved premature, but produced (July 1820) that incomparable union of high and familiar poetry, the 'Epistle to Maria Gisborne.' The year 1820 also produced the dazzling 'Witch of Atlas' and the humorous burlesque on Queen Caroline's trial, 'Swellfoot the Tyrant' ('Œdipus Tyrannus, or Swellfoot the Tyrant: a Tragedy in two Acts. Translated from the original Doric,' London, 1820, 8vo, written in August and published anonymously; on the Society for the Suppression of Vice threatening to prosecute, it was withdrawn, and only some seven copies of the original are known; reprinted, London, 1876, 8vo). But the year was chiefly remarkable for its lyrics, ranging from the

'Sensitive Plant' and the 'Skylark' down to the eight lines for which Landor, ever hyperbolical in praise and dispraise, would have bartered the whole of Beaumont and Fletcher. The year was uneventful until near its end, when Shelley made the acquaintance of the lovely Emilia Viviani, a young Italian lady who had been imprisoned in a convent with a view to extorting her consent to an obnoxious marriage. The first draft of his 'Epipsychidion' existed some time before Shelley met Emilia, but his meeting with her supplied the needful impulse to perfect and complete that piece of radiant mysticism and rapturous melody (100 copies, London, 1821, 8vo). It attests the growing influence of Plato whose 'Banquet' he had already translated. That influence is even more apparent in another composition of 1821, the 'Defence of Poetry,' written in answer to Peacock, almost contemporaneously with 'Epipsychidion.' Two additional parts were contemplated, but never written, and the essay remained in manuscript until the publication of Shelley's prose writings in 1840. Before long a further incentive to composition was supplied by the death of Keats, whose memory inspired 'Adonais' (Pisa, 1821, 4to), not the most magnificent of Shelley's poems, but perhaps the one of most sustained magnificence. The concluding stanzas more fully than any other passage in his writings embody his ultimate speculative conclusions, substantially identical with Spinoza's, whose 'Tractatus' he began to translate about the same time. The chief external incident of the year (1821) was Shelley's visit to Byron at Ravenna, for the sake of seeing Byron's and Claire Clairmont's daughter, the little Allegra, before Byron removed to Pisa. The relations between Byron and Claire, who now taught Lady Mountcashell's daughters in Florence, were a continual source of friction. Shelley's conduct towards both parties was unexceptionable, and showed what progress he had made in calm judgment and self-control. Shelley had refused any further contributions to Godwin, but the latter's demands continued, and Shelley permitted Mary to send to her father the money she received for her new novel, 'Valperga.'

Byron's residence at Pisa, with all its drawbacks, enlivened and diversified Shelley's life, which was further cheered by the society of the gentle and generous Edward Elliker Williams [q. v.] and of his wife Jane, the subject of Shelley's 'With a Guitar' and other exquisite lyrics. In the autumn of 1821 the tidings of the Greek insurrection prompted his 'Hellas' (London, 1822, 8vo), an imitation in plan, though not in diction, of the 'Persæ' of Æschylus, containing some of his noblest lyrical writing. The indifference of the public seems to have discouraged him from prolonged efforts to which he was not constrained, as he was in this instance, by some overmastering impulse. The tragedy on Charles I, which he began to write early in 1822, made little progress; but his powers as a translator appeared at their best in the scenes from 'Faust' and Calderon's 'Mágico Prodigioso' which he rendered somewhat later as the basis of papers for the 'Liberal.' His appearance and conversation at this time are vividly described by Edward John Trelawny [q. v.], a new addition to the Pisan circle. In April the Shelleys and Williamses removed to Lerici, near Spezzia. The wild scenery and primitive people were most congenial to Shelley, who declared himself ready to say with Faust to the passing hour, 'Verweile doch, du bist so schön.' While sailing, studying, listening to Mrs. Williams's music, and writing his 'Triumph of Life' as his boat rocked in the moonlight, he heard of the Leigh Hunts' arrival at Pisa, and hastened to meet them. Having made them as comfortable as Byron's moodiness and Mrs. Hunt's apparently mortal sickness permitted, Shelley sailed for Spezzia from Leghorn on 8 July 1822, accompanied by Williams. Scarcely had they embarked when the face of sky and sea darkened ominously. Trelawny watched the little vessel sailing in the company of many others, and graphically describes how all were blotted from view by the squall, and how, when this had passed off, all reappeared except Shelley's, which was never seen again until months afterwards she was dredged up from the bottom of the sea. Some thought that she had been accidentally or designedly run down in the squall, but many circumstances militate against this theory. Shelley's body, best recognised by the volumes of Sophocles and Keats in the pockets, was cast ashore near Viareggio on 18 July, and, after having been buried for some time in the sand, was on 16 Aug., in the presence of Byron, Hunt, and Trelawny, cremated, to allow of the interment of the ashes in the protestant cemetery at Rome. This took place on 7 Dec. immediately under the pyramid of Caius Cestius. Leigh Hunt wrote the Latin epitaph, with the famous Cor Cordium, and Trelawny added three English lines from 'The Tempest.' The heart, which would not burn, and had been snatched from the flames by Trelawny, was given to Mary Shelley, and is in the keeping of her family (cf. Guido Biagi, *Gli ultimi giorni di P. B. Shelley*, Florence, 1892).

In 1823 there appeared 'Poetical Pieces,' containing 'Prometheus Unmasked' (*sic*), 'Hellas,' 'The Cenci,' 'Rosalind and Helen,' with other poems. 'Julian and Maddalo' and 'The Witch of Atlas,' which had hitherto remained in manuscript, were published in 1824 along with the unfinished 'Triumph of Life,' the 'Epistle to Maria Gisborne,' a large number of minor lyrics, and translations, including those executed for the 'Liberal.' The title of the collection was 'Posthumous Poems' (London, 8vo), and the expenses were guaranteed by two poets, B. W. Procter and T. L. Beddoes, and Beddoes's future biographer, T. Kelsall. It was almost immediately withdrawn in virtue of an arrangement with Sir Timothy Shelley, and for long the public demand continued to be supplied by pirated editions, the refusal of the courts to protect 'Queen Mab' being apparently taken as implying a license to appropriate anything. A pirated edition of 'Miscellaneous Poems' appeared in numbers during 1826 (London, 12mo). The consequent cheapness of circulation greatly extended Shelley's fame and influence, although it sometimes brought his poems into singular company. In 1829 admirers at Cambridge reprinted 'Adonais,' and undertook a fruitless mission for the conversion of his own university. In 1829 and 1834 very imperfect issues of his 'Poetical Works' appeared, the former along with those of Coleridge and Keats, and with a memoir by Cyrus Redding [q. v.] In 1839, the obstacles to an authentic edition having been removed in some unexplained manner, Mrs. Shelley published what was then supposed to be a definitive edition in four volumes, enriched with biographical notes and some very beautiful lyrics which had remained in manuscript. An American edition of this, with a memoir by J. Russell Lowell, appeared at Boston in 1855, 3 vols. 12mo. A collection of his letters and miscellaneous prose writings followed in 1840. The letters, published in 1852 with a preface by Robert Browning, are mostly fabrications by a person claiming to be a natural son of Byron. Many most important additions, however, have been made to those published in 1840. In 1862 the present writer, as the result of an examination of Shelley's manuscripts, published a number of fragments in verse and prose, some of extreme interest, under the title 'Relics of Shelley.' These, as well as many of the new letters continually coming to light, have been incorporated into more recent editions of Shelley's writings. The only recent edition virtually complete is Mr. Buxton Forman's in eight volumes, containing both verse and prose (London, 1876–80, 8vo); but those of Mr. W. M. Rossetti (1870, 1878, and 1888) and of Mr. G. E. Woodberry (American, 1892, 1893) also deserve high consideration. Letters to Claire Clairmont and Miss Hitchener, and Harriet Shelley's letters to Miss Nugent, have been printed separately in limited editions. Translations into French, Italian, German, and Russian are becoming numerous. Selections have been issued by, among others, Mathilde Blind (with memoir, Tauchnitz, 1872), the Rev. Stopford A. Brooke (1880), and by the present writer (Parchment Library, 1880). The bulk of Shelley's manuscripts has been deposited by his daughter-in-law, Lady Shelley, in the Bodleian Library.

Shelley's eldest son, Charles Bysshe, the offspring of his union with Harriet Westbrook, did not long survive him, and upon the death of Sir Timothy Shelley in 1844 the baronetcy passed to the poet's only surviving son by Mary Godwin, Sir Percy Florence Shelley (1819–1889). This most gentle and lovable man, the inheritor of most of his father's fine qualities and of many of his tastes and accomplishments, died in December 1889. He married, 22 June 1848, Jane, daughter of Thomas Gibson, and widow of the Hon. Charles Robert St. John, who survives him; but, the marriage having proved childless, the baronetcy devolved upon Edward, son of Shelley's younger brother John, and is now enjoyed by Sir Edward's brother Charles.

The excessive vehemence which hurried Shelley into many hasty and unjustifiable steps, was, from a moral point of view, a serious infirmity, but failure to control impulse seems to have been a condition of his greatness and of his influence on mankind. He took Parnassus by storm. His poetical productiveness would have been admirable as the result of a long life; as the work in the main of little more than five years, it is one of the greatest marvels in the history of the human mind. Had it been as unequal in matter as Dryden, in manner as Wordsworth, it would still have been wonderful; but, apart from occasional obscurities in meaning and lapses in grammar, it is as perfect in form as in substance, and equable in merit to a degree unapproached by any of his contemporaries. The lucidity and symmetry of the minor lyrics, in particular, rival anything in antiquity, and surpass the best modern examples by their greater apparent spontaneity, the result in fact of the most strenuous revision.

In 1835 Stuart Mill ably compared and contrasted him with Wordsworth; and the finest passage in his 'Pauline' (1833) is the outburst of Browning's passionate admiration.

After many vicissitudes, opinion seems to be agreeing to recognise Shelley as the supreme lyrist, all of whose poems, whatever their outward form, should be viewed from the lyrical standpoint. This is a just judgment, for even the apparently austere and methodical 'Cenci' is as truly born of a passionate lyrical impulse as any of his songs. Despite his limitations, no modern poet, unless it be Wordsworth, has so deeply influenced English poetry.

The splendour of his prose style, while exalting his character for imagination, has seemed incompatible with homely wisdom. In reality his essays and correspondence are not more distinguished by fine insight into high matters than by sound common sense in ordinary things. No contemporary, perhaps, so habitually conveys the impression of a man in advance of his time. His capacity for calm discussion appears to advantage under the most provoking circumstances, as in his correspondence with Godwin, Booth, and Southey. As a critic, Shelley does not possess Coleridge's subtlety and penetration, but has a gift for the intuitive recognition of excellence which occasionally carries him too far in enthusiasm, but at all events insures him against the petty and self-interested jealousies from which none of his contemporaries, except Scott and Keats, can be considered exempt. This delight in the work of others, even more than his own poetical power, renders him matchless as a translator. Of his lyrics, those which have been most frequently set to music are: 'I arise from dreams of thee,' 'The Cloud,' 'The fountains mingle with the river,' 'One word is too often profaned,' and 'Music when soft voices die.'

Only two genuine portraits of Shelley are extant, and neither is satisfactory. The earlier, a miniature, was taken when he was only thirteen or fourteen, and is authenticated by its strong and undesigned resemblance to miniatures of the Pilfold family. The later portrait, painted by Miss Curran at Rome in 1819, was left in a flat and unfinished state. 'I was on the point of burning it before I left Italy,' the artist told Mrs. Shelley; 'I luckily saved it just as the fire was scorching.' There is a general agreement among the descriptions of personal acquaintance; all agree as to the slight but tall and sinewy frame, the abundant brown hair, the fair but somewhat tanned and freckled complexion, the dark blue eyes, with their habitual expression of rapt wonder, and the general appearance of extreme youth. Resemblances, by no means merely fanciful, have been found with the portraits of Novalis, of Sir Robert Dudley, styled duke of Northumberland and earl of Warwick [q. v.], and of Antonio Leisman in the Florentine Ritratti de' Pittori. The preternatural keenness of his senses is well attested, and contributed to the illusions which play so large a part in his history. Of late years two splendid monuments have been erected to Shelley by the piety of his son and daughter-in-law; one is in Christchurch minster, Hampshire; the other, designed by Mr. Onslow Ford, R.A., is at University College, Oxford.

[The principal authorities for Shelley's life are, before all, his own writings, especially his correspondence, and in the second place the biographies grounded upon personal intimacy. Of these five may be named: 1. The life by Thomas Jefferson Hogg (1858), left unfinished or at least not wholly published, but coming down to the eve of the separation from Harriet in 1814; see art. Hogg, Thomas Jefferson. 2. Peacock's papers in Fraser's Magazine, 1855–60; disappointing from their coldness, and in some points much mistaken, but supplying many valuable facts, and enriched with an appendix of even more valuable letters. 3. Medwin's Shelley Papers (1833) and Life (1847), as full of mistakes as of misprints, but not to be wholly overlooked. 4. Trelawny's Last Days of Shelley and Byron (1858, and reprinted with additions), relating to only the last six months of Shelley's life, but unrivalled for vivacity of portraiture. 5. Mrs. Shelley's notes to her edition of her husband's poems (1839); very imperfect, but very precious. Among later works the only ones entitled to authority are those based upon documents, and of these there are only two, Lady Shelley's Shelley Memorials (1859), and Professor Dowden's Life of Shelley (1886; abridged edition, 1896). The latter will no doubt long remain the standard biography. Three of Shelley's editors, Mr. W. M. Rossetti, Miss Mathilde Blind, and Mr. G. E. Woodberry, have prefixed memoirs to their editions, evincing great diligence, and very useful as charts of the subject. The biographies unassociated with the works, by Middleton (1858), Jeaffreson (The Real Shelley, 1885), Symonds (1878), Barnett Smith (1877), William Sharp (1887), Denis F. MacCarthy (Shelley's Early Life, 1872), H. S. Salt (Shelley Primer, 1887), Rabbe (French, 1887), Druskowitz (German, 1884), and others, are interesting as showing the varying opinions entertained about Shelley by persons of very different degrees of intelligence and fairness. Much valuable information may be derived from the lives of contemporaries acquainted with Shelley, especially Leigh Hunt's Lord Byron and his Contemporaries, Kegan Paul's Life of Godwin, and Moore's Life of Byron. Among the many essays upon Shelley those by Walter Bagehot in his Estimates of some Englishmen and Scotchmen, by Thornton Hunt (Atlantic Monthly, 1863), by Professor Spencer Baynes (Edinburgh Review,

1871), and by Macaulay in his essay on Bunyan possess high interest of varied kinds. The most practical homage to his genius is Mr. F. S. Ellis's gigantic Lexical Concordance (1892, 4to) to his poetical writings.] R. G.

SHELLEY, SIR RICHARD (1513?–1589?), last grand prior of the knights of St. John in England, born about 1513, was second son of Sir William Shelley [q. v.], and his wife Alice, daughter of Sir Henry Belknap of Beckley, Sussex. Like various other members of the family, he became a knight of St. John, and about 1535 was sent abroad to complete his education. In August of that year he carried letters from Thomas Starkey [q. v.] to (Sir) Richard Morison [q. v.], who was then at Rome, and in 1538 Shelley was at Venice. But, growing 'wearier of this scholastical life than he can express,' he set out early in May 1539 for Constantinople in the train of the Venetian ambassador. The journey was overland, and occupied four months; the ambassador died on the way, and Shelley remained at Constantinople under the protection of the French ambassador. Shelley claimed to be the first Englishman to visit Constantinople since its capture by the Turks (GAIRDNER, *Letters and Papers*, XIV. i. 910, ii. 273). During his absence the order of St. John was suppressed in 1540, and Shelley entered the king's service, being employed on various diplomatic missions. Early in 1549 he was sent to the king of France, and in October 1550 Sir John Mason [q. v.] suggested his despatch as special commissioner to the same monarch, 'being fully qualified by his knowledge of the language and previous experience.' In October–November 1551 he escorted Mary of Guise [q. v.] through England on her return from France to Scotland. In June 1552 he was again abroad, and on 11 July 1553 he was sent to Brussels with despatches to Charles V, announcing the death of Edward VI and succession of Queen Jane (*Egerton MS.* 2790, f. 141). He waited, however, to see how events would turn out in England, and on the accession of Mary returned without delivering his despatches. In January 1553–4 he was at Vienna as envoy to the king of the Romans, and in May 1555 he received a passport and letters to the king of Portugal and to the regent of Spain written in anticipation of the birth of a child to Mary. In January 1556–7 he was sent by Mary to the Duchess of Parma, regent of the Netherlands, to invite her to England.

Meanwhile Mary had resolved to restore the order of St. John in England, and Shelley was actively employed in making the necessary arrangements. On the re-establishment of the order in April 1557 Shelley was made turcopolier, an office second in dignity to that of grand prior, which was conferred on Sir Thomas Tresham (*d.* 1566) [q. v.] He was also given the commanderies of Halston and Slebech. In the autumn of 1558 he was sent to Malta, but fell ill at Brussels, where he heard of Mary's death. He was deterred from returning to England by the violence of the protestant outbreaks in December. The following year he was sent on an embassy to the king of the Romans, and then made his way to Spain, where Philip gave him a pension. The efforts made by the English ambassador at Madrid to induce him to return to England were in vain, but Shelley protested his complete loyalty to the queen. As the relations between England and Spain grew strained, Shelley left for Malta, but at Genoa was recalled by Philip to go as his ambassador to Persia. He did not start on this mission, but in October 1562 was sent by Philip to congratulate the new king of the Romans on his election. In July 1565 he set out for Malta, which was then closely besieged by the Turks, but got no further than Naples, and did not reach Malta until the Turks had retired. On Tresham's death in 1566 Shelley became grand prior of the knights of St. John, but did not assume the title out of deference to Elizabeth's wishes. The office of turcopolier, hitherto confined exclusively to Englishmen, was annexed to the grand-mastership. About 1569 Shelley left Malta, being unable to agree with Peter de Monte, who in the previous year had succeeded John de la Valetta as grand master of the order. He established himself at Venice on the invitation of the seignory, and there sought to ingratiate himself with the English government by sending secret intelligence of jesuit and other intrigues against Elizabeth. He also made himself useful by looking after English commercial interests, and in 1583, in answer to his repeated requests, he was granted leave to return to England with liberty to practise his religion (cf. HALLAM, *Const. Hist.* i. 141). But he was still under suspicion; he had held communications with William Parry (*d.* 1585) [q. v.] at Venice; most of his relatives in England were recusants, and his nephew Richard was implicated in treasonable proceedings, for which he was examined by the council (*Lansd. MSS.* xlv. ff. 176–9). Shelley remained at Venice, where he was treated with distinction (RUSCELLI, *Le Imprese Illustri*, Venice, 1580, pp. 478–482); he died there about 1589.

Very many of his letters are among the Harleian and Lansdowne MSS. in the

British Museum. A selection of these was published in 1774, 4to, to illustrate two medals of Shelley preserved in the king's collection (now in the British Museum); these were engraved by Basire, and published as frontispiece to the volume (cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1785, ii. 713). Two of his letters to Henry VIII, complaining of his treatment of the order, were stolen from the British Museum soon after 1848 (*Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. viii. 190). According to his own account, he also wrote a treatise in answer to a book by Nicholas Sanders [q. v.], which came into the pope's hands, and brought him into suspicion. It does not seem to have been printed.

[Lansd. MSS. xx. 43, xxxv. 42, xxxviii. 41, 44, 45, 47, 49, xl. 9, xlii. 18–20, xliii. 36, xlv. 5, 76, li. 10, cxv. 5–9; Harl. MSS. 286, arts. 34, 39, 40, 6164, art. 1, 6990, art. 7, 6992 art. 4, 6993 arts. 14, 15, 23; Letters of Sir Richard Shelley, 1774; Letters and Papers of Henry VIII, ed. Gairdner; Cal. State Papers, Dom. For. and Venetian series, passim; Acts of the Privy Council, ed. Dasent; Cal. Hatfield MSS.; Lit. Remains of Edward VI (Roxburghe Club); Camden's Elizabeth, s.a. 1560 and 1563; Sussex Archæological Collections, passim; Strype's Works, passim; Granger's Biogr. Hist. iv. 362–363; Dodd's Church Hist. ii. 57; Abbé Vertot's Knights of St. John, 1728, ii. 160–1; Whitworth Porter's Knights of Malta, p. 573; Morris's Troubles of our Catholic Forefathers, i. 51; Lower's Sussex Worthies; Horsfield's Hist. of Lewes; Hist. of the Rape of Bramber; Gent. Mag. 1785 ii. 713, 872, 1852 i. 517; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. viii. 192, xi. 179, 2nd ser. xii. 470, 3rd ser. i. 19, 59.] A. F. P.

SHELLEY, SAMUEL (1750–1808), miniature-painter, was born in Whitechapel in 1750, and mainly self-educated. He first exhibited with the Incorporated Society in 1773, sending some fancy heads, and in 1774 contributed miniatures to the Royal Academy. Shelley became one of the most charming and fashionable miniaturists of his time, ranking with Cosway, Smart, and Collins; he also painted in water-colours fancy figures and compositions from Shakespeare, Tasso, and other poets, which are gracefully designed and harmoniously coloured. His works of this class, as well as his miniatures, were largely engraved by Bartolozzi, W. Nutter, Caroline Watson, and others. All the plates in C. Taylor's 'Cabinet of Genius,' 1787, were designed by him. Shelley resided in Covent Garden from 1780 to 1794, when he established himself at 6 George Street, Hanover Square. He continued to exhibit at the academy until 1804, when he joined with W. F. Wells, R. Hills, and W. H. Pyne, who, like himself, were dissatisfied with the treatment there accorded to watercolour art, in founding the Watercolour Society (afterwards known as the 'Old' society), of which he held the treasurership until 1807. Shelley died at his house in George Street on 22 Dec. 1808. The British and South Kensington Museums possess good examples of his work.

[Roget's Hist. of the Old Watercolour Society; Bryan's Dict. of Painters and Engravers (ed. Armstrong); exhibition catalogues.] F. M. O'D.

SHELLEY or DE CONCHES, WILLIAM (*d.* 1155?), author. [See WILLIAM.]

SHELLEY, SIR WILLIAM (1480?–1549?), judge, born about 1480, was the eldest son of Sir John Shelley (*d.* 3 Jan. 1526) and his wife Elizabeth (*d.* 31 July 1513), daughter and heir of John de Michelgrove in the parish of Clapham, Sussex (reproductions of monumental brasses in *Addit. MS.* 32490). The Shelleys are said, on the suspicious authority of the 'Battle Abbey Roll,' to have been descended from a companion of William the Conqueror, and uncorroborated family tradition assigns important diplomatic and other positions to various early members of the family. The name was perhaps derived from Shelley Park, near Lewes, which has long since disappeared. It is attributed to the William de Conches who is said to have been a professor at Paris and to have died about 1155 [see WILLIAM]. A John and a Thomas Shelley were executed in 1400 by Henry IV for their adherence to the cause of Richard II, and their brother Sir William was ancestor of the judge. His son Sir John, who was M.P. for Rye between 1415 and 1423, married Beatrice, daughter of Sir John Hawkwood [q. v.], the famous soldier. Of the judge's six brothers, one, John, became a knight of the order of St. John, and was killed in defending Rhodes against the Turks in 1522; from another, Edward, who is variously given as second, third, or fourth son, came the baronets of Castle Goring, Sussex (created 1806), and Percy Bysshe Shelley, the poet. The youngest brother, John Shelley, died in 1554. The settlement of an estate which he purchased on the dissolution of Sion monastery led to the important lawsuit known as 'Shelley's case,' and the decision known as the 'rule in Shelley's case' (see COKE, *Reports*, i. 94; CHITTY, *Equity Index*, 4th ed. vi. 6307–6318; *American and English Encycl. of Law*, xxii. 493–524; STEPHEN, *Comment*, 12th ed. i. 323–5; HAYES, *Observations on Suggestions for abolishing the Rule in Shelley's Case*, 1829).

Although the eldest son, William was sent to the Inner Temple not to make a profession of law but in order to understand his own affairs, and according to his son it was much against his will that he was made first serjeant, and then judge, by Henry VIII (Sir Richard Shelley, *Letters*, p. 15). From the beginning of Henry's reign he appears on commissions of the peace for Sussex and other counties; in 1517 he was autumn reader in the Inner Temple, and about the same time became one of the judges of the sheriff's court in London. In 1520 he was appointed recorder of that city, and in May 1521 was placed on the special commission of oyer and terminer to find an indictment against Edward Stafford, duke of Buckingham [q. v.] In the same year he took the degree of the coif. In 1523 he is erroneously said to have been returned to parliament for London (Foss; but cf. *Off. Ret.* i. 369). In 1527 he was raised to the bench as judge of the common pleas, and in 1529 he was sent to demand from Wolsey the surrender of York House, afterwards Whitehall. Soon afterwards he entertained Henry VIII at Michelgrove. He was summoned to parliament on 9 Aug. 1529, and again on 27 April 1536. He was hostile to the Reformation, and is said to have suffered from Cromwell's antipathy; but his name appears in most of the important state trials of the period—in that of the Charterhouse monks and Fisher (1535), of Weston, Norris, Lord Rochford, and Anne Boleyn (May 1536), and Sir Geoffrey Pole, Sir Edward Neville, and Sir Nicholas Carew (1538–9). In 1547 he was consulted by Henry VIII's executors about the provisions of his will. He died between 3 Nov. 1548 and 10 May 1549.

Shelley married Alice (*d.* 1536?), daughter of Sir Henry Belknap, great-grandson of Sir Robert de Bealknap [q. v.] of Knelle in the parish of Beckley, Sussex. By her he had four sons: John (*d.* 15 Dec. 1550) was father of William (not to be confused with William Shelley of Hertford, also a prisoner in the Tower in 1580), who was attainted 15 Dec. 1582 for complicity in Charles Paget's treasons, but not executed, and died 15 April 1597, being succeeded by his son John, created a baronet in 1611; the second son of the judge was Sir Richard Shelley [q. v.]; the third, Sir James, was, like Sir Richard, a distinguished and widely travelled knight of St. John (cf. *Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. viii. 192, x. 201–2); the fourth, Sir Edward, a master of the household of Henry VIII, treasurer of the council of the north, and captain of Berwick, was killed at Pinkie on 10 Sept. 1547 (cf. *Addit. MSS.* 32647 ff. 66, 70, 32648 f. 12, 32653 f. 161; *Chron. of Calais*, p. 176, &c.; *Lit. Rem. of Edward VI*, Roxb. Club, pp. ccc; *Cal. Hamilton Papers*, passim).

[Foss's Judges of England; Lower's Sussex Worthies; Letters and Papers of Henry VIII, ed. Brewer and Gairdner, passim; Acts of the Privy Council, ed. Dasent; Rymer's Fœdera, orig. ed. vol. xiv. passim; Letters of Sir R. Shelley, 1774; Cavendish's Wolsey, p. 155; Sussex Archæol. Collections, passim; The Shelley Pedigree (separately published, also in Miscell. Genealog. et Herald. new ser. iii. 422–7, and in Pref. to Buxton Forman's Prose Works of Shelley); Collins's Baronets, i. 60–5; Berry's Sussex Genealogies; Burke's Peerage and Baronetage; Horsfield's Lewes; Holloway's Hist. of Rye, 1847; Gent. Mag. 1785 ii. 713, 1852 i. 517.] A. F. P.

SHELTON, JOHN (*d.* 1845), colonel, was commissioned as ensign in the 9th foot on 21 Nov. 1805, became lieutenant on 26 Aug. 1807, and captain on 17 June 1813. He served with his regiment in Portugal in 1808, being present at Roliça, Vimiero, and Coruña; in the Walcheren expedition of 1809; and again in the Peninsula in 1812–1813. He was at the siege and capture of Badajoz, at Salamanca, Burgos, Vittoria, and San Sebastian, where he lost his right arm. In 1814 he served in Canada. In 1817 he exchanged into the 44th foot, which went to India in 1822, and was employed in Arracan during the first Burmese war. He became regimental major on 6 Feb. 1825, and lieutenant-colonel on 16 Sept. 1827. For the next thirteen years he commanded the 44th in India, respected but not liked by the officers and men, for he was harsh and imperious, 'not a pleasant man on parade.' At the end of 1840 he was put in charge of a brigade, consisting of his own and two native regiments, to relieve a part of the force in Afghanistan. He reached Jellalabad with his brigade in January 1841, made a punitive expedition into the Nazian valley in February, had to return through the Khyber to the Indus in May to open the road for Shah Soojah's family, and at length arrived at Cabul on 9 June.

Shelton was encamped at Seah Sung, two miles east of the city, when the Afghan outbreak began, on 2 Nov. 1841, with the murder of Sir Alexander Burnes [q. v.] He was ordered to occupy the Balla-Hissar (the citadel of Cabul) with part of his brigade, with a view to reinforcing the shah's troops; but when he had been there a week he was summoned to the cantonments to assist General Elphinstone and infuse some vigour into the defence [see Elphinstone, Wil-

LIAM GEORGE KEITH]. By that time (9 Nov.) the commissariat fort on which the troops depended for their supplies had been lost. The cantonments were commanded by the adjacent hills; their boundary was of no defensive strength, and was nearly two miles long. There was only one British regiment, the 44th, and this, like the rest of the troops, had lost heart. Elphinstone, infirm and unstable, asked the advice of every one, but would delegate authority to no one. Macnaghten, the envoy, energetic and self-confident, had much to say to the military measures, and Shelton found himself charged to carry out operations of which he disapproved either the principle or the details. His own unyielding temper was ill suited to such a position.

On the 10th he led an attack upon the Rikabashee fort, which lay within four hundred yards of the north-east angle of the cantonments. He had twice to rally his men before the fort was taken, and the 44th had nearly one hundred men killed or wounded. On the 13th he was sent out to dislodge the Afghans from the Behmeru hills, where they had placed two guns half a mile north of the cantonments. The Afghans were driven off and the guns brought in; but the hills were soon reoccupied, and a fresh sortie made ten days afterwards with eleven hundred men proved a discreditable failure. The enemy gathered in great numbers; their matchlocks had a longer range than the British muskets; the troops refused to charge when called upon, and at length fled back to the cantonments.

Before the middle of November Shelton had come to the conclusion that the force could not maintain itself through the winter, either in the cantonments or in the Balla-Hissar, and that it ought to retreat on Jellalabad before snow fell. On the 24th Elphinstone advised Macnaghten to negotiate; but it was not until 11 Dec., when only one day's provisions remained, that Macnaghten met the Afghan chiefs in conference. He was treacherously shot by Akbar Khan on the 23rd, and on 6 Jan. the retreat began [see MACNAGHTEN, SIR WILLIAM HAY.]

In the continuous fighting of the next five days Shelton's stubborn courage was conspicuous, and he did all that could be done in a hopeless case. But at Jugdulluk on the 11th he was called upon to accompany Elphinstone to a conference with Akbar Khan, and to remain with the latter as a hostage for the evacuation of Jellalabad. He thus escaped the final catastrophe. He was well treated, and was released with the other prisoners on 21 Sept. when Sir George Pollock [q. v.] and Sir William Nott [q. v.] had reoccupied Cabul.

Before that time Elphinstone, who was also detained by Akbar Khan, was dead. No one survived but Shelton, upon whom the indignation roused by such a disaster could fasten. He was not popular, and he met with hard measure. On 20 Jan. 1843 he was brought before a court-martial at Loodiana on four charges: (1) ordering preparations to be made for retreat without authority; (2) using disrespectful language to the general within hearing of the troops; (3) entering into clandestine correspondence with Akbar Khan to obtain forage for his own horses while the envoy's negotiations were going on; (4) suffering himself to be taken prisoner at Jugdulluk by want of due precaution. He was acquitted on all charges except the third, and the court held that that matter had been disposed of and duly censured at the time. They added the opinion that he had given proof 'of very considerable exertion in his arduous position, of personal gallantry of the highest kind, and of noble devotion as a soldier.'

He returned to England and resumed command of the 44th, which had been practically raised afresh at the depôt. He had become colonel in the army on 23 Nov. 1841, and had had the local rank of major-general in India. On 10 May 1845, when the regiment was quartered in Richmond barracks, Dublin, his horse bolted with him and fell, inflicting such injuries on him that he died three days afterwards. He left considerable property which passed to his nephew, Lieutenant William Shelton of his old regiment, the 9th. He received no medals or decorations for his many campaigns.

[Carter's Records of the 44th Regiment; Gent. Mag. 1845, ii. 197; Stocqueler's Memorials of Afghanistan, Appendix vii.; Eyre's Kabul Insurrection of 1841–2 (edition of 1879); Kaye's War in Afghanistan; Naval and Military Gazette, 13 April and 17 June 1843.] E. M. L.

SHELTON, SHELDON, or SHILTON, SIR RICHARD (*d.* 1647), solicitor-general, was the elder of the two sons of John Shelton (*d.* 1601), a mercer, of Birmingham, by his wife Barbara, daughter and heir of Francis Stanley of West Bromwich. He studied law at the Inner Temple, and had the good fortune to be employed by the Duke of Buckingham on his private affairs. Buckingham made him one of his council, and was probably the means of Shelton's appointment as a reader at the Inner Temple in 1624. To the same influence he owed his selection as solicitor-general in October 1625; he was knighted by Charles I

at Hampton Court on the 31st. He was elected to parliament for Bridgnorth on 17 Jan. 1625-6, and for Guildford on 3 Feb. sitting for the former constituency; but in the commons his lack of debating power and general incompetence rendered him no match for Coke and the opposition lawyers (cf. GARDINER, vi. 240, 243, 268, vii. 44, 366). In November 1625 he was placed on a commission to compound with recusants. On 6 March 1627-8 he was re-elected for Bridgnorth, and in 1628 was appointed treasurer of the Inner Temple. In February 1628-9 he defended Montagu's appointment as bishop of Chichester, and in December 1633 was placed on a commission to exercise ecclesiastical jurisdiction in England and Wales. In October 1634, being, according to Clarendon, 'an old, illiterate, useless person,' Shelton was forced to resign, and was succeeded by Sir Edward (afterwards Lord) Littleton [q. v.] He retired to his manor of West Bromwich, which he acquired from his cousin William Stanley in 1626, and lived there unmolested during the civil war. He died in December 1647, and was buried at West Bromwich on the 7th. By his wife Lettice (*d.* 1642), daughter of Sir Robert Fisher of Packington, Warwickshire, he had no issue, and West Bromwich passed to John, son of Shelton's brother Robert.

[Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1625-34 passim; Gardiner's Hist. of England, vols. vi. vii.; Clarendon's Rebellion, v. 204; Dugdale's Origin. Juridiciales, pp. 168, 171, and Chronica Series, p. 107; Metcalfe's Book of Knights; Off. Ret. Members of Parliament; Shaw's Staffordshire, ii. 127; Willett's West Bromwich, pp. 13, 14, and pedigree ad fin.; Simms's Bibliotheca Staffordiensis.] A. F. P.

SHELTON, THOMAS (*fl.* 1612), first translator of 'Don Quixote' into English, may possibly be identical with the Thomas Sheldon who was fourth son of William Sheldon of Broadway, Worcestershire (a kinsman of Edward Sheldon [q. v.] of Besley (cf. NASH, *Worcestershire*, i. 145). One Thomas Sheldon, described as a gentleman of Worcestershire, matriculated from Oriel College, Oxford, at the age of fifteen, on 23 Nov. 1581, and was refused the degree of B.A. when he supplicated for it on 10 Feb. 1584-5 (*Oxf. Univ. Reg.* Oxf. Hist. Soc. II. i. 227, ii. 105). Shelton seems to have entered the service of Theophilus Howard, lord Howard of Walden, afterwards second earl of Suffolk [q. v.] Acquiring a knowledge of Spanish, he during 1607, at the request 'of a very deere friend that was desirous to understand the subject,' translated '[the first part of] the Historie of Don-Quixote, out of the Spanish tongue, into the English.' The task only occupied him forty days. The first part of Cervantes's novel originally appeared at Madrid early in 1605. Shelton used a reprint of the original Spanish, which was issued at Brussels by Roger Velpius in 1607. But after his friend had glanced at his rendering Sheldon cast it aside, where it lay 'long time neglected in a corner.' At the end of four or five years, 'at the entreaty of friends, he was content to let it come to light,' on condition that 'some one or other would peruse and amend the errors escaped, his many affairs hindering him from undergoing that labour.' On 19 Jan. 1611-12 the work, whether with or without another's revision, was licensed for publication to Edward Blount and William Barret, under the title of 'The delightfull history of the wittie knight, Don Quishote.' Shelton signed the dedication to Lord Howard of Walden, describing himself as 'his honour's most affectionate servitor.'

The book at once achieved the popularity that Cervantes's work has always retained in this country. References to episodes in Don Quixote's story were soon frequent in English literature. As early as 1613 Robert Anton concluded his 'Moriomachia' with an allusion to the 'little dangerous Combate' between 'Don Quishotte and the Barber, about Mambrinoes inchaunted Helmet.' Beaumont and Fletcher's 'Knight of the Burning Pestle,' which burlesqued in Cervantes's spirit the extravagances of heroic romance, was also published in 1613, but the publisher asserted that it was written a year before Shelton's translation appeared. That Dulcinea appealed to public taste is proved by the publication of a ballad on her history in 1615. A lost play, entitled 'Cardenio,' which was acted at court on 8 June 1613, was, as its title proves, a dramatised version of an episode in Cervantes's novel. Humphrey Moseley entered the piece on the 'Stationers' Register' in 1653 as the work of Fletcher and Shakespeare, but no copy is extant to prove or disprove the allegation. There is no other evidence that Shakespeare was acquainted with Shelton's achievement.

Very few copies of the original edition of Shelton's translation of the first part survive. A perfect copy, constructed from two less perfect copies, belongs to Mr. Henry Yates Thompson; other good copies are at the British Museum, in the library of Clare College, Cambridge, and in the possession of Mr. Leonard Courtney (cf. *Times*, November 1896), and one was formerly in Lord Ashburnham's collection.

In the summer of 1614 Felipe Roberto of

Tarragona published a volume impudently purporting to be a second part of Cervantes's novel. The author gave himself the burlesque pseudonym of the 'Licenciado Alonzo Fernandez de Avellaneda, natural de la villa de Tordesillas.' The deceit prospered; 'Avellaneda' was generally identified with Cervantes himself, and Edward Blount, one of the publishers of Shelton's translation of the first part of Cervantes's genuine work, obtained a license on 5 Dec. 1615 from the Stationers' Company to publish an English rendering of the spurious sequel. But this scheme went no further. Already, on 5 Nov. of the same year, Cervantes had obtained at Madrid authority to publish his own continuation of 'Don Quixote,' and this was in the hands of readers in the closing days of the year. Early in 1616 the Spanish text was reprinted at Brussels, and an English translation of that version was soon projected by Blount. This was published in 1620 with a dedication addressed by the publisher to George Villiers, then Marquis of Buckingham. No mention of Shelton's name is made in any part of the volume, but internal evidence places it to the credit of the translator of the first part. With the second part was published a new edition of the first, and the two were often bound up together. The second edition of the first has little of the bibliographical value that attaches to the first edition. The chief marks of distinction between the two are that while the first has 549 pages of text, the second has 572, and each page of the first is enclosed in black lines, which are absent from the second.

Shelton's complete translation was reissued in a folio volume in 1652 and in 1675, and in four 12mo volumes in 1725 and 1731. In 1654 Edmund Gayton [q. v.] based upon Shelton's text his entertaining 'Pleasant Notes on Don Quixote.' A luxurious reprint, with admirable introductions by Mr. James Fitzmaurice Kelly, appeared in 1896 in the series of Tudor translations edited by Mr. W. E. Henley.

Though Shelton's version bears many traces of haste, and he often seizes with curious effect the English word that is nearest the sound of the Spanish in defiance of its literal meaning, he reproduces in robust phraseology the spirit of his original, and realises Cervantes's manner more nearly than any successor. Subsequent English versions of 'Don Quixote,' all of which owed something to Shelton's effort, were published by John Phillips (1631–1706) [q. v.] in 1687; by Peter Anthony Motteux [q. v.] in 1712; in 1742 by Charles Jervas, who unjustly charged Shelton with translating from the Italian version of Lorenzo Franciosini (Venice, 1622); by Tobias Smollett in 1755; by A. J. Duffield in 1881; by John Ormsby in 1885; and by Mr. H. E. Watts in 1888.

[Fitzmaurice Kelly's Introductions to his reprint of Shelton's translation, 1896, vols. i. and iii.; the English version of Don Quixote, translated respectively by A. J. Duffield, John Ormsby, and H. E. Watts. Care must be taken to distinguish the translator of Don Quixote from Thomas Shelton [q. v.], the puritan stenographer, some of whose publications have been wrongly assigned to the translator.] S. L.

SHELTON, THOMAS (1601–1650?), stenographer, descended from an old Norfolk family, was born in 1601. It is probable that he began life as a writing-master, and that he was teaching and studying shorthand before he was nineteen, for in 1649 he speaks of having had more than thirty years' study and practice of the art. He produced his first book, called 'Short Writing, the most exact method,' in 1626, but no copy of this is known to exist. In 1630 he brought out the second edition enlarged, which was 'sould at the professors house in Cheapeside, ouer against Bowe church.' He is styled 'author and professor of the said art.' Another edition was published in London in 1636. In February 1637–8 he published his most popular work, called 'Tachygraphy. The most exact and compendious methode of Shorthand Swift Writing that hath ever yet beene published by any. . . . Approved by both Unyversities.' It was republished in 1642, and in the same year Shelton brought out a catechism or 'Tutor to Tachygraphy,' the author's residence being then in Old Fish Street. A facsimile reprint of this booklet was published in 1889 by R. McCaskie. In 1645 he was teaching his 'Tachygraphy' at 'the professors house, in the Poultry, near the Church.' Editions of this work continued to be published down to 1710.

Shelton, who was a zealous puritan, published in 1640 'A Centurie of Similies,' and in the same year he was cited to appear before the court of high commission, but the offence with which he was charged is not specified. In 1649 his second system of stenography appeared under the title of 'Zeiglographia, or a New Art of Short Writing never before published, more easie, exact, short, and speedie than any heretofore. Invented and composed by Thomas Shelton, being his last thirty years study.' It is remarkable that the alphabet differs from the tachygraphy of 1641 in every respect excepting the letters *q*, *r*, *v*, and *z*. It is, in fact, an entirely original system. On its appearance Shelton was still

living in the Poultry, and there he probably died in or before October 1650. The book continued to be published down to 1687.

Many subsequent writers copied Shelton or published adaptations of his best-known system of 'tachygraphy,' which was extensively used and highly popular. Old documents between 1640 and 1700, having shorthand signs on them, may often be deciphered by Shelton's characters, though the practice of adding arbitrary signs sometimes proves a stumbling-block. It was in this system that Pepys wrote his celebrated 'Diary,' and not, as frequently stated, in the system erroneously attributed to Jeremiah Rich [q. v.], (Bailey, *On the Cipher of Pepys's Diary*, Manchester, 1876).

An adaptation of the system to the Latin language appeared under the title of 'Tachygraphia, sive exactissima et compendiosissima breviter scribendi methodus,' London, 1660, 16mo. This adaptation was described and illustrated in Gaspar Schott's 'Technica Curiosa,' published at Nuremberg in 1665. It was slightly modified by Charles Aloysius Ramsay [q. v.], who published it in France as his own.

About 1660 there appeared in London, in 64mo, 'The whole book of Psalms in meeter according to that most exact & compendious method of short writing composed by Thomas Shelton (being his former hand) approved by both vniversities & learnt by many thousands.' It is uncertain whether Shelton's or Rich's Psalms were published first. They appeared nearly together; both were engraved by T. Cross; and the size of each is $2\frac{1}{2} \times 1\frac{1}{2}$ inches.

Portraits of Shelton are prefixed to the 'Tachygraphy,' to the Latin edition of that work, and to the 'Book of Psalms' (Granger, *Biogr. Hist. of England*, 5th ed. iii. 195, iv. 76).

[T. Shelton, Tachygrapher, by Alexander Tremaine Wright (1896); Byrom's Journal, i. 66, 165, ii. 15; Faulmann's Grammatik der Stenographie; Gibbs's Historical Account of Compendious and Swift Writing, p. 45; Gibson's Bibl. of Shorthand; Journalist, 18 and 25 March 1887; Levy's Hist. of Shorthand; Lewis's Hist. of Shorthand; Pocknell's Shorthand Celebrities of the Past (1887); Rockwell's Shorthand Instruction and Practice (Washington, 1893); Cal. State Papers, Dom. (1640), Pref. p. xxiv; Zeibig's Geschichte der Geschwindschreibkunst.]

T. C.

SHELVOCKE, GEORGE (*fl.* 1690–1728), privateer, entered the navy, according to his own account, some time before 1690 (*Voyage*, &c., p. 26). He is said to have served under Benbow. From 1707 to 1713 he was purser of the Monck (*Paybook of the Monck*). He says in his 'Voyage' that he was a lieutenant in the navy, and this is confirmed by the unfriendly narrative of his shipmate, William Betagh, himself also an ex-purser in the navy. No passing certificate, however, can now be found, nor does his name appear in any existing list of lieutenants. Betagh says that in 1718, being destitute and on the point of starvation, he applied to a London merchant, whom he had formerly known, for relief, and that this merchant not only relieved him, but offered him the chief command of a couple of ships which were being fitted out to cruise against the Spaniards with a commission from the emperor. When, shortly afterwards, war was declared by England, the owners determined that their ships should sail under English colours; and as Shelvocke, by his disregard of orders and extravagant dealings at Ostend, had forfeited the confidence of the owners, they removed him from the chief command of the expedition, appointing one John Clipperton in his room, and to be captain of the Success, the larger ship, and Shelvocke, subordinate to Clipperton, to be captain of the smaller ship, the Speedwell of twenty-four guns and 106 men. The arrangement was ill-judged, for Shelvocke seems to have been as unfit for the second as for the first post; and conceiving a grudge against Clipperton, to have determined from the first that he would not work with him. The two ships sailed together from Plymouth on 13 Feb. 1718–19, but taking advantage of a gale of wind a few days later, Shelvocke separated from his consort, and by his delays in going to the appointed rendezvous at the Grand Canary, and afterwards at Juan Fernandez, did not fall in with her again for nearly two years. This, as a matter of fact, is substantiated by his own account. Betagh, who was engaged as 'captain of marines' on board the Speedwell, with a special order from the owners that he was to mess with the captain, describes Shelvocke as behaving at this time and through the whole voyage in a rude unofficer-like manner, more becoming a pirate than the captain of even a private ship of war. He was, he says, often drunk, quarrelsome, and abusive; and meeting with a Portuguese ship near the coast of Brazil, he hoisted an ambiguous ensign which made her captain believe he was a pirate, and extorted from him, as ransom, a large sum of money and a considerable quantity of valuable merchandise. At St. Catherine's, on the coast of Brazil, he waited for a couple of months, apparently to make sure of not falling in with the Success, which was, indeed, already past the

Straits of Magellan; but, according to his own account, detained by the mutinous temper of his crew, the most unruly set of rascals he had known in his thirty years' service as 'an officer,' whom he only succeeded in bringing to order by the assistance of M. de la Jonquière, the future antagonist of Anson, but at this time on his way home from the Pacific in command of a French ship which had been in the Spanish service. The story, as told by Shelvocke, is utterly incredible, and is said by Betagh to be absolutely untrue.

In going round Cape Horn the Speedwell was driven as far south as latitude 61° 30′, and, the weather continuing very bad, an incident occurred which has been embalmed in literature by Coleridge in the 'Ancient Mariner.' Shelvocke's account of it is: 'We all observed that we had not had the sight of one fish of any kind since we were come to the southward of the Straits of Le Maire, nor one sea-bird, except a disconsolate black albatross, who accompanied us for several days, hovering about us as if he had lost himself, till Hatley, my second captain . . . imagining from his colour that it might be some ill-omen, after some fruitless attempts, at length shot the albatross, not doubting, perhaps, that we should have a fair wind after it' (Shelvocke, pp. 72–3). Neither fair wind nor the poetic calm, however, followed. It was upwards of six weeks from the death of the albatross before they sighted the coast of Chili in latitude 47° 28′ south, and during the whole time 'we had continual contrary winds and uncomfortable weather.' Wordsworth, who had recently been reading Shelvocke's 'Voyage,' suggested the albatross incident to Coleridge in November 1797.

After dallying on the coast for a couple of months, Shelvocke at last went to Juan Fernandez, to find that Clipperton, after long waiting, had left it three months before. He now went down the coast capturing several small prizes, and among others a vessel of a hundred tons burden, 'laden with cormorants' dung which the Spaniards call Guana, which is brought from the island of Iquique to cultivate the Agi or cod-pepper in the vale of Arica' (*ib.* pp. 164, 171; Betagh, pp. 101). After sacking and burning Payta, and learning that two or three Spanish ships of war were on the coast, from which on two different occasions he had a narrow escape, Shelvocke resolved to go back to Juan Fernandez and wait for a more favourable opportunity. He anchored there on 11 May, but a fortnight later, in a fresh wind and heavy swell, the cable parted and the ship was thrown on shore, where she became a complete wreck. That this was not attended with much loss of life would seem to have been due to Shelvocke's presence of mind and good seamanship at a very critical time. The provisions were for the most part saved; but such treasure as had been collected was reported to be lost, being possibly secreted by Shelvocke, with the exception of eleven hundred dollars, which were divided among the crew as theirs by right of having saved them.

From the remains of the Speedwell they were able to build and rig a small vessel of about twenty tons, in which, on 6 Oct. 1720, they sailed from Juan Fernandez, and after a couple of unsuccessful attempts to seize some larger ship, they captured the Jesu Maria of two hundred tons burden, which the Spaniards offered to ransom for sixteen thousand dollars. Under the circumstances, however, the ship was of more value than any ransom, and the Spaniards were dismissed in the little bark which was given to them. Shelvocke and his crew then went north, and at the Isle of Quibo fell in with the Success, from which they had separated in the chops of the Channel nearly two years before. Clipperton was much displeased with Shelvocke's conduct, and wished to suspend him from the command, but was obliged to forbear as it seemed doubtful whether, after the loss of the Speedwell, he had any authority over him. He called him, however, to account for the owners' property, and having examined his statement, refused to associate with him unless he and his crew delivered up the money which they had, illegally as he maintained, divided among them. As they refused to do this, the ships separated the next day, Clipperton very unwillingly supplying the Jesu Maria with a couple of guns and some stores of which she was in need. The Success shortly afterwards went to China, and, being found unseaworthy, was sold at Macao. Clipperton and his men then divided their booty, which, after putting on one side the owners' moiety of 6,000*l.*, gave 419 dollars to each able seaman, and 6,285 dollars, being fifteen shares, to Clipperton. The 6,000*l.* was put on board a homeward-bound Portuguese ship, which was accidentally burnt at Rio de Janeiro, and not more than 1,800*l.* was saved for the owners. Clipperton went home in a merchant ship, but died in Ireland a few days after his arrival.

Shelvocke, meantime, at Sonsonate, captured a fine ship of three hundred tons, named the Santa Familia; and when in-

formed by the governor that peace had been concluded, he hurriedly put to sea with his prize. On 15 May 1721 he captured another ship named La Concepcion, laden with stores, and having on board more than a hundred thousand dollars in coin. According to Shelvocke's account, he closed with her because he wanted a pilot, the Concepcion fired on him as soon as he hoisted English colours, and he was obliged to fight in self-defence; and a declaration to this effect he compelled the officers and passengers to sign before he allowed them to depart in their ship, from which he first removed all that was valuable to the Santa Familia. He now thought it time to return to England, and, going north to California, filled up with water at a place he calls Puerto Seguro, where he noted that the soil was richly auriferous, and conjectured that very probably 'this country abounds in metals of all sorts' (*Voyage*, p. 401). It is not a little curious that in the account of this disorderly, semi-piratical voyage mention should have been made of the gold of California and the guano of Peru a hundred and twenty or a hundred and thirty years before their modern discovery. On 18 Aug. 1721 the Santa Familia sailed for China, and on 11 Nov. anchored at Macao. Thence she went up the river to Whampoa, where, after paying harbour dues to the amount—as stated—of 2,000*l.*, the ship was sold for 700*l.* There can be no doubt that it was a fraudulent arrangement between Shelvocke and the Chinese officials. According to the accounts kept by the steward, the prize-money was then divided among the crew, each able seaman receiving 1,887 dollars and Shelvocke 11,325; in addition to which 10,032 were not accounted for, nor yet Shelvocke's share of the 2,000*l.* said to have been paid as harbour dues. Altogether, it was said, Shelvocke made not less than 7,000*l.* out of the voyage.

He returned to England in the Cadogan, East Indiaman, and landed at Dover on 30 July 1722. On arriving in London he was arrested on two charges of piracy; first for plundering the Portuguese ship on the coast of Brazil, and, secondly, for seizing the Santa Familia. The capture of the Concepcion does not seem to have been mentioned; and on the actual charges he was acquitted for want of legal evidence. He was also charged by the owners with defrauding them, but found means to escape from the king's bench prison and to fly the country. In 1726 he published 'A Voyage round the World, by the Way of the Great South Sea, performed in the years 1719, 20, 21, 22 . . .' (London, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1757), an interesting and amusing narrative, but not to be implicitly trusted. In 1728 Betagh published 'A Voyage round the World, being an Account of a remarkable Enterprise begun in the year 1719 . . .' which puts a very different colour on many incidents of the voyage, and in many respects appears more worthy of credit. It is, however, written with much ill-will, and its statements as to Shelvocke's conduct must be received with caution. According to it, Shelvocke was still in hiding abroad in 1728.

A son, George, who accompanied his father on the voyage, translated in 1729 Simienowicz's 'Great Art of Artillery,' fol.; in 1736 contributed to the 'Universal History,' fol.; and in 1757 edited a new edition of his father's voyage. From 1742 until his death in 1760 he was secretary to the general post office (*Gent. Mag.* 1760, p. 154).

[All the accounts of the voyage are based on Shelvocke's own narrative, and on Betagh's. Condensed accounts are given by Harris, Kerr, and others; the best is in Burney's Voyages and Discoveries in the South Sea, iv. 520–53.]

J. K. L.

SHENSTONE, WILLIAM (1714–1763), poet, born on 13 Nov. 1714, was baptised on 6 Dec. at Halesowen, Worcestershire. His father, Thomas, son of William Shenstone of Lappal, born in 1686, was churchwarden of Halesowen in 1723, and died in June 1724. His mother, who died in June 1732, aged 39, was Ann, eldest daughter and co-heir of William Penn of Harborough Hall, Hagley. Shenstone had one brother, Thomas (1722–1751), who was brought up as an attorney, but never practised. The entries of the family in the Halesowen registers date back to the reign of Elizabeth (Grazebrook, *Family of Shenstone the Poet*, 1890).

Shenstone's first teacher was an old dame, Sarah Lloyd, whom he afterwards celebrated in the 'Schoolmistress,' and he soon acquired a great love for books. He was next sent to the Halesowen grammar school, and then to Mr. Crampton at Solihull. In May 1732 he matriculated from Pembroke College, Oxford, where he was a contemporary of Dr. Johnson. About the same time, on the death of his mother, Thomas Dolman, rector of Broome, near Kidderminster, who had married Shenstone's aunt, Mary Penn, became his guardian. When nineteen he wrote a mock-heroic poem, 'The Diamond,' and in 1737 he printed at Oxford, for private circulation, a small anonymous volume of 'Poems on various Occasions, written for the entertainment of the author, and printed for the amusement of a few friends prejudiced in his favour.' This volume, which Shenstone afterwards

tried to suppress, contains the first draft of the 'Schoolmistress.' At Oxford he studied poetry in the company of his friends, Richard Jago [q. v.], Richard Graves [q. v.], and Whistler. He took no degree, but kept his name on the college books until 1742 (NASH, *Worcestershire*, i. 528 seq.)

In 1741 Shenstone published anonymously 'The Judgment of Hercules,' written in the preceding year; and in 1742 he brought out, also anonymously, a revised version of the 'Schoolmistress,' which was now described as 'written at college, 1736.' In this form the poem had twenty-eight stanzas, two of which were afterwards omitted; the completed poem has thirty-five stanzas (D'ISRAELI, *Curiosities of Literature*, pp. 355–6). He published no more poems, except in the 'Collection of Poems' issued by Robert Dodsley [q. v.] In the first and third volumes respectively of that 'Collection' (1748) were reprinted the 'Schoolmistress' and the 'Choice of Hercules;' the fourth volume (1755) contained the 'Pastoral Ballad,' &c.; while in the fifth volume (1758) the first forty-eight pages were devoted to verses written by Shenstone between 1730 and 1750, some of which would not have appeared had not Shenstone been ill at the time of publication. A lengthy correspondence with Dodsley is in the British Museum (Addit. MS. 28959).

Meanwhile Shenstone lived for a time with a relative who was tenant of the Leasowes, a property bought by Shenstone's grandfather. In 1745, on the death of his guardian, he took that estate into his own hands, and began what was really his life's work, the beautifying of the grounds, which became, in Johnson's words, 'a place to be visited by travellers, and copied by designers.' Shenstone holds an important place in the history of English landscape-gardening. With his income of 300*l.* a year, he spent far more than was wise in laying out his grounds, and was often troubled by depression and disappointments. In 1749 he wrote: 'I lead the unhappy life of seeing nothing in the creation so idle as myself.' Horace Walpole wrote of him: 'Poor man! he wanted to have all the world talk of him for the pretty place he had made, and which he seems to have made only that it might be talked of' (*Letters*, v. 169); and Gray said that his 'whole philosophy consisted in living against his will in retirement, and in a place which his taste had adorned, but which he only enjoyed when people of note came to see and commend it' (*Works*, 1884, iii. 344; cf. *Addit. MS.* 28958). In 1755 he told Graves that he was 'cloyed with leisure' (*Addit MS.* 21508, f. 38).

For many years he corresponded regularly with Lady Luxborough, Lord Bolingbroke's sister; his letters are in the British Museum (Addit. MS. 28958), and Lady Luxborough's letters to him were published in 1775; but the correspondence is, in Walpole's words, 'insipidity itself' (*Letters*, vi. 285, vii. 24). Many others of Shenstone's letters are in the 'Select Letters' collected by his friend the actor, Thomas Hull [q. v.] (2 vols. 1778). Among his other friends were William Somerville, Joseph Spence (NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecd.* ii. 375), James Grainger, who addressed to him the second book of the 'Sugar Cane' (NICHOLS, *Lit. Illustr.* vii. 232), and Dr. Thomas (afterwards bishop) Percy. The correspondence with Percy, in the British Museum (Addit. MS. 28221), shows that Percy frequently consulted Shenstone while compiling the 'Reliques of Ancient English Poetry.'

At the beginning of 1763 Shenstone was hoping to receive a pension, for which application had been made to Lord Bute by Lord Loughborough, and he paid a visit to Lord Stamford at Enville in connection with this matter; but on his return he caught a chill, which developed into putrid fever, 'hastened by his anxieties,' and he died, unmarried, on 11 Feb. He was buried on the 15th by the side of his brother, in Halesowen churchyard, and an urn was erected to his memory in the church. By his will (*P.C.C.* 91, Cæsar), made a few days before his death, he left the Leasowes and other lands to his cousin, John Hodgetts of Birmingham, for life, and then to his cousin, Edward Cooke of Edinburgh, and his heirs for ever, with power to sell, preferably to his friends, especially the Hon. John Grey, youngest son of Lord Stamford. To his cousin, John Shenstone, and his heirs he left his estate at Quinton, Halesowen, and a house in Birmingham; and his servant, Mary Cutler, received an annuity of 30*l.* The executors were Dodsley, Graves, and John Hodgetts.

Portraits of Shenstone are prefixed to his 'Poems' and to Graves's 'Recollections.' He was a large, heavy, fat man, shy and reserved with strangers (*Autobiography of Dr. A. Carlyle*, p. 370). Dodsley says he was a man of great tenderness and generosity, but not easily appeased if offended; he was careless in his expenditure, and negligent in his dress, wearing his grey hair in a manner then unusual.

According to Percy, Shenstone had a choice collection of poems preparing for the press at the time of his death. His writings were collected by Dodsley and published in three volumes in 1764–9, the last volume consisting of letters which Shenstone,

curiously enough, thought to be 'some of my *chefs-d'œuvre*,' and the second of prose 'Essays on Men, Manners, and Things.' Dodsley contributed a lengthy 'Description of the Leasowes' and a character of the poet.

Walpole called Shenstone 'that water-gruel bard,' and said he 'was labouring all his life to write a perfect song, and, in my opinion at least, never once succeeded' (*Letters*, vii. 54, viii. 509). Most of his verse is artificial and unreal, and has rightly been forgotten, but what remains is of permanent interest. He is best known by the 'Schoolmistress,' a burlesque imitation of Spenser, which was highly praised by Johnson and by Goldsmith (*Works*, ed. Cunningham, iii. 436); but many will value equally, in its way, the neatly turned 'Pastoral Ballad, in four parts,' written in 1743, which is supposed to refer to the author's disappointment in love, or the gently satirical 'Progress of Taste,' showing 'how great a misfortune it is for a man of small estate to have much taste.' Burns warmly eulogised Shenstone's elegies, which are also to some extent autobiographical, though it is difficult to say how far they are sincere.

[Johnson's Lives of the Poets; Graves's Recollections of some Particulars in the Life of the late William Shenstone, Esq. (which corrects Johnson's account at some points); Boswell's Johnson, 1853, pp. 356–7, 424–5, 485; Temple Bar, x. 397; Herald and Genealogist, vi. 366; Walpole's Letters; Gray's Works; D'Israeli's Curiosities of Literature, pp. 406–11; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. xii. 131, 219, 288, 468, 6th ser. iv. 485, v. 93; Gent. Mag. lxv. 905, lxvii. 102, lxxi. 593, lxxiii. 613, 724, lxxiv. 802, lxxxi, II. 505, lxxxvii. I. 297; Ward's English Poets. Among the British Museum MSS. is a notebook of Shenstone's, 'Remarks on Paradise Lost,' 1735 (Addit. MS. 28964).] G. A. A.

SHENTON, HENRY CHAWNER (1803–1866), engraver, was born at Winchester in 1803, and became a pupil of Charles Warren [q. v.], one of whose daughters he married. He was at first employed upon small book illustrations, from designs by Stothard, Uwins, Westall, Corbould, and others, some of which he exhibited with the Society of British Artists between 1825 and 1832. Subsequently he executed some good plates on a larger scale, including 'The Stray Kitten,' after W. Collins, and 'The Hermit,' after A. Fraser. For Finden's 'Gallery of British Art' he engraved 'A Day's Sport in the Highlands,' after A. Cooper, and 'The Loan of a Bite,' after Mulready. Shenton's best-known plates are the three published by the Art Union of London: 'The Tired Huntsman,' after C. Landseer, 1840; 'The Clemency of Cœur de Lion,' after R. Crosse, 1857; and 'A Labour of Love,' after J. R. Dicksee, 1863; the last he was unable to finish on account of the failure of his eyesight. He also executed for the Art Union a set of outlines of incidents in English history, from designs by various artists, issued in 1847. Shenton was one of the last survivors of the able band of engravers in the pure line manner who flourished during the first half of this century. He died suddenly at Camden Town on 15 Sept. 1866.

HENRY CHAWNER SHENTON (1825–1846), his eldest son, studied in the schools of the Royal Academy and at Rome, and was trained as a sculptor by William Behnes [q. v.] He exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1843 a group of Christ and Mary; in 1844 at the Westminster Hall competition, a colossal group of 'The Burial of the Princes in the Tower;' and in 1845, also at Westminster Hall, a statue of Cranmer. These were works of the highest promise, and gained much admiration; but the artist's career was cut short, after a brief illness, on 7 Feb. 1846.

His brother, WILLIAM KERNOT SHENTON (1836–1877), born in June 1836, also became a sculptor and exhibited medallion portraits at the Royal Academy from 1857 to 1871. He for a time taught drawing and modelling in the art school at the Crystal Palace, and died on 19 April 1877 (*Art Journal*, 1878).

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Art Journal, 1866; Art Union, 1846; Athenæum, 1846, p. 72.] F. M. O'D.

SHEPARD. [See also SHEPHARD, SHEPHEARD, SHEPHERD, SHEPPARD, and SHEPPERD.]

SHEPARD, THOMAS (1604–1649), puritan divine, son of William Shepard, grocer, was born at Towcester, Northamptonshire, on 5 Nov. 1604, and, after a preliminary education in the free school there, proceeded to Emmanuel College, Cambridge, where he was admitted a pensioner on 10 Feb. 1619–1620. He graduated B.A. in 1623, and commenced M.A. in 1627. During his residence in the university he adopted rigid puritan principles. For a time he resided in the family of Thomas Weld, minister of Tarling, Essex, and after 1627 became minister or lecturer at Earles-Colne, where he stayed three years. On 16 Dec. 1630 Shepard was summoned to London by Laud, then bishop, to answer for his conduct at Earles-Colne, and Laud forbade the further exercise of Shepard's ministry in the diocese of London. Shepard next became minister or lecturer at

Towcester. Subsequently he was appointed chaplain to Sir Richard Darly, knight, of Butter Crambe, in the North Riding of Yorkshire. He afterwards received a call to the ministry at Heddon, Northumberland; but, as he refused to subscribe to the Thirty-nine articles, he was silenced by Archbishop Neile.

In order to escape further persecution he went to New England, landing at Boston on 3 Oct. 1635. He was ordained pastor of a congregation at Newtown, afterwards called Cambridge, in February 1635–6. He took an active part in founding Harvard College, and its location at Cambridge was due to him. He likewise interested himself in the establishment of the Indian mission. He died at Boston on 25 Aug. 1649. He is described as 'a poor, weak, pale-complexioned man.' He was thrice married: first, in 1632, to Margaret Touteville (*d.* 1636), a relative of his patron, Sir Richard Darly; secondly, in October 1637, to Joanna (*d.* 2 April 1646), eldest daughter of his early friend, T. Hooker; and thirdly, on 8 Sept. 1647, to Margaret Boradel.

As a writer Shepard holds high rank among puritan divines. His works are: 1. 'The Sincere Convert; discovering the paucity of True Believers, and the great difficulty of Saving Conversion,' London, 1641, 12mo, and 1643, 8vo; 5th edit. London, 1650, 8vo, again, 1659, 1672; Edinburgh, 1714, 12mo; Glasgow, 1734, 12mo; London, 1831, 12mo. This work was translated into the American Indian tongue by John Eliot and Grindal Rawson, Cambridge (New England), 1689, 12mo. 2. 'The Sound Beleever. Or a Treatise of Evangelicall Conversion,' London, 1645, 8vo; Edinburgh, 1645, 8vo; London, 1649, 1653, 1671, 8vo; Aberdeen, 1730, 12mo; Boston, 1736, 12mo. John Eliot (1604–1690) [q. v.], in a letter to the Hon. Robert Boyle, recommended that this treatise also should be translated into Indian at the expense of the Society for Propagating the Gospel (Birch, *Life of Boyle*, p. 449). 3. 'New Englands Lamentation for Old Englands present Errours and Divisions, and their feared future Desolations, if not timely prevented, occasioned by the increase of Anabaptists, Rigid Separatists, Antinomians, and Familists,' London, 1645, 4to. 4. 'The clear Sun-Shine of the Gospel breaking forth upon the Indians in New England; or an historicall narration of Gods wonderful workings upon sundry of the Indians,' London, 1648, 4to, reprinted in the 'Collections of the Massachusetts Historical Society,' 3rd ser. iv. 24 (1834), and also in Sabin's reprints, New York, 1865, 4to. 5. 'Certain Select Cases resolved, specially tending to the right ordering of the Heart,' London, 1648 12mo and 1650 8vo; Boston, 1747, 8vo. 6. 'Theses Sabbaticæ; or the Doctrine of the Sabbath,' London, 1649 4to, 1650 8vo, 1655 4to.

The following were published posthumously: 7. 'A Treatise of Liturgies, Power of the Keys, and of matter of the visible Church, in answer to Mr. J. Ball,' London, 1653 [1652], 4to. 8. 'Subjection to Christ,' London, 1652, 8vo. 9. 'The Parable of the Ten Virgins opened and applied,' edited by Shepard's son Thomas (see below) and J. Mitchell, London, 1660 and 1695, fol., 2 vols.; Glasgow, 1796, 8vo, 2 vols.; Falkirk, 1797, 8vo; Aberdeen, 1853, 8vo. 10. 'The Indiane Primer' [by John Eliot, in English and the Massachusetts-Indian language on opposite pages, the English compiled by Shepard], Boston (Mass.), 1720, 12mo. 11. 'The First Principles of the Oracles of God,' Boston, 1747, 8vo. 12. 'Meditations and Spiritual Experiences,' Boston, 1747, 8vo; Edinburgh, 1749, 8vo; Glasgow, 1847, 12mo. 13. 'My Birth and Life, from the original Manuscript,' first published by the Rev. Nehemiah Adams at Boston in 1832, and reprinted by Alexander Young in his 'Chronicles of the First Planters of Massachusetts Bay,' Boston, 1846. His collected works, published in 3 vols. Boston, 1853, 8vo, contain also: 14. 'The Saint's Jewel, showing how to apply the Promise.' 15. 'Ineffectual Hearing the Word.' 16. 'The Church Membership of Children and their Right to Baptism.' A manuscript volume of Shepard's works is in the library of the 'New England Historical and Genealogical Society,' Boston.

Of his children, Thomas Shepard (1635–1677), born in London on 5 April 1635, graduated at Harvard in 1653, was ordained pastor of the church in Charlestown on 13 April 1659, and died at Cambridge (Mass.) on 22 Dec. 1677. He published 'Eye-salve; or A Watchword from Christ unto his Churches, esp. those within Mass., to take heed of Apostacy, May 15, 1672,' Cambridge, 1673, 4to.

[A Life of Shepard, by John A. Albro, which appeared originally at Boston in 1847, is prefixed to his collected works, 1853, and is reprinted in the Lives of the Chief Fathers of New England, vol. iv. (Boston, 1870); see also Addit. MSS. 5851 p. 48, 5858 p. 257, 5880 f. 89; Cat. of Boston Athenæum; Kennett's Register, p. 102; Mather's Hist. of New England, iii. 84 (chap. v.); pref. to Shepard's Subjection to Christ, 1652; Proc. Soc. Antiq. 2nd ser. xi. 348; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit.] T. C.

SHEPESHEVED, WILLIAM DE (*fl.* 1320?), chronicler, was a monk of the Cistercian house of Crokesden, Staffordshire. He

wrote a list of the names of the monks of the house and chronicles of English history from 1066 down to 1320. These are extant in the Cotton. MS. Faust. B. vi. 6. The handwriting of the annals changes about 1320.

[Tanner's Bibliotheca; Hardy's Descr. Catalogue, iii. 101.] M. B.

SHEPHEARD, GEORGE (1770?–1842), watercolour-painter and engraver, born about 1770, was a member of an old Herefordshire family. He studied in the schools of the Royal Academy, and painted rural scenery, chiefly views in Surrey and Sussex, in which he introduced pleasing groups of rustic figures; between 1811 and 1841 he exhibited works of this class at the Royal Academy. Shepheard also practised engraving, working in a mixed style, and executed, among other good prints, 'Jenny' and 'Louisa,' a pair after Bunbury, 1795; 'Dogs' and 'The Fleecy Charge,' after Morland; and 'Lady Hamilton's Attitudes,' fifteen plates after F. Rehberg. He published in 1814–15 a set of 'Vignette Designs,' drawn by himself and etched by G. M. Brighty. He died in 1842, aged 72.

George Walwyn Shepheard (1804–1852), his eldest son, also practised landscape-painting in watercolours, and travelled much on the continent. In 1838 he married an Italian lady at Florence. From 1837 to 1851 he was an exhibitor at the Royal Academy, sending chiefly views in France and Italy and studies of trees. He died at Brighton on 26 Jan. 1852.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; exhibition catalogues; manuscript list of members of the Artists' Annuity Fund; Gent. Mag. 1852, i. 316.] F. M. O'D.

SHEPHERD, ANTONY (1721–1796), Plumian professor of astronomy at Cambridge, elder son of Arthur Shepherd, was born at Kendal in 1721, was admitted to St. John's College, Cambridge, 27 June 1740, at the age of nineteen, graduated B.A. in 1743, M.A. (from Christ's College) in 1747, B.D. in 1761, and D.D. in 1766. He took holy orders and held a long succession of livings—Eastling, Kent, 1745 to 1752; Croxton, near Thetford, from 21 Jan. 1756; Bourne from 30 March 1758 to 1763; and Barton Mills from 1778. He was fellow of Christ's College from 9 Jan. 1747 to 22 Nov. 1783. He had (December 1765) a lease of the tithes of Burnham Westgate, out of which arose a lawsuit which lasted twenty years. He was appointed sole tutor at Christ's in 1768, but entrusted his duties as lecturer to W. Paley and J. Law, who, however, did not obtain a very fair share of the tuition fees till 1772.

Meanwhile Shepherd had devoted himself to astronomy. He was elected Plumian professor of astronomy at Cambridge in 1760, and F.R.S. in 1763. In 1768 he was appointed master of mechanics to his majesty, doubtless owing to the influence of John Montagu, fourth earl of Sandwich [q. v.], whose favour he had secured (*Cambridge Chronicle*, 28 May 1768; cf. Paley's 'Life' by E. Paley, *Works of W. Paley*, 1825, i. 80–1; and Meadley's *Memoirs of W. Paley*); and in 1772 wrote the preface to the quarto volume, 'Tables for correcting the apparent Distance of the Moon and a Star from the effects of Refraction and Parallax,' which was published by order of the commissioners of longitude. In 1776 Shepherd published the syllabus of a course of lectures on experimental philosophy, given at Trinity College.

In July 1777 he was made canon of Windsor, and strenuous efforts were made to eject him, as a pluralist, from his fellowship at Christ's College (cf. *Cat. Cambridge Univ. MSS.* pp. 360*, 361, 362). He resigned the fellowship six years later. Frances Burney describes him as 'prodigiously tall and stout' and as 'dullness itself;' but it is said that Captain Cook named an island 'after his friend, Dr. Shepherd' (*Early Diary of Frances Burney*, 1768–78, ed. Ellis, 1889, i. 109, 206, 282). He was credited with 'a taste for wine and music,' but he 'did not shine more in music than he did in astronomy' (Nichols, *Illustrations of Lit.* vi. 677, and *Lit. Anecdotes*, viii. 395). He died at his house in Dean Street, Soho, on 15 June 1796. There is a painting of him in the library of the university of Cambridge, by Vanderpuyl, and a bust of him in the library of Trinity College.

[Authorities cited; information has been courteously supplied by the master of Christ's College, the bursar of St. John's College, and by Mr. W. W. R. Ball of Trinity College] H. F. B.

SHEPHERD, GEORGE (*fl.* 1800–1830), watercolour-painter, enjoyed a considerable reputation in his day as a topographical artist, painting views in various parts of England, but chiefly in the metropolis. He exhibited at the Royal Academy from 1800 to 1829, and with the Society of British Artists from 1827 to 1830, when his name disappears. Shepherd was one of the draughtsmen employed upon Clarke's 'Architectura Ecclesiastica Londini, or Graphical Survey of the Churches of London, South-

wark, and Westminster,' 1819; Wilkinson's 'Londina Illustrata,' 1808; Ireland's 'History of the County of Kent,' 1829–30; 'The Architectural Antiquities of Great Britain;' and 'Beauties of England and Wales.' He also drew some of the illustrations to the 'European Magazine.' The Crace collection of London topography, now in the British Museum, contains many of his drawings.

George Sidney Shepherd (*d.* 1858), his son, practised watercolour-painting in the same style, but his works were more artistic in treatment; they were mainly topographical views, but also included rustic subjects and still life. He exhibited at the Royal Academy and Suffolk Street from 1830 to 1837, and with the New Watercolour Society, of which he was elected a member in 1833, from that year until his death in 1858.

Thomas Hosmer Shepherd (*fl.* 1825–1840), probably a brother of George Sidney Shepherd, painted exclusively views of streets and old buildings in London and other cities, which he executed with great truth and accuracy. He drew the whole of the illustrations for the following topographical works: 'Metropolitan Improvements, or London in the Nineteenth Century,' 1827; 'London and its Environs in the Nineteenth Century,' 1829; 'Modern Athens displayed, or Edinburgh in the Nineteenth Century,' 1829; 'Views of Bath and Bristol,' 1829–31; 'London Interiors, with their Costumes and Ceremonies,' 1841–3; and 'A Picturesque Tour on the Regent's Canal.' Shepherd was largely employed by Frederick Crace [q. v.] in making watercolour views of old buildings in London previous to their demolition, and some hundreds of these are in the Crace collection in the British Museum.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Universal Cat. of Books on Art; exhibition catalogues.]

F. M. O'D.

SHEPHERD, JOHN (*fl.* 1550), musician, born probably about 1521, was in 1542 appointed instructor of the choristers and organist at Magdalen College, Oxford. He resigned in 1543, but resumed the post in 1545. In 1547 he was paid 8*l.* as teacher of the boys for one year, and other sums for repairing the organ and providing various church furniture, vestments, and books. He then resigned again; but in 1548 he supplied twelve music-books, for which he was paid 5*s.* From 1549 to 1551 he was fellow of the college. He probably then entered Edward VI's Chapel Royal (cf. Hawkins, *Hist. of Music*). On 21 April 1554 Shepherd supplicated for the degree of Mus. Doc. Oxon., 'having been a student in music for the space of twenty years;' but his petition was apparently not granted. He reappears in the records of Magdalen College for 1555, but in a very unfavourable light. He had dragged a boy 'in vinculis' from Malmesbury to Oxford, probably for impressment as a chorister, and was publicly reprimanded by the vice-president on 2 and 15 June. The last reference to him is on the following 15 Dec., when he was paid 20*s.* for some songs.

In the manuscript written by Thomas Mulliner [q. v.], the musician is described as 'Master Sheppard of the queenes chappell;' but he is not mentioned in the cheque-book (*Camden Society's Publications*, 1872), which begins in 1561. He was probably still alive in 1563, as an anthem by him, 'O Lord of Hosts,' is included in the appendix to the four-voiced setting of the 'Psalter' published by John Day in that year. Another anthem by him, 'Submit yourselves one to another,' was printed in Day's 'Certayne notes . . . to be sung at the morning, communion, and evening praier' (1560), and 'Morning and Evening Prayer, and Communion set forth in four parts' (1565). Tallis's 'I give you a new commandment,' from the same publications, has also been erroneously ascribed to Shepherd, and was reprinted with his name in the 'Parish Choir' (1847). In Barnard's 'Selected Church Musick' (1641) is another anthem in two sections, 'Haste Thee' and 'But let all,' by Shepherd; and in some seventeenth-century choir-books at Durham (one of which set is now in the British Museum as Addit. MS. 30479) he is credited with the fine anthem still in use, 'O Lord, the Maker of all things,' which Barnard ascribed to William Mundy, but Aldrich and Boyce to King Henry VIII, from whose 'Prymer' the words were taken.

A large number of unpublished works by Shepherd are preserved in cathedral choir-books and in manuscripts at Buckingham Palace, the British Museum, the Royal College, and Christ Church, Oxford. They are mostly to Latin words, and are nearly all vocal. But there is a song with lute accompaniment in Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 4900; a pavan and a galliard for the lute in the Christ Church MSS., and some short organ 'Versus' in Mulliner's book are purely instrumental. Addit. MS. 29246 contains works by Shepherd arranged for the lute.

Shepherd's most important works are four masses preserved in Addit. MSS. 17802–5, with four alleluias and ten motets. One of the masses is constructed on a secular tune, 'Western wind, why dost thou blow?' which has been also used for masses by Tye and

Taverner in the same set of part-books. As these are the only known instances of masses by English composers upon a secular theme, it is probable that they were composed at the same time and in friendly emulation. Another mass, 'Cantate,' is in the part-books at the music school, Oxford. All these masses begin with the 'Gloria,' and contain no 'Kyrie eleison.' A separate 'Kyrie' by Shepherd in Addit. MSS. 30480–4 is called by the copyist 'the best songe in England.' Addit. MSS. 15166, 29289, and 31390 contain Anglican church music by Shepherd. There are thirty-nine Latin motets and an anthem by Shepherd at Christ Church. Several others are in Baldwin's manuscript at Buckingham Palace, among them an anthem 'Steven first after Christ,' a very weak production, which Hawkins unfortunately selected for publication in his 'History of Music.' Burney naturally objected to such a misrepresentation of Shepherd's powers. But the worst faults which Burney adduced in the composition prove upon collation with Baldwin's manuscript to be due to a misprint in Hawkins. Burney by way of reparation printed an 'Esurientes' by Shepherd, from the Christ Church part-books, and on the strength of it pronounced Shepherd the best composer of Henry VIII's reign (cf. Ambros, *Geschichte der Musik*, ed. Kade, iii. 458, 460, who, however, did not notice that 'Shephard,' as Hawkins spelt the name, was the same as Shepherd). The appendix to Hawkins's 'History' contains a short but charming 'Poynte' by Shepherd, from the Mulliner manuscript.

Morley (*Plaine and Easie Introduction to Practicall Musicke*, 1597, p. 151) reckons Shepherd with Fayrfax, Taverner, W. Mundy, Tye, Tallis, Whyte, and Byrd, as the 'famous Englishmen nothing inferior to the best masters on the continent.' Shepherd, who was probably born after 1520, must, however, be reckoned among the Elizabethan rather than the pre-Reformation musicians, and was hardly equal to several composers of the more advanced period.

[Bloxam's Registers of Magdalen College, vol. ii.; Wood's Fasti Oxonienses, col. 709; Hawkins's History of Music, c. 76, 113, and appendix; Burney's General History of Music, ii. 565, 587, iii. 4–6; Grove's Dictionary of Music and Musicians, ii. 422, iii. 271, 486; Weale's Descriptive Catalogue of the Music Loan Exhibition of 1885, p. 160; Davey's History of English Music, pp. 135, 148, 166; MSS. and works quoted.] H. D.

SHEPHERD, JOHN (1759–1805), divine, son of Richard Shepherd of Goderthwaite, Cumberland, was born in 1759 at Beckermet in Cumberland. He received his education at Arthuret, near Longtown, and in November 1777 matriculated at Queen's College, Oxford. He graduated B.A. in 1781 and M.A. in 1787. In 1782 he took deacon's orders, in 1783 was ordained priest, and early in 1785 obtained the curacy of Paddington, London. Through his exertions the church was rebuilt between 1788 and 1791. In 1797 he brought out the first volume of his 'Critical and Practical Elucidation of the Book of Common Prayer.' The first edition was exhausted before the second volume was ready for the press. A second edition of the first volume was prepared and issued with the first edition of the second in 1798. In 1799 Bishop Beilby Porteus [q. v.] conferred on him the perpetual curacy of Pattiswick in Essex. He died at Stisted on 2 May 1805. In 1783 he married Frances, niece of his guardian, John Benson of Egremont, Cumberland. At the time of his death he was engaged on a third volume of his 'Elucidation,' but it was never published. A fifth edition of the first volume and a fourth of the second appeared in 1836.

[Memoir by Eliza Shepherd in the 3rd edition of vol. i. of the Elucidation; Foster's Alumni Oxon. (later series); Gent. Mag. 1860, i. 491.] E. I. C.

SHEPHERD, LUKE (*fl.* 1548–1554), poet, born at Colchester in Essex, is called by Bale and others 'Opilio,' a latinised form of his surname. Bale considered his poetry, which was chiefly of a satirical character, not inferior to Skelton's (*Scriptorum Illustrium Majoris Britanniæ Catalogus*, ed. 1557–1559, p. 109). He may with great probability be identified with a certain 'Doctor Luke,' a physician of Colman Street, and a friend of Edward Underhill [q. v.] and other early reformers. According to Strype, Luke was imprisoned in the Fleet in Henry VIII's reign for some of his pamphlets (*Ecclesiastical Memorials*, 1822, II. i. 181–3). In 1548 he published a poem entitled 'John Bon and the Mast Person,' printed by John Day, an extremely powerful satire directed against the real presence. It was reprinted in facsimile, by J. Smeeton, in 1807 from the only copy extant, formerly in the possession of Richard Forster, and in 1852 it was edited for the Percy Society by William Henry Black (*Early English Poetry*, vol. xxx.) It is in the form of a conversation (in 164 rhyming lines) 'more resembling the religious plays of John Bale than the poetry of Skelton.' Sir John Gresham, lord mayor of London in 1547–8, was much incensed by the accounts given him of the book, and de-

termined to imprison John Day the printer, but after perusing a copy, which Underhill showed him, he came to the conclusion that it was 'bothe pythie and mery,' and suffered Day to depart unpunished. Luke, however, appears to have been incarcerated in the Fleet for a second time, in the reign of Mary, on account of this book. He was the author of several other anonymous controversial pamphlets, and, according to Warton, of a translation of some psalms, published about 1554 (*Hist. English Poetry*, iii. 261).

[Black's Introduction; Nichols's Narratives of the Reformation (Camd. Soc. Publ. 1859), pp. 171–2, 325–6; Holinshed's Chronicle, 1587, iii. 1168; Brydges's Censura Literaria, v. 277–80; Ames's Typogr. Antiq. ed. Herbert, 1785, i. 619–20; Ritson's Bibliographia Poetica, 1802, p. 330.] E. I. C.

SHEPHERD, RICHARD (1732 ?–1809), versifier and theologian, born about 1732, son of Henry Shepherd (*d.* 1764), vicar of Mareham-le-Fen, Lincolnshire, matriculated from Corpus Christi College, Oxford, on 1 Dec. 1749, at the age of seventeen. He graduated B.A. 1753, M.A. 1757, B.D. 1765, and D.D. 1788, and was elected probationary fellow of his college in 1760. His first intention was to follow a military life, but he took orders in the English church. After residing for many years at Oxford, he became chaplain to Thomas Thurlow [q. v.], successively bishop of Lincoln and Durham, by whose nomination he was installed on 26 July 1783 in the archdeaconry of Bedford. In 1788 he was Bampton lecturer at Oxford, publishing his lectures as 'Ground and Credibility of the Christian Religion,' 1788. 'Additional Discourses' thereto were published by him in 1792, and three were republished by his son in 1848, with the title 'Salvation is of the Jews.' By the gift of Lord-chancellor Thurlow he was instituted in 1792 to the rectory of Wetherden and Helmingham in Suffolk, and held these preferments until his death at Wetherden, on 3 Jan. 1809, in his seventy-eighth year. He had been elected F.R.S. on 10 May 1781.

The numerous works of Shepherd included, in addition to sermons and charges: 1. 'Ode to Love' (anon.), 1756; this was afterwards reissued under the title of 'The Philologist.' 2. 'Review of a Free Enquiry [by Soame Jenyns] into the Nature and Origin of Evil' (anon.), 1759; 2nd ed. 1768. 3. 'Odes, Descriptive and Allegorical' (anon.), 1761. 4. 'The Nuptials, a didactic Poem in three books' (anon.), 1761. 5. 'Hector, a dramatic Poem' (anon.), 1770. 6. 'Bianca, a Tragedy,' 1772 (most of the above were reprinted in 'Miscellanies,' 2 vols. 1776). 7. 'Reflections on Materialism, addressed to Priestley; by Philalethes Rusticans,' 1779. 8. 'Examination of the Socinian Exposition of the Prefatory Verses of St. John's Gospel,' 1781. 9. 'Essay on Education, in a Letter to William Jones,' 1782. 10. 'Polyænus's Stratagems of War,' translated from the original Greek, 1793; this had lain in his desk for more than thirty years, when Lord Cornwallis advised its publication. 11. 'Notes on the Gospel and Epistles of St. John,' 1796; new ed. 1841, edited by his son. 12. 'The new Boethius; or of the Consolation of Christianity,' 1806. 13. 'Religious Union perfective, and the support of Civil Union' (anon.), 1807. 14. 'No False Alarm, or a Sequel to Religious Union,' 1808.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Nichols's Lit. Anecdotes, ii. 328–9, 361; Gent. Mag. 1809, i. 91–2; Halkett and Laing's Anon. Lit. pp. 1080, 1761, 1802–3, 2109, 2183, 2194.] W. P. C.

SHEPHERD, RICHARD HERNE (1842–1895), bibliographer, born at Chelsea early in 1842, was a younger son of Samuel Shepherd, F.S.A. His grandfather, Richard Herne Shepherd (1775–1850), was from 1818 to 1848 a well-known 'revivalist' preacher at the Ranelagh Chapel, Chelsea, and published, besides sermons and devotional works, a volume of meditative verse entitled 'Gatherings of Fifty Years' (1843).

The younger Richard was educated largely at home, developed a taste for literature, and published at the age of sixteen a copy of verses entitled 'Annus Moriens' (1858). In 1861 he issued an essay on 'The School of Pantagruel,' in which he traced 'Pantagruelism' in England from Rochester to Sterne. Subsequently he edited booksellers' editions of the classics, including Blake's 'Poems' (1868 and 1874), Shelley's 'Poems' (1871), Lamb's 'Poetry for Children' (1872 and 1878), Chapman's 'Works' (1874), Lamb's 'Works' (1875), Ebenezer Jones's 'Poems' (1879), Poe's 'Works' (1884), Dickens's 'Speeches' (1884), Dickens's 'Plays and Poems' (1885), and Shelley's 'Prose Works' (1888). In 1869 he published 'Translations from Beaudelaire' (reissued 1877, 12mo); in 1873 he printed, with notes, Coleridge's forgotten tragedy 'Osorio,' and in 1875 'The Lover's Tale' (of 1833) and other early uncollected poems of Tennyson (unearthed from albums and periodicals). Fifty copies were privately printed in 1875, but the volume was suppressed by injunction in the court of chancery. In 1878 he published Mrs. E. Barrett Browning's 'Earlier Poems'

without the assent of the writer's living representatives, who warmly resented his action. In the like character of literary chiffonnier, he prepared editions in the same year of the 'Juvenilia' of Longfellow and Moore; and 'Sultan Stork,' a volume of juvenile pieces by Thackeray, in 1887. In 1878 there appeared an agreeable pasticcio of biographical and bibliographical gossip in his 'Waltoniana.' Next year he obtained 150*l.* damages from the 'Athenæum' newspaper for an 'injurious review' of his revised edition of Lamb's 'Poetry for Children.' In 1881 he issued a dull 'Memoir of Thomas Carlyle,' some passages in which had to be cancelled. Meanwhile he closely studied modern bibliography, and prepared bibliographical accounts of Ruskin (1879), Dickens (1880, revised 1884), Thackeray (1881, revised 1887 and appended to 'Sultan Stork'), Carlyle (1881), Mr. A. C. Swinburne (1883 and 1887), and Tennyson (issued posthumously in 1896, being an expansion of 'Tennysoniana,' 1866 and 1879). He died in London on 15 July 1895. At the time of his death he was preparing a bibliography of Coleridge for 'Notes and Queries,' to which he was a frequent contributor.

[Memoir of the Rev. R. H. Shepherd, by his sons, 1854 (with portrait); Shepherd's Bibliography of Tennyson, 1896 (prefatory note); Times, 30 July 1895; Athenæum, 1878, 1879, 1881, and 1895 ii. 323.] T. S.

SHEPHERD, Sir SAMUEL (1760–1840), lawyer, born on 6 April 1760, was the son of a jeweller in London, a friend of Garrick, and a dabbler in poetry. An epigram by the father is quoted in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' 1805, i. 110. The boy was at the Merchant Taylors' school from 1773 to 1774, and was then at a school at Chiswick, probably that of Dr. William Rose. In July 1776 he was entered at the Inner Temple, where he became pupil of Serjeant Charles Runnington [q. v.], who married his sister in 1777. On 23 Nov. 1781 he was called to the bar.

Shepherd went the home circuit, and soon acquired a considerable practice both on circuit and in the court of common pleas. Lord Mansfield complimented him, Buller gave him sound advice, and Kenyon remarked 'he had no rubbish in his head.' With Erskine he spent many long vacations in travel. About 1790 he began to suffer from deafness, and this infirmity increased as years passed away. In 1793 he declined the dignity of king's counsel, but he was created serjeant-at-law in Easter term 1796, and in the following Trinity term became king's serjeant. On the death of Serjeant Cockell he rose to be king's ancient serjeant.

The Prince of Wales made Shepherd his solicitor-general in June 1812, and about Christmas 1813 he was appointed solicitor-general to the crown. He was knighted on 11 May 1814, and in the spring of 1817 was made attorney-general. From 11 April 1813 to June 1819 he sat in parliament for Dorchester. In the House of Commons he brought in the foreign enlistment bill, and the bill abolishing 'the wager of battle and the right of appeal in felony.' In the law courts his chief cases were the prosecution in June 1817 of James Watson (1766–1838) [q. v.] for high treason at the Spa Fields meeting in the previous December (*State Trials*, xxxii. 26–56), and that of Richard Carlile [q. v.] for publishing Paine's 'Age of Reason.'

By common consent Shepherd was a sound lawyer, who but for his physical defect could have filled to general satisfaction the highest positions in his profession. He refused the two offices of chief justice of the king's bench and of the common pleas, which became vacant in the long vacation of 1818, as he had made up his mind 'never to accept a judicial office involving the trial of prisoners.' The objection did not apply to the post of lord chief baron of the court of exchequer in Scotland, which he held from June 1819 to February 1830. He was raised to the privy council on 23 July 1819.

Shepherd became very popular in Edinburgh society, and was on terms of close intimacy with Sir Walter Scott, who praises 'the neatness and precision, closeness and truth' of his conversation, the perfect good humour and suavity of his manner, 'with a little warmth of temper on suitable occasions.' Scott never saw a man so patient under such a distressing malady. Ill-health forced Shepherd to resign his post in 1830, when he retired, to the deep regret of Edinburgh society, to a cottage at Streatley in Berkshire, where he owned a small property. For the last three years of his life he was blind. He died on 3 Nov. 1840, and was buried in the churchyard of Streatley, where a monument was erected to his memory. Lord Campbell praises his knowledge of English literature. He and his friend William Adam, lord chief commissioner of the jury court, presented in 1834 to the Bannatyne Club, of which they were members, a volume of the 'Ragman Rolls' (1291–1296). He was also a member of the Blair-Adam Club, of which William Adam and Sir Walter Scott were leaders, and joined in the club's annual

excursions; but his alarm at the Scotch 'crags and precipices' once drew from Scott a tirade against cockneyism. A portrait of him was published on 24 April 1812 by J. D. Montague of Southwark.

He married, in 1783, a Miss White, whom Scott pronounced 'fine and fidgety.' She died at Hyde Park Terrace, London, on 24 March 1833, aged 74. Their son, Henry John Shepherd (1783 ?–1855), bencher of Lincoln's Inn (K.C. 1834), recorder of Abingdon, and commissioner of bankrupts, was author of 'A Summary of the Law relating to the Election of Members of Parliament,' 1825; 3rd edit. 1836; and of 'Pedro of Castile,' a poem, 1838. He died at Caversham, near Oxford, on 21 May 1845 (*Gent. Mag.* 1855, ii. 108). He married, on 11 April 1808, Lady Mary (1777–1847), second daughter of Neil Primrose, third earl of Rosebery. She was author of three philosophical treatises. The niece of Sir Samuel was the first wife of his intimate friend John Singleton Copley (afterwards Lord Lyndhurst) [q. v.]

[Law Mag. xxv. 289–310 (by H. J. Shepherd, a few copies struck off separately); Gent. Mag. 1833 i. 378, 1841 i. 315; Scott's Letters, ii. 350; Scott's Journal, i. 51, 57–8, ii. 336; Lockhart's Scott, v. 22–3, 80–1, vi. 167–8, 323, vii. 127, 208; Robinson's Merchant Taylors' School, ii. 137; Woolrych's Serjeants, ii. 813–49; Martin's Lyndhurst, p. 155; Campbell's Lord Chancellors, viii. 16; Campbell's Chief Justices, iii. 89, 289; Life of Lord Campbell, i. 199; Douglas's Peerage of Scotland (1813), ii. 406.] W. P. C.

SHEPHERD, WILLIAM (1768–1847), dissenting minister and politician, was born in Liverpool on 11 Oct. 1768. His father, a respectable tradesman, took an active part in the political life of that town, of which he was a freeman, and died in 1772. His mother, Elizabeth (*d.* 1787), was daughter of Benjamin Mather, dissenting minister at Over Darwen. Under the supervision of his uncle, Tatlock Mather (*d.* 1785), minister of a presbyterian (unitarian) congregation at Rainford, near Prescot, William was successively educated at Holden's academy near Rainford from 1776 to 1782, by the Rev. Philip Holland [q. v.] from 1782 to 1785, at the dissenting academy at Daventry from 1785 to 1788 under Dr. Thomas Belsham [q. v.], and at the New College, Hackney, from 1788 to 1790 under Belsham, Kippis, and Price. On the completion of his academic course in 1790 he became tutor to the sons of the Rev. John Yates of Toxteth Park chapel, Liverpool, and while thus engaged made the acquaintance of William Roscoe [q. v.], who greatly influenced his tastes and character. In 1791 he became minister of the presbyterian (unitarian) chapel at Gateacre, near Liverpool, and on marrying next year Frances, daughter of Robert Nicholson, merchant of Liverpool, moved to the old parsonage, 'The Nook,' Gateacre. There he opened a school, which he long carried on with great success. An enthusiast for civil and religious liberty, he in May 1794 went to London to visit his friend and college companion at Hackney, Jeremiah Joyce [q. v.], who had been committed to the Tower on a treasonable charge. When the Rev. Gilbert Wakefield [q. v.] was sentenced in 1799 to two years' imprisonment, Shepherd took charge of his son and eldest daughter, besides visiting Wakefield in Dorchester gaol. On 27 May 1796 he was enrolled a burgess of Liverpool, and took an active part in municipal affairs in the advanced liberal interest. He was an eloquent speaker, and several of his speeches were printed.

Meanwhile Shepherd devoted himself to literary work. His interest in Italian literature, aroused by his friendship with William Roscoe, led to his publication in 1802 of a 'Life of Poggio Bracciolini,' London, 4to (2nd ed. 8vo, Liverpool, 1837), and he edited for private circulation, from the manuscript in the Royal Library at Paris, 'P. Bracciolini . . . Dialogus an seni sit uxor ducenda,' 4to (Liverpool, 1807). The 'Life,' which was received with general approbation, was translated into French, German, and Italian, and on 10 July 1834 the senate of the university of Edinburgh conferred on him the degree of LL.D. On 17 Nov. 1829 his wife died, and the management of his household passed to his adopted child, Hannah, the youngest daughter of his old friend, Jeremiah Joyce. He died at 'The Nook,' Gateacre, 21 July 1847, and was buried in the yard of the chapel. A marble tablet in the chapel, with inscription by the first Lord Brougham, was erected in 1850, and is surmounted by a bust in marble, the work of Isaac Jackson of Liverpool. His fine library was sold in Liverpool in December 1848.

Of the numerous portraits of Dr. Shepherd, the best is that by T. H. Illidge, which now hangs in the Art Gallery of Liverpool. There are other portraits by Cornelius Henderson (at Brougham Hall, 1844) and by Moses Haughton (watercolour), in the possession of the Rev. George Eyre Evans of Whitchurch. A fourth has been twice engraved, by Robert William Sievier, and by Thomson for the notice of Shepherd in the 'Imperial Magazine' for April 1821. A fine miniature on ivory of Shepherd as a young man is in the Manchester College, Oxford. A

bust portrait, life-size, by a local artist, had a large sale.

Apart from the works noticed, pamphlets, and sermons, Shepherd's chief publications were: 1. 'Every Man his own Parson,' 12mo, Liverpool, 1791. 2. 'The Diverting History of John Bull and Brother Jonathan,' in 'Liverpool Mercury,' 1813. 3. 'Paris in 1802 and 1814,' 8vo, London, 1814; 2nd ed. 8vo, London, 1814. 4. 'Systematic Education, written in conjunction with J. Joyce and L. Carpenter, 8vo, London, 1815; 2nd ed. 8vo, London, 1817; 3rd ed. (with plates) 2 vols. 8vo, London, 1823. 5. 'The Fatal Effects of Religious Intolerance,' 8vo, Liverpool, 1816. 6. 'Poems original and translated,' 12mo, London, 1829.

[Miss Joyce's Memoir of Shepherd, privately printed; Imperial Mag. 1821, p. 378; Allibone's Dict. of Literature; information in the hands of the writer, his great-nephew.] A. N.

SHEPPARD, ELIZABETH SARA (1830–1862), novelist, daughter of a clergyman of the church of England who was on his mother's side of Jewish descent, was born at Blackheath in 1830. Her father soon died, without leaving provision for his family. Her mother opened a school. An accomplished linguist in Greek, Latin, Hebrew, French, and German, Elizabeth was also a capable musician, and taught music in her mother's school. At the age of sixteen she began her novel, 'Charles Auchester.' She sent the manuscript to Benjamin Disraeli, who forwarded it to his publisher, and wrote to the author, 'No greater book will ever be written upon music, and it will one day be recognised as the imaginative classic of that divine art.' It was published in 1853 in three volumes, with a dedication to the author of 'Contarini Fleming.' No name appears on the title-page. The story is crude, and Disraeli's eulogistic prophecy was not fulfilled. Miss Sheppard modelled herself on Disraeli, and, like him, portrayed real characters in her novels. In 'Charles Auchester' Seraphael is supposed to represent Mendelssohn. Another novel, 'Counterparts, or the Cross of Love,' published in three volumes in 1854, was dedicated to Mrs. Disraeli. A second edition appeared in 1866.

Miss Sheppard died at Brixton on 13 March 1862.

Other works by her are: 1. 'My First Season,' by Beatrice Reynolds, edited by the author of 'Charles Auchester,' 1855; 2nd edit. 1864. 2. 'The Double Coronet,' 2 vols. 1856. 3. 'Rumour: a Novel,' 3 vols. 1858. 4. 'Almost a Heroine,' 1859. Allibone also mentions 'Round the Fire' (a collection of children's tales) and some poems by her. She is said to have sometimes employed the pseudonym of E. Berger, a French rendering of her own surname.

[Allibone's Dict. ii. 2075. The articles in the Atlantic Monthly, June and October 1862, contain a few facts, but are absurdly eulogistic in tone.] E. L.

SHEPPARD, SIR FLEETWOOD (1634–1698), poet and courtier, born 1 Jan. 1633–4 and baptised on 20 Jan., was second son of William Sheppard, esq., of Great Rollright, near Chipping Norton, Oxfordshire, by Maria (or Mary), daughter of Sir Fleetwood Dormer of Grange, Buckinghamshire. His father (the son of William Sheppard and Dorothy, sister of Sir John Osborne, remembrancer of the exchequer) was in 1644 'slain by one of the king's soldiers,' as the parish register—or *satellitibus* as the 'Alumni Oxonienses'—has it; he was buried at Rollright on 2 Oct. 1644, leaving his wife with seven children. She died in January 1647.

Fleetwood matriculated at Oxford on 19 Nov. 1650, and entered as a commoner at Magdalen Hall; but soon after migrated to Christ Church, where he was nominated to a studentship, probably through the interest of the Carnarvon family, to whom he was doubly related: his mother's brother, Peter Dormer, married his father's sister, Ann Sheppard, on 17 May 1637.

He graduated B.A. on 10 May 1654, and M.A. on 11 June 1657, and, declining to take orders, entered as a student at Gray's Inn on 14 Oct. 1657. He did not apparently leave Oxford until after the Restoration. Then, according to Wood, he 'retired to London, hanged on the court, became a debauchee and an atheist, a grand companion with [Charles Sackville] Lord Buckhurst [afterwards Earl of Dorset, q. v.], Henry Savile, and others.' He satirised in verse contemporary follies, and soon acquired considerable reputation as a critic and a wit. In 1678 Thomas Rymer [q. v.] addressed to him in the form of a letter his critical essay on 'The Tragedies of the Last Ages.'

To Lord Buckhurst, whose acquaintance he probably first made about 1664, Sheppard seems to have owed such success in life as he achieved. It is doubtful if his virtue was superior to his patron's. A satirical Latin epitaph (*Gent. Mag.* 1778) describes Sheppard as an ardent votary of Apollo, Bacchus, and Venus. Wood tells us that Dorset often accompanied Sheppard on visits to his brother at Great Rollright. In 1674 Dorset established his protégé at Copt Hall, where he passed much time thenceforth. Buckhurst

introduced Sheppard to Killigrew, Henry Savile, Bab May, Rochester, Mulgrave, and most of Charles II's profligate courtiers. When Dorset went to Paris to visit Henry Savile, the English ambassador there, in 1681, Sheppard went with him; Wood adds, 'They enjoyed themselves in talking blasphemy and atheism, in drinking, and perhaps in what is worse.'

More interesting acquaintances which Sheppard made while associated with Dorset were Nell Gwyn, for a time his patron's mistress [see GWYN, ELEANOR], and Matthew Prior, then a mere lad. After Nell Gwyn had become Charles II's mistress, and had borne the king a first son, Charles Beauclerk [q. v.], Sheppard was appointed her steward. He seems to have managed all her financial business, and the large fortune which she acquired at court was doubtless for a time in his charge. Subsequently he seems to have become tutor to her son Charles, when Earl of Burford.

There seems little doubt that Sheppard first recognised Prior's promise when he visited the Rummers, the tavern kept by Prior's uncle, and noticed the future poet serving behind the bar. It was when Dorset one day called for Sheppard at the tavern, that the latter pointed out young Matthew to his patron and roused Dorset's interest in the lad, according to the well-known story. Prior in his 'First Epistle' to Sheppard, which is dated 1689, although probably written in 1688, attests this version of the facts. Prior reminds Sheppard:

> Now as you took me up when little,
> Gave me my learning and my vittle;
> Asked for me, from my Lord, things fitting,
> Kind as I'd been your own begetting,
> Confirm what formerly you've given,
> Nor leave me now at six and seven.

In May 1689 Prior sent Sheppard a second amusing epistle, in which he longs to get back to town, 'when fate and you think fit.' In the next year Prior came back, and by Sheppard's good offices was soon appointed secretary to Lord Dursley (afterwards the Earl of Berkeley).

Sheppard was a *grata persona* at Charles II's court. He seems to have been in receipt of an income of 200*l.* a year, perhaps on account of the services he rendered to Nell Gwyn and her son. But the payment was irregularly made. His name only figures twice in the accounts of Charles II's secret-service money (1680–1).

With the king's brother James he was no favourite, and on James's accession to the throne Sheppard retired from court to Copt Hall, where he wrote a satirical 'Explanation of King James's Declaration,' which was reprinted in 1693. With the revolution fortune again smiled on Sheppard. Dorset was appointed lord chamberlain in 1689, and in the following year Sheppard became one of the gentleman ushers to William III, with a lodging at Whitehall. A disastrous fire took place there in May 1693. On 25 April 1694 Sheppard was appointed usher of the black rod, on the death of Sir Philip Duppa, and was knighted on the following day (LUTTRELL). Sir Philip Carteret claimed the reversion of the office, and presented a patent from Charles II assigning it to him. A lawsuit followed, but in the end Sheppard kept the place. Bliss seems to think (*Life of Wood*) that Sheppard had himself—for a consideration—procured this patent for Carteret, and quotes in support of the conjecture a remark of Swift: 'Old courtiers will tell you twenty stories of Killigrew, Fleetwood Sheppard, and others who would often sell places that were never in being, and dispose of others a good pennyworth before they were vacant.' When, in 1696, the House of Commons presented an address to the king, Sheppard as black rod, by his majesty's command, took all the members to the king's cellar, where they drank the king's health (LUTTRELL).

Sheppard died unmarried at Copt Hall on 25 Aug. 1698 (LUTTRELL), and was buried at Great Rollright on 6 Sept. Letters of administration were granted to his brother Dormer on 6 Oct. He had already in 1691 written his epitaph inside Lord Dorset's Prayer Book at Copt Hall, but it did not see the light until nearly a century afterwards.

Sheppard remained to the end a patron of the poets. 'All who write would fain please Sheppard,' says the author of 'Poems in Burlesque' in 1693. His own poetic compositions, which Rochester credited with 'fluent style and coherent thought,' consist of fugitive verses on passing events, and were published in contemporary miscellanies. They have not been collected independently. His longest and wittiest piece, 'The Calendar Reformed; or, a pleasant Dialogue between Pluto and the Saints in the Elysian Fields, after Lucian's Manner; written by Sir Fl. Sh——rd, in the year 1687,' as well as some satirical lines 'Upon an old affected Court Lady,' may be found in 'State Poems,' London 1704; 'The Countess of Dorset's Petition for Chocolate' is in 'A New Miscellany of Original Poems,' London, 1701.

The Margaret Sheppard who was gover-

ness to an English merchant's family in Stockholm, and wrote under the signature of 'Leonora' two 'moving' letters to the editor of the 'Spectator' (Nos. 140, 163, anno 1711), is stated to have been a collateral descendant of Sir Fleetwood 'of facetious memory' (cf. CHALMERS, *British Essayists*, 1823, vol. v. p. lxvi; *Say Papers*, ap. *Monthly Repository*, 1809, pp. 303 sq.)

[Rollright Registers; Athenæ Oxon.; Alumni Oxon.; Luttrell's Brief Narration; Hatton Correspondence; Pepys's Diary; Prior's Poems; works cited in text. There appears in the Annual Register (September 1768, p. 175) the erroneous statement: 'There is now living, at his seat in Essex, Sir Fleetwood Sheppard (a friend of the late celebrated Mr. Prior), who is in perfect health, though at the age of 120 years'].

H. F. S.

SHEPPARD, JOHN (1702–1724), criminal, known as JACK SHEPPARD, son of Thomas Sheppard, an honest carpenter of Spitalfields (whose father and grandfather had likewise been carpenters), was born at Stepney in December 1702. His father died early in 1703, leaving several children. An elder brother, Thomas, went to sea, but took to thieving in 1723, and was transported in July 1724. John, brought up in the workhouse of Bishopsgate, seems to have begun life as a cane-chair mender, but, being ill-used, deserted his master. He was befriended by Mr. Kneebone, a woollendraper, who had employed his father. Kneebone, whose attentions he acknowledged by robbing at a later date, taught him to write and cipher, and apprenticed him to Owen Wood, a carpenter of Wych Street. At the Black Lion in Drury Lane, hard by, Sheppard fell into bad company, making the acquaintance of a loose woman, Bess Lyon or 'Edgeworth Bess,' who, with another girl, known as Poll Maggott, incited him to most of his crimes. The first larceny recorded against him was the theft of two silver spoons from the 'Rummer Tavern,' Charing Cross, celebrated in Hogarth's picture of 'Night.' A further robbery of a bale of fustian came to the ears of his master, whom he left in September 1723 for a lodging in May Fair, at the western extremity of Piccadilly. Thence he subsequently removed with 'Edgeworth Bess' to Parson's Green. At the close of 1723 he was brought up as a runaway apprentice on a warrant to St. Clement's Roundhouse, but his old master Owen Wood procured his release. Thenceforth, Sheppard avows, 'I fell to robbing almost every one that stood in my way.' His chief ally was 'Blueskin' (Joseph Blake). In April 1724, owing to the treachery of his brother Thomas and another associate, he was committed to St. Giles's Roundhouse, but he skilfully made his escape. Like adventures, distinguished by unparalleled coolness and impudence, followed in quick succession. On Whit Monday, 25 May 1724, he broke out of New Prison, where he was awaiting trial on a charge of stealing a gentleman's watch. His escape involved getting rid of his irons, cutting through a double grille of oaken and iron bars, descending twenty-five feet by means of a sheet and blanket, and then scaling a wall of twenty-two feet, which he surmounted with a companion on his back. In June and July scarce a day passed without a theft, a highway robbery, or a burglary. Unluckily for himself, Sheppard had either offended or alarmed Jonathan Wild [q. v.], who was not only the largest broker of stolen goods in London, but was also informer-in-chief against thieves. Wild effected his capture in Rosemary Lane on 23 July.

Sheppard was tried at the Old Bailey on 14 Aug. and condemned to death, but, owing to the absence of the court at Windsor, his warrant was not signed until the end of the month. On 31 Aug., with the help of a file, supplied by the ingenuity of Poll Maggot and 'Edgeworth Bess,' he managed to escape from the condemned hold (cf. *Weekly Journal*, 5 Sept. 1724), and, after a short excursion into Northamptonshire, returned to his accustomed haunts and practices. Though well known in the neighbourhood of Wych Street, no one dared lay hands on him 'for fear of pistols.' Eventually, on 10 Sept., Sheppard and a friend Page were seized near Finchley Common by a posse of armed men, led by Austin, one of the turnkeys through whose hands he had lately slipped. In spite of the heavy shackles with which he was now laden, he managed to secrete a small file (found in his Bible on 12 Sept.) and a complete set of tools (found in the rushes of his chair on 16 Sept.) He was consequently removed to a stronger part of the prison, known as the 'Castle,' and chained with two ponderous iron staples to the floor. On Sunday, 13 Sept., 'a vast concourse' flocked to see him in Newgate, the chapel being crowded. On 16 Sept. his keepers, having carefully inspected his irons at 2 P.M., left him for the remainder of the day. Sheppard thereupon effected his last and most remarkable escape. After freeing himself of his manacles and snapping the chains that held him to the floor, he removed a stout iron bar from the chimney, up which he climbed. After forcing the heavily bolted doors of many strong rooms by an almost incredible exertion of

strength and ingenuity, he found himself upon the upper leads, but it was necessary for him to retrace his steps to his cell and secure his blanket before he could let himself down the twenty feet which intervened between him and the adjoining roof of a turner's house. This he entered by a garrèt window, and thence slipped unobserved into the purlieus of Smithfield (cf. GRIFFITHS, *Chronicles of Newgate*, p. 186). Passing down Gray's Inn Lane into the fields, he spent two or three days in an old house by Tottenham Court. On the Monday, five days after the escape, he went to a cellar by Charing Cross, where all were 'discoursing about Sheppard.' He was well supplied with money, which had been advanced to him on account of his dying speech. He next broke into a pawnbroker's in Drury Lane and decked himself out in smart clothes, and drove in a coach, with the windows down, past Newgate. On Friday he treated his mother to three quarterns of brandy at the Sheers Tavern, Maypole Alley, near Clare Market, and then drank himself silly, in which state he was captured and taken back to Newgate. The turnkeys found compensation for the obloquy to which his escapes had exposed them by charging 3*s.* 6*d.* a head to all visitors. He was watched night and day until 16 Nov., when his execution at Tyburn was witnessed by over two hundred thousand people. A riot which broke out in regard to the disposal of the corpse had to be quelled by the military with fixed bayonets. He was buried in the old churchyard of St. Martin's-in-the-Fields (where the National Gallery now stands). His coffin was discovered by some workmen in 1866 next to that of the philanthropist, George Heriot (*Times*, 18 Oct. 1866).

The journals celebrated him in prose and verse, and the 'British Journal' (4 Dec.) had a dialogue between 'John Sheppard and Julius Cæsar.' Chapmen rang his exploits down every street, and divines exhorted their flocks to emulate him, in a spiritual sense, by mounting the chimney of hope to the leads of divine meditation. The 'Harlequin Sheppard,' by John Thurmond (London, 1725, 8vo), was produced at Drury Lane in December 1724; and the 'Prison Breaker,' written for Lincoln's Inn Fields in 1725 (London, 8vo), was altered for Bartholomew Fair as the 'Quakers' Opera' in 1728 (GENEST, x. 157). In more recent times, as a hero of burlesque, 'Jack' has found exponents in such actresses as Mrs. Keeley and Miss Nellie Farren. A more lasting fame was conferred by Harrison Ainsworth's ably written romance of 'Jack Sheppard' (it first appeared in 'Bentley's Magazine' in 1840), which was illustrated by some of Cruikshank's best cuts.

The proclamation for Sheppard's apprehension after his second escape describes him 'as about twenty-two, five feet 4 inches in height, very slender, of a pale complexion, with an impediment in his speech.' While in his cell, Sheppard sat to the first portrait-painter of the day, Sir James Thornhill. The portrait, a three-quarter length, dated 5 Nov. 1724, depicts him, a mere boy, sitting in his cell with handcuffs; in the print-room of the British Museum is a facsimile of Thornhill's sketch, which was mezzotinted by G. White, and has been frequently reproduced (cf. SMITH, *Mezzotinto Portraits*, 1585). An engraving, by Hawkins and Simpson, represents him in the New Prison, and an anonymous 'True Effigies' shows 'the exact manner of his confinement in the Castle Room, Newgate.'

The freebooter is to be distinguished from a contemporary 'beardless villain,' or rather crazy youth, named James Shepherd or Shepperd (1697–1718), who in January 1717–18, having been 'a great frequenter of Jacobite conventicles,' committed to paper and sent to a nonjuring minister, John Leake, a 'design for smiting the usurper [i.e. George I] in his palace.' Leake in alarm communicated the letter's contents to Alderman Sir John Fryer, and Shepherd was committed to Newgate, tried for high treason before the recorder, and (with misplaced severity in the case of one who was clearly half insane) hanged on 17 March 1718, on the same day with the Marchese Paleotti. A nonjuring priest named Orme gave him absolution at Tyburn (OLDMIXON, iii. 654, 660; DORAN, *Jacobite London*, vol. i.; *Hist. Reg.* 1718, passim).

['A Narrative of all the Robberies, Escapes, &c., of John Sheppard . . . written by himself during his Confinement in the Middle Stone Room, 1724, with a Plate representing the Manner of his Escape from the Condemned Hold in Newgate, carefully compiled from Sheppard's dying statements,' is attributed to Daniel Defoe. Eight editions appeared within the year, the 'Vie et Vols du fameux Jean Sheppard,' Amsterdam, 1725, being taken from the sixth. A rival compilation was The Authentic Memoirs of John Sheppard, 1724, which formed the basis of a German account, Leipzig, 1765, and of many subsequent lives, one of which dates from Sydney, New South Wales, 1845. A third 'History of the remarkable Life of John Sheppard,' October 1724, may, like the 'Narrative,' have been by Defoe; but it is perhaps safer to attribute it to 'one of Applebee's faithful garretteers,' such as Wagstaff, the acting ordinary of Newgate. By prearrangement with the publisher, Sheppard, shortly before his death, summoned Apple-

bee to the cart and delivered him a packet. These narratives must be carefully checked by the contemporary newspapers, especially the British Journal, 15 Aug. and 17 Oct. 1724, and the Weekly Journal, 29 Aug., 12 Sept., and 21 Nov. 1724. See also Celebrated Trials, 1825, iii. 375-89; Tyburn Chronicle, vol. ii.; Newgate Calendar, ed. Knapp and Baldwin; Hist. Reg. 1724 (Chron. Diary), pp. 45, 47, 48; Malcolm's London Anecdotes; Villette's Annals of Newgate, i. 253; Griffiths's Chronicles of Newgate; Granger's Biogr. Hist. and Wonderful Museum; Caulfield's Portraits of Remarkable Persons, ii. 158, 167; Retrospective Review, vii. 273; Defoe's Romances and Narratives, ed. Aitken, p. xvi, Introduction; Thornbury's Old and New London, ii. 459; Wheatley and Cunningham's London; Thorne's Environs, p. 218; Extracts relating to St. Sepulchre's (Brit. Mus.); Biogr. Dram. 1812, ii. 283; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. ed. Bohn; Brit. Mus. Cat.] T. S.

SHEPPARD, JOHN (1785–1879), religious writer, born on 15 Oct. 1785 at Frome, Somerset, where the family had resided since the Restoration, was son of John Sheppard by his wife Mary Kelson, daughter of John Banger of Piddletown, Dorset. He left school in 1800 to enter the woollen trade, in which most of the family were engaged. In 1806, after his father's death, he and his mother joined the anabaptists, a body to which many of his relatives belonged. With John Foster (1770–1843) [q.v.], baptist minister in Frome from 1804, Sheppard developed a lasting intimacy. The death of his uncle, Walter Sheppard, who made him his heir, enabled him to relinquish business. Determining to essay medicine, he matriculated at Edinburgh University towards the close of 1812, but was soon diverted to the study of philosophy and Hebrew. During two years' residence at Edinburgh he formed friendships with Thomas Chalmers [q.v.] and with Pinkerton the antiquary. In 1816 and 1817 he made tours through France, Italy, Switzerland, and Germany, and studied for some months at Göttingen. In 1823 Sheppard published his 'Thoughts preparative or persuasive to Private Devotion,' which went through five editions in as many years. From that period until his death he devoted himself to religious authorship, to lay preaching, and foreign travel. He died at Frome on 30 April 1879, and was buried in the dissenters' cemetery. He was twice married.

His works include: 1. 'Athaliah,' translated from Racine, 1815, 12mo. 2. 'Letters on a Tour in France,' London, 1817, 8vo. 3. 'An Autumn Dream,' poem, London, 1837, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1841. 4. 'Cursory View of the State of Religion in France,' London, 1838, 12mo. 5. 'On Dreams,' London, 1847, 12mo. 6. 'On Trees, their Uses and Biography,' London, 1848, 12mo. 7. 'The Foreign Sacred Lyre,' London, 1857, 8vo. 8. 'The Christian Harp,' London, 1858, 8vo.

[Memoir in T. G. Rooke's edition of 'Thoughts preparative to private Devotion,' London, 1881, 8vo; Ryland's Life and Letters of Foster, passim; Letters in a Journey to France, &c.; Burke's Landed Gentry, 8th ed., p. 1834; for a letter to Byron and the reply, Moore's Byron, ii. letter 469.] E. I. C.

SHEPPARD or **SHEPHERD**, NICHOLAS (*d.* 1587), master of St. John's College, Cambridge, was a native of Westmoreland. He was admitted scholar of his college, 4 July 1549, and fellow 25 March 1553; being, however, ejected in the following year, he did not commence M.A. until 1558. In 1561 he was elected a minor fellow of Trinity College in the same university; in 1562 he was elected a senior fellow, and successively filled the offices of senior bursar (1562–3) and vice-master (1564–8) on the same foundation. On 14 Nov. 1561 he was appointed one of the university preachers. He proceeded B.D. in 1568, and was admitted master of St. John's 17 Dec. 1569. His abilities seem to have been small. Baker (writing early in the eighteenth century) observed that there had been 'less said of this master than of any other since the foundation of the college' (*Hist. of St. John's College*, ed. Mayor, i. 166). He was admitted archdeacon of Northampton in 1571; but his tenure of the mastership was terminated by something like expulsion from the college in 1574. Barker states that there was a tradition in the college that 'Shepperd' 'had put the seal to some grants or leases for his own emolument.' Subsequent proceedings and articles preferred against him appear to point to non-residence as the only charge that was substantiated. According to Strype, he was brought into the mastership by the party which supported Whitgift, and Baker states that 'the Genevan psalters were discontinued' during his rule. Strype (*Annals*, ii. 304–6) adduces evidence which implies that at a later time he favoured the puritan party. He died in 1587.

[Baker's Hist. of St. John's College; Baker MS. xxvi. 26; Registers of Trinity College.] J. B. M.

SHEPPARD, ROBERT (*fl.* 1730–1740), engraver, worked for the booksellers during the second quarter of the last century. He engraved most of the portraits of sovereigns and statesmen in Rapin's 'History of England,' 1732–7, fol.; as well as the portrait of

Edward Kidder prefixed to his 'Receipts,' 1740. There is a set of six large but wretchedly executed copies of Audran's plates of the battles of Alexander, three of which are the work of Sheppard.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Dod's manuscript Hist. of Engravers in Brit. Mus. (Addit. MS. 33404).] F. M. O'D.

SHEPPARD, SAMUEL (*fl.* 1646), author, was the son of Harman Sheppard, physician, who died on 12 July 1639, aged 90, by his wife Petronilla, who died on 10 Sept. 1650. He was related to Sir Christopher Clapham of Beamish in Yorkshire, to whom he dedicated several of his books. He commenced his literary career about 1606 as amanuensis to Ben Jonson, but wrote nothing himself till a later period. He took holy orders, and, like his connections the Claphams, was an ardent royalist. He twice suffered imprisonment for his opinions, once in 1650 in Whittington College (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1649–50 p. 529, 1650 p. 143) and again for fourteen months in Newgate. His wife's name was Mary.

He was the author of: 1. 'The Farmers Farmed,' London, 1646, 4to. 2. 'The False Alarm,' London, 1646, 4to. 3. 'The Year of Jubilee,' London, 1646, 4to. 4. 'The Times displayed in Six Sestyads,' London, 1646, 4to. 5. 'The Committee Man Curried,' London, 1647, 4to (two short farces almost entirely made up of plagiarisms from Sir John Suckling). 6. 'Grand Pluto's Progress through Great Britain,' 1647 (Lilly's Catalogue, 1844). 7. 'The Loves of Amandus and Sophronia,' London, 1650, 8vo. 8. 'Epigrams,' London, 1651, 8vo. 9. 'The Joviall Crew,' London, 1651, 4to. 10. 'Discoveries, or an Explication of some Enigmatic Verities. Also a Seraphick Rhapsodie on the Passion of Jesus Christ,' London, 1652. 11. 'Parliament Routed,' London, 1653. Hazlitt (*Handbook*) also ascribes to him the preface to Captain Hobson's 'Fallacy of Infant Baptism Discovered,' London, 1645, 4to, together with 'God and Mammon,' 1646, 4to, 'The Weepers,' London, 1652, 4to, and a ballad, 'St. George for England,' London, 1650. All these pieces and Nos. 3, 4, 7, 8, and 9 are in the British Museum. Some lines by Sheppard preface Thomas Manly's 'Veni, Vidi, Vici,' London, 1652, 8vo, and he left in manuscript (now in the Bodleian Library) 'The Fairy King.'

[Author's works; Corser's Collectanea Anglo-Poetica, v. 5, 232; Hunter's Chorus Vatum, i. 104; Notes and Queries, 5th ser. iii. 245, vi. 104; Baker's Biogr. Dram. i. 654, ii. 115; Chester's London Marriage Licenses, ed. Foster. p. 1582.] E. I. C.

SHEPPARD, WILLIAM (*fl.* 1650–1660), portrait-painter, was an artist of some merit, who appears to have followed the fortunes of Thomas Killigrew (1612–1683) [q. v.], the poet and dramatist, for there are numerous versions of a portrait of Killigrew, which is stated to have been painted by Sheppard in 1650 at Venice. One of these is in the possession of the Duke of Bedford at Woburn Abbey; another is in that of the Earl of Kimberley. This portrait was finely engraved by William Faithorne the elder [q. v.] Sheppard appears to have returned to London at the Restoration, and to have lived near the Royal Exchange. It is stated that he eventually retired to live in Yorkshire. The artist, Francis Barlow [q. v.], was his pupil.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting, ed. Wornum; Fagan's Catalogue of Faithorne's Engravings.] L. C.

SHEPPARD, WILLIAM (*d.* 1675?), legal writer, born at Horsley in Gloucestershire, was educated for the law and enjoyed a large country practice. About 1653 he was invited to London by Cromwell, and made one of the clerks of the upper bench. In 1656 he became a serjeant-at-law, and was nominated with three others to prepare the charters granted to town corporations (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1655–6, p. 370). In November 1657 he petitioned Cromwell that his salary of 300*l.* a year might be increased, representing that he had suffered by abandoning his country practice. He obtained an addition of 100*l.* a year (*ib.* 1657, pp. 178, 183). In September 1659 he was appointed a puisne justice of the County Palatine. On the Restoration he was deprived of his offices and fell into obscurity. He appears to have been alive so late as 1675. He had six children: John, a clergyman (*Alumni Oxon*, early ser.), Elizabeth, Sarah, Samuel, Anne, Dorothy (*Gloucestershire Notes and Queries*, ii. 508).

He wrote: 1. 'The office and duties of Constables, or tythingmen . . . and other lay ministers. Whereunto are adjoined the several offices of church ministers and church wardens,' London, 1641, 8vo; 4th ed. 1657. 2. 'The Court Keeper's Guide,' London, 1641, 8vo; 7th ed. by William Browne, 1685. 3. 'A Catechism,' London, 1649, 8vo. 4. 'Four Last Things,' 1649, 4to. 5. 'Guide to Justices of the Peace,' 1649, 8vo; 5th ed. 1669. 6. 'The Faithful Counsellor,' London, 1651–4. 7. 'England's Balme,' London, 1651, 12mo. 8. 'The People's Privilege and Duty guarded against the Pulpit,' London, 1652. 9. 'A Collection of Choice Declara-

tions,' 1653, 8vo. 10. 'Justice of the Peace his Clerk's Cabinet,' 1654, 8vo. 11. 'The Parson's Guide or the Law of Tithes,' London,' 1654, 4to; 2nd ed. 1670. 12. 'The Precedent of Precedents,' London, 1655, 4to; ed. by T. W. Williams, 1825, 8vo. 13. 'View of the Laws concerning Religion,' London, 1655, 8vo. 14. 'Epitome of the Common and Statute Laws,' London, 1656, fol. 15. 'Survey of the County Judicatories,' London, 1656, 16mo. 16. 'Office of Country Justice of Peace,' London, 1655–6, 8vo. 17. 'Concerning Sincerity and Hypocrisy,' Oxford, 1658, 8vo. 18. 'Of Corporations, Fraternities, and Guilds,' London, 1659, 8vo. 19. 'A New Survey of the Justice of the Peace his Office,' London, 1659, 8vo. 20. 'Actions upon the Case for Slander,' 1662, fol.; 2nd ed. London, 1674, 8vo. 21. 'Office of the Clerk of the Market,' London, 1665, 12mo. 22. 'The Practical Counsellor in the Law,' London, 1671, fol. 23. 'Actions upon the Case for Deeds,' 2nd ed. London, 1675, 8vo; 3rd ed. 1680. 24. 'A Grand Abridgement of the Common and Statute Law of England,' London, 1675, 4to.

He also published the 'Touchstone of Common Assurances,' 1641, 4to, which he is said to have found in manuscript in Sir John Doddridge's library. The eighth edition of this work, by E. G. Atherley, was published in 1826. Sheppard wrote a second part, published with the first, under the title, 'Law of Common Assurances,' 1650, fol.

[Clarke's Bibl. Leg.; Allibone's Dict. of Authors.] E. I. C.

SHEPPEY, JOHN DE (*d.* 1360), bishop of Rochester, was a native of Kent, and, being educated under the patronage of Haymo Heath, bishop of Rochester, became a Benedictine monk at that city, and was sent to complete his education at Oxford. At the university Sheppey acquired a great reputation, and graduated as doctor of divinity. In 1333 the convent of Christ Church, Canterbury, applied for his interest on behalf of one of their monks studying at Oxford (*Litteræ Cantuarienses*, ii. 27). In March 1333 Sheppey was elected prior of Rochester (Wharton, *Anglia Sacra*, i. 371). In 1345 he went on a mission to Spain to negotiate a marriage between the Prince of Wales and a daughter of the king of Castile (*Fœdera*, iii. 27, 46). In 1349 Bishop Heath's health was clearly failing, and Sheppey, relying on the good offices of the Comte d'Eu and a recommendation from the king, hoped to obtain the bishopric; but the pope refused to accept Heath's resignation. However, in 1352 Heath died, and Sheppey was papally provided to the vacant see on 22 Oct. He was consecrated on 10 March 1353 at St. Mary Overy, Southwark, by William Edendon, bishop of Winchester. Sheppey was a trier of petitions in the parliament of April 1354 (*Rot. Parl.* ii. 254), and treasurer of England 1356–8. He died on 19 Oct. 1360 at his manor of La Place, near Lambeth. He was buried at Rochester Cathedral, where he had endowed a chantry. His effigy was discovered at Rochester in 1825.

Sheppey was a man of learning who had studied at Paris as well as at Oxford, and apparently had a great repute as a preacher. He wrote: 1. 'Sermons,' in 3 vols. In the New College MS. 92 there are a number of his sermons, preached at Rochester and elsewhere between 1336 and 1353. 2. 'Fabulæ.' These form the third volume of his sermons, and are for the most part abridged from those of Odo of Cheriton [q. v.] They have been printed from Merton College MS. 248 by M. Hervieux in his 'Fabulistes Latins,' iv. 417–50. Sheppey is also credited by Tanner with two short legal tracts, 'De Ordine Cognitionum' and 'De Judiciis;' but these may more probably be ascribed to another John de Sheppey, who was dean of Lincoln 1388 to 1412 (Wood, *Hist. and Antiq.* i. 534; Le Neve, *Fasti*, ii. 33).

[Wharton's Anglia Sacra, i. 45, 366, 371, 376, 378; Walsingham's Historia Anglicana, i. 286; Le Neve's Fasti Eccl. Angl. ii. 563; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. p. 666; Archæologia, xxv. 122–6; Hervieux's Les Fabulistes Latins, iv. 160–70.] C. L. K.

SHEPREVE or SHEPERY, JOHN (1509?–1542), hebraist, born at Sugworth, in the parish of Radley, Berkshire, about 1509, was admitted a probationer fellow of Corpus Christi College, Oxford, in 1528, graduated B.A. on 3 Dec. 1529, and M.A. in 1533 (Wood, *Fasti Oxon.* ed. Bliss, i. 81). He was Greek reader in his college, and was appointed Hebrew professor of the university about 1538, in succession to Robert Wakefeld. In April 1542 he obtained permission from the university to expound in the public schools the book of Genesis in the Hebrew language, 'provided that he lectured in a pious and catholic manner.' He died at Agmondesham, Buckinghamshire, in July 1542. When his death became known at Oxford many learned men composed Greek and Latin verses to his memory, and posted them on the doors of St. Mary's Church. These verses, together with some of Shepreve's own compositions, were collected with a view to their publication, under the editorship of George Etheridge, but they never appeared in print. Wood says Shepreve was

'one of the skilfullest linguists (his age being considered) that ever was in Oxon . . . and was thought to surpass Origen in memory. So excellent a poet also he was that his equal scarce could be found, it having been an ordinary matter with him to compose one hundred very good verses every day at vacant hours.' Several authors, including John Leland (*Encomia*, 1589, pp. 81–2) and Dr. John White, have celebrated his memory in their books of poems.

He was the author of: 1. 'Summa et Synopsis Novi Testamenti distichis ducentis sexaginta comprehensa,' published by John Parkhurst at Strasburg about 1556, 8vo; reprinted London, 1560, Oxford, 1586, 8vo, the last edition being revised by Dr. Laurence Humfrey. The verses are also reprinted in 'Gemma Fabri,' London, 1598. They were composed for the purpose of giving mnemonical aid to students of divinity. 2. 'Hippolytus Ovidianæ Phædræ respondens,' published at Oxford about 1584 by George Etheridge, a physician who had been one of Shepreve's pupils. The original manuscript is in the library of Corpus Christi, Oxford, No. 266. 3. 'Vita et Epicedion Johannis Claymondi Præsidis Coll. Corp. Chr.,' manuscript in the library of that college. There is another copy in Wood's collection, 8492, and a transcript among Rawlinson's manuscripts, Misc. 335, both in the Bodleian. This poem is important as being the main authority for Claymond's life (see FOWLER, *Hist. Corpus Christi Coll.* pp. 79, 83, 84, 86, 88, 370). 4. 'S. Basilius, Episc. Cæsariensis. In Esaiam Prophetam commentariorum tomus prior,' translated into Latin from the original Greek (Birch MSS. in Brit. Mus. No. 4355). 5. 'Oratio in laudem Henrici VIII,' manuscript in the Royal Library, Brit. Mus. 16 A 2. In the same volume there are two orations by Shepreve, in Hebrew, on the same subject. 6. 'Carmen de Christi Corpore.' He is also credited with a translation into Latin of the 'Hecuba' of Euripides, and a translation into English of Seneca's 'Hercules Furens.'

[Addit. MS. 24491 p. 364; Bale, De Scriptoribus, ix. 30; Foster's Alumni Oxon. early ser. iv. 1346; Leland's Cygnia Cantio (1546); Leland's Encomia, 1589, p. 81; Pits, De Angliæ Scriptoribus, p. 730; Reg. Univ. Oxon. i. 154, 348; Tanner's Bibl. Brit. p. 667; White's Diacosio-Martyrion, 1553, ff. 86, 89; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), i. 106, 134; Wood's Hist. et Antiq. Univ. Oxon. ii. 233.] T. C.

SHEPREVE or **SHEPERY, WILLIAM** (1540–1598), in Latin, SCEPREUS, catholic divine, nephew of John Shepreve [q. v.], was born near Abingdon, Berkshire, in 1540, and was admitted a scholar of Corpus Christi College, Oxford, 16 Feb. 1554–5. He became a probationer of the college in November 1558, and was admitted B.A. 19 Feb. 1559–60. Being a zealous catholic he withdrew to the continent, and eventually settled in Rome, where he was 'exhibited to' by Cardinal Gabriele Paleotti, archbishop of Bologna, in whose family he lived for several years. He appears to have had the degree of D.D. conferred upon him at Rome, where 'he was accounted the most skilful person in divers tongues of his time, and the worthy ornament of the English exiles.' He died at Rome, 'in ædibus S. Severiani,' in 1598.

His works are: 1. 'Connexio literalis Psalmorum in officio B. V. Mariæ et corroboratio ex variis linguis et patribus, vna cum mysticis sensibus,' Rome, 1596. 2. 'Argumenta in Novum Testamentum,' published by John Shaw in his 'Biblii Summula,' 1621. A 'Carmen in Novum Testamentum' by Shepreve was published in 'Ad Lectorem Gemma Fabri,' 1598. He left in manuscript: 1. 'Miscellanea celebrium sententiarum Sacræ Scripturæ.' 2. 'Commentarii in Epist. D. Pauli ad Rom. ex Latino, Græco, Syriaco, Æthiopico.' 3. 'Notæ in omnes Epistolas D. Pauli et canonicas, de differentiis textus Latini à Græco et Syriaco,' vol. i. 4. 'Expositio locorum difficilium in officio B. Mariæ.'

[Bodl. Cat. iii. 388; Dodd's Church Hist. ii. 133; Douay Diaries, pp. 342, 360, 375, 439; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714, iv. 1346; Oxford Univ. Reg. i. 241; Pits, De Angliæ Scriptoribus, p. 859; Tanner's Bibl. Brit. p. 667; Wood's Annals (Gutch), ii. 146; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), i. 668, Fasti, i. 156; Cat. of Early Printed Books.] T. C.

SHEPSTONE, SIR THEOPHILUS (1817–1893), South African statesman, the son of the Rev. William Shepstone, who emigrated to the Cape in 1820, and his wife Elizabeth Brookes, was born at Westbury, near Bristol, on 8 Jan. 1817. He was educated chiefly at the Cape, at the native missions to which his father devoted himself, and he early acquired a great proficiency in the native dialects. On 8 Jan. 1835 he became headquarters interpreter of the Kaffir languages at Capetown, and served on the expedition against the Kaffirs on the governor's staff; at the conclusion of the campaign he was made clerk to the agent for the native tribes on the frontier. In 1838 he accompanied the expedition under Major Charteris which accomplished the first temporary occupation of Natal; and in the following year he became the British resi-

dent among the 'Tslambi, Congo, and Fingo tribes.

In 1845, when Natal was constituted a separate government, Shepstone was appointed agent for the native tribes, and in 1848 was made captain-general of the native levies. In March 1851 he received a dormant commission to act as lieutenant-governor of Natal in case of the death or incapacity of Sir Benjamin Chilley Campbell Pine [q. v.] In 1855 he became judicial assessor in native causes. In 1856, when the constitution of Natal was reformed and the scope of the local government enlarged, Shepstone became secretary for native affairs and a member of the executive and legislative councils. In this position he showed himself a strong and uncompromising official. He maintained the importance of continuing native customs and condemned attempts to hasten civilisation. His policy was on the whole successful, though it often provoked violent opposition.

In 1872 Shepstone was sent into Zululand to arrange for the peaceful succession of Cetewayo; he crowned the new king and obtained his fealty to Great Britain, and so long as Shepstone was in Natal Cetewayo behaved fairly well. In 1874 he was specially sent to England to confer with the secretary of state on questions of native policy. In 1876 he again proceeded to London to represent Natal at the conference upon South African affairs. He had been created C.M.G. in 1869, and was now promoted to be K.C.M.G. On his return to Africa he found native affairs in turmoil: the war with Sekokoeni was proceeding, Cetewayo was restless, and the Transvaal Boers were in trouble with their native neighbours. In January 1877 Shepstone, with a small personal staff and twenty-five policemen, rode into the Transvaal, and on 18 April declared it British territory. He was appointed the administrator of the new province [see under HERBERT, HENRY HOWARD MOLYNEUX, fourth EARL OF CARNARVON].

Shepstone's action in regard to the Transvaal has naturally, in the light of subsequent events, been the subject of severe criticism; but it is claimed for him personally that he was not allowed to carry out his own ideas as administrator. In 1879 he relinquished the administration, and in 1880 retired from the public service. Independence under British suzerainty was restored to the Transvaal state by the English government in 1881. He continued to reside in Natal, taking little part in public affairs. In 1884, however, he was selected to replace Cetewayo in the sovereignty of Zululand. He also showed decided opposition to the erection of Natal into a responsible government. He died in Pietermaritzburg on 23 June 1893, and was buried in the church of England cemetery.

Shepstone's power over the natives was wonderful, and he used it with great wisdom. They called him their 'father,' or, from his great prowess in hunting, 'Somsteu.' He was active in church matters, and for years a friend of Bishop Colenso.

Shepstone married, on 10 Nov. 1838, Maria daughter of Charles Palmer, commissary-general at Capetown. He had six sons and three daughters. Of the former, one was killed at Isandhlwana; another, Theophilus, is adviser to the Swazi natives; the eldest, Mr. H. C. Shepstone, has been secretary for native affairs in Natal since 1884.

[Natal Witness, 26 June 1893; Colonial Office List, 1883; information from Mr. H. C. Shepstone.] C. A. H.

SHERARD, JAMES (1666–1738), physician and botanist, son of George Sherard or Sherwood of Bushby in Leicestershire, and Mary, his second wife, was born on 1 July 1666. William Sherard [q.v.] was his brother. On 7 Feb. 1682 he was apprenticed to Charles Watts, an apothecary, who was curator of the botanical gardens at Chelsea. Sherard under Watts's guidance devoted himself to botany; but he at the same time worked hard as an apothecary, and by many years' practice in Mark Lane, London, accumulated an ample fortune. He retired from the business about 1720. He purchased the manors of Evington and Settle in Leicestershire, but he chiefly resided at Eltham in Kent, where he pursued the cultivation of valuable and rare plants and his garden became noted as one of the finest in England. A curious catalogue of his collection was published by Dillenius in 1732 as 'Hortus Elthamensis, sive Plantarum Rariorum quas in Horto suo Elthami in Cantio collegit vir ornatissimus et præstantissimus Jac. Sherard, M.D., Reg. Soc. et Coll. Med. Lond. Soc. Catalogus' (cf. NICHOLS, *Illustrations*, i. 403, for some interesting letters from Sherard to Richardson).

In 1728, as executor of his brother William's will, Sherard carried into effect his brother's endowment of a professorship of botany in the university of Oxford, the nomination of the professor being entrusted to the College of Physicians of London. His administration of the trust led the university of Oxford to confer upon him the degree of doctor of medicine, by diploma dated 2 July 1731, and the College of Physicians to admit him on 30 Sept. 1732 to their fellowship without examination and without the payment of

fees. He died on 12 Feb. 1738, and was buried in the church of Evington, near Leicester. A marble tablet, with Latin inscription, was placed by his widow in the chancel of the church. He left a fortune of 150,000*l.* He married Susanna, daughter of Richard Lockwood, but had no issue. His wife died on 27 Nov. 1741.

Sherard was singularly acccomplished. In addition to being an excellent botanist, he was an accomplished amateur musician and violinist. He composed twenty-four sonatas, twelve for the violin, violoncello, and bass, extended for the harpsichord.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys.; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Gent. Mag. 1796, ii. 810; Semple's Memories Bot. Garden, Chelsea; Journ. Bot. 1874, p. 133; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. iii. 651; Britten and Boulger's Brit. and Irish Botanists.]

W. W. W.

SHERARD, WILLIAM (1659–1728), botanist, eldest son of George Sherwood or Sherard, gentleman, by Mary, his second wife, was born at Bushby, Leicestershire, on 27 Feb. 1659. William, whose surname usually appears as Sherard, was educated at Merchant Taylors' school, and on 11 June 1677 was elected to St. John's College, Oxford, where he graduated B.C.L. on 11 Dec. 1683, and became a fellow. He proceeded D.C.L. on 23 June 1694.

Meanwhile he had begun a series of prolonged foreign tours, with permission of the college, which granted him leave of absence from 1685 for three periods of five years each. Between 1686 and 1688 he studied botany in Paris under Tournefort, and in the summer of 1688 spent some time at Leyden with Paul Hermann. Subsequently he visited Geneva, Rome, and Naples, and he also examined plants in Cornwall and Jersey. He supplied lists of the plants that he saw to Ray. Those which he observed in Cornwall and Jersey Ray published in his 'Synopsis methodica Stirpium Britannicarum,' 1690; while his list of noteworthy plants seen in Geneva, Rome, and Naples, appears in Ray's 'Stirpium Europæarum . . . Sylloge,' 1694.

After a visit to England in the winter of 1689-90 he became tutor to Sir Arthur Rawdon, then nineteen years old, and from the summer of 1690 till the spring of 1694 lived chiefly at Moira, co. Down. Later in 1694 he made a tour on the continent as tutor to Charles, viscount Townsend. In February 1695 he was busy editing Hermann's manuscripts for the benefit of the widow, and about the middle of the year he started on a journey through France and Italy with Wriothesley, eldest son of William, lord Russell [q. v.], returning probably in December 1699. It was on this journey that he appears to have first contemplated a continuation of Bauhin's 'Pinax,' a project to which he devoted all his spare time during the rest of his life.

Between the autumn of 1700 and the spring of 1702 he was at Badminton, acting as tutor to Henry, second duke of Beaufort. The surroundings were uncongenial, but he found consolation in botanical work for Ray and others. About June 1702 he was appointed a 'commissioner for the sick and wounded, and for the exchange of prisoners;' but next year he became consul for the Turkey Company at Smyrna, and set out in July. Owing to his continued absence his fellowship was declared void on 21 April 1703. At Smyrna he pursued antiquarian researches as well as botanical studies. In 1705, in company with Dr. Antonio Picenini, he visited the seven churches of Asia Minor, and copied many inscriptions. In 1709 and again in 1716, when he was accompanied by Dr. Samuel Lisle [q. v.], afterwards bishop of Norwich, he made other journeys in Asia Minor, transcribing inscriptions, which, with copies of the Monumenta Teïa and the Sigean inscription, he sent to England. Many of these were published by Edmund Chishull [q. v.] in his 'Antiquitates Asiaticæ' (1728). His manuscript copies of others are in the British Museum.

In 1711 Sherard purchased a country house at Sedi-Keui, seven miles out of Smyrna. The same year he undertook a botanical excursion to Halicarnassus. Sherard quitted Smyrna late in 1716, or early the following year, and returned at Christmas 1717 to London. In 1718 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society, and he served on its council the two following years. He had amassed a considerable fortune, but until 1724 lived chiefly at a small house in Barking Alley, working at his collections. In 1724 he, with his sister, took a larger house on Tower Hill. He made further excursions on the continent in 1721, 1723, and 1727, visiting Boerhaave in Holland, and bringing John James Dillenius [q. v.] back with him in August 1721 to assist in the 'Pinax.' For some years a quarrel with Sir Hans Sloane [q. v.], with the result that Sloane's herbarium was closed to Sherard, retarded the progress of that work, but a reconciliation took place in December 1727.

Sherard died in London on 11 Aug. 1728, and was buried at Eltham, where his brother James [q. v.] had a residence, on the 19th of that month. He bequeathed 3,000*l.* to found a chair for botany at Oxford, nominating Dillenius as the first professor. His natural

history books, drawings, and paintings, with the manuscript of his 'Pinax,' were left to the library of the 'Physic Garden' at Oxford, the rest of his library to St. John's College.

Sherard occupied a high position among the botanists of his time, and his intercourse with the leading men in the science was intimate and frequent. He possessed a good knowledge for the time of cryptogamous plants. He was generous in distributing seeds and dried plants, and was an unfailing patron of deserving naturalists; but while aiding others in their works, he wrote little himself. Only one work, and that published under initials, came from his pen, viz., 'Schola Botanica, sive catalogus plantarum quas ab aliquot annis in Horto Regio Parisiensi studiosis indigitavit . . . J. P. Tournefort . . . ut et P. Hermanni . . . Paradisi Batavi Prodromus, in quo plantæ . . . recensentur. Edente in lucem S. W. A. [i. e. Sherardo Wilhelmo Anglo],' 12mo, Amsterdam, 1689. He contributed papers to the Royal Society (*Phil. Trans.* 1700–21) on 'the way of making several China varnishes;' on 'the strange Effects of the Indian Varnish, wrote by Dr. J. del Papa;' on 'a new Island raised near Sant' Erini;' and on 'the Poyson Tree in New England.'

He edited the manuscript and wrote a preface for Paul Hermann's 'Paradisus Batavus,' 4to, Leyden, 1698; he also assisted Vaillant with his 'Botanicon Parisiense,' and Ray with the concluding volume of the 'Historia Plantarum,' in which were included his 'Observations' on the first two volumes. Sherard's manuscript, endorsed by Ray, is preserved in the botanical department at the Natural History Museum; while the third edition of Ray's 'Synopsis' was published by Dillenius under Sherard's inspection. To Catesby he supplied the names of the plants in his 'Natural History of Carolina,' besides giving pecuniary assistance. He likewise helped the Sicilian botanist, Paolo Boccone. Vaillant, Pontedera, and Dillenius each named different plants *Sherardia* in his honour, and Dillenius's appellation was adopted by Linnæus.

[Journ. Bot. 1874, pp. 129 sq. (with notes and manuscripts kindly lent by the author of that article, B. D. Jackson); Gent. Mag. 1796, ii. 811; Pulteney's Hist. and Biogr. Sketches, ii. 141; Nichols's Illustr. Lit. i. 339, &c.; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. i. 272, 320, iii. 652–4; Martyn's Dissertations on Virgil, pp. xl–xli; Chishull's Antiq. Asiat. pref.; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. iv. 713; Wilson's Hist. of Merchant Taylors' School; Boccone's Museo di Piante, pref.]

B. B. W.

SHERATON, THOMAS (1751–1806), furniture maker and designer, was born at Stockton-upon-Tees in 1751, and learnt the trade of cabinet-making. He received no regular education, but showed from the first natural artistic learning, and taught himself drawing and geometry. He was a zealous baptist, and first came before the public as author of a religious work, 'A Scriptural Illustration of the Doctrine of Regeneration,' which appeared at Stockton in 1782, 12mo. He was styled on the title-page 'Thomas Sheraton, junior,' and described himself as a mechanic. His interest in theology never diminished.

As a practical cabinet-maker he does not seem to have attained much success; but as a designer of furniture he developed a skill and originality which placed him in the first rank of technical artists. Removing to Soho, London, about 1790, he began the publication of a series of manuals of furniture design to which the taste of his countrymen still stands deeply indebted. His first publication was a collection of eighty-four large folio plates entitled 'Designs for Furniture,' n.d. In 1791 he produced 'The Cabinet-maker and Upholsterer's Drawing-Book' (with 'Accompaniment' and 'Appendix' within the two following years), 4to, with 111 plates; the second edition (1793–6) had 119 plates; the third edition (1802) was 'revised and the whole embellished with 122 elegant copper-plates.' This last edition is rare. A reprint, undated, was lately issued by Mr. B. T. Batsford. In 1803 he published 'The Cabinet Dictionary, or Explanation of all Terms used in the Cabinet, Chair, and Upholstery Branches,' 1 vol. in 15 parts. Next year he began the issue of 'The Cabinet-maker and Artist's Encyclopædia' (fol.), which was to be completed in 125 numbers, but he lived to publish only thirty.

In London Sheraton apparently wholly occupied himself with his literary and artistic publications. All were published by subscription, and he travelled as far as Ireland in search of subscribers, who included, besides persons of rank, the leading cabinet-makers of the country. None of his publishing ventures proved financially successful, and, though his designs were regarded in his own day with 'superstitious admiration,' he lived in poverty. He eked out an income by teaching drawing. To the last he occasionally preached in baptist chapels. In 1794 an essay by him, entitled 'Spiritual Subjection to Civil Government,' was appended to Adam Callander's 'Thoughts on the Peaceable and Spiritual Nature of Christ's Kingdom;' the essay was reprinted separately next year.

In 1805 Sheraton published a 'Discourse on the Character of God as Love.' He died in Broad Street, Soho, on 22 Oct. 1806, leaving a family in distressed circumstances.

Sheraton was the apostle of the severer taste in English cabinet-making which followed upon the rococo leanings of his great predecessor, Thomas Chippendale [q. v.], who, under the influence of the brothers John and Robert Adam, had refined and simplified the methods of his predecessors. In the cabinets, chairs, writing-tables, and occasional pieces made from Sheraton's designs, the square tapering legs, severe lines, and quiet ornament take the place of the cabriole leg or carved ornament which characterised earlier English cabinet-work. Sheraton trusted almost entirely for decoration to marqueterie. A characteristic feature of his cabinets was the swan-necked pediment surmounting the cornice, being a revival of an ornament fashionable during Queen Anne's reign (Litchfield, *Illustrated History of Furniture*, pp. 195–7). The South Kensington Museum possesses two mahogany chairs carved by Sheraton (Pollen, *Ancient and Modern Furniture*, clvi. 90).

The central doctrines of all his work and writing are that ornamentation must subserve utility, that the lines of construction, if sound, connote beauty, and that a successful simplicity is harder and more worthy of attainment than the highest development of Louis-Quinze superfluity. That his principles were not the outcome of a mere vague intuition is evidenced by the admirable treatises on geometry, architecture, and perspective with which he introduces his monumental 'Cabinet-maker and Upholsterer's Drawing-book.' Unfortunately in his later years, under the influence of the 'Empire' style, which came into vogue after the French revolution, he was untrue to his own convictions, and, in response to popular demand, designed some articles of furniture of blatant and vulgar symbolism.

[Gent. Mag. 1806, ii. 1082; Heaton's Furniture and Decoration in England during the Eighteenth Century (with facsimile reproductions of Sheraton's designs), 1892, fol. 1. i. 20–1; Memoirs of Adam Black; Magazine of Art, 1883, p. 190; Prefaces to Sheraton's Drawing-book; Quaritch's Gen. Cat. of Books; information kindly supplied by Mr. B. T. Batsford.] G. S. L.

SHERBORNE or **SHIRBURN**, **ROBERT** (1440?–1536), bishop of Chichester, a native of Hampshire, was born about 1440, if Le Neve's statement that he was ninety-six at the time of his death is correct. He is said to have been educated at Winchester College (but cf. Kirby) and at Oxford, where he graduated M.A. before 1469. On 17 March in that year he was appointed prebendary of Mora in St. Paul's Cathedral, and in 1474 he was fellow of New College, Oxford. He was also master of St. Cross Hospital, near Winchester, and on 14 Dec. 1486 was appointed treasurer of Hereford Cathedral (Le Neve, i. 489). On 1 May 1488 he received the prebend of Langford Manor in Lincoln Cathedral, which he exchanged for Milton Manor in the same cathedral on 27 Nov. 1493, but again exchanged to Langford on 29 Aug. 1494. On 26 Aug. 1489 he was given the prebend of Wildland in St. Paul's Cathedral, and he also held a canonry at Wells, which he resigned in 1493. On 2 Nov. in that year he was made prebendary of Holywell or Finsbury in St. Paul's Cathedral, and in 1496 he became archdeacon of Buckinghamshire (13 Feb.), of Huntingdon and of Taunton (16 Dec.) In July of the same year he was sent as envoy to the pope with the intimation of Henry VII's willingness to join the holy league, which aimed at keeping the French out of Italy (Rymer, xii. 639); in his letter to the Duke of Milan requesting a free passage for Sherborne, Henry describes him as his secretary (*Cal. Venetian State Papers*, i. 691, 712, 722). In 1498 he was appointed to levy fines on those of the clergy who had abetted Perkin Warbeck, and in the following year he was made dean of St. Paul's. In August 1500 he was employed in examining adherents of Warbeck (*ib.* xii. 766). He was apparently ambassador at Rome in 1502, and while there was instructed to go to the pope with the Spanish ambassador, announce Prince Arthur's death, and request a dispensation for the marriage of Prince Henry with Catherine of Arragon (*Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, iv. 5467). On 4 May 1503 he was appointed commissioner to treat with Scotland concerning Margaret's dowry, and in 1504 was sent to Julius II to congratulate him on his election as pope.

Early in 1505 Sherborne was made bishop of St. David's by a papal bull which he himself forged (*Letters and Papers of Henry VII*, ed. Gairdner, i. 246, ii. 169, 335, 337); the temporalities were restored on 12 April, and when the forgery was discovered Henry VII wrote to the pope asking that Sherborne might be leniently treated (*ib.*) He does not seem to have been punished, and on 18 Sept. 1508 he was papally provided to the see of Chichester, the temporalities being restored on 13 Dec. On 23 July 1518 he met Cardinal Lorenzo Campeggio [q. v.] at Deal on his arrival in England to urge Henry VIII to join in a crusade against the Turks. In

May 1522 he accompanied Thomas Grey, second marquis of Dorset [q. v.], to Calais to meet Charles V and conduct him to London. In April 1525 he was commissioned by Wolsey to visit the Premonstratensian monastery at Bigham and examine into the scandals there. In the same year he sent Wolsey books for his new college at Oxford, of which he was in other ways a benefactor (*Letters and Papers*, iv. 1708, 2340). In September 1528 he again met Campeggio on his arrival to try the divorce of Catherine of Arragon. He acquiesced in the Reformation, but probably with secret reluctance. He signed the letter of the lords spiritual and temporal to Clement VII on 13 July 1530 begging him to grant Henry's desire for a divorce, and pointing out the evils of delay. In 1532 accusations against him were laid before Cromwell, but he was able to clear himself, and on 26 Feb. 1534–5 he renounced the jurisdiction of the pope. On Sunday 13 June following he preached 'the Word of God' in his cathedral, promulgating the king's commands as to his supremacy of the church, but asked to be relieved of further proceedings in the matter, owing to age and feeble health. He was examined by Richard Layton [q. v.], the visitor of the monasteries, on 1 Oct. 1535; and early in June 1536 resigned his bishopric, to which Henry wished to appoint Richard Sampson [q. v.] He died in the following August. His will, dated 2 Aug., was proved on 24 Nov. At Chichester he kept a state second only in magnificence to that of Henry and Wolsey, and he left property worth nearly 1,500*l*. He founded the prebends of Bursalis, Exceit, Bargham, and Wyndham, to be held by *alumni* of New College or Winchester College (cf. Laud, *Works*, v. 485–6). He also founded about 1520 a grammar school at Rolleston, Staffordshire (Shaw, *Staffordshire*, i. 34).

[Le Neve's Fasti, ed. Hardy, vols. i. and ii. passim; Letters and Papers of Henry VII, Campbell's Materials, and Andreas's Hist. (Rolls Ser.); Letters and Papers of Henry VIII, ed. Brewer and Gairdner, 1509–36, passim; Rymer's Fœdera, vols. xii. and xiii.; Lansd. MS. 979, ff. 146–8; Godwin, De Præsulibus, ed. Richardson; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ii. 746; Dodd's Church Hist. i. 184; Burnet's Hist. Ref. ed. Pocock; Churton's Founders of Brasenose, pp. 27, 361; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Gent. Mag. 1853, ii. 289.] A. F. P.

SHERBROOKE, Viscount. [See Lowe, Robert, 1811–1892.]

SHERBROOKE, Sir JOHN COAPE (1764–1830), general, born in 1764, was third son of William Coape, J.P. of Farnah in Duffield, Derbyshire, and Arnold, Nottinghamshire, who had taken the name of Sherbrooke on his marriage in 1756 to Sarah, one of the three coheiresses of Henry Sherbrooke of Oxton, Nottinghamshire. He was commissioned as ensign in the 4th foot on 7 Dec. 1780, and became lieutenant on 22 Dec. 1781. He was given a company in the 85th foot on 6 March 1783, but the regiment was disbanded in the course of that year. On 23 June 1784 he became captain in the 33rd foot, then stationed in Nova Scotia. The incident known as the Wynyard ghost occurred while Sherbrooke was quartered in Cape Breton in 1784–5. He and Lieutenant Wynyard saw, or supposed themselves to see, a figure pass through the room in which they were sitting, and Wynyard recognised it as his brother, who (as he afterwards learned) died in England at that time. A singular feature of the case was that it was Sherbrooke, not Wynyard, that first saw, and called attention to, the figure (Martin, ii. 594; cf. Stanhope, *Conversations with Wellington*, p. 256). The 33rd returned to England in 1785. On 30 Sept. 1793—the date on which Arthur Wellesley became its lieutenant-colonel—Sherbrooke was promoted major; and a second lieutenant-colonel being added to its establishment, he attained that rank on 24 May 1794. In July the regiment landed at Ostend to join the Duke of York's army in the Netherlands. It served in the latter part of the campaign of 1794, and in the winter retreat from Holland to Bremen.

In April 1796 it went to the Cape, and thence to India, where it took part in the Mysore war of 1799. At the battle of Malavelly Sherbrooke was in command of the pickets, which were first engaged. At the storming of Seringapatam he commanded the right column of assault. He was knocked down by a spent ball as he mounted the breach, but quickly recovered, and Baird said in his report: 'If where all behaved nobly it is proper to mention individual merit, I know no man so justly entitled to praise as Colonel Sherbrooke.'

His health suffered so much in India that in January 1800 he had to go home, and in 1802 he was placed on half-pay. He had become colonel in the army on 1 Jan. 1798, and on 9 July 1803 he was appointed to the command of the 4th reserve battalion in the eastern counties. On 1 Jan. 1805 he was promoted major-general, and in June he was sent to Sicily, where he was given command of the troops at Messina. In May 1807 he went to Egypt to negotiate with the Beys, after the failure of Fraser's expedition. During the first half of 1808 he was in temporary command of all the British troops in Sicily.

The increasing strength of the French in southern Italy made his duties arduous, and Bunbury says that few officers could have discharged them with better judgment and with more unwearied activity and zeal, and that none of the British commanders baffled so completely the intrigues of the court of Palermo. He describes Sherbrooke as 'a short, square, hardy little man, with a countenance that told at once the determined fortitude of his nature' (*Narrative of some Passages in the Great War*).

His temporary command having come to an end by the arrival of Sir J. Stuart, he went home in June. He had been made colonel of the Sicilian regiment on 5 Feb. 1807, and was transferred to the 68th foot in May 1809. In January 1809 he was sent out with four thousand men to garrison Cadiz, but on arrival there he received orders to go to Lisbon, where he landed with his troops on 12 March. Finding that Beresford, who was three years his junior, had been appointed to command the Portuguese army with the local rank of lieutenant-general, he asked for and obtained the same local rank.

He was second in command to Wellesley in the campaign of 1809. At the passage of the Douro his division (the 1st) crossed the river opposite Oporto, and helped to drive the French out of the town. At Talavera it was in the centre of the British line, and brilliantly repulsed the attack made upon it by Lapisse's division of Victor's corps. But one brigade, the guards, following the enemy too far, and taken in flank as well as in front by the French artillery, suffered heavily. The division fell back in some confusion, and the British centre might have been pierced if it had not been for the timely advance and steady bearing of the 48th. In Wellesley's despatch, as well as in his general orders, the manner in which Sherbrooke led his division to the bayonet charge was particularly mentioned; and it was notified by the commander-in-chief (in general orders of 18 Aug.) that his conduct had entitled him to the king's marked approbation. He was made K.B. on 16 Sept., and received the Talavera medal. Wellington long afterwards told Lord Stanhope, 'Sherbrooke was a very good officer, but the most passionate man, I think, I ever knew;' and he mentioned as an instance, that in his own presence at Oporto his interpreter so irritated Sherbrooke that he could hardly keep his hands off him. A fortnight before Talavera Wellesley wrote to Sherbrooke to impress upon him that he must not abuse commissariat officers, however much he might think they deserved it (cf. Stanhope, *Conversations*, p. 256).

Sherbrooke's health, never strong, now broke down, and he returned to England in May 1810. He became lieutenant-general on 4 June 1811, and on 19 Aug. he was appointed lieutenant-governor of Nova Scotia. The declaration of war by the United States on 18 June 1812 made it necessary for him to take measures for the defence of the colony, and he did this with so much vigour and judgment that, when peace had been concluded, 1,000*l.* was voted to him for the purchase of plate. In September 1814 he commanded the military portion of an expedition up the Penobscot, which was carried out most successfully in ten days, and did something to counterbalance the British failure at Plattsburg. An American brigade capitulated, and the port of Maine, which lies between the Penobscot and New Brunswick, was for the time being made a British possession. A portrait of Sherbrooke was placed in the province building at Halifax at the end of his term of office, and a township still bears his name.

On 29 Jan. 1816 he was appointed captain-general and governor-in-chief of Canada, but he was not sworn in at Quebec till 12 July. The struggle then going on between the dominant minority and the French catholic majority made the post far from enviable; but he succeeded in winning the personal esteem of the colonists. The strain of the situation, however, told on his highly strung temperament; on 6 Feb. 1818 he had a paralytic stroke, which caused him to send home his resignation, and he left Quebec on 12 Aug. He spent the rest of his life in retirement at Calverton, Nottinghamshire, and died there on 14 Feb. 1830. He was buried at Oxton. He had been transferred from the colonelcy of the 68th to that of the 33rd regiment on 1 Jan. 1813, received the G.C.B. on 2 Jan. 1815, and was promoted general on 27 May 1825. On 24 Aug. 1811 he married Katherine, daughter of the Rev. Reginald Pyndar, rector of Madresfield, Worcestershire. She died without issue on 15 May 1856. Her sister and coheiress was the mother of Robert Lowe, afterwards Viscount Sherbrooke [q.v.], whose great-grandmother, on the father's side, was sister of Sir J. C. Sherbrooke's mother.

There is a portrait of Sherbrooke at Oxton Hall, and a miniature, taken in 1796, reproduced as a frontispiece to Martin's 'Memoir.'

[Martin's Memoir, appended to Life and Letters of Viscount Sherbrooke; Gent. Mag. 1830, i. 558; Hook's Life of Sir D. Baird, i. 211; U. S. Magazine, 1830, i. 519; Wellington Despatches, Supplementary, vi. 261, 321; Murdoch's Hist. of Nova Scotia.] E. M. L.

SHERBURNE, Sir EDWARD (1618–1702), poet, son of Sir Edward Sherburne (1578–1641), was great-grandson of Richard Sherburne of Haighton, a son of Sir Richard Sherburne (*d.* 1513) of Stonyhurst, where the elder branch of the family remained until its extinction in 1717. The poet's father, Sir Edward, son of Henry Sherburne (*d.* 1598) of Oxford, by a second wife, moved from Oxford to London, where he acted successively as agent to Sir Dudley Carleton (afterwards Viscount Dorchester), as secretary (from 1617 to 1621) of Bacon, lord keeper, as secretary of the East India Company from 1621, and as clerk of the ordnance of the Tower of London from 1626. Dying in December 1641, he was buried in the Tower chapel. By his wife Frances, second daughter of John Stanley of Roydon Hall, Essex, he had seven sons and one daughter. One son, John, published a translation of some of Ovid's 'Epistles' (1639). Another son, Henry, an ardent royalist, was during the civil wars controller to the army of Ralph, lord Hopton, and, proceeding to Oxford, drew an exact ichnography of the city in which the king wrote the names of the bastions (engraved in Wood's *Hist. et Antiq.* 1674, i. 364); he was made chief engineer on Sir Charles Lloyd's death, and was killed by some mutinous soldiers on 12 June 1646, being buried next day in the church of St. Peter-in-the-East.

Edward, the poet, born on 18 Sept. 1618, at Goldsmith's Rents, Cripplegate, London, was first educated at the neighbouring school of Thomas Farnaby [q. v.], and afterwards under Charles Alleyn, author of the 'Historie of Henry the Seventh,' 1638. On Alleyn's death in 1640 he travelled in France, but was recalled home by the news of the illness of his father, who died in December 1641. He succeeded his father as clerk of the ordnance, having obtained the reversion of the office in 1637–8. On the outbreak of the civil war, being a royalist and Roman catholic, he was deprived of his place by order of the House of Lords on 17 Aug. 1642, and was for some months in the custody of the usher of the black rod. On his release in October he went to Nottingham and joined the king, who made him commissary-general of artillery. In that capacity he was present at the battle of Edgehill. He attended the king to Oxford, where he and his younger brother, Henry, were both created M.A. on 20 Dec. 1642. On the surrender of Oxford, in June 1646, he removed to London and lived in the Middle Temple with Thomas Povey, a near relative. He was now reduced to indigence by the seizure of his estate and personal property, including his valuable library, which, according to Wood (*Fasti*, ii. 30), 'was great and choice, and accounted one of the most considerable belonging to any gent. in or near London.' He seems to have been befriended at this time by his kinsman, Thomas Stanley [q. v.], the poet and scholar, and was intimate with James Shirley the dramatist. His leisure he devoted to a study of the classics.

In 1648 he first appeared before the public as an author. In that year he published two books: 'Medea, a Tragedie, written in Latine, by Lucius Annæus Seneca, Englished [in verse] by E. S.;' and 'Seneca's Answer to Lucilius his Quære: Why Good Men suffer Misfortunes, seeing there is a Divine Providence,' translated into English verse. The latter was dedicated to Charles I, who was then in captivity in the Isle of Wight. In 1652 Sherburne was appointed by Sir George Savile (afterwards Marquis of Halifax) to take charge of his affairs, and in 1654 he became travelling tutor to Savile's kinsman, Sir John Coventry, with whom he visited France, Italy, Hungary, Germany, and the Low Countries, returning in October 1659. At the Restoration he was superseded in his place at the ordnance, but restored to office on petition, although the emoluments of the office, which he now shared with Francis Nicholls, were greatly diminished. In February 1666 his salary was increased by 100*l.* It is evident from the numerous references in the state papers that he was a diligent public servant. In a petition for compensation in 1661 he claimed that he 'kept the train of ordnance together, to serve as a troop in the field in the decline of the late king's cause, and preserved the ordnance records, so that it is now restored to its primitive order and constitution' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1661–2, p. 229). He was the principal author of the 'Rules, Orders, and Instructions' given to the office of ordnance in 1683, which, with few alterations, continued in use as long as the office existed. About the time of the 'popish plot' some ineffectual attempts were made to remove him from office on the ground that he was a Roman catholic. The king supported him, and conferred on him the honour of knighthood on 6 Jan. 1682. At the revolution he quitted the public service, as he could not take the oaths, and lived a retired and studious life. His reduced circumstances induced him in 1696 to present petitions to the king and to Henry Sidney, earl of Romney [q. v.], master-general of the ordnance, for a pension, but without result. It is probable that his kins-

man, Sir Nicholas Sherburne of Stonyhurst, provided for his necessities in his later years.

He died unmarried on 4 Nov. 1702, and was buried in the chapel of the Tower of London. A memorial tablet, erected by his kinsman Sir Nicholas, bears a long Latin inscription said to be composed by himself.

Besides the two works mentioned, Sherburne published: 1. 'Salmacis, Lyrian, and Sylvia, Forsaken Lydia, the Rape of Helen, a Comment thereon, with several other Poems and Translations,' London, 1651, 8vo; reprinted in Chalmers's 'English Poets,' 1810, vi. 601, and again in 1819, with memoir &c. by S. Fleming, 12mo. The volume was dedicated by Sherburne to his friend, Thomas Stanley, and contains most of his extant original verse, which at times reminds the reader of Waller, but is very unequal. His melodious translations from Horace show him at his best. 2. 'The Sphere of Marcus Manilius made an English Poem, with annotations and an astronomical appendix,' London, 1675, folio, dedicated to Charles II. The elaborate appendix contains among other things a 'Catalogue of Astronomers, Ancient and Modern,' which is valuable for its notices of contemporary writers. The work is noticed with commendation in the 'Philosophical Transactions,' No. 110 (abridgment, ii. 185). He contemplated another work on Manilius, but handed over his collection of papers to Dr. Richard Bentley. 3. 'Troades, or the Royal Captives: a Tragedy, from Seneca,' 1679, 8vo. 4. 'Francis Blondel's Comparison of Pindar and Homer,' englished by E. S., London, 1696, 8vo. 5. 'The Tragedies of L. Annæus Seneca the Philosopher, Medea, Phædra and Hippolytus, and Troades, or the Royal Captive,' translated into English verse, with annotations, to which is prefixed 'The Life and Death of Seneca the Philosopher,' London, 1701, 8vo; reissued with five plates in 1702; dedicated to Richard Francis Sherburne, son of Sir Nicholas of Stonyhurst. There is added 'The Rape of Helen, out of the Greek of Coluthus,' originally printed in the volume of 1651. Sherburne contended that these three tragedies were all that survive of Seneca's plays.

He also wrote commendatory verses to Alleyn's 'Henry VII,' 1638; to his brother John Sherburne's translation of Ovid's 'Heroical Epistles,' 1639; to W. Cartwright's 'Comedies,' 1651; and Thomas Stanley the younger's translation of 'C. Ælianus his various History,' 1665.

[Art. by Mr. J. Brander Hatt in Stonyhurst Magazine, March 1885, ii. 61 seq.; Wood's Fasti Oxon. (Bliss), ii. 30; Biogr. Brit. 1763, vi. 3670; Gent. Mag. June 1796, p. 462; Chalmers's Biogr. Dict. xxvii. 453; Dodd's Church Hist. iii. 453; Fleming's Memoir in reprint of Sherburne's Poems. 1819; Wood's Life and Times (Oxford Hist. Soc.), vols. ii. iii. iv.; Sherburne's Letters to Wood are preserved at the Bodleian Libr. (Wood MSS. F. 44); Hearne's Collections (Oxford Hist. Soc.), i. 158; Correspondence of Richard Bentley, D.D. 1842, i. 36, 41, 172; Hazlitt's Handbook to Popular Literature, and Gray's Index to Hazlitt's Collections; Phillips's Theatrum Poetarum, 1675, is dedicated to Sherburn and Stanley; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1659–60 to 1665–6; Corresp. of Scientific Men (Rigaud), 1841.] C. W. S.

SHERER, MOYLE (1789–1869), traveller and author, youngest son of Joseph Sherer, esq., of Southampton, was born in that city on 18 Feb. 1789. He was lineally descended, through his grandmother, from the Moyles of Bake in Cornwall. At twelve years of age he was sent to Winchester College, but left on obtaining a commission in the 34th, now called the Border regiment. In 1809 his corps was ordered to Portugal, and was soon engaged in the war in the Peninsula. The regiment took part in the engagements of Albuera, Arroyo dos Molinos, and Vittoria. In the summer of 1813, when Soult was endeavouring to force the English back from the Pyrenees, Sherer was taken prisoner at the pass of Maya, and was removed to France, where he remained for two years, living chiefly at Bayonne.

In 1818 the 34th went out to Madras, and from that presidency Sherer sent home the manuscript of his first book, 'Sketches of India.' It was published in 1821, and went through four editions. Its author returned to England in 1823 by the Red Sea, and, encouraged by his previous success as an author, produced his 'Recollections of the Peninsula,' which was also popular and reached a fifth edition. In 1824 his 'Scenes and Impressions in Egypt and Italy' followed, being an account of his pioneering experience of an overland route. In 1825 Sherer turned to romance, and wrote 'The Story of a Life,' in 2 vols., which passed through three editions. In the same year a visit to the continent produced a volume entitled 'A Ramble in Germany' (1826). While in India, Sherer had imbibed evangelical religious views, and, anxious to promote them among his comrades in the army, published in 1827 a little treatise named 'Religio Militis.' But in 1829 he returned to fiction, and brought out his 'Tales of the Wars of our Times,' in 2 vols. This work proved less successful than some of its predecessors. Of a 'Life of Wellington,' which he contributed to Dr. Lard-

ner's 'Cabinet Library,' 1830–2, the first volume passed through three editions, and the second through four. In 1837 he published his final essay in fiction, a tale of the civil war of Charles I's reign, entitled 'The Broken Font' (2 vols.) It was somewhat coldly received. In 1838 he issued his latest publication, a volume of extracts from his earlier works, named 'Imagery of Foreign Travel.'

Though warmly attached to his profession, Sherer had little taste for garrison life, and retiring from the army about 1836, took up his abode at Claverton Farm, near Bath. A brevet majority was all that rewarded his long service. For many years, though changing his residence, he clung to the same neighbourhood. Subsequently a nervous disease required that he should be placed in medical hands. He never completely recovered, but survived to the winter of 1869. He was buried in Brislington churchyard.

[Private information.] J. W. S.

SHERFIELD, HENRY (*d.* 1634), puritan, probably resided in early life at Walhampton in Hampshire. He chose the law as his profession, and entered at Lincoln's Inn. He was reader in 1623, and from 1622 to his death served as one of the governors (Dugdale, *Orig. Juriď.* pp. 255, 264 et seq.) Shortly before 1614 he received the appointment of recorder of Southampton, and he was elected to represent the borough in parliament in 1614 and 1621. In January 1623–4 he was chosen as member of parliament by both Southampton and Salisbury. In March of the same year he became recorder of Salisbury, and he elected to sit for that city. He retained his seat until the dissolution of 1629. He first rendered himself conspicuous by his attacks on Buckingham (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1627–8, p. 23). He embittered the situation in 1629 by calling attention, on 7 Feb., to the fact that Richard Neile [q. v.], bishop of Winchester, had inserted words into the pardons of Richard Montagu [q. v.] and others which freed them from the penalties of erroneous and unorthodox opinions. The dissolution of parliament on 2 March 1629 alone prevented the institution of proceedings against Neile.

Sherfield's stepson, Walter Long, was among the seven members arrested after the dissolution, and Sherfield was one of the counsel employed in his defence (*ib.* 1628–9, p. 556). But he himself was soon to be brought to account. He had returned to his home at Winterbourne Earls in Wiltshire, and resumed the duties of his office of recorder. Hitherto he had appeared to be a churchman of ordinary opinions. He had been accustomed to kneel for the communion, and to punish separatists. But the revival of ritualism under Laud discomposed him. In the parish church of St. Edmund's, of whose vestry he was a member, there existed a painted window in which God the Father was portrayed as a little old man in a red and blue cloak, measuring the sun and moon with a pair of compasses. To this window some of the people were accustomed to bow. In February 1630 Sherfield obtained leave of the vestry to remove the painting and replace it by plain glass. Davenant, bishop of Salisbury, forbade the churchwardens to carry out the order. After some delay Sherfield, in defiance of this decree, went into the church by himself, and dashed his stick through the window. In February 1632–3 he was summoned to answer for his conduct before the Star-chamber. He was unanimously adjudged in fault, but there was considerable difference as to the fitting penalty. Laud was on the side of severity, and so, naturally enough, was Neile. The sentence finally fixed was a fine of 500*l.* and a public acknowledgment of his fault to Davenant. Sherfield made the acknowledgment on 8 April 1633, but he died in January 1634, before paying his fine. His house at Winterbourne Earls had been burned in March 1633, and his loss was estimated at 2,000*l.* (*ib.* 1631–3 p. 588, 1633–4 p. 542). About 1616 he married Rebecca, daughter of Christopher Bailey of Southwick, North Wiltshire, and widow of Walter Long of Whaddon, Wiltshire. He left one daughter (*ib.* p. 551).

[Gardiner's Hist. of England, vii. 49, 254; Nicholas's Notes; State Trials, iii. 519; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1631–3 and 1633–4, passim; Prynne's Canterburies Doome, 1646, pp. 102, 491, 494; Butler's Hudibras, ed. Grey, 1810, ii.147; Earl of Strafford's Letters, ed. Knowler, 1739, i. 206; Official Ret. Members of Parl.; Aubrey's Topographical Collections for Wiltshire, p. 347; Hoare's Wiltshire, vi. 371.]

E. I. C.

SHERIDAN, Mrs. CAROLINE HENRIETTA (1779–1851), novelist, wife of Tom Sheridan, and daughter-in-law of Richard Brinsley Sheridan [q.v.], was second daughter of Colonel James Callander (afterwards Sir James Campbell, 1745–1832 [q. v.]), by his third wife, Lady Elizabeth Helena (*d.* 1851), youngest daughter of Alexander Macdonnell, fifth earl of Antrim. Miss Callander, one of the beauties of her day, was married in 1805 to Tom Sheridan, the younger son of R. B. Sheridan, and by him she was mother of 'the three beauties,' the Hon. Mrs. Norton, Lady Dufferin, and the Duchess of Somerset. The

only extant account of Mrs. Tom Sheridan's character is contained in a letter written from Inverary Castle by Matthew Gregory Lewis [q. v.] to his mother: 'Mrs. T. Sheridan is very pretty, very sensible, amiable, and gentle; indeed so gentle that Tom insists upon it, that her extreme quietness and tranquillity is a defect in her character. Above all, he accuses her of such an extreme apprehension of giving trouble (he says) it amounts to absolute affectation' (*Life of M. G. Lewis*, ii. 5–6). She accompanied her husband in 1813 to the Cape of Good Hope, where, while serving the office of colonial treasurer, he died of consumption on 12 Sept. 1817. She received a small pension, and rooms at Hampton Court Palace were given to her by the prince regent. There she reared and educated her four sons and three daughters. After her children were grown up, Frances Kemble wrote in 'Records of a Girlhood:' 'Mrs. Sheridan, the mother of the Graces, [is] more beautiful than anybody but her daughters.' She published three novels which pleased the public. The first was 'Carwell, or Crime and Sorrow' (London, 1830, 12mo), which was designed to expose the inequitable sentences pronounced upon those who had been guilty of forgery. The second was 'Aims and Ends,' 1833; and the third, 'Oonagh Lynch,' 1833. Soon after publication 'Carwell' was turned into French and published in Paris. She died on 9 June 1851, at 39 Grosvenor Place, in the house of her daughter, Lady Dufferin.

[Gent. Mag, 1851, xxxvi. 207; Memoir of Lady Dufferin; Memoirs of Sir James Campbell, written by himself.] F. R.

SHERIDAN, CHARLES FRANCIS (1750–1806), author and politician, second son of Thomas Sheridan (1719–1788) [q. v.], was born in June 1750 at 12 Dorset Street, Dublin. He was chiefly educated at home by his father. When seven years old he attended Samuel Whyte's school for a few weeks after it was opened, along with his younger brother, Richard Brinsley [q. v.], and his sister Alicia, who were aged six and four respectively. Several other children were sent to the school for a short time in order, as Miss Lefanu writes, 'to promote the success of the undertaking' (*Memoirs of Mrs. Frances Sheridan*, p. 83). His father destined him to be a model orator and to exemplify his method of teaching elocution, and his mother informed a friend in Dublin how her son, when a boy of twelve, 'exhibited himself as a little orator' (*Memoirs of Richard Brinsley Sheridan*, ed. Watkins, i. 161). In May 1772 he was appointed secretary to the British envoy in Sweden, remaining there about three years. He wrote 'A History of the late Revolution in Sweden' (London, 1778, 8vo), in which he gave a narrative of his experience as an eye-witness. The book attracted some attention, and a French translation of it appeared in 1783 in London (Brunet, vi. 1560).

After keeping terms at Lincoln's Inn and in Dublin, he was called to the Irish bar in 1780, being then a member of the Irish parliament, to which he was returned for Belturbet in 1776. At the general election in 1783 he was returned for the borough of Rathcormack. When his brother, Richard Brinsley, became under-secretary for foreign affairs in the second Rockingham administration, he procured for Charles Francis the office of secretary at war in Dublin, the appointment being made on 6 June 1782. He held this office till 1789, when he retired, and on 8 Aug. in that year the king gave him a pension of 1,000*l.*, being the equivalent of his salary when in office.

Sheridan did not make his mark as a speaker during the quarter of a century that he was a member of parliament in Ireland. He wrote several pamphlets which fell flat, though the matter and purport had much to commend them to public notice. 'Observations,' published at Dublin in 1779, related to the right of Ireland to legislate for herself in opposition to the doctrine enunciated by Sir William Blackstone that, when the sovereign legislative power named in an act of parliament any of the dominions subordinate to it, such dominion was bound by the act. An 'Essay on the true Principles of Civil Liberty and Free Government' was published in 1793.

Though pensioned on his retirement from office, at the early age of thirty-nine, Sheridan did not rest satisfied till his wife was provided for by the country, and a pension of 300*l.* was granted to her by king's letter on 23 Nov. 1796. He spent the last ten years of his life in futile experiments in chemistry and mechanics, and attempts to discover perpetual motion. He visited London to read papers on his researches and fancied discoveries before learned societies, but he made no converts and found no encouragement. His health was not good, despite the sobriety of his life, and he died at Tunbridge Wells on 24 June 1806. He married, in the spring of 1783, Letitia Christiana, daughter of Theophilus Bolton of Molesworth Street, Dublin. She survived him with several children.

[Gent. Mag. 1806, p. 679. Several of the facts in this notice have been supplied by the representatives of the Sheridan family.] F. R.

SHERIDAN, Mrs. ELIZABETH ANN (1754–1792), vocalist and first wife of Richard Brinsley Sheridan [q. v.], was second child and eldest daughter of Thomas Linley (1732–1795) [q. v.], composer and teacher of music, and his wife Mary. She was born on 7 Sept. 1754 at 5 Pierrepont Street, Bath. Her remarkably fine voice was so carefully cultivated by herself and trained by her father that she was ranked first among the vocalists of her day. After singing before the king and queen at Buckingham House, in April 1773, the king told Linley 'that he never in his life heard so fine a voice as his daughter's, nor one so well instructed' (*Biography of Sheridan*, i. 262). Her beauty was not less noteworthy. John Wilkes described her when young as 'the most modest, pleasing, and delicate flower I have seen for a long time' (*Memoirs*, ed. Almon, iv. 97). In her later years she was placed by Horace Walpole above all living beauties; Frances Burney chronicles in her diary that 'the elegance of Mrs. Sheridan's beauty is unequalled by any I ever saw, except Mrs. Crewe;' while the bishop of Meath styled her 'the connecting link between woman and angel.' She sat to Sir Joshua Reynolds for his 'St. Cecilia' and for the Virgin in his 'Nativity.'

She sang at the concerts given by her father in Bath, Bristol, Oxford, Cambridge, and London, and she took the principal parts in the oratorios which were performed under his direction. The charm of her voice and person attracted some persons whose advances were obnoxious to her. One was an elderly bachelor named Long; another was Major Mathews, who is said to have been married. A growing aversion to appearing in public, coupled with a longing to escape from the distasteful addresses of Major Mathews, led Miss Linley, at the end of March 1772, to secretly escape from Bath, escorted by Richard Brinsley Sheridan [q. v.], with the intention of boarding in a convent at Lille. The father of Sheridan and the father of Miss Linley were both averse to their marriage, and did their utmost to hinder it, but the pair became man and wife on 13 April 1773 [for fuller details see under Sheridan, Richard Brinsley].

After her marriage Mrs. Sheridan declined to sing in public. A special exception was made for the personal gratification of Lord North, the prime minister, at his installation as chancellor of the university of Oxford, when she sang in the oratorio 'The Prodigal's Son.' On that occasion North said to Sheridan that he ought to have a degree conferred upon him *uxoris causâ* (Moore, *Diary*, 6 Jan. 1823). Mrs. Sheridan was always ready, however, to sing at private gatherings of her friends or acquaintance. The lapse of years did not lessen the charm of her voice. Her sister-in-law, Elizabeth Sheridan, wrote in her 'Journal' in 1788: 'Mrs. Sheridan's voice I think as perfect as ever I remember it. That same peculiar tone that I believe is hardly to be equalled in the world, as every one is struck with it in the same way' (Rae, *Biography of Sheridan*, ii. 34).

She was of great service to her husband when he became manager of Drury Lane Theatre, keeping the accounts for a time, reading the manuscripts of plays by new hands, and writing verses for some of those which were put on the stage. She was a zealous politician; she appeared on the hustings when Fox was a candidate for parliament in 1790, and she canvassed for him at that election and at others. Many of the documents containing the facts upon which Sheridan based his speeches concerning the begums of Oude were put in order and copied by his wife. An unpublished letter, which she sent to Mrs. Stratford Canning, contains the information that the reply of the Prince of Wales to the proposal of the government to make him regent with limitations, which Sheridan wrote, was copied by her, the copy being signed by the prince and laid before the cabinet.

Mrs. Sheridan was always delicate, and in 1792 she fell into a rapid consumption, dying at Hot Wells, Bristol, on 28 June in that year. Though a clever versifier, she never published anything in her own name, her verses and prose writings being preserved in a volume which she gave before her death to Mrs. Stratford Canning. Some have been printed by Moore in his 'Memoirs,' and by the present writer in his 'Biography of Sheridan.' A long letter, purporting to be from her pen, appeared in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for October 1815, but this was shown to be a forgery in the 'Athenæum' for 20 Jan. 1895. No other woman of her time possessed in larger measure than Mrs. Sheridan beauty, talent, and virtue. She passed unscathed through terrible temptations. The Duke of Clarence 'persecuted' her, to use the word which she wrote to Mrs. Canning, with his attentions, and she was perhaps the only lady for whom he ever sighed in vain. Her devotion to her husband was not the least admirable of her traits, and Sheridan derived from her some of the inspiration which made him a great dramatist.

[Memoir of Lady Dufferin, by the Marquess of Dufferin and Ava, 1894; Sheridan: a Biography, by Mr. Fraser Rae. Several dates in the above notice are taken from the Linley family Bible.] F. R.

SHERIDAN, Mrs. FRANCES (1724–1766), novelist and dramatist, wife of Thomas Sheridan (1719–1788) [q. v.], was born in Dublin in 1724, her father being the Rev. Dr. Philip Chamberlaine (son of Sir Oliver Chamberlaine, bart.), prebendary of Rathmichael, archdeacon of Glendalough, and rector of St. Nicholas Without. Her mother was Anastasia Whyte. Frances was the youngest of five children, three of whom were boys, and her mother died soon after her birth. Dr. Chamberlaine disapproved of his daughter being taught to read and write; but her eldest brother, Walter, who was in holy orders, gave her private instruction, with the result that, at the age of fifteen, she wrote a romance in two volumes called 'Eugenia and Adelaide,' which was published after her death, and adapted for the stage as a comic opera by Alicia, her elder daughter. She wrote two sermons also, which, her granddaughter says, 'were long in the possession of the family, and were reckoned to display considerable ability' (Lefanu, *Memoirs*, p. 9).

On the occasion of the Kelly riot in Dublin in 1745, Frances Chamberlaine espoused the side of Thomas Sheridan (1719–1788), manager of the theatre where Kelly had begun the disturbance: early in 1746, she wrote some verses entitled 'The Owls: a Fable,' which appeared in 'Faulkner's Journal,' and she also wrote a pamphlet, both the verse and prose lauding Sheridan's conduct. Sheridan made her acquaintance, gained her affection, and became her husband in 1747. At 12 Dorset Street, Dublin she gave birth to Charles Francis Sheridan [q. v.], to Richard Brinsley Sheridan [q. v.], and to Alicia, afterwards Mrs. Lefanu [see under Lefanu, Philip].

Owing to misfortunes in Dublin, the married pair moved in 1754 to London, where Sheridan was introduced to many men of letters, Samuel Richardson being one. Richardson read Mrs. Sheridan's unpublished novel, and advised her to write another. In 1756 she placed the manuscript of 'Memoirs of Miss Sidney Bidulph, extracted from her own Journal,' in his hands. Being pleased with the novel, he arranged for its publication, and it appeared on 12 March 1761 without the author's name, and with a dedication to Richardson (London, 3 vols. 12mo). Its reception was unexpectedly warm; stern critics like Dr. Johnson read and praised it, the reviewers commended it highly, and statesman like Lord North and Charles James Fox were as emphatic in their praise. In the year after its publication an adaptation of 'Sidney Bidulph' was made in French by the Abbé Prevost and published under the title 'Mémoires pour servir à l'histoire de la Vertu. Extraits du Journal d'une Dame.' A German translation also appeared in 1762. At a later date a translation of the first and second parts was made in French by René Robinet.

A comedy called 'The Discovery' (London, 1763, 8vo) was the next of her works. She read it to Garrick, who put it on the stage of Drury Lane, and took the part of Sir Anthony Branville. The first performance took place on 3 Feb. 1763, her husband filling one of the leading parts, and the success was so marked that it was played seventeen nights to full houses. On 10 Dec. in the same year 'The Dupe' (1764, 8vo), a second comedy from her pen, was represented at Drury Lane. It was acted three times, and withdrawn in consequence of a cabal, as Mrs. Sheridan and her friends maintained, but really because it was neither well conceived nor well written.

She accompanied her husband to France in September 1764, her two daughters and elder son being of the party. The family settled at Blois, where Mrs. Sheridan wrote the second part of 'Sidney Bidulph' (London, 2 vols. 1767, 12mo), and a comedy called 'A Journey to Bath.' The comedy was submitted to Garrick, and he declined to accept it, greatly to Mrs. Sheridan's disappointment. One character in it lives under another name and an improved form, Mrs. Twyfort in 'A Journey to Bath' being the prototype of Mrs. Malaprop in 'The Rivals.' After an unsuccessful attempt at a tragedy, she next wrote 'The History of Nourjahad,' an oriental tale with a good moral, which was published in the year after her death, passed through several editions and translations, and was dramatised by Sophia Lee [q. v.] (London, 1788, 8vo). Mrs. Sheridan died at Blois after a short illness on 26 Sept. 1766.

[Mrs. Lefanu's Memoirs of Mrs. Frances Sheridan, 1824.] F. R.

SHERIDAN, HELEN SELINA, afterwards successively Mrs. Blackwood, Lady Dufferin, and Countess of Gifford (1807–1867), song-writer, was the eldest daughter of Tom Sheridan (younger son of Richard Brinsley Sheridan) and his wife, Caroline Henrietta, born Callander [see Sheridan, Caroline Henrietta]. She was taken by her father and mother in 1813 to the Cape of Good Hope, whence, after her father's death on 12 Sept. 1817, she returned home with her mother in the Albion transport. The vessel called at St. Helena, and Miss Sheridan saw Bonaparte walking in the garden at Longwood. The remainder of her girlish days were spent in the apartments in Hampton

Court Palace which the prince regent permitted her mother to occupy. She was only seventeen when Commander Price Blackwood met her at a ball, fell in love with her, proposed, and was accepted. He was the youngest of three sons of Hans, lord Dufferin, by his marriage with Mehetabel Temple; and, owing to the death of his two brothers, he was heir to the title and estate in Ireland of Baron Dufferin and Clandeboye. His parents were opposed to the match, as Blackwood had nothing but his pay, and his bride nothing but her charms of person and mind. Hence, when the marriage service was ended at St. George's, Hanover Square, on 4 July 1825, the young couple started for Italy, and took up their abode in Florence, where their only child, the present Marquess of Dufferin and Ava, was born on 21 June 1826.

After two years' residence in Italy, Commander Blackwood and his wife returned with their son to England, and lived in a small cottage at Thames Ditton. When visiting her sisters in London, Mrs. Blackwood was introduced to the world of wit and fashion in which her sisters moved, and there she made the acquaintance of the Miss Berrys, Samuel Rogers, Henry Taylor, Brougham, Lockhart, Sydney Smith, and Benjamin Disraeli, the last of whom told Lord Ronald Gower in later years that she was 'his chief admiration.' Mrs. Blackwood desired to make the elder Disraeli's acquaintance. One day Benjamin brought his father to Mrs. Norton's drawing-room, and said to Mrs. Blackwood, in his somewhat pompous voice, 'I have brought you my father. I have become reconciled to my father on two conditions: the first was that he should come to see *you*; the second that he should pay my debts' (*Memoir of Lady Dufferin*, p. 59).

Her husband succeeded his father as Baron Dufferin and Clandeboye in the peerage of Ireland in November 1839, and he died on 21 July 1841, on board ship, off Belfast, aged 47, owing to an overdose of morphia, taken inadvertently. His widow dedicated herself to supervising her son's education till he came of age, and afterwards she accompanied him on his travels. A trip up the Nile in his company led to the publication, from her pen, in 1863, of 'Lispings from Low Latitudes; or Extracts from the Journal of the Hon. Impulsia Gushington.' Lady Dufferin also wrote a play called 'Finesse; or a Busy Day in Messina,' which was first performed at the Haymarket Theatre in 1863. The acting of Buckstone and Alfred Wigan contributed to a highly successful run. She neither acknowledged the authorship, nor was she present at a single representation. Her songs and verses were published anonymously, the first dating from her girlhood. Both her sister (Mrs. Norton) and she were under twenty-one when a publisher paid them 100*l.* for a collection of their songs. Some of her sweetest verses were addressed to her son on his birthdays; and these were published in 1894, along with other things from her pen, of which the chief are 'The Charming Woman,' written in 1835; 'The Irish Emigrant,' 1845; 'The Fine Young English Gentleman,' and an essay on 'Keys.'

When George Hay, styled Earl of Gifford (son and heir of the Marquis of Tweeddale), was on his deathbed, Lady Dufferin went through the ceremony of marriage with him at his earnest request; she had refused to become his wife when he was full of health. This ceremony took place on 13 Oct. 1862, and he died on 22 Dec. Her own death took place at Dufferin Lodge, Highgate, on 13 June 1867.

[Memoir of Lady Dufferin written by the Marquess of Dufferin and Ava, and prefixed to the collected edition of her Songs, Poems, and Verses, 1894.] F. R.

SHERIDAN, RICHARD BRINSLEY (1751–1816), statesman and dramatist, born 30 Oct. 1751 at 12 Dorset Street, Dublin, was grandson of Thomas Sheridan (1687–1738) [q. v.], and son of Thomas Sheridan (1719–1788) [q. v.] He received the rudiments of learning from his father, and from the age of seven till eight and a half attended a school in Dublin kept by Samuel Whyte. Then he rejoined his parents, who had migrated to London, and he never revisited his native city. In 1762 he was sent to Harrow school, where he remained till 1768, two years after his mother's death. Subsequently a private tutor, Lewis Ker, directed his studies in his father's house in London, while Angelo instructed him in fencing and horsemanship.

At the end of 1770 Sheridan's father settled in Bath and taught elocution. His children became acquainted with those of Thomas Linley (1732–1795) [q. v.], a composer and teacher of music, who had given Sheridan's mother lessons in singing. One of Sheridan's friends at Harrow was Nathaniel Brassey Halhed [q. v.], who went to Oxford from Harrow. With him Sheridan carried on a correspondence from Bath. They projected a literary periodical called 'Hernan's Miscellany,' of which the first number was written but not published; and they prepared a metrical version of the epistles of Aristænetus, which appeared in 1771, and

in a second edition in 1773. Halhed translated the epistles, and Sheridan revised and edited them. Another volume of translations from the same author which Sheridan undertook never saw the light. A farce called 'Ixion' was written by Halhed, recast by Sheridan, and renamed 'Jupiter.' It was offered to Garrick and Foote, but not accepted by either. Sheridan wrote two sets of verses, which appeared in the 'Bath Chronicle' during 1771; the title of one set was 'Clio's Protest, or the Picture Varnished;' of the other, 'The Ridotto of Bath,' which was reprinted and had a large sale.

Sheridan's letters to Halhed have not been preserved; those from Halhed contain many references to Miss Linley, who sang in oratorios at Oxford, and for whom Halhed expressed great admiration, although he failed to excite a corresponding feeling in her. Desiring to escape from the persecution of Major Mathews, an unworthy admirer, Miss Linley appealed to Sheridan to escort her to France, where she hoped to find refuge and repose in a convent. The scheme had the approval and support of Sheridan's sisters. At the end of March 1772 Sheridan, Miss Linley, and a lady's maid left Bath for London, where Mr. Ewart, a friend of Mr. Sheridan, gave them a passage to Dunkirk in one of his vessels. Sheridan's younger sister, Elizabeth, who was in Miss Linley's confidence as well as her brother's, gives the following account of what followed: 'After quitting Dunkirk, Mr. Sheridan was more explicit with Miss Linley as to his views in accompanying her to France. He told her that he could not be content to leave her in a convent unless she consented to a previous marriage, which had all along been the object of his hopes; and she must be aware that, after the step she had taken, she could not appear in England but as his wife. Miss Linley, who really preferred him greatly to any person, was not difficult to persuade, and at a village not far from Calais the marriage ceremony was performed by a priest who was known to be often employed on such occasions.' This marriage, if contracted as described, was valid; but neither of the parties to it regarded the ceremony as more binding than a betrothal. Her own feelings were subsequently expressed in a letter to him: 'You are sensible when I left Bath I had not an idea of you but as a friend. It was not your person that gained my affection. No, it was that delicacy, that tender compassion, that interest which you seemed to take in my welfare, that were the motives which induced me to love you' (*Biography of Sheridan*, i. 255).

The lady's father followed the fugitives and took his daughter back to Bath. Meanwhile Mathews had published a letter denouncing Sheridan 'as a liar and a treacherous scoundrel,' and on their meeting in London a duel with swords ended with the disarming of Mathews, who was compelled to beg his life and to publish an apology in the 'Bath Chronicle.' On 2 July 1772 a second duel was fought, in which Sheridan was seriously wounded. After his recovery, as his father and Mr. Linley both objected to his marrying Miss Linley, he was sent to Waltham Abbey in Essex on 27 Aug. in order that he might continue his studies undisturbed. He remained at Waltham Abbey till April 1773, reading hard and writing many letters to his friends, of whom the chief was Thomas Grenville (1755–1846) [q. v.] He wrote to him: 'I keep regular hours, use a great deal of exercise, and study very hard. There is a very ingenious man here with whom, besides, I spend two hours every evening in mathematicks, mensuration, astronomy.' Charles Brinsley, the son of Sheridan by his second marriage, has recorded that his father left behind him 'six copybooks, each filled with notes and references to mathematics, carefully written by Mr. S. at an early age;' that is, probably at Waltham Abbey. He told his friend Grenville: 'I am determined to gain all the knowledge that I can bring within my reach. I will make myself as much master as I can of French and Italian.' Yet his inclination was for the bar, and he was entered at the Middle Temple on 6 April 1773.

On the 13th of the same month he at length married Miss Linley, with her father's consent. His own father looked upon the union, and wrote about it, as a disgrace. The young couple went to live at East Burnham. In the winter of 1773 they lived with Stephen Storace [q. v.] in London, and in the spring of 1774 took a house in Orchard Street. Sheridan wrote much at this period, a scheme for a training school for children of the nobility and comments on Chesterfield's 'Letters' being among the subjects he treated; but he published nothing with his name. On 17 Nov. 1774 he informed his father-in-law that a comedy by him would be in rehearsal at Covent Garden Theatre in a few days. This comedy was 'The Rivals,' and it was performed for the first time on 17 Jan. 1775. It failed, was withdrawn, and then performed in a revised version on 28 Jan. From that date it has remained one of the most popular among modern comedies. A farce, 'St. Patrick's Day, or the Scheming Lieutenant,' was written for the benefit of Mr. Clinch, who had made his mark in the 'Rivals' as

Sir Lucius O'Trigger, and it was played on 2 May. It was favourably received, and repeated several times at Covent Garden. A comic opera, 'The Duenna,' was represented at Covent Garden on 21 Nov. 1775 and on seventy-four other nights during the season, a success which was then unprecedented.

By the end of 1775 Sheridan had become a favourite with playgoers. Before the end of the next year he was manager of Drury Lane Theatre in succession to Garrick, having entered into partnership with Mr. Linley and Dr. Ford, and become the proprietor of Garrick's share in the theatre, for which Garrick received 35,000*l.* Two years later the share of Lacy, the partner of Garrick, which was valued at the same sum, was bought by the new proprietors. Mr. Brander Mathews has pointed out, in his introduction to Sheridan's 'Comedies' (pp. 30, 31), that the money was chiefly raised on mortgage; that when Sheridan bought one-seventh of the shares in 1776 he only had to find 1,300*l.* in cash; and that when he became the proprietor in 1778 of the half of the shares, this sum was returned to him.

Drury Lane Theatre was opened under Sheridan's management on 21 Sept. 1776. A prelude written for the occasion by Colman, containing a neat compliment to Garrick, was then performed. On 16 Jan. 1777 Sheridan gave 'The Rivals' for the first time at Drury Lane, and on 24 Feb. 'A Trip to Scarborough,' which he had adapted from Vanbrugh's 'Relapse;' but he achieved his crowning triumph as a dramatist on 8 May in that year, when 'The School for Scandal' was put on the stage. The play narrowly escaped suppression. Sheridan told the House of Commons on 3 Dec. 1793 that a license for its performance had been refused, and that it was only through his personal influence with Lord Hertford, the lord chamberlain, that the license was granted the day before that fixed for the performance. On 29 Oct. 1779 Sheridan's farce, 'The Critic,' and, on 24 May 1799, his patriotic melodrama, 'Pizarro,' were produced at Drury Lane. With 'Pizarro' his career as a dramatist ended.

Sheridan had meanwhile become as great a favourite in society and in parliament as among playgoers. In March 1777 he was elected a member of the Literary Club on the motion of Dr. Johnson, and he lived to be one of the oldest of the thirty-five members. Having made the acquaintance of Charles James Fox, he joined him in his efforts for political reform, and desired to enter parliament as his supporter. He failed in his candidature for Honiton, but he was returned for Stafford on 12 Sept. 1780. A letter in his favour from the Duchess of Devonshire proved of great service. On the proposition of Fitzpatrick, he was elected a member of Brooks's Club on 2 Nov. 1780. Two years before, he had been twice proposed by Fox and rejected, the first time on 28 Nov. the second on 25 Dec. 1778 (candidates' book, Brooks's Club).

His first speech in parliament was made on 20 Nov. 1780, in defence of a charge of bribery which Whitworth, his defeated opponent at Stafford, had brought against him, and the speech was both well received and successful in its object. The allegation that he had failed was circulated for the first time by Moore forty-five years after the speech was delivered (cf. Fraser Rae, *Biography*, i. 359). He became a frequent speaker, and by common consent was soon ranked as highly among parliamentary orators as among dramatic writers. His opposition to the war in America was deemed so effective by the representatives of congress that a thank-offering of 20,000*l.* was made to him. He wisely and gracefully declined to accept the gift (Moore, *Diary*, i. 212, 213). In 1782 his marked abilities received more practical recognition. Lord Rockingham, who then became premier for the second time, appointed him under-secretary for foreign affairs. After the death of Rockingham on 1 July, Shelburne was appointed prime minister. Sheridan, with other colleagues in the Rockingham administration, refused to serve under him. But he returned to office on 21 Feb. 1783 as secretary to the treasury when the coalition ministry, with the Duke of Portland as figure-head, was formed. The ministry was dismissed by the king on the 18th of the following December. During the brief interval, Sheridan addressed the house twenty-six times on matters concerning the treasury.

Sheridan made the personal acquaintance of the Prince of Wales at Devonshire House soon after he entered parliament, and thenceforth acted as his confidential adviser. He gave advice and drafted documents for the prince in 1788, when the king was suffering from mental disorder, and it was proposed to appoint the prince as regent subject to certain restrictions. With Fox and Lord Loughborough he injudiciously upheld the right of the prince to assume the regency without the sanction of parliament. It was arranged that, should the king not recover and should a whig administration be formed by the regent, the office of treasurer of the navy would be assigned to Sheridan; but the king's recovery rendered the plan nugatory. Sheridan was conspicuous in the proceedings against Warren Hastings [q. v.] He attended the committee which examined witnesses in

connection with charges whereupon to frame an impeachment, and when the articles were settled it fell to him to obtain the assent of the house to the one relating to the begums or princesses of Oude. The speech in which he brought the matter before the house on 7 Feb. 1787 occupied five hours and forty minutes in delivery, and was one of the most memorable in the annals of parliament. When he sat down 'the whole house—the members, peers, and strangers—involuntarily joined in a tumult of applause, and adopted a mode of expressing their approbation, new and irregular in that house, by loudly and repeatedly clapping their hands' (*Parliamentary Hist.* xxv. 294). Pitt moved the adjournment of the debate on the ground that the minds of members were too agitated to discuss the question with coolness and judicially. No full report of the speech has been preserved; the best appeared in the 'London Chronicle' for 8 Feb. 1787. The excitement which Sheridan had aroused in the House of Commons spread throughout the nation. Sheridan began his speech as a manager of the impeachment in Westminster Hall on 3 June 1788. The event was the topic of the day. Fifty pounds were cheerfully given for a seat. His speech lasted, not, as Macaulay wrote, 'two days,' but for several hours on Tuesday the 3rd, Friday the 6th, Tuesday the 10th, and Friday the 13th of June. Gibbon asserted that Sheridan sank back into Burke's arms after uttering the concluding words, 'My lords, I have done.' Macaulay repeated this story with embellishments, writing that 'Sheridan contrived, with a knowledge of stage effect which his father might have envied, to sink back, as if exhausted, into the arms of Burke, who hugged him with the energy of generous admiration' (*Collected Works*, vi. 633). Sir Gilbert Elliot, one of the managers who sat beside Sheridan, wrote to his wife, 'Burke caught him in his arms as he sat down. . . . I have myself enjoyed that embrace on such an occasion, and know its value' (*Life and Letters*, i. 219). Sheridan paid Gibbon a graceful compliment by speaking of 'his luminous page.' Moore is responsible for the fiction that Sheridan afterwards said he meant 'voluminous.' Dudley Long told Gibbon that Sheridan had spoken about his 'voluminous pages' (Sir Gilbert Elliot, *Life and Letters*, i. 219).

The trial of Hastings lasted till 1794, and Sheridan was constant in attendance. On 14 May in that year he replied to the arguments of Plumer and Law, counsel for Hastings, relative to his charge concerning the begums, and the speech which he then delivered was described by Professor Smyth, who heard it, as an extraordinary rhetorical triumph (*Memoir of Mr. Sheridan*, pp. 31–5). While the trial was in progress Sheridan suffered much domestic affliction. His father died at Margate on 14 Aug. 1788. Sheridan thereupon took charge of his sister Elizabeth, and, on her marriage with Henry Lefanu, provided for her maintenance. His wife died at Hot Wells on 28 June 1792. He remarried on 27 April 1795, his second wife being Esther Jane, eldest daughter of Newton Ogle, dean of Winchester.

He was unremitting in the discharge of his parliamentary duties, and he gave special attention to finance, saying to Pitt, on 11 March 1793, that he did not require to watch with vigilance all matters relating to the public income and outlay, as 'he had uniformly acted on that principle upon all revenue questions.' He laboured to abate the rigour of the game laws and to repress the practice of gaming. Whenever a question relating to social improvement and progress was before the house he gave his support to it, and when, in 1787, the convention of Scottish royal boroughs had failed in getting a sympathiser with their grievances, they enlisted him in their service, and they thanked him in after days for his earnestness in their cause, which he twelve times upheld in the house. What he had vainly urged between 1787 and 1794 was effected for the Scottish burgesses in 1833 in a reformed parliament. The parliamentary reform which rendered this improvement possible had been advocated by Sheridan, and, when others despaired of its attainment, he wrote, on 21 May 1782, to Thomas Grenville: 'We were bullied outrageously about our poor parliamentary reform; but it will do at last in spite of you all' (*Courts and Cabinets of George III*, i. 28).

When the revolution in France tried men's souls in Great Britain and made many friends of progress recant in a panic the convictions of their wiser years, Sheridan stood firm with Fox in maintaining the right of the French to form their own government, and upheld, with him, the duty of this country to recognise and treat with any government which exercised authority there. The Earl of Mornington (afterwards Marquis Wellesley) made an elaborate appeal to the house on 21 Jan. 1794 to prosecute the war with France till the French should have discarded their republican principles. The reply on this occasion was one of Sheridan's finest debating speeches, and a most able argument against illegitimate interference with the domestic concerns of

France. He was quite as ready, however, to oppose the French when they began to propagate their principles by the sword. The fleets at Portsmouth and the Nore mutinied in May and June 1797, partly at the instigation of French agents. Then Sheridan gave warm support and good advice to the government, and largely contributed to the removal of the danger which menaced the country. Dundas said on behalf of the ministry that 'the country was highly indebted to Sheridan for his fair and manly conduct' (*Parliamentary Hist.* xxxvi. 804). When invasion was threatened in 1803 by Bonaparte, he urged unconditional resistance, and declared in the house on 10 Aug. that no peace ought to be made so long as a foreign soldier trod British soil. Moreover he urged the house to encourage the volunteers who had assembled in defence of their homes, while he set the example by acting as lieutenant-colonel of the St. James's volunteer corps. The revolt of the Spaniards against the French invaders was lauded by him, and he was earnest in urging the government to send Sir Arthur Wellesley (afterwards Duke of Wellington) to represent 'the enthusiasm of England' in the cause of Spain struggling against the yoke of Bonaparte. His last speech in parliament, which was delivered on 21 June 1812, ended with a heart-stirring appeal to persevere in opposing the tyranny to which Bonaparte was subjecting Europe, and with the assertion that, if the British nation were to share the fate of others, the historian might record that, when after spending all her treasure and her choicest blood the nation fell, there fell with her 'all the best securities for the charities of human life, for the power and honour, the fame, the glory, and the liberties of herself and the whole civilised world.'

Sheridan was conspicuous and energetic among the opponents of the union between Great Britain and Ireland. He said on 23 Jan. 1799, when the subject was formally brought before the house, 'My country has claims upon me which I am not more proud to acknowledge than ready to liquidate to the full measure of my ability.' He held that the bargain concluded in 1782 between the two countries was final, and also that, if a new arrangement were to be made, it should be based on 'the manifest, fair, and free consent and approbation of the parliaments of the two countries.' Twenty-five members of parliament followed his lead. Mr. Lecky affirms that he fought 'a hopeless battle in opposition with conspicuous earnestness and courage' (*History of England in Eighteenth Century*, viii. 356).

After the union was carried and Addington had succeeded Pitt as prime minister, it was in Sheridan's power, as it may have been previously, to enter the House of Lords by changing the party to which he had belonged since entering political life, but he then declined, as he phrased it, 'to hide his head in a coronet' (*Memoir of Lady Dufferin*, by her son, p. 17). He sometimes dined with Addington when he was premier, and Addington records that one night Sheridan said to him, 'My visits to you may possibly be misunderstood by my friends: but I hope you know, Mr. Addington, that I have an unpurchasable mind' (*Life of Lord Sidmouth*, ii. 105). When Pitt died in 1806 and the ministry of 'all the talents' was formed, Sheridan held the office in it of treasurer of the navy, with the rank of privy councillor. After Fox's death in the same year he succeeded him as member for Westminster; but he was not called, as he had a right to anticipate he would have been, to lead the whig party in the commons.

He was rejected for Westminster at the general election in 1807, and found a seat at Ilchester which he held till 1812. He had been proposed in 1807 as a candidate for the county of Wexford without his knowledge, and his election seemed assured, as the electors expressed their readiness to vote for 'the great Sheridan.' Mr. Colclough, who proposed him as a fellow candidate, was challenged by Mr. Alcock, one of his opponents, to fight a duel, and was shot through the heart. The supporters of both Colclough and Sheridan consequently held aloof from the poll, and Mr. Alcock and Colonel Ram were declared to have been duly elected (*Personal Sketches of his Own Times*, by Sir Jonah Barrington, i. 302, 305). Sheridan endeavoured in 1812 to be returned again for Stafford; but the younger generation of burgesses was as little disposed as the elder to vote for any candidate unless he paid each of them the accustomed fee of five guineas, and, as Sheridan had not the money, he lost the election.

As a dramatic writer Sheridan had no equal among his contemporaries, and as manager and chief proprietor of Drury Lane Theatre he maintained the popularity of the theatre and obtained from it an average income of 10,000*l.* In 1791 the theatre was pronounced unsafe, and it had to be pulled down and rebuilt, and the new house was much larger than the old one. The estimated cost was 150,000*l.*; this was exceeded, however, by 75,000*l.* While the theatre was rebuilding, the company played at the theatre in the Haymarket, and the

expenses there exceeded the receipts. The first performance in the new building took place on 21 April 1794. With mistaken chivalry Sheridan rashly undertook to defray out of his own pocket the liabilities which had been incurred owing to the expenses exceeding the estimate. Whatever prospect he may have had of achieving this chivalrous but quixotic undertaking was dashed to the ground on 24 Feb. 1809, when the new theatre was destroyed by fire. When the news reached the House of Commons that the theatre was burning, the unusual compliment was paid him by Lord Temple and Mr. Ponsonby of moving the adjournment of the debate 'in consequence of the extent of the calamity which the event just communicated to the house would bring upon a respectable individual, a member of that house.' While grateful for the kindness displayed towards himself, he objected to the motion on the ground that 'whatever might be the extent of the individual calamity, he did not consider it of a nature to interrupt their proceedings.' Two years later the house displayed a like feeling of admiration and sympathy. It was then proposed to authorise the building of another theatre, and Sheridan contended that the proprietors of the Drury Lane patent ought to be the persons entrusted with this privilege. His conduct with regard to Drury Lane Theatre was eulogised by political opponents as well as by political friends, General Tarleton calling upon the house 'to consider the immortal works of Mr. Sheridan and the stoical philosophy with which in that house he had witnessed the destruction of his property. Surely some indulgence was due to such merit' (*Parl. Debates*, xix. 1142, 1145).

None of the many effective speeches which Sheridan delivered in the house did him more honour, or has given him more deserved credit, than those relating to the liberty of the public press at a time when the press had fewer friends among statesmen than at present. He was magnanimous in upholding the liberty of unfettered printing, because, as he declared to Sir Richard Phillips, his life had been made miserable by calumnies in the newspapers. The greater his magnanimity and statesmanship, then, in declaring, as he did in the House of Commons on 4 April 1798, 'that the press should be unfettered, that its freedom should be, as indeed it was, commensurate with the freedom of the people and the well-being of a virtuous State; on that account he thought that even one hundred libels had better be ushered into the world than one prosecution be instituted which might endanger the liberty of the press of this country.' At a later day he condemned the conduct of the benchers of Lincoln's Inn, and shamed them into rescinding a regulation which they had passed for excluding from the bar any member of the inn who contributed to newspapers.

His monetary affairs, after the burning of Drury Lane Theatre in 1809, were greatly involved, and the sums owing to him were withheld while his creditors clamoured for payment. A committee, presided over by Mr. Whitbread, for rebuilding the theatre gave him shares for much of the amount due to him, but by retaining 12,000*l.* in cash hindered him from being returned to parliament for Stafford, and caused him to be arrested for debt in August 1813, when he became an inmate of a sponging-house in Took's Court, Cursitor Street, till Whitbread handed over the sum required. It was not known till after Whitbread's self-inflicted death, on 6 July 1815, that a disease of the brain was the explanation of some actions which would have been otherwise inexplicable. Sheridan's own health had been impaired several years before his life ended. He had long suffered from insomnia; in his later years varicose veins in his legs gave him much pain and made walking difficult. He had always been a jovial companion, and few who enjoyed his society could have surmised that in private he was subject to fits of depression which made life a burden. In common with his contemporaries he frequently drank wine to excess, yet without drinking as much as many others, a small quantity affecting him more seriously. Sir Gilbert Elliot records that at a dinner in 1788 Sheridan drank much wine, but that Grey drank far more. Sheridan preferred claret till his later and darker years, and then brandy had a baneful fascination for him. Nevertheless, he weaned himself from the bad habit, and he became very temperate latterly, drinking nothing but water.

Mental worries about the health of his elder son Tom, who went to the Cape of Good Hope in 1813, without being cured there of consumption, and about the means wherewith to satisfy the demands of inexorable creditors, to which an abscess in the throat added a physical torment, compelled him to take to his bed in the spring of 1816. He was then occupying the house at 17 Savile Row. A writ was served upon him when he could no longer leave the house, and the sheriff's officer consented to remain there, and, by so doing, hindered other creditors from giving further annoyance. It was incorrectly announced in the newspapers that Sheridan

was in dire poverty, and offers of assistance were made; but these were declined because they were not required. Several years afterwards a story was circulated by Croker, on the authority of George IV, to the effect that Sheridan's last hours upon earth were those of a neglected pauper. The story is the reverse of the truth. Charles Brinsley, the son of Sheridan by his second marriage, wrote from Fulham Palace, on Sunday, 7 July 1816, where his mother and he were staying, to his half-brother at the Cape, eight days after their father's death, that 'you will be soothed by learning that our father's death was unaccompanied by suffering, that he almost slumbered into death, and that the reports which you may have seen in the newspapers of the privations and the want of comforts which he endured are unfounded; that he had every attention and comfort that could make a deathbed easy.' Mrs. Parkhurst, who was acquainted with the Sheridans, wrote to Dublin from London to Mrs. Lefanu, his elder sister, a fortnight after his death: 'Mr. Sheridan wanted neither medical aid, the attention of true affection, the consolations of piety, nor the exertions of friendship. He had three of the first physicians of London every day; his wife, his son, and his brother-in-law were constantly with him; the bishop of London (Howley, afterwards archbishop of Canterbury) saw him many times, and (Lord) Lauderdale did all he could for the regulation of his affairs.'

The funeral was arranged by Lord Lauderdale and Peter Moore [q. v.], member for Coventry, both being Sheridan's old and attached friends, and the coffin was taken, for the sake of convenience, to Peter Moore's house in Great George Street. The remains were laid in Westminster Abbey, and the funeral was on a far grander scale than those of Pitt and Fox, the flower of the nobility uniting with the most notable men of letters and learning in paying the last homage to Sheridan. The Duke of Wellington and his brother, the Marquis Wellesley, who were absent, expressed in writing their regret that their absence was unavoidable.

As a dramatist Sheridan carried the comedy of manners in this country to its highest pitch, and his popularity as a writer for the stage is exceeded by that of Shakespeare alone. As an orator he impressed the House of Commons more deeply than almost any predecessor, and as a politician in a venal age he preserved his independence and purity. He left debts which were trifling compared with those of Pitt, and which, unlike those of Pitt, were defrayed by his family. He never received a pension, though he was as much entitled to one as Burke. The Prince of Wales induced him to accept the office of receiver of the duchy of Cornwall, with a salary of about 800*l.*, and this he enjoyed for the last few years of his life. His widow and his son by her inherited a property in land which he had bought, and which sufficed to maintain them during the remainder of their lives.

Throughout life Sheridan was the victim of misrepresentation. He declared to Sir Richard Phillips in his closing years that his life 'had been miserable by calumnies.' To these words, taken from a manuscript by Sir Richard supplied to Moore, but suppressed, may be added the following from a manuscript which Sheridan left behind him: 'It is a fact that I have scarcely ever in my life contradicted any one calumny against me . . . I have since on reflection ceased to approve my own conduct in these respects. Were I to lead my life over again, I should act otherwise.' After his death many stories about him have been circulated and accepted as genuine, though they are counterfeit. They begin when he was seven years old, and end when he was in his coffin; the first being that his mother told Samuel Whyte he was an 'impenetrable dunce,' a statement for which not a shadow of proof has been given; and the last that he was arrested for debt when laid out for burial, a statement which is as ridiculous and unauthentic as the other. The story is often told of his hoaxing the House of Commons, and many correspondents of 'Notes and Queries' have exercised their ingenuity in describing the kind of spurious or imitation Greek which he is assumed to have used, the truth being that he once corrected Lord Belgrave, who misapplied a passage of Demosthenes, which he had quoted in the original. He is finely characterised in a few words written by Mrs. Parkhurst in the letter from which a quotation has been made above: 'He took away with him a thousand charitable actions, a heart in which there was no hard part, a spirit free from envy and malice, and he is gone in the undiminished brightness of his talent, gone before pity had withered admiration.' On the morning after his death the 'Times' eulogised him as a member of the legislature in terms which could not be justly applied to many of his colleagues and contemporaries: 'Throughout a period fruitful of able men and trying circumstances [he was regarded] as the most popular specimen in the British senate of political consistency, intrepidity, and honour.'

Sheridan's portrait was painted more than once by Sir Joshua Reynolds. The finest

example belonged to H. N. Pym., esq., of Brasted; another portrait by Sir Joshua was engraved by W. Read. Both these are reproduced in Mr. Rae's 'Biography,' together with a pencil sketch attributed to the same artist. The portrait by John Russell, R.A., is at the National Portrait Gallery, and a drawing of Sheridan in old age was engraved by the artist George Clint. John Hoppner painted the second Mrs. Sheridan with her infant son Charles.

A collected edition of Sheridan's plays appeared at Dublin in 1792–3, and in London 1794. Of many later editions, one was edited by Moore in two volumes (1821), and to another (1840) Leigh Hunt contributed a biographical notice. Sheridan's speeches were edited 'by a constitutional friend' in 1798 (5 vols.), and with a life in 1816 (5 vols.; 2nd edit. 1842, 3 vols.). His speeches in the trial of Warren Hastings, reprinted from the verbatim shorthand report of the proceedings, were edited by E. A. Bond, London, 1859–61.

Sheridan's only son, Thomas Sheridan (1775–1817), usually called Tom, was born on 17 March 1775, and died, as colonial treasurer, at the Cape of Good Hope, on 12 Sept. 1817. He was very accomplished and a skilful versifier; a poem on the loss of the Saldanha was printed and praised. He entered the army and was for a time aide-de-camp to Lord Moira. In November 1805 he married, with his father's approval, Caroline Henrietta Callander, by whom he had four sons and three daughters. His wife is separately noticed. The eldest son, Richard Brinsley Sheridan (*d.* 1888), married in 1835 Marcia Maria, only surviving child and heiress of Lieut.-general Sir Colquhoun Grant [q. v.] of Frampton Court, Dorset, and sat in parliament as member for Shaftesbury from 1845 to 1852, and for Dorchester from 1852 to 1868. His son, Algernon Thomas Brinsley Sheridan of Frampton Court, owns many of his great-grandfather's papers.

Tom Sheridan's three daughters were noted for their great beauty and talent. All were married: the eldest became Lady Dufferin, and afterwards Countess of Gifford [see Sheridan, Helen Selina]; the second became the Honourable Caroline Norton [q. v.], and afterwards Lady Stirling-Maxwell of Keir; and the youngest became Lady Seymour, and afterwards Duchess of Somerset [see Seymour, Edward Adolphus].

[The facts concerning Sheridan, as well as many of current fictions, are set forth in detail in the work by the writer of this notice entitled Sheridan: a Biography, London, 1896. Other works in which many of the fictions are set forth as facts are Memoirs of Sheridan by Dr. Watkins (1816) and also by Thomas Moore (1825), and Lives of the Sheridans by Mr. Percy Fitzgerald (1887). Sheridan's Life and Times by an Octogenarian (1859, 2 vols.) contains several grains of fact; but many of the scenes described are inventions. His name was William Earle. Professor Smyth of Cambridge printed for private circulation in 1840 a Memoir of Mr. Sheridan, which contains a few useful facts and many mis statements. Mrs. Oliphant wrote his life in the English Men of Letters series (1883), and repeated many of the unfounded stories of preceding writers. A Life of Sheridan, by L. C. Sanders, in the Great Writers series, has the advantage of a bibliography, by Mr. John P. Anderson of the British Museum, of all the works by and about Sheridan. F. R.

SHERIDAN, THOMAS (*fl.* 1661–1688), Jacobite and author, born in 1646, at the village of St. John's, near Trim in Meath, was the fourth son of Dennis Sheridan, and a younger brother of William Sheridan [q. v.], bishop of Kilmore. He entered Trinity College, Dublin, on 17 Jan. 1660–1, graduated B.A. in 1664, and was elected a fellow in 1667 (*Cat. of Graduates*, p. 514). Being destined for the law, he entered the Middle Temple on 29 June 1670, but soon after obtained the position of collector of the customs in Cork, which proved extremely lucrative. On 6 Aug. 1677 he received from the university of Oxford the honorary degree of D.C.L. (Foster, *Alumni Oxon.* 1500–1714). On 6 Feb. 1679 he was also elected a fellow of the Royal Society (Thomson, *Hist. of Royal Soc.*, App. p. xxvii). Becoming acquainted with James, duke of York, and receiving several favours from him, he showed his gratitude by visiting him at Brussels in 1679 during his retirement. Being known as an adherent of James, he was accused of participation in the 'popish plot' and committed to prison in 1680. On 15 Dec. he was examined before the House of Commons, but, having explained that he was a member of the church of England and had taken the oaths eleven times, he was merely remanded to the custody of the sergeant-at-arms, and was set at liberty on the dissolution of parliament (*Journals of the House of Commons*, ix. 675–81, 687, 702). In 1687 James II appointed Sheridan chief secretary and commissioner of the revenue in Ireland, and he proceeded thither, bearing the king's letter for Clarendon's recall. But Tyrconnel, who succeeded as lieutenant-general, wishing to have another person as secretary, procured Sheridan's removal from his posts. The latter appealed to the king, with what result is doubtful; but he accompanied James into exile in 1688, and was appointed his private secretary. The date

of his death is unknown. He is said to have married a natural daughter of James II. He left two children: a daughter, who married Colonel Guillaume, aide-de-camp of William III; and a son, THOMAS SHERIDAN the younger (*d.* 1746), who was appointed about 1739 tutor to Prince Charles Edward (the young Pretender); he accompanied the young chevalier to Scotland in 1745, and was knighted by him. He was one of the 'seven men of Moidart' who landed with the prince and was present at the battle of Falkirk, which he described in a letter dated 21 Jan. 1746 ('Copia d' una Lettera del Cavalier Sheridan to Mr. D. O'Brien, scritta da Bannochburn,' Roma, 1746; JESSE, *Memoirs of the Pretenders*, 1858, pp. 102, 241, 268). After the battle of Culloden he escaped on 4 May from Arisaig in Inverness-shire on board a French man-of-war. He proceeded to Rome, where he died before the end of the year (*Gent. Mag.* 1746, pp. 264, 668).

Besides 'Mr. Sheridan's Speech after his Examination before the late House of Commons' (London, 1681, fol.) the elder Sheridan published 'A Discourse on the Rise and Power of Parliaments' (1677, 8vo); reprinted in 1870 by Saxe Bannister, London, 8vo, under the title 'Some Revelations in Irish History.' This work is of especial interest, both on account of the light it throws on Irish political life, and because of the singularly bold and enlightened manner in which the author proposes to meet the difficulties of administration by a system of conciliation and toleration. Sheridan was also the author of a manuscript 'History of his Own Times,' now in the royal library at Windsor, and he is said to have translated 'A Survey of Princes,' by Jean Louis Guez, Sieur de Balzac, London, 1703, 4to (manuscript note on title-page of copy in British Museum).

[Notes kindly supplied by Fraser Rae, esq., and by Richard Bagwell, esq.; Sheridan's Works; Fraser Rae's Sheridan: a Biography, 1896; Fitzgerald's Lives of the Sheridans, 1886, i. 424–8; Lang's Pickle the Spy, pp. 31, 90; Bannister's Preface to Powers of Parliament; L. T.'s Short Account of Mr. Sheridan's Case, London, 1681; True Relation of the Life and Death of William Bedell, ed. Jones, 1872 (Camden Soc.), pp. 203–10; Songs, Poems, and Verses of Lady Dufferin, ed. Marquis of Dufferin and Ava, 1894, pp. 421, 431; Ware's Irish Writers, ed. Harris, 1764, p. 270; Hist. MSS. Comm. 3rd Rep. p. 429; Hyde Correspondence, ed. Singer, 1828 i. 442, ii. 12, 25, 69, 138, 151, 175; Bodleian Library, Rawl. MSS. A. 183 f. 139 b.] E. I. C.

SHERIDAN, THOMAS (1687–1738), schoolmaster, and friend of Swift, was born at Cavan in 1687, and was the son of James Sheridan, fourth and youngest son of the Rev. Dennis Sheridan, who assisted Bishop Bedell in translating the bible into Erse (*Appendix to Life of Bedell*, by T. W. Jones, p. 210). Thomas Sheridan (*fl.* 1661–1688) [q. v.], the Jacobite, and William Sheridan [q. v.], bishop of Kilmore, were his uncles. On 18 Oct. 1707 he entered Trinity College, Dublin, as a pensioner, his uncle, the bishop, helping with funds. He graduated B.A. in 1711, and M.A. in 1714; in 1724 he became B.D. and in 1726 D.D. Shortly after graduating he married Elizabeth, the only child of Charles MacFadden of Quilca House, co. Cavan, and this house became his on MacFadden's death. The property was originally in the possession of the Sheridans, and was forfeited for their adhering to James II, while Charles MacFadden acquired it for his services to King William.

Sheridan, on his marriage, opened a school in King's Mint House, Capel Street, which was attended by sons of the best families in Dublin, and from which he derived an income of 1,000*l.* Swift made Sheridan's acquaintance in 1713, on arriving in Dublin to take possession of the deanery of St. Patrick's. They became constant companions. A room in the deanery was reserved for Sheridan, while Swift often lived for months together at Quilca, where he planned the 'Drapier's Letters,' wrote a part of 'Gulliver's Travels,' and edited 'The Intelligencer' in concert with his friend. When Sheridan was incapacitated by illness from being present in his school, Swift took his place. When Carteret was lord-lieutenant, Swift appealed to him on Sheridan's behalf, and in response he appointed him, in 1725, to be one of his chaplains and to a living in the county of Cork. Before he was inducted, however, Sheridan preached a sermon at Cork on the text 'Sufficient unto the day is the evil thereof,' a sermon which he had often preached before without complaint. On this occasion Sunday fell on 1 Aug., the birthday of Queen Anne. Richard Tighe, a whig and courtier, heard it; he thought that the sermon confirmed the prevailing notion that the preacher was a Jacobite, and he represented this to the lord-lieutenant, who struck Sheridan's name from the list of his chaplains and forbade his appearing at court. Archdeacon Thomas Russell, in whose pulpit the offending sermon was delivered, presented the absent-minded preacher, by way of compensation, with the manor of Drumlane, co. Cavan, yielding 250*l.* a year.

Dr. Sheridan was offered the head-mastership of the royal school at Armagh, but elected to remain in Dublin, at the advice of his

friends, who afterwards aided in the establishment of a school which emptied his own. In consequence, he felt obliged to leave the city and exchange his living at Dunboyne for the free school at Cavan. In 1738 he disposed of this school and went to stay with Swift at St. Patrick's deanery, where he had a serious illness, and was told after his recovery that his presence was no longer welcome. He had, it is true, alienated Swift by being faithful to a promise made in earlier years to inform him when he showed signs of avarice. Having noted many instances, he gave Swift the paper on which he had written them. After perusal he asked Dr. Sheridan, 'Did you never read "Gil Blas"?' Not long afterwards Sheridan died suddenly at the dinner-table in the house of a former pupil at Rathfarnham on 10 Oct. 1738. By his wife, Elizabeth MacFadden of Ulster, he had issue James, Richard, Thomas (1719–1788) [q. v.], and a daughter, who was the ancestress of Sheridan Knowles.

Sheridan wrote much and published little. Translations of the 'Satyrs of Persius' (1728, 8vo) and 'Satires of Juvenal' (1739, 8vo), both of which had several editions, and the 'Philoctetes' of Sophocles (1725) were the most noteworthy of his productions. His son Thomas prepared a volume of his writings for publication in England, the contents being a translation of 'Pastor Fido,' poetical pieces on divers subjects, and a choice collection of apophthegms, bons mots, and jests. The public would not subscribe for the work, which did not appear, while the manuscript itself was lost or destroyed. Swift said that Sheridan 'shone in his proper element' at the head of a school; in a letter to Alderman Barber he characterised him as 'the best scholar in these kingdoms.' Sir Walter Scott, in his 'Memoir of Swift,' writes about 'the good-natured, light-hearted, and ingenious Sheridan.' Not a day passed that he did not make a rebus, an anagram, or a madrigal. Idle, poor, and gay, he managed his own affairs badly, and he justly wrote of himself, 'I am famous for giving the best advice and following the worst.'

[Disparaging statements, mingled with a few facts, about Sheridan are to be found in the Earl of Orrery's Remarks on Swift's Life and Writings. Many letters from and to him are contained in Swift's Works, edited by Walter Scott; and authentic particulars of his life are given in the first chapter of the first volume of the Biography of Sheridan by the author of this notice.] F. R.

SHERIDAN, THOMAS (1719-1788), actor and 'orthoepist,' father of Richard Brinsley Sheridan [q. v.], was the third son of Thomas Sheridan (1687–1738) [q. v.], Swift's friend, and had Swift for godfather (Sheridan, *Life of Swift*, p. 382). According to Chalmers he was born at Quilca (*Dictionary*, xxvii. 458), while Watkins gives his birthplace as King's Mint House, Capel Street, Dublin, adding that he was baptised in 'the parish church of St. Mary' (*Memoirs of Sheridan*, i. 34). There is no record of his baptism in St. Mary's. His father sent him to Westminster school, where he became a king's scholar, but his father's lack of means compelled the boy's return to Dublin. Through the influence of Dr. Sheridan's friends in Trinity College, young Thomas, to use Swift's phrase, 'was chosen of the foundation' on 26 May 1735. He was elected a scholar in 1738, and took his B.A. degree in 1739.

Sheridan wished his son Thomas to become a schoolmaster, but the young man preferred to go on the stage, for which, while an undergraduate, he had written a farce called 'Captain O'Blunder, or the Brave Irishman.' He appeared as Richard III at the Theatre Royal in Smock Alley in January 1743, and his success determined his vocation. In the following year he obtained an engagement at Drury Lane Theatre. After his return to Dublin he became manager of the Theatre Royal, which he made a more reputable place of resort than it had been. His reforms were unwelcome to many playgoers. A young man from Galway named Kelly, being intoxicated, insulted the actresses one evening, and threatened Sheridan with his vengeance when reprimanded for his conduct. What is called the Kelly riot ensued, with the result that Kelly was sent to prison and fined 500*l.*, and that Sheridan magnanimously sued for, and succeeded in obtaining, his release and the remission of the fine. Miss Frances Chamberlaine wrote verses and a pamphlet in Sheridan's praise, and on his discovering their authorship Sheridan made the lady's acquaintance and married her in 1747 [see Sheridan, Mrs. Frances]. On 2 March 1754 he was the victim of another outbreak of popular fury, because he had forbidden West Digges [q. v.] to repeat some lines from Miller's tragedy of 'Mahomet the Impostor,' in which Digges played Alcanor.

Sheridan now let the theatre for two years, started for England, and appeared at Covent Garden Theatre. Many critics praised his acting, and Churchill ranked him, in the 'Rosciad,' next to Garrick as a tragedian. In 1756 he was again manager of the Theatre Royal in Dublin; but a new theatre built for Spranger Barry being opened and attracting playgoers to the detriment of his own, Sheridan finally determined to seek in Eng-

land a new home and a new mode of livelihood as a teacher of and lecturer on elocution. He lectured on elocution with great success in London, Bristol, Bath, Oxford, Cambridge, and Edinburgh. His house in Henrietta Street, Covent Garden, became the resort of eminent men; he acquired such an influence with Wedderburn as to persuade him to move the Earl of Bute to bestow a pension of 300*l.* upon Dr. Johnson; and when he undertook to prepare a pronouncing dictionary, the Earl of Bute procured a pension for him of 200*l.* Dr. Johnson, who had been on intimate terms with Sheridan, considered this grant of a pension an affront to himself, and talked about giving up his acquaintance. They ceased to meet. Sheridan's revenge was to write of Johnson that had 'gigantic fame in these days of little men.' Johnson's contempt for his rival found notable expression. 'Why, sir,' he said to Boswell, 'Sherry is dull, naturally dull; but it must have taken him a great deal of pains to become what we now see him. Such an excess of stupidity is not in nature.' On 28 Nov. 1758 the university of Oxford 'incorporated' him as master of arts, and that of Cambridge did likewise on 16 March 1769. He was made an honorary freeman of the city of Edinburgh on 8 July 1761. He conferred on Home, the author of 'Douglas,' the honour of a gold medal, specially struck, 'for having enriched the stage with a perfect tragedy.' In 1763 he acted at Drury Lane in his wife's comedy, 'The Discovery.'

He went to Blois in 1764 with his wife, elder son, and two daughters, partly for the sake of his health, but chiefly, as he wrote to Samuel Whyte, to 'bid defiance to his merciless creditors.' He returned home after his wife's death in 1766, residing first in London and next in Bath, visiting Dublin at intervals, where his appearance on the stage attracted playgoers. Later in life he gave readings in London, Henderson being his colleague, and Henderson's rendering of 'John Gilpin' pleasing the public even more than that of Dryden's 'Alexander's Feast,' upon the delivery of which he plumed himself. He died at Margate on 14 Aug. 1788. Having directed in his will that his remains were to be interred in the parish next to that in which he died, he was buried in the centre aisle of St. Peter's Church in the Isle of Thanet. His younger daughter, Elizabeth, who was then unmarried, tended him in his later years, and was present at his deathbed, as was his eminent younger son, Richard Brinsley, who defrayed the expenses of his last illness and his funeral. His second son, Charles Francis, is, like Richard Brinsley, separately noticed.

Thomas Sheridan was a voluminous but not a popular writer. His chief works were: 1. 'British Education, or the Source of the Disorders of Great Britain,' 1756. 2. 'A Dissertation on . . . Difficulties . . . in Learning the English Tongue, with a Scheme for an English Grammar and Dictionary,' 1762, 4to. 3. 'A Course of Lectures on Elocution, with two Dissertations and some Tracts,' 1763. 4. 'A Plan of Education for the young Nobility and Gentry,' 1769. 5. 'Lectures on the Art of Reading,' 1775. 6. 'A General Dictionary of the English Language,' 2 vols. London, 1780, 4to; a revised and enlarged edition appeared in 1789, and was frequently reissued as 'A Complete Dictionary of the English Language, both with regard to Sound and Meaning.' 7. 'The Works of Swift, with Life,' in 18 vols. 8vo, 1784.

[The facts in Thomas Sheridan's life are set forth in the first chapter of the Biography of R. B. Sheridan, by the writer of this notice. See also Boswell's Johnson, ed. G. B. Hill; Baker's Biogr. Dramatica; Chalmers's Biogr. Dict.; Nichols's Lit. Anecd.; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit.; Webb's Compend. of Irish Biography.]

F. R.

SHERIDAN, WILLIAM (1636–1711), bishop of Kilmore, who was born at Togher in 1636 near Kilmore, co. Cavan, belonged to a native Irish clan in that district. His younger brother, Thomas Sheridan (*fl.* 1661–1688), is separately noticed; another brother, Patrick, died bishop of Cloyne in 1682. His father, Dennis Sheridan or O'Sheridan, was brought up as a protestant in the house of John Hill, dean of Kilmore, was ordained by Bishop William Bedell [q. v.] on 10 June 1634, and at once collated by him to the vicarage of Killasher. He lived in a house of Bedell's about a mile from Kilmore, and married an Englishwoman named Foster. When the rebellion of 1641 broke out, Dennis Sheridan did many good services to the distressed English, and his Celtic origin secured him a certain toleration among the insurgents, so that he was allowed to retain his house. There he sheltered the wives of Bedell's sons, there the bishop himself died, and from thence his body was carried to Kilmore. Sheridan saved some of Bedell's treasures, including the Irish Old Testament in manuscript, afterwards printed at the expense of Robert Boyle [q. v.] Hearne says (*Collections*, ii. 80) Sheridan was the translator, but this is an error. On 20 Sept. 1645 Sheridan was presented by the crown to the lapsed vicarages of Drung and Laragh in the diocese of Kilmore.

William Sheridan, who was partly educated by his father, was Bedell's godson, and the bishop left him 40*s.* in his will. On 15 May 1652 he entered Trinity College, Dublin, and became D.D. in 1682. Under Charles II, Sheridan was chaplain to Lord-chancellor Eustace, whose funeral sermon he preached. He was afterwards chaplain to the Duke of Ormonde, became rector of Athenry in 1667, and on 25 Aug. 1669 was made dean of Down. He was consecrated bishop of Kilmore and Ardagh in Christchurch, Dublin, on 19 Feb. 1681–2.

After the accession of William III, Sheridan absented himself from his see to avoid taking the oath of allegiance, and, following the precedent in the case of the crown, this was held to create a vacancy. The succession was offered to Robert Huntington [q. v.] early in 1692, but he refused it with more decision than Beveridge had shown in Ken's case. The see was filled in 1693. Sheridan went to London, and lived thenceforth among the non-jurors there. He was in poor circumstances, and subscriptions were made for him from time to time among the Irish prelates. King, bishop of Derry (afterwards archbishop of Dublin), interested himself in the matter, and many particulars are given by Mant (*Irish Church Hist.* vol. ii.) A project, originating with Henry Dodwell, to procure him a regular allowance out of the income of Kilmore may have been frustrated by the poverty of that see. In 1704 King spoke of Sheridan as 'exceedingly poor and crazy.' He published many sermons both before and after his deprivation, of which Cotton gives a list. On 1 Oct. 1711, says Hearne, 'died the Right Reverend and truly conscientious Dr. Sheridan, the deprived bishop of Kilmore in Ireland' (*Collections*, iii. 240).

By his wife Mary (O'Reilly) he had a son Donald. His portrait, engraved by William Sherwin [q. v.], was prefixed to his 'Sermons,' 1704, 8vo.

[Bedell's Life by his Son, ed. Wharton Jones (Camden Soc.); Clogy's Life of Bedell; Hist. MSS. Comm. 2nd Rep. App.; Dublin University Magazine, November 1852; Ware's Irish Bishops, ed. Harris; Cotton's Fasti Ecclesiæ Hibernicæ.] R. B–L.

SHERIFF, LAURENCE (*d.* 1567), founder of Rugby school, the son of respectable parents resident in Rugby, appears to have been born in that town, although Brownsover, a village in the neighbourhood, has also been assigned as the place of his birth. He removed to London, where he became a grocer. He lived near Newgate, on the site of what is at present 24 Newgate Street, and was connected with the household of the Princess (afterwards queen) Elizabeth, though possibly only through his trade. He was a staunch adherent of that princess, and when she came to the throne Sheriff was made an esquire and received a grant of arms. He was appointed the second warden of the Grocers' Company of London in 1566, and died on 20 Oct. of the following year. By his will he expressed a desire to be buried at Rugby, but, notwithstanding, he seems to have been interred in the graveyard of Christ Church, Newgate. He had a wife named Elizabeth, who survived him, but he left no children. In his will, which was proved at London on 31 Oct. 1568, besides several other bequests to his native town, he left for the foundation and endowment of a school at Rugby the rent of his parsonage and farm at Brownsover, with all his property at Rugby, and one third of his Middlesex estate; together with 50*l.* for building purposes, and 100*l.* to be invested in land for the site of the school, and to provide for the maintenance of its headmaster, and the building of four almshouses. The school seems to have been founded immediately after Sheriff's death, but it was deprived of the revenues of the Middlesex property until 1614 by the fraudulent conduct of one of Sheriff's trustees. The school did not obtain full possession of the Brownsover estate until 1653, from which time the rapid increase in the value of the endowment assured its prosperity.

[Colvile's Warwickshire Worthies, p. 683; Goulburn's Book of Rugby School, p. 3; Nichols's Progresses of Queen Elizabeth, i. 118, 127; Carlisle's Grammar Schools, ii. 662; Nicolas's Hist. of Rugby, p. 89; Hist. of the Public Schools, Rugby, p. 4; Foxe's Actes and Monuments, iii. 951, ed. 1641.] E. I. C.

SHERINGHAM, ROBERT (1602–1678), royalist divine, born in 1602, was son of William Sheringham of Guestwick, Norfolk. He was educated at Norwich under Mr. Briggs, and on 15 March 1618–19 was admitted a pensioner of Caius College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1622–3 (Venn, *Admissions to Gonville and Caius College*, p. 140). He was elected a fellow of his college, commenced M.A. in 1626, and was incorporated in that degree at Oxford on 15 July 1628. In 1634 he was presented to the rectory of Patesley, Norfolk (Blomefield, *Norfolk*, x. 28). He became one of the proctors of the university of Cambridge in 1644, but shortly afterwards was ejected from his fellowship at Caius on account of his adherence to the king's cause. Thereupon he retired to London, and, going subse-

quently to Holland, he taught Hebrew and Arabic at Rotterdam and in other towns. On the king's return in 1660 he was restored to his fellowship, and led a studious and retired life, being esteemed 'a most excellent linguist, as also admirably well versed in the original antiquities of the English nation.' He died suddenly in his rooms at Caius College, and was buried in the neighbouring parish of St. Michael on 2 May 1678.

Hearne describes him as 'a learned man, and endowed with an accurate judgment;' but Dr. Percy more truly observes that 'it is the great fault of Sheringham not to know how to distinguish what is true and credible from what is improbable and fabulous in the old Northern Chronicles.'

His works are: 1. 'Joma. Codex Talmudicus, in quo agitur de Sacrificiis, cæterisque Ministeriis Diei Expiationis . . . ex Hebræo sermone in Latinum versus et commentariis illustratus,' London, 1648, 4to, Franeker, 1696, 8vo. 2. 'The Kings Supremacy asserted, or a Remonstrance of the Kings Right against the Pretended Parliament. Printed formerly in Holland and now reprinted,' London, 1660, 4to; 3rd edit. enlarged, London, 1682, 4to. 3. 'De Anglorum Gentis Origine Disceptatio. Quâ eorum migrationes, variæ sedes, et ex parte res gestæ, à confusione Linguarum, et dispersione Gentium, usque ad adventum eorum in Britanniam investigantur,' Cambridge, 1670, 8vo.

[Addit. MS. 5880, f. 20; Bowes's Cat. of Cambridge Books, pp. 48, 101; Carter's Cambridge, pp. 129, 138; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714, iv. 1348; Kennett's Register, p. 299; Leland's Itinerary, 1744, i. 122, 123; Le Neve's Fasti; Lowndes's Bibl. Man.; Nicolson's Engl. Historical Library, 1736, p. 272; Percy's preface (p. viii) to Mallet's Northern Antiquities, 1770; Walker's Sufferings, ii. 146; Wilkins's preface to Tanner's Bibl. Brit. p. vii; Wood's Fasti Oxon. (Bliss), i. 445.] T. C.

SHERINGTON or SHERRINGTON, SIR WILLIAM (1495?–1553), vice-treasurer of the mint at Bristol. [See SHARINGTON.]

SHERLEY. [See also SHIRLEY.]

SHERLEY or SHIRLEY, THOMAS (1638–1678), physician, son of Sir Thomas Sherley of Wiston, Sussex, by his wife Anne, daughter of Sir George Blundell of Cardington, Bedfordshire, was born in the parish of St. Margaret's, Westminster, and baptised on 15 Oct. 1638. Sir Thomas Shirley [q. v.], the adventurer, was his grandfather. He lived with his father in Magdalen College while Oxford was garrisoned by the king's troops, and was educated at Magdalen school. He afterwards went to France, studied physic, and obtained the degree of M.D. On his return he acquired a good practice, and was appointed physician in ordinary to Charles II. He was heir to his father's estate at Wiston, worth nearly 3,000*l.* a year; but it had been granted during the civil war to Sir John Fagge, and, although Sherley had recourse to law, the case was decided against him in chancery. He appealed to the House of Lords, but, Sir John Fagge being the member for Steyning in the House of Commons, the house maintained that he was entitled to exemption from lawsuits during session, and Sherley was ordered into the custody of the serjeant-at-arms on 12 May 1675 for bringing an appeal in the lords against a member of the lower house. The matter occasioned a dispute between the two houses, who were already embroiled over the case of Skinner and the East India Company. The difference was only terminated by the king prorogning parliament (*Journals of House of Lords*, vols. xii., xiii. passim; *Journals of House of Commons*, ix. 337 &c.). Disappointed by his ill success, Sherley sank into a morbid condition, and died on 5 Aug. 1678. He was buried in the vault of St. Bride's, Fleet Street, London.

He was twice married: first to Hannah, daughter of John Harfleet of Fleet in Kent, by whom he had two daughters, Anne and Margaret. He married, secondly, Elizabeth, daughter of Captain Richard Baskett of Apps, Isle of Wight, on 5 June 1667, by whom he had Thomas, Richard, and Elizabeth (CHESTER, *London Marriage Licenses*, ed. Foster, p. 1219).

He was the author of 'A Philosophical Essay, declaring the probable cause whence stones are produced in the outer world,' 1672, 12mo; and of the following translations: 1. Molimbrochius's 'Cochlearia Curiosa,' 1676, 8vo. 2. 'A Treatise of the Gout' by Mayerne Turquet, 1676, 8vo. 3. 'Medicinal Councels' by Mayerne Turquet, 1677, 8vo. 4. 'The Curious Distillatory,' from the Latin of Johann Sigismund Elsholtz, 1677, 8vo.

[Shirley's Stemmata Shirleiana, p. 291; Chalmers's Biogr. Dict. xxvii. 482; Dodd's Church Hist. iii. 280; Notes and Queries, 5th ser. i. 294, 477; Hallam's Constitutional History, 1854, iii. 25; Hist. MSS. Comm. 8th Rep. pp. 137, 162, 9th Rep. ii. 56–7; Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 22263, ff. 24–6.] E. I. C.

SHERLOCK, MARTIN (*d.* 1797), traveller, born about 1750, was a member, it is supposed, of the Kilkenny family of Sherlock. He was admitted of Trinity College, Dublin, on 1 Nov. 1763, but does not appear

to have taken a degree. About 1777 he became chaplain to Frederick Augustus Hervey, fourth earl of Bristol [q. v.], and bishop of Derry, and it may have been partly in his suite that he travelled extensively in Central Europe and Italy. His egotistic and generally entertaining letters are dated from The Hague, Berlin, Dresden, Vienna, Rome, Naples, and Ferney, where he visited Voltaire. His correspondence was published at Geneva in 1779 as 'Lettres d'un Voyageur Anglois.' The Prussians were described by Sherlock as the Macedonians of Germany, but Frederick the Great, who read the book, took this in a sense complimentary to himself, and gave the author an interview at Potsdam on 20 July 1779. An English translation by John Duncombe [q. v.] appeared at London in 1780, and a German at Leipzig in the same year. A second series, entitled 'Nouvelles Lettres,' appeared in 1780 (Paris and London), and of this an English translation was published at London in 1781. The later series contain impressions of Italy, Geneva, Lausanne, Strassburg, several French towns, and Paris, which he asserts that no traveller ever left without regret of some kind or another. Both volumes were well reviewed, but had much less success in England than abroad. In a section of the last book of his 'Life of Frederick,' to which he gives the sub-title 'A Reverend Mr. Sherlock sees Voltaire, and even dines with him,' Carlyle quotes largely from Sherlock's 'Letters,' which he calls a 'flashy yet opaque dance of Will-o'-Wisps.' Simultaneously with the 'Lettres' Sherlock published at Naples (with some assistance from an Italian friend), his 'Consiglio ad un Giovane Poeta' (1779, 8vo; 2nd ed. Rome, n.d.), which was answered by Bassi in 'Observations sur les Poètes Italiens,' the English writer having compared the tragic poets of Italy with Shakespeare, with little advantage to the former. A portion of the 'Consiglio' was translated into French as 'Fragment sur Shakspeare, tiré des conseils à un jeune poète' (Paris, 1780; an English translation was made from the French, London, 1786; this was republished, together with the two series of 'Letters,' in translation, London, 1802, 8vo). Sherlock was a good scholar, and a happy admixture of erudition and taste was shown in the only work which he originally published in English, a volume of thirty short essays, entitled 'Letters on Several Subjects' (1781, 8vo), in which he reverts to many of the topics raised in his previous volumes, and has more to say on Shakespeare, Richardson, Frederick the Great, Voltaire, and 'Mr. Sherlock.' He ranked English literature as a whole below the French, but contended that in Shakespeare, Newton, and Richardson, England had produced three greater names than any other country. His former works had all been dedicated to the Earl of Bristol, and this was dedicated to the countess. Sherlock hoped through this influence to get some diplomatic post, and he was spoken of in 1781 as secretary to the embassy at Vienna. He was seen during this season in the salons of Mrs. Montagu and Lady Lucan; and Horace Walpole, whose curiosity was piqued by an Irishman's 'writing bad French and Italian when he could write good English,' classified him as a man of abundant parts but no judgment. Disappointed of other preferment, Sherlock was appointed surrogate of Killala and Achonry on 9 Oct. 1781, and he obtained through his friend Dr. Perry, bishop of Killala, the united vicarages of Castlecomer and Kilglass (13 Nov. 1782). These were worth 200*l.* a year, but, writing to a friend in London, he begged him to double the amount in making the announcement in the newspapers; 'the world is very apt (God bless it) to value a man's writings according to his rank and fortune.' Subsequently, in March 1788, he was appointed by Dr. John Law to the rectory and vicarage of Skreen, and on 28 Oct. in the same year he was collated to the archdeaconry of Killala. He died in Ireland, where he regarded himself as banished, in 1797.

[Sherlock's Letters, ed. 1802; Cotton's Fasti Eccles. Hib. iv. 87; Quérard's La France Littéraire, ix. 124; Babeau's Voyageurs en France; Ballantyne's Voltaire in England; Walpole's Corresp. ed. Cunningham, vii. 511, viii. 158, 202; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. viii. 67 sq.; Gent. Mag. 1800, ii. 812; Brit. Mus. Cat.]

T. S.

SHERLOCK, PAUL (1595–1646), jesuit, was born at or near Waterford in August 1595. His name is latinised as Sherlogus. He went to Spain in early youth, and was educated at the Irish College at Salamanca. At seventeen he sought admission into the Society of Jesus, taking the fourth vow in the end, and was for twenty years superior of the Irish College at Salamanca and Compostella. His profound patristic learning appeared in the controversies which engaged him for years, and he taught scholastic theology and divinity with success. Sherlock injured his health by flagellation and hair-shirts, and especially by fasting and praying in honour of the Virgin. Some believed that he received direct communication from heaven while praying and writing. He died at Salamanca on 9 Aug. 1646, having never returned to Ireland.

Sherlock was thought much of in France and Spain, and testimonials from many learned men are printed with his works. One of these panegyrists, a French Benedictine, exclaims in Latin iambics that Sherlock had given many variegated (murænulatas) and embroidered (vermicellatas) gifts to his bride, the church; and he also sings his praises in Hebrew and Greek.

His principal work is a vast disquisition on ecclesiastical history, with the Song of Solomon as a text, which appeared in three folios between 1634 and 1640 ('Anteloquia Ethica et Historica in Canticum Canticorum,' Lyons, 1634, fol.; Venice, 1639; 'much augmented,' Lyons, 1640, fol.; 'Commentarium in duo priora capita Cantici Canticorum,' Lyons, 1637, fol.; 'Commentarium in reliqua capita Cantici Canticorum,' Lyons, 1640, fol.) He also wrote, under the pseudonym of Paulus Leonardus, 'Responsio ad Expostulationes recentium quorundam Theologorum contra Scientiam Mediam,' Lyons, 1644, 4to; and 'Antiquitatum Hebraicarum Dioptra,' Lyons, 1651, fol.

[Sotvelli (Southwell's) Scriptores Societatis Jesus, Rome, 1676, whence Harris derived all his information in his edition of Ware's Writers of Ireland.] R. B–L.

SHERLOCK, RICHARD (1612–1689), divine, was born at Oxton, a township in the Cheshire peninsula of Wirral, on 11 Nov. 1612, and was baptised at Woodchurch on the 15th of that month. His father, William, a small yeoman, died while Richard was still young, but his mother gave him a learned education. He was first sent to Magdalen Hall, Oxford, whence he was removed, to save expense, to Trinity College, Dublin. There he graduated M.A. in 1633. Having entered holy orders, he became minister of several small united parishes in Ireland, where he remained till the breaking out of the rebellion of 1641. Upon the Marquis of Ormonde's truce with the rebels (15 Sept. 1643), Sherlock returned to England as chaplain of one of the regiments sent by the marquis to aid the king in his struggle with parliament. He was present at the battle of Nantwich on 25 Jan. 1644, in which Fairfax completely defeated Byron and captured many prisoners (Gardiner, *Civil War*, i. 295). Among these was Sherlock, who, on regaining his liberty, made his way to Oxford, where he became chaplain to the governor of the garrison, and also a chaplain of New College. In consideration of several sermons that he preached, either at court or before the Oxford parliament, the degree of B.D. was conferred upon him in 1646. Expelled from Oxford by the parliamentary visitors about 1648, he became curate of the neighbouring village of Cassington, where he dwelt in the same house as the mother of Anthony à Wood, and made the acquaintance of the future antiquary, then a youth of seventeen (Wood, *Life and Times*, i. 151). On being ejected from Cassington in 1652, Sherlock became chaplain to Sir Robert Bindloss, a royalist baronet residing at Borwick Hall, near Lancaster. Here he remained some years, courageously remonstrating with his patron when he gave scandal by his conduct, yet preserving his attachment to the end. While at Borwick, Sherlock entered into controversy with Richard Hubberthorne, a well-known quaker, publishing in 1654 a book entitled 'The Quaker's Wilde Questions objected against the Ministers of the Gospel.'

In or about 1658 Sherlock was introduced by Sir R. Bindloss to Charles Stanley, eighth earl of Derby, who appointed him his chaplain at Lathom. At the Restoration he was placed by the earl on a commission for the settlement of all matters ecclesiastical and civil in the Isle of Man. He fulfilled his part of this task 'to the entire satisfaction of the lord and people of that island,' and returned to Latham. In 1660 he was nominated to the rich rectory of Winwick in Lancashire, but, through a dispute as to the patronage, he did not get full possession of it till 1662. Here he remained for the rest of his life, 'so constantly resident that, in an incumbency of nearly thirty years, he was scarcely absent from his benefice as many weeks; so constant a preacher that, though he entertained three curates in his own houses, he rarely devolved that duty upon any of them; such a lover of monarchy that he never shaved his beard after the murder of Charles I; so frugal in his personal habits that the stipend of one of his curates would have provided for him; and so charitable that, out of one of the best benefices in England, he scarcely left behind him one year's income, and that for the most part to pious uses.' He exhibited so much zeal for the church of England that he was 'accounted by precise persons popishly affected.' His fidelity to the Anglican church is clearly evidenced by his works. Remaining unmarried, his rectory became a kind of training-school for young clergymen, among whom was his own nephew, Thomas Wilson [q. v.], afterwards bishop of Sodor and Man. Sherlock, who proceeded D.D. at Dublin in 1660, died at Winwick on 20 June 1689, and was buried in his parish church. In his will he left bequests to the poor of several of the parishes with which he had been connected.

A portrait of Sherlock is preserved at Winwick. An engraving from it, by Vandergucht, is inserted in some editions of 'The Practical Christian.'

His works are: 1. 'The Quaker's Wilde Questions objected against the Ministers of the Gospel, and many Sacred Gifts and Offices of Religion, with brief answers thereunto. Together with a Discourse of the Holy Spirit his impressions and workings on the Souls of Men,' 1654. This book was reprinted and enlarged in 1656, with two additional discourses on divine revelation, mediate and immediate, and on error, heresie, and schism. This work was animadverted on by George Fox in 'The Great Mystery of the Great Whore unfolded,' 1659. 2. 'The Principles of the Holy Catholick Religion, or the Catechism of the Church of England Paraphrast, written for the use of Borwick Hall,' 1656; this work was often reprinted. 3. 'Mercurius Christianus: the Practical Christian, a Treatise explaining the duty of Self-examination,' 1673. This, Sherlock's principal work, was greatly enlarged in subsequent editions. To the sixth edition, which appeared in 1712, was prefixed a 'Life' of the author by Bishop Wilson. The four parts into which the work was divided were sometimes published separately. 4. 'Several Short but Seasonable Discourses touching Common and Private Prayer, relating to the Publick Offices of the Church,' 1684. This includes 'The Irregularity of a Private Prayer in a Publick Congregation,' first published in 1674.

[Life of Sherlock by Wilson; Wood's Fasti; Whitaker's Richmondshire, ii. 311–13; Keble's Life of Wilson; Beaumont's Winwick; Woodchurch Registers; funeral sermon by the Rev. T. Crane.] F. S.

SHERLOCK, THOMAS (1678–1761), bishop of London, eldest son of Dr. William Sherlock (1640–1707) [q. v.], dean of St. Paul's, was born in 1678. He was sent to school at Eton, where Lord Townshend, Henry Pelham, and Robert Walpole were among his friends, and he was athletic as well as studious (cf. Pope, *Dunciad*, 'the plunging prelate,' supposed to refer to his powers as a swimmer: so Warton's note, ed. 1797, on authority of Walpole). He entered St. Catharine's College (then Hall), Cambridge, in 1693, graduated B.A. in 1697, M.A. in 1701, and D.D. in 1714. He was two years junior to Hoadly in the same college, and it is said that their long rivalry began at Cambridge. Sherlock was elected fellow of his college on 12 Aug. 1698, and was ordained in 1701 by Bishop Patrick. On 28 Nov. 1704 he was appointed master of the Temple, on his father's resignation of the office (see Hearne, *Diary*, ed. Doble, i. 79, 359). He was extraordinarily popular in this post, which he held till 1753. His reputation as a preacher dated from this appointment. His voice was gruff rather than melodious, but he spoke 'with such strength and vehemence, that he never failed to take possession of his whole audience and secure their attention' (Dr. Nicholls in his *Funeral Sermon*). In 1707 he married Miss Judith Fontaine, 'a lady of good family in Yorkshire,' who is described as 'a truly respectable woman' (Cumberland, *Memoirs*, i. 180). In 1711 he was made chaplain to Queen Anne (Hearne, *Diary*, iii. 111), in 1713 prebendary of St. Paul's (Le Neve, *Fasti*, ii. 450). On the election of Sir William Dawes to the archbishopric of York in 1714, Sherlock was unanimously elected master of St. Catharine's Hall. He then took the degree of D.D., 'commencing' on Monday, 5 July, in a disputation with Waterland (Thoresby, *Diary*; cf. Wordsworth, *University Life in the Eighteenth Century*, p. 260). In the same year he became vice-chancellor of his university. He devoted himself at once to arranging the university archives, and embodied the results in a manuscript volume. He also vindicated the rights of the university against Bentley (then archdeacon of Ely), who nicknamed him 'Alberoni.' He was supposed to have connived at Jacobitism in Cambridge, but was probably no more than a 'Hanoverian Tory;' and it was during his year of office that George I presented to the university the library of Bishop Moore. He presented a 'loyal address to George I on the anticipated invasion of James Stewart,' and is said to have preached a sermon at the Temple on the Sunday after the battle of Preston strongly in favour of the Hanoverian line, which the benchers said should have been delivered the Sunday before (cf. Noble, *Contin. of Granger*, i. 91). In the next year (7 June 1716) he preached before the House of Commons at the thanksgiving, asserting the unrighteousness of resistance to constituted authority. In November 1715 he obtained, through Townshend's influence, the deanery of Chichester (Le Neve, *Fasti*, i. 258), where he rebuilt the dean's house. On 10 July 1719 he was installed as canon of Norwich, a stall which had been annexed by Queen Anne to the mastership of St. Catharine's Hall, but which he was unable to obtain possession of without litigation, as he was already a prebendary of St. Paul's. In the same year he resigned the mastership of St. Catharine's Hall.

Before this he had become engaged in the

famous Bangorian controversy. He was chairman of the committee appointed in 1717 by the lower house of the convocation of Canterbury to report on Hoadly's 'Nature of the Kingdom or Church of Christ,' but the convocation was dissolved before the report was presented to the upper house. He then published 'Remarks on the Bishop of Bangor's Treatment of the Clergy and Convocation' (London, 1717, anonymous), as well as 'Some Considerations' (same year), and several pamphlets. In 1718 he published a 'Vindication of the Corporation and Test Acts,' also against Hoadly, which is said to have lost him the king's favour; and he was struck off the list of royal chaplains. He is stated in his later years to have regretted the part he took in the controversy, and to have refused to allow the pamphlets he wrote to be reprinted. Bishop Newton (*Autobiography*, p. 130) strongly denies this, on the evidence of those who lived with him during the last years of his life.

In 1724 he entered on controversy with the deists in six sermons, published as 'The Use and Interest of Prophecy' (1725), which ran through many editions. On the death of George I he came once more into favour at court, and on 4 Feb. 1727–8 he was consecrated bishop of Bangor. He was a familiar friend of Lord Hervey (cf. Hervey, *Memoirs*, passim) as well as of Walpole, and Queen Caroline was his constant patroness. He was also almoner to the Prince of Wales. In 1729 he published anonymonsly his most famous book, 'The Tryal of the Witnesses of the Resurrection of Jesus.' A sequel, which was attributed to him, came out in 1749, and in the same year a new edition of the work on prophecy, with important revision (see *Gent. Mag.* iii. 175).

In the meantime Sherlock had become a prominent figure in politics, his knowledge of law being of much assistance to him in the House of Lords. He generally supported the ministry of Walpole and the power of the crown, opposing the pension bill and supporting the quakers' tithe bill (against Bishop Gibson of London), on which he wrote the 'Country Parson's Plea' (Hervey, *Memoirs*, ii. 88). In 1734 he was translated to Salisbury (royal assent 21 Oct., confirmation 8 Nov.), and he retired to his diocese by the advice of Queen Caroline (cf. Hervey, *Memoirs*, ii. 106, 108). He defended Walpole in 1741, when the Prince of Wales's party were attacking him and his advice to prorogue parliament (Pope, *Works*, ed. Elwin and Courthope, iv. 336, 449). He was offered the see of York in 1743 (Walpole to Mann, *Letters of Walpole*, i. 237), and in the same year became lord almoner (Jones, *Fasti Eccl. Sarisberiensis*, p. 118). In 1747 he appears to have refused the archbishopric of Canterbury on the ground of ill-health. Walpole had long opposed its offer to him (Hervey, *Memoirs*; Walpole, *Letters*). But in 1748 he succeeded Gibson as bishop of London (nomination 12 Oct., confirmed 1 Dec.) In the next year he was violently attacked by Dr. Middleton on the subject of his book on prophecy (cf. Walpole, *Letters*, ii. 217), and was engaged in a controversy concerning the patronage of St. George's, Hanover Square, with the archbishop of Canterbury.

After the earthquakes of 1750 Sherlock published a 'Pastoral Letter,' of which 'ten thousand were sold in two days and fifty thousand have been subscribed for since the first two editions' (Walpole, ii. 201). A tract on the 'Observance of Good Friday' also had a large sale. In 1751 he opposed the restrictions on the regent's power (*ib.* ii. 251). In 1753 an attack of paralysis affected his limbs and his speech, but he continued to write, publishing a charge in 1759 and four volumes of his sermons in 1758, a fifth volume appearing after his death. He lived till 1761 'in the last stage of bodily decay' (*Memoirs of Richard Cumberland*, i. 180); but 'he never parted with the administration of things out of his own hands, but required an exact account of everything that was transacted' (*Selections from Gent. Mag.* iv. 13, from the *Funeral Sermon* by Dr. Nicholls).

He died childless on 18 July 1761, and was buried in the parish churchyard of Fulham. He left large benefactions to religious societies, and his library, with 7,000*l.* for binding, to the university of Cambridge. An anonymous portrait of Sherlock belongs to St. Catharine's College, Cambridge (cf. *Cat. of Second Loan Exhibition*, No. 238). A portrait by Vanloo, painted in 1740, was engraved by McArdell, Ravenet, and others (cf. Bromley, *Portraits*, p. 356).

An ambitious and popular man, Sherlock was an industrious and efficient bishop. He cultivated kindly relations with the dissenters (cf. letter to Doddridge in *Gent. Mag.* 1815, ii. 483), and was in favour of comprehension (see Abbey and Overton, *English Church in the Eighteenth Century*, ed. 1887, pp. 178–9; but cf. Wesley's 'Life of Fletcher of Madeley,' *Works*, xi. 290). He pleaded after the '45 for justice to the Scots episcopalian clergy. His works were 'not less esteemed among catholics than among protestants,' and several were translated into French.

[Besides those referred to in the text, his Funeral Sermon, by Dr. Nicholls, master of the Temple, and Memoir by J. S. Hughes, B.D., in Divines of the Church of England Series, vol. i.; Godwin's Catalogue of the Bishops of England (manuscript notes in the Bodleian copy); Watt's Bibliotheca Britannica, Suppl. p. 234.]

W. H. H.

SHERLOCK, WILLIAM, D.D. (1641?–1707), dean of St. Paul's, was born in Southwark about 1641. From Eton he proceeded to Peterhouse, Cambridge, entering on 19 May 1657, and graduating B.A. 1660, M.A. 1663. After taking orders, he was some years without preferment; South twits him with having been a conventicle preacher. But on 3 Aug. 1669 he was collated to the rectory of St. George's, Botolph Lane, Lower Thames Street, London, and soon made his mark as a preacher. His first publication, on 'The Knowledge of Jesus Christ, and Union with Him' (1674), attracted much attention, opening the first of the many paper wars which Sherlock was not slow either to provoke or to maintain. He had no sympathy with the mystical side of puritan theology, treated its phraseology with ridicule, and attacked John Owen, D.D. [q. v.], who had affirmed that divine mercy was known only through Christ. Owen replied; and Sherlock's ridicule was resisted by other nonconformists, especially Thomas Danson [q. v.] ('Debate between Satan and Sherlock'), and Vincent Alsop [q. v.], whose 'Anti-sozzo' brought against Sherlock the groundless charge of Socinianism, and established Alsop's reputation as a master of broad and effective sarcasm. In 1680 Sherlock commenced D.D.; he was collated on 3 Nov. 1681 to the prebend of St. Pancras in St. Paul's Cathedral, was lecturer at St. Dunstan's-in-the-West, and was made master of the Temple in 1685.

Previous to this last appointment he had written on 'the protestant resolution of faith' (1683), maintaining that since the age of the apostles the church has had no infallible guide but the scriptures; and had coupled with this his 'Case of Resistance' (1684), in which, on scriptural grounds, he contends for the divine right of kings and the duty of passive obedience. His pamphlet was auxiliary to the 'Jovian' (1683) of George Hickes [q. v.], written in answer to the 'Julian the Apostate' (1682) of Samuel Johnson (1649–1703) [q. v.] Throughout the reign of James II Sherlock, though writing strongly against popery, upheld the doctrine of passive obedience. Yet he declined to read James's declaration (11 April 1687) for liberty of conscience [see Fowler, Edward, D.D.], and was in fear of being displaced from the mastership of the temple. He asked John Howe (1630–1705) [q. v.] what he would do if offered the preferment, and was comforted by Howe's assurance that he would take the place, but hand the emolument to Sherlock. At the revolution he opposed alterations in the prayer-book to gain dissenters, went with the nonjurors, and figures in the list appended to Kettlewell's 'Life.' Macaulay reckons him their 'foremost man.' He was zealous in inducing others to refuse the oath to William and Mary; his pamphlet issued on the eve of the convention was regarded as a clerical manifesto; but he entirely miscalculated the strength of his party. Lathbury seems in error in saying that he was actually deprived.

On the day fixed for the suspension of nonjurors (1 Aug. 1689) he desisted from preaching, but resumed at St. Dunstan's on 2 Feb. 1690 (the day following that fixed for deprivation), acting on legal advice, having the permission of his superiors, and praying for William and Mary as *de facto* in authority. At length, in August 1690, he took the oath. Calamy, founding perhaps on a contemporary ballad, gives it as a common report that 'the convincing argument' was the battle of the Boyne (1 July). Popular satire ascribed his compliance to the influence of his wife. A bookseller, 'seeing him handing her along St. Paul's churchyard,' remarked, 'There goes Dr. Sherlock, with his reasons for taking the oaths at his fingers' end.' The same sentiment was expressed in satirical pamphlets and verse lampoons [see Shower, Sir Bartholomew]. Sherlock's own account, as given in the preface to his 'Case of Allegiance' (1691; licensed 17 Oct. 1690), is that his eyes were opened by the doctrine laid down in canon xxviii. of 'Bishop Overall's Convocation Book,' published by Sancroft in the nonjuring interest in January 1690 [see Overall, John, D.D.] His point was that this canon showed that the Anglican church recognised a government *de facto*. Lathbury is probably right in saying that Sherlock was 'looking about for a reason' which would give colour to his change of attitude, and, as John Wagstaffe [q. v.] puts it, 'caught hold of a twig.'

As a nonjuror, Sherlock had published his 'Practical Discourse concerning Death' (1689), the most popular of his writings (translated into French and Welsh). Before transferring his allegiance he had thrown himself into the Socinian controversy, with an ardour kindled perhaps by the recollection of the old charge against

him. His further promotion was not long deferred; on 15 June 1691 he was installed in the deanery of St. Paul's, succeeding Tillotson.

The Socinian argument, of which nothing had been heard since the death (1662) of John Biddle [q. v.], was revived in 1687 by the publication of a 'Brief History' of the unitarians, as they now designated themselves [see NYE, STEPHEN]. There followed (1689) a sheet of 'Brief Notes' on the Athanasian creed [see FIRMIN, THOMAS]. These two publications occasioned Sherlock's 'Vindication' (1690) of the doctrine of the Trinity. Shortly afterwards (11 Aug. 1690) the subject was taken up by Dr. John Wallis [q. v.] If the Socinians gained any advantage in the controversy, it was from Sherlock they got it. Wallis, a survivor of the divines of the Westminster assembly, knew what he was about. Sherlock was bent on displaying the powers of a masterful writer. The Socinians were not alone in accusing his 'Vindication' of tritheism. This book had the singular effect of making a Socinian of William Manning [q. v.], and an Arian of Thomas Emlyn [q. v.] His position was attacked, with a matchless mixture of irony and invective, by Robert South [q. v.] A *jeu d'esprit*, 'The Battle Royal' (1694?), ascribed to William Pittis [see under PITTIS, THOMAS], was translated into Latin at Cambridge. Sherlock's doctrine, as preached at Oxford by Joseph Bingham [q. v.], was condemned by the hebdomadal council (25 Nov. 1695), as 'falsa, impia et hæretica.' Sherlock defended himself in an 'Examination' (1696) of the decree. On 3 Feb. 1696 William III addressed to the hierarchy 'Directions,' drawn up by Tenison, prohibiting the use of 'all new terms' relating to the Trinity. In his 'Present State of the Socinian Controversy' (1698, but most of it printed 1696) Sherlock virtually recedes from the positions impugned. South said of him, 'There is hardly any one subject that he has wrote upon (that of popery only excepted) but he has wrote for and against it too.'

In 1698 he succeeded William Holder [q. v.] as rector of Therfield, Hertfordshire. Besides writing on practical topics, he continued to employ his vigorous pen against dissenters, and on the incarnation (1706) against Edward Fowler, D.D. [q. v.] He died at Hampstead on 19 June 1707, aged 66, and was buried in St. Paul's Cathedral. Two portraits, engraved by P. Sluyter and R. White, are mentioned by Bromley. He left two sons and two daughters; his eldest son, Thomas, is separately noticed.

He published, besides numerous single sermons and pamphlets in defence of some of them: 1. 'A Discourse concerning the Knowledge of Jesus Christ,' 1674, 8vo. 2. 'A Defence and Continuation of the Discourse,' 1675, 8vo. 3. 'A Discourse about Church-Unity: being a Defence of Dr. Stillingfleet . . . in Answer to . . . Owen and . . . Baxter,' 1681, 8vo (anon.) 4. 'A Continuation,' 1682, 8vo (anon.) 5. 'The Protestant Resolution of Faith,' 1683, 4to. 6. 'A Resolution of . . . Cases of Conscience which respect Church Communion,' 1683, 4to; 1694, 4to. 7. 'A Letter . . . in Answer to . . . Three Letters . . . about Church Communion,' 1683, 4to. 8. 'The Case of Resistance to the Supreme Powers,' 1684, 8vo. 9. 'A Vindication of the Rights of Ecclesiastical Authority,' 1685, 8vo (against Daniel Whitby, D.D.) 10. 'A Papist not misrepresented by Protestants,' 1686, 4to. 11. 'An Answer . . . being a Vindication,' 1686, 4to (anon.) 12. 'An Answer to the Amicable Accommodation,' 1686, 4to. 13. 'A Discourse concerning a Judge in Controversies.' 1686, 4to (anon.) 14. 'A Protestant of the Church of England no Donatist,' 1686, 4to. 15. 'An Answer to a . . . Dialogue between a . . . Catholick Convert and a Protestant,' 1687, 4to. 16. 'An Answer to the Request of Protestants,' 1687, 4to. 17. 'A Short Summary of . . . Controversies between . . . England and . . . Rome,' 1687, 4to. 18. 'The Pillar and Ground of the Truth,' 1687, 4to (anon.) 19. 'A Brief Discourse concerning the Notes of the Church,' 1688, 4to. 20. 'The Protestant Resolved,' 1688, 4to. 21. 'A Vindication of some Protestant Principles,' 1688, 4to. 22. 'A Preservative against Popery,' 1688, 4to, two parts. 23. 'A Vindication of the Preservative,' 1688, 4to. 24. 'Observations upon Mr. Johnson's Remarks,' 1689, 4to. 25. 'A Letter to a Member of the Convention,' 1688, 4to (reprinted in Somers's 'Tracts,' 1809, x.) 26. 'Proposals for Terms of Union between the Church . . . and Dissenters,' 1689, 4to. 27. 'A Vindication of the Doctrine of the Trinity,' 1690, 8vo; 3rd edit. 1694, 4to. 28. 'The Case of Allegiance due to Sovereign Powers,' 1691, 4to; six editions same year. 29. 'The Case of Allegiance . . . further considered,' 1691, 4to. 30. 'Their Present Majesties Government . . . settled,' 1691, 4to. 31. 'Answer to a Letter upon . . . Josephus,' 1692, 4to. 32. 'A Letter to a Friend, concerning a French Invasion,' 1692, 4to. 33. 'A Second Letter,' 1692, 4to (both translated into Dutch). 34. 'An Apology for writing against the Socinians,' 1693, 4to (in reply to Edward Wetenhall [q. v.]).

35. 'A Defence of the . . . Apology,' 1694, 4to. 36. 'A Defence of Dr. Sherlock's Notions of a Trinity,' 1694, 4to (against South). 37. 'A Letter to a Friend . . . about . . . Alterations in the Liturgy,' [1694?], 4to. 38. 'A Modest Examination . . . of the late Decree of the Vice-Chancellor of Oxford,' 1696, 4to. 39. 'The Distinction between Real and Nominal Trinitarians Examined,' 1696, 4to. 40. 'The Present State of the Socinian Controversy,' 1698, 4to. 41. 'A Vindication in Answer to Nathaniel Taylor,' 1702, 4to (defends No. 6). 42. 'The Pretended Expedient,' 1702, 4to. 43. 'The Scripture Proofs of our Saviour's Divinity,' 1706, 8vo.

His 'Sermons' were collected in two volumes, 8vo; 4th edit. 1755; several of his protestant tracts are reprinted in Bishop Gibson's 'Preservative,' 1738.

[Biogr. Brit.; Calamy's Abridgment, 1713, pp. 485 seq.; Kettlewell's Life, 1718, App. p. xxiii; Birch's Life of Tillotson, 1753, pp. 256, sq.; Toulmin's Historical View, 1814, pp. 173 sq.; Lathbury's Hist. of Nonjurors, 1845, pp. 115 sq.; Lathbury's Hist. of Convocation, 1853, pp. 356 sq.; Wallace's Antitrinitarian Biography, 1850, i. 214 sq.; Macaulay's History of England; Hunt's Religious Thought in England, 1871, ii. 35 sq.] A. G.

SHERLOCK, WILLIAM (*fl.* 1759–1806), portrait-painter and engraver, is said to have been the son of a prize-fighter, and to have been born at Dublin. In 1759 he was a student in the St. Martin's Lane academy in London, and in that year obtained a premium from the Society of Arts. He at first studied engraving, and was a pupil of J. P. Le Bas at Paris. There he engraved a large plate of 'The Grange,' after J. Pillement, published in 1761; he also engraved the portrait heads for Smollett's 'History of England.' Subsequently Sherlock took to painting portraits on a small scale, both in oil and watercolours, and miniatures. He was a fellow of the Incorporated Society of Artists, and their director in 1774, exhibiting with them from 1764 to 1777. From 1802 to 1806 he exhibited small portraits at the Royal Academy. He also practised as a picture-cleaner, and was a skilled copyist.

His son, WILLIAM P. SHERLOCK (*fl.* 1800–1820), also practised as an artist. From 1801 to 1810 he exhibited at the Royal Academy, sending a few portraits, but principally watercolour landscapes in the style of Richard Wilson, to whom his works have sometimes been attributed. He drew most of the illustrations to Dickinson's 'Antiquities of Nottinghamshire,' 1801–6, and the portrait of the author prefixed to that work was engraved from a miniature by him. In 1811 and the following years he published a series of soft ground-etchings from his own watercolour drawings, and those of David Cox, S. Prout, T. Girtin, and other leading watercolour artists of the day. A series of drawings in watercolour by W. P. Sherlock, representing views in the immediate neighbourhood of London, is preserved in the print-room at the British Museum. They are not only of great historical interest, but also show him to have been an artist of remarkable merit.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1893; Pye's Patronage of British Art.] L. C.

SHERMAN, EDWARD (1776–1866), coach-proprietor, was born in Berkshire in 1776. Coming to London on foot in 1793, he obtained employment at twelve shillings a week. He eventually saved money, and about 1814 became proprietor of the Bull and Mouth Hotel, Aldersgate Street, London. In 1830 he rebuilt the house, at a cost of 60,000*l.*, and renamed it the Queen's Hotel. (It has since been absorbed in the General Post Office.) At the same time Sherman became one of the largest coach-proprietors in England, keeping about seventeen hundred horses at work in various parts of the country, and doing a business the annual return of which has been estimated at more than half a million of money. In 1830 the celebrated Wonder coach did the 158 miles between London and Shrewsbury in fifteen hours and three-quarters, while the Manchester Telegraph accomplished its journey of 186 miles in eighteen hours and fifteen minutes. When railways were introduced he gradually gave up coaching, and, establishing wagons for the conveyance of heavy goods, became one of the most extensive carriers in the kingdom. He was also a promoter, and then a director, of the Thames, the first steam-packet plying between London and Margate, 1814. He was well known in the city, where he dealt largely in stocks and shares. He died at the Manor House, Chiswick, Middlesex, on 14 Sept. 1866.

[City Press, 29 Sept. 1866, p. 5; Thornbury's Old and New London, 1889, ii. 219–20; Tristram's Coaching Days, 1888, pp. 139, 337–9; Duke of Beaufort's Driving, Badminton Library, 1889, pp. 213, 219.] G. C. B.

SHERMAN, JAMES (1796–1862), dissenting divine, son of an officer in the East India Company, was born in Banner Street, St. Luke's, London, on 21 Feb. 1796. After some education from dissenting ministers, he spent three years and a half as apprentice to an ivory-turner, but the employment impaired his health, and he entered, on 6 Nov.

1815, the Countess of Huntingdon's college at Cheshunt. He preached his first sermon in London in Hare Court chapel, Aldersgate Street, in 1817, and on 26 Nov. 1818 he was ordained to the ministry in Sion Chapel, Whitechapel. After preaching for some time in the Countess of Huntingdon's chapel at Bath, he was appointed permanent minister of her chapel at Bristol, where he made the acquaintance of Hannah More and of Mrs. Schimmelpenninck [q. v.] In April 1821 he removed to Castle Street chapel, Reading. In August 1836 he became the congregational minister of Surrey Chapel, Blackfriars, London, in succession to Rowland Hill [q. v.], with whom he had been on friendly terms for many years. The numbers of the congregation, which had much declined, again rose under his ministry. He retired from Surrey Chapel in May 1854, owing to failing health. He then took charge of a new congregational church at Blackheath, Kent, which he opened on 11 July 1854; but his strength was gone, and, after a visit to Egypt, he returned to 12 Paragon, Blackheath, where he died on 15 Feb. 1862. He was buried in Abney Park cemetery on 22 Feb. In his memory a bursary for poor students was founded by his friends at Cheshunt College. He married first, on 10 Jan. 1822, Miss Grant of Bristol, who died on 1 Jan. 1834, and secondly, on 3 March 1835, Martha, daughter of Benjamin Tucker of Enfield; she died on 18 May 1848 (*The Pastor's Wife*, a memorial of Mrs. Sherman, by J. Sherman, 1848).

Sherman was a popular preacher, and was reckoned in power of persuasion only second to Whitefield. Through the forty years of his ministry crowds attended whenever he preached. Even in his failing years at Blackheath he soon attracted a thousand hearers. The conversions under his ministration were numerous; a sermon which he preached in Surrey Chapel in 1837 caused eighty-four persons to join his church. Among his published works were: 1. 'A Guide to Acquaintance with God,' 1826; 17th edit. 1835. 2. 'A Plea for the Lord's Day,' 1830 (twenty editions were published within a brief period). 3. 'A Scripture Calendar for reading the Old Testament once and the New Testament and Psalms twice during the Year,' 1836. 4. 'Memoir of W. Allen, F.R.S.,' 1851. 5. 'Memorial of the Rev. R. Hill,' 1851.

[Congregational Year Book, 1863, pp. 263–6; Allom's Memoir of J. Sherman, 1863 (with portrait); Pen and Ink Sketches of Poets, Preachers, and Politicians, 1846, pp. 228–32; Metropolitan Pulpit, 1839, ii. 206–20.] G. C. B.

SHERMAN, JOHN (*d.* 1671), historian of Jesus College, Cambridge, was a native of Dedham in the county of Essex. He was educated at Queens' College, and, 25 Oct. 1660, was elected to a fellowship at Jesus College. In the following year he was presented to the university living of Wilmesloe in the diocese of Chester. The Act of Indemnity, however, enabled the former incumbent to retain the living, and Sherman was consequently never instituted. In 1662 his college presented him to the rectory of Harlton in Cambridgeshire, and in the same year he was elected president of the society. In 1663 he appears as one of the syndics for restoring the library at Lambeth, and in the following year as one of the twelve university preachers. In 1665 he was admitted to the degree of D.D. by royal mandate. In 1670 he was appointed archdeacon of Salisbury. He died in London, 27 March 1671, and was buried in Jesus College chapel. His 'Historia Collegii Jesu Cantabrigiæ,' giving an account of the college from its foundation, and also of the earlier foundation of the nunnery of St. Rhadegund, which stood on the same site, has been printed (very inaccurately) by J. O. Halliwell (London, 1840). It goes no further than the mastership of Edmund Boldero [q. v.], to whom Sherman dedicates his compilation.

[Additional notes to the original manuscript of the Historia in possession of the authorities of Jesus College; Baker MS. xxv. 323.] J. B. M.

SHERRING, MATTHEW ATMORE (1826–1880), missionary, was born at Halstead, Essex, on 26 Sept. 1826. He was articled to a surgeon at Colchester, but afterwards studied at University College, London, graduating B.A. in 1848, LL.B. in 1849, and M.A. in 1850 at London University. He then offered his services to the London Missionary Society. He was ordained on 7 Dec. 1852, and shortly after proceeded to Benares, where he took charge of the congregational mission. To familiarise himself with native life, he made repeated tours through the North-West Provinces. In 1856 he married the daughter of Dr. Robert Cotton Mather [q. v.], and in November of the same year he removed to Mirzapore to take charge of Mather's station during his absence. On the outbreak of the Indian mutiny Sherring sent his wife to Benares for safety, but she there experienced far graver perils than at Mirzapore, where the sepoys remained faithful. Returning to Benares in 1861, Sherring remained there until 1866, when he sailed for England with his family. In 1869 he re-

turned alone, but in 1875 he was forced to visit the Nilgiri Hills to recruit his health, and afterwards to pay a second visit to England. He returned to Benares in 1878, and died of cholera on 10 Aug. 1880. He left issue.

He was the author of: 1. 'The Indian Church during the Great Rebellion,' edited by Mather, London, 1859, 8vo. 2. 'Journal of Missionary Tours during 1861–2,' Mirzapore, 1862, 8vo. 3. 'The Ancient City of the Hindoos: an Account of Benares,' London, 1868, 8vo. 4. 'The Bhar Tribe,' Benares, 1869, 8vo. 5. 'Hindoo Tribes and Castes,' 1872–81, 3 vols. 4to. 6. 'The History of Protestant Missions in India,' London, 1875, 8vo; 2nd edit. by E. Storrow, London, 1884, 8vo. 7. 'The Hindoo Pilgrims: a Poem,' London, 1878, 8vo. 8. 'The Life and Labours of the Rev. William Smith,' Benares, 1879, 8vo.

[Author's works; Bliss's Encyclopædia of Missions, ii. 328; Congregational Year Book, 1881, p. 390.] E. I. C.

SHERRY or **SHIRRYE, RICHARD** (*fl.* 1550), author, was born about 1506 in the neighbourhood of London. In 1522 he became a demy of Magdalen College, Oxford, and graduated B.A. on 21 June 1527 and M.A. on 10 March 1531. Whether he was a fellow is uncertain, but in 1534 he was appointed headmaster of Magdalen College school. He held this post until 1540, when he was succeeded by Goodall. Subsequently he established himself in the neighbourhood of London, and devoted himself to literary work both in the shape of original writings and of translations. He died shortly after 1555.

He was the author of: 1. 'A very fruitfull Exposition upon the Syxte Chapter of Saynte John. Written in Latin by . . . John Brencius and translated by Richard Shirrye,' London, 1550, 8vo. 2. 'A Treatise of Schemes and Tropes gathered out of the best Grammarians and Oratours. . . . Whereunto is added a declamation . . . written fyrst in Latin by Erasmus,' London, n.d. 16mo; 1550, 8vo. 3. 'St. Basill the Great his letter to Gregory Nazaanzen translated by Richard Sherrie,' London, n.d. 8vo. 4. 'A Treatise of the Figures of Grammer [*sic*] and Rhetorike,' London, 1555, 8vo.

Richard Sherry has sometimes been identified with John Sherry (*d.* 1551), who was in 1541 archdeacon of Lewes and rector of Chailey in Sussex; he became precentor of St. Paul's, London, in 1543, and died in 1551 (Le Neve, *Fasti Eccles. Angl.* ed. Hardy, ii. 350; Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, i. 189).

[Bloxam's Magdalen College Register, iii. 88, iv. 51; Bale's Scriptt. Mag. Brit. p. 107; Warton's Hist. of Engl. Poetry, ed. 1840, iii. 281; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Ames's Typogr. Antiq., ed. Herbert, pp. 624, 625, 675, 677, 810.] E. I. C.

SHERWEN, JOHN (1749–1826), physician and archæologist, is said to have been born in Cumberland in 1749, and to have been related to the family of Curwen. He was a pupil at St. Thomas's Hospital, London, and passed as a surgeon. In 1769 he was at Acheen in Sumatra, the voyage thither from Falmouth having taken five months, and he was afterwards at Calcutta and in the Bay of Bengal. At this time he was in the service of the East India Company. In 1771 he returned to England and practised as a surgeon at Enfield in Middlesex, where he was friendly with Richard Gough, and frequently contributed to the medical journals. The titles of several of his papers are inserted in Watt's 'Bibliotheca Britannica,' and a silver medal for his contributions was given him by the Medical Society in March 1788.

Sherwen was admitted M.D. of Aberdeen University on 14 Feb. 1798 (Anderson, *Aberdeen Graduates*, 1893, p. 143), and on 4 May 1802 he became an extra-licentiate of the College of Physicians in London. In 1802 he paid a visit to Paris. His first wife was Douglas, posthumous daughter of Duncan Campbell of Salt Spring, Jamaica. She visited Bath for her health, and died there on 16 June 1804, when a monument to her memory was erected in Bath Abbey. A year or two later Sherwen settled permanently in Bath, occupying 18 Great Stanhope Street, and obtaining some medical practice. He had made a patient study of the early English writers, and his library contained some rare volumes of Elizabethan literature. From 1808 to 1813 he was a frequent contributor to the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' mainly on the authenticity of the 'Rowley' poems, of the genuineness of which he was a keen advocate. He assisted Britton in his work on Bath Abbey (Preface, p. xii), and Britton dedicated to him the view of the abbey church from the south side (p. 60). Though he retained his house at Bath he made frequent trips to Enfield, and died there on 2 Sept. 1826. He married, on 12 Nov. 1807, Lydia Ann (1773–1851), daughter of the Rev. Mr. Dannett, of Liverpool.

Sherwen published in 1809 his 'Introduction to an Examination of some part of the Internal Evidence respecting the Antiquity and Authenticity of certain Publications,' by Rowley or Chatterton. The copy at the British Museum was corrected by him for a

further issue, but it did not reach a new edition; and the promised second part of his 'Examination' was never published. One fair copy of his full observations on this controversy is in the British Museum Additional MSS. 6388 and 6389; another is in the Bath Institution. Two quarto volumes of his annotations on Shakespeare are in that institution, and at the British Museum there are several books on the Chatterton controversy, with many manuscript notes by him.

Sherwen was also author of 'Cursory Remarks on the Marine Scurvy' (anon.), 1782, and 'Observations on the Diseased and Contracted Urinary Bladder,' 1799. The 'Medical Spectator' (vols. i. ii. and small part of iii. dated 1794) is attributed to him.

[Old Age in Bath, Dr. John Sherwen and Dr. Thomas Cogan, by H. J. Hunter, 1873; Monkland's Bath Literature, p. 48; Munk's College of Physicians, iii. 5–6; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. vi. 311, ix. 150; Gent. Mag. 1780 p. 127, 1788 i. 358, 1804 i. 601, 1807 ii. 1074, 1851 i. 571; Bath and Bristol Mag. iii. 422; Notes and Queries, 4th ser. iii. 15.] W. P. C.

SHERWIN, JOHN KEYSE (1751?–1790), draughtsman and engraver, was born about 1751 at East Dean, Sussex, where his father, a labourer, was employed in cutting wooden bolts for ships; he himself followed the same calling on the estate of William Mitford, near Petworth, until 1769, when that gentleman, having discovered his artistic talent, sent one of his drawings to the Society of Arts, where it was awarded a silver medal. He was then enabled to go to London, where he studied painting under John Astley [q. v.], and engraving under Bartolozzi, with whom he remained until 1774. He was also admitted to the schools of the Royal Academy, and in 1772 gained the gold medal for an historical picture. Sherwin's first published plate, the Madonna, after Sassoferrato, dated 1775, was executed in stipple, and he afterwards occasionally employed the same method; but most of his plates are in pure line. Between 1774 and 1784 he exhibited at the Royal Academy fancy subjects and portraits, tastefully drawn in black and red chalk, which attracted notice and brought him much fashionable patronage; but though a facile and dexterous draughtsman he had little power of original composition, and his more ambitious designs are weak and mannered. From them he engraved many plates, of which the best known is the 'Finding of Moses,' published in 1789; in this there is no attempt at serious historic treatment, the subject being only a device for grouping together the portraits of the leading beauties of the day, the princess royal personating Pharaoh's daughter, and the Duchesses of Rutland and Devonshire, Lady Duncannon, Lady Jersey, Mrs. Townley Ward, and other ladies her attendants. During the progress of this work Sherwin's studio was thronged by ladies of fashion, who eagerly competed for the honour of appearing in it. His other original plates include 'The Happy Village' and 'The Deserted Village,' a pair, 1787; 'A View of Gibraltar, with the Spanish Battering Ships on Fire,' 1784; 'The House of Peers on the 7th April 1778, when the Earl of Chatham was taken ill;' and 'The Installation Dinner at the Institution of the Order of St. Patrick in 1783;' the last two were left unfinished at his death, and completed by others. He also designed and engraved some pretty admission tickets for concerts and public functions, and in 1782 published a pair of portraits of Mrs. Siddons and Mrs. Hartley, which he executed directly on the copper without any previous drawings. But it was as an engraver from pictures by the great masters that Sherwin justly earned distinction, and his plates of this class rank with those by the best of his contemporaries. The most important are: 'Christ bearing his Cross' and 'Christ appearing to the Magdalen,' from the paintings by Guido at Magdalen and All Souls', Oxford; the 'Holy Family,' after N. Poussin; portrait of the Duchess of Rutland, after Reynolds; 'Death of Lord Robert Manners,' after Stothard; portrait of the Marquis of Buckingham, after Gainsborough; and (his finest work) 'The Fortune-teller,' after Reynolds. His portraits of Lord Chatham, Captain Cook, Bishop Lowth, Sir J. Reynolds, and W. Woollett are also of fine quality. On the death of Woollett in 1785 Sherwin succeeded him as engraver to the king, and he was also appointed engraver to the Prince of Wales. Sherwin's career was marred by his extravagant and vicious habits, which destroyed his constitution and kept him in constant pecuniary difficulties; eventually he was compelled to seek refuge from his creditors in the house of Wilkinson the printseller in Cornhill, and he died at a small alehouse in Oxford Road, London, on 20 Sept. 1790, at the age of thirty-nine. A portrait of Sherwin, from a drawing by himself, was published in 1794.

His brother, CHARLES SHERWIN (*fl.* 1780), worked chiefly as his assistant, but engraved independently the portrait of Captain W. Dampier, from the picture by Murray, now in the National Portrait Gallery; also portraits of Viscount Folkestone, after Gainsborough, and George Cleghorn, M.D., and a few of the plates to 'Bell's British Library.'

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Bryan's Dict. of Painters and Engravers, ed. Stanley; Dayes's Sketches of Modern Artists; Smith's Nollekens and his Times; Dodd's manuscript Hist. of Engravers in Brit. Mus. (Addit. MS. 33404); Gent. Mag. 1790, ii. 866.] F. M. O'D.

SHERWIN, RALPH (1550–1581), Roman catholic divine, born at Radesley, near Langford, Derbyshire, in 1550, was educated at Exeter College, Oxford, where he graduated B.A. on 22 Nov. 1571, and M.A. on 2 July 1574. He was made senior of the act celebrated in the latter year, 'being then accounted an acute philosopher and an excellent Græcian and Hebrician' (Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, i. 478). He left the university in 1575, and, proceeding to the English College at Douay, was ordained priest on 23 March 1576–7 (*Records of the English Catholics*, i. 8). Afterwards he proceeded to Rome, and his name stands as No. 1 in the diary of the English College in that city on 23 April 1579. He left it on 18 April 1580 for the English mission, in company with other priests, including Robert Parsons [q.v.] and Edmund Campion [q. v.], the first jesuits who came to this country. After exercising his priestly functions in London for a short time, he was arrested, and committed prisoner to the Marshalsea, being subsequently removed to the Tower, where he was several times examined and twice racked. He was a close prisoner for nearly a year, and during that time held several conferences with protestant ministers, sometimes in private, and at other times in public audience. In November 1581 he was arraigned before the queen's bench, with several other ecclesiastics, and charged with having conspired to procure the queen's deposition and death, and to promote rebellion at home and invasion of the realm from abroad. He was condemned to death, and executed at Tyburn, with Campion and Alexander Brian, on 1 Dec. 1581 (Stow, *Annales*, 1614, p. 694). He was beatified by Leo XIII on 29 Dec. 1886 (*Tablet*, 15 Jan. 1887, pp. 81, 82).

Peter White wrote 'A Discouerie of the Jesuiticall opinion of Justification, guilefully vttered by Sherwyne at the time of his Execution,' London, 1582, 8vo. To Sherwin has been erroneously attributed 'An Account of the Disputations in Wisbech Castle between William Fulke of Cambridge and certain Roman Priests who were Prisoners there,' a manuscript formerly in the possession of Richard Stanihurst (Dodd, *Church Hist.* ii. 131).

[Soon after his execution there appeared A true report of the death and martyrdome of M. Campion, Jesuite, & M. Sherwin & M. Bryan, preistes. . . . Observid and written by a Catholike preist which was present thereat [Douay? 1582], 8vo; another account was published by A[nthony] M[unday] [q. v.], London, 1582, 8vo. See also Ames's Typogr. Antiq. (Herbert), ii. 1171; Aquepontanus [Bridgewater] Concert. Eccl. Cathol. lib. ii. f. 87 *b*; Catholic Spectator, 1824, i. 229; Challoner's Missionary Priests; Foley's Records, vi. 785; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714, iv. 1349; Historia del Glorioso Martirio di diciotto Sacerdoti (Macerata, 1585); Lansdowne MS. 982, f. 25; Oxford Univ. Reg. i. 282; Pits, De Angliæ Scriptoribus, p. 778; Records of the English Catholics, i. 440, ii. 477; Stanton's Menology, p. 577; Tanner's Bibl. Brit. p. 667.] T. C.

SHERWIN, RALPH (1799–1830), actor, born in April 1799 at Bishop Auckland in Durham, received the rudiments of education in his birthplace, and subsequently at a school in Wilton, presumably Wilton-le-Wear. During five years he studied medicine in London and Edinburgh. His first appearance on the stage was made in York in July 1818, under Mansell. In the York company he remained two years, acting in Leeds, Hull, and Sheffield. He then went to Birmingham, under Bunn, losing his wardrobe when the theatre was burned down. At Brighton, under Brunton, he played low comedy and old men, subsequently rejoining Bunn at Leicester, and reappearing in the newly erected theatre in Birmingham. On 11 Feb. 1823, as Sherwin from York, he appeared at Drury Lane, playing Dandie Dinmont in 'Guy Mannering' to the Dominie Sampson of Liston. Engaged for three years, he acted Robin in 'No Song no Supper,' Paddock in 'My Spouse and I,' Diggory Delph in 'Family Jars,' and other parts. He was, on 12 Feb. 1825, the original Shock, a very poor shepherd, in Joseph Lunn's adaptation, 'The Shepherd of Derwent Vale, or the Innocent Culprit;' on 31 May Sam Sharpset in the 'Slave' to Macready's Gambia, and on 29 June Russet in the 'Jealous Wife.' Few opportunities were, however, given him, and at the end of the three years he seems not to have been re-engaged. Irregular habits were the reputed cause of his dismissal. He then took to driving a stage-coach, which he upset, returning for a short time to the stage. Sherwin had a fine face and figure, expressive features, and a voice smooth and powerful. He was a good mimic, could sketch likenesses with remarkable fidelity, and was an efficient representative of Yorkshire characters. His talent was, however, impaired by indulgence. He died in 1830, in Durham, at his father's house.

[Biography of the British Stage, 1824; Gent. Mag. 1830, ii. 376; Genest's Account of the English Stage.] J. K.

SHERWIN, WILLIAM (1607–1687?), divine, born in 1607, was appointed to the sequestered living of Wallington, Hertfordshire, shortly before October 1645. In that month the sequestered minister, John Bowles, was summoned before the committee for plundered ministers for assaulting Sherwin. Sherwin also acted as lecturer or assistant to Josias Bird at Baldock. He was either silenced at Wallington in 1660 or ejected in 1662. He died at Fowlmere, Cambridge, in the house of his son-in-law, aged about 80. Sherwin married, on 11 Sept. 1637, Dorothea Swan, described as 'generosa.' His son, William Sherwin (*fl.* 1670–1710) [q. v.], the engraver, prefixed an engraved portrait of his father to several of his works.

Most of Sherwin's works are anonymous, and they were sometimes reprinted with titles differing from the originals. He wrote: 1. 'A Covenant to walk with God. . . . Solemnly entered into by certain persons resolving to live according to and in the power of the life of Christ in them,' London, 1646, 12mo. 2. 'Πρόδρομος,' London, 1665, 4to. 3. 'Εἰρηνικόν,' London, 1665, 4to. 4. 'Λόγος περὶ Λόγου, or the Word written concerning the Word Everlasting,' London, 1670, 4to. 5. 'Ἱερο-μητρόπολις, or the Holy, the Great, the Beloved New Jerusalem . . . made manifest,' London, 1670 (?), 4to. 6. 'Ἐκκλησιάστης, or the first and last preacher of the Everlasting Gospel,' &c., London, 1671, 4to. 7. 'Χλεῖς [*sic*] εὐαγγελίου τοῦ μυστικοῦ, or a key of the doctrines,' &c., 1672; contains a reprint of fourteen separate tracts of Sherwin's dating 1671–4. 8. 'Οἰκουμένη μέλλουσα: the world to come, or the doctrine of the Kingdom of God,' 1671–4, 4to; a general reprint of several treatises, like No. 7. 9. 'The doctrine of Christ's glorious Kingdom now shortly approaching,' 1672, 4to. 10. 'Ἐξανάστασις, or the Saints rising . . . at the first blessed resurrection,' &c., London, 1674, 4to. 11. 'Χρόνοι ἀποκαταστασέως πάντων, or the times of restitution of all things,' &c., London, 1675, 8vo. 12. 'Εὐαγγέλιον αἰώνιον, or the Saints first revealed and covenanted mercies,' &c., London, 1676, 4to.

[Addit. MS. 15669, ff. 186, 365; Walker's Sufferings of the Clergy, ii. 201; Calamy's Account, p. 361; Urwick's Nonconformity in Herts, pp. 568–9.] W. A. S.

SHERWIN, WILLIAM (*fl.* 1670–1710), engraver, son of William Sherwin (1607–1687?) [q. v.], the nonconformist divine, was born at Wallington, Hertfordshire, of which place his father was rector, about 1645. Between 1670 and 1711 he engraved in the line manner a number of portraits, of which the best have considerable merit, and all are interesting on account of their scarcity and their subjects. These comprise large plates of Charles II, Queen Catherine, Prince Rupert, Lord Gerard of Brandon, the Duchess of Cleveland, and Slingsby Bethell; and various small ones prefixed to books. He engraved the title to Reynolds's 'Triumphes of God's Revenge against Murder,' 1670, several of the plates in Sandford's 'History of the Coronation of James II,' 1687, and the portraits of Dr. William Sermon [q. v.], prefixed to his works. Sherwin was one of the first workers in mezzotint, being instructed in the practice by Prince Rupert, to whom he dedicated a pair of large portraits of Charles II and his queen engraved in that method; the former of these bears the date 1669, the earliest found on an English mezzotint. Among his other mezzotint plates are portraits of the Duke of Albemarle, Elizabeth Cavendish, duchess of Albemarle, Adrian Beverland, and several royal personages. Sherwin seems to have worked mainly from his own drawings. On his print of his father, dated 1672, he styles himself engraver to the king by patent. He married Elizabeth Pride, great-niece and ward of George Monck, duke of Albemarle, whose heir-at-law she eventually became, and there exists a pedigree of the Moncks of Potheridge engraved by Sherwin expressly to show his wife's claim to that position. He is supposed to have died about 1714.

[Strutt's Dict. of Engravers; Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting, ed. Dallaway and Wornum; J. Chaloner Smith's British Mezzotinto Portraits; Dodd's manuscript Hist. of Engravers in Brit. Museum (Add. MS. 33404).] F. M. O'D.

SHERWOOD. [See also SHIRWOOD.]

SHERWOOD, MARY MARTHA (1775–1851), authoress, born at Stanford, Worcestershire, on 6 May 1775, was the elder daughter and second child of George Butt, D.D. [q. v.], by his wife Martha, daughter of Henry Sherwood.

Mary, a beautiful child, was educated at home, and subjected to a rigorous discipline. In 1790 she was sent to the abbey school at Reading, under the direction of M. and Mme. St.-Quentin. The school, which was afterwards removed to London, numbered among its pupils Mary Russell Mitford and L. E. Landon. As a schoolgirl Mary Butt acquired a good knowledge of Latin, and composed many stories and plays. Her first published tale, 'The Traditions,' appeared in 1794; the proceeds were destined to assist an old friend.

After Dr. Butt's death, on 29 Sept. 1795,

his widow and children settled at Bridgnorth, where Mary wrote two tales—'Margarita,' sold in 1798 for 40*l.*, and 'Susan Gray,' sold for 10*l.* They were printed in 1802. The latter, which claims to be the first book especially written to inculcate religious principles in the poor, was a great success, and was pirated in every fashion until 1816, when the copyright was returned to the author. Mary occupied herself in works of charity and Sunday-school teaching until her marriage, on 30 June 1803, to her cousin, Captain Henry Sherwood, of the 53rd foot. The next year he was made paymaster of his regiment. Their first child, Mary Henrietta, was born in 1804 at Morpeth, where the regiment was quartered. It was soon afterwards ordered to India, whither Mrs. Sherwood, leaving her daughter behind, accompanied her husband. The voyage was long, and they narrowly escaped capture by French ships. In India Mrs. Sherwood continued her charitable works, devoting herself more particularly to the pious care and education of soldiers' orphans. It was owing primarily to her influence that the first orphan home, the precursor of the Lawrence Asylum and similar institutions, was opened at Kidderpur, near Calcutta. Some account of her endeavours is given in her work on 'Indian Orphans' (Berwick, 1836). At Cawnpore Mrs. Sherwood made the acquaintance of Daniel Corrie [q. v.], afterwards bishop of Madras, and of the missionary, Henry Martyn [q. v.], and wrote 'The Indian Pilgrim,' an allegory adapted to native experience, from Bunyan's 'Pilgrim's Progress,' which was published in England in 1815. It was translated into Hindustani. About 1814 Mrs. Sherwood composed 'The Infant's Progress,' and shortly afterwards she composed the short tale of 'Little Henry and his Bearer,' the popularity of which has been compared to that of 'Uncle Tom's Cabin.' It was translated into French in 1820, and there are probably a hundred editions between that date and 1884, including translations into Hindustani, Chinese, Cingalese, and German. It was first published anonymously, having been sold to a publisher for 5*l.*

Subsequently the Sherwoods returned to England and settled, with a family of five children and three adopted orphans, at Wick, between Worcester and Malvern. Mrs. Sherwood visited Worcester prison with Mrs. Fry, and in London made the acquaintance of Edward Irving. Soon, with her whole family, she studied Hebrew with a view to a type dictionary of the prophetic books of the Bible. Her husband spent ten years on a Hebrew and English concordance and upon Mrs. Sherwood's dictionary, which was finished a few months before her death, but was not published.

The Sherwoods travelled on the continent between 1830 and 1832, and in June 1832 they went from Holland in the same vessel as Sir Walter Scott, then returning home in a moribund condition. In 1848 their son-in-law, Dr. Streeten, died, and Mrs. Sherwood removed to Twickenham. Her husband died there on 6 Dec. 1849, and she followed him to the grave on 22 Sept. 1851. Of eight children, one son and two daughters, Mrs. Dawes and Sophia (Mrs. Streeten, afterwards Mrs. Kelly), survived her.

Mrs. Sherwood wrote over ninety-five stories and tracts, all of a strongly evangelical tone, and mainly addressed to young people. A selection of her short stories for children was published as 'The Juvenile Library' in 1891. Her most notable production is 'The History of the Fairchild Family, or the Child's Manual, being a collection of Stories calculated to show the importance and effects of a religious education.' The first part appeared in 1818, and between that date and 1842 it passed through fourteen editions. In 1842 appeared a second part, and in 1847 a third, in which Mrs. Sherwood was assisted by her daughter, Mrs. Streeten, who aided her in much of her literary work between 1835 and 1851. Numerous editions followed down to 1889. Most children of the English middle-class born in the first quarter of the nineteenth century may be said to have been brought up on the 'Fairchild Family.' In spite of its pietistic rigour and in spite of much that is trite and prosy, the work displays an insight into child nature which preserves its interest (cf. *New Review*, April 1896, pp. 392–403).

Among Mrs. Sherwood's longer stories were 'The Monk of Cimiés,' 'The Nun,' 'Henry Marten,' and 'The Lady of the Manor.' The last is 'a series of conversations on the subject of confirmation, intended for the use of the middle and higher ranks of young females.' It fills four volumes, and was published between 1825 and 1829 (4th ed. 7 vols. 1842) (cf. *Quarterly Review*, No. lxxii. p. 25). Several of her books were translated into Hindustani, French, German, and Italian. They were all popular in America, and an edition of Mrs. Sherwood's works was published in sixteen volumes at New York in 1855 (with a portrait engraved by M. Osborne).

[The chief authority is Mrs. Kelly's Life of Mrs. Sherwood, 1854 (with a portrait showing a handsome and benign countenance), which embodies interesting autobiographical fragments by Mrs. Sherwood; Gent. Mag. 1851, ii. 548;

Illustr. London News, October 1851; Living Age, November 1854; Sherer's Annie Childe; Allibone's Dict. ii. 2084.] E. L.

SHERWOOD, ROBERT (*fl.* 1632), lexicographer, born in Norfolk, entered Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, on 4 July 1622, and graduated B.A. in 1626. He subsequently removed to London, where he set up a school in St. Sepulchre's churchyard. He possessed an intimate knowledge of the French language, which he utilised in 1622 by writing a French-English dictionary to be appended to the new edition of the English-French dictionary of Randle Cotgrave [q. v.] Sherwood also published 'The French Tutour,' London, 1634, 8vo. It is asserted that he translated John Bede's 'Right and Prerogative of Kings' from the French in 1612, but the date of publication appears to be rather too early to warrant the ascription of the book to him.

[Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. iii. 167; Cole's Athenæ Cantabrigienses in Add. MS. 5880.] E. I. C.

SHERWOOD, WILLIAM (*d.* 1482), bishop of Meath, was an Englishman who was papally provided to the bishopric of Meath in 1460. In 1464 he had a quarrel with the deputy, Thomas FitzGerald, eighth earl of Desmond [q. v.], some of whose followers were said to have been murdered at the instigation of the bishop. Desmond and Sherwood both went to England to lay the matter before the king, and the former was for the time successful. The bishop is said to have inspired the opposition which led to Desmond's attainder and execution on 14 Feb. 1468. In 1475 Sherwood was appointed deputy for George, duke of Clarence, but his rule excited much opposition, and in 1477 he was removed from office. He was also chancellor of Ireland from 1475 to 1481. Sherwood died at Dublin on 3 Dec. 1482, and was buried at Newtown Abbey, near Trim.

[Annals of Ireland, in Irish Archæological Miscellany, p. 253; Annals of the Four Masters, v. 1035, 1051; Register of St. Thomas's, Dublin, p. 423 (Rolls Ser.); Ware's Works, ii. 150, ed. Harris; Cotton's Fasti Eccl. Hib. iii. 114; Leland's History of Ireland, ii. 52, 62–3; Gilbert's Viceroys of Ireland, pp. 380, 399, 407.] C. L. K.

SHEWEN, WILLIAM (1631?–1695), quaker, was born probably in Bermondsey, London, about 1631. In 1654 the quakers were meeting in the parlour of his house, in a yard at the sign of the Two Brewers in Bermondsey Street. Here he carried on his business of pin-maker. On 24 April 1674 he carried on a disputation with Jeremiah Ives [q. v.] in the market-place at Croydon. On 4 March 1683, Horselydown meeting having been closed by the magistrates' order, the quakers assembled in the street, whereupon Shewen and some others were committed to Tooley Street counter as rioters. He removed to Enfield in 1686, and died there on 28 May 1695, being buried at Bunhill Fields. He married, in 1679, Ann Raper, a widow (*d.* 1705). In 1696 she gave 100*l.* to build a new meeting-house at Enfield, on condition of receiving interest for her life.

Shewen's publications include: 1. 'The Universality of the Light . . . asserted,' 1674, 4to; this refers to the Croydon address of Ives. 2. 'William Penn and the Quaker in Unity, the Anabaptist mistaken and in Enmity,' 1674, 4to, also in answer to Ives. 3. 'The True Christian's Faith and Experience briefly declared,' 1675, 8vo; reprinted (with 4) 1679; reprinted 1767, 12mo, 1772, 1779; a new edit. London, 1806, 12mo; another edit. 1840; translated into German, with 'A Few Words concerning Conscience,' 1676–8, 12mo; extracts from it published by the Friends' Tract Association, London, 1850, 12mo. 4. 'A Few Words concerning Conscience,' 1675, sm. 8vo. 5. 'A Small Treatise concerning Evil Thoughts and Imaginations,' 1679, 8vo; reprinted (with 4) 1684, 12mo; also London, 1861, 12mo. 6. 'Counsel to the Christian Traveller, London, 1683, 8vo; reprinted 1764, 8vo; 3rd edit. 1769, 8vo; 4th edit. revised and corrected, to which is added 'A Treatise concerning Thoughts,' Dublin, 1771, 12mo; reprinted in America, Salem, 1793, 8vo, 6th edit. Dublin, 1827. 7. 'A Brief Testimony for Religion. . . . Presented to the consideration of all, but more especially those that may be chosen Members of Parliament, that they may see cause to concur with the King's Gracious Declaration for Liberty of Conscience,' 1688, 4to.

[Whiting's Persecution Exposed, p. 239; Whitehead's Christian Progress, p. 594; Besse's Sufferings, i. 462, 689; Beck and Ball's London Friends' Meetings, pp. 215, 235, 301; Hilde burn's Issues of the Pennsylvania Press, i. 38; Smith's Cat. of Friends' Books, ii. 567; Richard Davies's Autobiography, 7th ed. 1844, p. 24; Registers at Devonshire House.] C. F. S.

SHIELD, WILLIAM (1748–1829), musical composer, was born at Swalwell in the parish of Whickham, co. Durham, on 5 March 1748. From his father, William Shield, a music-master, he learned the elements of music. On his father's death in 1757 he was apprenticed to a boat-builder named Edward Davison of South Shields;

but he continued his musical studies under Charles Avison, organist of St. Nicholas, Newcastle, for whom he frequently played the violin at concerts. After one of these concerts he was introduced to Giardini, who ultimately persuaded him to become a professional musician. On the completion of his apprenticeship he removed to Scarborough, where, though the instrumentality of John Cunningham [q. v.], the poet and actor, he was appointed leader of the band at the theatre and conductor of the concerts during the season. Here, too, he met with his earliest success as a composer, by setting a number of poems by Cunningham to music, and, at the request of the bishop of Durham, he composed the music for the consecration of St. John's Church, Sunderland, on 6 April 1769. On the death of Avison in 1770 his son engaged Shield as leader at the Durham theatre and of the Newcastle concerts. Next season he accepted Giardini's offer of the post of second violin at the Italian opera in London. He was promoted to principal viola in the following year, held that post for eighteen years, and became a member of all the best metropolitan orchestras.

His first operatic venture was the music to the 'Flitch of Bacon,' a comic opera by Henry Bate (afterwards the Rev. Sir Henry Bate Dudley [q. v.]). It was produced by Colman at the Haymarket theatre in 1778, and its success led to Shield's being appointed composer at Covent Garden. In 1785 his dedication ode for the Phœnix Lodge of freemasons at Sunderland was produced with great success. During Haydn's visit to England in 1791 Shield was much in his company, and used to say that he thus learnt more in four days than in any four years of his life. In August 1792 he resigned his office at Covent Garden owing to a financial disagreement, and went to France and Italy with Joseph Ritson [q.v.], the antiquary; but on his return a few months later he was immediately reinstated. He ultimately resigned in 1797, and dissolved all connection with the theatre ten years later. In 1793 he, Incledon, Bannister the elder, and others, formed the once famous 'Glee Club;' he was also an original member of the Philharmonic Society. In 1817, on the death of Sir William Parsons, he became master of musicians in ordinary to the king. Shield died at 31 Berners Street, London, on 25 Jan. 1829, and was buried on 4 Feb. in the south cloister of Westminster Abbey, in the same grave as Solomon and Clementi. He left his fine Stainer viola to the king, who, however, insisted on paying Shield's widow (born Ann Stokes) its full value. On 19 Oct. 1891 a memorial cross was erected by public subscription to Shield in Whickham churchyard, and on 25 Jan. in the next year a memorial slab was placed over his grave in Westminster Abbey. His portrait, painted by Opie, was mezzotinted by Dunkarton.

Shield excelled as a melodist, and a large number of his songs and his dramatic pieces, which chiefly contain songs, were very popular. His concerted music was of inferior quality.

He wrote music for upwards of thirty dramatic pieces (for a list of which, with dates and places of production, see *Harmonicon*, viii. 52), of which 'Rosina' (1783) was one of the most popular; for this he received 40*l*. His songs are very numerous, and include 'The Wolf,' 'The Thorn,' 'The Arethusa,' 'O bring me wine,' and 'Oxfordshire Nancy bewitched' (written at Garrick's request). His theoretical works, 'An Introduction to Harmony' (London, 4to, 1800), and 'Rudiments of Thorough-bass' (London, 4to, 1815), were much used in their day. He also wrote: 1. 'A Cento of Ballads, Glees,' &c., London, fol. 1809. 2. 'Collection of six Canzonets and an Elegy,' London, n.d. 3. 'Collection of Favourite Songs.' 4. 'Trios and Duos for Strings.'

[Life (Newcastle 1891), by Mr. John Robinson, who promoted the schemes for erecting the memorials to Shield; Parish Register of Whickham, Durham; Chester's Register of Westminster Abbey; Dean Stanley's Westminster Abbey; Burial Book of Westminster Abbey; Quarterly Mus. Mag. and Rev. x. 273; Harmonicon, vii. 49; Musical Times, 1891, p. 654; Annual Biogr. and Obit. 1830, pp. 86–103; Georgian Era, iv. 257; Parke's Mus. Memoirs, vol. i. passim, ii. 275 et seq.] R. H. L.

SHIELDS, ALEXANDER (1660?–1700). [See SHEILDS.]

SHIELS, SHIELLS, or SHIELDS, ROBERT (*d.* 1753), compiler, of humble origin, was born in Roxburghshire about the end of the seventeenth century, and came to London as a journeyman printer. Though he lacked education, he had 'a very acute understanding' and a retentive memory. Johnson, to whom he was further recommended by his devout Jacobitism, employed him as an amanuensis upon the 'Dictionary,' along with Peyton, Alexander Macbean [q. v.], and three others. At the conclusion of that work Shiels was recommended to Griffiths and employed upon the 'Lives of the Poets of Great Britain and Ireland to the time of Dean Swift' (London, 5 vols. 8vo, 1753), to which the name of 'Mr. Cibber' was attached. The compilation was based

upon Langbaine and Jacobs, with the aid of Coxeter's notes, and contains little original matter. Any research displayed was due to Shiels, but the whole work was revised by Theophilus Cibber [q. v.] The later volumes are ascribed on the title-page to Cibber 'and other hands.' Johnson was in error in attributing the whole credit of the work to his former assistant. Apart from his compilations, Shiels wrote a didactic poem on 'Marriage' in blank verse (London, 'at the Dunciad in Ludgate Street,' 1748, 4to), and another piece in praise of Johnson's 'Irene,' called 'The Power of Beauty' (printed in Pearch's 'Collection,' i. 186). Above even Dr. Johnson Shiels venerated his countryman, James Thomson, upon whose death he published an elegy of some merit—'Musidorus' (London, 1748, 4to). But his admiration for the poet seems to have been rather more fatuous than discriminating, if Johnson may be believed. 'I once read him,' says the latter, 'a long passage of Thomson. "Is not this very fine?" I said. "Splendid!" exclaimed Shiels. "Well, sir, I have omitted every other line."' Shiels died of consumption in May's Buildings, London, on 27 Dec. 1753. 'His life was virtuous,' says the doctor, 'and his end pious.'

[Gent. Mag. 1753, p. 590; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. v. 308; Johnson's Lives of the Poets, ed. Cunningham, ii. 329; Boswell's Life of Johnson, ed. Hill, iii. 30, and ed. Croker, p. 504; Monthly Rev. May 1792; D'Israeli's Curiosities of Lit. 1834, iii. 375; Morel's Vie de James Thomson, 1896, p. 176; Cibber's Lives of the Poets (with manuscript notes in British Museum).] T. S.

SHILLETO, RICHARD (1809–1876), classical scholar, son of John Shilleto of Ulleshelf, Yorkshire, was born on 25 Nov. 1809. He was educated first at Repton and then at Shrewsbury school, under Dr. Butler, and subsequently at Trinity College, Cambridge, where he was admitted a scholar on 12 Feb. 1828. He graduated B.A. as second classic, was bracketed 'wooden spoon' in 1832, and proceeded M.A. in 1835. An early marriage prevented him from obtaining a fellowship at Trinity. He took orders, and remained at Cambridge as a private coach. He examined in the classical tripos in 1839 and 1840, was for some years lecturer at Trinity, and lectured at King's College up to the time of his death.

For some thirty years Shilleto devoted his best energies to coaching. He did the work that the colleges ought to have done, and taught all the best scholars that Cambridge produced. At length in 1867 he was elected fellow of Peterhouse, being the first fellow elected under a statute of the college that permitted the election of eminent scholars though married. He was appointed assistant tutor, dean, and prælector of Peterhouse. He then relinquished his private coaching. He died at his house in Bateman Street on 24 Sept. 1876, leaving a widow and numerous family (*Notes and Queries*, 5th ser. vi. 280).

Shilleto was justly pronounced the greatest Greek scholar in England since the death of Gaisford. His knowledge of Greek prose diction was consummate, but he left few published proofs of his remarkable attainments. An admirable edition by him of Demosthenes's 'De Falsa Legatione' appeared in 1844 (other editions 1853, 1864, 1874), and he wrote various 'Adversaria' to classical authors, such as Thucydides, Hyperides, and Aristotle, part of which, with a mass of excellent composition, still remains unpublished. He long cherished a scheme of editing the whole of Thucydides, but he only completed the first book (1872) and part of the second; and even what he did is scarcely worthy of his great powers.

Shilleto sustained a polemic against Cobet with credit, and his pamphlet, entitled 'Thucydides or Grote,' published in 1851, though it was not in the best taste, brought a charge against Grote's claims to exactness from which the historian's reputation was only partially vindicated. He contributed some translations to Kennedy's 'Sabrinæ Corolla' and 'Arundines Cami.' He sent some 'Conjectures on Thucydides' to the first number of the 'Journal of Philology,' 1868, and three papers read in 1875 and 1876 before the Cambridge Philological Society were published posthumously in the same journal (vol. vii. 1877). He made numerous contributions to 'Notes and Queries' under the anagram 'Charles Thiriold.' His skits in Latin, Greek, or English were the current topic of every Cambridge combination-room. Some pieces that appear over his initials were partly the work of pupils.

His son, ARTHUR RICHARD SHILLETO (1848–1894), born on 18 June 1848, and educated at Harrow, graduated B.A. as scholar of Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1871, and M.A. in 1875. Ordained deacon in that year and priest in 1872, he served curacies at Lambourne, Essex (1871–3), Holy Trinity, Hoxton (1874–5), and Haigh, Lancashire (1876). In 1877 he was appointed second master at King Edward VI's grammar school at Stratford-on-Avon, and from 1879 to 1882 he was master of Ulverston school. He was curate of Satterthwaite, Lancashire, from 1881 to 1883, and of Lower Slaughter, Gloucestershire, from 1883 to 1885. He died,

after many years' suffering from mental disease, on 19 Jan. 1894. He translated for Bohn's 'Classical Library' 'Pausanias' (2 vols. 1886), and Plutarch's 'Morals' (1888), and for Bohn's 'Standard Library' 'Josephus' (5 vols. 1889–90). He also prepared notes for an edition of Burton's 'Anatomy of Melancholy,' which was published in 1893, with an introduction by Mr. A. H. Bullen. He was a frequent contributor to 'Notes and Queries' under the anagram 'Erato Hills.'

[Personal knowledge; private information; Obituary by B. H. Kennedy in Journal of Philology, 1877, pp. 163–8; Athenæum, 1851 p. 804, 1876 p. 434; Times, 25 Sept. 1876; Cambridge Chronicle, 30 Sept. 1876.] E. C. M.

SHILLIBEER, GEORGE (1797–1866), promoter of omnibuses, was born in Tottenham Court Road in 1797. He entered the navy, but did not remain long in the service, quitting it as midshipman. He then went to a firm in Long Acre to be taught coachbuilding, and after a time started business on his own account in Paris. In 1825 M. Lafitte, the banker and promoter of omnibuses in Paris, commissioned Shillibeer to build two omnibuses on an improved plan. While building these vehicles Shillibeer resolved to introduce omnibuses into London. He sold his Paris business, proceeded to England, and on 3 April 1829 announced in a printed memorial to John Thornton, chairman of the board of stamps, that he was building two omnibuses to run on the Paddington road. The word 'omnibus,' which had been in use in France for a few years, was in this document employed in England for the first time. On Saturday, 4 July 1829, Shillibeer's two omnibuses first plied for hire in London. They ran from the Yorkshire Stingo, Paddington, along the New Road to the Bank of England, the fare being one shilling. Each omnibus was drawn by three bays, harnessed abreast, and carried twenty-two passengers, all inside. In less than nine months Shillibeer had twelve omnibuses running in various parts of London. In 1832 William Morton, a Southwell innkeeper, entered into partnership with Shillibeer. The partnership was dissolved by mutual consent in January 1834, Morton taking the New Road omnibuses as his share. He mismanaged them, sold them at a considerable loss, gave way to drink, and committed suicide. At the inquest Shillibeer was accused of having defrauded Morton over the partnership, but the charge was proved to be unfounded. In 1833 omnibus drivers and conductors were compelled by act of parliament to take out licenses. Shillibeer was offered the position of assistant registrar of licenses, but declined it, as he had been led to expect the registrarship. At the commencement of 1834 he relinquished his metropolitan business and commenced running omnibuses from London to Greenwich and Woolwich, placing twenty vehicles on the road. The following year the Greenwich railway was opened, and Shillibeer soon felt the effects of such formidable competition. He fell in arrears with his payments to the stamp and taxes office, which seized his vehicles until the debt was paid. This incident was frequently repeated, and at length Shillibeer was ruined. In 1840 the lords of treasury inquired into Shillibeer's case, and, after convincing themselves that he had been treated unjustly, promised him a public appointment and a grant of 5,000*l.* But a change of government rendered these promises nugatory. After his failure Shillibeer's pecuniary interest in omnibuses ceased. Subsequently his enterprise was developed by others; in January 1856 the London General Omnibus Company was formed, and thenceforth omnibuses were one of the chief means of locomotion in London and the large towns of Great Britain. Shillibeer became in his later years an undertaker in the City Road; he invented a patent funeral coach, and considerably reduced the price of funerals. He gave evidence before the board of health on the question of extramural sepulture. He died at Brighton on 22 Aug. 1866.

[Private information: Ludgate Magazine, February 1897; Mayhew's London Labour and the London Poor] H. C. M.

SHILLING, ANDREW (*d.* 1621), commander in the East India Company, was originally a petty officer in the royal navy. From this position he gradually raised himself to the higher ranks of the service, and on 30 May 1603 he became for life one of the six chief masters of the navy (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1603–10, p. 11). In 1617 he obtained leave from the admiralty to take part in the fifth expedition undertaken by the East India Company, and he sailed from Gravesend on 4 Feb. as master of the Gift, one of a squadron of five, under the command of Martin Pring. On the voyage out he captured a Portuguese vessel from Mozambique laden with a cargo of elephants' teeth (*Purchas his Pilgrimes*, i. 632). At Surat he was placed in command of the Angel, a vessel formerly belonging to the Dutch, and in it he conveyed home Sir Thomas Roe [q. v.] He arrived in England in the autumn of 1618. The company immediately obtained leave from the Duke

of Buckingham to employ him on another voyage. On 25 Feb. 1619 Shilling sailed from Tilbury on board the London as chief commander of a squadron of four vessels. They first proceeded to Surat; thence Shilling despatched two of his fleet—the Hart and the Eagle—to the Persian Gulf, and followed them with his own vessel and the Roebuck. On the way he captured a Portuguese ship laden with a cargo of horses, and soon after met his other vessels returning, who reported the Portuguese to be very strong. Shilling, however, resolved to attack them, and on 19 Dec. 1620 engaged them near Jask on the coast of Persia. The first conflict was unfavourable to the English; but on Christmas day the battle was renewed, and, though, owing to a calm, the London and the Hart were alone able to come into action, they completely defeated the Portuguese and compelled them to fly. Shilling, however, was mortally wounded, and died seven days later on 1 Jan. 1621.

[Cal. State Papers, Colonial, passim; Relation of that Worthy Seafight in the Persian Gulph, with the Death of Captain Andrew Shilling, London, 1622, 4to (Brit. Mus.); Hist. MSS. Comm. 4th Rep. App. p. 306.] E. I. C.

SHILLITOE, THOMAS (1754–1836), quaker, son of Richard Shillitoe, librarian of Gray's Inn (appointed 1750), was born in Holborn in May 1754. His parents soon after moved to Whitechapel, and in 1766 took the Three Tuns Inn at Islington, where Shillitoe acted as potboy. He was then apprenticed to a grocer, and at Wapping and Portsmouth saw much dissipated life. On returning to London he attended the Foundling chapel, and later joined the quakers, procuring a situation with one of the Lombard Street quaker banking firms. At twenty-four he left them, conscientiously objecting to their issue of lottery tickets. He now began to preach, and learned shoemaking. Settling at Tottenham, he by 1805 earned enough to bring in 100*l.* a year, retired from business, married (September 1807), and became an itinerant preacher. He frequently walked thirty miles a day, always without a coat, although sometimes in a linen smock, so as to work out his board at the farmhouses he visited. For the last fifty years of his life he was a vegetarian and teetotaler.

After many times travelling over Great Britain and Ireland, he set out in 1820 for the continent, visiting the principal towns of Holland, Denmark, Sweden, Norway, Germany, Switzerland, and France. In every country he went first to the palace and to the prison, and was heard alike by kings, queens, princes, archbishops, and stadtholders. His message to those in authority chiefly concerned the observance of Sunday and legislation for temperance and morality. He was ignorant of any foreign language, and trusted to Providence for interpreters. His narrative of adventures is full of *naïveté*.

Shillitoe returned to England in April 1823, and the following year visited the bishop and police magistrates of London, privy councillors, and the home secretary, about Sunday observance. He had an interview with George IV at Windsor, and then went to Hamburg, saw the Duke of Cumberland at Hanover, the crown prince of Prussia at Berlin, the king at Charlottenburg, the king of Denmark at Copenhagen, and passed the winter in St. Petersburg. There he had two interviews with the Emperor Alexander, who discussed with him the position of the serfs and the substitution of the treadmill for the knout. Having returned to England and settled his wife at Tottenham, in July 1826 he sailed for New York. He was then seventy-two, his wife eight years older. In America he tried to heal the schism between the body of quakers and seceders calling themselves Hicksites.

He returned in 1829, and occupied himself in temperance work. In May 1833 he gave the presidential address to the British and Foreign Temperance Society in Exeter Hall. He was conducted by Sir Herbert Taylor to an interview with William IV and Queen Adelaide in September of the same year. Shillitoe died on 12 June 1836, aged 82, and was buried at Tottenham. His widow, Mary (born Pace), died at Hitchin in 1838, aged 92. The eldest son, Richard, a surgeon, of 56 Jewry Street, Aldgate, was the father of Richard Rickman Shillitoe, and of Buxton Shillitoe, both well-known doctors. A bust of Shillitoe is at Devonshire House, Bishopsgate Street.

He wrote: 1. 'A Caution and Warning,' 1797 and 1798. 2. 'An Address to Rulers of this Nation,' 1808, 8vo. 3. 'An Address to Friends,' 1820. 4. 'Affectionate Address to the King and his Government,' 1832. 5. 'Journal,' 1st and 2nd edit. London, 1839, 8vo; reprinted as vol. iii. of Evans's 'Friends' Library,' Philadelphia, 1839, imp. 8vo. Several of his addresses on the continent were translated into German.

[Journals above mentioned; Life by W. Tallack, 1867; Smith's Catalogue, ii. 571–3; information from librarian of Gray's Inn; Robinson's Hist. of Tottenham, ii. 254; Friends Biogr. Cat. pp. 616–29; Life of William Allen, ii. 395, iii. 235; Patriot, 27 June 1836, p. 248; Registers, Devonshire House.] C. F. S.

SHIPLEY, Sir CHARLES (1755–1815), general, and governor of Grenada, West Indies, was the son of Richard Shipley of Stamford, Lincolnshire, and of Copt Hall, Luton, Bedfordshire, a captain of cavalry, by his wife Jane, daughter of Robert Rudyerd, of Wormley, Hertfordshire. The latter was great-grandson and representative of Sir Benjamin Rudyerd [q. v.] of West Woodhay, Berkshire. Charles Shipley was born at Copt Hall on 18 Feb. 1755. On the death of his mother's only brother, Captain Benjamin Rudyerd of the Coldstream guards (who was aide-de-camp to Lord Stair at the battle of Dettingen, and whose various accomplishments are celebrated by Smollett in the 'Memoirs of a Lady of Quality' as those of Mr. R——), his mother became sole heiress of the families of Maddox and Rudyerd, but, owing to the extravagance of his father, Charles Shipley inherited little besides his pedigree.

On 1 April 1771, after passing through the Royal Military Academy at Woolwich, Shipley received a commission as ensign and practitioner engineer. In the following year he went to Minorca. On 4 March 1776 he was promoted to be lieutenant and sub-engineer. He returned to England in 1778, and was stationed at Gravesend as engineer on the staff under Colonel Debbieg, the commanding royal engineer of the Chatham or Thames district.

From 1780 to 1783 he served in the Leeward Islands, and in 1788 he again went to the West Indies and was stationed at Antigua. Early in 1792 he returned to England to be tried by court-martial for disobedience to regulations in that he employed his own negroes in Antigua on government fortification work. The court sat at the Horse Guards from 23 Feb. to 1 March, found Shipley guilty, and sentenced him to be suspended from rank and pay for twelve months, at the same time stating that they fully recognised that Shipley's departure from regulations did not proceed from any corrupt or interested motive.

On 15 Aug. 1793 Shipley was promoted to be captain. At the solicitation of Sir John Vaughan, commander-in-chief in the West Indies, he again applied to be sent thither, and embarked in November with his family in the government storeship Woodley. After leaving Plymouth severe storms compelled them to put into Gibraltar and Cadiz for some weeks, and when at length they arrived within a few miles of Barbados, they were captured by the French corvette Perdrix. The prisoners were confined in hulks at Guadeloupe, and suffered great hardships; but Shipley's wife was set free, and eventually managed to extort the liberation of her husband from the French republican general, Victor Hugues. Her fortitude was highly praised by the Duke of Clarence, afterwards William IV, to whom Shipley sent an account of his release.

On 6 May 1795 Shipley was promoted to be major in the army. In May 1796 he sent home reports on the defences of Martinique and of Prince Rupert's Head, Dominica. On 20 Oct. he was appointed commanding royal engineer of the Windward and Leeward Islands. In February 1797 he accompanied Sir Ralph Abercromby as commanding royal engineer of his expedition to Trinidad, when the Spaniards surrendered the island on the 17th. He also accompanied Abercromby as commanding royal engineer, and took part in the unsuccessful attack on Porto Rico in the following month. On 11 Sept. 1798 he was promoted to be lieutenant-colonel in the royal engineers.

In 1799 Shipley was sent by Lieutenant-general (afterwards Sir) Thomas Trigge in the Amphitrite to examine the coasts in the neighbourhood of the Surinam river with a view to a landing-place for a military force to attack Surinam. Trigge, in his despatch dated Paramaribo, 22 Aug. 1799, states that Shipley executed this service with great zeal and judgment. Surinam surrendered on 20 Aug., but was soon retaken. Shipley also took part, during March, in the capture of the islands of St. Bartholomew, St. Martin, St. Thomas, and of Santa Cruz. On 21 and 22 June 1803 he commanded a detachment of infantry at the capture of St. Lucia. In April 1804 an expedition was sent under Brigadier-general (afterwards Sir) Charles Green, temporarily commanding in chief in the Leeward Islands, against Dutch Guiana. Shipley accompanied it as commanding royal engineer, and, having landed with Lieutenant Arnold of the royal engineers and a small party, reconnoitred the defences of Surinam, which was again captured. Green, in his despatch to Lord Camden, dated 13 May 1804, Paramaribo, admitted obligations to Shipley, as commanding engineer, 'far beyond my power to express.'

On 13 July 1805 Shipley was accordingly promoted colonel in the royal engineers, and on 12 June 1806 brigadier-general to the forces serving in the West Indies. In this year, under orders from the board of ordnance, he made the circuit of the coast of Jamaica, and explored the interior by crossing the island in various directions with a view to a survey. In 1807 he accompanied the expedition from Barbados against the Danish West India islands under General Bowyer and Rear-admiral Sir Alexander

Cochrane. They arrived before St. Thomas on 21 Dec., when Shipley was sent ashore to demand from the governor, von Scholten, the surrender of St. Thomas and St. John, which capitulated next day. On 23 Dec. the expedition sailed for Santa Cruz, and Shipley was again sent on shore to negotiate terms. The governor would only capitulate if some of his officers could be allowed to inspect the British ships and troops, and, having done this, could satisfy his honour that the British force was so strong that resistance would be hopeless. Shipley agreed, the inspection was made, and the island capitulated on 25 Dec. 1807.

On 22 March 1808 Shipley was knighted, and in the same year he sent home proposals for strengthening the defences of the island of St. Thomas. In January 1809 he took part in the expedition against Martinique under lieutenant-general Sir George Beckwith. He landed on 30 Jan. and commenced operations against Pigeon Island, in which he was admirably supported by Captain (afterwards Sir) George Cockburn (1772-1853) [q.v.] of H.M.S. Pompée and his bluejackets. The night after the batteries opened fire the enemy were obliged to capitulate, and Pigeon Island fell to the British on 4 Feb., to be followed by Fort Bourbon and Fort Royal, and on 23 Feb. by the whole island of Martinique. Shipley received the thanks of both houses of parliament for his conduct.

In February 1810 he commanded the second division of the army in the successful operations against Guadeloupe. Brigadier-general Harcourt, in his despatch of 7 Feb., expressed his indebtedness to Shipley during the operations, and especially in the action of 3 Feb. at Ridge Beaupaire, St. Louis, in front of Bellair.

Shipley was promoted to be major-general on 4 June 1811. On 27 Feb. 1813 he was appointed governor of the island of Grenada, in succession to Lieutenant-general Frederick Maitland.

After the return of Napoleon Bonaparte from Elba, a naval and military expedition, under Admiral Sir Philip Durham and Lieutenant-general Sir James Leith [q. v.], was sent to secure the French West India islands on behalf of the king of France, from whom they had revolted, and in June 1815 Martinique and Marie Galante were reoccupied without trouble. Guadeloupe, however, held out for Bonaparte, and did not yield without severe fighting. The attack was made by the British on 8 and 9 Aug. 1815, and Shipley commanded the first brigade. The enemy were defeated at all points. Negotiations followed, and on 10 Aug. Guadeloupe surrendered. Both naval and military commanders in their despatches expressed the highest praise of the 'distinguished and indefatigable engineer,' Sir Charles Shipley. Shipley received, by the command of the prince regent, a medal for Martinique with a clasp for Guadeloupe, accompanied by a letter from the Duke of York, then commander-in-chief.

In July 1815 Shipley declined promotion out of the corps of royal engineers, to which he had belonged all his service, and of which he was senior regimental colonel. He preferred to wait for his battalion. Ever careless of personal exposure, excessive fatigue at the attack on Guadeloupe brought on an illness which ended in his death at his seat of government at Grenada on 30 Nov. 1815. He was buried in the church of St. George's, Grenada, amid the regret of all classes.

Shipley married at Gravesend, in May 1780, Mary, daughter of James Teale, by his wife Mary, daughter of Dr. Ralph Blomer, prebendary of Canterbury. Lady Shipley died at Boulogne (where she was assigned a residence by Louis XVIII in consideration of her husband's services in the French West Indies) on 6 Aug. 1820, and was buried in the English burial-ground there; her remains were removed and reinterred in the cloisters of Canterbury Cathedral. Their youngest daughter, Elizabeth Cole (*d.* 1828), married in 1809 Henry David Erskine, twelfth earl of Buchan.

Shipley was a skilful engineer and a thorough soldier. His administration of the government of Grenada was both mild and just, and he completely dispelled those party feuds to which small colonies are prone.

A portrait was painted by Eckstein and engraved by Cook.

[War Office Records; Despatches; Royal Engineers Records; London Gazette; Memoir in Jerdan's National Portrait Gallery, vol. iv. 1833; Field of Mars, 2 vols. 4to, 1801; United Service Journal, 1835; Gent. Mag. 1780–1816, vols. l.–lxxxiv.; Conolly Papers; Patrician, iv. 368-9; Evans's Cat. of Engraved British Portraits; Debrett's Peerage.] R. H. V.

SHIPLEY, GEORGIANA (*d.* 1806), artist. [See under HARE-NAYLOR, FRANCES.]

SHIPLEY, JONATHAN (1714–1788), bishop of St. Asaph, born in 1714, was son of Jonathan Shipley (*d.* 1749), a native of Leeds, who resided in after life at Walbrook, and was a citizen and stationer of London. His mother, Martha (*d.* 1757), was a member of a family named Davies, owners of Twyford House, near Winchester. The Twyford property came to the bishop at the death, in 1765,

of his mother's brother, William Davies. William Shipley [q. v.] was the bishop's brother (cf. JACKSON, *St. George's Church, Doncaster*, p. 116).

Jonathan was educated at Reading, and proceeded to St. John's College, Oxford (1731), but migrated to Christ Church before he graduated B.A. in 1735. He contributed an English piece to the Oxford poems on the death of Queen Caroline, his verses being considered the best in the volume. Soon after proceeding M.A. in 1738 he took holy orders. He became tutor in the family of Charles Mordaunt, third earl of Peterborough, and married, about 1743, Anna Maria (*d.* 1803), the earl's niece, daughter of Hon. George Mordaunt, and one of Queen Caroline's maids of honour. In this year also he was instituted to the rectories of Silchester and Sherborne St. John, Hampshire, and was made prebendary of Winchester by Bishop Hoadly. He accompanied the Duke of Cumberland as chaplain-general of the army in the campaign of Fontenoy (1745). In 1748, when he proceeded D.D. at Oxford, he was made canon of Christ Church, but retained his previous preferments. In 1760 he became dean of Winchester, and was instituted to the rectory of Chilbolton, Hampshire (*Chilbolton Register*, 13 June), holding it by dispensation with Sherborne and Silchester. Early in 1769 he was consecrated bishop of Llandaff, with which the living of Bedwas was united, and later in the same year he was translated to the see of St. Asaph. Thereupon he resigned all previous preferments except Chilbolton.

The inner history of his elevation to the bench cannot be traced. His consecration to one see and his translation to another within a single year (1769) suggest that he was then high in favour with the king and his subservient minister, the Duke of Grafton. But in a sermon preached next year before the House of Lords he endorsed the whig doctrine as to the foundation of royal supremacy, and soon showed signs of difference with 'his friends and even the respectable minister who raised him.' He avowedly joined the opposition, 'to whom he was a perfect stranger' (*Works*, ii. 61), owing to the king's policy towards the American colonies. In his attitude to this question, he was largely influenced by a deepening friendship with Benjamin Franklin, who had enjoyed 'the sweet air of Twyford' as early as 1771. Hinchliffe, bishop of Peterborough, was the only other member of the episcopal bench who sympathised with his views. In 1773 Shipley preached before the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel a sermon containing a warm eulogy of the American colonies. Franklin, in commenting on it, avers that public opinion considered it to have been written 'in compliment to himself,' and that the bishop by his bold statement, 'in the mere hope of doing good,' had 'hazarded the displeasure of the court' and 'the prospect of future preferment' (*Works*, viii. 40). In 1774, after voting against the alteration of the constitution of Massachusetts, proposed as a punishment for the tea-ship riots at Boston, Shipley published a speech which for some reason he had not delivered. It was considered a masterpiece at the time. 'I look upon North America,' he said, 'as the only great nursery of freemen left on the face of the earth.' In the debate of 1778, memorable for the last speech of Chatham, Shipley voted with the Duke of Richmond against the continuance of the war. The policy of Lord Rockingham, alike in opposition and in office, had Shipley's warm support. When peace was at length in sight, Franklin wrote to the bishop: 'The cause of liberty and America has been greatly obliged to you. I hope you will live long to see that country flourish under its new constitution' (*Works*, ix. 229). On his way from Paris to America Franklin met 'the good bishop' and his family at Portsmouth, and gave them his miniature. Three years later, when Catherine Shipley announced to him her father's death, he replied with tender sympathy: had the 'counsels of his sermon and speech been attended to, how much bloodshed might have been prevented' and 'disgrace to the nation avoided!'

It is not only in regard to American independence that Shipley stood out in solitary and far-sighted opposition. Alone of the bishops he declared in a stinging speech (1779) for the repeal of all the laws against protestant dissenters, characterising the enactments as 'the disgrace of the National Church.' He would have nothing to say to the confession of faith which was proposed as a condition of relaxation. It would turn the law into a 'new penal law itself.' Toleration was not properly a question for the church, but for the state. 'And allow me to say,' he added, 'with all respect to this right reverend bench, that we are not the men to whose decision I would commit it.'

In June 1782 Franklin expressed the hope that Shipley would be promoted, as Rockingham was then in power. Horace Walpole deemed him the likeliest man for Salisbury (*Letters*, viii. 238). But the see was given to Shute Barrington. On 19 March 1783 Cornwallis, archbishop of Canterbury, died, and the coalition ministry, which was im-

minent, might possibly have recommended Shipley as primate. But on the very eve of its formation the king gave the archbishopric to Moore (WRAXALL, *Memoirs*, ii. 315–16).

According to a family tradition, he might have been primate if he would have abandoned his opposition to the war. But his charges of 1778 and 1782 render it hardly possible that his promotion could have been sanctioned by the king. 'Princes,' he says, 'are the trustees, not the proprietors of their people.' He pleads for shorter parliaments, disfranchisement of small boroughs, 'safeguards against that encroaching power from which neither we nor our fathers have been sufficiently able to secure ourselves.' Shipley died on 6 Dec. 1788, at Chilbolton, at the age of seventy-eight, and was buried at Twyford, where his monument, with a medallion by Nollekens, still exists.

The bishop's son William Davies is noticed separately. His eldest daughter Anna Maria, married Sir William Jones [q. v.], the orientalist, while Georgiana married Francis Hare-Naylor [q. v.], and was mother of Julius and of Augustus Hare.

Shipley mixed mainly in political society. Burke was one of his intimate friends, and, through his daughter Georgiana's genius for painting, Sir Joshua Reynolds was another.

According to a contemporary eulogy, Shipley 'was what a bishop ought to be,' but the contemporary ideal of episcopal duty was low. Slightly improving on the example of his 'friend and patron' Hoadly, who never visited his diocese of Bangor, Shipley resided about a month in the year at St. Asaph, the palace being in a poor condition (Bishop Short's manuscripts at St. Asaph). The rest of the year was divided between London, Chilbolton, and Twyford. His four charges betrayed no religious fervour, but they gave dignified expression to a liberality of political sentiment which lends his career great historical interest.

There is a portrait by Sir Joshua Reynolds in the possession of Mrs. Conway Shipley at Twyford, of which there is a replica at Bodrhyddan, near St. Asaph. Two copies of it, made by his daughter Georgiana under the eye of Sir Joshua Reynolds, are in the possession of Mr. Augustus J. C. Hare.

[Works, 2 vols. 1792; Chalmers's Biogr. Dict.; Browne Willis's Survey of St. Asaph; Hare's Memorials of a Quiet Life; Sparks's Works of Benjamin Franklin.] H. L. B.

SHIPLEY, WILLIAM (1714–1803), originator of the 'Society of Arts,' the son of Jonathan Shipley (*d.* 1749) 'of Walbrook, Middlesex, gent.,' by his wife Martha (Davies), was born at Maidstone, Kent, in 1714. His brother, Bishop Jonathan Shipley, is separately noticed. Having acted for some years as a drawing-master at Northampton, he migrated to London about 1750, and set up a drawing-school near Fountain Court in the Strand (at the east corner of Beaufort Buildings), which was known first as 'Shipley's Academy' and afterwards as 'Ackermann's Repository of Arts.' The school proved highly successful, and among Shipley's pupils were Richard Cosway, William Pars, and Francis Wheatley. From Shipley's school, moreover, germinated the 'Society for the Encouragement of Arts, Manufactures, and Commerce.' Shipley projected the society in 1753, and his plan was carried into effect by a few noblemen and gentlemen, among them Lords Folkestone and Romney, Drs. Isaac Maddox and Stephen Hales, and Thomas Baker, the naturalist, who convened their first public meeting at Rawthmell's coffee-house, on the north side of Henrietta Street, on 22 March 1754. A 'plan' of Shipley's devising was published in 1755 in folio, where the aims of the society are stated, 'to promote the arts, manufactures, and commerce of this kingdom by giving honorary or pecuniary rewards, as may be best adapted to the case, for the communication to the society, and through the society to the public, of all such useful inventions, discoveries, and improvements as tend to that purpose.' In the application of science to practical objects it took up ground not occupied by the Royal Society, and soon met with enthusiastic support. Its success prompted the inception of the Royal Academy of Arts, and a preliminary exhibition of pictures was held in the society's rooms in 1760. Next year, however, most of the artists seceded, and the society's picture exhibitions dwindled and died. In 1761 the machinery which gained the premiums of the society was exhibited, and the event formed the germ of the industrial exhibitions of modern times. The society moved from the corner of Beaufort Buildings to its present quarters in John Street, Adelphi, in 1774. A fresh start was made on a new career in 1847, when it obtained a charter and the presidency of the prince consort. The society took an important part in the promotion of the great international exhibitions (1851 and 1862), the photographic society took its rise from an exhibition held under its auspices in 1852, and it has more recently developed an Indian section (1869), a foreign and colonial section (1874), and an applied-art section (1887).

Shipley was elected a 'perpetual member' of the society in February 1755, and was

presented with a gold medal by the society in 1758. But it is probable that he was less interested in the society as its sphere gradually became more technical and industrial. At any rate, he resigned his post as registrar of the society in 1760, and he seems to have retired to Maidstone about 1768, and there, under the auspices of Lord Romney, to have founded a local institution, 'the Kentish Society for the Promotion of Useful Knowledge,' on the lines of the Society of Arts. In 1783 the society was instrumental in improving the sanitation of Maidstone gaol, and so effectually rooting out the gaol fever, which had committed terrible ravages in the county. In the following year the grand jury publicly thanked Shipley and his coadjutors for their humane exertions (cf. J. M. Russell, *Hist. of Maidstone*, 1881). Shipley died at Manchester, aged 89, on 28 Dec. 1803 (*European Mag.* 1804, i. 78). A monument was erected to his memory in the north-west corner of All Saints' churchyard, Maidstone. A fine oil portrait by Richard Cosway is in the rooms of the Society of Arts, and a portrait, drawn and engraved by William Hincks, was prefixed to the Society's 'Transactions' (vol. iv. 1786). There is a mezzotint by Faber of a painting by Shipley of a man blowing a lighted torch.

[Roget's Hist. of the 'Old Watercolour' Soc. i. 138, 360; Foster's Alumni Oxon. s.v. 'Shipley, Jonathan;' Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Bryan's Dict. of Painters and Engravers; Thornbury and Walford's Old and New London, iii. 133; Wheatley and Cunningham's London; Penny Cyclopædia, s.v. 'Society;' Nichols's Lit. Anecd. v. 275; Rowles's Hist. of Maidstone, 1809, p. 85; Soc. of Arts Journal, 18 Aug. 1882 (paper by Mr. H. B. Wheatley).] T. S.

SHIPLEY, WILLIAM DAVIES (1745–1826), dean of St. Asaph, born 5 Oct. 1745, at Midgeham, Berkshire, was son of Dr. Jonathan Shipley [q. v.], bishop of St. Asaph, and nephew of William Shipley [q. v.] He was educated at Westminster and Winchester successively, and matriculated 21 Dec. 1763, at Christ Church, Oxford, where he graduated B.A. in 1769 and M.A. in 1771. Though liberal-minded churchmen, both father and son were great pluralists, and the former immediately after being made bishop of St. Asaph appointed his son vicar of Ysgeifiog, 19 March 1770. He was also made vicar of Wrexham 6 Feb. 1771, sinecure rector of Llangwm 11 April 1772, which he exchanged first for Corwen (1774–82), and subsequently for Llanarmon yn Ial (1782–1826), having meanwhile been also made chancellor of the diocese in 1773 and dean of St. Asaph 27 May 1774, all of which preferments, subject to the two exchanges mentioned, he held until his death. While he was dean the fabric of the cathedral at St. Asaph was repaired, the choir rebuilt (1780), and a reredos erected (1810).

Shipley appears to have early imbibed his father's principles of political freedom. In 1782 William (afterwards Sir William) Jones [q. v.], published a political tract of pronouncedly liberal tone, entitled 'The Principles of Government, in a Dialogue between a Gentleman and a Farmer.' Shipley, whose eldest sister had long been engaged to Jones and was married to him in April 1783, brought it to the notice of a county committee for Flint (a branch of one of the reforming associations of the day), who made it the subject of a vote of approbation. He also gave instructions for having it translated into Welsh (though he had not yet read it himself), but on hearing that its contents might be misinterpreted, he resolved to proceed no further in the business. The tory party in the county, led by the sheriff, the Hon. Thomas Fitzmaurice, violently attacked him for his abandoned project at a county meeting on 7 Jan. 1783, whereupon Shipley caused a few copies of the tract to be reprinted at Wrexham, adding a brief preface in his own defence. At the instigation of the sheriff—the treasury having declined to prosecute—Shipley was indicted at the Wrexham great sessions in April 1783 for publishing a seditious libel, and the case came on for hearing on 1 Sept. before Lloyd Kenyon and Daines Barrington. In March 1784 it was removed by *certiorari* to the king's bench, and then remitted for trial at Shrewsbury, where it was finally heard before Mr. Justice Buller on 6 Aug. 1784. Buller directed that the jury was merely to find the publication and the truth of the innuendoes as laid; whether the words constituted a libel or not was for the court. Erskine, who had appeared for the dean from the first, vigorously resisted this view, and the verdict given was 'Guilty of publishing, but whether a libel or not the jury do not find.'

In Michaelmas term Erskine, in an eloquent speech, argued for a new trial, which Lord Mansfield refused. Having down to this point fought the case chiefly on the lines of vindicating the rights of juries, Erskine now moved the court for arrest of judgment on the ground that no part of the publication was really criminal, a view which the court accepted, and the dean was at length discharged from the prosecution, which had lasted nearly two years. The news was received with great rejoicings, and bonfires were lit and houses illuminated as the dean

proceeded first on a visit to his father at Twyford, near Winchester, and subsequently through Shrewsbury, Wrexham, and Ruthin to his residence near St. Asaph.

The interest which the trial evoked, coupled with the power of Erskine's eloquence, was the means of somewhat tardily inducing the House of Commons to transfer the decision of what is libellous from judge to jury by Fox's Libel Act of 1792 (32 Geo. III, c. 60), a measure which completed the freedom of the press in this country.

Shipley's actions were, however, closely watched by the tory party in Flintshire for many years afterwards, and a vague proposal to recommence proceedings against him is mentioned in November 1796 in a letter addressed to Lord Kenyon by Thomas Pennant, who communicates some spiteful stories of the dean, charging him not only with 'profligacy,' 'impudence,' and 'incorrigibility,' but also with breaches of the peace (Kenyon MSS., quoted in *Bye-Gones* for 1895–6, pp. 438, 488).

The dean is said (*Gent. Mag.* vol. xcvi. pt. ii. p. 642) to have written a preface to the edition of his father's works published in 1792, when he took occasion to vindicate the bishop's espousal of the cause of the American colonists in their conflict with the British government, but this preface does not appear in the ordinary copies of the work. He is also said to have assisted his sister in collecting the letters and other literary remains of Sir William Jones (Nichols, *Literary Illustrations*, iii. 155), which were published in 1799.

Shipley died at his residence, Bodrhyddan, near St. Asaph, on 7 May 1826. He was buried at Rhuddlan, where there is a tablet to his memory, and a life-size statue of him by Ternouth, provided by public subscription in the diocese, at the cost of 600*l.*, was also placed in St. Asaph's Cathedral. He married, 28 April 1777, Penelope Yonge, elder daughter and coheiress of Ellis Yonge of Byrn Iorcyn, near Wrexham (as to this family see Foley, *Jesuits*, i. 629), and next of kin of Sir John Conway, last baronet of Bodrhyddan, whose maternal great-granddaughter she was (Burke, *Extinct Baronetage* and *Landed Gentry*, s.v. 'Conway'). She died on 5 Nov. 1789, leaving issue five sons and three daughters, the eldest son being Lieutenant-colonel William Shipley (1779–1820), whig M.P. for Flint boroughs from 1807 to 1812 (Taylor, *Historic Notices of Flint*, pp. 174–176; Williams, *Parl. Hist. of Wales*, p. 93), whose son, on the death of the dean in 1826, assumed the name of Conway, which is still borne by his descendants, the present owners of Bodrhyddan. The eldest daughter, Penelope, was married to Dr. Pelham Warren [q. v.]; the second, Anna Maria, to Colonel Charles A. Dashwood; and the third, Amelia, was married in April 1809 to Reginald Heber [q. v.] It was while on a visit to his father-in-law that Heber composed, at the old vicarage, Wrexham, his popular hymn 'From Greenland's icy mountains.'

The dean's third son, Conway Shipley (1782–1808), entered the navy in 1793, and in 1804, when in command of the corvette Hippomenes, captured a French privateer, L'Égyptienne, of much greater tonnage. He was consequently posted, and commanded the Nymphe frigate in the expedition to the Tagus under Sir Charles Cotton [q. v.] He was killed in a cutting-out expedition on the Tagus in April 1808. A monument was erected on the river-bank by his fellow-officers (cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1808, i. 467, 555).

[A full memoir appeared in the Gentleman's Magazine, vol. xcvi. pt. ii. pp. 641–3 (cf. pt. i. 645); see also Foster's Alumni Oxon. 2nd ser. p. 1289; Willis's Survey of St. Asaph, 2nd ed. i. 182; D. R. Thomas's Hist. of St. Asaph, pp. 206, 244; P. B. Ironside Bax's Cathedral Church of St. Asaph, pp. 14, 50; A. N. Palmer's Hist. of the Parish Church of Wrexham, pp. 45, 57, 67–70; Life of Reginald Heber, by his widow, i. 254. For a full account of the trial, see Howell's State Trials, xxi. 847–1046, and Gurney's Verbatim Reports of the Arguments at Wrexham, and of the Trial at Shrewsbury; Erskine's Speeches, i. 137–393; Erskine May's Constitutional History, 2nd ed. ii. 112.] D. Ll. T.

SHIPMAN, THOMAS (1632–1680), royalist poet, eldest son of William Shipman (1603–1658), an ardent royalist with a small estate in Nottinghamshire, by his second wife, Sara, daughter of alderman Parker of Nottingham, was born at Scarrington, near Newark, and baptised there in November 1632. He was educated at Sleaford school and at St. John's College, Cambridge, where he was admitted 1 May 1651 (Mayor, *Reg.* p. 100).

Though a careful economist, he was no stranger to London life, and associated with such wits as Denham, Oldham, and Sir Fleetwood Sheppard. A more intimate friend, the poet and painter, Thomas Flatman [q. v.], in an epistle prefixed to Shipman's verses, praises the writer's ingenuity and his wit in saving a small estate amid 'the calamities of the last rebellion.' During his 'quiet recess' Shipman produced the poems contained in 'Carolina,' some of which suggest that the severe morals of the roundheads were even less to his taste than their

politics. Shipman, who was a captain of trained bands for his county, died at Scarrington, and was buried there on 15 Oct. 1680. He married Margaret, daughter of John Trafford, who brought him an estate at Bulcote and survived him until about 1696. Their third son, William, settled at Mansfield, and was high sheriff of Nottinghamshire in 1730.

Shipman was the author of: 1. 'Henry the Third of France, stabbed by a Fryer, with the Fall of Guise,' a rhymed tragedy (a very pedestrian effort, given at the Theatre Royal in August 1678, and printed, London, 1678, 4to). 2. 'Carolina, or Loyal Poems' (London, 1683, 8vo), posthumously published, with Flatman's address; it contains, among about two hundred poems, a long piece on the Restoration, 'The Hero' (1678), addressed to Monmouth, some grateful acknowledgments to the writer's good friend, Abraham Cowley, a eulogy on Dugdale's 'Baronage,' 'The Olde-English Gentleman,' and many verses to his 'poetical friend,' William, third lord Byron.

[Godfrey's Thomas Shipman, 1890 (brief memoir, with careful genealogy); and the same writer's Four Nottinghamshire Dramatists, 1895; Thoroton's Antiquities of Nottinghamshire; Genest's Hist. of Stage, i. 229; Baker's Biogr. Dramatica; Hunter's Chorus Vatum (Add. MS. 24492, f. 173); Athenæum, 27 March 1858; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. vi. 456, 4th ser. xi. 177, 6th ser. vii. 232; Shipman's Carolina (with manuscript note) in British Museum.]

T. S.

SHIPP, JOHN (1784–1834), soldier and author, younger son of Thomas Shipp, a marine, and his wife Lætitia, was born at Saxmundham in Suffolk in March 1784. His mother died in poor circumstances in 1789, his elder brother was lost at sea, and John became an inmate of the parish poorhouse; he was apprenticed by the overseers to a neighbouring farmer, a savage taskmaster, from whom he was glad to escape by enlistment as a boy in the 22nd (Cheshire) regiment of foot, at Colchester, on 17 Jan. 1797. Through the kindness of his captain he picked up some education, and, after service in the Channel Islands and the Cape, sailed for India, where, having risen to be a sergeant in the grenadier company, he served against the Mahrattas under Lord Lake [see LAKE, GERARD, first VISCOUNT]. He was one of the stormers at the capture of Deig on 24 Dec. 1804, and thrice led the forlorn hope of the storming column in the unsuccessful assaults on Bhurtpore (January–February 1805). He was severely wounded, but his daring was rewarded by Lord Lake with an ensigncy in the 65th foot. On 10 March in the same year he was gazetted lieutenant in the 76th foot. Returning home after two and a half years' further service, he found himself constrained to sell out on 19 March 1808 in order to obtain a sum (about 250*l.*) wherewith to pay his debts. After a short interval he found himself in London without a shilling, and took the resolution of again enlisting in the ranks. He returned to India as a private in the 24th light dragoons, and rose by 1812 to the position of regimental sergeant-major. In May 1815 the Earl of Moira [see HASTINGS, FRANCIS RAWDON-, first MARQUIS OF HASTINGS and second EARL OF MOIRA] reappointed him to an ensigncy in the 87th Prince's own Irish (now Royal Irish fusiliers), lately arrived in India from Mauritius. Shipp had thus performed the unique feat of twice winning a commission from the ranks before he was thirty-two.

Shipp distinguished himself greatly by his bravery in the second campaign of the Ghoorka war, notably in a single combat with one of the enemy's sirdars near Muckwanpore. He was on the staff of the left division of the 'grand army' under the Marquis of Hastings in the Mahratta and Pindaree war (1817–18), and was promoted lieutenant on 5 July 1821. He seems to have been highly popular in his regiment for his gallantry in the field; but during 1822, while quartered at Calcutta, he was inveigled into a series of turf speculations which proved highly disastrous. Shipp was imprudent enough to reflect in writing upon the behaviour of a superior officer in regard to these transactions, and was discharged from the service by a court-martial held at Fort William on 14–27 July 1823. He was, however, recommended to mercy, 'in consideration of his past services and wounds, and the high character that he had borne as an officer and a gentleman.' On selling out, on 3 Nov. 1825, the East India Company granted him a pension of 50*l.*, upon which he settled near Ealing in Middlesex. Shipp now turned his hand to relating some of his experiences in an unpretentious volume, entitled 'Memoirs of the Extraordinary Military Career of John Shipp' (London, 1829, 12mo; later editions, 1830, 1840, 1843, and 1890), a successful work and a curiosity in autobiography, in which the writer wisely abstained from any recriminations. Two years later he issued 'Flogging and its Substitute: a Voice from the Ranks,' in the form of a letter to Sir Francis Burdett, being a powerful indictment of the detestable barbarities of the 'cat,' which, as the author maintained, 'flogged one devil out and fifty devils in.'

Burdett sent the writer a sum of 50*l.*, and most of his suggestions have long since been adopted by the military authorities. In 1830 Shipp was offered an inspectorship in the Stepney division of metropolitan police by Sir Charles Rowan; he was shortly afterwards appointed superintendent of the night watch at Liverpool, and in 1833 was elected master of the workhouse at Liverpool, where he was highly esteemed. He died at Liverpool, in easy circumstances, on 27 Feb. 1834.

Shipp was twice married, and left a widow with children. A whole-length portrait by Wageman, representing him leading his troop into the fort of Huttrass in 1817, was engraved by Holl, and was reproduced for the 'Memoirs' (1890); another portrait was engraved by W. T. Fry after John Buchanan.

Besides the works mentioned, Shipp published: 1. 'The Military Bijou, or the Contents of a Soldier's Knapsack,' 1831, 12mo. 2. 'The Eastern Story Teller: a Collection of Indian Tales,' 1832, 12mo. 3. 'The Soldier's Friend,' 1833, 12mo. He was also the author of two melodramas, 'The Shepherdess of Aranville, or Father and Daughter,' and 'The Maniac of the Pyrennees' (Brentford, 1826 and 1829).

[Shipp's Memoirs, 1890 (with excellent introduction by H. Manners Chichester); Gent. Mag. 1834, ii. 539–42; Georgian Era, ii. 143; Gorton's Biogr. Dict.; Picton's Memorials of Liverpool; London Monthly Review, cxviii. 283.]

T. S.

SHIPPARD, ALEXANDER (1771–1841), rear-admiral, born 3 March 1771, youngest son, by his wife, Margaret Walkinshaw, of Alexander Shippard, a purser in the navy, who was with Nelson in the Vanguard in 1798, and received a medal for the battle of the Nile, entered the navy in 1786 on board the Irresistible, bearing the broad pennant of Sir Andrew Snape Hamond. From 1788 to 1792 he successively served in the Scipio, Bellerophon, and Vengeance—all in the Channel. In 1792 he went out to Newfoundland in the Assistance, and on 23 Oct. 1793 was promoted to be lieutenant in command of the Placentia tender. In 1795 and 1796 he was serving in the Camel storeship in the Mediterranean; in 1797 he took command of the Monarch, and cut out vessels off the Texel; subsequently, down to 1801, he was in the Montagu, for the most part in the Mediterranean, but afterwards in the West Indies. In 1801–2 he was in the Monarch in the North Sea, and in 1803 commanded the Admiral Mitchell cutter attached to the fleet under Lord Keith for the guard of the Narrow Seas. On 21 Aug. 1803 he landed Georges Cadoudal, the Chouan chief, at Biville, between Dieppe and Tréport, and on 16 Jan. in the following year he landed General Pichegru at the same place. On 31 Oct. 1803, being with the advanced squadron off Boulogne, he ran inshore and engaged a gun brig in charge of six sloops, some of which were armed; and, after an action of two hours and a half, during which the squadron was prevented by the contrary wind from giving him assistance, he drove the brig and one of the sloops on shore. Consequent on Keith's report of this spirited affair, Shippard received a sword of honour from the patriotic fund at Lloyd's, and was promoted to the rank of commander on 3 March 1804. He was later appointed to the Hornet in the West Indies. In 1805 he commanded the Surinam in the Mediterranean, and on 22 Jan. 1806 was advanced to post rank. In May 1807 he was appointed to the Banterer of 22 guns, which, by 'the negligence and very culpable conduct' of the lieutenant of the middle watch, and by 'the culpable neglect' of the master, was lost in the St. Lawrence on the night of 29 Oct. 1808. It appeared on the court-martial that the weather being bitterly cold the lieutenant of the watch, with the pilot's apprentice, the midshipman, and the quartermaster, went down to the gun-room to drink grog. The lieutenant was dismissed the service, and the court found that Shippard had made every possible exertion to save the ship, and afterwards to preserve the stores. He was acquitted of all blame, and was shortly afterwards appointed to the Namur, flagship of Vice-admiral Thomas Wells at the Nore. In 1812–13 he commanded the Asia in the North Sea. He had no further service, but became rear-admiral on 28 June 1838, received a pension for meritorious service, and died at Malta on 4 April 1841. Shippard married Jane, daughter of Admiral Sir John Knight, K.C.B., and left issue. Sir Sidney Shippard, K.C.M.G., formerly administrator of Bechuanaland, is his eldest grandson.

Shippard's elder brother, **William Shippard** (1764–1856), entered the navy on board the Medea in 1778. He was on the Nonsuch in the West Indies in 1782, and served in the battle of 9 April. In August 1797 he was at the blockade of Cadiz, under Lord St. Vincent, and in the subsequent battle, while in 1801 he served at the battle of Copenhagen. He was advanced to post rank in 1846, and died without issue on 6 July 1856.

[Information from Sir Sidney Shippard; Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biogr. v. (Suppl. pt. i.) 106; O'Byrne's Nav. Biogr. Dict. p. 1063; Service Book in the Public Record Office; London Gazette, 8 Nov. 1803; Navy Lists.]

J. K. L.

SHIPPEN, WILLIAM (1673–1743), parliamentary Jacobite, born in 1673, was the second son of Dr. William Shippen, and grandson of 'William Shippen, gent.,' of Stockport, Cheshire, who died in 1681. Dr. Shippen, the father, born in 1635, matriculated from University College, Oxford, as a servitor in 1653, subsequently became a fellow of his college and a proctor of the university (1665), and was preferred successively to Prestbury (1667), Kirkheaton (1670), Aldford (1676), and finally, in February 1678, to the rectory of Stockport, where he died on 29 Sept. 1693. His younger brother Edward (1639–1712) emigrated to Boston in 1668, turned quaker, became first mayor of Philadelphia (1701), and died on 2 Oct. 1712, leaving great wealth and numerous issue, from whom the Shippen family in America descend (cf. Roberdeau Buchanan, *Shippen Genealogy*, Washington, 1877; Appleton, *Cyclopædia*, v. 512).

The younger William was educated at Stockport grammar school under Roger Dale, and at Westminster, where he was elected a queen's scholar in 1688; he matriculated from Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1691, graduated B.A. in 1694, and then entered the Middle Temple. In 1707 he entered parliament as member for Bramber in Sussex, by the interest of Lord Plymouth, whose son, Dixie Windsor, was his brother-in-law. He represented this borough until 1713, when he was returned for Saltash. In 1714 he was elected for Newton in Lancashire, through the interest of Peter Legh (into whose family his brother had married), and he retained this seat for the rest of his life. He commenced his political career by two dreary satires in verse against the whigs, entitled 'Faction Displayed' (in which the whig lords are portrayed under the names of the leaders in Catiline's conspiracy) and 'Moderation Display'd' (1708), both of which were reprinted in 'A Collection of the Best English Poetry' (London, 2 vols. 1717, 8vo). When the tory parliament met in 1710 he was known as a prominent member of the 'October Club.' In 1711 he was elected one of the commissioners to investigate the Duke of Marlborough's alleged peculations, and he warmly supported the Occasional Conformity Bill and the Schism Bill, while in August 1714 he boldly opposed the offer of a reward for the apprehension of the Pretender.

Upon the accession of George I, he loyally defended his old leader, Harley (January 1716), and in April spoke against the Septennial Bill, on the ground that long parliaments 'would grow either formidable or contemptible.' His speech was printed, and deserves attention as marking an era in tory strategy; Shippen frankly invoking a democratic sanction in politics and showing himself willing to relax rigid tory dogmas in order to gain popular sympathy. Similar tactics were employed in 1738, when Shippen attacked standing armies as instruments of oppression, and defended the tories as the true upholders of revolution principles in a typical outburst of party rhetoric. Early in 1718 Shippen opposed the Mutiny Bill, and he used every opportunity, with some small measure of success, to move the reduction of votes for military purposes. In December of this year, after opposing the reception of the king's message, asking for a grant of money to provide against a Swedish invasion, he discussed the king's speech and the measures recommended in it with a freedom which was then entirely novel. The speech, he maintained, was to be treated wholly as a concoction of the ministers. The solicitor-general, Lechmere, moved that words in which he drew attention to the king's ignorance of 'our language and constitution' be taken down, and Shippen be sent to the Tower. Shippen would not retract, and, in spite of the attempts to shield him made by Walpole (now in opposition) and others, he was sent to the Tower by a vote of 175 to 81 (4 Dec.) The intrepidity he showed was so popular as to elicit three anonymous offers of gifts of 1,000*l.* each, which he declined with appropriate dignity. One of the would-be donors was the Prince of Wales. Shippen's speech was printed, and deemed worthy of a confutation by Steele in his 'Guardian.' Sheffield celebrated his incorruptibility in his 'Poem on the Election of a Poet Laureate.' He was released at the close of the session (cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1812, ii. 411).

Henceforth Shippen was a leader of the Jacobite squires in the house, a party which was ridiculed with some effect in Cibber's 'Nonjuror.' His reputation, as Stanhope says, grew much more from his courage, his incorruptibility, his good humour, and frankness of purpose than from any superior eloquence or talent.

In 1720, during the South Sea crisis, he opposed Walpole's measure for the restoration of public credit as too lenient; his plan, he said, was a mere palliative, designed to evade the public demand for vengeance. He moved for a list of South Sea directors to be submitted to the house, and so exasperated Craggs that he expressed readiness to give any man satisfaction where and when he pleased. By such manœuvres, though his following scarcely ever exceeded fifty, he frequently got the upper hand in debate, and his co-operation was eagerly courted by the

whig opposition. But his probity was best displayed in 1727 when, singlehanded, he opposed the settlement of the civil list, urging its reduction by 200,000*l.* annually, in a speech of great frankness. He spoke of the 'frequent journeyings to Hanover' and the 'bottomless pit of secret service;' but no member could be found to second his motion. From this time Shippen's energy greatly declined as a leader of opposition, though in 1728 he inveighed against Admiral Hosier's expedition, and in February 1733 opposed Walpole's excise scheme as 'destructive to the liberties and the trade of the nation.' His Jacobitism, too, was getting otiose; and when Lord Barrymore came over in 1740 on a secret embassy, he was advised that Shippen was much too timid and ineffective a conspirator to be consulted. In December 1741, when the cabal against Walpole culminated in the moving of an address to George II to remove that minister from his presence and counsels, Shippen unexpectedly seceded from the opposition, and was followed by thirty-four of his 'friends.' He explained that he regarded the motion merely as a scheme for turning out one ill-affected minister and bringing in another; and subsequently proposed as an amendment that his majesty should be entreated not to engage the kingdom in war for the safety of his foreign dominions. He and Walpole had a mutual regard. 'Robin and I,' he said, 'are two honest men: he is for King George and I for King James, but those men in long cravats' [Sandys, Rushout, Pulteney, and their following] only desire places under either one or the other.' Shippen was no doubt right in judging that he would lose rather than gain by Walpole's ejection in their favour. This was Shippen's last prominent appearance in the house, where as 'honest Shippen' (so Pope called him) he had long been conspicuous. Though not a first-rate speaker—for he had a low voice, and, according to Horace Walpole, constantly spoke 'with his glove before his mouth'—he became animated when, as was usual with him, his speech was reaching the point (expressed in some smart and effective phrase) which he desired to enforce. Though he affected to take orders from Rome, and regularly corresponded with Atterbury (on whose account his house in Norfolk Street was searched in 1723), Shippen seems to have been little regarded by the real leaders of the Jacobite party. He is chiefly interesting as a pioneer of constitutional opposition. The main purpose of the forlorn hope which he led was to harass the government. Walpole's contemptuous lenity was doubtless rightly explained by the member who wrote to Shippen in 1728: 'All your stuff about serving high church and monarchy is absurd, and your principle is self-contradictory and *felo-de-se*. For were it possible for your endeavours to succeed, and to bring about what your friends traitorously desire, your beloved church and monarchy would be destroyed. The event would unavoidably be popery and slavery' (*An Epistle to W.—— S.——, Esq., by a Member of Parliament*, 1728, 8vo).

Shippen died in Norfolk Street, Strand, on 1 May 1743, and was buried on 7 May in St. Andrew's, Holborn. He married, about 1695, a sister of his schoolfellow, Bertram Stote, daughter and coheir of Sir Richard Stote, knt., of Joemund Hall, Northumberland, serjeant-at-law. With her he had a fortune of 70,000*l.* He had a private fortune of 400*l.* a year, upon which he mainly subsisted at his London house, where he was fond of exercising a modest hospitality to persons of distinction. His wife, who had a house at Richmond, is said to have been incurably mean and suspicious. She survived her husband until 22 Aug. 1747, and died intestate, whereupon her property reverted to her sister, Mrs. Dixie Windsor. Shippen, having no issue, left what property he had to dispose of to be divided between his brothers Robert and John. A rough portrait of Shippen was lithographed for Harding's 'Biographical Mirrour' (iii. 88).

The politician's next and eldest surviving brother, Robert Shippen (1675–1745), was sent from Stockport grammar school to Oxford, where he matriculated from Merton College on 6 April 1693. He thence graduated B.A. in 1696, but subsequently removed to Brasenose, where he was elected fellow. Having acted as tutor for some years and graduated M.A. (4 July 1699), he was elected professor of music at Gresham College on 4 Dec. 1705, and F.R.S. in the following year. In 1710 he was elected principal of Brasenose College and created D.D. In the same year he married Frances (*d.* 1728), daughter of Richard Legh of Lyme, and widow of Sir Gilbert Clerke, knt., of Chilcote, and thereupon (3 Oct. 1710) resigned his professorship at Gresham College in favour of his elder brother, Edward (1671–1724), who was also an Oxford man, and had graduated from Brasenose M.A. in 1693, and M.D. in 1699. Robert Shippen's presentation in 1716 to the rectory of Whitechapel elicited a tract entitled 'The Spiritual Intruder Unmasked,' in deprecation of his 'high-flying' views. Thomas Hearne, though he sympathised with him politically, stigmatised Shippen as sly, wheedling, and worldly; and he attri-

butes his election at Brasenose to the anxiety of the fellows to secure an ignorant head, who would not require them to put off their habitual sloth (*Collections*, ed. Doble, iii. passim). When in London he resided in Goodman's Fields. He was vice-chancellor of his university 1718–22, and, dying in 1745, was buried in the chapel at Brasenose, where he is commemorated by an epitaph (by Dr. Frewin) and a bust (cf. WARD, *Gresham Professors*, p. 234; CHALMERS, *Hist. of the Univ. of Oxford*, i. 255). William's youngest brother, John, became a Spanish merchant, was English consul at Lisbon 1710–20, died unmarried, and was buried at St. Andrew's, Holborn, on 24 Sept. 1747.

[Earwaker's East Cheshire, i. 394, 410; Ormerod's Cheshire, vol. iii.; Boyer's Queen Anne, 1735, pp. 530, 631; Wentworth's Diary, pp. 457, 539; Lady Cowper's Diary, p. 160; Hervey's Memoirs of George II, i. 127; Swift's Works, iii. 128; Pope's Works, ed. Elwin and Courthope, ii. 447, iii. 293, 312, 496; Oldmixon's History, vol. iii. passim; Tindal's Continuation of Rapin; Pointer's Chronolog. Hist. iii. 1111; Parliamentary History, vols. vii.–xi.; Atterbury's Memoirs and Correspondence; Warburton's H. Walpole and his Contemporaries, i. 304 sq.; Coxe's Memoirs of Walpole, 1808, vol. iii. passim; Coxe's Marlborough, vol. iii.; Stanhope's Hist. of England, i. 125, 297, ii. 123, 139, iii. 30, 72, 95, 114; Cook's Hist. of Party, vol. ii. passim; Torrens's Hist. of Cabinets, i. 156–74, 367; Georgian Era, i. 533; Welch's Alumni Westmon. p. 220; Hist. Register, 1720, Chron. Diary, p. 47; Nichols's Literary Anecdotes, i. 293; Gent. Mag. 1745 p. 614, 1747 p. 399; Notes and Queries, 5th ser. xi. 247, 415, 439; Addit. MS. 6194, ff. 186–7; Noble's Biogr. Hist. of England, 1806, iii. 243.]

T. S.

SHIPTON, MOTHER, reputed prophetess, is, in all likelihood, a wholly mythical personage. No reference to her of earlier date than 1641 is extant. In that year there was published an anonymous tract entitled 'The Prophecie of Mother Shipton in the Raigne of King Henry 8th, foretelling the death of Cardinall Wolsey, the Lord Percy, and others, as also what should happen in insuing Times' (London, 4to). According to this doubtful authority, Wolsey, after his nomination to the archbishopric of York, learnt that 'Mother Shipton' had prophesied that he should never visit the city of York, and in consequence sent three friends, the Duke of Suffolk, Lords Percy and Darcy, to threaten her with punishment unless she recanted her prophecy. But the old woman stood firm, hospitably entertained the envoys, and at their invitation foretold in somewhat mysterious phraseology their own future fortunes and many events that were to befall the kingdom. Most of her predictions related to the city of York and its neighbourhood, but some of them were interpreted to mean the approach of the civil wars, and one to foretell the fire of London in 1666. The story of Wolsey's relations with 'Mother Shipton' is unconfirmed by contemporary evidence. The pamphlet, which bore on the title-page an alleged portrait of the prophetess, was probably compiled in York, and may have embodied some local traditions respecting a reputed witch named Shipton. But later local historians, while noticing her widespread reputation, adduce no corroborative testimony from local sources (cf. DRAKE, *Eboracum*, p. 450; HARGROVE, *Knaresborough*; *Notes and Queries*, 4th ser. ii. 83–4). In all essentials the narrative of 1641 was doubtless a fiction to which current political excitement and some plausibility of invention lent interest. It at once achieved a large circulation, and the original edition became rare. Mr. E. W. Ashbee issued a facsimile reprint in 1869, and Charles Hindley included it in his 'Miscellanea Antiqua Anglicana' (1871, 8vo). Imitations were from the first numerous. One tract, of which only the title survives, supplied 'A True Coppy of Mother Shipton's Last Prophesies: as they were taken from one Joane Waller in 1625, who died in March last 1641, being 94 yeares of age, of whom Mother Shipton had "prophesied that she would live to hear of Wars within this Kingdom but not to see them"' (1641, 4to). Meteorological predictions of 'Mother Shipton' also multiplied. William Lilly [q. v.], the astrologer, in 'A Collection of Ancient and Modern Prophesies' (1645), quoted eighteen prophecies which had already been identified with 'Mother Shipton's' shadowy name, and showed that sixteen had been duly fulfilled, while the fulfilment of the remaining two was confidently anticipated. All ranks of society admitted the prophetess's foresight. Pepys relates that when Prince Rupert heard, while sailing up the Thames, on 20 Oct. 1666, of the outbreak of the fire of London, 'all he said was, now Shipton's prophecy was out' (PEPYS, *Diary*, ed. Wheatley, vi. 30).

Richard Head [q. v.] is responsible for a further extension of 'Mother Shipton's' fame. In 1667 he published what purported to be a full account of her 'Life and Death.' He represented her as the daughter of the devil. According to Head, her hideous aspect and power of prophesying disaster, of which he invented numerous instances, fully attested her paternity. Head's imaginary biography, which was often repub-

lished, and was reprinted by Edwin Pearson in 1871, was further developed in an anonymous 'Strange and Wonderful History of Mother Shipton' (London, 1686, 4to). It was there stated that she was born in July 1488, near Knaresborough, and was baptised by the abbot of Beverley as Ursula Sonthiel; at twenty-four she married Toby Shipton, a carpenter of Skipton, and, after enjoying a wide reputation as a necromancer and prophetess, died at Clifton in 1561. An undated play of the period by Thomas Thomson, called 'Mother Shipton her Life,' assigned to her those relations with the devil with which earlier writers credited her mother, but the dramatist eked out his comedy by thefts from Massinger's 'City Madam' and Middleton's 'Chaste Maid of Cheapside;' it was acted for nine days, apparently in 1668. In 1669 the editor of 'Fragmenta Prophetica, or the Remains of George Wither,' wrote with contempt of 'Mother Shipton's' assured reputation. Steele, in the 'Spectator,' No. 17, described the old woman who was the chief toast of his imaginary 'Ugly Club' as 'the very counterpart of Mother Shipton.'

Innumerable chapbooks, chiefly published in the north of England, have since repeated 'Mother Shipton's' prophecies in various forms, and 'Mother Shipton's Fortune-telling Book' still maintains its authority with the credulous. In 1862 Charles Hindley reprinted in a garbled version the 1687 edition of Head's life, and introduced some verses the composition of which he referred to 1448, foretelling the invention of the steam-engine and the electric telegraph, and the end of the world in 1881. These verses attracted wide attention, but in 1873 Hindley confessed to having forged them (*Notes and Queries*, 4th ser. xi. 355).

Besides the so-called portraits—of a hideous old woman—which figure in the seventeenth-century tracts and in the later adaptations, many other spurious memorials of 'Mother Shipton' are extant. A sculptured stone, which was long supposed to mark her grave at a spot between Clifton and Skipton, Yorkshire, is really a mutilated effigy of a knight in armour, doubtless taken from a tomb in the neighbouring St. Mary's Abbey; it is now in the museum of the Yorkshire Philosophical Society at York. Another stone called 'Old Mother Shipton's tomb,' which stands on the high road at Williton, near the mansion of Orchard Wyndham in Somerset, has been proved to be a modern copy of a Roman tablet which was figured in Gordon's 'Itinerarium Septentrionale' (William George, *Old Mother Shipton's Tomb*, Bristol, 1879). A fanciful picture of the prophetess in a chariot drawn by a reindeer is engraved in the 'Wonderful Magazine,' 1793 (vol. ii.) A fine moth (*Euclidia Mi*) has been popularly called the 'Mother Shipton' moth, from the resemblance of the marks on its wings to an old woman's profile with hooked nose and upturned chin.

[Authorities cited in text; Mother Shipton's and Nixon's Prophecies, with an introduction by S. Baker, London, 1797; Harrison's Mother Shipton Investigated, 1881; Notes and Queries, 4th ser. passim; Mother Shipton, Manchester, 1882; Journal of British Archæological Assoc. xix. 308; Hazlitt's Handbook.] S. L.

SHIPTON, JOHN (1680–1748), surgeon, son of James Shipton, a druggist, living in Hatton Garden, was apprenticed on 2 Feb. 1696 for seven years to William Pleahill, paying 20*l.* He served his time and was duly admitted to the freedom of the Barber-Surgeons' Company on 7 March 1703. He served the office of steward of anatomy in 1704, and on 1 June 1731 he was fined rather than serve as steward of the ladies' feast. He was elected an examiner in the company on 27 Aug. 1734, and on 17 Aug. 1738 he became a member of its court of assistants. He then paid a fine of 30*l.* to avoid serving the offices of warden and master, to which he would have been elected in due course. He lived for many years in Brooke Street, Holborn, where he enjoyed a lucrative practice. He was called into consultation by John Ranby (1703–1773) [q.v.], when Caroline, the queen of George II, was mortally ill of a strangulated hernia. He sided in this consultation with Ranby against Busier, who was in favour of an immediate operation. Lord Hervey says of him that he was 'one of the most eminent and able of the whole profession.' He died on 17 Sept. 1748.

[Records preserved at the Barbers' Hall by the kind permission of the master, Mr. Sidney Young, F.S.A.; Lord Hervey's Memoirs, 1848, ii. 507.] D'A. P.

SHIPTON, WILLIAM (*fl.* 1659), poet, perhaps identical with William Shipton of Magdalene College, Cambridge, who graduated B.A. in 1660 and M.A. in 1664, was the author of a collection of poetry and prose published by Charles Tyus, at the sign of the Three Bibles, London Bridge, in 1659, under the title of 'Dia: a poem' (Brit. Mus.) The introductory portion extends to thirty pages, comprising a dedication 'to the Truly Noble Edward Trotter Esquire,' and commendatory verses by 'Jo. Cooke, Gent., Aulæ Clar.,' and by Richard Shipton. Besides a series of poems in praise of his mistress Dia, the volume contains elegies on Thomas Shipton

(who was drowned), on Lord Sheffield, and poems on 'Gunpowder Treason,' and on Robert Wilson (a noted musician), and a prose essay entitled 'Cupid made to see and Love made lovely.' His poems are full of extravagant and complex metaphors, and his prose is even more fantastic.

[Corser's Collectanea, v. 237; Lowndes's Bibl. Manual, iv. 2384; Hunter's Chorus Vatum (Add. MS. 24488), ii. 366; Grad. Cant. 1659–1823, p. 419.] E. I. C.

SHIRBURN, ROBERT (1440?–1536), bishop of Chichester. [See SHERBORNE.]

SHIRLEY or SHERLEY, SIR ANTHONY (1565–1635?), ambassador to Persia, born in 1565, was second son of Sir Thomas Shirley the elder (1542–1612) of Wiston in Sussex, and was brother of Sir Thomas Shirley [q. v.] and of Robert Shirley [q. v.] Matriculating from Hart Hall, Oxford, in 1579, Anthony graduated B.A. in 1581, and in November of the same year was elected probationer-fellow of All Souls' College; he was a kinsman, through his mother, of Archbishop Chichele, the founder. 'Having acquired,' he wrote, 'those learnings which were fit for a gentleman's ornament,' he soon left the university in order to engage in military service. The college granted him leave of absence. He took part in the wars in the Low Countries, under Robert Dudley, earl of Leicester, in 1586, and was present at the skirmish near Zutphen in which Sir Philip Sidney was fatally wounded. In August 1591 he joined the Earl of Essex in his expedition to Normandy in support of Henry of Navarre, and became an enthusiastic disciple of his commander, the Earl of Essex. He 'desired' (he wrote) to make the earl 'the pattern of his civil life, and from him to draw a worthy model of all his actions.' Essex readily accepted his homage. Henry IV was likewise so well satisfied with his services that he conferred upon him the knighthood of the order of St. Michael. On returning to England early in 1593 the news of his acceptance of this honour, without the queen's permission, excited her wrath. He was imprisoned in the Fleet and rigorously examined by Chief-justice Puckering and Lord Buckhurst, but was released on retiring from the order. He was, however, commonly known thenceforth by the title of Sir Anthony. Soon afterwards he married Frances, daughter of Sir John Vernon of Hodnet, Shropshire, by Elizabeth, sister of Walter Devereux, first earl of Essex. She was thus first cousin of the Earl of Essex, Sir Anthony's patron. The union proved unhappy. 'Led by the strange fortune of his marriage to undertake any course that might occupy his mind from thinking on her vainest words,' he organised, during 1595, with the aid of Essex and his father, a buccaneering expedition. He intended to attack the Portuguese settlement on the island of São Thomé, in the Gulf of Guinea, about three hundred miles south of the mouth of the Niger. After much delay, chiefly occasioned by Essex's unwillingness or inability to procure for Shirley as wide powers as he desired, the expedition, consisting of six ships, left Plymouth on 21 May 1596. After watering at the Canary Isles, Shirley passed south to the Cape Verde Isles, where he seized the town of Santiago and held it for 'two days and nights with two hundred and eighty men, whereof eighty were wounded in the service against three thousand Portugals.' A few days were spent in the neighbouring volcanic island of Fogo, but Shirley thereupon abandoned the journey to São Thomé, and, crossing the Atlantic, made for the island of Dominica, where 'excellent hot baths refreshed his men.' Thence he moved south to the island of Margarita, off Venezuela, and, passing along the coast, reached the little island of Santa Marta, near the mouth of the Magdalena in Columbia. There one of his ships forsook him. Turning north, he landed in Jamaica on 29 Jan. 1596–7, marched six miles inland without resistance, and was much impressed by the fertility of the island. Sailing north again, he intended to put in at Newfoundland and thence to make for the Straits of Magellan and return by way of the Pacific and Indian Oceans. But at Havana, on 13 May 1597, his companions mutinied, and one ship alone remained to him. After suffering many hardships he reached Newfoundland on 15 June, and arrived in London next month. Hakluyt published in his 'Voyages and Discoveries' (1598) 'A True Relation of the Voyage undertaken by Sir Anthony Sherley, Knt., in anno 1596, intended for the Isle of San Tomé, but performed to St. Jago, Dominica, Marguerita, along the coast of Tierra firma, to the Isle of Jamaica, the Bay of the Honduras, 30 Leagues up Rio Dolce, and homewarde by Newfoundland, with the memorable exployes atchieved in all this voyage.'

Shirley came 'home alive but poor,' wrote Sir Robert Cecil. His passion for adventure was unexhausted, and he eagerly accepted the invitation of the Earl of Essex to accompany him on the 'Islands voyage' during the summer of 1597. He returned with the fleet at the end of October 1597, after much fruitless cruising. Craving more remunerative occupation, he accepted in the winter of 1598–9 Essex's invitation to conduct a small

company of English volunteers to Ferrara to assist Don Cesare d'Este, the late duke's illegitimate son, in an attempt to possess himself of the duchy to which the pope laid claim. Shirley left England with his brother Robert and some twenty-five gentlemen adventurers, and never returned. On reaching Venice, he learnt that the dispute respecting Ferrara had been settled by Don Cesare's submission to the pope. Shirley reported to Essex the posture of affairs, and, according to his own narrative, received instructions to make his way to Persia with the twofold object of persuading the Persian king to ally himself with the Christian princes of Europe against the Turks, and to promote commercial intercourse between England and the east. The enterprise was without official sanction. The English government were not consulted, and they viewed his mission with suspicion. When Shirley subsequently sought permission to return to England, it was peremptorily refused, and English ambassadors abroad were warned to repudiate his pretensions.

Shirley and his brother Robert left Venice with their twenty-five English followers on 29 May 1599. At Constantinople Shirley raised four hundred pounds from the English merchants, and at Aleppo five hundred pounds, 'wherewith he charged Essex by bills' (Chamberlain, *Letters temp. Eliz.*, Camden Soc.) From Aleppo he proceeded down the Euphrates to Babylon, and, passing into Persia to Ispahan by way of Kom, met the shah Abbas the Great at Kazveen. The two favourite wives of Shah Abbas were Christians, and they procured for Shirley a very promising reception. He won, too, the regard of Aly-verd Beg, the chief of the army, and the rank of mirza, or prince, was conferred upon him. A firman was issued to him, granting for ever to all Christian merchants freedom from customs, religious liberty, and the right to trade in all parts of the shah's dominions, but no immediate advantage was taken of the concession (cf. Curzon, *Persia*, ii. 538). After five months' stay in the country, the shah accepted Shirley's offer to return to Europe as his envoy and invite the princes to ally themselves with Persia against the Turks. A six months' journey, two months of which were spent on the Caspian Sea, brought him and a Persian nobleman, with six or seven other attendants, to Moscow. But the tsar, Boris Godunow, treated him with contempt, and the Persian nobleman openly quarrelled with him as to their respective precedence. Early in 1600 he took ship at St. Archangel for Stettin. At Prague he was hospitably received in the autumn of 1600 by the Emperor Rudolf II, whose offers of titles of honour he declined. In April 1601 he arrived at Rome, having visited Nuremberg, Augsburg, Munich, Innsbruck, and Trent on the way. Frequent displays of zeal for Roman catholicism secured him a good reception at the Vatican. But he outstayed his welcome. His appeals for permission to revisit England were ignored, and, retiring to Venice in March 1602, he opened a correspondence with the king of Spain and his ministers.

The English government, whose foreign agents managed to intercept many of his letters, deemed his proceedings dangerous and treasonable. At the same time he was hopelessly involved in pecuniary difficulties. Early in April 1603 he was arrested by order of the Venetian signory, either as an insolvent debtor or as a conspirator against a friendly power, and he was interned 'in a certain obscure island near unto Scio.' On the accession of James I his appeals to the English government were considered more favourably. Owing to their representations he appears to have been released, and on 8 Feb. 1603–4 he was granted a license from the English government 'to remain beyond the sea some time longer.' The curious document recommended him to the consideration of 'the princes and strangers by whom he might pass.' In order to improve his position at home he communicated to Sir Robert Cecil, while still at Venice, details of alleged plots that were being hatched abroad against the English government, and wrote him despatches on the affairs of Persia.

In the spring of 1605 he removed to Prague, and, after some negotiation with the Emperor Rudolf II, was employed by the imperial government on a mission to Morocco. The journey seems to have been undertaken with a view to a general report on the state of the country (cf. *A . . . discourse of Muley Hamets rising to the three Kingdomes of Moruecos, Fes, and Sus . . . The Adventures of Sir A. S. . . . in those countries*, by Ro. C., London, 1609, 4to). After four months' stay at Safi, he was received at Morocco in great state, and remained there five months. He advised the king on domestic politics, and urged an expedition against the Turks in Algiers and Tunis. He advanced money for the release of some Portuguese prisoners, and on leaving the country in the autumn of 1606 he sailed with his Portuguese protégés to Lisbon, where he sought to reimburse himself for the money he had laid out on their ransom. On 7 Sept. 1606 he wrote to Lord Salisbury of his recent adventures.

Unable, however, to recover at Lisbon any money, he made his way to the Spanish court at Madrid. There he was held 'in great reputation and credit.' He was promised admission to the order of San Iago, and a formal commission was given to him as general or admiral of an 'armado' destined to attack the Turks and Moors in the Levant, and to hamper the Dutch trade there. In pursuit of this project, Shirley, in July 1607, arrived at Naples, where he was admitted to the council of state and war; but he found time to pay a brief visit at Prague to the Emperor Rudolf, who created him a count of the empire after he had recounted his experiences in Morocco. In the spring of 1608 he visited various towns of Italy, collecting stores in his capacity of 'admiral of the Levant seas,' and on returning to Madrid was granted by the king fifteen thousand ducats 'towards his charge' as a mark of approval of his activity. In 1609 Shirley set out from Sicily in command of a fleet for an attack on the Turks and Moors in the Mediterranean, but the only practical outcome of his ostentatious preparations, which were regarded with outspoken suspicion by English observers, was a futile descent on the island of Mitylene. His failure was followed by his dismissal from his command, and he never recovered the blow.

Completely discredited, and in direst poverty, he made his way in 1611 from Naples to Madrid, where he met and quarrelled with his brother Robert. In pity of his misfortunes, the king of Spain allowed him a pension of three thousand ducats a year; but the greater portion was allotted to the payment of his heavy debts, and the residue barely kept him from starving. He tried to ingratiate himself with the jesuits, and sank to concocting impracticable plots against his enemies. In 1611 he began to compile, and in 1613 he contrived to publish in London, a tedious account of his early adventures in Persia. In 1619 Sir Francis Cottington, the English ambassador at Madrid, reported of Sir Anthony: 'The poor man comes sometimes to my house, and is as full of vanity as ever he was, making himself believe that he shall one day be a great prince, when for the present he wants shoes to wear.' He remained at Madrid in beggary till his death. He sometimes called himself the Conde de Leste, and was constantly obtruding new and impracticable projects on the notice of the council of state. Wadsworth, in his 'English and Spanish Pilgrim,' 1625, stated that among the English fugitives at the court of Spain 'the first and foremost was Sir Anthony Sherley, who stiles himself Earl of the sacred Roman Empire, and hath from his Catholic Majesty a pension of 2,000 ducats per annum, all of which in respect of his prodigality is as much as nothing. This Sir Anthony Sherley is a great plotter and projector in matters of state, and undertakes by sea stratagems, to invade and ruinate his own country, a just treatise of whose actions would take up a whole volume.' He died after 1635. He left no issue.

Shirley published in 1613: 1. 'Sir Anthony Sherley: his Relation of his Travels into Persia, the Dangers and Distresses which befel him in his Passage . . . his magnificent Entertainment in Persia, his honourable Imployment there hence as Ambassadour to the Princes of Christendome, the cause of his disappointment therein, with his Advice to his brother, Sir Robert Sherley; also a true relation of the great Magnificence . . . of Abas, now King of Persia,' London, 1613. It is a dull book, abounding in vapid moralising. The original manuscript is in the Bodleian Library (Ashmole 829). A Dutch translation appears in P. van der Aa's 'Naaukeurige Versameling der . . . Zee- en Land Reysen' (1707); vol. lxxix.

A rare engraving (in an oval) by Ægidius Sadeler is dated 1612, and is sometimes prefixed to copies of Sir Anthony's 'Travels' (1613). Another rare print has some Latin elegiacs below the portrait. A marble bust is at All Souls' College, Oxford. The half-length portrait dated 1588, belonging to Sir Thomas Western, bart., of Rivenhall, Essex, which has usually been described as a picture of Sir Anthony, is really a portrait of his brother-in-law, Sir John Shurley.

[Most of the information accessible about Sir Anthony and his two brothers is collected in The Three Brothers: or the Travels and Adventures of Sir Anthony, Sir Robert, and Sir Thomas Sherley, in Persia, Russia, Turkey, and Spain, &c., with portraits, London, 1825; in The Sherley Brothers, by one of the same House (Evelyn Philip Shirley), Roxburghe Club, 1848; and in E. P. Shirley's Stemmata Shirleiana, London, 1841 (new edit. 1873). A brief summary of Sir Anthony's career appears in Burrows's Worthies of All Souls', and some of his letters to Essex and Cecil are calendared with the Hatfield MSS. and among the State Papers. At least five more or less full accounts of Shirley's adventures in Persia are extant. The first, A True Report of Sir A. Shierlie's Journey . . . by two Gentlemen who followed him the whole time of his travail, was published in 1600; a second, 'New and large discourse,' by William Parry [q. v.], appeared in 1601; a third, 'Three English Brothers . . . Sir Anthony Sherley his Em-

bassage to the Christian Princes,' by Anthony Nixon [q. v.], in 1607 (a very inaccurate compilation); a fourth, Shirley's own Relation of his travels, appeared in 1613; and a fifth, by George Manwaring, an attendant, was first printed in part in John Cartwright's Preacher's Travels, 1611, and at greater length in the Retrospective Review (vol. ii.). and fully in The Three Brothers, in 1825. Shirley's own story is epitomised in Purchas his Pilgrimes, 1625, pt. ii. Nixon's untrustworthy record was dramatised in pedestrian fashion by John Day, William Rowley, and George Wilkins, who published their play as 'Travailes of the Three English Brothers, Sir Thomas, Sir Anthony, Mr. Robert Shirley, as it is now play'd by her Majesties Servaunts,' London, 1607. It is reprinted in Mr. A. H. Bullen's edition of Day's Works; a copy has been found with a dedication to 'the intire friends to the familie of the Sherleys' (cf. 'Notes and Queries,' 3rd ser. viii. 203). See also Malcolm's Travels in Persia, and Collier's Biographical Catalogue. An irresponsible endeavour to assign to Sir Anthony Shirley the honour of writing Shakespeare's plays was made in a pamphlet, William Shakespere of Stratford-on-Avon, 1888, by Rev. Scott Surtees, of Dinsdale-on-Tees.] S. L.

SHIRLEY, EVELYN PHILIP (1812–1882), archæologist, born in South Audley Street, London, on 22 Jan. 1812, was the eldest son of Evelyn John Shirley (*d.* 31 Dec. 1856) of Eatington or Ettington Park, Warwickshire (the representative of a younger branch of the earls of Ferrers), who married at St. George's, Hanover Square, London, on 16 Aug. 1810, Eliza (*d.* 1859), only daughter of Arthur Stanhope. The boy was sent at the age of eight to a preparatory school at Twyford, near Winchester, was afterwards placed under a private tutor near Oxford, and in 1826 went to Eton. He matriculated as a gentleman-commoner from Magdalen College, Oxford, on 15 Oct. 1830, graduated B.A. in 1834 and M.A. in 1837.

Shirley possessed property at Lough Fea in Monaghan, Lower Eatington or Ettington in Warwickshire, and Houndshill on the borders of Worcestershire. The management of his Irish estate is described by W. S. Trench, his agent for two years from March 1843, in his book of 'Realities of Irish Life' (5th edit. pp. 63–95). At Eatington Park he made considerable alterations, which were completed in 1862, and gathered together a library and many valuable pictures. At Lough Fea he collected a library of books relating to Ireland. He travelled much on the continent, and was all his life a lover of history and antiquity. He was also an enthusiast for horticulture. Lord Beaconsfield introduced him into 'Lothair' under the name of Mr. Ardenne, 'a man of ancient pedigree himself, who knew everybody else's.'

In 1837 Shirley served as high sheriff for the county of Monaghan, and in 1867 he filled the same position for Warwickshire. In the parliament from 1841 to 1847 he was member for Monaghan, and from 3 Dec. 1853 to the dissolution in 1865 he represented the southern division of Warwickshire. But he rarely took part in the debates, and threw his energies into the study of archæology. He was elected F.S.A. on 22 March 1860, admitted corresponding member of the New England Historic and Genealogical Society on 20 Oct. 1880, and created honorary LL.D. of Dublin in 1881. He was also a trustee of Rugby school and of the National Portrait Gallery. After a laborious life he died of an apoplectic fit at Eatington Park, near Stratford-on-Avon, on 19 Sept. 1882, and was buried in the family vault at Eatington on 26 Sept. He married, at Hanley Castle, Worcestershire, on 4 Aug. 1842, Mary Clara Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Sir Edmund Hungerford Lechmere. She was born on 22 Oct. 1823, died after a long illness at 2 Belgrave Place, London, on 25 Aug. 1894, and was also buried at Eatington. She supported by her donations and influence the school of Irish lace, which was established at Carrickmacross, near Lough Fea. They had issue a son and three daughters. Shirley's portrait was painted by T. C. Thompson in 1839; that of his wife and their youngest daughter was painted by Catterson Smith in 1868.

Shirley's works comprised: 1. 'Stemmata Shirleiana: or the Annals of the Shirley Family,' privately printed, 1841 (a hundred copies). It soon became very scarce. A second edition, corrected and enlarged, 1873. 2. 'Some Account of the Territory of Farney,' 1845; this was afterwards embodied in his 'History of Monaghan.' 3. 'The Sherley Brothers: Sir Thomas, Sir Anthony, and Sir Robert,' printed for the Roxburghe Club, 1848. 4. 'Original Letters and Papers on the Church in Ireland during Edward VI, Mary, and Elizabeth,' 1851. 5. 'The Noble and Gentle Men of England, or Notes on their Arms and Descents,' 1859; 2nd edit. 1860; 3rd edit. 1866. He is said to have made collections for a similar work on Ireland. 6. 'Lough Fea,' privately printed, 1859; 2nd edit. 1869. 7. 'Some Account of English Deer Parks, with Notes on the Management of Deer,' 1867. 8. 'Lower Eatington, its Manor House and Church,' privately printed, 1869. 9. 'Catalogue of the Library at Lough Fea, in illustration of the History and Antiquities of Ireland,' privately printed,

1872. 10. 'Ettington versus Eatington,' 1873. 11. 'History of the County of Monaghan,' 1879; issued in five parts between 1877 and 1879. 12. 'Hanley and the House of Lechmere,' 1883; a posthumous work. Shirley was also the author of the following tracts: 13. 'The Church in Ireland,' by Spes, 1868. 14. 'The Reformation in Ireland,' by Spes, 1868. 15. 'Why is the Church in Ireland to be Robbed?' by Spes, 1868. 16. 'Historical Sketch of the Endowments of the Church in Ireland,' 1869. 17. 'On Revision: a Letter to the Primate,' 1872; 2nd edit. 1873. 18. 'On Tenant-right,' 1874.

The introduction and index to Thomas Dineley's 'Observations on a Voyage through Ireland in 1681,' which was printed at Dublin in 1870, were supplied by Shirley, and the cuts, in facsimile of Dineley's drawings, were executed at his expense. He wrote the introduction to William Reader's translation of 'The Domesday Book for Warwick,' 2nd edit. 1879, and he contributed a memoir of Chief-justice Heath to the 'Miscellanies' of the Philobiblon Society, vol. i. The 'Transactions' of the chief archæological societies contained articles from his pen, and to 'Notes and Queries' he was a constant contributor from its foundation.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Stemmata Shirleiana, ed. 1873, p. 231; New England Reg. xxxvii. 97–8; Academy, 7 Oct. 1882, pp. 260–1, by E. C. Waters; Notes and Queries, 6th ser. x. 113; Garden, 7 Oct. 1882, p. 326; Foster's Peerage, sub 'Ferrers;' Times, 28 Aug. 1894 p. 1, 29 Aug. p. 8; Guardian, 12 Sept. 1894, p. 1378.] W. P. C.

SHIRLEY, HENRY (*d.* 1627), dramatist, was the second son of Sir Thomas Shirley the younger [q. v.] of Wiston in Sussex and his first wife, Frances Vavasour (SHIRLEY, *Stemmata Shirleiana*, 1873). The conjectures of Tierney (*Hist. of the Castle and Town of Arundel*, i. 67), of Wood (*Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, iii. 740), and of Mr. Fleay (*English Drama*, ii. 248), that he was either brother, father, or near kinsman of James Shirley [q.v.] the dramatist, are contradicted by the authenticated pedigree of the Shirleys of Wiston, where it is stated that Henry *sine sobole occisus est*. Nothing further is known of Henry Shirley's life except its tragic close. On the Friday before 31 Oct. 1627 he presented himself at the lodging in Chancery Lane of Sir Edward Bishop, then a member of parliament, 'to demand of him an annuity of 40*l.*, which the said Sir Edward Bishop was to give him.' Shirley, who had no weapon about him, was run through by Sir Edward Bishop with his sword. Bishop escaped, remained for some time in hiding, and was sentenced to be burned in the hand, but was pardoned on 21 Oct. 1628 (cf. BIRCH, *Transcripts*, Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 4177). The notoriety attaching to the tragic incident is shown by the reference to it in Prynne's 'Histriomastix' (1633, p. 554, in the margin), where, as an example of 'the sudden and untimely ends of all those ancient play-poets,' is mentioned the case of '—— Sherly, slaine suddenly by Sir Edward Bishop, whiles hee was drunke, as most report' (*Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. xii. 26–7).

None of the plays attributed to Henry Shirley have been preserved, with the exception of 'The Martyr'd Souldier,' printed in 1638, 'as it was sundry Times Acted with a generall applause at the Private house in Drury Lane, and at other publicke Theaters.' It is designated an 'old' play in the 'Lines to the Reader' (conveyed from Thomas Heywood's 'The Royall King and the Loyall Subject') appended to it on publication (reprinted in vol. i. of Mr. A. H. Bullen's 'Old English Plays,' 1882). It is a far from attractive specimen of the miracle-play run to seed, but some of its passages are instinct with life, while the work as a whole conveys the impression that the author lacked the schooling of a professional playwright. Four other plays by Henry Shirley were entered on the 'Stationers' Registers' (9 Sept. 1653), but are not known to have been published—viz. 'The Spanish Duke of Lerma,' 'The Duke of Guise,' 'The Dumb Bawd,' and 'Giraldo, the Constant Lover.' Some verses of his, apparently Hudibrastic in theme as well as in metre, are preserved among the Ashmolean MSS. in the Bodleian (vol. xxxviii. No. 88). In John Davies of Hereford's 'Scourge of Folly' (1611) is an epigram (numbered 163; DAVIES's *Works*, ed. Grosart, ii. 27) on the author's 'right worthy friend and truly generous gentleman, Henry Shirly, Esquire,' of which the point is the uselessness of painting the lily.

[Authorities cited.] A. W. W.

SHIRLEY, SIR HORATIO (1805–1879), general, born on 8 Dec. 1805, was fifth son of Evelyn Shirley of Eatington Park, Warwickshire, by his wife, Phyllis Byam, only daughter of Charlton Wollaston of Horton, Dorset. His father's eldest brother, Evelyn John Shirley, was father of Evelyn Philip Shirley [q. v.] Horatio entered Rugby in May 1820, and afterwards proceeded to Trinity College, Oxford, matriculating on 10 May 1823. In 1825 he entered the army, became lieutenant in 1826, was promoted captain in 1833, and major in 1841; was nominated

lieutenant-colonel in 1848, and gazetted colonel of the 88th foot in 1854. He served with distinction during the Crimean war, taking part in the battles of Alma and Inkerman with his regiment. At the siege of Sebastopol he was general officer of the trenches in the attacks on the quarries on 7 and 18 June, and was commended by Lord Raglan for his 'arduous services.' In the storming of Sebastopol on 8 Sept. he was wounded and invalided home. He was appointed a C.B. in 1856 and a K.C.B. in 1869. In 1862 he obtained field-rank, in 1871 was promoted to a lieutenant-general, and in 1877 became a general. He died, unmarried, on 7 April 1879, at his house at Puddletown, Dorset.

[Ward's Men of the Reign, p. 810; Times, 15 April 1879; Dorset County Chronicle, 17 April 1879; Kinglake's Invasion of the Crimea, 6th edit. ix. 99, 114, 124; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Rugby School Register, ed. 1881, i. 140.] E. I. C.

SHIRLEY, JAMES (1596–1666), dramatic poet, was born on 18 Sept. 1596 (Robinson, *Register of Merchant Taylors' School*, 1882, i. 60) in or near the parish of St. Mary Woolchurch, since incorporated in that of St. Mary Woolnoth, Walbrook. The coat of arms inserted in his portrait in the Bodleian has been said to imply his descent from the Shirleys of Sussex or Warwickshire, but he appears to have no claim to connection with the former [see Shirley, Henry]. Other Shirleys or Sherleys in Leicestershire and Huntingdonshire are mentioned among compounding royalists in the Commonwealth period; but there is no proof —and seemingly no likelihood—that James Shirley was of gentle blood. He was admitted on 4 Oct. 1608 into Merchant Taylors' school, where on 11 March 1612 he was eighth boy or last monitor, and in the same year he entered at St. John's College, Oxford. Wood relates that Laud (who had recently become president of the college) was much attracted by Shirley and by the promise of his talents, but declared himself definitively adverse to his taking orders on account of his disfigurement by a mole on his left cheek (cf. Cibber, *Lives of the Poets*, 1753, ii. 26). Shirley, while still an undergraduate, migrated to Catharine Hall, Cambridge, whence he graduated B.A. in or before 1618 (no traces of him have been discovered in university or college records at either university). At Catharine Hall one of his contemporaries was Thomas Bancroft (*fl.* 1633–1658) [q. v.], who afterwards referred to 'some precious yeeres' spent by Shirley and himself under St. Catharine's wheel (see his *Epigrams*, 1639, dedicated to Sir Charles Shirley, bart., and William Davenport, esq.) In 1618 Shirley, designating himself as B.A., printed his earliest poem, 'Eccho, or the Infortunate Lovers.' No copy is extant under that title, but it is believed to be identical with his poem 'Narcissus, or the Self-Lover,' and published in 1646 with the motto 'Hæc olim' ('Narcissus' is a palpable, and indeed almost confessed, imitation of 'Venus and Adonis'). In 1619, again as B.A., he added in manuscript to the 'Lacrymæ Cantabrigienses' on the death of Queen Anne a 'drop of water' (four lines), and an 'Epitaphium' (reprinted by Dyce, vi. 514–515). Soon afterwards Shirley took orders and qualified for preferment by proceeding M.A. Wood says that he 'became a minister of God's word in or near St. Albans in Hertfordshire.' From 1623–5 he held the mastership of Edward VI's grammar school in that borough (Clutterbuck, *Hertfordshire*, 1815, i. 48 *n.* 83), having, according to Wood, previously 'changed his religion for that of Rome' and 'left his living.' His voluminous writings suggest that he was during the remainder of his life a conscientious and fervent Roman catholic. From the glorification of the Benedictine order in 'The Grateful Servant' (act iii. sc. 3), it has been concluded that Shirley's confessor belonged to this order. St. Albans was a Benedictine monastery. Shirley afterwards wrote a tragedy called 'St. Albans,' entered in 'Stationers' Register,' 14 Feb. 1639, but not known to have been printed (see, however, Fleay, *English Drama*, ii. 244). If the Matthias Shirley, son of James Shirley, baptised on 26 Feb. 1624, was his eldest son (see the reference by Collier to the register of St. Giles', Cripplegate, cited by Hunter, *Chorus Vatum*, Addit. MS. 24489, Brit. Mus.), an early marriage may have played its part in the crisis of his life.

In or before 1625 Shirley abandoned the scholastic life and moved to London, where, according to Wood, he lived in Gray's Inn, and 'set up for a play-maker.' The prologue to his first play, licensed on 4 Feb. 1625–6 under the title of 'Love Tricks, with Complements,' however, deprecates any intention on the part of the author

> . . . to swear himself a factor for the scene;

while it announces the piece as

> The first fruits of a Muse, that before this
> Never saluted audience,

But the rapid succession of the plays which followed between 1626 and 1642 shows him to have speedily recognised that he had found his vocation. The beginnings of his career as a playwright coincided with the

accession of Charles I. Shirley says (Prologue to *The Maid's Revenge*) that he 'never affected the ways of flattery; some say I have lost my preferment by not practising that Court sin.' On the other hand, there can be no doubt that, like other bearers of his name who suffered heavily in the days of the Commonwealth, he entertained strong feelings of personal loyalty towards the king and the royal family (see his jovial cavalier lines *Upon the Prince's Birth*, 1630). These feelings may naturally have been enhanced by the personal interest taken in at least one of his productions by Charles I (cf. *The Gamester*. Wood states that he met with especial respect and encouragement from Queen Henrietta Maria, who 'made him her servant.' This tallies with the well-known fact that in the dedication to 'A Bird in a Cage' (printed 1633) he attacked Prynne, then in the Tower awaiting his sentence for having published 'Histriomastix' (November 1632); and in the 'Commendatory Verses' prefixed to Ford's 'Love's Sacrifice,' printed in the same year, he made another violent onslaught on the 'voluminously ignorant' adversary of the stage (cf. Genest, ix. 347). In the next year (1634) Shirley supplied the text of the masque entitled 'The Triumph of Peace,' presented at Whitehall on a scale of unexampled magnificence by the gentlemen of the four Inns of Court in response to a hint from high quarters that such a demonstration would be welcome as a reply to Prynne (see the description prefixed to the masque by Shirley; cf. Whitelocke's *Memorial of the English Affairs*, ed. 1853, i. 53–62; Strafford's *Letters and Despatches*, ed. Knowles, 1740, i. 177, and p. 207). During this period of his literary life Shirley seems to have enjoyed the favour of various persons of rank, as well as the goodwill of many of his fellow-dramatists and poets, among whom Massinger, Ford, Habington, Randolph, May, and Stapylton wrote commendatory verses on one or more of his plays. He is said to have been a friend of Izaak Walton, but this may have been after his visit, or visits, to Ireland. For, apparently as early as 1636, he betook himself to Dublin, where John Ogilby [q. v.] had in 1635 opened in Werburgh Street the first public theatre ever built in Ireland (Hitchcock, *An Historical View of the Irish Stage*, 1788, i. 11). The date of Shirley's first visit to Ireland is thought by Mr. Fleay (*English Drama*, ii. p. 235) to be assignable to 1636, as shown by the pretty (though outspoken) lines addressed by him to Lady B[ishop] and her sister the Lady Dia[na] Curs[on or Curzon] 'on his departure,' taken in conjunction with the fact that the London theatres were closed on account of the plague from May 1636 to February 1637, and then again to October of the latter year (Fleay, *History of the Stage*, p. 363). According to a letter from Octavius Gilchrist in Wilson's 'History of Merchant Taylors' School' (ii. 673, cited ap. Dyce, vol. i. p. xxxiv *n.*), Shirley went to Ireland under the patronage of George Fitzgerald, sixteenth earl of Kildare [q. v.], to whom he dedicated his play of the 'Royal Master,' and by whose influence this play was acted in the castle before the lord-deputy (it was also acted at Ogilby's new theatre). Although the dedication merely states that he was encouraged when 'a stranger' in Ireland by Kildare's patronage, it is by no means impossible that he made this young nobleman's acquaintance in England, where he had been educated. From the same dedication we further gather that at the time when it was written—in 1638, or possibly in 1637—Shirley's 'affairs in England' were 'hastening his departure' from Ireland; but if he revisited England, he must speedily have gone back to Dublin. His permanent return to England Mr. Fleay (*English Drama*, ii. 240–1) considers to be fixed by the mention of it in the dedication to 'The Opportunity,' which was published in England after 25 March 1640. If so, it preceded by a few weeks or days the return of Strafford (3 April), to whose recovery from the serious illness, which greatly increased after his arrival in London (see Strafford, *Letters and Despatches*, vol. ii. Appendix, p. 431), Shirley must refer in his verses 'To the Earl of Strafford upon his Recovery.' In 1653 Shirley dedicated 'The Court Secret' to Strafford's son and heir, William.

Three, or possibly four, of Shirley's plays were produced in Dublin. In the prologue to the 'Imposture' (licensed 10 Nov. 1640) he speaks of himself as having been

> Stranger long to the English scene,

for which he now actively recommenced writing. The tragedy which (in the dedication) he claimed to be 'the best of his flock'—viz. 'The Cardinal'—was licensed on 25 Nov. 1641; it was followed by 'The Sisters,' licensed 26 April 1642, in the prologue to which he exclaims desolately that 'London has gone to York;' the next, 'The Court Secret,' is stated in the title-page of the edition of 1653 to have been never acted, 'but prepared for the scene at the Black-friers.' In September 1642 stage-plays were suppressed by the first ordinance of the parliament.

According to Wood, Shirley was 'hereupon forced to leave London, and so, consequently, his wife [Frances] and children,

who were afterwards put to their shifts.' Wood further states that Shirley was at this time invited by the Earl (afterwards Marquis and Duke) of Newcastle 'to take his fortune in the wars; for that count had engaged him so much by his generous liberality towards him that he thought he could not do a worthier act than to serve him, and so, consequently, his prince.' Shirley had in 1638 dedicated to Newcastle 'The Traitor,' a play inferior among his tragedies only to 'The Cardinal.' Wood's assertion that Shirley did much to assist Newcastle 'in the composure of certain plays which the latter afterwards published derives a slender support from the fact that the song in Newcastle's 'Country Captain,' 'Come, let us throw the dice,' was printed among Shirley's 'Poems' as a sort of rebus (see Dyce, *Shirley*, vi. 439, and cf. Cavendish, William 1592–1676). There is no mention of Shirley in the 'Life' of Newcastle by his duchess; but the lines 'To Odelia' (ap. Dyce, vi. 408) certainly imply that Shirley took a personal part in the 'war' in which Newcastle was concerned from November 1642 till July 1644, when (after Marston Moor) he quitted England.

On the decline of the king's fortunes, says Wood, Shirley 'retired obscurely to London, where, among other of his noted friends, he found Thomas Stanley (1625–1678) [q. v.], who exhibited to him' (cf. the Dedication to *The Brothers*, printed 1652). This accomplished scholar appears to have at this time resided in the Middle Temple. His kinsman, Edward (afterwards Sir Edward) Sherburne, is likewise stated to have been on friendly terms with Shirley. Thus encouraged, the latter published in 1646 a small volume of 'Poems,' chiefly no doubt juvenile productions, and including 'Narcissus, or the Self-Lover,' together with 'The Triumph of Beauty,' 'as presented by some young gentlemen for whom it was intended as a private recreation.' He also furnished a preface 'To the Reader' to a series of ten hitherto unprinted dramas by Beaumont and Fletcher, referring in it to 'this tragical age, in which the theatre has been so much outacted,' and inviting the reader to 'congratulate his own happiness that in this silence of the stage he has a liberty to read these inimitable plays.' To the same volume he contributed some loyal lines predicting the king's recovery of his throne. Subsequently he wrote commendatory verses to the 'Poems' of Thomas Stanley and of Edmund Prestwich (1651), to Ogilby's 'Fables of Æsop' (1651), and to other publications (cf. Fleay, *English Drama*, ii. 235–236). The translation of Bonarelli's pastoral, 'Phillis of Scyros' (1655), has been attributed to him on no better evidence than that of the initials 'J. S.' on the title-page.

Wood states that in the course of these years he resumed 'his old trade of teaching school,' and, residing chiefly in Whitefriars, thereby 'not only gained a comfortable subsistence, but educated many ingenious youths, who afterwards proved most eminent in divers faculties.' One of these was Thomas Dingley or Dineley [q. v.] the antiquary. Shirley's usher at Whitefriars is said by Wood to have been a Scotsman of the name of David Whitford, who taught Ogilby enough Greek to enable him to publish a translation of Homer. Shirley's labours as a schoolmaster led to the publication in 1649 of his 'Via ad Latinam Linguam complanata' (dedicated to William Herbert, 'Pembroke's' grand-nephew), to which was attached a set of rules composed 'for the greater delight and benefit of readers,' in both English and Latin verse. This treatise, which Shirley's literary friends hailed by a collection of commendatory verses, was followed in 1656 by the 'Rudiments of Grammar,' with rules in English verse, reissued in 1660 in an enlarged edition under the title of 'Manductio, or a Leading of Children by the Hand through the Principles of Grammar.' It was republished under the title of 'An Essay towards an Universal and Rational Grammar,' by Jenkin J. Phillipps, in 1726.

But the theatre still attracted him. In 1653 he had published 'Six New Playes,' of which five had been performed before the troubles; and the esteem in which he was still held as a dramatist is shown by the notable lines prefixed by 'Hall' to one of these, 'The Cardinal' (cited ap. Genest, ix. 541). On 26 March of the same year his masque of 'Cupid and Death' was performed as a private entertainment presented to the Portuguese ambassador. In 1655 he printed two more plays, and in 1659 a small volume containing, together with 'The Contention of Ajax and Ulysses' (as privately performed, perhaps at an earlier date), the 'moral' of 'Honoria and Mammon.' But in the preface to the latter he deprecatingly added that this was 'likely to be the last' production of his put forth 'dressed in dramatic ornament,' since he had resolved that 'nothing of this nature' should henceforth 'engage his pen or invention.' The changes brought about by the Restoration failed to divert him from this resolution, although some of his plays were during his lifetime revived with more or less success (two of these were seen by Pepys—'The Traitor' repeatedly—between 1660 and 1666). No sneer could have been

more unjust than that of the ribald 'Session of the Poets' (see *Poems on State Affairs*, ed. 1697, p. 208), implying that after the Restoration Shirley engaged in futile attempts to equal the performances of younger men; while nothing is known as to the truth or falsehood of the assertion in the same 'poem,' that he 'owned' a play printed under the name of Edward Howard (*fl.* 1669) [q. v.]

Shirley was one of the most prominent of the group of literary survivors of the Commonwealth period whom Masson (*Life of Milton*, 1880, vi. 293) aptly calls the 'sexagenarians,' and his reputation probably gained rather than suffered from his consciousness of the fact. The circumstance mentioned by Langbaine that he left behind him several plays in manuscript does not necessarily indicate that they were of late composition. But though he showed wisdom in confining his publications at all events to the sphere of his daily labours, it proved unfortunate for his more immediate reputation that he remained in such close association with the bookmaking Ogilby. According to Wood, Shirley drudged for him in his translations of both 'Iliad' (1660) and 'Odyssey,' as well as of parts of Virgil (enlarged in 1657 and 1658 from the original edition of 1649), and wrote annotations for his use. No acknowledgment of this assistance, if it were given, was made by Ogilby, although, in return for Shirley's commendatory lines in his 'Æsop,' he wrote some on Shirley's 'Via ad Latinam Linguam.'

To Wood again is owing all the information extant as to Shirley's end. During the great fire of London in September 1666 he and his wife were driven from their habitation near Fleet Street (i.e. Whitefriars) into the parish of St. Giles, then actually in the fields, where less than two months afterwards they died on the same day, 'being in a manner overcome with affrightments, disconsolations, and other miseries occasion'd by that fire and their losses.' They were buried in St. Giles's churchyard on 29 Oct. From Shirley's will at Doctors' Commons it appears that he left behind him three sons and a married daughter; another daughter, 'Lawrinda,' married to Edward Fountain, predeceased him (Hunter, *Chorus Vatum*, u.s.) One of his sons, according to Wood, was afterwards butler at Furnival's Inn. The miscellaneous writer, John Shirley, who flourished during the last two decades of the seventeenth century, may be another son [see under Shirley, John, 1648–1679].

Shirley's portrait in the Bodleian Library, which is engraved as the frontispiece of Dyce's edition of his 'Works,' represents him as of dark complexion and a rather full habit of body.

After Shirley's death several more of his plays were revived on the London stage. Pepys saw five of these, and Langbaine, who speaks of Shirley in 1691 as 'one of such Incomparable parts that he was the Chief of the Second-rate Poets,' mentions having seen four of his plays in his own 'remembrance.' In Edward Phillips's 'Theatrum Poetarum' (1675), Shirley is mentioned with respect, and said to be accounted 'little inferior to Fletcher himself.' But in 1682 Dryden, in his 'Mac Flecknoe,' not only loosely coupled Shirley with Heywood as 'prophets of tautology,' but recklessly associated their names with that of a dramatist of an altogether inferior type, as well as with that of Ogilby:

Much Heywood, Shirley, Ogilby there lay,
But loads of Shadwell almost chok'd the way.

Oldham, in the 'Satire' where he introduces Spenser as dissuading from the practice of poetry, which must have been written soon after the publication of 'Mac Flecknoe,' less contemptuously speaks of Shirley's works as 'moulding' with Sylvester's in Duck Lane shops. A third satirist of the period, Robert Gould [q. v.], who is stated to have stolen from Shirley the plot of a play to which D'Urfey wrote prologue and epilogue, ingeniously combined his recognition of these debts by saluting Shirley as

The scandal of the ancient stage,
Shirley, the very D'Urfey of his age.

Pope, happily, seems to have forgotten Shirley, perhaps intentionally, for the sake of their common creed. Although some of his plays were from time to time adapted by later hands, the revival of his reputation as a dramatist was probably due, in the first instance, to Richard Farmer [q. v.], and after him to Charles Lamb, who in his 'Specimens' speaks of Shirley as 'the last of a great race, all of whom spoke nearly the same language, and had a set of moral feelings and actions in common.' The editorial labours of Gifford and Dyce definitively restored him to the place thus indicated in the history of our dramatic literature.

The fertility of Shirley as a dramatist and the deference paid by him to his great predecessors have obscured his claims to recognition as a dramatic poet of rare original power. Chance, however, is partly responsible for the preservation of his plays in a number relatively so large; and it is to his honour that, besides being fond of reminiscences of Shakespeare (see Ward, *English Dramatic Literature*, ii. 311 *n.*), he should

have hailed Jonson as 'an acknowledged master' (see dedication of 'The Grateful Servant'), and have so enthusiastically extolled the merits of Beaumont and Fletcher, of some 'sketches' by whom an unauthenticated tradition (cf. HITCHCOCK, u.s. p. 12) declares him to have been possessed. Fletcher, and still more perhaps Webster and Massinger, greatly influenced him; but in the invention of his plots, both tragic and comic, he seems frequently to have been original; while Langbaine is within the mark in asserting that 'whatever he borrows from novels loses nothing in his hands.' Remarkably alive to the danger of distracting the spectator's interest from the main plot of the action of a play, he displayed in tragic as well as in comic actions a curious presentiment of the modern theatrical principle that everything depends on the success of one great scene (*la scène à faire*). His tragedies of 'The Traitor' and 'The Cardinal,' his tragi-comedy of 'The Royal Master,' and his comedy of 'The Gamester,' may be instanced as signal examples of his constructive skill. His excellence seems to lie less in the depiction of comic than in that of serious scenes and characters; but, as is shown in all his comedies from the earliest onwards, but more especially by his 'Hyde Park' and by the less attractive comedy of 'The Ball,' in which he collaborated with Chapman, he was an acute observer and at times a humorous delineator of the vagaries of contemporary manners, whether in town or country. Nor should it remain unnoticed that, whether he tells a story of passion or depicts a phase of folly, Shirley, while anything but severe in thought or strait-laced in expression, on the whole, though not uniformly, shows himself averse to licentiousness for its own sake, and conscious of the respect which a dramatic poet owes both to himself and to his true public.

But what chiefly entitles Shirley to hold the place to which he has been restored among our great dramatists is the spirit of poetry which adorns and elevates so many of his plays. He was one of the last of our seventeenth-century playwrights who interspersed their dialogue with passages of poetic beauty, at once appropriate to the sentiment of the situation and capable of carrying their audience to a higher imaginative level. Nor was he merely the last of the group; few members of it, besides Shakespeare himself, have surpassed Shirley in the exercise of the rare power of ennobling his dramatic diction by images which, while they 'would surpass the life,' spring without effort from the infinitude of the suggestions offered by it to creative fancy.

The chief non-dramatic contributions of Shirley have been cited above, together with the dates of publication. Dyce, in vol. vi. of his edition of Shirley's 'Works,' supplemented the poetical pieces previously printed by the hitherto unprinted poems which proved part of a manuscript collection of 'Verses and Poems by James Shirley' preserved in the Bodleian. The following is a list of his dramatic works, arranged in what seems to be their probable chronological order of composition: 1. 'Love Tricks with Complements,' comedy, licensed 10 Feb. 1625; printed as 'The Schoole of Complement,' 1631, 1637, and 1667 (the year in which it was seen on the stage by Pepys, 5 Aug.) Out of this was taken Kirkman's droll, 'Jenkins' Love-Course and Perambulation,' printed 1673 in 'The Wits, or Sport upon Sport.' 2. 'The Maid's Revenge,' tragedy, licensed 9 Feb. 1626, printed 1639. The plot of this effective early work is taken from John Reynolds's 'Triumphs of God's Revenge against Murder' (of which the first instalment was printed in 1621), bk. ii. hist. 7 (cf. GENEST, ii. 74, as to Gould's dramatic version of the same story, 1696). 3. 'The Wedding,' comedy, licensed 9 Feb. 1626 (see the clue as to date ingeniously pointed out by FLEAY, *English Drama*, ii. 236), printed 1629 and 1633. 4. 'The Brothers,' comedy, licensed 4 Nov. 1626, printed as one of 'Six New Plays' by Shirley, 1653. Fleay supposes the play licensed in 1626 to have been 'Dick of Devonshire,' and that printed in 1653 to have been a different play. See, however, A. H. Bullen's Introduction to 'Dick of Devonshire,' printed in vol. ii. of 'Old English Plays' (1883), and attributed by him, with much probability, to Thomas Heywood. 5. 'The Witty Fair One,' comedy, licensed 3 Oct. 1628, printed 1633. Revived on the stage 1667. 6. 'The Grateful Servant,' comedy, licensed under the title of 'The Faithful Servant,' 3 Nov. 1629; printed 1630, 1637, and 1660 (?). Not less than eleven sets of commendatory verses, including one by Massinger, accompanied the publication of this play. It was revived on the stage in 1667. 7. 'The Traitor,' tragedy, licensed 4 May 1631, printed 1635, with a dedication to Newcastle. It was revived on the Restoration, and seen not less than four times by Pepys; on being again revived it was printed, with a dedication stating it to have been originally written by the jesuit Antony Rivers [q. v.], but this statement, supported by Motteux, is discredited. It was again revived in 1718, with alterations by Christopher Bullock [q. v.], and it furnished the basis of Ri-

chard Lalor Sheil's 'Evadne, or the Statue' (acted at Covent Garden in 1829). The story of Lorenzo de' Medici constitutes the plot of Alfred de Musset's 'Lorenzaccio.' 8. 'Love's Cruelty' (tragedy), licensed 14 Nov. 1631; revived in 1667, when Pepys saw it, and printed in the same year. 9. 'The Changes, or Love in a Maze,' comedy, licensed 10 Jan. 1632, and printed in the same year. Pepys saw it five times after its revival in 1662. 10. 'Hyde Park,' comedy, licensed 20 April 1632, printed 1637; revived after the Restoration, when Pepys saw it, with the horses on the stage, 11 July 1668. 11. 'A Contention for Honour and Riches,' a masque, entered on the 'Stationers' Register' in 1632, and printed 1633. This masque, which is founded on the 'Decameron' (v. 8), was reprinted in a revised and enlarged form by Shirley in 1659, under the title of 'Honoria and Mammon.' 12. 'The Ball,' comedy, licensed 16 Nov. 1632 as by Chapman and Shirley, and printed 1639. There is no reason for supposing that Chapman had a material share in the composition of this comedy. Sir Henry Herbert found fault with the introduction of actual court personages into this play, and the passages in question were probably omitted before publication; Mr. Fleay thinks that they were replaced by other passages written by Chapman; he also points out that a passage in 'The Lady of Pleasure' (act i. sc. 1), in which Shirley confesses that the author of 'The Ball' was 'bribed' to suppress certain vivacities in it, implies that he contemplated a second part of that comedy. 13. 'The Arcadia,' pastoral, printed 1614. It was never licensed for performance, but seems (see act iii. sc. 1) to have been first acted in honour of the king's birthday (19 Nov.) This clue has led Mr. Fleay to the conclusion that the play was produced in 1632; Carew, he thinks, wrote the lyrics in it. Genest (iv. 396) states that Shirley's 'Arcadia' was reprinted about the time of the production of Macnamara Morgan's 'Philoclea' (January 1754), which, however, professes to be independent of it. 14. 'The Beauties,' licensed 21 Jan. 1633, but renamed 'The Bird in a Cage,' in order to point the reference to Prynne, then in prison, to whom the farcical comedy so named is dedicated (there can hardly be a doubt that this theory of Mr. Fleay's is correct; no 'Bird in a Cage' was ever licensed; and in this play, act iii. sc. 3, the court beauties resolve to play an interlude and to 'engage the person of the princess in the action.' See also act i. sc. 1). 'The Bird in a Cage' was revived on the stage in 1786 (Genest, vi. 399). 15. 'The Young Admiral,' romantic comedy, licensed 3 July 1633, being specially commended by Sir Henry Herbert in his office-book as 'free from oaths, prophaneness, or obsceanes,' and fit to serve 'for a patterne to other poetts, not only for the bettring of maners and language, but for the improvement of the quality,' i.e. the actors, 'which hath received some brushings of late.' It was acted on the following 19 Nov. (the king's birthday) and printed in 1637. It was acted before Charles II on 20 Nov. 1662 (Evelyn, *Diary*, s.d.) 16. 'The Gamester,' comedy, licensed 11 Nov. 1633, and acted 6 Feb. 1634. Herbert says that it was made by Shirley 'out of a plot of the king's,' given to the poet by Herbert, and that the king 'said it was the best play he had seen for seven year' (the plot seems in part based on a novel by Celio Malespini, or on one by the Queen of Navarre, i. 8). Posterity would seem to have been much of Charles's mind, for this clever, though in other respects far from faultless, comedy has been repeatedly adapted for the stage by later writers. Among these are Charles Johnson ('The Wife's Relief, or the Husband's Cure,' 1711), Garrick ('The Gamesters,' with a notable prologue, 1758 and 1773), and John Poole ('The Wife's Stratagem,' 1827). 17. 'The Triumph of Peace,' masque, performed at Whitehall 3 Feb., and repeated in Merchant Taylors' Hall 11 Feb. 1634; printed in the same year in three editions, besides an anagrammatical list of masquers separately published. 18. 'The Example,' comedy, licensed 1634, printed 1637; revised after the Restoration (see Genest, i. 340). 19. 'The Opportunity,' comedy, licensed 29 Nov. 1634, entered in 'Stationers' Register' April 1639, printed 1640. This comedy of 'errors' was revived after the Restoration (Genest, u.s. p. 339). One of Kirkman's drolls (1673), 'A Prince in Conceit,' was taken from this play. 20. 'The Coronation,' comedy, licensed 6 Feb. 1635, was printed as by Fletcher in 1640, but was explicitly claimed by Shirley as his own, and as 'falsely ascribed to Jo. Fletcher' in a list of his pieces appended to 'The Cardinal,' when printed among 'Six New Plays' in 1653. It was, however, included in the second (1679) folio of Beaumont and Fletcher, and in several subsequent editions of their works. Fletcher's hand may possibly have contributed an occasional touch to an early sketch of this work (he died in 1625), but there is no evidence on which Shirley can be denied the credit of its many beauties of diction. Mr. Fleay points out that the first line of

the prologue (spoken by a woman) implies that the title of the play had been changed. 21. 'The Lady of Pleasure,' comedy, licensed 15 Oct. 1635, and seen acted 8 Dec. of the same year by Sir Humphrey Mildmay (see the entry of his manuscript diary, ap. COLLIER, ii. 5), printed 1637. This remarkably lively, but under another aspect by no means praiseworthy, comedy suggested part of the plot, and part of the text, of Taverner's successful play, 'The Artful Husband,' 1717 (cf. GENEST, ii. 609). 22. 'The Duke's Mistress,' tragedy, licensed 18 Jan. and acted 22 Feb. 1636; printed 1638.

All the above-mentioned plays were produced in London, for the most part at 'the private house,' i.e. the Cockpit in Drury Lane. The following four were produced at Dublin. 23. 'St. Patrick for Ireland,' tragedy, in which the miracle-play elements occupy a quite subordinate place, acted at Dublin some time between 1636 and 1640, and printed in 1640; reprinted in Chetwood's 'Selection of Old Plays,' Dublin, 1651. The title-page of the 1640 quarto describes its contents as the 'First Part' of the play, and the promise of a 'Second Part' (not known to have been fulfilled) is held out in both prologue and epilogue. 24. 'The Constant Maid,' comedy, doubtless acted in Dublin during the same period as the preceding play, with which it was printed in 1640. Reprinted in 1661 under the title of 'Love will finde out the Way,' by J. B.; but the same impression was again put forth in 1667 with the correct title of 'The Constant Maid, or Love will finde out the Way,' by J. S. 25. 'The Royal Master,' tragedy, licensed 23 April 1638, and printed in the same year, 'as previously acted,' both in Ogilby's new theatre and at the Castle before the lord-deputy. The dedication, announcing Shirley's intention of leaving for England, inclines Mr. Fleay to think that this play was written in the spring of 1637. He conjectures that the address 'To the Irish Gent . . .' (supposed by Dyce to have been a prologue to a lost play, 'The Irish Gentleman') was intended as a prologue to 'The Royal Master,' but the evidence is insufficient. The publication of this play was accompanied by ten sets of commendatory verses; the pathetic *motif* of the story of Domitilla is the same as that of Alfred de Musset's charming play, 'Carmosine,' and of George Eliot's tender little poem, 'How Lisa loved the King.' 26. 'The Doubtful Heir,' romantic comedy, produced at Dublin under the title of 'Rosania, or Love's Victory' (see the 'Prologue' spoken in the Dublin theatre, printed in Shirley's 'Poems,' 1646). Licensed 1 June 1640 as 'Rosania,' and acted at the Globe (see the curious 'Prologue at the Globe to the Doubtful Heir, which should have been presented at the Black Friers,' printed *ib.* 1646:

> Our author did not calculate this play
> For this meridian——

but for a more select audience). Shirley reprinted it as one of the 'Six New Plays,' 1654, 'as it was acted in the private house at the Black Friers.'

The next two plays are thought by Mr. Fleay to have been likewise acted in Ireland. 27. 'The Gentleman of Venice,' romantic comedy, licensed 30 Oct. 1639, and acted at Salisbury Court (printed 1655). 28. 'The Politician,' tragedy (which suggests reminiscences of 'Hamlet'), acted at Salisbury Court, and published with the preceding play in 1655. Dyce supposed, with much probability, that this play is identical with the 'Politique Father,' licensed 26 May 1641, which, however, Mr. Fleay supposes to have been the same play as the 'Brothers.'

The following plays were produced in London, after Shirley's final return from Dublin. 29. 'The Imposture,' romantic comedy, licensed 10 Nov. 1640, printed as one of the 'Six New Plays,' 1653. 30. 'The Humorous Courtier,' comedy, acted at the Cockpit (date unknown) and printed in 1640. Mr. Fleay thinks this to be the same play as the 'Duke,' licensed 7 May 1631 as by Shirley, but not extant under that name, and as the 'Conceited Duke,' mentioned by Beeston in 1639. 31. 'The Triumph of Beauty,' printed 1646 as 'performed at a private recreation,' is a dramatic entertainment on the familiar theme of Peele's 'Arraignment of Paris,' introducing a very palpable imitation of the comic portion of 'A Midsummer Night's Dream,' a shepherd named 'Bottle' doing duty for Bottom the Weaver. Mr. Fleay (*English Drama*, ii. 244–5) advances an elaborate hypothesis, that this entertainment was written about 1640 as a satire on Thomas Heywood and his 'Mayor's Pageants.' The date of its performance remains conjectural. 32. 'The Cardinal,' tragedy, licensed 25 Nov. 1641, printed 1653 as one of the 'Six New Plays.' This powerful tragedy, which Shirley was probably justified in regarding as his masterpiece, and to the composition of which Webster's 'Duchess of Malfy' can hardly have been a stranger, was revived after the Restoration, and seen by Pepys in 1662. 33. 'The Sisters,' comedy, licensed 26 April 1642, and printed 1653 with the preceding

play. 'Like to Like, or a Match well made up' (1723), was probably an adaptation of this (Genest, iii. 142). 34. 'The Court Secret,' romantic comedy, written for performance but not acted, before the civil wars; printed in the 'Six New Plays' (1653). It was revived after the Restoration (Genest, i. 351). 35. 'Cupid and Death,' masque, acted before the Portuguese ambassador, printed in 1653 and 1659. 36. 'The Contention of Ajax and Ulysses,' a dramatic entertainment, printed in 1659 as privately acted. Mr. Fleay thinks that it was composed about the same time as 'The Triumph of Beauty' (c. 1640). It contains the famous dirge, commencing 'The glories of our mortal state,' the recital of which is said to have terrified Oliver Cromwell. It was afterwards printed as Butler's in a volume of 'Posthumous Works.'

To these may be added another dramatic entertainment or masque, 'Honoria and Mammon,' printed with the last-named, an enlargement of 'The Contention of Honour and Riches.' In addition to the above, Fletcher's 'Night Walker' was licensed on 11 May 1633, as 'corrected' by Shirley, and acted in 1634. It remained, however, to all intents and purposes Fletcher's (see Fleay, *English Drama*, i. 197). The case is not quite the same with Chapman's 'Chabot, Admiral of France,' licensed on 29 April 1635, and printed in 1639 as by Chapman and Shirley. But although Shirley may have made some not immaterial additions to this fine tragedy, which Chapman may have left incomplete at his death in 1634, there can be little doubt but that in substance it is to be reckoned among Chapman's works, to some of the most characteristic of which it exhibits an undoubted affinity.

Unless the hypotheses already noticed as to 'The Duke' (licensed on 17 May 1631), and as to 'The Beauties' (licensed on 21 Jan. 1643), be accepted, these must be regarded as lost plays of Shirley's. Other lost plays, if they were actually written, are the tragedy 'St. Albans' and the comedy 'Looke to the Ladies,' both of which were entered on the 'Stationers' Register' in 1639. To him have also been attributed the tragedy 'Andromana, or the Merchant's Wife' (1660, founded on Sidney's 'Arcadia'), apparently for no better reason than that it purported to be written by 'J. S.,' and the tragic comedy, 'The Double Falsehood,' which in 1728 Theobald, on the strength of its being similarly ascribed to 'Sh.,' published as a work of Shakespeare revised by himself, but of which no copy has been preserved in its original form. Farmer's supposition that this was one of the plays which Langbaine stated Shirley to have left behind him in manuscript commended itself to the judgment of Dyce. Finally, Mr. A. H. Bullen somewhat doubtfully assigns to Shirley the disagreeable comedy 'Captain Underwit,' reprinted by him in vol. ii. of his 'Old English Plays' (1883); internal evidence fixes the date between 1640 and 1642.

[The Dramatic Works and Poems of James Shirley, with notes by William Gifford, and additional notes, and some account of Shirley and his Writings, by Alexander Dyce, 6 vols. 1833. Our knowledge of Shirley's personal life rests almost entirely on Wood's account of him in Athenæ Oxonienses, ed. Bliss, 1817, iii. 737–44. See also: Genest's Account of the English Stage, ix. 541–63, et al.; Langbaine's Account of the English Dramatick Poets, 1691, pp. 474–85; The Lives of the Poets of Great Britain and Ireland, by Mr. Cibber and other hands, 1753, ii. 26–32; T. G. Fleay's Biographical Chronicle of the English Drama, 1891, ii. 233–47; A. W. Ward's History of English Dramatic Literature, 1875, ii. 309–37. A very interesting essay on Shirley appeared in the Quarterly Review, vol. xlix., April and July 1833.] A. W. W.

SHIRLEY, JOHN (1366?–1456), translator and transcriber, born about 1366, is said to have been the son of a squire who had travelled widely in foreign countries. He has not been identified with any of the numerous Shirleys recorded in the 'Stemmata Shirleiana' (cf. pp. 39–40), but he was 'a great traveller in divers countries,' and on the monumental brass to his memory in St. Bartholomew-the-Less both he and his wife are pictured in the habit of pilgrims. He speaks of his own 'symple understondynge,' and, according to Professor Skeat, he was 'an amateur rather than a professional scribe;' but Richard Sellyng [q. v.] sent Shirley his poem to revise (*Harl. MS.* 7333, f. 36). In 1440 he was living 'att the full noble, honourable, and renomed cité of London' 'in his great and last age' (*Addit. MS.* 5467, f. 97). He died on 21 Oct. 1456, and was buried with his wife Margaret—by whom he had eight sons and four daughters—in the church of St. Bartholomew-the-Less, London, where an inscription to his memory is preserved by Stow (*Survey*, ed. Strype, 1720, bk. iii. pp. 232–3).

Shirley translated from the Latin into English: 1. 'A full lamentable Cronycle of the dethe and false murdure of James Stewarde, late kynge of Scotys, nought long agone prisoner yn Englande yn the tymes of the kynges Henrye the fift and Henrye the sixte;' the manuscript belonged to Ralph Thoresby (Bernard, *Cat. MS. Angliæ*, p. 230, No. 7592, art. 6); it passed from him

to John Jackson, on the sale of whose library it was bought by the British Museum, where it now forms ff. 72–97 of Addit. MS. 5467. It was printed by Pinkerton in the appendix to vol. i. of his 'Ancient Scotish Poems' (1786), separately in 1818, and again in 1837 by the Maitland Club. The same manuscript contains two other translations by Shirley. 2. 'De Bonis Moribus' (ff. 97–210), translated out of the French of John de Wiegnay. 3. 'Secreta Secretorum,' or the 'Governance of Princes' (ff. 211–24), translated out of the Latin.

But Shirley's main importance was as a transcriber of the works of Chaucer, Lydgate, and others. His collections of their poems, including one or two by himself, are extant in Harl. MSS. 78, 2251, 7333, Addit. MS. 16165, Ashmole MS. 59, Trin. Coll. Cambr. MS. R 3, 20, and the Sion MS. of Chaucer, and it is on his authority that the following works are attributed to Chaucer: the 'A.B.C.,' the 'Complaint to Pity,' the 'Complaint of Mars,' the 'Complaint of Anelida,' the 'Lines to Adam,' 'Fortune,' 'Truth,' 'Gentilnesse,' 'Lak of Stedfastnesse,' the 'Complaint of Venus,' and the 'Complaint to his Empty Purse' (Skeat, *Chaucer*, i. 25, 53–9, 73).

[Cat. Harl. MSS. and Addit. MSS. in Brit. Mus. Libr.; Black's Cat. Ashmole MS. cols. 95–104; Bernard's Cat. MSS. Angliæ; Stow's Survey of London, ed. Strype, 1720, bk. iii. pp. 232–3; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib.; Warton's Engl. Poetry, 1840, ii. 389; Ritson's Bibl. Anglo-Poet. pp. 101–2; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. v. 22, vii. 30; see also arts. Chaucer, Geoffrey, and Lydgate, John.] A. F. P.

SHIRLEY, JOHN (1648–1679), author, son of John Shirley, bookseller, of London, was born in the parish of St. Botolph, Aldersgate, on 7 Aug. 1648. He matriculated from Trinity College, Oxford, on 17 March 1665, became a scholar in 1667, graduated B.A. on 18 Feb. 1668 and M.A. on 28 Nov. 1671, and in 1673 acted as *terræ filius*. Soon after he was elected a probationary fellow, but was expelled for immoral conduct before his term of probation had expired. He returned to London, and, having married the daughter of an innkeeper of Islington, made a livelihood by correcting for the press. He died at Islington on 28 Dec. 1679. He was the author of 'The Life of the Valiant and Learned Sir Walt. Raleigh, Kt., with his Trial at Winchester,' London, 1677, 8vo.

He has been identified with one John Shirley, M.D. (*fl.* 1678), who wrote: 1. 'A short Compendium of Chirurgery,' London, 1678, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1683. 2. 'The Art of Rowling and Bolstring,' London, 1682, 8vo; though the two are more probably distinct (Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, iii. 1220).

A third John Shirley (*fl.* 1680–1702), miscellaneous writer, said, on very doubtful evidence, to be a son of James Shirley [q. v.], the dramatist (Hunter, *Chorus Vatum*, iii. 420), was the author of: 1. 'An Abridgment of the History of Guy, Earl of Warwick,' London, 1681, 4to, Brit. Mus. 2. 'The History of Reynard the Fox; in heroic verse,' London, 1681, 8vo. 3. 'Ecclesiastical History Epitomised,' London, 1682, 8vo. 4. 'The Honour of Chivalry,' London, 1683, 4to. 5. 'The Illustrious History of Women,' London, 1686, 12mo. 6. 'A True Account of the Enterprise of the Confederate Princes against the Turks and Hungarian Rebels,' London, 1686, 4to. 7. 'The Accomplished Lady's Rich Closet of Rarities,' London, 1687, 12mo. 8. 'The Triumph of Wit,' London, 1688, 8vo; 8th edit. 1724, 12mo. 9. 'An Abridgment of the History of Amadis of Gaul,' London, 1702, 12mo. 10. 'Great Britain's Glory: an abridgment of the "History of King Arthur,"' London, 4to.

[Lowndes's Bibl. Manual, ii. 2387; Gray's Index to Hazlitt; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714.] E. I. C.

SHIRLEY, LAURENCE, fourth Earl Ferrers (1720–1760), born on 18 Aug. 1720, was the eldest son of the Hon. Laurence Shirley, by his wife Anne, fourth daughter of Sir Walter Clarges, bart. His father was youngest son of Robert Shirley, first earl Ferrers. Walter Shirley [q. v.] was a younger brother. Laurence matriculated at Oxford from Christ Church on 28 April 1737, but left the university without taking a degree. He succeeded to the title as fourth earl on the death of his uncle Henry in August 1745, and took his seat in the House of Lords on 21 Oct. following (*Journals of the House of Lords*, xxvi. 510). No speech of his is to be found in the 'Parliamentary History,' but he entered a protest against the war in Flanders on 2 May 1746, and another against the bill for the abolition of heritable jurisdictions in Scotland on 21 May 1747 (Rogers, *Protests of the Lords*, 1875, ii. 45–51).

Though his behaviour was occasionally eccentric, Ferrers seems to have been quite capable of managing his own affairs. He married, on 16 Sept. 1752, Mary, youngest daughter of Amos Meredith, and granddaughter of Sir William Meredith, bart., of Henbury, Cheshire. She obtained an act of separation from him for cruelty on 20 June 1758, when the Ferrers estates were vested in trustees, a certain John Johnson, her husband's steward, who had been in the service

of the Shirleys for many years, being subsequently appointed receiver of the rents. Though on friendly terms with Johnson previously, Ferrers appears to have contracted a great dislike to him after his appointment as receiver. Failing to turn him out of a farm of which the trustees of the Ferrers estates had recently granted him a lease, Ferrers, on 18 Jan. 1760, deliberately shot him with a pistol at his house at Staunton Harrold in Leicestershire, having previously locked the door of the room in which they were conversing. Johnson died from the effects of the wound on the following day. On the same day Ferrers was arrested and taken to a public-house at Ashby-de-la-Zouch, where he was kept until the 21st, when he was sent to Leicester gaol. On 14 Feb. he was carried before the House of Lords, and, on the proceedings at the coroner's inquest being read, was committed to the Tower. He was tried by his peers in Westminster Hall on 16 April and on the following days. Lord-keeper Henley presided as lord high steward, while Pratt, the attorney-general, Yorke the solicitor-general, and George Perrott (afterwards a baron of the exchequer) were counsel for the crown. Ferrers pleaded not guilty, and set up the plea of 'occasional insanity of mind.' Though he called many witnesses, including two of his brothers, he completely failed to prove that he was not responsible for his actions, and he was unanimously found guilty of murder.

Ferrers was sentenced to be hanged on 21 April, but was subsequently respited until 5 May. While in the Tower he was frequently visited by his first cousin Selina Hastings, the famous Countess of Huntingdon [q. v.] On 5 May Ferrers, dressed in a suit of light clothes embroidered with silver, was driven in his own landau, drawn by six horses, from the Tower to the gallows at Tyburn, where he was hanged in the presence of an enormous crowd. He is said to have been 'the first sufferer by the new drop just then introduced in the place of the barbarous cart, ladder, and mediæval three-cornered gibbet' (*All the Year Round*, new ser. vii. 180; see Walpole, *Letters*, 1857–9, iii. 304, 310). There appears to be no foundation for the oft-repeated statement that Ferrers was hanged with a silken cord instead of a hempen rope. The cord of silk which he wished to be used on this occasion is said to have formed part of a singular collection of historic ropes belonging to an eccentric member of the Humane Society (Hayward, *Biographical and Critical Essays*, 1873, ii. 29). The body, after being duly 'dissected and anatomised' at the Surgeons' Hall, was privately buried under the belfry of the church of St. Pancras. On 3 June 1782 the remains were disinterred and removed to Staunton Harrold. Ferrers left by his will 1,000*l.* each to his four natural daughters, 60*l.* a year to their mother, Mrs. Clifford, and 1,300*l.* to the daughters of the murdered Johnson. Lady Ferrers married, secondly, on 28 March 1769, Lord Frederick Campbell, lord clerk register of Scotland, third son of John, fourth duke of Argyll, and was accidentally burnt to death at Combe Bank, Sundridge, Kent, in July 1807. There is a large print of the execution of Ferrers at the Salt Library at Stafford. An engraving of Ferrers 'as he lay in his coffin in Surgeons' Hall,' with his hat and halter at his feet, is prefixed to the 'Memoirs' of his life, published by J. Coote in 1760 (London, 8vo). There being no issue of his marriage, Ferrers was succeeded by his brother,

Washington Shirley, fifth Earl Ferrers (1722–1778), born on 26 May 1722, who entered the navy at an early age. He was appointed second lieutenant on 6 Jan. 1741, first lieutenant on 9 Jan. 1746, and post-captain on 19 April 1746. He took his seat in the House of Lords on 19 May 1760 (*Journal of the House of Lords*, xxix. 690). He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society on 14 Dec. 1761 for his observations on the transit of Venus and 'other useful discoveries tending to the improvement of mathematical knowledge' (Collins, *Peerage of England*, 1812, iv. 103). The king, by letters patent dated 6 Dec. 1763, confirmed by a private act of parliament passed in March 1771, regranted to him such estates as had been forfeited by the fourth earl. He was further appointed rear-admiral of the white on 31 March 1775, vice-admiral of the blue on 7 Dec. 1775, and vice-admiral of the white on 29 Jan. 1778. He died at Chartley in Staffordshire on 2 Oct. 1778, aged 56, and was buried at Staunton Harrold. Ferrers sold the family estates at Astwell, Brailsford, and Shirley, and out of the proceeds of these sales rebuilt the house at Staunton Harrold in the Palladian style. Leaving no issue by his wife Anne, daughter of John Elliot of Plymouth, who died at Hampton Court on 26 March 1791, aged 68, he was succeeded in the earldom by his brother Robert, from whom the present earl is descended.

Portraits of the fourth and fifth earls are reproduced in Doyle's 'Official Baronage' (1886, i. 742).

[Authorities quoted in text; Howell's State Trials, 1816, xix. 885–980; Burke's Celebrated Trials connected with the Aristocracy, 1849, pp.

193–227; Walford's Tales of our Great Families, 1890, pp. 50–63; Cradock's Literary and Miscellaneous Memoirs, 1828, i. 8–9; Life and Times of Selina, Countess of Huntingdon, 1839, i. 401–9; Temple Bar, liii. 316–33; Gent. Mag. 1752 p. 432, 1760 pp. 44, 100, 151, 198, 199, 200, 230–6, 246, 247, 1778 p. 495, 1791 i. 382, 1807 ii. 783; Annual Register, 1760, ii. 38–47; G. E. C.'s Complete Peerage, iii. 337–8; Burke's Peerage, &c., 1896, pp. 54, 554–5; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886, iv. 1290; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. iv. 369, 6th ser. xii. 145, 8th ser. ii. 104, ix. 308, 349, 435, x. 53.]

G. F. R. B.

SHIRLEY or **SHERLEY, ROBERT**, commonly called Sir Robert Shirley or Count Shirley (1581?–1628), envoy in the service of the shah of Persia, born about 1581, was youngest son of Sir Thomas Shirley 'the elder' of Wiston, and was brother of Sir Thomas Shirley [q. v.] and of Sir Anthony Shirley [q. v.] He accompanied his brother Anthony on the abortive expedition to Ferrara in 1598, and thence to Persia. When, at the end of 1599, Anthony left Persia on his mission to the courts of Europe, Robert remained behind with five English attendants, as the guest of the shah Abbas. The reports that were circulated in England as to the favours showered on Robert and his fellow Christians by the shah were greatly exaggerated (cf. Nixon, *Three Brothers*, 1607). Robert seems to have employed himself usefully in improving the discipline of the Persian army, and in instructing it in the use of artillery. But the shah was niggardly in his allowances, and on 22 May 1605 Robert wrote from Tabreez to his brother Anthony that he was resolved to quit the country if he could. On 10 Sept. 1606 he complained in another letter to Anthony (dated from Kazveen) that the failure of Anthony's despatches to reach the Persian court greatly imperilled his own position there. He was esteemed, he wrote, 'a common liar.' Before 1607 he married Teresia, daughter of Ismael Khan, a Circassian of noble birth and of Christian faith, who was related to one of the Circassian wives of shah Abbas.

Owing to Sir Anthony's long silence, the shah in 1607 determined to send a second embassy to James I and to the Christian princes of Europe, to invite their aid in a crusade against the Turks and to promote commercial relations. Robert was selected as his envoy. He left Persia with his wife on 12 Feb. 1607–8, 'well accompanied and furnished.' At Cracow Sigismund III, king of Poland, entertained him handsomely (cf. Thomas Middleton, *Sir R. Sherley sent ambassadour . . . to Sigismond the third*, 1609, dedicated to Robert's brother Thomas; reprinted in *Harleian Miscellany*, v.) In June 1609 the Emperor Rudolf II received him at Prague, and not only knighted him (2 June), but created him a count palatine of the empire. King James, to whom he at once announced his arrival in Europe, recommended him to complete his mission on the continent before repairing to England. Accordingly, leaving his wife at Prague, Robert proceeded to Florence, where the grand duke gave him a gold chain valued at eight hundred crowns, and on 27 Sept. 1609 he made his entry into Rome, wearing in his turban a crucifix of gold (he always dressed in Persian costume). The pope (Paul V) received him in audience on the 29th (Italian tract, Bologna, 1609), and, according to Purchas (iii. 1806), created him count of the sacred palace of the Lateran and his chamberlain. At the same time he was granted the power of legitimatising bastards (Abbot to Sir Thomas Roe, 20 Jan. 1616). At Milan he had a brief meeting with his brother Anthony, but soon left to pursue his diplomatic adventures in Spain. He reached Barcelona 'with his great turban' early in December 1609, and was at Alcala next month. The Spanish court did not show him much courtesy, but a tedious commercial negotiation, which came to little, detained him at Madrid for more than a year. The English ambassador, Sir Francis Cottington, whom he frequently visited, reported that he was a man of 'wise and discreet carriage' and 'both modest and moreover brave in his speech, diet, and expenses.' In February 1611 he welcomed his brother Anthony, who was suffering extreme poverty, to his house at Madrid, and next month his wife arrived. In the summer he left for England, and in August he was staying with his father at the family seat of Wiston. On 1 Oct. James I received him graciously at Hampton Court. Four merchants of the Levant Company were appointed to attend him, 4*l.* a day was allowed him for his diet, and 60*l.* a quarter for house rent; but the Levant merchants were unwilling to countenance any mercantile treaty with Persia, on the ground that it would hamper their valuable trade with Turkey. On 4 Nov 1611 Robert announced to Henry, prince of Wales, the birth of a son—his only child—and requested him to stand godfather. The boy was accordingly baptised in the name of Henry.

On 13 Jan. 1612–13 Robert left London on his return journey to Persia. He went by sea. Guadal was reached in September 1613, and he narrowly escaped a plot of the Portuguese settlers there to blow up his lodgings

with gunpowder. When the 'great mogul' (the Emperor Jehangir) learned of the cowardly attempt on his life, he summoned him to Surat, where a hospitable reception was accorded him during a sojourn extending over more than a year. At length in June 1615 he arrived at Ispahan. There he and all his companions were the victims of a conspiracy to poison them. He and his wife alone recovered. At the end of the year he was fortunately ordered to Europe to negotiate anew on the shah's behalf. After a ten months' stay at Goa, he landed at Lisbon in the summer of 1617, when the king of Spain invited him to Madrid. There the Spanish government made him the liberal allowance of fifteen hundred ducats a month, in addition to provision for house-rent and a coach. Although his diplomatic labours progressed slowly, he stayed on till the spring of 1622, in the full enjoyment of court favour. Subsequently he paid a visit to Gregory XV at Rome, and Vandyck painted his own and his wife's portrait. In January 1624 he arrived again in England. While staying with his sister, Lady Crofts, at Saxham, Suffolk, he visited James I at Newmarket (27 Jan.) and presented his letters of credence (in Persian). Contrary to Persian etiquette, he removed his turban in the king's presence. During the rest of the year he resided at a house provided for him by the government on Tower Hill, and persistently urged on the English ministers his project for opening up trade between Persia and England. In 1625 another envoy from the shah arrived in London in the person of a Persian nobleman, named Najdi Beg. With the newcomer Shirley engaged in a furious quarrel, and the English government, unable to reconcile the two envoys, recommended that they should both return to Persia, in the company of an English agent, Sir Dodmore Cotton (cf. FINET, *Philoxenis*, 1656). They set forth in separate ships. at the earnest petition of Robert Shirley's wife, in March 1627. The Persian Gulf was reached on 29 Nov. 1627, and soon afterwards Shirley's rival, Najdi Beg, acknowledged himself in the wrong by committing suicide. Shirley was well received on his way to the shah's court at Kazveen, which he reached early in June 1628. There the king's favourite, Mahomet Ali Beg, complained that his diplomatic performances 'were frivolous and counterfeit,' and announced that the shah had no further use for his services. Shirley took this rebuff to heart, and died on 13 July 1628, within six weeks of his arrival in Kazveen. He was buried by his friends, under the threshold of his own house in that city (SIR THOMAS HERBERT, *Travels*, pp. 170, 202–4). According to Sir Thomas Herbert, who was at Kazveen during Shirley's last days, the shah lamented his death, saying that 'he had done more for him than any of his native subjects.'

Shirley's widow retired to Rome, where she was held in esteem on account of her devotion to the catholic faith. In 1658 she caused her husband's remains to be reinterred there in the church of Santa Maria della Scala. She seems to have resided in the convent attached to the church, and dying in 1668 to have been buried in the tomb which she prepared for her husband. To her and Sir Robert's only son, Henry, Lady Shirley (his grandmother) left 40*l.* a year in 1623, making at the same time a bequest to a young Persian companion, William Nazerbeg. Henry Shirley was alive in England in 1626, but died there soon afterwards.

Vandyck's portraits of Robert and his wife, painted at Rome in 1622, are at Petworth, and that of Sir Robert is engraved in Nichols's 'Leicestershire.' Hollar engraved a different portrait of Lady Teresia assigned to Vandyck. A portrait (apparently by a Dutch painter) of Robert in his characteristic turban and eastern costume, with a Persian inscription to the right of the head, is, with another of his wife, at Ettington. A rare print of a third portrait of Robert is embellished by a miniature representation of Shirley's reception at Rome in 1609. A fourth painting belongs to Earl Ferrers. Others are said to be at the convent of Santa Maria della Scala at Rome. A miniature by Oliver of Sir Robert was at Strawberry Hill, and one of Lady Teresia is at Windsor Castle.

[Shirley's Stemmata Shirleiana, 1873, pp. 279–287; authorities cited in text and under art. SHIRLEY, SIR ANTHONY. A gossiping and eulogistic account of Robert Shirley's Circassian wife —'Teresa Comitissa ex Persia'—is given in Nicius Erythræus' Pinacotheca Tertia (new edit. 1712, pp. 797–807).] S. L.

SHIRLEY, SIR ROBERT (1629–1656), fourth baronet, royalist, born in 1629, was the second son of Sir Henry Shirley, second baronet, of Eatington in Warwickshire, and of Staunton Harrold in Leicestershire. His grandfather, Sir George Shirley, was created a baronet in 1611 on the institution of the order. His mother Dorothy was the second daughter of Robert Devereux, second earl of Essex [q. v.] Although the Shirley family had remained catholic, Robert was educated by his mother in the protestant faith. On 12 Aug. 1645 he was admitted a

fellow commoner of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge (*Register of Admissions*).

In the following year, on the death of his brother, Sir Charles Shirley, he succeeded to the baronetcy and estates under the wardship of his uncle, the Earl of Essex. Almost immediately, contrary to the advice of his guardian and family, he married Katherine, daughter of Humphrey Okeover of Okeover, Staffordshire.

On 14 Sept. 1646 his mother's father, the Earl of Essex, died intestate, and Shirley succeeded to a moiety of his estates, including Chartley in Staffordshire, property at Newcastle-under-Lyne, the tenements in London adjoining Essex House, a rent-charge of 300*l.* from the Cardigan estates, and half the barony of Farnham in Monaghan. Thereupon he retired to the country and took up arms for the king. In the winter of 1647–8 he was in Oxford and resided in St. John's College. After the execution of Charles I he was involved in plots for a restoration of the monarchy. On 4 May 1650 a warrant was issued for his committal to the Tower, but he was released in October on finding two securities in 5,000*l.* (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1650, passim). He continued, notwithstanding, to engage in conspiracies against the Commonwealth (*Nicholas Papers*, Camden Soc. ii. 218). Arms were discovered at his dwelling in 1656 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1656–7, p. 140), and in consequence of his conduct he was several times confined in the Tower. There he died on 28 Nov. 1656, and was buried beneath the chancel of the church at Staunton Harold, which he had rebuilt. By his will he left 1000*l.* for the relief of persons distressed for their loyalty to Charles I. By his wife Katherine, who died on 18 Oct. 1672, he had five children—three sons: Seymour, the fifth baronet; Sewallis, who died young; and Robert, seventh baronet and first baron Ferrers; and two daughters: Katherine, who married Peter Venables, called baron of Kinderton in Cheshire, and Dorothy, second wife of George Vernon of Sudbury in Derbyshire.

Portraits of Sir Robert and his wife are at Staunton. That of Sir Robert is attributed to Vandyck. Two other portraits of him were discovered in 1842 at the vicarage of Prees in Shropshire. There are also portraits of both husband and wife — half-length — at Lord Vernon's house at Sudbury in Derbyshire.

[Stemmata Shirleiana, p. 142; Colvile's Warwickshire Worthies, p. 686; Nichols's Hist. of Leicestershire, iii. 713; Dugdale's Warwickshire, p. 619; Harl. MS. 4023, f. 79; Thurloe's State Papers, iv. 224, 439, 473, 639; Staveley's Hist. of Churches, 2nd edit. p. 143.] E. I. C.

SHIRLEY or SHERLEY, SIR THOMAS (1564–1630?), adventurer, born in 1564, was eldest son of Sir Thomas Shirley, 'the elder,' of Wiston, Sussex, who married, in 1559, Anne (*d.* 1623), daughter of Sir Thomas Kempe of Ollantighe in Wye, Kent. Sir Anthony Shirley [q. v.] and Robert Shirley [q. v.] were his younger brothers. The founder of the Wiston branch of the family, Ralph Shirley or Sherley (*d.* 1510), sheriff of Surrey and Sussex in 1504, was son, by a second marriage, of Ralph Shirley of Ettington (*d.* 1466).

SIR THOMAS SHIRLEY (1542–1612) of Wiston, the father of the subject of the present notice, was great-grandson of Ralph Shirley of Wiston and son of William Shirley (*d.* 1551). He is said to have abandoned the Roman catholic faith, to which the elder branch of the family and his own sons adhered. Robert Dudley, earl of Leicester, patronised him. He was elected M.P. for Sussex in 1572, and again in 1592, while he sat for Steyning in 1584, 1601, and 1603. He was knighted at Rye on 12 Aug. 1573, and served as sheriff of Sussex and Surrey in 1578. He rebuilt the house at Wiston. In 1585–6 he accompanied Leicester to the Low Countries with a troop of his own raising, and was on 1 Feb. 1587 appointed treasurer-at-war to the English army serving in the Low Countries. In that capacity he involved himself inextricably in debt to the crown. In 1588 his goods at Wiston were seized by the sheriff. In 1591 the queen appointed a commission to inquire into his pecuniary position. Efforts to secure, by Lord Burghley's influence, the controllership of the royal household failed, and in March 1596 it was reported that 'he owed the queen more than he was worth,' and that his indiscretions had cost him the loss of good friends. His distresses proved incurable. On 15 March 1603–4, the day of James I's formal entry into London, he was arrested for debt, while M.P. for Steyning, on the petition of a goldsmith, and was sent to the Fleet. Parliament raised the question of privilege, and the obduracy of the warden of the Fleet in releasing Shirley caused much public excitement (*Commons' Journals*; SPEDDING, *Bacon*, iii. 173–6). For Shirley is claimed the distinction of first suggesting to James I the creation of the rank of baronets (SHIRLEY, *Stemmata*, p. 256). He died in great pecuniary distress in October 1612, and was buried in the church at Wiston, where a monument to his memory still stands. Three sons—a far-famed 'leash of brethren,' in Fuller's phrase—with six daughters, survived him.

The son Thomas, with his younger brother, Anthony, matriculated from Hart Hall, Oxford, in 1579, but left the university without taking a degree. In 1585 he accompanied his father and brother to the Low Countries, and on returning home saw some military service in Ireland, where he was knighted by the lord deputy, Sir William Fitzwilliam, on 26 Oct. 1589. Subsequently he visited the court, but in the summer of 1591 he greatly imperilled his prospects by a secret marriage with Frances, daughter of Henry Vavasour of Coppenthorp, of a younger branch of the Vavasours of Hazlewood, Yorkshire. When the news of the marriage reached the queen's ears, she promptly committed Shirley to the Marshalsea (September). He remained in prison till the spring of 1592. In 1593 he served again in the Low Countries, now holding the rank of 'captain.' Meanwhile his father's pecuniary difficulties were increasing, and they involved him, too, in hopeless embarrassment. With a view to securing a means of livelihood, he resolved to fit out a privateering expedition to attack Spanish merchandise. After handing over his company at Flushing to Sir Thomas Vavasour, his wife's kinsman, he in the summer of 1598 made a voyage in the Channel, and seized four 'hulks' of Lübeck, the freight of which was reputed to be Spanish. In 1601 he was elected M.P. for both Bramber and Hastings, but sat for the latter place. In 1602 he renewed his privateering adventures, and pillaged 'two poor hamlets of two dozen houses in Portugal.' At the end of 1602 he equipped two ships on a more ambitious quest in the Levant. He designed to strike a blow against the Turks. At Florence the Duke of Tuscany gave him every encouragement, but an imprudent descent on the island of Zea, on 15 Jan. 1602–3, led to his capture by the Turks. He was transferred to Negropont on 20 March, and on 25 July 1603 he was carried a close prisoner to Constantinople. News of his misfortunes reached England, and James I appealed to the government of the sultan to release him. The English ambassador to the Porte, Henry Lello, used every effort on his behalf, and at length, on 6 Dec. 1605, after eleven hundred dollars had been paid to his gaolers, he was set free. Retiring to Naples, he was described by Toby Mathew, on 8 Aug. 1606, as living there 'like a gallant.' At the end of the same year he returned to England.

In September 1607 he was imprisoned in the Tower on a charge of illegal interference with the operations of the Levant Company. He had 'overbusied himself,' it was said, 'with the traffic of Constantinople, to have brought it to Venice and to the Florentine territories.' In August 1611 he was confined in the king's bench as an insolvent debtor. The death of his father next year, and his second marriage (on 2 Dec. 1617, at Deptford) with a widow, Judith Taylor, daughter of William Bennet of London, by whom he had a large family, greatly increased his difficulties. Wiston, which had fallen into ruins, was sold, but he continued to sit in parliament as M.P. for Steyning in 1614, 1615, and 1620. Sir Thomas is said to have subsequently retired to the Isle of Wight, and to have died there about 1630. By his first wife, Frances Vavasour, he had three sons and four daughters. Henry [q. v.], the second son, was the dramatist. The only surviving son Thomas was baptised at West Clandon, Surrey, on 30 June 1597, was knighted in 1645 by Charles I at Oxford, was alive in 1664, and was father of Thomas Sherley [q.v.], the physician, By his second wife, Judith Taylor, Sir Thomas had five sons and six daughters.

Shirley left in manuscript a 'Discours of the Turkes,' which is now at Lambeth.

[Stemmata Shirleiana, 1873, pp. 248–72; The Shirley Brothers, by One of the same House (i.e. Evelyn Philip Shirley, for Roxburghe Club, 1848); Nixon's Three Brothers, 1607, with the play of John Day, George Wilkins, and William Rowley, which recounts Shirley's adventures in Turkey; other authorities cited in text and under Shirley, Sir Anthony.] S. L.

SHIRLEY, WALTER (1725–1786), hymn-writer, fourth son of the Hon. Laurence Shirley and Anne, daughter of Sir Walter Clarges, bart., was born at Staunton Harrold, Leicestershire, on 23 Sept. 1725. His father was youngest son of Robert Shirley, first Earl Ferrers. Laurence Shirley, fourth earl [q. v.], was his elder brother, and Selina Hastings, countess of Huntingdon [q. v.], was his first cousin. In 1742 Walter matriculated from New College, Oxford, graduating B.A. in 1746, and the same year became rector of Loughrea, co. Galway. His family connection with the Countess of Huntingdon brought him into intimate touch with the revivalist movements of the time. He became friendly with the Wesleys and Whitefield, and from about 1758 was one of the most loyal friends they had within the pale of the church, to which he adhered to the end. The practice of the day permitted him to be frequently absent from Loughrea, and he was a familiar speaker at English and Irish revivalist meetings. Southey remarks that his intentions in his advocacy of Wesley were better than his judgment, for he belonged to the narrowest and most dogmatic section of

the movement. His work as a revivalist preacher brought him repeatedly into conflict with his bishop and fellow clergy. The bishop of Clonfert censured him in June 1778 and advised him to drop his methodism, while some clergymen petitioned the archbishop to reprimand him for preaching in Plunkett Street Chapel, Dublin.

In the famous methodist controversy on justification by faith provoked by Wesley's Arminianism and the proceedings at the conference of 1770, Shirley took an active part on the Calvinist side with his cousin, the Countess of Huntingdon, as whose chaplain he acted for a time, and Augustus Toplady. A circular issued by him inviting the clergy and laity to oppose Wesley drew from John William Fletcher [q. v.] of Madeley the well-known 'Checks to Antinomianism,' and Shirley's influence was rather to embitter the dispute than to settle it. William Romaine [q. v.], Henry Venn [q. v.], and John Berridge [q. v.] were among his closest associates. In his later years he suffered from dropsy, and of this he died on 7 April 1786; he was buried in St. Mary's Church, Dublin. He married, on 27 Aug. 1766, Henrietta Maria, eldest daughter of John Phillips of Dublin, and by her had two sons and three daughters. His elder son, Walter, was father of Walter Augustus Shirley [q. v.] His portrait hangs in the library of Cheshunt College, in the foundation of which he took an interest.

His published works are: 1. 'Gospel Repentance,' 1760, Dublin. 2. 'Twelve Sermons,' with an 'Ode on the Judgment Day.' 1761, Dublin; reprinted with additional odes to 'Truth' and 'Liberty,' 1764, London. But his best known contributions to religious literature are his hymns. In 1774 he assisted the Countess of Huntingdon in revising the hymns used in her chapels, and the collection included some of his own work. He is author of the missionary hymn, 'Go, destined vessel, heavenly freighted, go!' written on the departure of some missionaries for America in 1772; of 'Flow fast, my tears, the cause is great;' 'Source of light and power divine,' and others still in common use.

[Stemmata Shirleiana, pp. 156, &c.; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Southey's Life of Wesley, ii. 371, &c.; Life of the Countess of Huntingdon, ii. 291, &c.; Julian's Dictionary of Hymnology, p. 1055.] J. R. M.

SHIRLEY, WALTER AUGUSTUS (1797–1847), bishop of Sodor and Man, born on 30 May 1797 at Westport, Ireland, where his father held a curacy, was only son of Walter Shirley, by his wife Alicia, daughter of Sir Edward Newenham [q. v.] His grandfather was Walter Shirley [q. v.] At the age of nine Shirley was placed under the care of the Rev. Legh Richmond [q. v.]; but as he seemed to be making little progress under his tutor he was soon removed to a school at Linton in Essex. He became a scholar of Winchester College in 1809, and six years later was elected to a scholarship at New College, Oxford, of which society he became a fellow in 1818. Immediately after his ordination on 7 Aug. 1820 he took charge of the parish of Woodford, one of the livings held by his father. In 1821 he became curate of Parwich in Derbyshire, and in 1822 he was appointed assistant lecturer of Ashbourne and curate of Atlow. In the latter year he was awarded the prize for the English essay at Oxford, the subject being 'the Study of Moral Evidence.' He acted as chaplain at Rome in the winter of 1826–7, and during his residence there he became intimately acquainted with the Bunsens and Thomas Erskine, as well as with Eastlake and Wilkie. In the autumn of 1827 he was married at Paris to Maria, daughter of William Waddington, and at the same time his father resigned the living of Shirley in his favour. He took possession of his new home in January 1828. After nine years' residence at Shirley he accepted the living of Whiston, near Rotherham, which he held conjointly with Shirley. He gave up the former cure two years later, when he was appointed to the incumbency of Brailsford, a parish adjoining that of Shirley. He was made archdeacon of Derby by the bishop of Lichfield on 21 Dec. 1840. In November 1846 he was appointed bishop of Sodor and Man by Lord John Russell; but in consequence of a serious illness he was not consecrated until 10 Jan. 1847. He had been elected Bampton lecturer for that year, but lived only long enough to deliver two of the lectures of his course. He died at Bishop's Court, Isle of Man, on 21 April 1847. His only son, Walter Waddington Shirley, is separately noticed.

Shirley was reared in the straitest sect of the evangelicals, and, though in middle life his views were somewhat modified by the influence of Bunsen and Arnold, he continued faithful in the main to the teaching of his early years. His kindly disposition prevented him from running, as so many did at that time, to extremes of partisanship. In 1829 he alienated some of his friends by his outspoken advocacy of catholic emancipation, as in later years he estranged others by refusing to support violent measures against the tractarians. In politics Shirley was a

constitutional whig. A man of wide reading, possessed of a keen sense of humour, he exerted great influence over young men. He helped to mould the character of two distinguished statesmen, his pupil, Stafford H. Northcote (afterwards Earl of Iddesleigh), and his nephew, W. H. Waddington, the French minister, who was accustomed to speak of Bishop Shirley as his 'second father.'

In addition to the Oxford prize essay already mentioned, Bishop Shirley published 'A Charge to the Clergy of the Archdeaconry of Derby,' 1846. The two Bampton lectures that he had delivered, together with two others which he had completed before death overtook him, were published in 1847 under the title of 'The Supremacy of the Holy Scriptures.'

[Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Letters and Memoir of the late Walter Augustus Shirley, D.D., edited by Thomas Hill, B.D.; E. P. Shirley's Stemmata Shirleiana, 1873; information kindly supplied by the warden of New College, Oxford.] R. L. D.

SHIRLEY, WALTER WADDINGTON (1828–1866), ecclesiastical historian and divine, the only son of Walter Augustus Shirley [q. v.], bishop of Sodor and Man, was born at Shirley, Derbyshire, on 24 July 1828. He was educated at Rugby under Dr. Arnold. His most intimate friend at school and throughout his life was his cousin, William Henry Waddington, who afterwards won for himself a high position in French politics. In June 1846 Shirley matriculated at University College, Oxford, but in the following year he migrated to Wadham College, where he had gained a scholarship. He obtained a first class in the honour school of mathematics in 1851, and in 1852 was elected a fellow of his college. He was compelled to vacate his fellowship three years later, in consequence of his entrance on his mother's death into possession of a small landed property. From 1855 to 1863 he was tutor and mathematical lecturer of Wadham. It was during this period that he began to devote his best energies to historical study. Patient in research, possessing to an extraordinary degree the rare quality of fair-mindedness, the master of a clear and dignified style, he came to be regarded by many competent judges, both in England and in Germany, as one of the most brilliant of the new school of Oxford historians. In 1858 his edition of 'Fasciculi Zizaniorum Magistri Johannis Wyclif' was published in the Rolls Series. His admirable introduction attracted the attention of historical students (but cf. *Athenæum*, 1858, ii. 415, 454), and he commenced the preparation of a life of Wiclif which he did not live to complete. In 1865, however, he published a 'Catalogue of the Original Works of John Wiclif,' Oxford, 8vo. In 1862 he edited for the Rolls Series 'Royal and other Historical Letters illustrative of the Reign of Henry III.'

During this period his theological views underwent considerable change. Having been in his early days a disciple of Arnold, he ultimately came to regard 'undogmatic Christianity' as a contradiction in terms. Finally, in May 1863, he preached in the university church a closely reasoned sermon—which created a profound impression at the time of its delivery and has often been quoted since—wherein he sought to demonstrate the unreasonableness of Arnold's teaching. Two or three months after the delivery of this sermon he was made regius professor of ecclesiastical history and canon of Christ Church. His scrupulous fairness in controversy, his freedom from party spirit, the mingled strength and simplicity of his character, had won for him the esteem of men of widely divergent views, and his appointment to the professorship met with general approval. He was one of the pioneers of the university extension movement, and played a prominent part in the early history of the founding of Keble College. His promising career was cut short at the age of thirty-eight. He died on 20 Nov. 1866. By his wife Philippa, daughter of Samuel Knight, esq., of Impington, Cambridgeshire, whom he married on 4 July 1855, Shirley had issue three daughters and two sons, of whom the elder, Walter Knight, is heir-presumptive to the earldom of Ferrers.

The theological position which Shirley occupied at the time of his death was still a provisional one. He always regarded as 'the most treacherous of all fallacies the assumption that the general position, moral or intellectual, which a man has taken up can never require to be reconsidered.' In addition to the works already mentioned, he published a lecture on 'Scholasticism,' delivered before the university of Oxford, 1866. After his death a small volume by him, entitled 'Some Account of the Church in the Apostolic Age,' was published by the Clarendon Press.

[Gardiner's Registers of Wadham College, 1719–1871; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Archdeacon Hill's Letters and Memoir of W. A. Shirley, D.D., Bishop of Sodor and Man; Burke's Peerage; unpublished letters of Madame Bunsen, W. H. Waddington, Canon J. C. Robertson, Dr. Buddensieg of Dresden, and others; private information.] R. L. D.

SHIRLEY, WILLIAM (1694–1771), colonial governor, born at Preston in Sussex in 1694, was the son of William Shirley, merchant of the city of London, and a member of the Shirley family of Preston in Sussex, by Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of John Godman of Otehall, in the same county. William was bred to the law, and entered at the Middle Temple. In 1731 he emigrated to Boston with a letter of introduction from the Duke of Newcastle to Belcher, the governor of Massachusetts. He at once became a strenuous place-hunter; we find traces among the state papers of his seeking the post of collector of customs at Rhode Island, a like office at Boston, the attorney-generalship of New York, and clerk of the court of common pleas in Boston. His wife came to London and persistently pressed Shirley's suit, and we find Shirley himself writing letters which, if not deliberately intended to oust Belcher from his governorship, at least discredited him and tended to bring about that result. In October 1740 Shirley took a leading part in raising troops to be employed in Lord Cathcart's expedition against Carthagena, and in the same year he was nominated either by the governor, or more probably by the assembly of Massachusetts, to act as commissioner in a boundary dispute with Rhode Island. While he was thus engaged the news came of Belcher's supersession and Shirley's appointment to the governorship. His commission passed the privy council on 6 May 1741. His tenure of office was marked at the very outset by ineffectual attempts to restrain the issue of paper money and to secure for himself a fixed salary. He was, however, personally popular, and the refusal of the salary was tempered by a liberal grant.

The great event of Shirley's governorship was the capture of Louisburg. This enterprise was proposed by him to the assembly of Massachusetts under a pledge of strict secrecy. At first the assembly refused to entertain the scheme. Finally it was carried by a single vote. The New England colonies, Connecticut, New Hampshire, and Rhode Island, joined in the enterprise. Shirley's attempts to secure help from Pennsylvania and New York failed. Probably every prudent strategist would have deemed the scheme a wholly foolhardy one. Louisburg was a strong place, regularly garrisoned. The New England troops were raw militia, with no military experience beyond frontier skirmishes; commander and men alike were wholly untrained to siege work. But daring and good fortune wrought together, and on 17 June 1745 Louisburg surrendered. In one respect the capture was of great service to the colony. The mother country paid the expenses of the siege. Thus a supply of specie was introduced into Massachusetts; the paper of the colony was redeemed, and Shirley was freed from what had proved a serious embarrassment to his predecessors.

Shirley had looked on the attack upon Louisburg only as a step towards a complete conquest of Canada, and success at once raised his hopes. Instigated by him, the English ministry approved of an expedition against Canada, and a force of over eight thousand men was raised, principally from the northern colonies. Massachusetts sent a contingent of three thousand five hundred. The British force which was to have co-operated was, however, detained either by bad weather or by the blundering of the ministry, and nothing came of the attempt. In 1748 the dispute between the governor and the assembly as to a fixed salary revived, but not, as it would seem, in an acute form. In the next year Shirley went home on leave, and was sent to Paris to negotiate with a commissioner of the French government about the boundary line between Canada and New England.

Shirley lost his first wife, Frances, daughter of Francis Barker, in September 1746, and he now married a young Frenchwoman, the daughter of his landlord. His marriage, however, did not abate his antipathy to France. In 1753 he returned to Boston, and was at once employed in conciliating the natives on the Canadian frontier, and in pressing on the British government the need for vigorous operations. He so far succeeded that in 1755 comprehensive operations were undertaken for expelling the French from all territory in North America to which England laid claim. Shirley himself was invested with the command of a force directed against Niagara. Sickness, lack of supplies, and storms which made Lake Oneida impassable, frustrated the expedition. Shirley's son John, who accompanied him died, and another son was killed with Braddock. Shirley's enthusiasm for the war was, however, unabated, and by Braddock's death he became commander-in-chief of the British forces in America. In December 1755 he held a council of war at New York, and a comprehensive scheme of operations against Canada was settled. But Shirley had excited the displeasure of certain New York politicians, and by their contrivance he was superseded in his military command. With all his zeal it can hardly be said that his military experience was such as to justify his retention at a time of such importance. It was

much to Shirley's honour that though no longer in supreme command, he strove loyally and energetically to further the operations against Canada. But in 1756 Lord Loudon, then commander-in-chief, holding Shirley responsible for the loss of Oswego, summarily and discourteously ordered him to England, and in the following year he was removed from his governorship. Shirley's conduct was vindicated in a pamphlet published in 1758 as 'The Conduct of Major-general Shirley, late General of his Majesty's forces in North America, briefly stated.'

Shirley was meagrely compensated by the governorship of the Bahamas. In 1770 he resigned that post, and went to live as a private citizen at Roxbury in Massachusetts, where he built a mansion for himself with bricks imported from England at a vast expense, and where he died on 24 March 1771; he was buried in the King's Chapel, Boston. Shirley's schemes may have been at times in advance of his executive abilities and his resources. But he saw more distinctly than any other colonial statesman of his day that the issue in America between France and Great Britain was one which allowed of no compromise, and that in his own words 'Delenda est Canada.' He began as a place-hunter, but his after career was free from all tincture of intrigue or self-seeking, and he proved himself a strenuous patriot.

A portrait by Thomas Hudson was engraved by J. McArdell (J. C. Smith, *Mezzotinto Portraits*, p. 896); it forms a frontispiece to 'Memorials of the History of Boston,' vol. ii., and is reproduced in Winsor's 'Hist. of America' (v. 142). Besides inspiring the 'Vindication' of his conduct, mentioned above, Shirley was author of 'A Letter to . . . the Duke of Newcastle, with a journal of the siege of Louisbourg' (London, 1746, 8vo). The plays which have been attributed to him (in Appleton's and Allibone's *Dictionaries*) were the work of William Shirley (*fl.* 1775) [q. v.]

Of Shirley's four sons by his first wife, Sir Thomas Shirley (1769–1800) was the only one who survived his parents. He was born in the Bahamas, entered the army and rose rapidly. In 1781 he was appointed governor of the Leeward Islands and colonel of the 91st foot; and in 1798 he was advanced to the rank of general, having been created a baronet on 27 June 1786. He died at Bath on 11 Feb. 1800, and on the death of his son, Sir William Warden Shirley, second baronet, on 26 Feb. 1815, the ancient Sussex family of Shirley became extinct in the male line (*Sussex Archæolog. Coll.* xix. 61–70; *Gent. Mag.* 1800, i. 286).

[Colonial State Papers; Hutchinson's History of Massachusetts; Parkman's Half-Century of Conflict; Parkman's Montcalm and Wolfe; Shirley's Stemmata Shirleiana, 1873, p. 322.]

J. A. D.

SHIRLEY, WILLIAM (*fl.* 1739–1780), dramatist, was a merchant who for many years was engaged in business in Portugal. In 1753 he had a violent dispute with the English consul at Lisbon, which resulted in his being ordered by the Portuguese government to quit the country within five days. From that time he resided in London, though he occasionally went abroad, and even revisited Portugal, where he narrowly escaped with his life in the great earthquake of 1755. He was esteemed an authority on affairs of trade and international commerce. He wrote several letters in the 'Daily Gazetteer,' signed 'Lusitanicus,' on the relations of Portugal and Great Britain, and was the author of some observations on the currency, printed in Sir William Browne's 'Proposal on our Coin' (Nichols, *Lit. Anecd.* iii. 328); and of 'Observations on a Pamphlet lately published concerning a Portuguese Conspiracy,' London, 1759, 8vo.

Shirley devoted some of his leisure to lighter literary work, and wrote many plays; but his dramatic talent was small. His earliest play was a tragedy called 'The Parricide,' which appeared at Covent Garden on 17 Jan. 1739. A preconcerted riot on the first night assured its failure. After another fiasco, he wrote 'Edward the Black Prince,' which appeared at Drury Lane on 6 Jan. 1750; Garrick took the part of Edward, but Barry, in that of Lord Ribemont, a French nobleman, gained for the piece what measure of success it attained. Shirley soon after quarrelled with Garrick, and revenged himself in 1758 by printing a pamphlet entitled 'Brief Remarks on the original and present State of the Drama,' with a humorous dialogue called 'Hecate's Prophecy,' in which Garrick was castigated under the name of Roscius.

He also published: 1. 'King Pepin's Campaign,' a burlesque opera, London, 1755, 8vo; acted at Drury Lane on 15 April 1745. 2. 'Electra,' a tragedy, London, 1765, 4to; prohibited by the lord chamberlain. 3. 'The Birth of Hercules,' a masque, London, 1765, 4to.

The following plays by him were not printed: 1. 'The Roman Sacrifice,' a tragedy, acted at Drury Lane on 18 Dec. 1777. 2. 'The Roman Victim,' a tragedy. 3. 'Alcibiades,' a tragedy. 4. 'Henry II,' in two parts, historical tragedies. 5. 'The Fall of Carthage,'

historical tragedy. 6. 'All Mistaken,' a comedy. 7. 'The Good Englishman,' a burlesque opera. 8. 'Fashionable Friendship,' a burlesque opera. 9. 'The Shepherd's Courtship,' a musical pastoral.

[Author's Works; Baker's Biogr. Dram. i. 668; Davies's Memoirs of Garrick, i. 277; Genest's Hist. of the Stage, iii. iv. v. vi. x. passim; Daily Advertiser, 1759, No. 5445.] E. I. C.

SHIRREFF, EMILY ANNE ELIZA (1814–1897), pioneer in the cause of women's education, elder daughter of Rear-admiral William Henry Shirreff (1785–1847) and his wife, Elizabeth Anne, eldest daughter of the Hon. David Murray, was born on 3 Nov. 1814. In youth Miss Shirreff and her younger sister, Maria, who early became the wife of Mr. William Grey, perceived the want in England of an intelligent system of education for girls. But they contrived to educate themselves thoroughly, becoming good linguists and acquiring a good knowledge of history. Miss Shirreff resided for some years at Gibraltar, where her father held a government appointment. In 1835 or 1836 appeared 'Letters from Spain and Barbary,' written, like all her early literary work, in collaboration with her sister, Mrs. Grey. In 1841 they published a novel entitled 'Passion and Principle,' and in 1850 'Thoughts on Self-Culture, addressed to Women,' in two volumes (second edition 1852). The purpose of the latter work was to show the value of self-training to women. Miss Shirreff's first independent work was 'Intellectual Education, and its Influence on the Character and Happiness of Women,' published in 1858 (2nd ed. 1862).

Wholly devoting herself to the improvement of women's education, Miss Shirreff warmly supported the establishment of Girton College, which commenced work at Hitchin in the Michaelmas term of 1869, and during the Lent and Easter terms of 1870 she held the post of honorary mistress. On accepting it she became a member of the executive committee, on which she sat until her death. In 1871 she helped her sister Mrs. Grey to found the National Union for improving the Education of Women of all Classes. The society owed its origin to the revelations of the schools inquiry commission, which proved the inadequate provision of good schools for girls above the elementary school class and of efficient women teachers. The main objects of the union were to provide satisfactory schools and trained teachers. Princess Louise was president, and Miss Shirreff acted as honorary secretary. She was also joint-editor with Mr. George C. Bartley, M.P., of the journal of the union until its cessation in 1883. Lady Stanley of Alderley, Lord Aberdare, Sir Douglas Galton, Joseph Payne [q. v.], and Mr. C. S. Roundell supported the scheme, and there grew out of it in 1872 the Girls' Public Day School Company. Miss Shirreff was one of the original members of the council, and remained an active worker on it until within a few months of her death, when she was elected a vice-president. The success of the schools fully justified the anticipations of the pioneers.

By way of fulfilling its second purpose of providing means of training for higher-grade women teachers, the union began modestly with evening lectures in subjects—science, for example—not then usually included in a woman's education. In 1877, however, the Teacher's Training and Registration Society was incorporated, and a college for training women teachers was opened. William Rogers [q. v.], rector of Bishopsgate, put a house at the disposal of the society, and provided practice in teaching for the students at the middle-class girls' school, Bishopsgate. The college thus established prospered; it is now called the Maria Grey Training College, after Miss Shirreff's sister, and ranks as the first institution of the kind in this country. Thus the objects for which the union had been formed were realised, and it was dissolved in 1883.

Miss Shirreff was also greatly interested in the education of little children, and was among the first to advocate the introduction of Froebel's system into this country. On the initiative of Miss Doreck, Miss Shirreff, and her sister, the society known as the Froebel Society, with Miss Doreck as president, began work in October 1875. On Miss Doreck's death, which took place soon afterwards, Miss Shirreff was elected president, and held the office for life. She constantly read at the society's annual and monthly meetings papers in which she expounded the theory of kindergarten teaching, and set forth its practical advantages. She impressed the public with the necessity for the proper training of kindergarten teachers, and took active interest in the examinations instituted by the Froebel Society. Her last paper was read to the annual meeting in March 1893, and was a sketch of the life of Baroness Marenholtz von Bülow, a firm adherent of Froebel. Miss Shirreff's unfailing generosity helped the society through some of its early difficulties. Many of her lectures and addresses were afterwards published in pamphlet form.

Miss Shirreff died, after some years' ill-health, on 20 March 1897, at 41 Stanhope Gardens, Queen's Gate, London, where she

had resided with her sister, Mrs. Grey, since 1884. She was buried in Brompton cemetery on 24 March. The change in public opinion with regard to women's education and women's work since 1869 is largely due to her public-spirited action.

In addition to the works already mentioned, and many pamphlets on educational subjects, Miss Shirreff wrote: 1. 'Principles of the Kindergarten System,' 1876; new ed. 1880. 2. 'The Work of the National Union,' 1872. 3. 'Friedrich Froebel: a Sketch of his Life,' 1877, 8vo. 4. 'The Kindergarten at Home,' 1884; 2nd ed. 1890.

[Times, 24 March 1897; Journal of Education, April 1897; private information.] E. L.

SHIRREFF, JOHN (1759–1818), agricultural writer, was the son of an East Lothian farmer. After spending his youth in the West Indies as a merchant, he returned at his father's death, and succeeded to the lease of the farm at Captainhead, Haddington. In 1793 he was chosen, together with two other East Lothian farmers, Rennie and Brown, to survey the West Riding of Yorkshire for the county agricultural reports of the board of agriculture. This survey was drawn up in such a manner as to give satisfaction even to William Marshall, who criticised so severely most of the board's county reports (MARSHALL, *Review*, i. 331). On his return home Shirreff attempted several improvements, including a threshing-machine, worked by wind, and a bone-mill. He made an unsuccessful attempt to introduce into Scotland the use of bone-dust as manure. In 1801 he received a premium from the board of agriculture for an essay on the 'Best Mode of cropping Old Pasture Grounds.' Shortly afterwards he contributed to the London Society of Arts an account of the osier plantations upon his farm at Captainhead. After subletting his farm, he resided at Craigside, Abbey Hill, and other places in and around Edinburgh, writing a good deal on agricultural topics. During the last years of his life he resided in the country, in charge of the estates of various noblemen. He died 2 Nov. 1818, and was interred in the 'burial-ground of his ancestors at Prestonkirk, East Lothian.'

Besides his 'Survey of Yorkshire,' which he followed up by surveys of the Orkney and Shetland Islands (1804), Shirreff wrote pamphlets and articles in the 'Farmer's Magazine' and 'Scots Monthly Magazine' on such topics as 'The Curled Disease in Potatoes,' 'Introduction of Exotic Heaths,' and 'Method of Stacking Turnips to preserve them through the Winter.'

[Biography in Farmer's Magazine, 1821, xxii. 207; see also Shirreff's contributions in xv. 20, 159, 198, 293; reviews, &c., vi. 209, xv. 343.] E. C–E.

SHIRREFS, ANDREW (1762–1807?), Scottish poet, son of David Shirrefs, carpenter, was born in Aberdeen on 9 Feb. 1762. Two of his brothers attained some distinction in Aberdeen. James was minister of St. Nicholas Church from 1778 to 1814, and Alexander was sheriff-clerk-depute and latterly president of the Society of Advocates. Andrew was educated at the grammar school, entered Marischal College in 1779, and graduated M.A. in 1783. Becoming a cripple, he abandoned the intention of following a learned profession, and began business in Aberdeen as a bookseller and bookbinder. In May 1787 he joined with others in starting the short-lived 'Aberdeen Chronicle' (not to be confounded with the paper of the same name started in 1806), and became proprietor and joint editor of the 'Caledonian Magazine.' The latter ceased in 1790, and he went to Edinburgh as a bookseller and printer. In 1798 he left for London, after which it is impossible to trace him. The date of his death is given as 1807, but this cannot be confirmed; and from his not appearing with his other brothers in the will of his first cousin Alexander, a Jamaica planter, who died in 1801, it might be inferred that he was dead before that date.

Shirrefs corresponded with John Skinner and James Beattie; and Burns in the notes of his northern tour mentions having seen him, and describes him as 'a little decrepid body with some abilities.' He was best known as the author of 'Jamie and Bess,' a pastoral five-act comedy, avowedly in imitation of Ramsay's 'Gentle Shepherd.' It was performed in Aberdeen in 1787, and in Edinburgh, for the author's benefit, in 1796, when he appeared and sang his own song, 'A cogie o' yill and a pickle aitmeal.' Inglis (*Dramatic Writers of Scotland*) mentions a short piece, 'The Sons of Britannia,' said to have been acted in Edinburgh in 1796, but it does not seem to have been printed. In 1790 Shirrefs published 'Poems, chiefly in the Scottish Dialect' (Edinburgh, printed for the author), which contains his portrait by Beugo.

[William Walker's Bards of Bon-Accord, 1887; Laing and Stenhouse's edition of Johnson's Musical Museum, iv. 479, 526; Parochial Registers of Aberdeen.] J. C. H.

SHIRWOOD. [See also SHERWOOD.]

SHIRWOOD, JOHN (*d.* 1494), bishop of Durham, was educated at University College, Oxford. Drake Morris asserts that he was at Cambridge also, but he has probably confused him with a contemporary of the same name (*Addit MS.* 5857, f. 279; Boase, *Oxford Univ. Reg.* i. 9). He graduated M.A. on 7 March 1450, and then proceeded to the university at Paris. Thence he passed into Italy to perfect himself in Greek. After some stay at Rome he returned to England, bringing with him copies of a number of Greek authors. In 1460 he was appointed chancellor of Exeter; he became archdeacon of Richmond in 1465, and prebendary of Masham in the diocese of York in 1471. He was so highly esteemed as a lawyer by Edward IV that he was employed as the king's advocate at Rome in matters pertaining to the crown (*Cal. Rot. Pat. in Turri Londin.* p. 323). He was appointed bishop of Durham in 1483, on the death of William Dudley, but did not receive the temporalities of the see until 16 Aug. 1485. On the death of Edward IV he attached himself to the party of Richard III, who was popular in the north, and at his coronation walked on one side of the new king, while Robert Stillington [q. v.], bishop of Bath, walked on the other (*Antiq. Eccles. Brit.* p. 262). Richard wrote several letters to the papal court, requesting that the dues levied on Shirwood's see might be abated because the bishop was obliged to maintain numerous garrisons against the Scots. He also solicited a cardinal's cap for Shirwood, but his death put an end to the negotiations (Rymer, *Fœdera*, xii. 214, 216, 222, 224, 252, 272).

Henry VII excluded Shirwood from any share in his confidence. But in 1487, after the battle of Stoke, he was directed by a royal commission to inquire into the causes of the rebellion (*ib.* p. 328; Stow, p. 472).

At the time of Warbeck's conspiracy the bishop appears to have been on the continent, and it is probable that he went with others to further the interests of the house of York with the court of Burgundy. From Burgundy he proceeded to Rome, where he died on 12 Jan. 1493–4, and was buried in the English College. As soon as his death was known in England the king, besides taking possession of the temporalities of the see, seized on all his private possessions. His library of Greek authors was, however, kept intact at Bishop Auckland, where it was discovered by Cuthbert Tunstal [q. v.] in the following century.

Only one work by Shirwood is extant, the 'Liber de Ludo Arithmomachia,' Rome, 1482, 4to. It contains the description of a singular game played on a 'tabula,' slightly resembling a chess-board, which he says was taught him at Calais by George Neville [q. v.], archbishop of York. There is a copy of the book in the Grenville library in the British Museum. Shirwood is said by Leland to have been a poet of considerable merit.

[Leland's Comment. de Scriptt. Brit. p. 262; Surtees's Hist. of Durham, vol. i. p. lx; Hutchinson's Hist. of Durham, i. 365; Godwin's Cat. of English Bishops, p. 666; Le Neve's Fasti Eccles. Angl. iii. 140, 202, 292; Letters and Papers of Richard III and Henry VII, ed. Gairdner (Rolls Ser.), i. 98; Addit. MS. 5830, f. 128.] E. I. C.

SHIRWOOD, ROBERT (*fl.* 1520), hebraist, was born at Coventry in Warwickshire. He entered the university of Oxford, where he acquired a knowledge of logic, but was chiefly known as a profound scholar in Hebrew and Greek. No confirmation of the statement that he obtained the degree of D.D. there can be found in the register. He possessed a considerable reputation abroad, and visited several foreign universities, among others that of Louvain, where, in 1519, he filled for a month the place of the Hebrew lecturer, Robert Wakefield [q. v.], who had temporarily vacated his post. While he was abroad Shirwood wrote an exegetical work, entitled 'Ecclesiastes Latine ad veritatem Hebraicam recognitus, cum nonnullis annotationibus Chaldaicis et quorumdam Rabbinorum sententiis,' Antwerp, 1523, 4to, which he dedicated to John Webbe, prior of the monastery of the Benedictines in Coventry. He also published several sermons.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. i. 58; Bale's Scriptores Britanniæ, cent. 11, p. 73; Pits, De Reb. Angl. p. 706; Dodd's Church Hist. i. 213; Andreas's Fasti Academici Lovaniensis, 1650, p. 284; Dublin Review, 1896, ii. 140.] E. I. C.

SHIRWOOD, WILLIAM (*fl.* 1260), schoolman, held the prebend of Ailesbury, Lincoln, in 1245, and was treasurer of that church in 1258 and 1267 (Le Neve, *Fasti Eccl. Angl.* ii. 88, 95). Roger Bacon, in the preface to his 'Opus Tertium,' challenges a comparison between his own writings and those of Albertus Magnus and Shirwood, to whom he refers as the most celebrated of Christian scholars, describing Shirwood as even greater than Albert, and without equal in common philosophy (*Opera Inedita*, p. 14, Rolls Ser.) Shirwood, who was presumably an Oxford scholar, is credited with: 1. 'Super Sententias,' which Leland saw in the Dominican Library at Exeter. 2. 'Distinctiones Theologicæ.' 3. 'Conciones.' Le-

land confuses Shirwood with William, archdeacon of Durham, whose benefactions were the beginning of University College, Oxford.

[Leland's Comment. de Scriptt. Brit.; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. pp. 668–9; other authorities quoted.] C. L. K.

SHOBERL, FREDERIC (1775–1853), author, was born in London in 1775, and educated at the Moravian school at Fulneck, near Leeds. Having settled in London, he became, with Henry Colburn [q. v.], the originator and co-proprietor of the 'New Monthly Magazine,' which began on 1 Feb. 1814. For some time he acted as editor, and contributed original articles and reviews. He was long associated with Rudolph Ackermann [q. v.], whose 'Repository of Arts' he edited from the third to the seventy-second number (March 1809 to December 1828). He conducted Ackermann's English annual, 'The Forget-me-not,' from its first issue in November 1822 till its twelfth in 1834. He also edited Ackermann's 'Juvenile Forget-me-not' from 1828 to 1832 (five volumes). From 27 June 1818 to 27 Nov. 1819 he was printer and publisher of the 'Cornwall Gazette, Falmouth Packet, and Plymouth Journal,' a conservative paper issued at Truro. He died at Thistle Grove, Brompton, London, on 5 March 1853, and was buried in Kensal Green cemetery on 12 March. By his wife Theodosia, who died on 18 Dec. 1838, he had two sons: William, who was first an assistant to H. Colburn, and then a publisher at 20 Great Marlborough Street; and Frederic, who was printer to Prince Albert, at 51 Rupert Street, and died on 22 March 1852, aged 48.

The best known of his original works were: 1. 'A History of the University of Oxford,' 1814. 2. 'Narrative of Events which occurred in and near Leipzig before, during, and subsequently to the Engagements in 1813 and 1814;' 10th edit. 1814. 3. 'A History of the University of Cambridge,' 1815. 4. 'An Historical Account of the House of Saxony,' 1816. 5. 'Picturesque Tour from Genoa to Milan,' 1820. 6. 'Present State of Christianity and of Missionary Establishments,' 1828, founded on a work by J. H. D. Zschokke. 7. 'Natural History of Quadrupeds,' 1834. 8. 'The Public Building of Westminster described,' 1835; 2nd edit. 1838. 9. 'Prince Albert and the House of Saxony,' 1840. 10. 'Persecutions of Popery,' 2 vols. 1844.

With J. Nightingale and others he continued Brayley and Britton's 'Beauties of England and Wales,' and he compiled vol. xiv., containing Suffolk, Surrey, and Sussex, 1813. With M. Retzsch he brought out 'Gallerie zu Shakespeare's dramatischen Werken,' 1828. He edited 'The World in Miniature,' 1827, 43 vols., and 'Excursions in Normandy, 2 vols. 1841, and executed a large number of translations from, among others, Klopstock, Kotzebue, Alfred de Vigny, Thiers (the French revolution), and Chateaubriand.

[Biogr. Dict. of Living Authors, 1816, p. 315; Gent. Mag. 1853 i. 446, May 1852 p. 532; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub. 1869–81, pp. 352, 646, 1229; Timperley's Cyclopædia of Literary Anecd. 1842, pp. 933, 954; Allibone's English Lit. 1871, ii. 2089; Athenæum, 12 March 1853, p. 324.] G. C. B.

SHORE, JANE (*d.* 1527?), mistress of Edward IV, is stated (Bell, *Huntingdon Peerage*, p. 24; *Life and Character of Jane Shore*, 1714, p. 4) to have been the only child of Thomas Wainstead, 'a mercer of a good figure and reputation in Cheapside, London.' She was born in London and 'honestly brought up.' Her father chose for her husband William Shore (Gairdner, *Richard III*, p. 90), a goldsmith who resided in Lombard Street, and was, to quote the cautious words of Jane's anonymous biographer, 'a man of a very fair character both for religion and morals.' Possibly he was related to Richard Shore, who was an alderman in 1505. It is said that Lord Hastings, who may have met her owing to her father's business lying much at court, tried to induce her to become his mistress; and that he even schemed to carry her off by night, but was defeated in his design by the repentance of a maid who was his accomplice (Bell, *Huntingdon Peerage*, p. 25).

Jane appears to have become mistress to Edward IV about 1470; over him she exercised the greatest influence. 'For,' says More, the best authority, 'a proper wit had she, and could both rede well and write, mery in company, redy and quick of aunswer, neither mute nor ful of bable, sometime taunting without displesure and not without disport.' Edward delighted in her merry disposition (Hall, *Chronicle*, p. 363). According to More, the king's 'favour, to sai the trouth (for sinne it wer to belie the devil), she neuer abused to any man's hurt, but to many a man's comfort and relief; where the king toke displeasure she would mitigate and appease his mind; where men were out of fauer, she wold bring them in his grace.' There is an ancient tradition, that it was Jane's intervention that saved Eton and King's Colleges from destruction (cf. Maxwell-Lyte, *Hist. of Eton College*, p. 80).

On the death of Edward IV Jane's troubles began. Mr. Gairdner's theory (*Richard III*, p. 87) that she was employed as a go-between by Hastings and the queen is very reasonable. We know that soon after Edward's death she

was the mistress of Thomas Grey, first marquis of Dorset [q. v.], son of Queen Elizabeth Woodville by her first husband (Sir Clements Markham in *Engl. Hist. Rev.* vi. 262, and Richard's proclamation of 23 Oct. 1483; GAIRDNER, p. 172). Richard III accused 'Shore's wife,' among others, of sorcery on 13 June 1483, when Hastings was condemned to death, and she was imprisoned in the Tower (MORE, *Richard III*, p. 47; HORACE WALPOLE'S 'Historic Doubts' in *Works*, ii. 137, 173-4; GAIRDNER, p. 87). Her goods, which were of great value, were seized. The husband, Shore, is supposed to have gone abroad at this time, or to have died (GAIRDNER, p. 89). To complete her ruin Richard brought her as a harlot before the bishop of London's court, and she was forced to do penance, 'going before the crosse in procession upon a Sonday with a taper in her hand.' More states that she made a great impression by her beauty. A picture of her in this plight was said by Noble to be in the possession of the Hastings family. It was engraved for Bell's 'Huntingdon Peerage,' and is reproduced 'with a more correct background' in Brayley's 'Graphic Illustrator,' p. 54. At length incarcerated in Ludgate, Jane there fascinated no less a personage than Richard's own solicitor, Thomas Lynom, much to his master's annoyance. The king wrote to the lord chancellor, John Russell (*d.* 1494) [q. v.], bishop of Lincoln (probably in 1484), that he had heard that Lynom 'hath made contract of matrimony with her, as it is said, and intendeth, to our great marvel, to proceed to the effect of the same.' Richard none the less agreed to the match if the bridegroom could not be dissuaded (GAIRDNER, *Richard III*, p. 90). Presumably he was dissuaded, and all we know of Jane afterwards is that she fell into poverty, and died either in 1526 or 1527. More evidently knew her in her later days. A tradition states that she strewed flowers at Henry VII's funeral.

There are two portraits of Jane Shore at Eton College. One represents a naked figure near a bath; the other is a bust, and has been engraved by Faber; it was apparently a copy of this that Noble saw near Coventry. At King's College, Cambridge, in the dining-room of the provost's lodge, there is a curious picture of her naked bust. This, an oil painting on a panel, was in the old lodge in 1660, and as 'Jane Shoar's picture' is mentioned in an inventory taken on 24 Jan. of that year (Mr. J. W. CLARK in *Com. Cambr. Antiq. Soc.* iv. 306 and 310). Sir George Scharf [q. v.] thought that it really represented Diana of Poitiers. It was etched by the Rev. Michael Tyson, fellow of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge. In Harding's 'Illustrations of Shakespeare' there are two engravings by Bartolozzi, one of which is said to be from the original at Dr. Peckard's of Magdalene College, which was once in the possession of Dean Colet. Noble also says, quoting Aubrey's notes, that Lady Southcot, sister of Sir John Suckling, had at her house in Bishopsgate Street 'a rare picture, viz., of that pretty creature, Mrs. Jane Shore, an original.' The notes to Drayton's poetic memorial of her suggest that there was yet another portrait. It would be rash to assume that any of these pictures are contemporary. Of Jane Shore's beauty More wrote: 'Proper she was and faire; nothing in her body that you wold have changed, but if you would have wished her higher, thus say thei that knew her in her youth.' There is no foundation for the story that Jane Shore gave her name to Shoreditch. That appellation existed long before her time.

[Wheatley's edition of Percy's Reliques, ii. 264, where the information is summed up; Roxburghe Ballads, vol. i.; Collection of Old Ballads, i. 145, 153; Corser's Anglo-Poet. ii. 300, iii. 360; Granger's Biogr. Hist. i. 86; Notes and Queries, 7th ser. vii. 217; Walpole's Works, ii. 137; Bell's Huntingdon Peerage, pp. 26–30; Hall's Chronicle, p. 363; Smith's Cat. of Brit. Mezzotints, i. 295; Dep.-Keeper of Public Records, 9th Rep. App. p. 31; Bromley's Cat. of Engraved Portraits, p. 21; Mark Noble in Brayley's Graphic Illustrator, p. 49 *n.*; Rymer's Fœdera, xii. 204; Ramsay's Lancaster and York, ii. 488, 506; More's Richard III, ed. Lumby, and more fully in Works, ed. 1557; Polydore Vergil's Angl. Hist. ed. 1546, p. 538; Johnson's Lives of the Poets, p. 217; Clarke's Vestigia Anglicana, pp. 360, &c. The Legend of Shore's Wife, by Thomas Churchyard [q. v.], was first printed in the 1563 edition of Baldwin's Mirroure for Magistrates, and reprinted with additions in Churchyard's Challenge, 1593; in 1593 also appeared Bewtie Dishonoured, by Anthony Chute. Drayton's poem in his English Heroical Epistles was published in 1597, and on 28 Aug. 1599 was licensed the 'History of the Life and Death of Master Shore and Jane Shore his Wife, as it was lately acted by the Rt. Hon. the Erle of Derby his Servants' (ARBER, *Stationers' Reg.* iii. 147). The ballad in Percy's Reliques has been attributed to Thomas Deloney [q. v.] It was entered to William White, 11 June 1603, but Mr. Chappell thinks no copy of it can be dated earlier than the protectorate. It is printed in the Collection of Old Ballads of 1723, where there is also a burlesque song about Edward IV and Jane Shore. In the Roxburghe Ballads it is furnished with a second part, supposed to be by another author. On 2 Feb. 1714 Rowe's tragedy of Jane Shore was produced, Jane's part being taken by Mrs. Oldfield. Notes and suggestions for this article have been kindly given by Mr. J. W. Clark.]

W. A. J. A.

SHORE, JOHN, first Baron Teignmouth (1751–1834), born in St. James's Street, Piccadilly, on 8 Oct. 1751, was the elder son of Thomas Shore of Melton Place, near Romford, sometime supercargo to the East India Company, by his wife Dorothy, daughter of Captain Shepherd of the East India Company's naval service. At the age of fourteen young Shore was sent to Harrow, where he was placed in the fifth form, and had Halhed, Sheridan, and Francis, lord Rawdon (afterwards marquis of Hastings), among his contemporaries. In his seventeenth year Shore was removed to a commercial school at Hoxton for the purpose of learning bookkeeping, and towards the close of 1768 he sailed for India as a writer in the East India Company's service. Soon after his arrival in Calcutta in May 1769, he was appointed to the secret political department, in which he remained for about twelve months. In September 1770 he was nominated assistant to the board of revenue at Moorshedabad. Owing to the indolence of the chief of his department, and the absence of the second in command on a special mission, Shore at the age of nineteen suddenly found himself invested with the civil and fiscal jurisdiction of a large district. In spite, however, of his laborious official work, he found time to devote himself to the study of oriental languages. In 1772 Shore proceeded to Rajeshahe as first assistant to the resident of that province. In the following year he acted temporarily as Persian translator and secretary to the board at Moorshedabad. In June 1775 he was appointed a member of the revenue council at Calcutta. He continued to hold that post until the dissolution of the council at the close of 1780. Though he revised one of the bitter philippics launched by Francis against Hastings, and is said to have written one of the memorials against the supreme court and Sir Elijah Impey, he was appointed by the governor-general to a seat in the committee of revenue at Calcutta, which took the place of the provincial council. Shore quickly gained the confidence and regard of Hastings by his unceasing attention to his duties. Besides superintending the collection of the revenues, he devoted much of his time to the adjudication of exchequer cases. He acted as revenue commissioner in Dacca and Behar, and drew up plans for judicial and financial reforms. Deploring the lavish profusion of the governor-general, Shore communicated his views of the financial situation to John (afterwards Sir John) Macpherson, who, instead of privately imparting them to Hastings, inserted them as a minute on the records of the supreme council. In consequence of this breach of confidence Shore resigned his seat at the board. In January 1785 he returned to England in the company of Hastings, who during the voyage composed a paraphrase of one of Horace's odes which he addressed to Shore (*European Mag.* 1786, i. 453–4). While in England Shore married, on 14 Feb. 1786, Charlotte, only daughter of James Cornish, a medical practitioner at Teignmouth.

Having been appointed by the court of directors to a seat in the supreme council, Shore returned to India, and on 21 Jan. 1787 took his seat as a member of the government of Bengal. His knowledge of the judicial and fiscal affairs of Bengal was both extensive and profound, and many of the reforms instituted by Cornwallis were attributable to his influence in the council. In the summer of 1789 Shore completed the decennial settlement of the revenues of Bengal, Behar, and Orissa. His minute of 18 June 1789, which extends to 562 paragraphs, still remains the text book on the subject of the Bengal zámíndari system (*Parl. Papers*, 1812, vii. 169–220; Seton-Karr, *Cornwallis*, 1890, p. 28). Though Shore recommended caution and further inquiry, and protested against fixity, his decision in favour of the proprietary rights of the zamindárs was hastily ratified by Cornwallis and formed the basis of the much discussed permanent settlement. In December 1789 Shore embarked for England, where he arrived in April 1790. He is said to have refused the offer of a baronetcy on the ground of 'the incompatibility of poverty and titles' (*Memoir*, i. 204–5). On 2 June 1790 he was examined as a witness in the trial of Warren Hastings with regard to the transactions of the committee of revenue at Calcutta, and testified to his friend's popularity among the natives (*Printed Minutes of Evidence*, pp. 1276–86).

Shore was appointed by the court of directors governor-general of India in succession to Cornwallis on 19 Sept. 1792, and was created a baronet on 2 Oct. following. Burke protested vainly against the appointment of 'a principal actor and party in certain offences charged against Mr. Hastings' (*Memoir*, i. 226), and Shore embarked for India at the end of the month. On 10 March 1793 he arrived at Calcutta, where he remained without official employment or responsibility until the departure of Cornwallis. He succeeded to the government on 28 Oct. 1793. The period of Shore's rule as governor-general was comparatively uneventful. He implicitly obeyed the pacific

injunctions of parliament and the East India Company, and pursued a thoroughly unambitious and equitable policy. Being more anxious to extend the trade than the territories of the company, his policy was attacked by the jingoes of that period as temporising and timid. That there was some truth in this cannot be denied. He acquiesced in the successful invasion by the Mahrattas of the dominions of the nizam; he permitted the growth of a French subsidiary force in the service of more than one native power; he thwarted Lord Hobart's efforts for extending the sphere of British influence; he allowed the growth and aggressions of the Sikh states in northern India; and he looked on passively while Tippoo was preparing for war. The only answer to these charges is that Shore faithfully obeyed his instructions, and nothing more could be expected of him. Though he showed great weakness in dealing with the mutiny of the officers of the Bengal army, he displayed courage of a very high order in settling the question of the Oude succession. His substitution of Saadut Ali for Vizier Ali met with universal approval in India, and the court of directors recorded that 'in circumstances of great delicacy and embarrassment Sir John Shore had conducted himself with great temper, ability, and firmness.' As a reward for his services Shore was created Baron Teignmouth in the peerage of Ireland by letters patent executed at Dublin on 3 March 1798. Resigning the government into the hands of Sir Alured Clarke [q. v.], he left India in March 1798, and on his return to England received the thanks of the court of directors 'for his distinguished merit and attention in the administration of every branch of the company's service during the period in which he held the office of governor-general.' On 4 April 1807 he was appointed a member of the board of control, an office to which no salary was attached, and four days afterwards was sworn a member of the privy council (*London Gazette*, 1807, pp. 422, 449). He occasionally transacted business at the board of control, or at the Cockpit, where as a privy councillor he sometimes decided Indian appeals with Sir William Grant and Sir John Nicholl. But he soon lost all interest in Indian affairs, and occupied the greater part of his time in religious and philanthropic matters, though he nominally remained a member of the board until February 1828.

He never took his seat in the Irish House of Lords, nor was he elected a representative peer after the union. He was twice examined before the House of Commons on Indian affairs, on 18 June 1806 (*Parl. Papers*, 1806–7, No. 240–41), and on 30 March 1813 (*ib.* 1812–13, vii. 9–20). In consequence of the order of the House of Commons for Teignmouth's attendance on the first occasion, the House of Lords on 19 July 1806 passed a resolution maintaining the privilege of peerage as apart from the privilege of parliament (*Journals of the House of Lords*, xlv. 812). This resolution, however, was not communicated to the commons, and on the second occasion the order of the commons for Teignmouth's attendance was not questioned by the lords (*Diary and Corr. of Lord Colchester*, 1861, ii. 69, 442; May, *Parl. Practice*, 1893, pp. 403–4).

Shore became a prominent member of the evangelical party known as the Clapham sect, which included the Thorntons, Charles Grant, John Venn, Zachary Macaulay, and William Wilberforce. From 1802 to 1808 he lived at Clapham. In the latter year he removed to London, where he passed the remainder of his days. Shore was elected the first president of the British and Foreign Bible Society on 14 May 1804, and held that office until the end of his life. He took an active part in the various controversies to which that institution gave rise, and gave his decision in favour of the exclusion of the apocryphal books from all editions of the Bible issued by the society. He died at his house in Portman Square on 14 Feb. 1834, aged 82, and was buried in Marylebone parish church, where a monument was erected to his memory.

Teignmouth had three sons and six daughters by his wife, who died on 13 July 1834. He was succeeded in the title by his eldest son, Charles John Shore, who represented Marylebone in the House of Commons from March 1838 to June 1841, and died on 18 Sept. 1885.

Teignmouth was a hard-working and useful administrator. His talents were moderate, and his religious views were strong; but of his 'integrity, humanity, and honour it is impossible to speak too highly' (Lord Macaulay, *Edinb. Rev.* lxxx. 227).

Teignmouth was elected president of the Royal Society of Literature, but declined the office in favour of Bishop Burgess. He was the intimate friend of Sir William Jones (1746–1794) [q. v.], whom he succeeded as president of the Asiatic Society of Bengal on 22 May 1794, when he delivered an address on the 'Literary History' of his predecessor (London, 1795, 8vo), which has been frequently reprinted, and has been translated into Italian. Three of his contributions to the society are printed in 'Asiatick Researches' (ii. 307–22, 383–7, iv. 331–

350). He translated in three manuscript volumes the Persian version of an abridgment of the 'Jôg Bashurst,' but afterwards destroyed them in consequence of the little encouragement which his translations of Persian versions of Hindoo authors received. He wrote a number of articles for the 'Christian Observer,' and the earlier annual reports of the Bible Society were wholly written by him. He was also the author of some mediocre verse.

He published: 1. 'Memoirs of the Life, Writings, and Correspondence of Sir William Jones,' London, 1804, 4to. This passed through several editions, and formed vols. i. and ii. of 'The Works of Sir William Jones,' which were edited by Lady Jones (London, 1807, 8vo, 13 vols.) 2. 'Considerations on the Practicability, Policy, and Obligation of communicating to the Natives of India the Knowledge of Christianity. With Observations on the "Prefatory Remarks" to a pamphlet published by Major Scott Waring. By a late Resident in Bengal,' London, 1808, 8vo. 3. 'A Letter to the Rev. Christopher Wordsworth, D.D., in reply to his Strictures on the British and Foreign Bible Society,' London, 1810, 8vo. 4. 'Thoughts on the Providence of God,' London, 1834, 8vo (anon.)

A portrait of Teignmouth was painted by Arthur William Devis [q. v.]

[Memoir of the Life and Correspondence of John, Lord Teignmouth, by his son Charles, second Baron Teignmouth (with portrait), 1843; Christian Observer, xxxiv. 261–300; the Bible Society Monthly Reporter, 1891, pp. 71–7, 108–11, 124–7; Correspondence of Charles, Marquess Cornwallis, 1859; Sir W. W. Hunter's Bengal manuscript Records, 1894, i. 11–139; Sir John Malcolm's Political History of India, 1826, i. 117–193, vol. ii. App. pp. xliv–lxvi; Mill and Wilson's History of India, 1840, i. 242 *n.*, v. 468–640, vi. 1–70; Thornton's History of the British Empire in India, 1858, pp. 218–19, 223–30; Marshman's History of India, 1867, ii. 30–6, 51–70; Edinburgh Review, lxxx. 283–291; Athenæum 1843, pp. 564–6; Monthly Review, July 1843, pp. 336–9; Gent. Mag. 1834 i. 552–3, 1843 ii. 339–56; Annual Register, 1834, App. to Chron. p. 212; Burke's Peerage, 1896, p. 1401; Dodwell and Miles's Bengal Civil Servants, 1839, p. xvii; India List, 1896, pp. 119, 121; Haydn's Book of Dignities, 1890; Butler's Lists of Harrow School, 1849; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. F. R. B.

SHORE, LOUISA CATHERINE (1824–1895), poetess and miscellaneous writer, born at Potton, Bedfordshire, in February 1824, was the youngest of the three daughters of Thomas Shore (1793–1863), whose wife, Margaret Anne, was daughter of the Rev. R. Twopeny. He was himself son of the Rev. T. W. Shore of Otterton, Devonshire, and nephew of John Shore, first lord Teignmouth [q. v.]; while his mother, Juliana Praed, was aunt of Winthrop Mackworth Praed [q. v.] After a short career as a schoolmaster at Bury St. Edmunds, and a sojourn at Potton, Bedfordshire, he settled at Everton, where he received private pupils, some of whom attained distinction in after life—notably, Charles John, earl Canning [q. v.], George Francis Robert, third lord Harris [q. v.], and Granville George Leveson-Gower, second earl Granville [q. v.] He also served as curate in the neighbouring parish of Cockayne Hatley. He was the author of many classical and theological works, but, holding somewhat advanced views on religion, declined preferment in the church. In 1863 he published 'The Churchman and the Freethinker, or a Friendly Address to the Orthodox,' a pamphlet which attracted notice.

His three daughters were all endowed with great literary gifts and enthusiasm for learning. The eldest, Margaret Emily Shore (1819–1839), born at Bury St. Edmunds on Christmas day 1819, wrote much poetry and fiction as well as treatises on ancient and natural history, but died of consumption at Madeira on 7 July 1839, before completing her twentieth year. A selection from her 'Journal,' published by her sisters in 1891, gives a lively and fascinating account of her life and studies.

Louisa Shore was associated with her sister Arabella (who survives) in many literary productions. The two sisters produced in 1855 a volume of poems entitled 'War Lyrics;' 'Gemma of the Isles, a Lyrical Poem,' in 1859; 'Fra Dolcino, and other Poems,' in 1871; and 'Elegies and Memorials,' in 1890. The principal poems in these volumes were the work of Louisa, notably a fine elegy in the last volume on the death of their sister Margaret Emily and on the more recent loss of their brother, Mackworth Charles Shore, at sea in 1860. She published separately in 1861 'Hannibal: a Poem in two parts.' A selection of her unpublished poems was edited, after her death, by her sister in 1896, with an appreciative notice by Mr. Frederic Harrison, and a reissue of some of her dramas and poems appeared in 1897. All her work was vigorous and of lofty purpose. She and her sister were early and enthusiastic advocates of the cause of women. An article by Miss Shore in the 'Westminster Review' for April 1874, printed soon after as a pamphlet (and since reprinted), contains the gist of the whole subsequent movement in this direction at a time when it was imperfectly understood. Miss Shore resided for

the latter part of her life with her sister Arabella at Orchard Poyle, near Taplow, Buckinghamshire. She died at Wimbledon in May 1895, and was cremated in Brookwood cemetery at Woking.

[Memoir prefixed to posthumous Poems, 1896; Journal of Emily Shore; private information and personal knowledge.] L. C.

SHOREDITCH or SHORDYCH, SIR JOHN DE (*d.* 1345), a baron of the exchequer and doctor of civil and canon law, was possibly a son of Benedict de Shoreditch, who received from Edward I a grant of houses in the parish of St. Olave in the London Jewry, formerly belonging to a Jew called Jorum Makerel (Foss; *Abbrev. Rot. Orig.* i. 74). He appears as an advocate in the court of arches in the reign of Edward II, who in 1324 appointed him an envoy to the king of France, and whom he was about to accompany to France in 1325 (WALSINGHAM, i. 175; *Fœdera*, ii. 559, 606). He was made chief clerk of the common bench with a salary of a hundred marks a year, and received from the king the manor of Passenham in Northamptonshire; but in the early years of Edward III Queen Isabella put him out of his office and despoiled him of a great part of his manor. He complained of these losses in the parliament of November 1330, and the king promised him compensation (*Rot. Parl.* ii. 41). On 20 Sept. 1329, being styled one of the king's clerks, though not apparently in orders, he was appointed to treat with France, and was engaged on that business until 1331, receiving 20*l.* for his expenses beyond sea in 1332 (*Fœdera*, ii. 772 sqq. 836), in which year he was engaged on the marriage of the king's sister Eleanor to the Count of Gueldres. In 1334 he appears as a knight, was probably at that time a member of the king's council, and on 26 March was appointed with others to treat with France (*ib.* pp. 880 sq.) He was employed in 1335 to negotiate with the Duke of Austria concerning a proposed marriage for the king's daughter Joan [see under EDWARD III], and on 10 Nov. 1336 was appointed second baron of the exchequer (*Cal. Rot. Pat.* p. 126), but seems to have held the office not very long, for his name does not appear in the list of 1342 (Foss). Other public business was committed to him by the king, and he is said to have defended Edward's assumption of title and arms of the king of France in answer to, and apparently in the presence of, Philip VI in 1339 (GEOFFREY LE BAKER, p. 66). In 1343 he was sent with others to Clement VI at Avignon with letters from the king and the magnates of England remonstrating against the abuse of papal provisions, and, when the pope said that he had only appointed two foreigners to English benefices, answered, 'Holy Father, you have provided the cardinal of Périgord to the deanery of York, and the king and all the nobles of England reckon him a capital enemy of the king and kingdom.' The pope seems to have been taken aback, and the cardinals were much moved and distressed at his boldness. He obtained license from the pope to depart, left Avignon in haste lest he should be stopped, and went to Bordeaux on other business for the king. In December he was appointed to hear all complaints and appeals in Aquitaine that might be made to Edward as king of France. On 10 July 1345 he was smothered secretly by four of his servants in his house near Ware in Hertfordshire. His murderers were arrested, confessed their guilt, and were drawn, hanged, and beheaded on the 18th in London, their heads being fixed on stakes above Newgate. A Nicholas de Shordych occurs as a commissioner of array for Middlesex in 1352.

[Foss's Judges, iii. 506; Rymer's Fœdera, vol. ii. passim, Record ed.; Murimuth, pp. 143, 149, 171, 229–30 (Rolls Ser.)] W. H.

SHORT, AUGUSTUS (1802–1883), first bishop of Adelaide, Australia, third son of Charles Short, barrister, of the Middle Temple, was born on 11 June 1802. In 1809 he entered Westminster school, where his early days were the 'most wretched' in his life, though relieved by the kindness of Charles Thomas Longley [q. v.], afterwards archbishop of Canterbury. He was withdrawn for a time to a school at Langley Broom, near Slough, but returned to Westminster in 1811. He passed to Christ Church, Oxford, in May 1820, where he was placed under his cousin, Thomas Vowler Short [q. v.], and took a first-class in classics in 1823. He graduated B.A. in 1824 and M.A. in 1826. Short was at first occupied in private tuition, but he was ordained deacon at Oxford in 1826, and priest in 1827, and was licensed to the curacy of Culham, Oxfordshire. He resigned in 1829, on becoming tutor and lecturer at Christ Church; he was appointed librarian and censor in 1833, and in 1843 was select preacher to the university. In 1835 he accepted the living of Ravensthorpe, Northamptonshire, and married Millicent Phillips. The parish had been neglected, but Short rapidly organised it on a satisfactory basis. He had many friends among the tractarians, and wrote a defence of 'Tract XC.;' but he voted for the condemnation of W. G. Ward's 'Ideal of a Chris-

tian Church.' In 1846 he delivered at Oxford the Bampton lecture on 'The Witness of the Spirit with our Spirit.' In 1847 the colonial sees of Capetown, Melbourne, Adelaide, and Newcastle were founded, and Short was offered the choice of Adelaide and Newcastle. He chose the former, and was consecrated and created D.D. of Oxford on 16 June 1847. He sailed in September, and reached his diocese in December. There were on his arrival but five clergy in South Australia, and the bishop's difficulties were further increased in 1851 by the discontinuance of the vote for maintenance of public worship. The young diocese was thus cast entirely upon its own resources. But Short visited England in 1853, found that the diocese could be organised with a constitution of its own, and proceeded to set its affairs in order. In this he was completely successful, and showed himself a very capable administrator. He did his best to meet the needs of scattered communities in the bush, was keenly interested in work for the aborigines, did much for the organisation of education in the colony, and secured the building of Adelaide Cathedral. He came to England for the Lambeth conference of 1878. Short was attacked by heart disease in 1881, and resigned the see. He left Australia in 1882, amid general expressions of respect, and took up his residence in London; but his malady returned, and he died on 5 Oct. 1883. He published a volume of sermons in 1838, besides his Bampton lectures in 1846.

His eldest brother, Charles William Short (1799–1857), born in 1799, joined the Coldstream guards as ensign in 1814, was present with his regiment at Quatre Bras and in the defence of Hougomont at Waterloo, and served in the army of occupation. In 1837 he left the army as captain and lieutenant-colonel, and entered mercantile pursuits. In 1852 he went to live at Odiham in Hampshire, where, as in London, he was conspicuous for his religious and philanthropic activity. He published treatises on the duties of the soldier, which had a wide circulation. He died at Odiham on 19 Jan. 1857.

[F. T. Whittington's Augustus Short, First Bishop of Adelaide, 1888; Times, 8 Oct. 1883; Gent. Mag. 1857, i. 364; Welch's Alumni Westmon. p. 486; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Mennell's Australasian Biography.]

A. R. B.

SHORT, JAMES (1710-1768), optician, was the son of William Short, a joiner in Edinburgh, where he was born on 10 June 1710. At the age of ten, both parents having died, he was placed in Heriot's Hospital, and, after two years, his talents caused him to be sent to the Edinburgh high school. Here he gained distinction in classics, entered the university of Edinburgh in 1726, and in due course graduated M.A. His relatives aspiring to the ministry for him, he proceeded to the divinity hall, and qualified in 1731 for a preacher in the church of Scotland. Attendance at the mathematical lectures of Colin Maclaurin [q. v.], however, diverted his purpose, never strong. Maclaurin noticed his abilities, permitted him in 1732 to use his college rooms for an optical workshop, and in 1734 informed James Jurin [q. v.]: 'Mr. Short, who had begun with making glass specula, is now employing himself to improve the metallic. By taking care of the figure he is enabled to give them larger apertures than others have done; and upon the whole, they surpass in perfection all that I have seen of other workmen.'

Short had cleared 500*l.* by the business when, in 1736, Queen Caroline (1683–1737) [q. v.] summoned him to London to give lessons in mathematics to William Augustus, duke of Cumberland (1721–1765) [q.v.] While in London he effected some improvements in his methods, which he vigorously carried out on his return to Edinburgh, late in the same year. On 24 March 1737 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society of London, and in 1739 made a survey of the Orkneys for James Douglas, fourteenth earl of Morton [q. v.] He then finally settled in London, but frequently revisited Edinburgh, for the last time in 1766. He died of intestinal mortification at Newington Butts, London, on 14 June 1768, leaving a fortune of 20,000*l.*

Short was the first to give to specula a true parabolic figure, and the lasting quality of the polish which he imparted to them is proved by the good condition of some which still survive. But, through jealousy of his inventions, he had his tools destroyed before his death. The Gregorian form of construction was almost exclusively employed by him; a Cassegrain, owned at one time by Alexander Aubert [q. v.], formed a well-known exception. His most celebrated instrument was a Gregorian of eighteen inches aperture, completed in 1752 for the king of Spain. The price paid was 1,200*l.* He made besides several reflectors of twelve-feet focus, for one of which he received from Lord Thomas Spencer in 1743 six hundred guineas. A nine-inch Newtonian by him at Greenwich was remarkable for being no more than eight diameters, or six feet long. It, however, compared unfavourably in performance with William Herschel's seven-foot.

Short made numerous communications to the Royal Society between 1736 and 1763. Several related to his observations of auroras, eclipses, and occultations; others were of greater interest. For an hour near sunrise on 23 Oct. 1740 he viewed Venus attended by a satellite showing an identical phase (*Phil. Trans.* xli. 646). The illusion is difficult to explain. On 7 Dec. 1749 he described a kind of equatoreal instrument, of which he had constructed three, one bought by Count Bentinck for the prince of Orange (*ib.* xlvi. 241). He observed the transit of Mercury on 6 May 1753 (*ib.* xlviii. 192), and the transit of Venus on 6 June 1761 at Savile House, by the command of the Duke of York, who, with several other members of the royal family, was present on the occasion (*ib.* lii. 178). From a discussion of observations of the same occurrence made in various parts of Europe and at the Cape of Good Hope, Short deduced a solar parallax of 8″·65, long accepted as authoritative (*ib.* lii. 611, liii. 300). He, moreover, determined the difference of longitude between the observatories of Greenwich and Paris by observations of four transits of Mercury (*ib.* liii. 158). A sealed paper delivered by him to the Royal Society on 30 April 1752 was opened after his death and read publicly on 25 Jan. 1770. It described a method of working object-lenses to a truly spherical form (*ib.* lix. 507). His workshop was in Surrey Street, Strand. Besides being versed in mathematics and optics, he was a good general scholar.

[Lord Buchan in Trans. Antiquarian Society of Scotland, 1792, vol. i.; Phil. Trans. abridged (Hutton), xi. 649; Chambers's Biogr. Dict. of Eminent Scotsmen (Thomson); Irving's Book of Scotsmen; Thomson's Hist. of the Royal Society; Gent. Mag. 1768, p. 303; Kitchiner's Practical Observations on Telescopes, 1818, pp. 30, 39–46, including a table of Short's Gregorians from the Nautical Almanac for 1787; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Hutton's Phil. and Math. Dict. ii. 497.]

A. M. C.

SHORT, THOMAS, M.D. (1635–1685), physician, son of the Rev. William Short, was born at Easton, Suffolk, in 1635. He was sent to the grammar school of Bury St. Edmunds, and thence to St. John's College, Cambridge, where he was admitted a sizar on 25 Feb. 1649–50, aged 14 (Mayor, *Admissions*, i. 94). He graduated B.A. in 1653, and was created M.D. by royal mandate on 26 June 1668. He settled in London and was admitted a candidate at the College of Physicians in December 1668, but was not elected a fellow till 26 July 1675. He had joined the church of Rome, and, in accordance with an order of the House of Lords for the ejection of Roman catholics, was summoned to attend a meeting of the College of Physicians on 14 April 1679. He did so, but the feeling of the college was against intolerant proceedings; a quorum was not present, and no steps were taken. He attained considerable practice, and Thomas Sydenham [q. v.], who had met him in consultation, found his 'genius disposed for the practice of physick' (*Works*, ed. Pechey, 1729, p. 339), and praises both his learning and sagacity. Sydenham prefixed to 'A Treatise of the Gout and Dropsy' a letter to Short in which occurs a famous passage on posthumous fame which Fielding quoted in 'Tom Jones.' Short died on 28 Sept. 1685, and is buried in St. James's Chapel, London. Bishop Burnet, who thought that Charles II died of poison, also believed that Short was poisoned by his co-religionists for asserting that the king was poisoned (*Own Time*, i. 609). Richard Lower (1631–1691) [q. v.] and Walter Needham [q. v.] seem to have been unable to resist an opportunity of imposing upon the whig historian's credulity.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. i. 377; Burnet's History of his own Time, London, 1724; 'A Pindarick elegy . . . on the universally lamented death of Dr. Short,' 1685, fol.; Dodd's Church History, vol. iii.]

N. M.

SHORT, THOMAS (1690?–1772), physician, was born about 1690 in the south of Scotland, and, after graduating in medicine, settled in practice at Sheffield. In 1713 one William Steel communicated to him the secret of making cerated glass of antimony a cure for dysentery, which he afterwards published. He made several journeys to visit the mineral springs of Yorkshire and of other parts of England. He published in 1725 'A Rational Discourse on the Inward Uses of Water,' and in 1730 'A Dissertation upon Tea.' In 1750 he published 'New Observations on the Bills of Mortality,' in which he adds something to the remarks of Graunt and Sir William Petty [q. v.], and treats the whole subject in relation to a book published anonymously by him the year before, 'A General Chronological History of the Air,' in two volumes, dedicated to Dr. Mead. He spent eighteen years on these works. In 1750 he also issued 'Discourses on Tea, Sugar, Milk, made Wines, Spirits, Punch, Tobacco,' &c., and in 1751 'Medicina Britannica,' an interesting and lucid herbal for the use of general readers. His 'Treatise on the different Sorts of cold Mineral Waters in England' appeared in 1766, and is an original work showing careful obser-

vation. A further 'Discourse on Milk' appeared in 1766, and in 1767 he published 'A Comparative History of the Increase and Decrease of Mankind,' in which he advocates early marriages, denounces alcohol 'as a Stygian poison,' and collects much historical and medical information. All his books were published in London. He died in 1772.

[Works; Index Cat. Libr. of the Surgeon-general's Office, Washington; Watt's Bibl. Brit. p. 853 (giving titles of minor works).] N. M.

SHORT, THOMAS VOWLER (1790–1872), successively bishop of Sodor and Man and of St. Asaph, was the eldest son of William Short, archdeacon of Cornwall, by Elizabeth Hodgkinson. He was born on 16 Sept. 1790 at Dawlish, Devonshire, where his father was then curate. After spending a year at Exeter grammar school Short was sent to Westminster school in 1803, whence he passed with a studentship to Christ Church, Oxford, in 1809. He took a first-class in classics and in mathematics in 1812, and in the following year was ordained deacon by the bishop of Oxford. He graduated B.A. 1813, M.A. 1815, B.D. 1824, D.D. 1837. In 1814 Short became perpetual curate of Drayton, Oxfordshire, but he speedily resigned this cure in order to discharge more fully the duties of a college tutorship. Circumstances, however, led him to become in 1816 the incumbent of Cowley, Oxfordshire; in 1823 of Stockleigh Pomeroy, Devonshire; and in 1826 of Kingsworthy, Hampshire. In 1821 he was Whitehall preacher. At Christ Church he became successively tutor and censor (1816–29), librarian (1822), catechist and Busby lecturer (1825), and in 1823 he served as proctor. He worked hard to improve the examination system at Oxford, but the changes he sought were not effected until after he had ceased to reside. Though Short left Christ Church before the Oxford movement really began, he was intimate with most of its leaders. Pusey, a favourite pupil, always acknowledged his influence, and 'Short held a first place in his affection and respect to the last hour of his life' (Liddon, *Life of Pusey*, i. 24). Short examined Newman for his degree, and Keble he numbered among his close friends. It was in 1829 that Short went to reside at Kingsworthy, but in 1834 he accepted an offer from Lord-chancellor Brougham of the rectory of St. George's, Bloomsbury. Short made an industrious and useful town incumbent. He was in 1837 appointed deputy-clerk of the closet to the queen, and four years later bishop of Sodor and Man. During an episcopate of five years Short mainly resided in the diocese, visiting the parishes, promoting the better education of candidates for holy orders, and generally raising the tone of his diocese. In 1846 he was translated, on Lord John Russell's recommendation, to the see of St. Asaph. Here he for many years spent on the needs of the diocese one half of his episcopal income. Short resigned the see in 1870, and died on 13 April 1872. He married, in 1833, Mary (Davies), widow of John Conybeare. In addition to many tracts and single sermons, Short published 'Twenty Sermons on the Fundamental Truths of Christianity,' Oxford, 1829; 'Sketch of the History of the Church of England,' Oxford, 1832; 'Sadoc and Miriam' (anon.), London, 1832; and 'Letters to an Aged Mother' (anon.), London, 1841.

[Memoir prefixed to 9th edition of his Hist. of the Church of England; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886.] A. R. B.

SHORTALL, SEBASTIAN (*d.* 1639), titular abbot of Bective in co. Meath, was born at Kilkenny. He became a Cistercian monk at Nucale in Galicia, and worked at philosophy in the seminary of St. Claudius there, and afterwards in the monastery of Mons Ramorum, where Henriquez, the literary historian of the Cistercian order, was then studying theology. Henriquez describes Shortall, whom he classes among Spanish writers, as keen-spirited, vehement in disputation, and efficacious in argument, and as one of the best poets the order had produced. Shortall wrote with ease in all the Latin metres. Many of his poems circulated in manuscript, but none appear to have been printed. The names of a few are given by Henriquez and reproduced by Harris.

Shortall, being sent on a mission to his native country, was captured by the Moors at sea. Having been redeemed, he made his way to Ireland, and died titular abbot of Bective in co. Meath on 3 Dec. 1639.

[Henriquez's Phœnix Reviviscens, Brussels, 1626; Ware's Writers of Ireland, ed. Harris.] R. B–L.

SHORTLAND, EDWARD (1812–1893), writer on New Zealand, born at Courtlands, Devonshire, in 1812, was third son of Thomas George Shortland [q. v.] of Courtlands, and brother of Willoughby Shortland [q. v.], and of Peter Frederick Shortland [q. v.] He was educated at Exeter grammar school and at Pembroke College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1835 and M.A. in 1839. He then studied medicine, and was admitted an extra-licentiate of the Royal College of Physicians in 1839. In 1841 he went out, apparently at his brother's suggestion, to New

Zealand, where on 28 June 1841 he was appointed private secretary to Governor Hobson. On 3 Aug. 1842 he was appointed protector of aborigines. On 10 Aug. 1843 he landed at Hakaroa on Banks' Peninsula, to act as interpreter to Colonel Godfrey's court of inquiry into the land claims of the French company which was then endeavouring to establish itself at that point. After the court was closed he took a census of the natives of the peninsula. He reported on various land claims on 18 March 1844. This is merely a sample of the quiet work which he did among the natives for many years. About 1851 he returned for a time to England, and resided chiefly at Plymouth, where in 1853 he dated the preface to his first book. He was again in England in 1860, when he became M.R.C.P. He practised medicine for many years in New Zealand, and subsequently resided for some time at Parnell. In October 1889 he finally returned to England, and died at Plymouth on 5 July 1893.

His name is chiefly identified with the relations between the English and the Maoris in the earlier days of settlement. He was a profound Maori scholar. His chief works are: 1. 'The Southern Districts of New Zealand,' London, 1851. 2. 'Traditions and Superstitions of the New Zealanders,' London 1854. 3. 'Maori Religion and Mythology,' London, 1882. Apparently he also published in New Zealand, 'How to learn Maori.'

[Auckland Weekly News, 19 Aug. 1893; his own works; official records.] C. A. H.

SHORTLAND, JOHN (1769–1810), captain in the navy, born in 1769, was elder son of Commander John Shortland (1736–1803), and was elder brother of Thomas George Shortland [q. v.] He entered the navy in 1781 under his father, then employed in transport service to and from North America. He was afterwards in the Surprise, and from 1783 to 1787 in the Latona frigate in the West Indies. On his return to England in 1787 he joined the Sirius with Captain John Hunter (1738–1821) [q. v.], and in her went out to New South Wales, made the voyage to the Cape of Good Hope, and was wrecked at Norfolk Island, whence he returned to England in company with Hunter in April 1792. On 10 Oct. 1793 he was promoted to be lieutenant of the Arrogant, and in 1795 was selected by Hunter to be first lieutenant of the Reliance, in which he was going out as governor of New South Wales. As Hunter's duties detained him on shore, Shortland was thus in acting command of the ship, in which he made several voyages to the Cape of Good Hope, Tahiti, and New Zealand. He returned to England with Hunter in 1801, and having been promoted to be commander on 1 Jan. 1801, was appointed transport agent for the expedition to Egypt. In the following year he commanded the Dolphin, from which he was moved to the Trompeuse, going out to the Guinea coast, where he was promoted, on a death vacancy, to be captain of the Squirrel. On his return to England his commission as captain was confirmed, to date from 6 Aug. 1805. He was then sent out to the Halifax station, where, in February 1809, he was transferred to the Junon. In September he sailed for the West Indies, being then a hundred men short of complement, and on 13 Dec. fell in with four large frigates sailing under Spanish colours. They proved able to answer the private signals, and Shortland consequently stood towards them to gain intelligence of the enemy. But when the Junon was well within gunshot, they struck the Spanish colours, hoisted French, and poured in their broadsides. Notwithstanding the tremendous odds against him, Shortland defended his ship with the utmost gallantry, till he was carried below most dangerously wounded; the Junon, which had lost ninety men killed and wounded, was then boarded and taken possession of, but she was such a complete wreck that she was cleared out and set on fire. Shortland had both legs shattered and his left arm; he had also a severe wound in the side, and others less serious. His mangled body was taken on board one of the French frigates, and was afterwards sent, thirteen miles in a canoe under a blazing sun, to the hospital at Guadeloupe, where he died on 21 Jan. 1810, and where he was buried with military honours. He was unmarried.

[Naval Chron. xxiv. 1; James's Naval Hist. (ed. 1860), v. 47; Troude's Batailles Navales de la France, iv. 78; Navy Lists.] J. K. L.

SHORTLAND, PETER FREDERICK (1815–1888), vice-admiral, born in 1815, son of Captain Thomas George Shortland [q. v.], entered the Royal Naval College at Portsmouth in January 1827, and, having passed through the course with distinction, served afloat till 1834, when, on 4 Dec., he passed his examination. In 1836–8 he was a mate of the Rattlesnake in Australian waters, and, on the settlement of Melbourne, made a survey of Port Phillip, which was approved by the governor of the colony. On returning to England in 1838 he obtained leave of absence, matriculated at Cambridge as a member of Pembroke College, and in 1842 graduated as seventh wrangler. He then applied to join

the Excellent with the view of competing for the commission at that time offered as a prize to young officers passing through a course of gunnery and mathematics; but as the advent of a seventh wrangler seemed likely to kill all competition, the admiralty promoted him at once, on 1 April 1842. He was then appointed to the Columbia steamer for surveying duties on the coast of North America. As lieutenant, as commander (20 Jan. 1848), and as captain (1 Jan. 1859), he continued on the same station till 1865, making a complete survey of the coast of Nova Scotia, including the Bay of Fundy, on the completion of which he received the special thanks of the admiralty. He was then appointed to the Hydra for surveying service in the Mediterranean, but in 1867 was sent out to the East Indies to take a line of soundings from Aden to Bombay. The Hydra was paid off in 1868, and Shortland, at the request of the admiralty, wrote 'A Sounding Voyage of H.M.S. Hydra' (8vo, 1868), a work highly esteemed both in England and the United States. On attaining the age of fifty-five in 1870, he was placed on the retired list. He then qualified as a barrister and was called to the bar, from Lincoln's Inn, on 27 Jan. 1873. He became a rear-admiral on 21 Sept. 1876, and a vice-admiral on 3 Jan. 1881. He died at Plymouth on 18 Oct. 1888. He married in 1848 Emily, daughter of Captain Thomas Jones, 74th regiment, and left issue. He was the author of 'A Short Account of the Laws which govern H. M. Navy' (1886), and of 'Nautical Surveying' (8vo, 1890), published by his widow and children, much of the matter of which had already appeared in 'Naval Science,' 1873–4–5.

[O'Byrne's Nav. Biogr. Dict.; obituary notice in Times, 19 Oct. 1888, which is reprinted in the beginning of the 'Nautical Surveying;' Navy Lists.] J. K. L.

SHORTLAND, THOMAS GEORGE (1771–1827), captain in the navy, younger brother of Captain John Shortland [q. v.], was born at Portsea on 10 May 1771. In January 1785 he entered the navy on board the Irresistible, then flying the broad pennant of Sir Andrew Snape Hamond in the Channel. In March 1787 he was moved to the Alexander, one of the little squadron going out to New South Wales with Commodore Arthur Phillip [q. v.], and served in her till her return to England in May 1789. He was then employed in the Channel and North Sea, and on 19 Nov. 1790 was promoted to be lieutenant of the Speedy sloop. In January 1793 he was appointed to the Nemesis frigate, which accompanied the fleet under Lord Hood to the Mediterranean. In September 1794 he was moved into the Romney, with Sir Charles Hamilton [q. v.], whom, in April 1795, he followed to the Melpomene. On the night of 3–4 Aug. 1798 he commanded the boats of the frigate in cutting out the Aventurier armed brig from under the batteries in the bay of Corréjou, on the north coast of Brittany—a gallant exploit, for which he was promoted to the rank of commander on 20 April 1799, and appointed to the Voltigeur sloop on the Newfoundland station. In the summer of 1801 he was appointed temporarily to the 80-gun ship Donegal, then in dock at Plymouth, and, as a reward for his extraordinary exertions in fitting her for sea, was made acting captain of the Dédaigneuse frigate, in which rank and command he was confirmed on 1 March 1802. He then took the ship out to the East Indies, but was compelled by ill-health to return to England in the spring of 1803. He was afterwards for a short time captain of the Britannia, and of the Cæsar, bearing the flag of Sir Richard John Strachan [q. v.] In the summer of 1806 he joined the Canopus, as flag-captain to Sir Thomas Louis [q. v.], and commanded that ship when she led the squadron of Sir John Thomas Duckworth [q. v.] through the Dardanelles in February and March 1807. After the death of Louis, Shortland continued for some months in command of the Canopus, but in September 1807 was moved into the Queen, still in the Mediterranean, and remained in her till the end of 1808. In 1809 he commanded the Valiant in the expedition to the Scheldt; in 1810–11 the Iris frigate, off Cadiz and in the West Indies; and in 1812–13 the Royal Oak as flag-captain to Lord Amelius Beauclerk [q. v.] In November 1813 he was appointed agent for prisoners-of-war at Dartmoor; from April 1816 to April 1819 he was captain-superintendent of the ordinary at Plymouth; and for the next three years was comptroller-general of the preventive boat service. On 14 July 1825 he was appointed resident commissioner at Jamaica, where he died towards the end of 1827. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Peter Tonkin of Plymouth, and by her had a large family. Three of his sons, Edward, Peter Frederick, and Willoughby, are separately noticed.

[Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biogr. iii. (vol. ii.) 482; Navy Lists; Service Book in the Public Record Office.] J. K. L.

SHORTLAND, WILLOUGHBY (1804–1869), acting governor of New Zealand, born in 1804, was the son of Captain Thomas George

Shortland [q. v.] Edward Shortland [q. v.] and Peter Frederick Shortland [q. v.] were his brothers. Willoughby was educated at the Royal Naval College, and entered the service on 9 Jan. 1818. Being gazetted a lieutenant on 18 Aug. 1828, he served in the Galatea, 42 guns, and in the following year in the Ranger, 28 guns, on the Jamaica station. On 21 March 1831 he took the command of the Skipjack, a schooner of 5 guns, and in her remained in the West Indies until June 1833. In 1839 he accompanied Captain William Hobson, the first governor of New Zealand, to that colony, which had not then been annexed by England. Landing at Auckland on 29 Jan. 1840, the British sovereignty was proclaimed, and Lieutenant Shortland appointed colonial secretary. He proceeded to Port Nicholson, Wellington, and the English living there very willingly acknowledged Queen Victoria's authority and Shortland's nomination as their police magistrate. On the death of Captain Hobson on 10 Sept. 1842, the lieutenant administered the government of New Zealand until the arrival of Captain Robert Fitzroy on 31 Dec. 1843. During Shortland's temporary government the massacre of the white men by the Maoris at Wairau took place on 17 June 1843, and in his despatches to the home government he expressed his disapproval of the conduct of the settlers, to which he attributed the massacre. This action made him unpopular, and, when a report of his nomination as governor of New Zealand was circulated, a petition was sent from Auckland praying that he might not be appointed.

On 31 Dec. 1843 he resigned the colonial secretaryship, and in 1845 became president of the island of Nevis in the Leeward Islands. Removing from Nevis, he was governor of Tobago from 10 Jan. 1854 until 1856, and then, returning to England, resided on his property, Courtlands, Charleton, Kingsbridge, Devonshire, until his death there on 7 Oct. 1869. On 1 July 1864 he had been gazetted a retired commander in the navy. He married, in 1842, Isabella Kate Johnston, daughter of Robert A. Fitzgerald of Geraldine, co. Limerick.

[Gisborne's New Zealand Rulers, 1886, pp. 33–6; Mennell's Australian Biogr. 1892, p. 416; O'Byrne's Naval Biogr. 1849, p. 1065; Rusden's Hist. of New Zealand, 1883, i. 313–43.]

G. C. B.

SHORTON, ROBERT (*d.* 1535), archdeacon of Bath, was one of the earliest scholars of Jesus College, Cambridge. He graduated M.A. in 1503, and was elected fellow of Pembroke Hall on 24 Nov. 1505. In 1507 he was chosen to preach before the university, and in 1509 graduated B.D., and was selected to read the divinity lecture instituted by Lord-chief-justice William Hussey [q. v.] On 9 April 1511 he was appointed the first master of St. John's College, newly founded by Margaret, the mother of Henry VII. The mastership was worth only 20*l.* a year. Shorton proved invaluable to the new college. During the whole of his term of office the erection of the buildings was proceeding, and, being an excellent man of business as well as a scholar, he superintended the progress of the work. He resigned his office before 1517. He was already dean of the chapel to Wolsey, who befriended him. Through Wolsey's influence he received an ample share of ecclesiastical preferment. On 1 Nov. 1517 he obtained the prebend of Donnington in the diocese of York, which on 7 May 1523 he exchanged for that of Fridaythorpe in the same see. In October 1518 he was chosen master of Pembroke Hall, and in the same year was appointed rector of Sedgefield in Durham. On 7 May 1522 he was appointed rector of Stackpole in Pembrokeshire, and on 14 April 1523 he received the prebend of Louth in the church of Lincoln. About this time he proved of great service to Wolsey in selecting scholars at Cambridge to be invited to join Wolsey's new college at Oxford. He received the honorary degree of D.D. from Oxford in 1525. On 8 April 1527 he was installed canon of Windsor. He was also Queen Catherine's almoner, and, as a staunch catholic, adhered to Queen Catherine when the divorce question arose. He was one of the few clergymen who supported the queen's cause in convocation. In 1529 Catherine appointed him master of the college of Stoke-by-Clare in Sussex. In 1534 he resigned the mastership of Pembroke Hall, perhaps influenced in part by the growth of protestant tendencies. He became archdeacon of Bath in 1535, and, dying on 17 Oct. of the same year, was buried at Stoke-by-Clare. By his will he left a hundred marks to St. John's College, twenty to St. Catharine's Hall, twenty to Peterhouse, and to Pembroke Hall a sum of money with which was bought Beaulieu's farm at Whittlesford in Cambridgeshire. He had previously endowed these colleges with other gifts of land. His portrait hangs in the combination-room at Peterhouse, Cambridge.

[Baker's Hist. of St. John's College, Cambridge, ed. Mayor, index; Cole MSS. xix. 216, xlix, 46; Wood's Fasti, ed. Bliss, i. 71; Willis's Architectural History of Cambridge, ed. Clark, i. 66, ii. 347–9; Brewer's Letters and Papers of

Henry VIII, iii. 460, 973, iv. 595, 885, 1385, 2033, viii. 366; Hawes's Framlingham, ed. Loder, p. 224; Masters's Hist. C.C.C.C. App. p. 29; Baker's Preface to Fisher's Sermon at the Funeral of Margaret, mother of Henry VII, p. 35; Education Report, p. 486; Fiddes's Wolsey p. 374, Collections pp. 203, 213, 215; Le Neve's Fasti; Baker MSS. xx. 256; Univ. and Coll. Doc. i. 112, 136, 143, 176.] E. I. C.

SHOVELL, Sir CLOWDISLEY (1650–1707), admiral of the fleet, was baptised at Cockthorpe in Norfolk on 25 Nov. 1650. His father, John Shovell (1625–1654) of Cockthorpe, a man of some property, was the younger son of Nathaniel Shovell, 'gentleman,' buried at Binham, near Wells, in 1636, and probably the same Nathaniel who was baptised at St. Saviour's, Norwich, in 1601, son of John Shovell, sheriff of Norwich 1606–7. The family appears to have been settled from early in the preceding century at Norwich, where a John Shovell was admitted a citizen on 21 Sept. 1554. His mother, Anne, was the daughter of Henry Jenkinson of Cley, by his wife Lucy, eldest daughter of Thomas Clowdisley of Cley. The neighbouring registers for the seventeenth century contain numerous entries of births, marriages, or deaths of Shovells and Clowdisleys; and during the latter part of the seventeenth and the early part of the eighteenth century there were many men of these names serving in the navy, for the most part in a subordinate rank.

Clowdisley Shovell first went to sea in 1664, under the care of his countryman, and probably kinsman, Sir Christopher Myngs [q. v.]; and, after Myngs's death, closely followed the fortunes of another countryman, also probably a kinsman, Sir John Narbrough [q. v.] That he was with Narbrough in his voyage to the South Sea and the battle of Solebay is probable but uncertain. The story of his swimming under the enemy's fire, with despatches in his mouth, though vouched for by family tradition, cannot be localised or dated. It is said to have happened while he was still a boy, which would fix it to the Dutch war of 1665–7. On 25 Sept. 1673 he was appointed second lieutenant of the Henrietta, in which he went out to the Mediterranean, and followed Narbrough to the Harwich in 1675. On 14 Jan. 1675–6 he commanded the boats of the squadron at the burning of the ships in the port of Tripoli, and on 3 May 1677 was appointed by Narbrough captain of the Sapphire, from which, in April 1679, he was moved by Herbert to the Phœnix; in May 1679 back again to the Sapphire by Narbrough; in July 1680 to the Nonsuch by Herbert; in September 1680 to the Sapphire again; and in April 1681 to the James galley—always in the Mediterranean, engaged in almost constant cruising against the Barbary pirates, and capturing or assisting in the capture of several of their ships, two of which, the Golden Horse and Half Moon, were bought into the service, and appeared in the navy lists for several years afterwards. He appears to have continued in the James galley till his return to England in November 1686. In 1687 he was appointed to the Anne, a 70-gun ship, from which in the following spring he was moved into the Dover of 48 guns, one of the fleet afterwards assembled under Lord Dartmouth to prevent the landing of the Prince of Orange [see Legge, George, Lord Dartmouth].

Shovell had no difficulty in transferring his allegiance to the new king, and in the next year commanded the Edgar in the battle of Bantry Bay, after which, on the return of the fleet to Spithead, he was knighted [see Herbert, Arthur, Earl of Torrington]. He was then appointed to the command of a squadron in the Irish Sea, and in the spring of 1690, still on the same service, was promoted to be rear-admiral of the blue. When the French fleet under Tourville came into the Channel and fought the battle of Beachy Head, Shovell brought his squadron to Plymouth, where, being joined by Henry Killigrew (*d.* 1712) [q. v.], they had a force the threat of which was able to some extent to control the movements of the French. Towards the close of the year he co-operated with General Kirke in the reduction of Duncannon Castle, and in the following January was with the squadron under Sir George Rooke that convoyed the king to Holland. On his return he joined the grand fleet under Admiral Russell; and though detached in the autumn, and again in the spring of 1692, to convoy the king from and to Holland, was with it in May, when, as rear-admiral of the red squadron, he had a very important share in the battle of Barfleur, and by breaking through the French line commenced the manœuvre which resulted in the complete defeat of the French [see Russell, Edward, Earl of Orford]. As junior admiral in the fleet after the death of Richard Carter [q. v.], it would have fallen to him in due course to command at the destruction of the French ships which took refuge in the bay of La Hogue. Unfortunately he was prevented by a sudden and sharp indisposition, and the duty fell to the lot of Sir George Rooke [q. v.]

In 1691 he was nominated major of the first regiment of marines; in 1692 he was

made lieutenant-colonel, and in 1698 colonel of the second regiment of marines—appointments which his constant service at sea shows to have been honorary, or rather lucrative sinecures. He was also appointed, on 20 April 1693, extra commissioner of the navy, and in March 1699 comptroller of the victualling, an office which he held till 25 Dec. 1704.

On the supersession of Russell, in the autumn of 1692, the command of the fleet was put into commission, and Delavall, Killigrew, and Shovell were appointed 'joint admirals.' After the disaster to the Smyrna convoy [see ROOKE, SIR GEORGE] the joint admirals were at once superseded; but in the following year Shovell was vice-admiral of the red under Lord Berkeley in the abortive expedition to Camaret Bay, and after Berkeley's return was in command of the squadron off Dunkirk. In 1695 he was again second in command under Berkeley in the attack on St. Malo and Dunkirk, and wrote to Berkeley strongly condemning the 'machine ships,' which he considered 'an invention to swell the projectors' accounts' [see BERKELEY, JOHN, third LORD BERKELEY; BENBOW, JOHN, 1653–1702]. In April 1696 he commanded the squadron which covered the bombardment of Calais. In October he was promoted to be admiral of the blue, and during the rest of the war commanded the fleet in the Channel and off Brest. In 1698 he was returned to parliament as member for Rochester, which he continued to represent in successive parliaments till his death.

In 1699, and again in 1701, he commanded a squadron for the guard of the Channel. On the accession of Queen Anne he was promoted to be admiral of the white, and in October 1702 joined the main fleet under Sir George Rooke, four days after the attack on the combined French-Spanish fleet at Vigo. He was then left by Rooke to bring home the treasure and prizes, a service of some difficulty, considering the disabled state of many of the ships. In 1703 he commanded a squadron in the Mediterranean, and in 1704 was sent out with a large reinforcement to the fleet under Sir George Rooke, whom he joined off Cape St. Mary on 17 June, and afterwards took part in the capture of Gibraltar and in the action off Malaga on 13 Aug., where he commanded the van of the English line. In September he returned to England with Rooke, and on 26 Dec. was appointed rear-admiral of England. On 13 Jan. 1704–5 he was appointed admiral and commander-in-chief of the fleet, to wear the union flag at the main; and on 1 May 1705 was appointed, by special commission, commander-in-chief of the fleet, jointly with the Earl of Peterborough [see MORDAUNT, CHARLES, third EARL OF PETERBOROUGH]. The fleet sailed from St. Helen's in the end of May, and after a delay of six weeks in the Tagus went on to Barcelona, where, on Peterborough's landing, the conduct of the fleet was left entirely to Shovell, by whose voice, it would appear, the council of war was mainly decided to continue the siege, and who, by landing guns and seamen to work them, largely contributed to the ultimate success. After this Shovell with the greater part of the fleet returned to England, where he remained during most of the following year, although his commission as joint commander-in-chief was renewed on 10 March. It was not till September that he sailed for Lisbon, where on 7 Nov. he was appointed sole commander-in-chief, and a few days later was ordered to carry large reinforcements for the army under the Earl of Galway round to Alicante.

By the middle of March 1707 he was back at Lisbon, but sailed again in the end of April, with orders to co-operate with the Duke of Savoy in a contemplated attack on Toulon. By the end of June he had arrived off Nice and Antibes, and, in consultation with the Duke of Savoy, undertook to drive the enemy out of the works which they had constructed to guard the line of the Var, but which were open in the rear to the fire of the ships. This was effectively done without loss, and the passage for the army opened to Toulon, where they arrived on 15 July. The French had meantime been making every effort for the defence of the place, and the force with the allies proved utterly insufficient. On 10 Aug. they raised the siege and retired into Piedmont, the only gain being the destruction of the enemy's ships of war, most of which the French sank to prevent their being set on fire, and the larger part of them when raised were found to be not worth repairing. Eight such ships, of from sixty to ninety guns, are named by Brun, and two others as having been destroyed by fire. So far as England was concerned the result was decisive, for the French Mediterranean fleet had ceased to exist; and Shovell, having covered the retreat of the allies till they had recrossed the Var, sailed for England.

On 22 Oct. the fleet came into the soundings. The weather was cloudy, there had been a succession of strong westerly winds, and the fleet was set to the north by the action of the current, then not understood, but since known by the name of Rennell, who first

called attention to it (see RENNELL, JAMES; LAUGHTON, *Physical Geography*, p. 211). During the night they found themselves unexpectedly among the rocks of the Scilly Islands. Most of the ships escaped with great difficulty. The Association, carrying Shovell's flag, struck on the Bishop and Clerk and broke up. Two other ships, the Eagle and Romney, were lost at the same time. The body of Shovell, still living, was thrown on shore in Porthellick Cove, but a woman, who was the first to find it, coveting an emerald ring on one of the fingers, extinguished the flickering life. Near thirty years after, on her death-bed, she confessed the crime and delivered up to the clergyman the ring, which thus came into the possession of Shovell's old friend, the Earl of Berkeley, to one of whose descendants it now belongs. The body was afterwards taken on board the Salisbury, and carried to Plymouth, where it was embalmed by Dr. James Yonge [q. v.], then in private practice at Plymouth (*Yonge's MS. Journal*, by the kindness of the family): it was then sent to London, and buried, at the cost of the government, in Westminster Abbey, where an elaborate monument in very questionable taste was erected to Shovell's memory.

He married, in 1691, Elizabeth, daughter of John Hill, and widow of Sir John Narbrough, and left issue two daughters, of whom the elder, Elizabeth, married Sir Robert Marsham, created Lord Romney in 1716, and had by him several children. She married, secondly, John, earl of Hyndford, for many years the English minister at the court of Frederick the Great. The younger daughter, Anne, married the Hon. Robert Mansell; and, secondly, John Blackwood, by whom she left issue.

A portrait, by Michael Dahl (full-length), is in the National Portrait Gallery; another, by Dahl (half-length), is in the Painted Hall, Greenwich; a third, by Dahl, belongs to Mrs. Martin-Leake; another, by an unknown artist, is in the town-hall of Rochester. Shovell's christian name has been spelt in at least twenty-five different ways. He himself usually wrote Clow^{d}, but occasionally at full length, Clowdisley or Cloudisley.

[Charnock's Biogr. Nav. ii. 15; Campbell's Lives of the Admirals, iii. 362; Naval Chronicle, xx. 130, xxxiii. 177; Hist. of Rochester (1817, 8vo), p. 241; Nichol's Herald and Genealogist, iii. 31, 191; Burchett's Transactions at Sea; Lediard's Naval History; Boyer's Life of Queen Anne; Edye's Hist. of the Royal Marine Forces; Duckett's Naval Commissioners; History of the Siege of Toulon, translated from the French, 1708, 12mo; Brun's Guerres Maritimes de la France: Port de Toulon; J. H. Cooke's Shipwreck of Sir Cloudesley Shovell in the Scilly Islands (Gloucester, 1883); Commission and Warrant Books in Public Record Office; Notes and Queries, passim, but especially 6th ser. x. 518, and 8th ser. vii. 41. The mystery which has so long clouded the family history of Shovell has been cleared away only within the last few years by the researches among the Norfolk registers of the Hon. R. Marsham-Townshend and Mr. F. Owen Fisher, who have kindly placed their notes at the service of the present writer.]

J. K. L.

SHOWER, SIR BARTHOLOMEW (1658–1701), recorder of London, born in Northgate Street, Exeter, on 14 Dec. 1658, was third son of William Shower, merchant, of Exeter, by his wife Dorcas, daughter of John Anthony. John Shower [q. v.] was his brother. Educated in his native city, Bartholomew came to London early in 1675, entered the Middle Temple on 9 Sept. 1676, was called to the bar on 21 May 1680, and rapidly became distinguished as a pleader. In 1683 he attained some prominence as an uncompromising adherent of the court party by publishing 'An Antidote against Poison: composed of some remarks upon the Paper printed by the direction of the Lady Russell, and mentioned to have been delivered by the Lord Russell to the Sheriffs at the Place of Execution,' which he followed up in the same year by 'The Magistracy and Government of England Vindicated' against the partisans of Lord Russell. In 1684 he moved from the Temple into Chancery Lane, and next year was appointed deputy recorder under Sir John Holt [q. v.] Shower was knighted by James II at Whitehall on 12 May 1687, and was made recorder of London in place of Sir J. Tate on 6 Feb. 1688. He was made bencher of his inn on 25 May in this year, and reader three years later. He signalised himself by his speech for the crown against the seven bishops in June 1688, and but for the reaction that almost immediately followed he might have disputed James's favour with Jeffreys. As it was, however, he was replaced as recorder by Sir George Treby [q. v.] in November 1688. After the revolution he became a rancorous opponent of the court, and a political follower upon most issues of Sir Edward Seymour [q. v.] In 1695 he disputed the validity of a commitment by secretary of state for high treason in the case of the king *v.* Thomas Kendall and Richard Roe. In 1696 he was counsel for the defence of Ambrose Rookwood and Peter Cook, both charged with high treason; of Cook and Snatt, the nonjuring parsons who gave absolution on the scaffold to Sir William Parkyns [q. v.]; and in November he defended Sir John Fenwick, strongly deprecating the proceedings by

bill of attainder, on the ground that if he were acquitted his client would still be liable to proceedings under the common law. In 1698 he was retained on behalf of the 'Old' East India Company, and successfully screened his political leader, Seymour, from the imputation of bribery. In June 1699 he successfully defended Charles Duncombe against a charge of falsely endorsing exchequer bills, and four months later he was elected treasurer of the Middle Temple. Next month (November 1699) he was counsel for Sir Edward Seymour against Captain Kirke, who had killed the baronet's heir, Conway Seymour, in a duel. In 1701 he was ready with advice as to the best means of proceeding against the leading Kentish petitioners. He was taken ill suddenly at the Temple Church on 2 Dec. 1701, and two days later he died of pleurisy at his house in Temple Lane. His remains were taken to Pinner Hill, where he had recently acquired a seat, and buried in the chancel of Pinner church, where there is a slab to Shower's memory (Lysons, *Environs*, ii. 587); but, says Le Neve, 'he had no right to the arms he was buried with, nor any other, as I guess' (*Pedigrees of the Knights*, p. 411). Shower states that he was married in Bread Street in 1682 by Samuel Johnson, the author of 'Julian the Apostate,' but his wife's name is not recorded. With advancing years Shower's jacobitism grew more robust. He wrote a bitter squib upon the opportunism of William Sherlock, entitled 'The Master of the Temple as bad a Lawyer as the Dean of St. Paul's is a Divine' (1696, 4to), and he corresponded in sympathetic terms with George Hickes [q. v.] the nonjuror. He was stigmatised in the fourth canto of Garth's 'Dispensary' as

> Vagellius, one reputed long
> For strength of lungs and pliancy of tongue.

The Reports printed as Shower's are: 1. 'Cases in Parliament resolved and adjudged upon Petitions and Writs of Error' (1694–8), 1698, fol.; 3rd edit. 1740, fol. (see Bridgman, *Legal Bibliogr.* p. 303). 2. 'Reports of Cases in King's Bench from 30 Car. II to 6 William III' (1678–95), London, 1708 and 1720, 2 vols. fol.; 2nd edit. 1794, 2 vols. 8vo, London. Hardwicke, Holt, and Abinger have characterised these reports as of no authority. They were in fact printed from 'a foul copy' which fell into the printer's hands. Shower's abridged and corrected manuscript, containing 'many good cases touching the customs of London, never printed,' fell into the hands of Edward Umfreville (who annotated it), and is now in the British Museum (*Lansdowne MS.* 1105). At the end of the volume are some curious autobiographical notes in Shower's own hand, constituting the main authority for the facts of his life.

[Luttrell's Brief Hist. Narration, vols. v. and vi.; Boyer's William III, p. 70; Howell's State Trials, vols. ix. xii. xiii.; Lysons's Environs of London, ii. 586–7; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. i. 151, ii. 414; Macaulay's Hist. of England, ii. 692; Wallace's Reporters, 1855, p. 243; Marvin's Legal Bibliography, p. 646; Brooke's Bibl. Leg. p. 219; Campbell's Lord Chancellors, iv. 136; Allibone's Dict. of English Lit.; Notes from the librarian of the Middle Temple.] T. S.

SHOWER, JOHN (1657–1715), nonconformist divine, elder brother of Sir Bartholomew Shower [q. v.], was born at Exeter, and baptised on 18 May 1657. His father, William, a wealthy merchant, died about 1661, leaving a widow (Dorcas, daughter of John Anthony) and four sons. Shower was educated in turn at Exeter, at Taunton, and at the Newington Green academy, his mother removing with him to London. In 1677, before he was twenty, he began to preach, on the advice of Morton and Thomas Manton [q. v.] Next year, in consequence of the alleged 'popish plot,' a merchant's lecture was begun in the large room of a coffee-house in Exchange Alley. Four young preachers were chosen as evening lecturers, among them being Shower and Theophilus Dorrington [q. v.] Shower was ordained on 24 Dec. 1679 by five ejected ministers, headed by Richard Adams (1626?–1698) [q. v.] He at once became (still retaining his lectureship) assistant to Vincent Alsop [q. v.] in Tothill Street, Westminster, and held this post till 1683, when Sir Samuel Barnardiston [q. v.] sent him abroad with two other young ministers as companions of his nephew, Samuel Barnardiston. They made the grand tour, visiting France, Switzerland, Italy, and the Rhine. At Amsterdam, in July 1684, they parted, Shower remaining in Holland till 1686. Returning to London, he resumed his lecture at Exchange Alley, but the extreme pressure to which nonconformists were then subjected led him to return to Holland in the same year. He joined John Howe (1630–1705) [q. v.] at Utrecht. At the end of 1687 he became evening lecturer in the English presbyterian church at Rotterdam, of which Joseph Hill (1625–1707) [q. v.] was one of the pastors. He returned to London on receiving a call (19 Jan. 1690–1691) to succeed Daniel Williams [q. v.] as assistant to Howe at Silver Street. Here he was very popular, and soon received a call to the pastorate of the presbyterian congregation at Curriers' Hall, London Wall, which

he accepted on 8 May 1691. In this charge he remained till death, having been 'married' to his flock by Matthew Mead [q. v.], as Calamy puts it. Twice he removed the congregation to larger meeting-houses, viz. at Jewin Street (1692) and Old Jewry (1701), having successively as assistants Timothy Rogers (1658–1728) [q. v.] and Joseph Bennet.

Shower was a member of a club of ministers which, for some years from 1692, held weekly meetings at the house of Dr. Upton in Warwick Lane, Calamy being the leading spirit. He succeeded (1697) Samuel Annesley [q. v.] as one of the Tuesday lecturers at Salters' Hall. He was an emotional preacher, and very apt on special occasions. A fever, in May 1706, left his health permanently impaired. John Fox (1693–1763) [q. v.], who visited him in 1712, was impressed by his 'state and pride.' On 14 Sept. 1713 he had a paralytic stroke at Epping. He was able to preach again, but retired from active duty on 27 March 1715. He died at Stoke Newington on 28 June 1715, and was buried at Highgate. His funeral sermon was preached on 10 July by William Tong [q. v.] His portrait is in Dr. Williams's library, and has been six times engraved. He married, first, on 24 Sept. 1687, at Utrecht, Elizabeth Falkener (*d.* 1691), niece of Thomas Papillon [q. v.]; secondly, on 29 Dec. 1692, Constance White (*d.* 18 July 1701), by whom three children survived him.

He published twenty-one single sermons, including funeral sermons for Anne Barnardiston (1682), Richard Walter (1692), Queen Mary (1695), Nathaniel Oldfield (1696), Jane Papillon (1698), Nathaniel Taylor (1702), Nehemiah Grew [q. v.], and an 'exhortation' at the ordination of Thomas Bradbury [q. v.]; also 1. 'Practical Reflections on the late Earthquakes in Jamaica,' 1693, 12mo. 2. 'The Day of Grace . . . Four Sermons,' 1694, 12mo. 3. 'Family Religion, in Three Letters,' 1694, 12mo. 4. 'Some Account of the . . . Life . . . of Mr. Henry Gearing,' 1694, 12mo. 5. 'The Mourner's Companion,' 1699, 12mo (2 parts). 6. 'God's Thoughts and Ways,' 1699, 8vo. 7. 'Heaven and Hell,' 1700, 8vo. 8. 'Sacramental Discourses,' 1702, 8vo (2 parts). 9. 'Serious Reflections on Time and Eternity,' 5th ed. 1707, 12mo.

[Life and Funeral Sermon by Tong, 1716; Middleton's Biographia Evangelica, 1786, iv. 214 sq.; Protestant Dissenter's Magazine, 1797 pp. 41 sq., 1799 pp. 212 sq., 254 sq., 429 sq.; Noble's Continuation of Granger, 1806, i. 129; Wilson's Dissenting Churches of London, 1808 ii. 308 sq., 1810 iii. 39 sq., 1814 iv. 66; Monthly Repository, 1821, pp. 133, 222; Calamy's Own Life, 1830, i. 139, 324, ii. 37, 340; Pike's Ancient Meeting Houses, 1870, pp. 102 sq.; Collection of Several Pieces of Mr. John Toland, 1726, ii. 356; Swift's Works (Scott), xi. 201 sq.]

A. G.

SHRAPNEL, HENRY (1761–1842), inventor of the Shrapnel shell, youngest son of a family of nine children of Zachariah Shrapnel, esq. (*b.* 22 Dec. 1724, *d.* 5 May 1796) of Midnay Manor House, Bradford-on-Avon, Wiltshire, and of his wife, Lydia (Needham), was born on 3 June 1761. His brothers dying without issue, he became the head of the family. He received a commission as second lieutenant in the royal artillery on 9 July 1779. He went to Newfoundland in 1780, and was promoted first lieutenant on 3 Dec. 1781. He returned to England in 1784, when he began, at his own expense, to make experiments and to investigate the problems connected with hollow spherical projectiles filled with bullets and bursting charges, and with their discharge from the heavy and light ordnance of the time—investigations which ultimately led to his great invention of the shell called after his name. In 1787 he went to Gibraltar, and remained there until 1791, when he was sent to the West Indies, and was stationed successively at Barbados, St. Vincent, Grenada, Dominica, Antigua, and St. Kitts.

Shrapnel was promoted after his return to England to be captain-lieutenant on 15 Aug. 1793. He served in the army of the Duke of York in Flanders, and was wounded at the siege of Dunkirk in September. It is recorded that at the retreat from Dunkirk Shrapnel made two suggestions which were successfully adopted: one was to lock the wheels of all the gun-carriages and skid them over the sands; the other was making decoy fires at night away from the British position, whereby the enemy expended his ammunition on them uselessly while the British were departing. He was promoted to be captain on 3 Oct. 1795, brevet-major on 29 April 1802, major in the royal artillery on 1 Nov. 1803, and regimental lieutenant-colonel on 20 July 1804. During all this period he devoted not only his leisure time but all the money which he could spare to his inventions, and in 1803 he had attained such great success that his case-shot or shell was recommended by the board of ordnance for adoption into the service. In 1804 Shrapnel was appointed first assistant-inspector of artillery, and was for many years engaged at the Royal Arsenal at Woolwich in developing and perfecting this and other inventions connected with ordnance.

In 1804 Shrapnel shell was employed in the attack on Surinam, and favourably reported on. Its after progress, although frequently retarded by defects of manufacture, the imperfection of the fuse, and the difficulties incidental to all considerable novelties in artillery, was nevertheless steady and triumphant. This destructive shell, which in every country goes by the name of the inventor, is in more extended use and is more highly thought of, if possible, in the present day than ever. The testimony that Shrapnel received to the value of his shell was ample. The Duke of Wellington wrote to Sir John Sinclair on 13 Oct. 1808 to testify to the great benefit which the army lately under his command had derived from the use of Shrapnel's case-shot in two actions with the enemy; he considered it most desirable that the use of the invention should not be made public, and, as therefore Shrapnel would be deprived of the fame and honour which he might otherwise have enjoyed, he should be amply rewarded 'for his ingenuity and the science which he has proved he possesses by the great perfection to which he has brought this invention.' In the following year Wellington wrote to Shrapnel on 16 June from Abrantes, to tell him that his shell had had the best effect in producing the defeat of the enemy at Vimiera on 21 Aug. 1808. Sir William Robe [q. v.], who commanded the artillery in the Peninsula, wrote to Shrapnel from Torres Vedras on the same date that the artillery had been 'complimented both by the French and all our own general officers, in a way highly flattering to us. . . . It [the shell] is admirable to the whole army and its effects dreadful. . . . I told Sir Arthur Wellesley I meant to write to you. His answer was: "You may say anything you please; you cannot say too much."' Admiral Sir Sydney Smith in 1813 was so enthusiastic about these shells that he begged Shrapnel, in case the board of ordnance would not send him enough of them, to let him know how he might get them at his private expense, and soon after he ordered a supply of two hundred privately from Carron. Sir George Wood, who commanded the brigade of artillery at Waterloo, wrote to Shrapnel from Waterloo village, on 21 June 1815, that had it not been for his shells it was very doubtful whether any effort of the British could have recovered the farmhouse of La Haye Sainte, 'and hence on this simple circumstance hinges entirely the turn of the battle.' This was the general testimony to the value of the invention, and at a later date commanders in the field, such as Lord Keane, Sir William Nott, Sir Robert Sale, Sir George Pollock, Lord Gough, Sir Harry Smith, and others, wrote after Shrapnel's death to his son, expressing the very high estimation in which they held these shells.

Shrapnel was promoted to be colonel in the army on 4 June 1813 and regimental colonel on 20 Dec. 1814. On 10 Sept. 1813 he addressed the board of ordnance on the subject of some reward being made to him, and pointed out that for twenty-eight years he had been unremitting in his exertions to bring his invention to the great excellence and repute it had attained, and that it had cost him several thousand pounds from his private purse. The board's reply was simply that they had 'no funds at their disposal for the reward of merit.' In 1814, however, the treasury granted him a pension of 1,200*l.* a year for life for his services, in addition to any other pay to which he was entitled in the ordinary course. The government undoubtedly meant to act justly, but, unfortunately, the niggardly interpretation of the terms of the grant by the public departments charged with the scrutiny of expenditure construed it in such a way that Shrapnel would have been better off if it had never been made. Thus the grant was interpreted to include all his improvements in artillery besides the shell; further, in consequence of Shrapnel being already provided for by this special pension, he was passed over in promotion to the commandantship of a battalion.

Shrapnel was promoted to be major-general on 12 Aug. 1819, and retired from active employment on 29 July 1825. He became a colonel-commandant of the royal artillery on 6 March 1827, and was promoted to be lieutenant-general on 10 Jan. 1837. A short time after this promotion Shrapnel was the guest of William IV at Brighton, when the king personally acknowledged his high sense of Shrapnel's services, and signified a desire to bestow upon him some honour. Shrapnel would appear to have intimated a desire for some honour which would descend to his son, as Sir Herbert Taylor wrote to him from Windsor Castle on 23 April 1837 expressing the king's readiness to confer a baronetcy upon the inventor; but William died soon after, and nothing further was done. Shrapnel died at his residence, Peartree House, Southampton, on 13 March 1842, a disappointed man; he was buried in the family vault in the chancel of Bradford church, Wiltshire.

In addition to the invention of shells, Shrapnel compiled range tables, invented the brass tangent slide, improved the construction of mortars and howitzers by the introduction of parabolic chambers; he also constructed a duplex disappearing mounting for two pieces

of ordnance, so arranged that the recoil of one gun lowered it under cover while it brought the other up ready to fire; he improved small arms and ammunition, and invented some fuses.

Shrapnel married, on 5 May 1810, at St. Mary's Church, Lambeth, Esther Squires (*b.* 1780, *d.* 1852) of that parish. They had two sons and two daughters. The eldest son, Henry Needham Scrope (*b.* 26 July 1812, *d.* 1 June 1896), educated at Cambridge University, was a captain in the 3rd dragoon guards, and was afterwards barrack-master in Ireland, Bermuda, Halifax, and Montreal. After his retirement from the service about 1866, he pressed his father's claims for reward on the government and on both houses of parliament, but without success, and he then went to Canada and settled at Orillia in Ontario. He married, on 19 Aug. 1835, at St. Mary's Church, Dover, Louisa Sarah Jonsiffe (*b.* 1818, *d.* 1880), by whom he had fifteen children; six are now living in British North America; the eldest, Edward Scrope Shrapnel, is an artist in Toronto.

A portrait of Shrapnel, painted in oils by F. Arrowsmith in 1817, hangs in the reading-room of the Royal Artillery Institution at Woolwich.

[War Office Records; Royal Artillery Records; Gent. Mag. 1842; Patent Office Records; Proceedings Royal Artillery Institution, vol. v., article on Shrapnel of the Past; Petition of Henry Needham Scrope Shrapnel to the House of Lords, 1868, 8vo, and to the House of Commons 1869; private sources; Letters of Colonel Sir Augustus Simon Fraser, written during the Peninsular and Waterloo Campaigns, 8vo, 1859; Wellington Despatches; Kane's List of Officers of the Royal Regiment of Artillery, 1869, 4to; Duncan's Hist. of the Royal Artillery; Royal Military Calendar, 1820, vol. iii.] R. H. V.

SHREWSBURY, Duke of. [See Talbot, Charles, 1660–1718.]

SHREWSBURY, Earls of. [See Roger de Montgomery, *d.* 1093?; Hugh of Montgomery, *d.* 1098; Bellême, Robert of, *fl.* 1098; Talbot, John, first Earl, 1390–1453; Talbot, John, second Earl, 1413–1460; Talbot, George, fourth Earl, 1469?–1541; Talbot, Francis, fifth Earl, 1500–1560; Talbot, George, sixth Earl, 1527?–1590; Talbot, Gilbert, seventh Earl, 1552–1616.]

SHREWSBURY, Countess of. [See Talbot, Elizabeth, 1516?–1608.]

SHREWSBURY, RALPH of (*d.* 1363), bishop of Bath and Wells. [See Ralph.]

SHREWSBURY, ROBERT of (*d.* 1167), hagiologist. [See Robert.]

SHRUBSOLE, WILLIAM (1729–1797), author of 'Christian Memoirs,' was born at Sandwich, Kent, on 7 April 1729. In February 1743 he was apprenticed to George Cook, a shipwright at Sheerness, whose daughter he married in 1757. He led an irregular life for some time, but, being aroused by a work of Isaac Ambrose, he grew religious, and in 1752 was asked to conduct the devotions of a small body which met at Sheerness on Sunday afternoons. In 1763 this body erected a meeting-house, and Shrubsole frequently acted as their minister. About 1767 he undertook regular public preaching in Sheerness and other towns in Kent. In 1773 he was appointed master-mastmaker at Woolwich (Rowland Hill spoke of him familiarly as 'the mastmaker'), but later in the year received promotion at Sheerness. In 1784, his ministrations proving very successful, a new chapel was built for him at Sheerness, which was enlarged in 1787. In 1793 he had a paralytic stroke, and a co-pastor was appointed. Though his ministry was gratuitous, he declined further promotion in the dockyard, on the ground that it might interfere with his preaching engagements. He died at Sheerness on 7 Feb. 1797.

Shrubsole is remembered as the author of 'Christian Memoirs' (Rochester, 1776), a curious allegorical work in the style of Bunyan. The book was written, as Shrubsole explains, to divert his mind after being bitten by a mad dog in 1773. A second edition (1790) contained an elegy written in 1771 on the death of Whitefield; and a third edition (1807) was edited by his son, with a 'life' of the author. Shrubsole's other works include: 'The Plain Christian Shepherd's Defence of his Flock, being 5 Letters in support of Infant Baptism,' 1794; a pamphlet entitled 'A Plea in favour of the Shipwrights belonging to the Royal Dockyard,' 1770; and several pamphlets and letters on the religious controversies of the day.

His eldest son, **William Shrubsole** (1759–1829), born at Sheerness on 21 Nov. 1759, became a shipwright in Sheerness dockyard, and subsequently clerk to one of the officers. In 1785 he went to London as a clerk in the Bank of England, where he ultimately became 'secretary to the committee of treasury.' He died at Highbury on 23 Aug. 1829, and was buried in Bunhill Fields. Shrubsole took a special interest in religious and philanthropic societies, and was one of the first secretaries of the London Missionary Society. He had some poetical gifts, and contributed hymns to various religious publications from 1775 to 1813. His best known hymn, 'Arm

of the Lord! awake, awake,' first published in 'Missionary Hymns,' 1795, is attributed in some works to his father, but the testimony of the younger Shrubsole's daughter is conclusive in his favour. Another hymn, 'Bright as the sun's meridian blaze,' was written in 1795 for the first anniversary meeting of the London Missionary Society. He was not connected in any way with William Shrubsole [q. v.], the composer (Memorial notice by his daughter, Mrs. Cunliffe, with portrait, in MORISON'S *Fathers and Founders of the London Missionary Society*; JULIAN'S *Dictionary of Hymnology*).

[Christian Memoirs, 3rd edit., as above; Morison's Fathers and Founders of the London Missionary Society; Miller's Our Hymns, their Authors and Origin, which, however, errs in the matter of the hymns; Gent. Mag. 1797, pt. i. 173, 250.] J. C. H.

SHRUBSOLE, WILLIAM (1760–1806), composer, youngest son of Thomas Shrubsole, farrier, was born at Canterbury, and baptised on 13 Jan. 1760. He was a chorister in the cathedral from 1770 to 1777, and organist at Bangor Cathedral from 1782 to 1784, when he was dismissed for frequenting 'conventicles.' He became organist of Spa Fields Chapel, London, and held that post till his death on 18 Jan. 1806. He was a successful teacher in London, and among his pupils were William Russell (1777–1813) [q. v.], organist of the Foundling Chapel, and Benjamin Jacob [q. v.] of Surrey Chapel. The 1794 'Musical Directory' describes him as an alto singer, and in that capacity he is said to have sung at Drury Lane and Westminster Abbey. Shrubsole composed the famous hymn-tune known as 'Miles Lane,' set to the hymn by Edward Perronet [see under PERRONET, VINCENT], 'All hail! the power of Jesus' Name.' He became intimate with Perronet at Canterbury, and Perronet, besides making him one of his executors, left him a substantial share of his property. Shrubsole is buried at Bunhill Fields, London, and the first strain of 'Miles Lane' is cut on his tombstone.

[Parr's Church of England Psalmody; Love's Scottish Church Music; Musical Opinion, March 1896; Quiver, May 1896, where there is a facsimile reproduction of 'Miles Lane' as it first appeared in the Gospel Magazine, November 1779; note by Mr. F. G. Edwards; records of Bangor Cathedral.] J. C. H.

SHUCKARD, WILLIAM EDWARD (1802–1868), entomologist, born in 1802, was the eldest son of Johann Leonhardt Schuckardt of Frankfort-on-the-Main, who settled in England in 1787 (married in 1793) and became proprietor of the Old Ship Hotel at Brighton. William was well educated, and was apprenticed to Messrs. Baldwin, Craddock, & Joy, publishers, of Paternoster Row; lodging at first with his maternal uncle, William Bernard Cooke [q. v.], the line-engraver, of Soho Square. But his devotion to reading led to neglect of his duties, and he was dismissed. His father then sent him to a German firm of booksellers, it is believed at Leipzig. Subsequently on returning to Brighton he attempted literary work, and became sub-editor of a local paper. His leisure he devoted to entomology, and soon became expert in the study. On 2 April 1835 he was appointed librarian to the Royal Society, and held the post until 9 Nov. 1843. Through the influence of William Wilson Saunders [q. v.], the entomologist, he obtained in the following year the post of editor of 'Lloyd's List,' which office he held till his retirement in 1861. He died at the Oval Road, Kennington, on 10 Nov. 1868. Shuckard married, about 1829, the daughter of Mr. Martin of Horsted Keynes, Sussex.

Shuckard was author of: 1. 'Esssay on the Indigenous Fossorial Hymenoptera,' 8vo, London, 1837. 2. 'Elements of British Entomology,' 8vo, London, 1839. 3. 'The British Coleoptera,' with drawings by W. J. Spry, 8vo, London, 1840. 4. 'On the History and Natural Arrangement of Insects,' written in conjunction with W. Swainson, 8vo, London (Lardner's 'Cabinet Cyclopædia,' vol. x.), 1840. 6. 'Catalogue of the Manuscript Letters in the possession of the Royal Society,' 8vo, London, 1840. 6. 'British Bees,' 8vo, London, 1866. He also translated and edited, with notes and plates, 'A Manual of Entomology,' from the German of C. H. C. Burmeister, 8vo, London, 1836; Tischendorf's 'Travels in the East' in 1847, and Bechstein's 'Chamber Birds' in 1848, which went through many editions. Some sixteen papers on entomological subjects by him appeared in various scientific journals between 1836 and 1842.

[Entomologist, iv. 180; information kindly supplied by his son, Mr. G. C. Shuckard, and by Mr. R. Harrison, Assist. Sec. Roy. Soc.; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Roy. Soc. Cat.] B. B. W.

SHUCKBURGH, SIR RICHARD (1596–1656), royalist, born in 1596, was second son of John Shuckburgh of Shuckburgh in Warwickshire, and of his wife Margery, eldest daughter of Richard Middlemore of Edgbaston in Warwickshire. Richard matriculated from Lincoln College, Oxford, on 23 April 1615, and graduated B.A. on 3 May of the same year (*Oxford*

University Register, II. ii. 336, iii. 335). His elder brother dying without heirs in 1625, Richard succeeded his father in the family estates in March 1631. In 1640 he was chosen to represent the county of Warwick in the Long parliament. But the proceedings of that body were little to his taste, and his vehement loyalty drew down on him the displeasure of the parliamentarians. He was interrogated by order of the commons, and on 21 Sept. 1642 the serjeant-at-arms was directed to take him in custody on account of his unsatisfactory answers (*Commons' Journals*, ii. 775). To avoid imprisonment he withdrew to his Warwickshire estates. On his march to Edgecot Charles I met Shuckburgh hunting on 22 Oct. 1642, and enlisted his support. Shuckburgh was present at Edgehill on the following day and was knighted. He did not, however, accompany Charles in his retreat, but fortified himself on the top of Shuckburgh hill. The place was attacked and stormed after a stout resistance, and Sir Richard, desperately wounded, was carried a prisoner to Kenilworth Castle. For taking arms for the king he was expelled by parliament on 14 Jan. 1644 (*ib.* iii. 366; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1649–50, pp. 444–5). His petition to compound for his delinquency, 28 April 1646, met with no response (*Cal. Comm. for Compounding*, p. 1218). He remained in prison for several years, and obtained his release only by sacrificing many of his estates. The remainder of his life he passed in retirement, interesting himself in history and antiquities. Thomas Fuller dedicated to him the third section of the fifth book of his 'Church History.' He died in London on 13 June 1656, and was buried in Shuckburgh mortuary chapel, where his monument may still be seen.

He was thrice married, but only by his third wife had he any children. On 30 Nov. 1627 he married Mary Crompton, a widow, daughter of Ralph Sneyd of Keyle in Stafford, who died on 5 Sept. 1629. He married, on 10 Dec. 1630, his second wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Robert Lee of Billeslee in Warwickshire. By Grace, his third wife, daughter of Sir Thomas Holte of Aston, bart., he had six sons—John, who succeeded to the estates and was created a baronet in 1660; Richard, George, Charles, and two who died young. By her he had also four daughters. Sir Richard's third wife survived him and married John Keating [q. v.], chief justice of the common pleas in Ireland. She died in 1677.

[Dugdale's Warwickshire, i. 289, 309; Colvile's Warwickshire Worthies, p. 689; Diary of Richard Symonds (Camden Soc.), p. 191; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. i. 338; Misc. Geneal. 2nd ser. iii. 353.] E. I. C.

SHUCKBURGH-EVELYN, SIR GEORGE AUGUSTUS WILLIAM (1751–1804) sixth baronet, mathematician, born on 23 Aug. 1751, was the eldest son of Richard Shuckburgh (1728–1772) of Limerick, by his wife Sarah, daughter of John Hayward of Plumstead, Kent, captain R.N., and widow of Edward Bate. Sir Richard Shuckburgh [q. v.], whose son John was created a baronet on 26 June 1660, was his great-great-grandfather.

George entered Rugby school in 1760, and matriculated from Balliol College, Oxford, on 22 April 1768, graduating B.A. in 1772. On quitting the university he devoted three years to travel in France and Italy, occupying himself with scientific investigations. On the death of his uncle, Sir Charles Shuckburgh, fifth baronet, on 10 Aug. 1773, he succeeded to the baronetcy and family estates at Shuckburgh, Warwickshire. On 27 Sept. 1780 he was returned to parliament for the county of Warwick, and retained his seat until his death (*Official Returns of Members of Parliament*, ii. 169, 182, 195, 208, 222).

Shuckburgh was elected a fellow of the Royal Society on 22 Dec. 1774, and on 4 Dec. 1777 a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries. In 1777 and 1778 he communicated to the Royal Society the results of investigations made by him and Major-general William Roy (1726–1790) [q. v.] in Savoy concerning the measurement of the height of mountains by the barometer. His treatise was published with the title 'Observations made in Savoy to ascertain the Height of Mountains by the Barometer,' London, 1777, 4to. In 1798 Shuckburgh communicated to the Royal Society the result of experiments made with a view to determine the relation between the English yard and some invariable standard. Shuckburgh's results have since been found to be correct within ·00745 of an inch. To record his conclusions he employed Troughton to construct for him a brass bar on which the length of five feet was engraved, divided into tenths of an inch. The scale is now in the possession of the Royal Society. He made similar investigations regarding the measures of capacity and weight, details of which were also given in his paper. Most of his experiments were carried out in an observatory which he caused to be constructed for his use at Shuckburgh.

Shuckburgh died at Shuckburgh on

11 Aug. 1804. He was twice married: first, on 3 July 1782, to Sarah Johanna, younger daughter and coheir of John Darker of Gayton, Northamptonshire. She died on 10 April 1783, leaving no children. He married, secondly, on 6 Oct. 1785, Julia Annabella, daughter and heir of James Evelyn of Felbridge, Surrey. On the death of his father-in-law in 1793 he assumed the additional surname of Evelyn. By his wife, who died on 14 Sept. 1797, he had a daughter, Julia Evelyn Medley Shuckburgh-Evelyn, who was married to Charles Cecil Cope Jenkins, third earl of Liverpool [q. v.] The baronetcy descended to Sir George's brother, Sir Stewkeley Shuckburgh (1757–1809).

Besides the work and papers already mentioned, Shuckburgh was the author of 'An Account of the Equatoreal Instrument' [London? 1793?], 4to [see RAMSDEN, JESSE], and of further contributions to the 'Transactions' of the Royal Society.

[English Cyclopædia, Biography, v. 488; Colvile's Worthies of Warwickshire, p. 691; Register of Rugby School, 1675–1849, p. 39; Foster's Alumni Oxon. (later ser.); Gent. Mag. 1804, ii. 793; The Beauties of England and Wales, 1814, xv. 96; Miscell. Geneal. et Herald. (2nd ser.), iii. 279, 280, 357; Nichols's Literary Anecdotes, ii. 638, iii. 623, viii. 16; Thomson's Hist. of Royal Soc. App. p. lv; Hutton's Philosophical and Mathematical Dictionary, 1815.]

E. I. C.

SHUCKFORD, SAMUEL (*d.* 1754), historian, son of Samuel Shuckford of Palgrave, Suffolk, gent., was born at Norwich about 1694, and educated at the grammar schools of Norwich and Botesdale, Suffolk. From 1712 to 1719 he was scholar of Caius College, Cambridge, graduating B.A. in 1716 and M.A. in 1720, and subsequently obtaining the Lambeth degree of D.D. (*Graduati Cantabr.* 1823). He was ordained deacon on 16 June 1717, and priest on 28 Oct. 1718. In 1722 he was presented to the rectory of Shelton, Norfolk, which he resigned in 1746 (BLOMEFIELD, *Hist. of Norfolk*, v. 272). He held with it the living of Hardwick, and was also vicar of Seething and Mundham, Norfolk. He was instituted to the tenth prebend in the cathedral church of Canterbury on 21 March 1737–8 (LE NEVE, *Fasti*, ed. Hardy, i. 59). Subsequently he obtained the living of All Saints, Lombard Street, London; and it is said that he was one of George II's chaplains. He died on 14 July 1754, and was buried in Canterbury Cathedral.

He was author of: 1. 'The Sacred and Profane History of the World, connected from the creation of the world to the dissolution of the Assyrian empire at the death of Sardanapalus, and to the declension of the kingdom of Judah and Israel, under the reigns of Ahaz and Pekah,' 2 vols. 1728, 8vo. This work was intended to serve as an introduction to Prideaux's 'Connection;' it was reprinted, 3 vols., London, 1731–40; 4 vols. London, 1743 seq.; London, 1754, 8vo; 4 vols. 1808, 8vo, edited by Adam Clarke; new edition, with 'The Creation and Fall of Man,' 2 vols. Oxford, 1810, 8vo; and another edition of both works with notes and analyses, by James Talboys Wheeler [q. v.], 2 vols. London, 1858, 8vo. 2. 'The Creation and Fall of Man,' London, 1753, 8vo.

'A Connection of Sacred and Profane History, from the death of Joshua to the decline of the kingdoms of Israel and Judah (intended to complete the works of Shuckford and Prideaux), by the Rev. Michael Russell, LL.D., Episcopal minister,' appeared in 3 vols. London, 1827, 8vo.

[Gent. Mag. 1754, p. 340; Jones's Life of Bishop Horne, 1795, p. 113; Malcolm's Londinium Redivivum, i. 58; Nichols's Illustr. Lit. viii. 588; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. iii. 287, 335; information kindly supplied by Dr. John Venn, F.R.S., of Caius College, Cambridge.] T. C.

SHULDHAM, MOLYNEUX, LORD SHULDHAM (1717?–1798), admiral, born about 1717, second son of the Rev. Samuel Shuldham, by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Daniel Molyneux of Ballymulvy, co. Longford, entered the navy in 1732 as captain's servant on board the Cornwall, with Captain George Forbes (afterwards Earl of Granard and governor of co. Longford). He afterwards served in the Solebay with Captain Charles Fanshawe, and for upwards of four years in the Falkland with Fitzroy Henry Lee [q. v.] He passed his examination on 25 Jan. 1738–1739, being then described on his certificate as 'near twenty-two.' According to the statement in Charnock, he was not seventeen. On 31 Aug. 1739 he was promoted to be lieutenant of the Tilbury, one of the ships which went out to the West Indies with Sir Chaloner Ogle [q. v.], and took part in the unsuccessful attack on Cartagena in 1741. In 1742 he was first lieutenant of her when, on 21 Sept., she was set on fire in a drunken squabble between a marine and the purser's boy and burnt, with a large proportion of the ship's company. Shuldham, with the captain and other officers, was tried by court-martial on 15 Oct., but was acquitted of all blame. On 12 May 1746 he was promoted to be captain of the Sheerness frigate, then employed on the coast of Scotland; in De-

cember 1748 he was appointed to the Queenborough, and in March 1749 to the Unicorn. In October 1754 he was appointed to the Seaford, from which, in March 1755, he was moved to the Warwick of sixty guns, going out to the West Indies, where, near Martinique on 11 March 1756, she fell in with a French 74-gun ship and two frigates, which overpowered and captured her. War had not then been declared, but hostilities had been going on for several months, as Shuldham very well knew, and the story that he mistook the enemy's ships of war for merchantmen would be but little to his credit if there was any reason to suppose it true. He, with the crew of the Warwick, was sent to France, kept a prisoner at large at Poitiers for nearly two years, and returned to England in a cartel on 16 March 1758. A court-martial acquitted him of all blame for the loss of the ship, and on 25 July 1758 he was appointed to the Panther, in which he joined Commodore Moore in the West Indies and took part in the reduction of Guadeloupe and its dependent islands, March to May 1759 [see Moore, Sir John, 1718–1779]. In July he was moved by Moore into the Raisonnable, which was lost on a reef of rocks at Fort Royal off Martinique as she was standing in to engage a battery on 8 Jan. 1762, when the island was attacked and reduced by Rear-admiral Rodney. In April Rodney appointed Shuldham to the Marlborough, from which a few days later he was moved by Sir George Pocock to the Rochester, and again by Rodney after a few weeks to the Foudroyant, in which he returned to England at the peace. In December 1766 he was appointed to the Cornwall guardship at Plymouth, and in November 1770 to the Royal Oak, then commissioned in consequence of the expected rupture with Spain. On 14 Feb. 1772 he was appointed commodore and commander-in-chief on the Newfoundland station, which office he held for three years, and on 31 March 1775 he was promoted to be rear-admiral of the white. At the general election in the following autumn he was returned to the House of Commons as member for Fowey, and on 29 Sept. was appointed commander-in-chief on the coast of North America from the river St. Lawrence to Cape Florida. He went out with his flag in the 50-gun ship Chatham, arriving at Boston on 30 Dec. after a passage of sixty-one days, having been promoted, on 7 Dec. while on the way out, to be vice-admiral of the blue. His work was limited to covering the operations of the troops, and preventing the colonial trade. In June 1776 he was superseded by Lord Howe, and on 31 July was created a peer of Ireland by the title of Baron Shuldham. Early in 1777 he returned to England, and from 1778 to 1783 was port-admiral at Plymouth. He was promoted on 24 Sept. 1787 to be admiral of the blue, and on 1 Feb. 1793 to be admiral of the white. He died at Lisbon in the autumn of 1798. He left no issue, and the title became extinct.

[Charnock's Biogr. Nav. v. 505; Naval Chronicle (with a portrait after Dance), xxiii. 441; Gent. Mag. 1798, ii. 909; Commission and Warrant Books and official letters in the Public Record Office.] J. K. L.

SHUTE or SHUTTE, CHRISTOPHER (*d.* 1626), controversial writer, matriculated as a sizar of Pembroke Hall, Cambridge, in November 1561, and graduated B.A. in 1564–1565, M.A. in 1568, and B.D. in 1580. In 1576 he was appointed by the queen vicar of Giggleswick in Yorkshire, perhaps through the influence of George Clifford, third earl of Cumberland [q. v.] He was nominated on 24 Nov. 1599 a member of the commission for the suppression of schism within the province of York (Rymer, *Fœdera*, xvi. 387). He died at Giggleswick in 1626, leaving five sons —Nathaniel, Josias [q. v.], Robert, Thomas, and Timothy—who were all ordained ministers of the English church. Nathaniel, who was educated at Christ's College, Cambridge, was well known as a preacher; on 24 Feb. 1613–14 he became rector of St. Mary Mores, London, and on 30 March 1618 he was transferred to St. Mildred, Poultry, where he died in 1638 (Newcourt, *Repertorium*, i. 404, 502; Lloyd, *Memoires*, 1668, p. 295).

The elder Shute was the author of: 1. 'A Compendious Forme and Summe of Christian Doctrine, called the Testimonie of a True Faith, meete for well disposed Families,' London, 1577 and 1579, under the initials C. S.; republished with Shutte's name on the title-page, 1581, 8vo, and in 1584, when it was dedicated to 'George Clifford, Earl of Cumberland.' 2. 'A verie Godlie and necessary Sermon preached before the yong Countesse of Cumberland in the North, the 24 of November 1577. By Christopher Shutt. Imprinted at London by Christopher Barker.'

It is not improbable that Shutte was also the author of 'A Brief Resolution of a right Religion. Written by C. S.,' London, 1590; a work directed against Roman catholicism, much in the same strain as the 'Testimony of a True Faith.'

[Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. ii. 285; Whitaker's History of Craven, pp. 166, 168, 169; Ames's Typogr Antiq. ed. Herbert, p. 1115; Cat. of Early Printed Books in the British Museum; Bodleian Cat.] E. I. C.

SHUTE, JOHN (*fl.* 1550–1570), architect and limner, published in 1563 a work entitled 'The First and Chief Groundes of Architecture, used in all the Auncient and Famous Monyments, with a farther and more ample Discourse upon the same, than hitherto hath been set out by any other,' with a dedication to Queen Elizabeth (cf. ARBER, *Transcript*, i. 210). In the introduction to this work Shute describes himself as 'painter and architect,' and says that he had been in the service of John Dudley, duke of Northumberland, who had sent him to Italy in 1550, and maintained him in his studies under the best architects. That Shute was also a limner or miniature-painter of repute is shown by Heydock in his translation of Lomazzo's 'Art of Painting' (1598), where it is stated that 'limning, much used in former times in church-books, as also in drawing by the life in small models, of late years by some of our countrymen as Shoote, Betts, &c., but brought to the rare perfection we have seen, by the most ingenious, painful, and skilful master Nicholas Hilliard,' &c. Although Shute was one of the earliest native artists, and held in esteem by his contemporaries, no work of his can be authenticated.

[Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting; authorities mentioned in the text.] L. C.

SHUTE, JOHN (*fl.* 1562–1573), translator, who would appear to have seen some military service abroad, was author of 1. 'Two very notable Commentaries, the one of the originall of the Turcks and Empire of the house of Ottomanno, written by Andrewe Cambini; and thother of the warres of the Turcke against George Scanderbeg, prince of Epiro, and of the great victories obteyned by the sayd George . . . translated oute of Italian,' London, by Rowland Hall for Humfrey Toye, 1562, b. l.; dedicated to the 'high Admirall,' Sir Edward Fynes. There is a long preface by the translator on discipline and soldiery. Cambini's commentary was published in 1529. Shute says that he does not know the author of the history of Scanderbeg. 2. 'The firste parte of the Christian Instruction, and generall Somme of the Doctrine, conteyned in the holy Scriptures. . . . Translated into Englishe by John Shute, according to the late Copy set forth by th'author, Maister Peter Viret,' London, by John Day, 1565. Four of Viret's 'Dialogues' are translated. There is a long preface by Shute and a dedication to the Earl of Leicester, which apologises because 'a simple soldier, better practised abrode in martiall matters than furnised at home with the cunning of the scoole,' attempts to translate theology. 3. 'A Christian Instruction, conteyning the Law and the Gospell. Also a Summarie of the Principall poyntes of the Christian fayth and Religion, and of the abuses and errors contrary to the same. Done in certayne Dialogues in french by M. Peter Viret, sometime minister of the word of God at Nymes in Province. Translated, London,' by Abraham Veale, 1573. This is a continuation of No. 2. It is dedicated by 'John Shoute, from London, 4 January,' to Elizabeth, countess of Lincoln, and contains an epistle to the Christian reader by Shute. The statement that Shute 'published on Beza and some other theological tracts on the Sacraments' is probably an inaccurate reference to 2 and 3. He is to be distinguished from John Shute, architect and limner.

[Arber's Transcript, i. 178; Ames's Typogr. Antiq. ed. Dibdin, iv. 102, 361; Brit. Museum Libr. Cat.] R. B.

SHUTE, afterwards SHUTE-BARRINGTON, JOHN, first VISCOUNT BARRINGTON (1678–1734). [See BARRINGTON.]

SHUTE, JOSIAS or JOSIAH (1588–1643), archdeacon of Colchester, son of Christopher Shute [q. v.], vicar of Giggleswick, Yorkshire, was born there in 1588. After being educated at the grammar school in the village, he proceeded to Trinity College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. 1605, and M.A. 1609. He was instituted on 29 Nov. 1611, on the presentation of James I, to the rectory of St. Mary Woolnoth, Lombard Street, where his eloquent and learned preaching was much appreciated by the royalist party. He remained there for thirty-three years. Fuller says 'he was the most precious jewel shewn in Lombard Street,' then the location of goldsmiths and jewellers, as now of bankers. From about June 1632 Shute acted as chaplain to the East India Company, preached thanksgiving and other sermons for them at St. Helen's, and protested against the reduction of mariners' wages (*Cal. State Papers*, Colonial, East Indies, and Persia, 1630–4, pp. 267, 419, 457, 468, 471, 549, 552). Shute was appointed by Charles I to the archdeaconry of Colchester on 15 April 1642, and was chosen on 14 June 1643 by the houses of parliament a member of the Westminster assembly of divines, but died on 13 June 1643, before the first sitting. He was buried in St. Mary Woolnoth on the 14th (BROOKE and HALLEN, *Transcript of the Registers of St. Mary Woolnoth*, p. 222). Fuller, quoting 'Persecutio Undecima,' 1648, 4to, a civil war tract, says he was 'molested and vext to death by the rebels, and

denied a funeral sermon by Dr. Holdsworth as he wished.' One was, however, preached by Ephraim Udall [q. v.] Shute married, on 25 April 1614, at St. Mary Woolnoth, Elizabeth Glanvild (Glanville) of that parish (*Registers*, p. 139), but had no issue.

Shute was a skilled Hebrew scholar. His manuscripts, left in the hands of his brother, Timothy Shute of Exeter [see under SHUTE, CHRISTOPHER], were published posthumously, viz.: 1. 'Divine Cordialls delivered in Ten Sermons,' London, 1644, 4to, edited by William Reynolds. 2. 'Judgement and Mercy, or the Plague of Frogges inflicted removed,' in nine sermons, to which is added his funeral sermon, London, 1645, 4to. 3. 'Sarah and Hagar, xix Sermons on Genesis xvi.,' London, 1649, fol., published by Edward Sparke [q. v.] To this his portrait, engraved by William Marshall, is prefixed.

['The Pious Life and Death of Mr. Josiah Shute, who left us on the 22nd June' [1643], was published shortly after, and was followed by 'Elegiacall Commemoration,' London, 1643, 4to, written to correct the errors it contained, especially in the date of Shute's death, which is differently given by every authority. See also Lloyd's Memoires, pp. 294–300; Fuller's Worthies, x. 250; Walker's Sufferings, pt. ii. p. 49; Granger's Biogr. Hist. ii. 167; Le Neve's Fasti, ed. Hardy, ii. 343; Masson's Life of Milton, ii. 516; Newcourt's Rep. Eccles. i. 92; Notes and Queries, 4th ser. iii. 219, 6th ser. x. 250, 394; Stowe MS. 76, f. 344; Lansdowne MS. 985, f. 53; information from the registrar of the University of Cambridge; Peck's Desiderata Curiosa, p. 529; Catalogue of Dr. Williams's Library.]

C. F. S.

SHUTE, ROBERT (*d.* 1590), judge, son of Christopher Shute of Oakington, Cambridgeshire, is said to have been born in Gargrave, Yorkshire, and to have been educated at Christ's College, Cambridge (COOPER, *Athenæ*, ii. 92). He left without a degree and began to study law at Barnard's Inn; thence he removed in 1550 to Gray's Inn, where in 1552 he was called to the bar. In 1558 he was elected recorder of Cambridge. During Elizabeth's visit to Cambridge he made an oration before her on 4 Aug. 1564; a brief extract in Latin is printed in Nichols's 'Progresses' (iii. 28). In 1568 he was reader at Gray's Inn (DUGDALE, *Orig. Jurid.* p. 294), and on 18 April 1572 he was elected member of parliament for Cambridge (*Off. Ret.* i. 408). In 1576 he was treasurer of Gray's Inn. In 1577 he was made serjeant-at-law, and in the same year double reader at Gray's Inn (DUGDALE, *Chron. Ser.* p. 95, and *Orig. Jurid.* p. 294). He was raised to the bench as second baron of the exchequer on 1 June 1579, when Elizabeth directed that he should not be deprived of his recordership on that account. 'He must have acquired a considerable reputation in the law, as he is the first serjeant who was raised to the bench of the exchequer as a puisne baron' (Foss). Hitherto puisne barons had held an inferior grade to the judges of the two other benches, but in Shute's patent it was ordered 'that he shall be reputed and be of the same order, rank, estimation, dignity, and preeminence, to all intents and purposes, as any puisne judge of either of the two other courts.' On 8 Feb. 1585–6 he was constituted judge of the queen's bench. He died in April 1590, having married Thomasine, daughter of Christopher Burgoyne of Long Stanton, Cambridgeshire. From his eldest son, Francis, was descended John Shute, afterwards Shute Barrington, first Viscount Barrington [see BARRINGTON].

His fourth son, ROBERT SHUTE (*d.* 1621), was admitted a member of Gray's Inn on 21 Nov. 1600 (FOSTER, *Reg.* p. 100), but seems to have lived a disreputable life. He attached himself to the future Duke of Buckingham, and by his influence was in 1616 appointed clerk of the court of common pleas (GARDINER, iii. 34–5; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom.) On the death of Richard Martin (1570–1618) [q. v.] Shute became court candidate for the recordership of London, 'but could not succeed, having been outlawed seventeen times' (*ib.* 1611–18, p. 591). On 29 Dec. 1620 he was returned to parliament for St. Albans. The recordership becoming again vacant on Heath's appointment as solicitor-general, Shute was elected on 20 Jan. 1620–1, the king remarking that, although there was formerly some colour for the objections against him, 'there was none now, besides which he hath since been reader in that society [Gray's Inn], whereby he hath given public satisfaction of his worth and ability in his profession' (OVERALL, *Remembrancia*, pp. 294, 303). He died a few days later, before 10 Feb.

[Cal. State Papers, Dom.; Dugdale's Orig. Jurid. and Chron. Ser.; Offic. Ret. of Members of Parl.; Morant's Essex, ii. 23; Lodge's Irish Peerage, v. 200–1; Foss's Lives of the Judges; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. ii. 92, and authorities there quoted.]

A. F. P.

SHUTE, SAMUEL (1662–1742), colonial governor, born in 1662, was son of Benjamin Shute of London, and his wife Patience, daughter of Joseph Caryl [q. v.] In his boyhood he was the pupil of Charles Morton (1627–1698) [q. v.], who afterwards settled in Massachusetts, and took a leading part in the proceedings against Andros. Shute joined

the army and served in Marlborough's campaigns, receiving a wound and attaining the rank of lieutenant-colonel.

On 1 May 1716 Shute's commission as governor of Massachusetts passed the privy council, and he landed on 4 Oct. His connection with Caryl and Morton made his appointment acceptable to the New Englanders. In the year following his arrival he successfully ratified the treaty of 1713 with the 'Eastern Indians' (MAINE, *Hist. Soc. Coll.* iii. 361). Nevertheless, as with most governors of Massachusetts appointed by the crown, his administrative responsibilities soon brought him into conflict with the assembly.

His principal grounds of dispute with them were five: (1) his instructions ordered him to endeavour to obtain from the assembly fixed salaries for the governor, lieutenant-governor, and judges; this was a system which the colonies resisted tenaciously down to the time of separation, and Shute's attempts to insist on it failed. (2) He made war against the easy but ruinous device adopted by the colonial assembly of making unlimited issues of paper money. Shute's opposition was no doubt based partly on conviction, partly on personal interest, since the value of his own salary was lowered by the depreciation of money. Here too the assembly defied the advice of the governor. (3) Shute strove zealously to protect the forests in Maine, so as to secure ship-timber for the royal navy. The question was a difficult one. On the one hand it was clearly the duty of the governor to hinder the waste of an important resource of the crown; on the other hand it was hard to carry out a system of control without unnecessarily interfering with private enterprise. (4) The assembly refused to support the governor in his attempts to defend the north-western frontier; they would neither renew the fortification of Pemaquid, nor vote an adequate sum towards providing presents for the Indians. (5) The assembly endeavoured to lay import duties on English goods, in bold defiance of all those principles on which the colonial policy of England then rested. The result of all these differences was that Shute's career as a governor was marked by an unending series of disputes with the assembly, and was thus a slight but distinct anticipation of the great storm of fifty years later.

On new year's day 1723 Shute sailed to England, ostensibly on private business, but really to lay his administrative difficulties before the advisers of the crown. In 1727 his commission was vacated by the death of George I. He was not reappointed, but received a pension of 400*l.* a year, charged on the customs duties of the West Indies. Shute remained in a private station till his death on 15 March 1742.

[Hutchinson's History of Massachusetts; Palfrey's Hist. of New England; Gent. Mag. 1742, p. 219.] J. A. D.

SHUTE-BARRINGTON, WILLIAM WILDMAN, second VISCOUNT (1717–1793). [See BARRINGTON.]

SHUTER, EDWARD (1728?–1776), actor, was born of obscure parents in Vine Street, St. Giles's, London, in a house occupied by one Merit or Meritt, a chimney-sweep. Such is his own statement, possibly humorous, to which he adds that his father was a chairman, and his mother a vendor of oysters in the winter and cucumbers in the summer. A second and eminently improbable account, more than once copied, declares him to have been the son of a clergyman and by occupation a billiard-marker. All concerning his origin is obscure, and he seems himself to have traded on the lowness of his extraction. It is probable that he was in some general capacity engaged at a vintner's near Covent Garden, and he is said to have obtained some education at the cost of a gentleman whom he aided in recovering a pocket-book left in a coach. Chapman, an actor of Drury Lane, struck with some display of humour, took him as an apprentice, and led him behind the scenes of the theatre, where he became known as 'Comical Ned.' After some practice with country companies, and the customary experiences of poverty and privation, over which he subsequently made merry, he played on 8 July 1744 Catesby in 'Richard III' at Chapman's theatre, Richmond. On 15 April 1745, for Chapman's benefit, he played at Covent Garden as 'Master' Shuter, the Schoolboy in Cibber's 'Schoolboy,' with the inaccurate announcement after his name that he had never appeared on the stage before. On 5 June at Drury Lane, for the benefit of Morgan, this performance was repeated. On 25 Aug. he played at Richmond the characters of Donalbane and Cheatley. In June 1746 Garrick, after his return from Ireland, gave six performances at Covent Garden, and 'Master' Shuter played on the 13th Osric in 'Hamlet,' and on the 27th the Third Witch in 'Macbeth.' In 1746–7 he was at Goodman's Fields with what Genest calls 'an inferior company,' including Lee, Paget, Mrs. Hallam, and Mrs. Butler. Here he was seen in a round of comic characters, including Trapland in 'Love for Love,' Periwinkle in 'A Bold Stroke for a Wife,' Mons. le Medicin

(*sic*) in the farce of the 'Anatomist,' Prigg in the 'Royal Merchant,' Squire Richard in the 'Provoked Husband,' Clearaccount in 'Twin Rivals,' Abel in 'Committee,' Filch in 'Beggar's Opera,' the Captain in 'Othello,' Syringe in the 'Relapse,' Aspin in 'Woman's a Riddle,' Rossano in 'Fair Penitent,' Fribble in 'Miss in her Teens;' and on 5 March 1747 an original part in the 'Battle of Poitiers, or the English Prince,' a tragedy by Mrs. Hoper. This frequent change of character involved much arduous work. On 22 April he appeared under Foote at the Haymarket in the 'Diversions of the Morning,' and in the autumn obtained a regular engagement under Garrick and Lacy at Drury Lane, at which house he played on 2 Nov. William in 'As you like it,' appearing subsequently as Taylor in the 'Provoked Wife,' Valet in the 'Suspicious Husband,' Trapland, Diego in 'She would and she would not;' and on 23 Nov. 1747 an original part in 'George Dandin,' an anonymous translation from Molière. At the Haymarket he was in March or April 1749 the original Sir Gregory Gazette in Foote's 'Knights.' On 7 Oct. in the 'Little French Lawyer,' reduced to a farce, he reappeared at Drury Lane, where he remained until 1753. A full range of comic characters was assigned him, including Lord Froth in the 'Double Dealer,' Clincher Jun. in the 'Constant Couple,' Sly in 'Love's Last Shift,' the Puritan in 'Duke and no Duke,' Sir Philip Modelove in 'A Bold Stroke for a Wife,' Stephano in Dryden's 'Tempest,' Jeremy in 'Love for Love,' Caper in 'Friendship in Fashion,' Verges, Launcelot in 'Merchant of Venice,' Gibbet in the 'Beaux's Stratagem,' Flash in 'Miss in her Teens,' Kate Matchlock in the 'Funeral,' Shallow in 'Merry Wives of Windsor,' Corin, and afterwards Adam, in 'As you like it,' the Old Man in 'Lethe,' Drunken Servant in the 'Pilgrim,' Recruit in 'Recruiting Officer,' Petulant in the 'Way of the World,' Tipkin in 'Tender Husband,' Strut in 'Double Gallant,' Clown in 'Twelfth Night,' Ananias in 'Alchemist,' Starved Cook, and afterwards Ramilie, in 'Miser,' Petit in 'Inconstant,' Sir Albany Odelove in 'Bayes in Petticoats,' Lory in 'Relapse,' Foresight in 'Love for Love,' Daniel in 'Oroonoko,' Security in 'Eastward Ho,' Master Stephen in 'Every Man in his Humour,' Cockade in 'Man of Taste,' Squire Badger in 'Don Quixote in England,' Lord Sands in 'Henry VIII,' Phelim in 'Double Disappointment,' Sir Amorous La Foole in 'Silent Woman,' Mustapha in 'Don Sebastian,' Scrub in 'Beaux' Stratagem,' and Fribble in 'Miss in her Teens.' His original parts while with Garrick at Drury Lane were a character unnamed in a pantomime called 'Queen Mab' on 26 Dec. 1750, Pedro in Edward Moore's 'Gil Blas' on 2 Feb. 1751, and Lord Dupe in Foote's 'Taste' on 11 Jan. 1752. Abundant opportunities had been afforded him, but, though he gained some consideration, Shuter never rose high in public favour until his performance of Master Stephen in 'Every Man in his Humour' on 29 Nov. 1751. Of this Davies says that 'he entered most naturally into the follies of a young ignorant fellow, who thinks smoking tobacco fashionable, and swearing a strange kind of oath the highest proofs of humour and taste' (*Dram. Misc.* iii. 66). The reputation he thus obtained he augmented in Scrub. In 1753 Shuter quitted Drury Lane, never to return, and on 17 Sept. made, as Lovegold in the 'Miser,' what is erroneously called 'his first appearance' at Covent Garden, with which he was henceforth to be associated, and where, with an occasional visit in the summer to the Haymarket or to Ireland, he remained for the rest of his stage life.

From this time a higher class of parts was assigned him, and his name appears during his first season to characters such as Trim in the 'Funeral,' Trappanti in 'She would and she would not,' Sir Wilful Witwou'd in the 'Way of the World,' Touchstone, Brass in 'Confederacy,' Corbaccio in 'Volpone,' Old Mirabel in 'Inconstant,' the Lying Valet, Autolicus in the 'Sheep Shearing' (Macnamara Morgan's adaptation of the 'Winter's Tale'), Richard III (a surprising experiment), Fluellin, and Slender. From innumerable parts subsequently played may be chosen as representative First Gravedigger in 'Hamlet,' Ben in 'Love for Love,' Falstaff, Mercutio, Bayes, Fondlewife, Lady Pentweazle in 'Taste,' Beau Clincher, the Humorous Lieutenant, Petruchio, Teague in 'Committee,' Marplot, Sir John Brute, Major Oakly, Polonius, Gardiner in 'Henry VIII,' Obediah Prim, Shylock, and Dogberry. His original parts were numerous, and included the best old men of Sheridan and Goldsmith. In the summers of 1761 and 1763 he was in Ireland, where, however, he seems to have played no new part. The following are the chief parts in which he was seen at Covent Garden: Papillion in Foote's 'Liar' on 12 Jan. 1762, Justice Woodcock in Bickerstaffe's 'Love in a Village' on 8 Dec., Sir Philip Figure in Murphy's 'No one's Enemy but his own' on 9 Jan. 1764, Drugget in 'What we must all come to' (same date), Sir Harry Sycamore in 'Maid of the Mill' on 31 Jan. 1765, Sir

Antony Withers in Cumberland's 'Summer's Tale' on 6 Dec., Mr. Belmont in Mrs. Griffiths's 'Double Mistake' on 9 Jan. 1766, Oldcastle in 'School for Guardians' on 10 Jan. 1767, and Guzman in Thomas Hull's 'Perplexities' on 31 Jan. At the Haymarket, where in June 1765 he had played Gruel and Mrs. Loveit in Foote's 'Commissary,' he was on 2 July the first Abrahamides in the mock tragedy the 'Tailors.' At the famous first performance of the 'Good-natured Man' at Covent Garden on 29 Jan. 1768 he was the original Croaker. On 25 Feb. he was Colonel Oldboy in 'Lionel and Clarissa;' on 14 Jan. 1769 he was the first Western in Joseph Reed's adaptation 'Tom Jones,' and on 7 Oct. Cross in Colman's 'Man and Wife;' on 9 Feb. 1772 Governor Anderson in 'Wife in the Right,' by Mrs. Griffiths. In 'She stoops to conquer' on 15 March 1773 Shuter was the original Hardcastle; in Kenrick's 'Duellist' on 20 Oct. he was Sir Solomon Bauble, and in Colman's 'Man of Business' on 31 Jan. 1774 Golding. On 2 Dec., in Kelly's 'Romance of an Hour,' he was Sir Hector Strangeways. On 17 Jan. 1775 he played his last and greatest original part, Sir Anthony Absolute in the 'Rivals.' On 10 May 1776, for his benefit, he made what appears to have been his last appearance as Falstaff in the 'First Part of King Henry IV.' The season closed on 1 June, and on 1 Nov. following Shuter died. He was buried in St. Paul's, Covent Garden.

Garrick is reported to have pronounced Shuter the greatest comic genius he had ever seen, and in his best parts, such as the Miser, Falstaff, Grub, Justice Woodcock, and Master Stephen, he was almost beyond praise. Charles Dibdin says of his Corbaccio that acting never went beyond it, and that nothing on earth could surpass his Midas. The writer of 'Theatrical Biography' (1772), who was intimate with him, speaks of him as greatly indebted to nature, and continues: 'With strong features, a peculiar turn of countenance and natural passion for humour, he has the happiness of disposing and altering the muscles of his face into a variety of laughable shapes, which, though they may border on grimace, are, however, on the whole irresistible' (ii. 43). On the other hand he was unequal and very indolent. He often left out portions of his part, and Churchill taxed him with reckless 'gagging.' Though his voice lacked variety, it was capable of very comic inflection, and he had a happy knack in singing. In his late years he was not a shadow of himself. He became a devoted follower of Whitefield, and a liberal contributor to the 'Tabernacle.' He also took to the bottle and to gambling. To his efforts after 'grace' rather than to his drinking Tate Wilkinson attributes his decadence.

Shuter had the reputation of a wit, and often said things beyond the reach of his companions. At the same time he could only just write an 'order' to the theatre, and could with difficulty read his part. Many stories survive concerning him. When asked to be comical in mixed company, he said 'Egad, I forgot my fool's dress. I'll go and fetch it,' leaving the company, never to return. Chidden for having holes in his stockings, he said he would rather have twenty holes than one darn, adding 'A hole is the accident of a day, but a darn is premeditated poverty.' Travelling in the north of England, he found a pistol held to his head with a demand for his money or his life. 'Money!' said Shuter with an idiotic shrug; 'oh Lud, sir! they never trust me with any, for Nuncle here,' pointing to a stranger counterfeiting sleep, 'always pays for me, turnpikes and all, your honour.' Cursing the wag, the highwayman awoke the pretended slumberer, taking every shilling he had in his pocket, while Shuter lost nothing.

His portrait as Scapin is in the Mathews collection in the Garrick Club; another portrait by Zoffany was engraved by Finlayson.

[Books cited; Genest's Account of the English Stage; Doran's Annals of the Stage, ed. Lowe; Davies's Dramatick Miscellanies; Clark Russell's Representative Actors; Dibdin's History of the Stage; Boaden's Memoirs of Mrs. Siddons, and Life of Mrs. Jordan; O'Keeffe's Recollections; Garrick Correspondence; Dramatic Mirror; Thespian Dict.; Georgian Era; 'The Dramatic History of Master Edward, Miss Ann, Mr. Llwhuddwhydd, and others, the extraordinaries of these times. Collected from Zaphaniel's original papers, illustrated with copper-plates, London, 1743' [should be 1763], 12mo, a scarce work by G. A. Stevens [q. v.], in feeble imitation of Sterne's style, was aimed particularly at Shuter and Nancy Dawson; it was several times reprinted (Brit. Mus. Cat. 1785 and 1786).]

J. K.

SHUTTLEWOOD, JOHN (1632–1689), nonconformist tutor, was born at Wymeswold, Leicestershire, on 3 Jan. 1631–2. He was educated at a grammar school, and, having been approved by the Wirksworth classis, was ordained on 26 April 1654 as minister of Ravenstone, Leicestershire, a rectory which he seems to have held with the perpetual curacy of Hugglescote, being ejected from both in 1662. He removed to the borders of Northamptonshire, and became a persistent preacher at conventicles in both counties, changing his residence several times

to avoid arrest. In January 1669 he was committed to Leicester gaol by William Streete, a county magistrate, on the charge of not attending his parish church, but was set free on 24 Feb. He was again arrested in 1670 at Theddingworth, Leicestershire; in 1672 (though he held a license under the indulgence of that year); and in 1674, while residing at Lubbenham, Leicestershire. On these occasions he escaped with heavy fines. His main assailant was Quartermaster Charles Gibbons, who was drowned at Lutterworth in December 1675.

Notwithstanding his troubles, Shuttlewood contrived to conduct an academy for the education of nonconformist ministers, and has been claimed as the pioneer in this enterprise; but it is not proved or probable that he anticipated Richard Frankland [q. v.], whose academy was opened in March 1670. There is no adequate list of Shuttlewood's students, but their number was considerable. Among them were Matthew Clarke the younger [q.v.], Thomas Emlyn [q. v.], Joshua Oldfield, D.D. [q. v.], and John Sheffield [q. v.] He had the reputation of learning as well as of ability, yet Emlyn's account is that he had 'very few books, and them chiefly of one sort.' The chief seat of his academy and of his preaching was Sulby, an extra-parochial district near Welford, Northamptonshire. He died at Creaton, Northamptonshire, on 17 March 1688–9, and was buried in the parish churchyard, where his tombstone bore a Latin inscription. He married, on 26 April 1652, Elizabeth (*d.* 3 July 1705, aged 70), daughter of Humphrey Carter of Draycot, Derbyshire. His only son, John Shuttlewood (1667–1737), independent minister at Mill Yard, Goodman's Fields, London, left issue, of whom Hannah married, in 1744, Thomas Gibbons [q. v.]

[Calamy's Account, 1713, pp. 423 sq.; Calamy's Continuation, 1727, ii. 587; Memoirs of Emlyn, 1746, p. vi; Protestant Dissenter's Magazine, 1795, p. 490; Palmer's Nonconformist's Memorial, 1802, ii. 395 sq., 477 (account by Gibbons from Shuttlewood's papers); Toulmin's Historical View, 1814, pp. 239, 586; James's History of Litigation respecting Presbyterian Chapels, 1867, p. 691.] A. G.

SHUTTLEWORTH, Sir JAMES PHILLIPS KAY- (1804–1877), founder of the English system of popular education. [See Kay-Shuttleworth.]

SHUTTLEWORTH, OBADIAH (1675?–1734), organist, son of Thomas Shuttleworth of Spitalfields, teacher of music, and a transcriber of Corelli's works when they were in great demand in England, was born in London about 1675. He practised at home with his brothers, and became so excellent a violinist that he took part in the concerts of Thomas Britton [q. v.], and led those established about 1728 at the Swan Tavern, Cornhill. In 1724 he succeeded Hart as organist to St. Michael's, Cornhill. Shortly afterwards Shuttleworth held a similar post at the Temple church, to which crowds were attracted to hear his hour's performance after the close of the evening service. His 'fine finger' (Hawkins) and facility of execution were better suited, according to some experts, to harpsichord-playing (cf. Boyce, *Cathedral Music*, i. 2). Shuttleworth was an industrious composer of violin music, none of which is printed, with the exception of two concertos adapted from Corelli. He retained his appointments until his death on 2 May 1734. He was survived by a widow and two daughters.

[Hawkins's History of Music, pp. 675, 791, 808, 826; Dict. of Musicians, ii. 435; Georgian Era, iv. 543; Grove's Dict. iii. 490, i. 277; Administration grant, Archdeaconry of London, 25 May 1734; Gent. Mag. 1734, p. 274.] L. M. M.

SHUTTLEWORTH, PHILIP NICHOLAS (1782–1842), bishop of Chichester, was second son of Humphrey Shuttleworth, who was vicar of Kirkham, Lancashire, from 1771 to 1812, and of Preston in the same county from 1784 to 1809, and wrote some tracts against the papal pretensions. Philip, born at Kirkham on 9 Feb. 1782, was educated at the Preston grammar school, and at Winchester College, which he entered in 1796. He matriculated at New College, Oxford, on 24 Dec. 1800, and graduated B.A. in 1806, M.A. in 1811, and B.D. and D.D. in 1822. In 1803 he won the Chancellor's Latin-verse prize, the subject being 'Byzantium.' Soon after graduating he became tutor to the Hon. Algernon Herbert, and at a subsequent date to Lord Holland's son, afterwards General Fox. He was tutor and fellow of New College until 1822, and proctor of the university in 1820. In 1822 he was unanimously chosen warden of New College. In that position he was not at first successful in the management of young men. He viewed with impatience the consequences of the laxity of the previous administration, and his efforts to improve matters were hampered by his unconciliatory manner. Still, he was popular in the university, and no person of eminence ever came to Oxford without dining with him (Davidson and Benham, *Life of A. C. Tait*, i. 40). He held strong whig views, which were toned down in later life, and was a vigorous opponent of the tractarian movement. He was a good preacher, and acquired the

reputation of a sound theologian as well as that of a wit and scholar. He wrote occasional verse, some of which appears in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' 1861 (ii. 245, 542), and in Mrs. Gordon's 'Life of William Buckland,' 1894. His playful 'Specimen of a Geological Lecture' is given in Daubeny's 'Fugitive Poems connected with Natural History and Physical Science,' 1869.

On 19 Nov. 1824 he was presented by Lord Holland to the rectory of Foxley, Wiltshire, and in September 1840 was appointed bishop of Chichester, 'with the general approval of all Oxford men' (Cox, *Recollections of Oxford*, p. 298). He died at his palace at Chichester on 7 Jan. 1842. Pusey thought he saw in the early removal of his episcopal opponent a 'token of God's presence in the church of England.' A portrait of Shuttleworth by R. Smith is described by Evans (*Cat. Engr. Portr.* No. 21285); another is given in the 'Church Magazine' for May 1841.

He married at Hambleton, Buckinghamshire, in 1823, Emma Martha, daughter of George Welch of High Leck in Tunstal parish, Lancashire. By her he had (with five daughters) a son, Philip Ughtred, who died a student of Christ Church, Oxford, on 27 Nov. 1848.

Shuttleworth published, besides separate sermons: 1. 'Sermons on some of the leading Principles of Christianity,' 2 vols., 1827–34; 3rd edit. 1840. 2. 'A Paraphrastic Translation of the Apostolic Epistles, with Notes,' 1829; 5th edit. 1854. 3. 'The Consistency of the Whole Scheme of Revelation with itself, and with Human Reason,' 1832. 4. 'Not Tradition but Scripture,' 1838, opposed to the Oxford tracts. Newman thought it 'very superficial, retailing old objections, but specious, and perhaps mischievous' (J. H. Newman, *Letters and Correspondence*, ii. 261). 5. 'Three Sermons before the University of Oxford,' 1840.

[Gent. Mag. 1842 i. 209, 1861 ii. 245, 342, 542; Shuttleworth Accounts, ii. 280 (Chetham Soc.); Cox's Recollections of Oxford, 1868, p. 298; Le Neve's Fasti (Hardy), i. 254; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Allibone's Dict. of Authors; Prothero's Life of A. P. Stanley, 1893, i. 131; Liddon's Life of Pusey, i. 199, ii. 294; Foster's Lancashire Pedigrees; Notes and Queries, 5th ser. xii. 302, 338, 373; Kirby's Winchester Scholars, 1888, p. 286; Bodleian Libr. Cat.] C. W. S.

SHUTTLEWORTH, ROBERT JAMES (1810–1874), botanist and conchologist, born at Dawlish, Devonshire, in February 1810, was eldest son of James Shuttleworth (*d.* 1846) of Barton Lodge, Preston, Lancashire, by his first wife, Anna Maria, daughter of the Hon. and Rev. Richard Henry Roper, dean of Clones. His mother died of consumption a few weeks after his birth. His father married again in 1815, and settled in Switzerland, subsequently (in 1834) selling the Barton property. Shuttleworth, who was chiefly brought up by his mother's relatives, was sent to school at Geneva, first under Herr Töpfer, and afterwards under the botanist Seringe, keeper of the De Candolle Herbarium, from whom he imbibed his love of natural history, especially of botany. He studied plants assiduously on the mountains near Geneva. In his eighteenth year he went to Germany, passing a winter at Saxe-Weimar, where he enjoyed the court life and came to know Goethe. He spent some time at Frankfurt and Heidelberg, whence his father recalled him to Soleure: there the family were then living, fearing he might become too 'burschikos.' Shuttleworth maintained his devotion to botany, and made a considerable collection in the Jura during the summer of 1830. From the autumn of that year until the end of 1832 he studied in the medical faculty of the university of Edinburgh, walking the hospital during the first outbreak of cholera, making a vacation tour in the highlands, and helping his elder stepbrother Blake on his estate at Renville in the west of Ireland during the famine of 1831 and 1832. On 11 Jan. 1833 he was appointed to a captaincy in the Duke of Lancaster's own regiment by the lord-lieutenant of the county (Whittle, *Preston*, 1837, ii. 235), but, returning to Soleure in the following winter, he married and settled at Berne. Here he collected on the Grimsel and the Oberland, and worked particularly at Red Snow and other freshwater algæ, until weakness of the eyes compelled him to abandon the microscope. In 1835 he purchased the extensive herbarium and library of Joseph August Schultes of Zurich, the botanical collaborator of Johan Jacob Roemer. Between 1840 and 1850 he became intimate with Jean de Charpentier of Bex, a zealous botanist who had taken to conchology. Charpentier temporarily inspired Shuttleworth with his own zeal for his new subject. Shuttleworth spent money freely on his researches, sending, at his expense, the collector Blauner of Berne to Corsica, the Canaries, and ultimately to Porto Rico, where he died of consumption. Rugel, a very active collector in North America, and other travellers in Mexico, Peru, Bolivia, and Brazil were also largely supported by Shuttleworth, who bought their collections of shells, plants, seeds, &c. The plants he partly worked out, thus forming a very extensive and valuable annotated her-

barium. Shuttleworth usually wintered in the south, owing to his tendency to gout, and, despite frequent disablement, ransacked the rich botanical hunting-ground of Var and Alpes-Maritimes. This resulted in a herbarium, formed jointly by several friends, now in the possession of M. Edmond Huet at Pamiers (Ariège), and in a 'Catalogue des Plantes de Provence,' which was published by M. A. Huet at Pamiers in 1889. Many of his botanical discoveries were in part due to his constant comparison of French with Italian types, while his letters to his friends Meissner, Godet, Guthnick, and others, and the notes in his herbarium evince the critical caution which made him apt in botany, as in conchology, to insist on minute differences. In 1866 his only son Henry, a promising student of medicine at Cambridge and London, died, aged 22, at his summer residence, Frohberg, near Berne. Overwhelmed with grief, Shuttleworth removed to Hyères, and gave up scientific work. He died on 19 April 1874. Shuttleworth married, in 1833, Susette, daughter of the Count de Sury of Soleure, and had two children, his son Henry, and a daughter who died at the age of seven.

Shuttleworth joined the Botanical Society of Edinburgh as an original member in 1836, became a fellow of the Linnean Society in 1856, and was also an associate of the Zoological Society and of the Lyceum of New York. The university of Basle conferred a doctor's degree upon him for his services to science, and Meissner commemorated him in the genus Shuttleworthia, now merged in Verbena. His collection of shells, considered by Mousson (*Journal de Conchyliologie*, xxiii. 99) one of the most remarkable in Europe, was presented after his death to the State Museum at Berne, and his herbarium of more than 150,000 specimens of flowering plants and twenty thousand cryptogams was added to the British Museum collection. An account of the various collections comprised in this herbarium appears in the official report of the department of botany in the museum for 1877 (*Journal of Botany*, 1878, pp, 179–80).

Besides an 'Account of a Botanical Excursion in the Alps of Valais' in 'Jardine's Magazine of Zoology and Botany for 1835' (vol. ii.), the Royal Society's Catalogue enumerates eighteen papers by Shuttleworth, beginning with a description in German of some North American species of Valerianella in 'Flora,' vol. xx. (1837), including several contributions, mostly malacological, to the 'Mittheilungen d. Naturf. Gesellschaft' of Berne, and ending with an 'Essai critique sur quelques espèces du genre Cyclostoma' in the 'Journal de Conchyliologie' for 1856 (vol. i.) Some of these papers deal with the land and fresh-water shells of Corsica, the Canaries, and the West Indies; others with the formation of loess. He also published separately: 1. 'Nouvelles observations sur la matière coloriante de la neige rouge,' Geneva, 1840; and 2. 'Notitiæ Malacologicæ,' Heft i., Berne, 1856, dedicated to Jean de Charpentier, and consisting of an introduction on classification and nomenclature (pp. 1–29), and a monograph of five little known genera of land-shells (pp. 30–90), most of the species being described as new, with nine lithographic plates, eight of which are unsigned, and presumably by the author, the last by A. Hutter. The second part of this work, which is written in German, was issued in 1878, and consists of fifteen plates, coloured by Shuttleworth, put on stone by Hutter, with descriptions by Shuttleworth, edited with synonymy by Dr. Paul Fischer, with a preface by Professor T. Studer and a 'Nekrolog von R. J. Shuttleworth,' by Shuttleworth's friend Guthnick, director of the Berne Botanical Garden.

[Foster's Lancashire Pedigrees, 1873; Whittle's Account of Preston, 1837, ii. 235; obituary prefixed to Shuttleworth's Notitiæ Malacologicæ, Berne, 1878.] G. S. B.

SIBBALD, JAMES, D.D. (1590?–1650?), Scottish royalist divine, was of an ancient family in the Mearns. His birth, about 1590, may be inferred from his being on ordination trials with the presbytery of Deer on 28 Oct. 1613. He was educated at Marischal College, Aberdeen, where he became a regent, and prelected on philosophy. In 1626 he was admitted to the first charge in St. Nicholas' Church, Aberdeen. He graduated B.D. at Marischal College on 14 Oct. 1630, and before 1637 received the degree of D.D. from the two universities of Marischal College and King's College.

His first appearance in ecclesiastical politics is in connection with the unifying schemes of John Durie (1596–1680) [q. v.] By advice of Archbishop Spotiswood, Durie had written to Aberdeen divines, seeking their opinion on the points of dispute between the Lutherans and the Reformed. On 20 Feb. 1637 Sibbald and five other Aberdeen doctors, headed by John Forbes (1593–1648), gave it as their judgment that Lutherans and Reformed agreed in those points on which the ancient church had been of one opinion. The harmonising attempt was approved by Robert Baillie, D.D. [q. v.]; by Samuel Rutherford [q. v.] it was denounced as a

design for 'reconciliation with popery.' On the arrival in Aberdeen (20 July 1638) of the deputation, charged with the task of procuring adhesion to the 'national covenant' of 28 Feb. [see HENDERSON, ALEXANDER, 1583?–1646], the same six doctors, with the temporising adhesion of William Guild [q. v.], presented further 'demands,' questioning the lawfulness of the covenant. Answers, replies, further answers and 'duplies,' brought the negotiation to a deadlock. Sibbald had been elected to the general assembly which opened at Glasgow on 21 Nov. He did not attend. On 28 March 1639, four days before the reduction of Aberdeen by the covenanting forces under Montrose, he sailed for Berwick with Robert Baron (1593?–1639) [q. v.], other leaders of his party, and a small armed force, for the service of the king. They were coldly received. Sibbald returned to Aberdeen in August, and resumed his ministry on 13 Oct., practically accepting the situation, but resolutely declining to subscribe the 'national covenant.' On 22 Dec. he admonished his parishioners not to keep Christmas day, this being forbidden by ecclesiastical authority (Act of Assembly, 10 Dec. 1638). On 24 May 1640 he was silenced by commission of assembly; on 7 July he was suspended till the meeting of assembly; on 6 Aug. he was deposed by the general assembly meeting at Aberdeen. In addition to his refusal of the covenant, he was charged with Arminianism and with doctrines tending to popery, a charge partly grounded on his circulation of the (unpublished) writings of William Forbes [q. v.] Under examination, he maintained the regeneration of all baptised infants; and while admitting the pope to be antichrist, he 'knew not whether a greater antichrist would arise after him.' His books and papers were seized, but returned to him. In October he again sailed for England, but returned to Aberdeen at the beginning of 1641, having received no encouragement from the king. He made his way to Ireland, and obtained some ministerial charge in Dublin. He was probably the 'Ja. Sybold' who joined (August 1646) in the address to Ormonde, thanking him for 'the free exercise of the true reformed religion according to the liturgy and canons of the church,' and who signed (9 July 1647) the 'declaration' maintaining that the directory was without royal authority, and seeking permission 'to use the Book of Common Prayer.' Grub doubts whether he was the Dr. Sibbald who attended Hamilton on the scaffold in Palace Yard, Westminster (9 March 1649), on the ground that the divines then in attendance are described as presbyterians. But this term is not inapplicable to Sibbald, a Scottish churchman, strongly attached to primitive doctrine, but accepting the ecclesiastical arrangements made by lawful authority. Ten years after leaving Aberdeen he died in Dublin of the plague, probably in July 1650. He married Elizabeth Nicolson, and had issue. The Scottish parliament on 21 June 1661 granted 200*l.* to his widow and children.

He published: 1. 'Theses Theologicæ de primatu B. Petri,' Aberdeen, 1627, 4to. 2. 'Holinesse to the Lord' (a sermon in the 'Funerals' of Bishop Patrick Forbes), Aberdeen, 1635, 4to; reprinted, Spottiswoode Society, 1845, 8vo. Posthumous was 3. 'Diverse Select Sermons,' Aberdeen, 1658, 4to (fifteen sermons).

[Hew Scott's Fasti Eccles. Scoticanæ, iii. 462; preface to Sibbald's posthumous sermons; Mant's Hist. of the Church of Ireland, 1840, i. 584 sq.; Grub's Eccl. Hist. of Scotland, 1850, ii. 371 sq., iii. 13 sq.] A. G.

SIBBALD, JAMES (1745–1803), bookseller and author, was the son of John Sibbald, farmer of Whitlaw, Roxburghshire, where he was born on 28 April 1745. After leaving the Selkirk grammar school young Sibbald leased the farms of Newtown and Whitehillbrae from Sir Francis Elliot of Stobs. Botany and classical studies occupied his leisure hours; the farming venture failed. In May 1779 he gave up his lease, went to Edinburgh, and entered the house of his friend Charles Elliot the publisher as a volunteer shopman. Having purchased from a Mrs. Yair in 1780 the circulating library—the first of the kind in Scotland—which formerly belonged to Allan Ramsay (1686–1758) [q. v.], he carried on business as a bookseller and publisher in the Parliament Square. In the account of his own early life Scott writes: 'I fastened also, like a tiger, upon every collection of old songs or romances which chance threw into my way, or which my scrutiny was able to discover on the dusty shelves of James Sibbald's circulating library in the Parliament Square. This collection, now dismantled and dispersed, contained at that time many rare and curious works, seldom found in such a collection. Mr. Sibbald himself, a man of rough manners but of some taste and judgment, cultivated music and poetry, and in his shop I had a distant view of some literary characters,' Burns among others (LOCKHART, *Memoirs*, 1837, i. 46).

Sibbald conducted his bookselling and publishing with much enterprise, and was suc-

cessful in bringing out engravings, especially coloured mezzotints. In 1785 he established the 'Edinburgh Magazine, or Literary Miscellany,' the first serious rival of the 'Scots Magazine.' He was the editor, and wrote many articles, especially on Scottish antiquities. From 1786, when Burns first called upon him in Edinburgh, Sibbald was a generous friend to the poet, and his paper on the 'Kilmarnock' edition of Burns in the 'Edinburgh Magazine' for October 1786 was the first serious review the young poet had. In order to devote himself more to literature and the magazine, Sibbald gave up the bookselling business to Messrs. Lawrie & Symington, and after 1792 his name disappeared from the imprint of the periodical, which thenceforth bore that of Lawrie & Symington, but was still carried on for his benefit. The circulation was between six hundred and seven hundred copies. In 1803 it was merged in the 'Scots Magazine.' A newspaper, 'The Edinburgh Herald,' was started by him in July 1793, but did not last long. He was the editor, and wrote leading articles, at that time a novelty in Scotland.

In July 1793 Sibbald agreed to convey the circulating library to Lawrie for ten years from 1794 for a rent of 200*l.* per annum, subject to a deduction for purchases of new books. Sibbald soon afterwards went to London and was lost sight of by his relatives. His brother William, a merchant at Leith, having managed to communicate with him, received this reply: 'My lodging is in Soho, and my business is so so.' In 1797 he returned to Edinburgh and produced 'The Vocal Magazine, a selection of the most esteemed English, Scots, and Irish airs, ancient and modern, adapted for the harpsichord or violin.' Next year he published a book written during his residence in London, 'Record of the Public Ministry of Jesus Christ, comprehending all that is related by the four evangelists in one regular narrative, with preliminary observations.' Sibbald's view was that the public ministrations of our Lord only occupied a period of about twelve months. In 1799 he entered into a fresh agreement with Lawrie, who took a lease of the circulating library for twenty-one years from 1800 at an annual payment of one hundred guineas, and engaged to purchase all the new books himself. The library did not prosper, and Lawrie gave it up to Sibbald, who retained it until his death, when his brother and executor, William, tried to continue it, but without much success, under the care of Stevenson the bookseller; upon Stevenson's death it was sold to Alexander Mackay, who much improved it and carried it on for many years. At one time the library contained thirty-eight thousand volumes.

For a long time Sibbald had been occupied upon the work by which he is best known: 'Chronicle of Scottish Poetry from the Thirteenth Century to the Union of the Crowns, to which is added a glossary,' Edinburgh, 1802, 4 vols. 8vo. The first three volumes consist of a chronological series of extracts from the writings of the Scottish poets, with biographical and critical notices; the fourth volume is devoted to the glossary. In a review of the work Sir Walter Scott says: 'The chronicle itself contains little that may not be found in the libraries of most antiquaries; but all such libraries will in future be imperfect without this glossary' (*Edinburgh Review*, October 1803, p. 210). Sibbald also printed fifty copies, for private circulation, of 'Ane Pleasant Satyre of the Thrie Estaitis, be Sir David Lindsay,' Edinburgh, 1802, 8vo.

Sibbald died in Leith Walk on 8 April 1803. He was of an eccentric but benevolent disposition, and a member of many convivial clubs. Kay etched two portraits of him—one representing him walking up the High Street, the other in a group of print collectors (*Series of Original Portraits*, No. 162). A portrait, by Sir Henry Raeburn, is in the Scottish National Gallery.

[Chambers and Thomson's Biogr. Dict. of Eminent Scotsmen, 1856, iv. 259–61; Anderson's Scottish Nation, iii. 453–4; Scots Mag. May 1803, p. 362; Allibone's Dict. ii. 1870, 2093; notes kindly sent by General James Grant Wilson of New York.] H. R. T.

SIBBALD, Sir ROBERT (1641–1722), physician and antiquary, was the fifth child and third son of David Sibbald, third brother of Sir David Sibbald, knight-baronet of Rankeillour, Fifeshire, and keeper of the great seal under the chancellorship of the Earl of Kinnoull, by Margaret Boyd, eldest daughter of Robert Boyd of Kippis, advocate. He was born in Edinburgh on 15 April 1641, according to his own statement in his 'Autobiography,' 'in a house near to the head of Blackfriars Wynd upon the left side.' Since his 'older brothers and sisters had died hectic,' he was, on the advice of his uncle, Dr. George Sibbald of Gibleston, suckled for two years, and to this circumstance he ascribed both the preservation of his life and his robust health. At an early age he showed great aptitude for study. In 1650 his parents being then resident in Fife, he was sent to the burgh school of Cupar. Next year they removed to Dundee, and during the siege of that town by Monck, Sibbald narrowly escaped with his life, and his father was

severely wounded. During the pillage of the town the family were robbed of nearly everything they possessed, and had to return to Fife on foot. He was next sent to the high school of Edinburgh, and thence to the university, where he remained five years. Partly through the influence of Leighton, who was then principal, he became possessed of 'strong inclinations to a serious and good life,' 'shunned the plays and divertissements' the other students followed, and read much 'in his study, for which' his fellows gave him 'the name of "Diogenes in dolo."' For a time he studied theology, and cherished some intention of entering the church; but because he 'preferred a quiet life,' where he 'might not be engaged in factions of church or state,' he finally fixed upon medicine, and that he might also 'see the world and know men,' he resolved to prosecute the study of it abroad. In 1660 he went to Leyden, where he remained a year and a half, and in 1661 took the degree of M.D., his dissertation on the occasion being published under the title 'De Variis Tabis Speciebus.' From Leyden he went to Paris, and, during a sojourn there of nine months, made the acquaintance of Guido and Patin. He then proceeded to Angers, and, after taking his doctor's degree there on 12 June 1662, went to London, where he remained three months. In October he returned to Edinburgh and began the practice of medicine, with the determination to pass quietly through the world, and content himself with 'a moderate fortune.'

With a view to investigating what materia medica in the way of herbs Scotland was capable of producing, Sibbald, along with Dr. Andrew Balfour, resolved, about 1667, to institute a botanical garden in Edinburgh, and for this purpose they obtained a piece of ground belonging to Holyrood House—'of some forty feet every way'—which they stocked with about eight or nine hundred plants. The scheme, having attracted the attention of the other physicians in the city, soon obtained more general support, and from the town council they secured the lease of the garden belonging to Trinity Hospital, with adjacent grounds. Sibbald was also chiefly instrumental in founding the Royal College of Physicians of Edinburgh, for which a charter was obtained on 2 Nov. 1681. On 30 Sept. 1682 he was appointed physician to Charles II, and on 30 Dec. of the same year geographer of Scotland. This latter appointment he obtained through the Earl of Perth, at whose instance and by whose help he had for some time begun to make collections for a geographical and statistical account of Scotland, with a description of the natural history of the kingdom. 'This,' he says, 'was the cause of great pains and very much expense to me in buying all the books and manuscripts I could gather for that use, and procuring information from all parts of the country, even the remote isles.' He also employed an assistant, John Adair, to whom he 'paid a guinea for each double of the maps he made,' and who was further subsidised by the gentry and the public. The most elaborate work of Sibbald, referring to the natural history of Scotland, was his 'Scotia Illustrata; sive Prodromus Historiæ Naturalis; in quo regionis natura, incolarum ingenia et mores, morbi iisque medendi methodus, et medicina indigena, accurate explicantur,' Edinburgh, 1684. The work was severely attacked by Dr. Pitcairne in 1696; and many of his strictures are deserved, for much of its information was based on the communications of ignorant and credulous correspondents. Sibbald replied in 1710 in a pamphlet entitled 'Vindiciæ Scotiæ Illustratæ, sive Prodromi Naturalis Historiæ Scotiæ, contra Prodromastiges, sub larva libelli de legibus historiæ naturalis, latentes.' Although commanded by the king to publish the natural history of the country, Sibbald, according to his own account, received nothing for his pains but a payment of a hundred guineas from James VII as his physician, on 5 March 1685.

In December 1684 Sibbald was elected president of the Royal College of Physicians, Edinburgh, and in March 1685 he was appointed by the town council of Edinburgh the first professor of medicine in the university. The same year occurred what he terms the 'difficultest passage of my life,' when, through intercourse with his patron, the Earl of Perth, and the perusal of the lives of certain saintly catholics, he resolved to become a convert to catholicism. In consequence of his change of faith his house in Carrubers Close was broken into by a fanatic mob, who swore they would 'rathillet' (i.e. assassinate) him, and probably would have done so had he not made his escape by a back yard. Unable to continue his practice in Edinburgh, he went for a time to London, where, on 29 March 1686, he was elected a member of the College of Physicians. But either because he found London uncongenial, or because, as he states, his personal contact with the jesuits there, and the knowledge of the evil influence they exercised over the mind of the king, caused a strong reaction, his religious views underwent a sudden change: 'I repented of my rashness,' he says, 'and resolved to come home and return to the church I was born in.'

In 1697 Sibbald presented his natural

history collection to the university of Edinburgh, with a catalogue (which was printed at the expense of the university) entitled 'Auctarium Musæi Balfouriani e Musæo Sibbaldino.' He died in August 1722, and in the same year was printed at Edinburgh 'A Catalogue of the Library of the late learned and ingenious Sir Robert Sibbald of Kippis, Doctor of Medicine, to be sold by auction.' The library was sold on 5 Feb. 1723, a large number of his books and manuscripts being purchased for the Advocates' Library, Edinburgh. An engraving of his portrait, from the original picture in the Royal College of Physicians, is prefixed to his 'Remains,' 1837.

Sibbald is perhaps best known for his 'History Ancient and Modern of the Sheriffdom of Fife and Kinross,' Edinburgh, 1710; Cupar, Fifeshire, 1803. Belonging to a Fife family, he had a very special interest in, as well as an intimate acquaintance with, the shire. But he was the author of many other geographical and antiquarian works displaying wide and varied knowledge, and several of them still of interest from the contemporary information they contain. The principal are . 1. 'Nuncius Scoto-Britannus, de Descriptione Scotiæ Antiquæ et Modernæ,' Edinburgh, 1683. 2. 'An Account of the Scottish Atlas,' 1683. 3. 'Phalainologia Nova, sive Observationes de rarioribus quibusdam Balænis in Scotiæ littus nuper ejectis,' Edinburgh, 1692; London, 1773. 4. 'An Essay concerning the Thule of the Ancients,' Edinburgh, 1693. 5. 'Rogatu Joannis Sletzeri rei tormentariæ in Scotia Præfecti Theatrum celebriorum urbium, arcium, templorum, et monasteriorum Scotiæ, lingua Latina scripsi, quod in linguam nostram versum edidit, cum Iconibus,' London, 1693 [cf. Slezer, John]. 6. 'Additions to Camden's "Britannia,"' 1695. 7. 'Introductio ad Historiam Rerum a Romanis gestarum, in ea Borealis Britanniæ parte, quæ ultra murum Picticum est; in qua veterum in hac plaga incolarum nomina et sedes explicantur,' &c., Edinburgh, 1696. 8. 'Provision for the Poor in the time of Dearth and Scarcity,' Edinburgh, 1699. 9. 'Georgii Sibbaldi, M.D., Domini de Giblistone, regulæ bene et salubriter vivendi, partim prosa partim metro expressæ nunc primum ex MSS. Autographis authoris in lucem editæ et notis illustratæ per R. S. M. D. ex fratre Davide nepotem,' Edinburgh, 1701. 10. 'The Liberty and Independence of the Kingdom and Church in Scotland asserted from Ancient Records,' Edinburgh, 1703. 11. 'An Answer to the Second Letter to the Lord Bishop of Carlisle, wherein the Scots Ancient Possessions in Britain is asserted,' &c., Edinburgh, 1704. 12. 'De Gestis Gulielmi Vallæ Herois Scoti Collectanea varia,' Edinburgh, 1705. 13. 'In Hippocratis Legem, et in ejus Epistolam ad Thessalum filium, Commentarii,' Edinburgh, 1706. 14. 'Historical Inquiries concerning the Roman Monuments in the North Part of Britain called Scotland,' 1707; a similar work in Latin, entitled 'Miscellanea quædam eruditæ Antiquitatis quæ ad borealem Britanniæ majoris partem pertinent; in quibus loci quidam historicorum Romanorum, variaque monumenta antiqua illustrantur,' Edinburgh, 1710. 15. 'The History, Ancient and Modern, of the Sheriffdoms of Linlithgow and Stirling; with an account of the Natural Products of the Land and Water, in two Books,' Edinburgh, 1710. 16. 'An Account of the Writers Ancient and Modern, printed and Manuscripts not printed, which treat of the description of North Britain, called Scotland, as it was of old, and is now at present, with a Catalogue of the Mapps and Prospects and Figures of the Ancient Monuments thereof, in two parts,' Edinburgh, 1710. 17. 'Description of the Islands of Orkney and Zetland with the Maps of them,' Edinburgh, 1711. 18. 'Commentarius in Julii Agricolæ Expeditiones 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, in vita ejus, per Cornelium Tacitum generum ejus, descriptas,' &c., Edinburgh, 1711. 19. 'Portus, Coloniæ, et Castella Romana, ad Bodotriam et ad Taum; or Conjectures concerning the Roman Ports, Colonies, and Forts in the Friths of Forth and Tay,' Edinburgh, 1711. 20. 'Specimen Glossarii de populis et locis Britanniæ borealis, in explicatione locorum quorundam difficilium apud scriptores veteres,' Edinburgh, 1711. 21. 'Series rerum a Romanis post avocatum Agricolam in Britannia boreali gestarum,' Edinburgh, 1711.

Sibbald was also the author of several scientific papers in 'Philosophical Transactions;' and various of his essays read before the Royal Society on Scottish antiquities were published in a volume in 1739 under the title 'A Collection of several Treatises in folio concerning Scotland.' There also appeared at Edinburgh in 1837 'Remains of Sir Robert Sibbald, Knt., M.D., containing his Autobiography, Memoirs of the Royal College of Physicians, Portion of his Literary Correspondence, and account of his manuscripts.'

[Remains ut supra; Life and Account of his writings prefixed to his History of Fife; Bower's History of the University of Edinburgh; Grant's History of the University of Edinburgh; A. H. Millar's Fife, Pictorial and Historical. 1895.]

T. F. H.

SIBBALD, WILLIAM (*d.* 1650), royalist, of Scottish family, may be identical with William Sibbald who entered King's College, Aberdeen, in 1634, and graduated M.A. in 1639 (*Fasti Aberdonenses*, Spalding Club, pp. 462, 511). In early life he attached himself to James Graham, fifth earl and first marquis of Montrose [q. v.], from whom he received many favours. He served under Montrose in the cause of the covenanters. On 30 June 1640 Sibbald was entrusted with the charge of the house of Airlie, which Montrose had just taken from James Ogilvy, second earl of Airlie [q. v.] Within a week, however, the Earl of Argyll ordered Sibbald to deliver the place to him, and rased it to the ground. When Montrose became a royalist, Sibbald adopted the same cause, and in 1644 accompanied Montrose in his secret journey to Scotland. They left Carlisle on 18 Aug., accompanied only by Sir William Rollo [q. v.], Montrose being disguised as Sibbald's groom. Holding the commission of lieutenant-colonel, he accompanied the marquis on his highland campaign. At the close of the year, however, when Argyll brought Montrose to bay at Fyvie Castle, Sibbald, perhaps despairing of the cause, deserted to the enemy. On hearing this, Montrose, who was on the point of marching towards Badenoch, halted his troops and remained stationary for several days in order to discredit any information as to his plans that Sibbald might furnish to his opponents.

Whatever were Sibbald's motives for his desertion, he soon returned to his old allegiance, and readily obtained pardon for his pusillanimity. After the battle of Philiphaugh (September 1645) he sought refuge in Holland. In 1649 he crossed to Scotland, bearing letters from Montrose to Prince Rupert, James Butler, marquis (afterwards duke) of Ormonde [q. v.], and Sir George Monro [q. v.] He was also charged to foment the discontent which the Act of Classes had roused among the lowland gentry. But soon after landing he was arrested at Musselburgh. On his examination he refused at first to give information, but, being tortured, he is said to have confessed to a plot to seize Edinburgh Castle. He was beheaded, with Hay of Dalgetty, on 7 June 1650 at the Mercat Cross, Edinburgh. He had composed a dying speech, but did not deliver it. After talking a little 'to the disorderly rabble about him,' says one author, 'he march'd to the block with such an heroick gesture as if he had been to act a gallant in a play' (*Montrose Rediv.* pp. 175, 187).

[Gardiner's Civil War, ii. 134; Gardiner's Commonwealth, i. 233, 260; Last Speech of Sibbald; Wishart's Memoirs of Montrose, ed. 1819, p. 492; Wishart's Deeds of Montrose, ed. Murdoch and Simpson, pp. 19, 50, 244; Turner's Memoirs, p. 92; Acts of Scottish Parl. vol. vi. pt. ii. pp. 564, 572, 573; Graymond to Brienne, Harl. MS. 4551, f. 515.] E. I. C.

SIBBES, SIBBS, or SIBS, RICHARD, D.D. (1577–1635), puritan divine, eldest son of Paul Sibs, wheelwright, by his wife Johan, was born at Tostock, Suffolk, in 1577. Sibbes was educated at the grammar school of Bury St Edmunds, and by help of John Knewstubs [q. v.], rector of Cockfield, and others, he was sent to St. John's College, Cambridge, where he was admitted in 1595. He was elected scholar of his college, commenced B.A. 1599, was admitted fellow 3 April 1601, and proceeded M.A. 1602. His permanent religious convictions he owed to the preaching of Paul Baynes [q. v.], lecturer (1602–6) at St. Andrew's the Great, Cambridge. In 1608 he was appointed taxator, and, having taken orders, was made one of the college preachers on 25 April 1609. He commenced B.D. in 1610, and was appointed lecturer at Holy Trinity, Cambridge. In consequence of his puritanism he was deprived in 1615 of both professorship and lectureship by the high commission. On 5 Feb. 1617, through the influence of Sir Henry Yelverton [q. v.], he was chosen preacher at Gray's Inn, where he had a remarkable auditory. William Gouge, D.D. [q. v.], who often heard him, told Samuel Clarke (1599–1683) [q. v.] that 'he sometimes had a little stammering in the time of his preaching, but then his judicious hearers alwaies expected some rare and excellent notion from him.' In 1626, on the death of John Hills, D.D., he was elected master of St. Catharine's Hall, Cambridge, still retaining his post at Gray's Inn. 'The wheel of St. Katharine,' says Fuller, 'having stood still (not to say gone backward) for some years, he left it replenished with scholars, beautified with buildings, better endowed with revenues.' He was one of the twelve feoffees under the short-lived scheme (1626–33) for fostering a puritan ministry by buying up impropriations. As early as 1620 he had become a correspondent of James Usher or Ussher [q. v.], who by letter (10 Jan. 1627) made him the offer of the provostship of Trinity College, Dublin. Sibbes declined the prospect. The overture was renewed (19 March) by Archbishop Abbot, but nothing came of it, though there is ground for Grosart's inference that Sibbes visited Dublin. In 1627 he proceeded D.D. He joined in the petition (2 March 1628) promoted by John Davenport [q. v.] on behalf

of the distressed protestants in the palatinate, and incurred the reprimand of the high commission. That he was not anxious to provoke a conflict with the authorities is shown by his promoting, on the ground that 'Lambeth House would be obey'd,' the election to a fellowship at St. Catharine's Hall of John Ellis (1606?–1681) [q. v.], whom Calamy calls a 'bellringer' to Laud [see Knowles, John, 1600?–1685]. On 1 Nov. 1633 he was presented by the crown to the perpetual curacy of Holy Trinity, Cambridge, on the resignation of Thomas Goodwin, D.D. [q. v.], whom he is said to have weaned from Arminianism.

Sibbes died unmarried at Gray's Inn on 5 July 1635. His name he writes in all three forms set at the head of this article. His portrait has been four times engraved (cf. Bromley). An excellent engraving in Clarke's 'Lives' shows a strong and pleasant countenance, with large aquiline nose, moustache, and peaked beard; he wears a ruff and a double skull-cap. His memory was cherished by many who were not puritans; Francis Quarles has verses on his works; Izaak Walton wrote this couplet in his copy of 'The Returning Backslider:'

> Of this blest man let this just praise be given,
> Heaven was in him before he was in heaven.

He published: 1. 'The Saint's Cordials,' 1629, fol. 1637, fol.; this contains ten sermons by Sibbes, with fifteen others; a volume with same title, 1658, folio, contains eighteen sermons, all by Sibbes; it has been abridged by N. Batson as 'The Saint's Assurance,' 1809, 12mo, and 'The Saint's Ark' [1810], 8vo. 2. 'The Bruised Reede and Smoaking Flax,' 1630, 12mo (it is often said that to this book Richard Baxter owed his religious impressions; it confirmed impressions already made by a work of Robert Parsons [q. v.], the jesuit, as revised by Edmund Bunny [q. v.]; Job Orton's copy 'cost me 3*d.*, and I would not take 3*l.* for it; it is my constant companion'). 3. 'The Saint's Safetie in Evill Times,' 1633–4, 12mo. 4. 'The Churches Visitation,' 1634, 8vo. 5. 'The Soules Conflict . . . and Victory over it selfe,' 1635, 8vo. Posthumous were: 6. 'Two Sermons upon the First Words of Christ's Last Sermon,' 1636, 4to (these were Sibbes's last sermons, preached 21 and 28 June 1635 at Gray's Inn). 7. 'The Spirituall-Man's Aime,' 1637, 12mo. 8. 'A Fountaine Sealed,' 1637, 12mo (ed. T. Goodwin and P. Nye). 9. 'Light from Heaven: Discovering the Fountaine Opened,' 1638, 4to (ed. by John Sedgwick; also, same date, with title 'The Fountaine Opened, or the Mysterie of Godlinesse'). 10. 'A Glance of Heaven,' 1638 12mo (ed. by Lazarus Seaman [q. v.]). 11. 'Yea and Amen,' 1638, 12mo (ed. T. Goodwin and P. Nye). 12. 'The Christian's Portion,' 1638, 12mo (same editors). 13. 'Emmanuel, God with us,' 1638, 4to. 14. 'Divine Meditations and Holy Contemplations,' 1638, 8vo. 15. 'The Spiritual Jubilee,' 1638, 4to. 16. 'The Bride's Longing for her Bride-Groomes Second Coming,' 1638, 12mo (funeral sermon for Sir Thomas Crew [q. v.]). 17. 'Beames of Divine Light,' 1638–9, 4to (twenty-one sermons, ed. John Sedgwick). 18. 'Bowels Opened; or a Discovery of the neere and deere Love . . . between Christ and the Church,' 1639, 4to (modern editions drop the first title). 19. 'A Breathing after God,' 1639, 12mo. 20. 'Christs Exaltation,' 1639, 12mo. 21. 'The Returning Backslider,' 1639, 4to. 22. 'Violence Victorious,' 1639, 8vo. 23. 'The Hidden Life,' 1639, 4to. 24. 'The Christian's End,' 1639, 4to. 25. 'The Excellencie of the Gospel above the Law,' 1639, 12mo. 26. 'An Exposition of the Third Chapter . . . to the Philippians,' 1639, 4to. 27. 'Evangelicall Sacrifices,' 1640, 4to (nineteen sermons, ed. John Sedgwick). 28. 'A Consolatory Letter to an Afflicted Conscience,' 1641, 4to (portrait). 29. 'The Glorious Feast of the Gospel,' 1650, 4to (ed. Arthur Jackson). 30. 'A Learned Commentary . . . upon the First Chapter of the Second . . . Corinthians,' 1655, fol. (sermons at Gray's Inn, ed. Thomas Manton). 31. 'A Heavenly Conference between Christ and Mary,' 1656, 4to. 32. 'A Miracle of Miracles,' 1656, 4to. 33. 'Antidotum contra Naufragium Fidei,' 1657, 12mo (university sermon at Cambridge, 9 Oct. 1627).

He contributed verses to 'Epicedia in Obitum Gul. Whitakeri,' 1610, and to 'Ducis Eboracensis Fasciæ,' 1633. He prefaced works by J. Ball, P. Baynes, R. Capel, E. Culverwell, and H. Scudder; edited T. Gataker's 'Christian Constancy,' 1624; and, with John Davenport, edited many of the works of John Preston [q. v.] His own 'Works' were collected, Aberdeen, 1809, 8vo, and 1812, 8vo, 3 vols. (with memoir); and by A. B. Grosart, LL.D., Edinburgh, 1862–3, 8vo, 6 vols. (with memoir). Several of his separate pieces have frequently been reprinted; a selection is in Wesley's 'Christian Library.'

[Fuller's Worthies, 1662, pp. 69 seq. (Suffolk); Clarke's Lives of Thirty-two English Divines, 1677, pp. 108, 143 seq.; Life by Zachary Catlin of Thurston, edited by Mayor, from Baker's manuscript for Cambridge Antiquarian Society, 1 Dec. 1856; Brook's Lives of the Puritans, 1813, ii. 416 sq.; Memoir by Grosart, 1862;

Baker's Hist. of St. John's College (Mayor), 1869, i. 292, 334, ii. 625; Reliquiæ Baxterianæ. 1696, i. 3 seq.; Calamy's Account, 1713, pp. 605 seq.; Granger's Biographical Hist. of England, 1779, ii. 175; Darling's Cyclopædia Bibliographica, 1854, p. 2736.] A. G.

SIBERCH, JOHN (*fl.* 1521–1522), the first printer at Cambridge, has sometimes been identified with Johann Syber or Sibert, who printed at Lyons between 1482 and 1498; but it is more probable that he came to England from Cologne. He set up the first printing-press at Cambridge in 1521, in which year and in 1522 he printed there nine or more books. The house in which he lived was between the Gate of Humility and the Gate of Virtue, within the precincts of Gonville and Caius College, and it bore the sign of the 'Arma Regia.' Siberch styled himself 'primus utriusque linguæ in Anglia impressor,' and it was on the title-page of his 'Augustinus' that Greek type was first used in England. He was probably the bookseller named as an old friend by Erasmus in a letter written from Basle on Christmas day 1525 to Robert Aldrich of Cambridge, afterwards bishop of Carlisle: 'Saluta mihi ueteres sodales ... Gerardum, Nicolaum, et Ioannem Siburgum bibliopolas.' The art of printing was not again exercised at Cambridge until Thomas Thomas was appointed university printer in 1583.

The books known to have been printed by Siberch are, in order of date, as follows: 1. The 'Oratio' addressed to Cardinal Wolsey at Cambridge by Dr. Henry Bullock, 1521. Four copies of this, the first book printed at Cambridge, are known, viz. at the British Museum, Bodleian Library, Lambeth Palace, and Archbishop Marsh's Library, Dublin. 2. St. Augustine's 'Sermo de miseria ac brevitate hujus mortalis vitæ,' 1521, of which the only extant copy is in the Bodleian Library. 3. Lucian's 'Opusculum *περὶ διψάδων*,' 1521, edited by Dr. Bullock, with the addition of his above-mentioned oration to Wolsey. Two copies are in the British Museum, and a third is at St. John's College, Cambridge. 4. Archbishop Baldwin's 'Sermo de altaris sacramento,' 1521 (Bodleian, Cambridge Univ. Libr. &c.) 5. Erasmus' 'De conscribendis epistolis,' 1521 (Brit. Mus., St. John's Coll., Cambridge, &c.) 6. Galen's 'De temperamentis,' translated by Thomas Linacre, 1521 (Brit. Mus., Bodleian, &c.) 7. Bishop Fisher's 'Contio,' delivered on the day of the public burning of the writings of Martin Luther, translated into Latin by Richard Pace, 1521 [1522]. Two copies are in the Bodleian Library, and another is in the Althorp collection. 8. Papirius Geminus' 'Hermathena,' 1522 (Brit. Mus., St. John's Coll., Cambridge, &c.) 9. Two leaves only of an unknown edition of William Lily's 'De octo orationis partium constructione,' discovered in the library of Westminster Abbey. Facsimile reproductions have been published of Nos. 1, 2, 6, and 8.

[Bibliographical Introduction by Henry Bradshaw prefixed to the facsimile edition of Bullock's Oratio, 1886; Ames's Typogr. Antiq., ed. Herbert, 1785–90, ii. 1410–13; Bibliographica, 1895–7, ii. 28 (art. 'English Provincial Presses,' by W. H. Allnutt).] R. E. G.

SIBLEY, GEORGE (1824–1891), civil engineer, born on 12 Aug. 1824, was son of Robert Sibley, one of the first members of the Institution of Civil Engineers. From 1831 to 1838 he received his education at University College school, London. After serving an apprenticeship with his father in London, he obtained employment in 1845 as assistant engineer on the Bristol and Exeter railway under Isambard Kingdom Brunel [q. v.], and afterwards under Charles Hutton Gregory. In 1851, through James Meadows Rendel [q. v.], he received the appointment of assistant engineer on the East India railway, and was placed in charge of the Chandernagore district. His promotion was rapid. In August 1853 he was placed in charge of the Beerbhoom district as resident engineer, and in this position designed the two largest brick arch-bridges in India, those over the Adjai and More. In December of the same year he was made a district engineer. About 1857 he was appointed deputy chief engineer under Turnbull, and in 1859 chief engineer of the North-West Provinces division. On the death of Samuel Power he became, in April 1868, chief engineer of the whole line and a member of the board of agency. During his service in the North-West Sibley completed the Allahabad Jumna bridge, then the largest railway bridge in the world, constructed the Delhi Jumna bridge, and designed all the works at Delhi connected with the railway.

In 1869 he was involved in a controversy with the Indian government, which had issued a notification implying that the civil engineers received commissions from others than their employers. The accusation does not appear to have been justifiable, and Sibley, with the other engineers, addressed a strong remonstrance to the government.

In January 1875 Sibley left India on furlough, and shortly after retired. In consideration of his services he was made a companion of the order of the Indian Empire. He resided in England in a house

which he built on the summit of Whitehill, near Caterham in Surrey, devoting his time to literary and scientific pursuits. He died of heart disease on 25 Oct. 1891, leaving a considerable legacy for the purpose of founding engineering scholarships and encouraging native students at the university of Calcutta. Like his father, Sibley was a member of the Institution of Civil Engineers.

A brother, SEPTIMUS SIBLEY (1831–1893), physician, was for many years resident surgeon of Middlesex College Hospital, and was the first general practitioner elected to the council of the Royal College of Surgeons. He published 'A History and Description of the Cholera Epidemic in London in 1854,' besides several papers in the 'Medico-Chirurgical Transactions' (*British Medical Journal*, 25 March 1893).

[Minutes of Proceedings of the Institution of Civil Engineers, 1891–2, pt. ii.; Times, 28 Oct. 1891.] E. I. C.

SIBLY, EBENEZER (*d.* 1800), astrologer, was the son of a mechanic and brother of Manoah Sibly [q. v.] He early devoted himself to medicine and more especially to astrology. He studied surgery in London, and on 20 April 1792 graduated M.D. from King's College, Aberdeen. In 1790 he was residing in Ipswich, and distinguished himself at the general election by his exertions on behalf of Sir John Hadley D'Oyly, the whig member. Sibly died in London about the beginning of 1800.

He was the author of: 1. 'Uranoscopia, or the Pure Language of the Stars,' London, 8vo. 2. 'A New and Complete Illustration of the Celestial Science of Astrology,' London, 1787, 4to; 12th ed. 1817. This work contains a collection of nativities with short memoirs of, among others, several of his predecessors in the science of astrology. 3. 'Key to Physic and the Occult Science of Astrology,' London, 4to. n. d. 4. 'The Medical Mirror, or a Treatise on the Impregnation of the Human Female,' London, 1796, 8vo. He also edited Culpepper's 'English Physician and Complete Herbal,' London, 1805, 4to. A manuscript of his, in the possession of Mr. Fraser Rae, contains the horoscopes of Pitt, Fox, and Sheridan (*Athenæum*, 4 July 1896).

[Lowndes's Bibliographer's Manual, ed. Bohn; King's College Officers and Graduates, ed. Anderson, p. 138; Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 19166 f. 396.] E. I. C.

SIBLY, MANOAH (1757–1840), Swedenborgian, brother of Ebenezer Sibly [q. v.], was born at Bristol on 20 Aug. 1757. At a very early age he showed exceptional ability and power of application. On the death of his mother, when he was eleven, his father took him from school, and he thenceforth pursued his studies unaided. Before he was twenty he was able to teach Hebrew, Greek, Latin, and Syriac, as well as shorthand, and published 'A Critical Essay' on the Hebrew text of Jer. xxxiii. 16. On 7 May 1780 he married an orphan named Sarah, two years older than himself, and opened a bookshop. The business was chiefly managed by his wife, while Sibly himself set up a school, studied books on alchemy and astronomy, and for a time was employed as a shorthand reporter in the law courts. In 1787 he embraced the tenets of the Swedenborgians, and soon became known among them as a preacher. He accepted the charge of a congregation in 1790, and, after several migrations, a permanent place of worship was built for him in Friars Street, near Ludgate Hill, in 1803. In 1797 he obtained a situation in the Bank of England, which gave him increased leisure for his ministerial duties. In 1815 he became principal of the chancery office at the Bank, and remained in that position until within a few months of his death. He died on 16 Dec. 1840, and was buried in Bunhill Fields. By his wife Sarah, who died in 1829, he had eleven children, but only two daughters survived him.

Sibly, who had a large share in preparing the liturgy of the New church, was the author of: 1. 'Twelve Sermons,' London, 1796, 8vo. 2. 'Hymns and Spiritual Songs,' 1802, 12mo. 3. 'A Defence of the New Church,' London, 1815, 12mo. 3. 'A Supplement to Placidus de Titis,' London, 1790, 4to. He translated: 1. Placidus de Titis's 'Astronomy and Elementary Philosophy,' 1789, 8vo. 2. Placidus de Titis's 'Collection of Thirty Remarkable Nativities,' 1789, 8vo. He also revised Whalley's translation of Ptolemy's 'Quadripartitus,' London, 1786, 4to.

[Intellectual Repository and New Jerusalem Magazine, 1841, pp. 40, 140, 238; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. vii. 260; Biogr. Dict. of Living Authors, 1816, p. 316.] E. I. C.

SIBORNE or **SIBORN, WILLIAM** (1797–1849), historian of the Waterloo campaign, was the son of Captain Benjamin Siborn of the 9th or Norfolk regiment of foot, who was wounded at the battle of Nivelle in the Peninsular war, and died while serving with his regiment at St. Vincent in the West Indies on 14 July 1819. William Siborne was born on 15 Oct. 1797, was partly educated at the Royal Military College, Sandhurst, and received a commission as ensign in the 9th foot on 9 Sept.

1813. He joined the second battalion at Canterbury, accompanied it to Chatham in February 1815, and to Sheerness in the summer. In August he was one of those drafted to join the army of the Duke of Wellington. On 17 Aug. they landed at Ostend, and marched to Paris, where they arrived on 5 Sept. and encamped near St. Denis. Siborne was promoted to be lieutenant in his regiment on 8 Nov. 1815, and about that date he accompanied it to Boulogne as part of the British army of occupation of France. In February 1817 the regiment was reduced to one battalion, and Siborne found himself placed on half-pay. He was brought back to full pay as a lieutenant in the 47th or Lancashire regiment on 11 Nov. 1824.

In March 1826 Siborne was appointed assistant military secretary to Lieutenant-general Sir George Murray (1772–1846) [q. v.], commanding the forces in Ireland, and held the same appointment with Murray's successors, Sir John Byng, Sir R. Hussey, and Sir Edward Blakeney—until 1843. He was promoted to be captain unattached on 31 Jan. 1840, and on the same date was placed upon half-pay, although he continued to hold the staff appointment of military secretary in Dublin.

In 1822 Siborne published 'Instructions for Civil and Military Surveyors in Topographical Plan-drawing, founded upon the system of John George Lehman,' London, 4to; and in 1827 'A Practical Treatise on Topographical Surveying and Drawing, containing a simple and easy Mode of Surveying the Detail of any portion of Country, to which are added Instructions in Topographical Modelling,' London, 8vo. The book was dedicated to his chief, Sir George Murray.

In 1830 Siborne was commissioned by the commander-in-chief to undertake the construction of a model of the field of Waterloo. He accordingly lived for eight months at the farm of La Haye Sainte on the field of battle, and made an accurate survey of the whole ground, upon which he based the construction of the model. The execution of this work occupied some years, as Siborne devoted to it only such leisure time as his professional duties permitted. Siborne consulted surviving officers who had taken part in the campaign. In 1833 the progress of the work was interrupted by the refusal of the new ministry to allot funds for it. Siborne was thus thrown upon his own resources. He continued the work until its completion in 1838, at a cost of nearly 3,000*l*. The model was publicly exhibited in London and in other places, but the receipts barely covered the expenses of exhibition, and Siborne never recovered the cost of its construction. It is now the property of the Royal United Service Institution. Siborne also constructed a smaller model on a larger scale of a portion of the field of battle. A 'Guide to Captain Siborne's New Waterloo Model' was published, London, n. d.

Having amassed a very large amount of information from surviving officers on the subject, not only of the battle but of the whole campaign, Siborne in 1844 published his 'History of the War in France and Belgium in 1815, containing Minute Details of the Battles of Quatre-Bras, Ligny, Wavre, and Waterloo,' in two octavo volumes, with folio atlas, London. The work reached a fourth edition in 1894 (Arber's 'War Library'), and is still a text-book on the subject.

On 6 Nov. 1844 Siborne was appointed secretary and adjutant of the Royal Military Asylum at Chelsea, and died there while holding the appointment on 9 Jan. 1849. He was buried at Brompton cemetery.

Siborne married, in 1824, Helen, daughter of Colonel Aitken of Todhall, near Cupar, Fifeshire, by whom he had two sons and two daughters. The second son, Major-general Herbert Taylor Siborne, born 18 Oct. 1826, edited in 1891, with explanatory notes, 'Waterloo Letters: a Selection from Original and hitherto Unpublished Letters bearing on the Operations of the 16th, 17th, and 18th June 1815, by Officers who served in the Campaign.' It is a selection from the letters which his father received concerning the battle and campaign of Waterloo. The whole of the letters are now the property of the British Museum.

A miniature portrait of Siborne dressed in uniform, painted by Samuel Lover, R.H.A., and taken about 1833, is in the possession of his daughter Clara, Mrs. Earl.

[War Office Records; Royal Hospital, Dublin, Records; private sources; works quoted in text.]

R. H. V.

SIBSON, FRANCIS, M.D. (1814–1876), physician, third son of Francis and Jane Sibson, was born 21 May 1814, in the parish of Cross Canonby, Cumberland. Thomas Sibson [q. v.] was his younger brother. His parents moved to Edinburgh in 1819, and he was baptised there on the same day with his four brothers in 1819. After school education he was in 1828 apprenticed to John Lizars [q. v.], surgeon, and on 21 Dec. 1831 he received his diploma from the Royal College of Surgeons of Edinburgh. He served in the wards formed for the treatment of cholera

patients in 1832 and 1833 at Leith, Newhaven, and Edinburgh. He then settled in general practice at Cockermouth, but soon left and continued his studies at Guy's Hospital, where he became a friend and pupil of Thomas Hodgkin [q. v.] In 1835 he was appointed resident surgeon and apothecary to the Nottingham General Hospital, and held the office for thirteen years. In 1840 he came to know of Charles Waterton, who became a lifelong friend (cf. WATERTON, *Autobiography*). In the same year he published his first medical work in the 'Medical Gazette,' a paper on 'A Flexible Stethoscope.' In 1844 he published a paper on the subject with which his name is now chiefly associated, 'On Changes induced in the Situation and Structure of the Internal Organs under varying Circumstances of Health and Disease.' It attracted much attention and added to his increasing reputation. In 1846 he published in the 'Philosophical Transactions' a paper on the 'Mechanism of Respiration,' in 1847 observations on the 'Fever of Nottingham,' in 1848 notes on ether, chloroform, and narcotic poisons, and afterwards a second paper 'On the Blowhole of the Porpoise.' He joined the Provincial Medical and Surgical Association in 1843, continued to be an active member when it became the British Medical Association, and delivered before it at Newcastle-on-Tyne an address on the treatment of rheumatism and gout. He treated rheumatic fever by absolute rest in bed, without administering any drug, and applied a similar method to gout with the addition of prescriptions of iodide of potassium and iron, and, in the acute stage, of colchicum.

Sibson left Nottingham in 1848, graduated M.B. and M.D. in the university of London in that year, obtaining honours at both examinations. In 1849 he became a member of the College of Physicians, and was elected a fellow in 1853. He was elected F.R.S. in 1849. He took a house in Brook Street, Grosvenor Square, began practice as a physician, and there gave in the winter of 1849-50 a course of demonstrations of visceral anatomy which was well attended. He was appointed physician to St. Mary's Hospital when that institution was opened in 1851, and when its medical school was formed he became one of the lecturers on the principles and practice of medicine. In 1854 he delivered the Gulstonian lectures at the College of Physicians, and afterwards the Croonian and Lumleian lectures. He was one of the curators of its museum, and in 1874 was elected a censor. In 1865 he was elected a member of the senate of the university of London. He attended its meetings regularly, and opposed the admission of women to its degrees. Between 1855 and 1869 he published in sections his folio 'Medical Anatomy, or Illustrations of the relative Position and Movements of the Internal Organs,' illustrated by coloured plates, a laborious and useful work of reference. He enjoyed a considerable practice as a physician until his sudden death at Geneva on 7 Sept. 1876, while on his holiday. He was buried in Acton churchyard.

He married, in 1858, Sarah Mary, daughter of Peter Aimé Ouvry, but had no offspring. Sibson was a man of continuous industry, and his numerous papers contain elaborate series of observations. All those of permanent importance, including several contributed to the 'System of Medicine' of Sir John Russell Reynolds [q. v.], were reprinted in 1881 in four volumes, as the 'Collected Works of Francis Sibson,' edited by Dr. William Miller Ord. He was fond of works of art, especially admired Flaxman, and had a fine collection of old Wedgwood ware. In his holidays he enjoyed mountain-climbing, and was a member of the Alpine Club.

[Memoir by Dr. W. M. Ord, prefixed to Collected Works, 1881; personal knowledge.]

N. M.

SIBSON, THOMAS (1817–1844), artist, son of Francis and Jane Sibson, and younger brother of Francis Sibson, M.D. [q. v.], was born in the parish of Cross Canonby, Cumberland, in March 1817, and commenced life in the counting-house of an uncle at Manchester. But, resolving to devote himself to art, he came to London in 1838, and in that year published a pair of etchings, entitled 'The Anatomy of Happiness;' these were followed by a series of plates of scenes in Charles Dickens's works, the dramatic power and humour of which were as remarkable as their artistic skill, and he subsequently designed many of the illustrations to Samuel Carter Hall's 'Book of Ballads,' the Abbotsford edition of the Waverley novels, and other fine publications. Being eager to qualify himself for more serious work by studying in the best school of historical painting, Sibson went to Munich in September 1842 and placed himself under Kaulbach, who formed a very high opinion of his talents; but he was constitutionally consumptive, and was compelled by failing health to return home early in 1844. In the autumn he sailed for the Mediterranean, intending to winter in the south, but died at Malta on 28 Nov. 1844. An album containing

the whole of the sketches and studies made by Sibson before his visit to Munich, which passed at his death into the possession of his friend, William Bell Scott [q. v.], was purchased at the sale of the latter's collections in 1890 by Mr W. J. Linton, and by him presented to the British Museum.

[Art Union, 1845, p. 37 ; Autobiography of W. B. Scott, 1892.] F. M. O'D.

SIBTHORP, CHARLES DE LAET WALDO (1783–1855), colonel of militia and politician, second son of Colonel Humphry Waldo Sibthorp (1744–1815), of an old family long connected with Lincoln, by Susannah, daughter of Richard Ellison of Thorne in Yorkshire, and Sudbrooke Holme in Lincolnshire, was born on 14 Feb. 1783. Dr. Humphry Sibthorp (1713–1797) was his grandfather [see under SIBTHORP, JOHN], and Richard Waldo Sibthorp [q. v.] was his brother.

Charles entered the army at an early age, was a captain, first in the Scots Greys, and then in the 4th dragoon guards, and served with the latter regiment in the Peninsular war. On the death of his eldest brother, Coningsby, in 1822, he succeeded to the family estates, and was elected, in 1826, member of parliament for Lincoln, a borough which had been represented before him successively by his brother, his father, his great-uncle, and the latter's father. He was colonel of the South Lincoln militia, as his father and great-uncle had been before him, and was a deputy-lieutenant and a magistrate for the county. Except for a brief interval in 1833 and 1834, when Sir Edward Bulwer ousted him by a small majority, Colonel Sibthorp continued until his death to be re-elected for Lincoln, on personal rather than on political grounds, and often without opposition.

In parliament he belonged to the ultra-tory and ultra-protestant party, and was the embodiment of old-fashioned prejudice. Partly by his uncompromising opinions, partly by his blunt expressions, and partly by an eccentricity that did less than justice to his real abilities, he made himself for many years rather a notorious than a respected figure in political life. His appearance was extraordinary and was frequently caricatured, and his dress attracted attention. His delivery was rambling and uncouth (FITZPATRICK, *Correspondence of O'Connell*, ii. 180). His speeches were frequently witty and polished, though he had received little regular education, but they were too often personal and violent [see RUSSELL, JOHN, first EARL RUSSELL]. He made furious attacks on Peel's change of front on the corn-law question (e.g. *Hansard*, lxxxiii. 310). He opposed in all their stages the Catholic Emancipation Bill and the Reform Bill, and was one of the last opponents of free trade. The 'Chandos' clause of the Reform Bill, which gave the vote to 50*l.* occupiers in counties, really originated with him, and his annoyance was great when it was actually moved by Lord Chandos instead of by himself. The provision (§ 36) in the act to make better provision for the residence of the clergy (1 and 2 Vict. c. 106), which enabled widows of deceased incumbents to retain possession of the parsonage-house for two months after the incumbent's death, also was strongly supported by him. He opposed the ministerial proposal for a grant of 50,000*l.* per annum to Prince Albert on 27 Jan. 1840, largely from dislike of foreign influences, and it was his amendment for its reduction to 30,000*l.* which, with the support of Peel, was eventually carried. He denounced the exhibition of 1851 for the same reason, and was unwearied in his opposition to the expansion of the Roman catholic church in England. His feelings on this subject were intensified by the conversion of his brother Richard Waldo to the church of Rome in 1841.

Sibthorp died at his house in Eaton Square, London, on 14 Dec. 1855, and was buried at Canwick, near Lincoln. He married, in 1812, Maria, daughter and coheiress of Ponsonby Tottenham of Clifton and of county Wexford, long M.P. for Fethard in the Irish parliament, by whom he had four sons; the eldest, Gervaise Tottenham Waldo Sibthorp (1815–1861), was M. P. for Lincoln.

[Gent. Mag. 1856, i. 84 ; Martin's Life of the Prince Consort, i. 59 ; Memoirs of an Ex-Minister, Lord Malmesbury, i. 111, 258 ; Times, 17 Dec. 1855 ; McCarthy's History of Our Own Times, ii. 109 ; Fraser's Mag. xxxvi. 462.

J. A. H.

SIBTHORP, SIR CHRISTOPHER (*d.* 1632), pamphleteer, was born in England. He was made third justice of the king's bench in Ireland on 11 May 1607, and was knighted on 3 May 1618. He held office until his death late in 1632.

Sibthorp was author of: 1. 'A Friendly Advertisement to the Pretended Catholickes of Ireland: Declaring for their satisfaction that both the King's Supremacies, and the Faith whereof his Majestie is the Defender, are consonant to the doctrine delivered in the holy Scriptures and writings of the ancient Fathers.' There was appended an epistle to like effect, written to the author by James Ussher (1580–1656) [q. v.], Dublin, 1622, 4to. 2. 'A Reply to an Answer which a Popish Adversary made to two chapters

contained in the first part of that book which is entitled a Friendly Advertisement to the Pretended Catholickes of Ireland,' Dublin, 1625, 4to. 3. 'A Surreplication to the Rejoinder of a Popish Adversary,' Dublin, 1627, 4to.

[Ware's Writers of Ireland, ed. Harris, p. 336; Lowndes's Bibliographer's Manual, ed. Bohn, p. 2393; Haydn's Book of Dignities, p. 579; Morrin's Cal. Patent Rolls, Ireland, Charles I, pp. 6, 200, 653; Metcalfe's Book of Knights, p. 213; Lascelles's Liber Munerum Hiberniæ, ii. 33; Cal. State Papers, Irish, 1606-1625, passim; Cal. Carew MSS.] E. I. C.

SIBTHORP, JOHN (1758–1796), botanist, born at Oxford on 28 Oct. 1758, was youngest son of Humphry Sibthorp (1713–1797) by his second wife, Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of John Gibbes of Instow, Devonshire. Humphry Sibthorp, younger son of John Sibthorp of Canwick Hall, Lincolnshire, was fellow of Magdalen College, Oxford, from 1734 to 1741; graduated M.B. in 1743 and M.D. in 1745; and in 1747 succeeded John James Dillenius [q. v.] as Sherardian professor of botany at Oxford. During his thirty-six years' occupancy of the chair he is said to have delivered only one lecture, and that not a successful one; but he was a correspondent of Linnæus, who dedicated to him the genus *Sibthorpia* (Bloxam, *Magd. Coll. Reg.* vi. 228; Druce, *Flora of Oxfordshire*, p. 385).

John Sibthorp was educated at Magdalen College school and Lincoln grammar school, and in 1773 matriculated from Lincoln College, Oxford, graduating B.A. in 1777 and M.A. in 1780. Having been elected Radcliffe travelling fellow of University College, he went to the university of Edinburgh to study medicine. After graduating as M.B. at Oxford in 1783, he went to continue his studies at Montpellier, where he made the acquaintance of Broussonet, and was elected a member of the Academy of Sciences. His uncle dying at this time, his father, on succeeding to the Canwick property, resigned the Sherardian professorship to his son. Sibthorp accordingly returned to England in 1784, and unsuccessfully bid against his friend James Edward (afterwards Sir James Edward) Smith [q. v.] for the collections of Linnæus, hoping to add them to those at Oxford. In the same year he graduated M.D. at Oxford; but, leaving George Shaw [q. v.] to act as deputy-professor, he returned to the continent to make arrangements for a botanical expedition to Greece, with a view to determining the plants named by Dioscorides.

He went first to Gottingen, where he received a doctor's degree, and then to Vienna, where he examined the celebrated illustrated codex of Dioscorides, made the acquaintance of the Jacquins, father and son, and secured the services of Ferdinand Bauer as artist. Leaving Vienna in March 1786, they proceeded by Trieste, Venice, Bologna, Florence, and Rome, to Naples, whence they sailed in May, touching at Messina and Milos, to Crete. There they spent much of the summer; and, after visiting several other islands, Athens and Smyrna, they went by land to Bursa, the Bithynian Olympus, and Constantinople. During the winter Sibthorp studied modern Greek and the birds and fishes of the district. In March 1787 he sailed, with Captain Emery and John Hawkins (afterwards his executor), for Cyprus, touching at Mitylene, Scio, Cos, Rhodes, and various points on the Asiatic coast on the way. He devoted five weeks to the study of the fauna and flora of Cyprus, carefully noting the stations, uses, and vernacular names of the species. The disturbed state of Greece, the immediate prospect of a Russian war, the rebellion of the pashas, and an outbreak of the plague at Larissa, rendered a land journey through Greece impossible; but Sibthorp revisited Athens in June 1787, crossed over to Negropont, ascended Delphi, visited Mount Athos in August, and, proceeding thence by Thessalonica and Corinth, left Patras in September, and reached England in December.

In 1788 the year of the foundation of the Linnean Society, of which Sibthorp was an original member, Sir Joseph Banks, Dr. James Edward Smith, and Dryander spent a week at Oxford examining his collections. Bauer was at the time engaged in drawing the animals collected in Greece.

Sibthorp next devoted himself to the preparation of a flora of Oxfordshire, and in 1794 published his 'Flora Oxoniensis' (Oxford, 8vo), which enumerates twelve hundred species from the county, all observed by himself (Druce, op. cit. p. 387). In 1793 Sibthorp's chair and the botanical chair at Cambridge were both made regius professorships.

In March 1794 Sibthorp once more started for Greece, taking Francis Borone with him as assistant. He reached Constantinople suffering from a bilious fever, and was there joined by his friend Hawkins from Crete. They revisited Bithynia, climbed Olympus, and at Fanàr made the acquaintance of Dr. Dimitri Argyrami, an aged botanist who had known the Danish traveller Forskall. In September they went to the Troad, Imbros, Lemnos, and Mount Athos, where they were

delayed for some time by Barbary pirates cruising in the neighbourhood. Reaching Athens in October, they stayed there four weeks, during which time Borone was accidentally killed, falling from a window in his sleep. Visiting Zante, Sibthorp purchased from a local apothecary a complete herbarium of the island flora with modern Greek names to the specimens, and in February 1795 he and Hawkins visited the Morea, going to Argos, Mycenæ, Elis, and the site of Sparta, ascending Mount Taygetus, and not returning to Zante till April. Hawkins then returned to Greece, but Sibthorp on 1 May started for Otranto. Bad weather extended the voyage to twenty-four days. He touched at Kephalonia and Prevesa on the mainland, and visited the ruins of Nicopolis, where he caught a cold which brought on consumption. Returning home overland from Ancona, he tried the climate of Devonshire without success, and then moved to Bath, where he died on 8 Feb. 1796. He was buried in Bath Abbey.

By his will Sibthorp bequeathed to the university of Oxford all his books on natural history and agriculture, together with an estate at South Leigh, Oxfordshire, the proceeds of which were to be devoted, first, to the publication of his 'Flora Græca,' in ten folio volumes, each with a hundred plates by Bauer, and of an octavo 'Prodromus' to the work, without plates, and then to the endowment of a chair of rural economy. For this work he had collected three thousand species; but he left nothing complete beyond Bauer's figures and the plan of the 'Prodromus.' The 'Flora Oxoniensis,' however, shows Sibthorp to have been a thoroughly critical botanist. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society in 1789. At the death of his father in 1797 Sibthorp's correspondence came into the possession of his sister Lady Sewell, and at her death was sold to a paper mill as waste paper (Druce, op. cit. p. 390). His collection of plants is preserved at Oxford.

Besides the 'Flora Oxoniensis,' Sibthorp's only work was his share in the posthumous 'Flora Græca' and 'Floræ Græcæ Prodromus.' The latter was issued in 2 vols. 8vo, in 1806 and 1813 respectively, by Dr. James Edward Smith, to whom it was entrusted by Sibthorp's executors. Of the 'Flora Græca Sibthorpiana' six volumes were issued by Smith between 1806 and his death in 1828, the seventh being published in 1830. The eighth, ninth, and tenth volumes, edited by Dr. John Lindley, were published between 1833 and 1840, the entire cost of the work exceeding 30,000*l.* Only thirty complete copies of this edition were issued to subscribers, the price of each being 240 guineas. There were in all 966 plates, which were engraved by James Sowerby. A reissue of forty more copies at 63*l.* each was published by Bohn in 1845–6, under the supervision of Dr. Daubeny.

[Gent. Mag. 1805, ii. 995 (epitaph); Chalmers's Biogr. Dict.; English Cyclopædia; Rees's Cyclopædia, article by Sir J. E. Smith; Nichols's Illustrations, vi. 838; Allibone's Dict. of English Lit.] G. S. B.

SIBTHORP, RICHARD WALDO (1792–1879), divine, born at Canwick Hall, near Lincoln, on 4 Oct. 1792, was fifth and youngest son of Colonel Humphry Waldo Sibthorp, M.P. for Lincoln, by his wife Susannah, daughter of Richard Ellison, esq., of Sudbrooke Holme, Lincolnshire. Colonel Charles de Laet Waldo Sibthorp [q. v.] was his brother. After a preliminary training in a private school at Eltham, Kent, he was sent to Westminster school, which he entered on 25 March 1807 (Barker and Stenning, *Westminster School Register*, p. 209). He matriculated from University College, Oxford, on 12 Dec. 1809, and in 1810 he was elected to a demyship at Magdalen College. Attracted from youth by the Roman catholic faith, he in October term 1811 went to Wolverhampton, where he spent two days with Bishop Milner, with the intention of entering the Roman communion, but he was brought back, under police surveillance and chancery order, by his elder brother. He graduated B.A. in 1813, received Anglican orders in 1815, and was appointed curate of Waddington and Harmston, Lincolnshire. There he 'preached with all the enthusiasm of a Whitefield.' He commenced M.A. in 1816, and afterwards became curate to John Scott, incumbent of St. Mary's Church, Hull. In 1818 he was elected a fellow of Magdalen College, Oxford, and in 1819 became vicar of Tattersall, Lincolnshire. He proceeded B.D. in 1823. In 1825 he took the charge of Percy proprietary chapel, St. Pancras, London, and was subsequently evening lecturer at St. John's Chapel, Bedford Row [see Noel, Baptist Wriothesley]. At this period he was recognised as one of the leaders of the London 'evangelicals.'

In 1829 he gave up his connection with London chapels and went to reside on his fellowship at Magdalen College. From 1830 to 1841 he was incumbent of St. James's Church, Ryde, Isle of Wight. On resigning the living he was received into the Roman catholic church, at St. Mary's College, Oscott, on 27 Oct. 1841, by Bishop (afterwards Cardinal) Wiseman. Clerical conversions to

catholicism were at that period extremely rare, and his defection excited widespread astonishment, amounting almost to dismay. Sibthorp studied divinity at Oscott for a few months, was ordained priest on 21 May 1842, and was then attached to the cathedral church of St. Chad, Birmingham, though he subsequently settled down in a 'several house' at Edgbaston. Dissatisfied with his position, and mentally disquieted, he left Edgbaston in June 1843, and purchased a cottage near St. Helen's, Isle of Wight, where he continued to exercise his priesthood until October. Then he returned to the communion of the established church. After three years of retirement at Winchester he made a fruitless request to Bishop Sumner that he might be reinstated as an Anglican clergyman. Settling at Lincoln in 1847, he established a liberally endowed St. Anne's bede-house, and in 1857 he was readmitted to discharge the functions of the Anglican ministry. He resigned the chaplain-wardenship of St. Anne's at the close of 1864, and on 25 Jan. 1865 he resumed the privilege of saying mass in the private chapel of Cardinal Wiseman (Morris, *Dr. Wiseman's Last Illness*, p. 28). In December 1865 he was attached to the cathedral of St. Barnabas, Nottingham. He frequently preached there, but, 'though now a Roman catholic priest, his feelings, his language, his general teaching, were, in some very important respects, still evangelical' (Fowler, *Life of Sibthorp*, p. 177). He was placed on the list of retired priests in December 1874, died at Nottingham on 10 April 1879, and was buried in Lincoln cemetery, where, in accordance with his express desire, the English service was read over his grave.

Sibthorp was unquestionably pious and sincere, but he could never be satisfied that he was 'in the right way' as regards church communion.

In addition to several single sermons he published: 1. 'Psalms and Hymns, selected and adapted for public worship,' Ryde, 1831, 8vo. 2. 'Pulpit Recollections; being notes of Lectures on the Book of Jonah,' London, 1834 and 1835, 8vo. 3. 'The Book of Genesis, with brief explanatory and practical observations,' London, 1835, fol. 4. 'The Family Liturgy; being a course of Morning and Evening Prayers for a Family,' London, 1836, 8vo. 5. 'Some Answer to the Inquiry, "Why are you become a Catholic?"' London (four editions), 1842, 8vo. 6. 'A Further Answer to the Inquiry, "Why have you become a Catholic?"' London, 1842, 8vo. This and the preceding work elicited replies from W. Dodsworth, T. Dikes, A. P. Blakeney, R. H. Herschell, D. McAfee, and W. Palmer. 7. 'The Office of the Holy Communion; or, Celebration of the Blessed Sacrament of the Lord's Supper or Holy Eucharist, anciently called the Mass,' London (two editions), 1844, 4vo. 8. 'An Office of Family Devotion; or, a Catholic Domestic Liturgy. By E. M.,' 1845, 8vo. 9. 'Daily Bread; being a few Morning Meditations, for the use of Catholic Christians,' Nottingham, 1876, 8vo; London, 1879, 8vo.

[Richard Waldo Sibthorp: a biography, by the Rev. J. Fowler, M.A., London, 1880, 8vo, with photographic portrait; London and Dublin Orthodox Journal (1842) xv. 187, 396, (1843) xvi. 55; Men of the Time, 1879; Nottingham Guardian, 12 April 1879, p. 5, col. 5; Tablet, 19 April 1879; Times, 2 Feb. 1892, p. 10, cols. 1 and 2; Guardian, 1879, i. 524, 556; Browne's Annals of the Tractarian Movement, p. 61; Foster's Alumni Oxon. modern ser. iv. 1295; Bloxam's Magd. Coll. Register, vii. 200–46.]

T. C.

SIBTHORP or SYBTHORPE, ROBERT, D.D. (*d.* 1662), royalist divine, was, according to Bliss, the son of John Sybthorpe, a Northamptonshire clergyman. He was admitted at Trinity College, Cambridge, on 6 May 1614, commenced B.A. 1615–16, was elected a fellow in 1618, proceeded M.A. in 1619, and was incorporated M.A. at Oxford on 13 July 1619. On 11 May 1619, on the presentation of Robert Lambe, LL.D., he was instituted to the vicarage of St. Sepulchre, Northampton, and on 8 April 1622 he was instituted to the vicarage of Brackley, Northamptonshire, which he served by a curate. He was a member of the convocation of 1625. He became B.D. of Cambridge in 1627, according to Foster; but it is certain that he was D.D. after 18 May 1625 and before 22 Feb. 1626–7.

Sybthorpe made his reputation by an assize sermon (Romans xiii. 5), preached at Northampton on the last-named date, and urging a cheerful response to the royal demand (made in the previous September) for a general loan. He had this excuse for touching the topic, that at Northampton on 12 Jan. a royal commission had asked the opinion of local divines as to the lawfulness of the loan. The case for the loan itself was not ill put in the sermon; but among *obiter dicta*, Sybthorpe affirmed (p. 13) that 'if princes command anything which subjects may not performe, because it is against the laws of God, or of nature, or impossible, yet subjects are bound to undergoe the punishment without either resistance or railing and reviling; and so to yeeld a passive obedience, where they cannot exhibit an

active one.' The sermon was presented to Charles I, who sent it by William Murray (afterwards first earl of Dysart [q. v.]) to Archbishop Abbot for licence. Abbot said this was chaplain's work, and what King James 'never put him to.' In a day or two he returned it to Murray, with objections to five passages. Charles himself furnished answers to three of the objections, admitted that the fourth passage must be mended, and struck out the fifth passage, reflecting against an elective monarchy, namely, 'the princes of Bohemia have power to depose their kings.' Abbot raised eight more objections, to which Laud furnished answers. Not deeming them satisfactory, Abbot refused to license the sermon. Laud then conveyed to George Montaigne [q. v.], bishop of London, the royal command to review the sermon and objections, in concert with four other bishops, and report as to whether it might not fitly be published. Montaigne's chaplain, Worral, showed it to Selden, who remarked, 'If that book were true, there is no *meum* and *tuum* in England,' and advised Worral to let it alone, for 'if ever the tide turned, he would be hang'd for publishing it.' A few minor corrections were made, and the sermon, licensed by Montaigne on 8 May, was published with the title 'Apostolike Obedience,' &c., 1627, 4to, having dedications to the king and to 'the church and common-weale of England.' It made a great stir, but was eclipsed in August by the still stronger sermons of Roger Manwaring [q. v.] Sybthorpe was made chaplain-in-ordinary to the king, and, to prevent any danger to him from his sermon, he was included (24 Jan. 1629) in the pardon granted to Manwaring. On 23 Sept. 1629 he was instituted to the rectory of Burton Latimer, Northamptonshire, and resigned St. Sepulchre's.

In 1629 he supported a charge brought against John Williams, bishop of Lincoln, through his registrar, of favouring puritans in Leicester. Williams brought him before the Star-chamber in 1633, but nothing came of it. When John Towers was promoted from the deanery to the bishopric of Peterborough, he wrote (30 Dec. 1633) to Sir John Lambe [q. v.], expressing a hope that Sybthorpe might succeed him as dean. With Lambe he was a commissary (from 1635) for the visitation of Peterborough diocese, and was zealous in putting down puritan practices. In 1637 he came thus into conflict, not very successfully, with Miles Burkitt, vicar of Pattishall, Northamptonshire [see under Burkitt, William]. Later in the same year he compelled Francis Rishworth, churchwarden of All Saints, Northampton, to rail in the communion-table and place it altarwise. It is a curious comment on his 'obedience' sermon that, in 1639, when George Plowright, constable of Burton, had been summoned for the king's forces, Sybthorpe made strenuous appeals for his exemption, writing that he had 'done good service against the English puritans,' and ought not to be sent to perish among Scottish ones. As a county magistrate he was active in 1640 against persons charged with spreading seditious rumours. He joined the king at Oxford in 1643, escaping 'in his clarks habit;' often preached before the court, and in 1646 had a university licence to preach in any part of England. His livings of Brackley and Burton were sequestered in 1647. At the Restoration he recovered them; and, dying in April 1662, was buried in the chancel at Burton Latimer on 25 April. He married a sister of Sir John Lambe (cf. manuscript *State Papers*, Dom., Charles I, vol. 537 No. 32, and vol. 538 No. 144). Wood assigns to him 'A Counterplea to an Apostate's Pardon,' 1618, 4to (sermon, Jeremiah v. 7, not seen). His name is spelled in various ways, but he prints it Sybthorpe.

Wood confuses him with Robert Sibthorp (*d.* 1649), a native of Essex, admitted D.D. from Lincoln College, Oxford, on 2 June 1624, bishop of Kilfenora, 1638–42, and of Limerick, 1642–9. Strafford spoke of him as an honest and able man. He died at Dublin in April 1649, and was buried at St. Werburgh's Church; after his death the see remained vacant until the Restoration (Cotton, *Fasti Eccles. Hib.* i. 385).

[Sybthorpe's Sermon, 1627; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed Bliss, iii. 550 sq.; Wood's Fasti, ed. Bliss, i. 391; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1892, iv. 1356; Lloyd's Memoires, 1668, pp. 277 sq.; Rushworth's Historical Collections Abridged, 1703, pp. 272, 218 sq., 418 sq.; Walker's Sufferings of the Clergy, 1714, ii. 60; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1625–41 (constant references).] A. G.

SICKLEMORE or Ratcliffe, JOHN (*d.* 1610), governor of Virginia, was possibly connected with the Suffolk family of Sicklemore, which was originally settled at Bramford, near Ipswich. In early life he changed his name to Ratcliffe. In 1605 a Captain Ratcliffe, who may have been identical with John Sicklemore, served in the English auxiliary force employed in the Netherlands under Sir Horace Vere [q. v.], and was taken prisoner in October at the battle of Mulheim with Sir Henry Cary [q. v.] and Captain Pigott (Markham, *Fighting Veres*, p. 285).

On 20 Dec. 1606 he sailed from London in command of the Discovery, a pinnace of 20 tons, in company with Captain Christopher

Newport [q. v.] in the Susan Constant, 100 tons, and Captain Gosnold in the God-Speed, 40 tons, to found the colony of Virginia. They sailed by the Canaries and the West Indies, the usual route; but after leaving the Virgin Islands they sighted no land for three days, which so disheartened Ratcliffe that he advised returning home again. Soon after they came upon land near the Chesapeake, and founded a settlement at Jamestown (*Virginia and Virginiola*, pp. 10, 11). A council was formed with Sicklemore as a member, and chose Sir Edward Maria Wingfield [q. v.] as governor on 23 May 1607. But the early fortunes of the colony were disastrous, and, this being imputed to the governor's shortcomings, a party in the council, headed by Sicklemore and the famous John Smith (1580 ?–1631) [q. v.], deposed him on 10 Sept. 1607, and chose Sicklemore in his stead. The distresses of the new settlers were scarcely lessened by the change, and Sicklemore, who had hardly recovered from a severe illness brought on by the change of climate, proposed that he should go to England to procure fresh supplies. The project, however, was not carried out. To difficulties with the natives were added internal disputes. Smith and Sicklemore had acted in concert against Wingfield; but when their common purpose was attained they immediately quarrelled with each other. Matters were going badly for Smith, who was sentenced to be hanged, when the arrival of Newport (2 Jan. 1608), who had sailed to England for fresh supplies, smoothed matters over. Although Smith asserts that Sicklemore was deposed from the presidency, he seems to have held office for his full term until 10 Sept. 1608. The misfortunes of his year of rule, in spite of Smith's invectives, do not appear to have been due to any misgovernment on his part, but rather to the colonists' incapacity for organisation. In December 1608 Sicklemore returned to England with Newport, being sent home, according to Smith, 'lest the company should cut his throat.' This statement is improbable; for in 1609 he sailed again for Jamestown in the Diamond, in company with Sir Thomas Gates and Newport in the Sea Adventure, and with Captain Martin in the Falcon. The Sea Adventure was driven out of her course and wrecked on the Bermudas, and Sicklemore, on his arrival at Jamestown, being senior officer on the remaining vessels, took upon himself to arrest Smith, who had concentrated all the authority of governor and council in his own person, and to send him home to answer for his conduct (Ratcliffe to Salisbury, *Cal. State Papers*, Colonial Ser. 1574–1660, p. 8). Early in 1610 Sicklemore was murdered, with twenty-five of his men, in the most treacherous manner while trading with Powhatan, the Indian chief. It is possible he was married, as Dorothy, widow of John Ratcliffe, who had been dead two years, is stated to have married George Warburton in February 1612 (Chester, *Marriage Licenses*, p. 1410).

[Smith's Works, ed. Arber; Brown's Genesis of the United States, p. 977; Wingfield's Discourse of Virginia; Spelman's Relation of Virginia.] E. I. C.

SIDDALL or SYDDALL, HENRY (*d.* 1572), divine, became rector of Woodford in Essex on 5 July 1530. He proceeded B.A. from Cardinal College (afterwards Christ Church), Oxford, on 10 March 1531–2, and in the same year was thrust out of his college by the king's command. Notwithstanding, he proceeded B.C.L. and B.Can.L. on 12 July 1535, and supplicated for the degree of D.D. in 1551–2. On 7 Jan. 1540–1 he obtained the prebend of Stotford in the see of Lichfield, which he exchanged on 8 Dec. 1547 for that of Tervin (Le Neve, *Fasti*, i. 627, 631). In 1546 he became rector of Berrow in Cheshire, and in the following year he was included in the royal commission appointed to rectify disorders in the church. In the same year he was appointed a canon of Christ Church, Oxford. At that time he was a very zealous protestant, and strenuously supported Peter Martyr when he disputed at Oxford in 1549. In January 1550 he was appointed on a special commission to take proceedings against the anabaptists who were making headway in Kent and Essex.

On the accession of Mary, Siddall was one of the first to become a convert to Roman catholicism, and was especially active in persuading Cranmer to follow his example. He was witness of Cranmer's fifth recantation, and gave him assurance that his life would be spared. In 1557 he was appointed vicar of Walthamstow in Essex.

After the accession of Elizabeth, Siddall was not ashamed to be one of the first to subscribe to the oath, drawn up by Parker in 1560, acknowledging the queen's supremacy and the authority of the Book of Common Prayer. In 1571 he became rector of Long Ditton in Surrey, and on 7 May of the same year was admonished at Oxford for some offence. He died on 2 May 1572, and was buried at Christ Church, Oxford.

[Wood's Fasti, ed. Bliss, i. 100, 136; Strype's Ecclesiastical Memorials, II. i. 385, III. i. 394; Strype's Memorials of Cranmer, i. 209, 285, 519,

550; Strype's Life of Parker, i. 154; Harwood's Lichfield, pp. 248, 257; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714.] E. I. C.

SIDDONS, HENRY (1774–1815), actor, born on 4 Oct. 1774, was the eldest child of Mrs. Sarah Siddons [q. v.], and received his schooling at the Charterhouse, being intended by his mother for the church. He, however, joined the Covent Garden company, and made his first appearance as Herman in a play called 'Integrity,' 8 Oct. 1801. His future wife, Harriet Murray (see below), played in the same piece. His mother withdrew any objections she originally had to his adoption of the profession of actor, and acted Lady Randolph to his Douglas on 21 May 1802, on the occasion of his benefit. He married during the summer of 1801, and remained a member of the Covent Garden Theatre until the spring of 1805. On 21 Sept. 1805 he made his first appearance at Drury Lane, playing Prince of Wales to Elliston's Hotspur in 'Henry IV.' On 7 Oct. he appeared as Romeo, and on the following evening as Sir G. Touchwood in the 'Belle's Stratagem.' During his stay at Drury Lane he played a variety of good parts, including Banquo, Jaffier, George Barnwell, Douglas (in 'Percy'), Claudio (in 'Much Ado'), Rolla, and terminated his connection with the London stage at the close of the season 1808–9. Largely through Sir Walter Scott's influence, he then secured the Edinburgh patent, and opened there on 14 Nov. 1809 with the 'Honeymoon,' in which he played the Duke; his wife appeared as Juliana.

On starting his managerial career, Siddons aimed at producing plays with greater efficiency in all directions than had hitherto characterised the Edinburgh Theatre. In this effort he was encouraged by Scott, who frequently wrote strongly in his praise. Miss Joanna Baillie's 'Family Legend' was produced by Siddons on 29 Jan. 1810, and Scott, in his letters to the authoress, highly commended Siddons's share in the production. On 15 Jan. 1811 Siddons produced the 'Lady of the Lake,' an adaptation Scott affected to sneer at, but he took much interest in its preparation. Fitzjames was played by Siddons. But he was fighting an uphill battle, and lost much money. He died at Edinburgh on 12 April 1815.

Siddons's merits as an actor were imperfectly recognised during his lifetime. Scott and a few other good judges formed a high opinion of his ability, but his reputation suffered in the public regard from constant comparison with the commanding genius of his relatives, the Kembles. He adapted from a work by Engel 'Illustrations of Gesture and Action,' 1807, and also wrote some plays of no particular merit. Of one, 'The Friend of the Family,' Scott wrote, 'Siddons's play was truly flat, but not unprofitable.' Other pieces by him were 'Time's a Tell-tale,' and 'Tale of Terror, or a Castle without a Spectre' (produced at Covent Garden on 12 May 1803).

HARRIET SIDDONS (1783–1844), wife of the above, born in 1783, was a daughter of Charles Murray (1754–1821) [q. v.] As a young child she appeared at Bath as Prince Arthur on 1 July 1793. Her first London appearance was at Covent Garden as Perdita ('Winter's Tale'), 12 May 1798. She remained at that theatre until the summer of 1805, when she joined the Drury Lane company, together with her husband. She left it with him in 1809. At Covent Garden she played with success a large range of parts, such as Rosalind, Viola, Lady Townly, Lucy Ashton, Desdemona, Beatrice, Portia, Lady Teazle, and Miss Hardcastle. At Drury Lane on 24 Sept. 1805 she was Juliet to Elliston's Romeo. After moving to Edinburgh, she devoted herself to helping her husband in his managerial work, which from the first proved to be too arduous for him. In 1814 the Drury Lane management made her a tempting offer to play leading female parts to Kean; she, however, declined it. When Siddons died the affairs of the Edinburgh Theatre were in a bad condition, but, with quiet determination and the unremitting assistance of her brother, William Henry Murray [q. v.], she continued to steer clear of all difficulties, and eventually was able to retire, at the end of her twenty-one years' lease of the theatre, with a competence. The turning point in the fortunes of the house had been the production on 15 Feb. 1819 of 'Rob Roy,' in which Mackay made a great hit as the Bailie. When the same piece was played by royal command before George IV, on the occasion of his visit to Scotland, Mrs. Siddons played, for that night only, the part of Diana Vernon. Mrs. Siddons's farewell benefit took place on 29 March 1830. Sir Walter Scott wrote for the occasion an address which she delivered. She died on 2 Nov. 1844. She was highly esteemed both in private and in public life, and surrounded herself with friends in the highest circles of society in the Scottish capital. Her portrait, by John Wood, is in the National Portrait Gallery, Edinburgh.

[Genest's History of the Drama and Stage; J. C. Dibdin's Annals of the Edinburgh Stage; playbills and other private information.]

J. C. D.

SIDDONS, SARAH (1755–1831), actress, eldest child of Roger Kemble [q. v.] and Sarah Kemble (born Ward), was born on 5 July 1755 at the Shoulder of Mutton public-house, Brecon. Her father, a Roman catholic, married a protestant, and Sarah, with the other girls, was brought up in the religion of her mother, the sons retaining that of the father. Her certificate of baptism, copied from the registry in St. Mary's, Brecon, and dated 14 July 1755, describes her as daughter of George (*sic*) Kemble, a commedian (*sic*), and Sarah his wife. Her brothers, John Philip, Stephen, and Charles, all actors, are noticed separately. Sarah's education was received at day-schools in Worcester, Wolverhampton, and other towns in which, as manager of a travelling company, Roger resided. In Worcester she was at a school in Thornloe House, kept by Mrs. Harris. There, as the child of a strolling actor, she was subjected to some rebuffs. While very young she displayed capacity in private theatricals and resource in improvising costume. She was brought on the stage as an infant phenomenon, and stirred an indifferent audience by reciting the fable of 'The Boy and the Frogs.' At the great room at the King's Head in High Street, Worcester, she took part, on 12 Feb. 1767, with other members of her family, in an entertainment to which admission was granted to those purchasing packets of tooth-powder [see KEMBLE, ROGER]. Her contribution consisted of a performance of Rosetta in 'Love in a Village,' her future husband (William Siddons) playing Meadows. She also appeared as the Young Princess in Howard's 'King Charles I,' and sang between the acts. On 16 April of the same year at the same place a 'concert' enshrined a performance of Dryden and D'Avenant's 'Tempest, or the Enchanted Island,' in which she played Ariel, Siddons appearing as Hyppolito. She also acted with some military amateurs, it is reported, in the 'Grecian Daughter,' and caused some wrath among her military associates by bursting into laughter in the midst of a tragic situation. Her juvenile beauty brought her much admiration. Her affections were, however, bestowed upon William Siddons, a young actor who had joined the company from Birmingham, was good-looking, and able, it is said, to play anything from Macbeth to Pantaloon, or, by another version, Hamlet to Harlequin. Her preference led to his discharge from the company. At his benefit at Brecon, Siddons recited some doggerel soliciting sympathy for a discarded lover, and had his ears boxed for his pains by Mrs. Kemble. Sarah Kemble was then sent to be lady's maid to Mrs. Greathead at Guy's Cliff in Warwickshire, where she used to recite Milton, Shakespeare, and Rowe in the servants' hall, and sometimes before aristocratic company, and also made her first essay in sculpture, an art in which she attained some facility. Returning home still constant in affection, she wrung from her parents a reluctant consent to her marriage, which was solemnised on 26 Nov. 1773 at Trinity Church, Coventry.

The young couple are said to have accepted an engagement with Chamberlain and Crump's company in Bath, where their straits were dire, and to have played in various country towns. At Wolverhampton Sarah acted with her father, as Mrs. Siddons, Charlotte Rusport in the 'West Indian,' and Leonora in the 'Padlock,' and spoke an address, presumably of her own composition, indiscreet in revelation, as many subsequent addresses were, and pitiful as literature. In 1774 she played with her husband at Cheltenham, where her acting as Belvidera conquered an aristocratic party which came to sneer, and induced Miss Boyle, daughter of Lord Dungarvan, to recruit from her own cast-off stores the actress's exiguous wardrobe.

Garrick, who heard of her promise, sent King to see her in the 'Fair Penitent,' and engaged her at 5*l.* a week for Drury Lane. At his suggestion she made her first appearance, on 29 Dec. 1775, as Portia to the Shylock of King, being announced as a 'young lady, her first appearance.' The performance was repeated on 2 Jan. 1776. On the 13th, and again on the 15th and 17th, after which the part was given to a man, Lamash, she was Epicœne in the 'Silent Woman.' On 1 Feb. she was the first Julia in Bates's 'Blackamoor washed White,' a piece that was damned, and on the fourth performance occasioned a riot. On the 15th she was the original Emily in Mrs. Cowley's 'Runaway.' This part on the 22nd was given to Mrs. King. Mrs. Siddons was, on 15 April, the original Maria in Vaughan's 'Love's Metamorphoses.' She also played, on 23 May, Mrs. Strictland in the 'Suspicious Husband' and Lady Anne in 'Richard III.' This last performance she repeated on the 5th, after which, Garrick having no further need of her, and no other manager wanting her, she went back to the country. Her failure was unmistakable. Woodfall, the editor of the 'Morning Chronicle,' said that she spoke sensibly, but that her powers were not equal to a London theatre. A contemporary critic described her Lady Anne as lamentable. Ridiculous rumours were circulated concerning Garrick's jealousy of her ability. As a

matter of fact he paid her much attention, and gave her the part of Venus in a revival of the 'Jubilee,' and other opportunities of which little was made. She herself seems to have thought, with probability, that he was impeded in his schemes for her advancement by the morbid jealousy of Mrs. Yates and Miss Younge, against whom he wished to play her off. She was acting in Birmingham under Yates when she received the intelligence that her services would not be required at Drury Lane.

In the winter of 1776 she was at Manchester, where she became the rage. On 15 April 1777 she made, when in a bad state of health, her first appearance in York as Euphrasia in the 'Grecian Daughter,' Tate Wilkinson, her manager, playing Evander. She was accompanied by her husband, and played Rosalind, Matilda, Alicia, Lady Townly, Lady Alton, Indiana, Widow Brady, Arpasia, Horatia, and Semiramis. Her success was brilliant, Tate Wilkinson declaring that 'in her Arpasia, I recollect her fall and figure after the dying scene was noticed as most elegant; nor do I recognise such a mode of disposing the body in so picturesque and striking a manner as Mrs. Siddons does on such prostrate occasions' (*Wandering Patentee*, i. 254). In the summer of 1777 she was in Liverpool, and in the winter presumably in Manchester. On 24 Oct., as Lady Townly in the 'Provoked Husband,' she made her first appearance under Palmer in Bath, where, during the season, she was seen as Mrs. Candour, Mrs. Lovemore in the 'Way to keep him,' Elwina in 'Percy,' Lady Jane in 'Know your own Mind,' Belvidera in 'Venice Preserved,' Lady Brumpton in the 'Funeral,' Queen in 'Hamlet,' Portia, Countess in 'Countess of Salisbury,' Euphrasia, Millwood in the 'London Merchant,' Rosamond in 'Henry II,' Queen in 'Spanish Friar,' Juliet, Imoinda in 'Oroonoko,' Bellario in 'Philaster,' Princess in the 'Law of Lombardy,' Imogen, Miss Aubrey in 'Fashionable Lover,' Queen in 'Richard III' (after which she recited a monody on Garrick), Indiana in 'Conscious Lovers,' Emmeline in 'Edgar and Emmeline,' Sigismunda in 'Tancred and Sigismunda,' Lady Randolph in 'Douglas,' Jane Shore, and Emmelina in the 'Fatal Falsehood'—a remarkable variety of characters for so young a woman. Most of these parts had previously been played in Liverpool, where also she had been seen as the Countess of Somerset in 'Sir Thomas Overbury,' Clarinda in the 'Suspicious Husband,' Statira, Cleopatra, Miranda in the 'Busy Body,' Miss Richland in 'Good-natured Man,' Mrs. Clerimont in 'Tender Husband,' and other parts. In Bath she reopened the following season in her great character of Lady Macbeth, and here she remained during the three following seasons, four seasons in all. Here or in Bristol, the theatre in which city was under the same management, she played over a hundred different parts, of which it is needless to mention more than Lady in 'Comus,' Isabella in 'Measure for Measure,' Beatrice, Queen Katherine, Desdemona, Mrs. Strictland, Lady Brute, Calista, Monimia, Andromache, Elfrida, Mrs. Beverley, Miss Hardcastle, Zara in 'Mourning Bride' and in 'Zara,' Mrs. Oakly, Nell in 'The Devil to Pay,' Countess of Narbonne, and Constance in 'King John.' She delivered occasionally addresses, not specially noteworthy for good taste. In her farewell address in Bath, written by herself in verse, she brought on the stage her three children —Henry, Sarah, and Maria—and introduced them to the audience. On 27 June 1781 she played 'Hamlet' in an alteration of the tragedy by Garrick and Lee, Miss Kemble being the Queen and Siddons the Guildenstern. Most of the parts mentioned were subsequently seen in London.

It was impossible for the London managers to shut their ears to the rumours of her triumphs in Bath. Aristocratic patronage did something for her; but Henderson, who from the first recognised her greatness, seems to have been the first who induced the Drury Lane management to make some timorous advances. Her difficulties about reappearing in London were conquered; terms were, after some wrangling, arranged; and on 10 Oct. 1782, as Mrs. Siddons from Bath, she reappeared at Drury Lane, playing Isabella in the piece so named—Garrick's version of Southerne's 'Fatal Marriage.' Her triumph was immediate and complete, so complete that her merit was said by Davies to have swallowed up all remembrance of present and past performers. At this moment she is thus described by him: 'The person of Mrs. Siddons is greatly in her favour; just rising above the middle stature, she looks, walks, and moves like a woman of a superior rank. Her countenance is expressive, her eye so full of information, that the passion is told from her look before she speaks. Her voice, though not so harmonious as Mrs. Cibber's' (to which it had some resemblance), 'is strong and pleasing; nor is a word lost for want of due articulation. . . . She excels all persons in paying attention to the business of the scene; her eye never wanders from the person she speaks to, or should look at when she is silent. Her modulation of grief, in her plaintive pronunciation of

the interjection, "Oh!" is sweetly moving and reaches to the heart. Her madness in Belvidera is terribly affecting. The many accidents of spectators falling into fainting fits in the time of her acting bear testimony to the effects of her exertions' (*Dramatic Miscellanies*, iii. 248–9). The actors on the stage engaged for farce could not easily recover their spirits after seeing her in tragedy. It was at this time she was taken to see Johnson, who paid her many compliments, and talked long with her concerning her predecessors on the stage. The highest honour he did her was when, in Reynolds's picture of her as the 'Tragic Muse,' he wrote his name upon the hem of her garment. "I would not lose," he said, "the honour this opportunity offered to me for my name going down to posterity on the hem of your garment"' (Northcote, *Reynolds*, i. 246). He said to Dr. Glover that she was a prodigious fine woman. Asked if she was not finer on the stage when adorned by art, he replied: 'Sir, on the stage art does not adorn; nature adorns her there, and art glorifies her' (*Memoirs of Charles Lee Lewes*, i. 114). Mrs. Piozzi said that 'the Earl [of Errol], dressed in his robes at the coronation, and Mrs. Siddons, in the character of Murphy's Euphrasia, were the noblest specimens of the human race' she ever saw.

The selection of Isabella for her appearance was due to the elder Sheridan, her own choice having fallen on Euphrasia. She gives in her 'Memoranda' a striking account of her anxieties during her rehearsals, in undergoing which she was supported by her father. The verdict of press and public was enthusiastic, and the performance was repeated eight times. Her next part was Euphrasia in the 'Grecian Daughter,' and revealed a new aspect of her powers. Public interest reached its highest point. People breakfasted near the playhouse, so as to be first to take their chance of seats; young barristers subscribed for her a purse of a hundred guineas. Euphrasia was played on 30 Oct. and Jane Shore on 8 Nov. On the 16th she was the original Mrs. Montague in the 'Fatal Interview,' assigned to Hull. The piece was coldly received, and Mrs. Siddons, unable to vitalise the character she assumed, lost ground. Sheridan accordingly, perceiving the fact, 'damned the play in order to save the actress.' Calista in the 'Fair Penitent' followed on the 29th, and on 14 Dec., for her benefit, she played Belvidera. This was one of her greatest parts, and her acting in the mad scene went 'beyond the conception of those who did not see it.' The receipts this night were over 800*l.* Her salary was advanced from 5*l.* to 20*l.* a week, and her two sisters were engaged. Frances Kemble made her first appearance in London as Alicia on 6 Jan. 1783, and Elizabeth Kemble made a second appearance as Portia on 1 March. Both were retained for some seasons, though neither showed much talent. Mrs. Siddons, for a second benefit, on 18 March played Zara in the 'Mourning Bride.' Recognition and presents from aristocratic patrons rained upon her, and she was, on the command of the queen, appointed reader to the royal princesses. During the season, one of the most prosperous Drury Lane had ever known, she played Isabella twenty-four times, the Grecian Daughter eleven times, Jane Shore thirteen times, Mrs. Montague thrice, Calista fourteen times, Belvidera thirteen times, and Zara twice.

The whole town was at her feet, the only discordant note in the chorus of praise being as yet inaudible. On 3 Nov., however, Horace Walpole, having seen her twice in Isabella, wrote to the Countess of Ossory: 'She pleased me beyond my expectation, but not up to the admiration of the *ton*.' He held her anything rather than the best actress he had seen, and continued: 'She is a good figure, handsome enough, though neither nose nor chin according to the Greek standard, beyond which both advance a good deal. Her hair is either red or she has no objection to its being thought so, and had used red powder. Her voice is clear and good; but I thought she did not vary its modulations enough. . . . Her action is proper, but with little variety; when without motion, her arms are not genteel' (*Letters*, ed. Cunningham, 1891, viii. 295). Subsequently he liked her better, and was ultimately in her train. He credited her with being modest and sensible, and refusing large dinners in order to be with her children. In each character she assumed new virtues were found in the actress. At the close of the season she visited Liverpool, Dublin, and Cork. Her first appearance in Dublin was made in Isabella on 21 June 1783 at the Smock Alley Theatre. Her engagement was for twelve nights, she taking half the receipts, and, probably, as this was elsewhere her practice, a free benefit.

Her reappearance in London took place by royal command as Isabella in Garrick's version of the 'Fatal Marriage.' Her brother, John Philip Kemble [q. v.], was now a member of the company. On 3 Nov. 1783 she essayed her first Shakespearean character in London, Isabella in 'Measure for Measure.' To her London repertory she added during the season Mrs. Beverley in the 'Gamester,'

Constance in 'King John,' Lady Randolph in 'Douglas,' the Countess of Salisbury, and Sigismunda. At the close of the season she went to Edinburgh, where she appeared on 22 May 1784 at the Royalty Theatre as Belvidera. The scenes familiar in London were there repeated. People came from places so distant as Newcastle. As many as 2,575 applications were made in one day for 630 places. Strangers passing the theatre door were carried helplessly in by the crowd. At first, she said, her utmost efforts only aroused the exclamation 'That's no bad!' from a solitary listener. In the end she had no reason to complain of lack of enthusiasm. Her receipts for nine performances, including presents and a sum of 200*l.* guaranteed by Edinburgh gentlemen to the manager, and dexterously annexed by her husband, who was also her business manager, reached over 967*l.*

Before she returned to London the charge, too strongly insisted on, but scarcely quite unfounded, of stinginess had been heard, and she had been openly taxed with taking a large sum of money for acting in Dublin for the benefit of West Digges [q. v.], who was in embarrassed circumstances, and for that of Brereton. When seen on 5 Oct. 1784 at Drury Lane as Mrs. Beverley, she was greeted with loud hissing and a cry of 'Off! off!' Kemble led her off the stage. She came back, however, and denied the charges made against her, from which she was vindicated in the press by a writer signing himself 'Laertes,' supposed to be the pseudonym of Kemble. From the first charge she is exonerated by Lee Lewes in his 'Memoirs,' and Brereton somewhat tardily exculpated her from the second. Her indignation at her treatment was such that she talked about leaving the stage.

After playing Margaret of Anjou in the 'Earl of Warwick,' and Zara in the piece so named, she was on 2 Dec. the original Matilda in the 'Carmelite' of Cumberland, who declared her to be 'inimitable.' On 27 Jan. 1785 she was the first Camiola in the 'Maid of Honour,' altered by Kemble from Massinger. On 2 Feb. she assumed, for the first time in London, her great character of Lady Macbeth. This has been declared by competent judges to be perfect from beginning to end. Her acting in the sleep-walking scene has been followed ever since. She did not dare, however, to restore the scene in which, on the assemblage of the principal characters after the murder, she faints and is borne off, which was then omitted as conducive to hilarity. Desdemona, Elfrida, and Rosalind were essayed during the season. Her audiences had included Burke, Gibbon, Sheridan, Windham, and Fox. Reynolds had already painted her as the 'Tragic Muse,' a picture now in the Dulwich Gallery, in the attitude she at first assumed when Reynolds had addressed her, saying: 'Ascend your undisputed throne, and graciously bestow upon me some good idea of the tragic muse.'

Her history for many years to come was confined to her appearances at Drury Lane and her summer performances in the country. In the season of 1785–6 she was seen as the Duchess of Braganza, Mrs. Lovemore in 'The Way to keep him,' and Hermione in 'The Distressed Mother.' On 9 March she was the original Malvina in Dr. Delap's 'Captives,' derived in part from Euripides. Portia and Elwina in 'Percy' followed; and she played, for her benefit, Ophelia and the Lady in 'Comus.' The regularity of her appearances was disturbed by the birth of her children. She was again in Edinburgh in July 1785, and played in Glasgow on 12 Aug. The following season saw her in Dodsley's 'Cleone,' a piece speedily withdrawn; Imogen in 'Cymbeline;' Hortensia in the 'Count of Narbonne;' Lady Restless in 'All in the Wrong,' and Alicia in 'Jane Shore;' and on 14 April 1787, as the original Julia in Jephson's 'Julia, or the Italian Lover.' Ill-health prevented her acting in the country. The year 1787–8 saw her as Cordelia, Katharine in 'Katharine and Petruchio,' and Cleopatra in 'All for Love;' and in two original parts—Chelonice in Mrs. Cowley's 'Fall of Sparta,' 31 Jan. 1788, and on 1 April Dianora in the 'Regent.' This last piece was by Bertie Greathead, a friend, now head of the family with which she had lived when a girl at Guy's Cliff. The 'Biographia Dramatica' says that this piece was acted twice, and Campbell says twelve times. Genest, for once nodding, says it was given only once, and adds it was acted nine times. Queen Katharine, her first new part in the autumn of 1788, when the management passed into the hands of John Kemble, acting for Sheridan, was followed by Volumnia in 'Coriolanus,' altered by Kemble. This was one of her great parts, though Genest charges her with looking like Kemble's sister, not his mother. She also played the Fine Lady in 'Lethe,' Juliet and the Princess in the 'Law of Lombardy,' and was, on 20 March 1789, the original Queen Mary in St. John's 'Mary Queen of Scots.' Young the actor gives a very striking account of the performance in Volumnia when she came down the stage on the triumphal entry of her son: 'She came alone, marching and beating time to the music; rolling (if that be not too strong

a term to describe her motion) from side to side, swelling with the triumph of her son. Such was the intoxication of joy which flashed from her eye and lit up her whole face that the effect was irresistible. She seemed to me to reap all the glory of that procession to herself. I could not take my eye from her.'

In the following season (1789–90) she retired from Drury Lane, partly on account of ill-health, partly because of the difficulty of getting money from Sheridan, who, besides leaving salaries unpaid, took the receipts from benefits. She acted a few times in the country. In this period also she practised modelling, to which she had always a disposition. In the summer of 1790 she was in France and the Netherlands. A great reception was accorded her on her return, but she was seldom seen. In 1791–2 she played the Queen in 'Richard II' and Mrs. Oakly, and for her benefit recited Collins's 'Ode to the Passions.' On 12 March 1793 she was the original Ariadne in Murphy's 'Rival Sisters.' No new part was essayed in 1793–4. On 28 Oct. 1794 she was the first Countess Orsina in 'Emilia Galeotti,' a translation from Lessing, and, 21 March 1795, Elgiva in Madame d'Arblay's 'Edwey and Elgiva.' She also played Horatia in the 'Roman Father,' Palmira in 'Mahomet,' and Emmeline in 'Edgar and Emmeline.' Almeyda in Miss Lee's 'Almeyda, Queen of Granada,' 14 April 1796, belongs to the following season, in which she was seen as Roxana, the Queen in 'Hamlet,' and Julia in 'Such Things were.' Vitellia in Jephson's 'Conspiracy' ('La Clemenza di Tito') was seen on 15 Nov. 1796, and in the same season she appeared as Eleonora in 'Edward and Eleonora,' Millwood in the 'London Merchant,' Athanais in 'Theodosius,' Arpasia, Queen of Carthage, Agnes in 'Fatal Curiosity,' and Emily in 'Deuce is in him.' Julia in the 'Rivals' preceded her appearance, 24 March 1798, as the original Mrs. Haller in the 'Stranger.' This was one of her great parts, though it was reasonably objected that no man would have dared to take a liberty with so important a creature. She played Mrs. Haller twenty-six times during this season. That of 1798–9 saw her in four original parts: Miranda in 'Aurelio and Miranda,' a version by Boaden of 'Monk' Lewis's 'Monk,' 29 Dec. 1798; the Countess of Montval in the 'Castle of Montval' of her friend and correspondent, Dr. Whalley, 23 April 1799; a part in the 'Trials of the Heart,' 24 April, a piece unprinted and not acted again, and Elvira in 'Pizarro,' 24 May. Over the production of Dr. Whalley's piece she had been much exercised. She did her best, and succeeded in saving it from failure. Elvira, in Sheridan's adaptation from Kotzebue, was at first distasteful to Mrs. Siddons. It proved in the end one of her best characters, and has been described as the only capital part among the characters of which she was the original exponent. On 25 Jan. 1800 she was the first Adelaide in Pye's 'Adelaide,' in which she did not score, and on 29 April, Jane in Joanna Baillie's 'De Montfort.' On 13 Dec. she was Helena in Godwin's 'Antonio, or the Soldier's Return,' and, 25 April 1801, Agnes, Countess of Tortona, in Sotheby's 'Julian and Agnes.' This was her last original part. In 1801–2 she added to her repertory Hermione in the 'Winter's Tale,' and in the following season she was not engaged. At the close of the customary tour she appeared for the first time at Covent Garden, under Harris, with her brother John as acting manager, and taking a share in the profits, playing on 27 Sept. 1806 Isabella. She took no new part, and in the following season, that of the Master Betty craze, was only seen about twice. She remained at Covent Garden until her retirement from the stage. On 29 June 1812, for her benefit, she took her practical farewell of the stage, as Lady Macbeth. After the sleep-walking scene the curtain was dropped, and the performance ended. After changing her dress she came forward and recited an address by her nephew, Horace Twiss. Subsequently she gave private readings at Windsor Castle before royalty, and probably in the Argyll Rooms. Strongly urged to return to the stage, a regular committee having been formed for the purpose of persuading her, she had the good sense to refuse.

Her subsequent incidental appearances were as follows: on 25 May 1813, for the Theatrical Fund, she played Mrs. Beverley; on 22 June 1813, for the Theatrical Fund, Lady Randolph; on 11 June 1813, at Covent Garden, Lady Macbeth, for the benefit of her brother Charles. After the death of her son, Henry Siddons [q. v.], she acted in Edinburgh ten times for the benefit of his children, appearing, 18 Nov. 1815, as Lady Macbeth, and being also seen in Lady Randolph, Queen Katharine, Constance, and Mrs. Beverley. On 31 May 1816, at Covent Garden, she played Queen Katharine for the benefit of Mr. and Mrs. Charles Kemble; on 8 and 22 June, Lady Macbeth by the express desire of the Princess Charlotte; on the 29th, Queen Katharine, for the Theatrical Fund; on 5 June 1817, Lady Macbeth, for C. Kemble's benefit; and on 9 June 1819, Lady Randolph, for that of

Mr. and Mrs. C. Kemble. This was her last appearance.

From 1790 to 1802 Mrs. Siddons had resided at 49 Great Marlborough Street; thence she seems to have moved to Gower Street, where the back of her house was 'effectually in the country.' Her temporary dwellings included a cottage at Hampstead, lodgings in Prince's Street, Hanover Square, and (1805) a cottage known as Westbourne Farm (within the area now covered by Paddington terminus), where she was visited by Miss Berry, Madame d'Arblay, Incledon, and other friends. Subsequently, during the winter at least, she lived in a house (now marked by a memorial slab) in Upper Baker Street, overlooking Regent's Park. There, until a year or two before her death, she frequently gave large parties, reading from Shakespeare to her guests. In April 1831 she suffered from erysipelas, which on 31 May took an acute form, and on 8 June she died at her house in Upper Baker Street. She was buried on 15 June in Paddington churchyard, where is a tomb to her memory. A slab is also in the church. On 14 June 1897 a memorial to her (in the shape of a white marble statue by L. Chavalliaud, after the famous painting by Reynolds) was unveiled at Paddington Green by Sir Henry Irving. A statue by Chantrey, colossal in size, is behind the Norris tomb in Westminster Abbey. It was erected mainly through the exertions of Macready.

Her husband, William Siddons, died on 11 March 1805 at Bath, where, on account of failing health, he had long dwelt. He was a handsome man, and an actor of some versatility but little talent, who finally abandoned the stage. He is said to have been a good judge of acting, and to have given his wife serviceable advice. They had for some years lived apart without apparently a formal separation. She spoke of Siddons to the last with a certain amount of regard and even of affection, visited him in the winter before his death, and after it took place interrupted her performances for a fortnight. She received, however, the intelligence with a placidity contrasting strongly with her agonies after the loss of her children. She had five children, of whom Maria died in 1798 and Sarah in 1803. The others were: George, who lived in India; Henry [q. v.]; and Cecilia, who married, in 1833, George Combe, writer to the signet, Edinburgh, (for her descendants see Fitzgerald's *Lives of the Kembles*, ii. 392–3; *Notes and Queries*, 7th ser. iii. 4).

Great annoyance was caused to the actress by the proceedings of her sister Ann or Anne Siddons (Mrs. Curtis), who read lectures at Dr. Graham's Temple of Health, led a discreditable career, attempted to poison herself in Westminster Abbey, made appeals to the public, and announced herself everywhere as the youngest sister of Mrs. Siddons. Anne's endeavours to wring money from her helped to burden Mrs. Siddons's memory with avarice. Mrs. Siddons allowed her 20*l.* a year on the condition, it is said, that she lived a hundred and fifty miles from London. Under the name of Hutton she wrote novels, and was known as 'Anne of Swansea' (see *Notes and Queries*, 7th ser. viii. 415; Fitzgerald, *Lives of the Kembles*, iii. 98, 107). She is described as a large woman with a squint. A volume is in existence, 'Poems on Miscellaneous Subjects, by Ann Curtis, Sister of Mrs. Siddons,' London, 1783, 8vo, printed for the author. It was dedicated to the Duchess of Devonshire, and is now very scarce.

Mrs. Siddons's greatest parts were Isabella in Garrick's version of Southerne's 'Fatal Marriage,' Lady Macbeth, Zara in 'Mourning Bride,' Elvira, Constance, Queen Katharine, Belvidera, and Lady Randolph. She was probably the greatest actress this country has known, and it is indeed doubtful whether in any country she has had her superior or even her equal in tragedy. Her school, 'the Kemble school,' was what is known as declamatory. Its influence has been depreciated, but never demolished, and it is doubtful whether it has entirely yielded even to the genius of Rachel. Christopher North spoke of the 'divine, inspiring awe' which she evoked (cf. Wilson, *Noctes Ambrosianæ*, 1863, ii. 355), and Hazlitt spoke of her, with a like enthusiasm, as 'not less than a goddess, or than a prophetess inspired by the gods. Power was seated on her brow, passion emanated from her breast as from a shrine.' More intelligible than these raptures is Tate Wilkinson's declaration, 'If you ask me "What is a queen?" I should say Mrs. Siddons.' Byron said that she was worth Cooke, Kemble, and Kean all put together. Lord Erskine declared her performance a school for oratory, asserting that he had studied her cadences and intonations, and was indebted to the harmony of her periods and pronunciation for his best displays. Haydon said that she always seemed to throw herself on nature as a guide, and follow instantaneously what it suggested. Many instances are given of the effect she produced not only on the audience, but on those with whom she acted. Charles Young, acting Beverley with her, says that he was so impressed as to lose his power of utterance. It was not until Mrs. Siddons said

to him in a low voice, 'Mr. Young, recollect yourself,' that he recovered speech. Leigh Hunt calls her sleep-walking scene and her stare of misery by the corpse of Beverley two of the sublimest pieces of acting on the English stage, and says that one of the marks she bears of a great actor is that she seems unconscious that there is a crowd called a pit waiting to applaud her, or that there are a dozen fiddlers waiting for her exit. If she had any shortcoming, he writes, it was in the amatory pathetic.

At the outset of her theatrical career she expressed a wish, neither too generous nor too loyal, that Mrs. Crawford would withdraw from the stage and leave the field clear for herself. She said, with some justice, that the public had a sort of delight in mortifying their favourites by setting up new idols, and added that she herself had been thrice threatened with an eclipse, first by means of Miss Brunton (Lady Craven), next by Miss Smith (Mrs. Bartley), and lastly by Miss O'Neil, but was not yet extinguished. She left unmentioned Mrs. Jordan in parts such as Rosalind, a more formidable rival or successor. She was never easy after she left the stage, and used to complain to Rogers, 'Oh, dear! at this time I used to be thinking of going to the theatre.' She was jealous of the dinner given to John Kemble, a far inferior actor to herself, on his retirement from the stage, and said, 'Well, perhaps in the next world women will be more valued than they are in this' (Rogers, *Table Talk*, pp. 188-9, ed. Dyce).

Mrs. Siddons's private character was excellent, and she retained to the last the esteem of her friends and of the aristocratic world. Of Horace Walpole she made a convert. Washington Irving found every disposition in her to be gracious, but said that she reminded him of Scott's 'knights' who

> Carved the meat with their gloves of steel
> And drank the wine through their helmets barred.

In her conversation she was apt, like her brother John, to talk in rhythmic phrase. Scott, whom she used to visit, was accustomed to mimic her speech to an attendant at dinner:

> 'You've brought me water, boy; I asked for beer.'

She certainly, throughout life, inspired more admiration than affection; she had the manner to command, but not the tact to manage. Determined to make money for her children, she was sharp in money matters, quarrelled with her Dublin managers, and incurred, in a wider circle, an unjust reputation for stinginess. The plea advanced by Johnson in favour of Garrick that 'he was very poor when he began life, so when he came to have money' was unskilful in giving it away, may with equal justice be urged in her favour. Her obtrusion of private affairs upon the public ear prejudiced her in the eyes of many; and the press, for the most part, treated her with no superfluous generosity. An indiscreet and impulsive friendship between her and a fencing-master named Galindo caused the latter's wife to publish 'Mrs. Galindo's Letter to Mrs. Siddons; being a circumstantial detail of Mrs. Siddons's life for the last seven years, with several of her letters,' London, 1809, 8vo. This charged Mrs. Siddons with improper connections with Galindo, but established nothing worse than grave indiscretion.

Her physical gifts were great. Her face was noble; her tall figure, which was at first slender and eminently graceful, was always dignified and statuesque. In her later days she became unwieldy, and had to be assisted when she rose. To divert attention from this, other actresses on the stage received like attentions.

A replica of Reynolds's portrait of Mrs. Siddons as the 'Tragic Muse' is at Grosvenor House. Portraits of her by Sir Thomas Lawrence are in the National Gallery and in the National Portrait Gallery. A portrait by Gainsborough is in the National Gallery, and one attributed to the same artist in the Garrick Club, which has besides two portraits of her by George Henry Harlow [q. v.] as Lady Macbeth. Engraved portraits of her in the National Art Library, South Kensington, are a whole-length by W. Hamilton, with her son, in Isabella; a second by the same artist in the 'Grecian Daughter,' both engraved by J. Coldwell, and one by Reynolds as the 'Tragic Muse,' engraved by F. Harward, A.R.A. A portrait by T. Beach of Bath has been engraved by W. Dickinson; one by T. Lawrence, æt. 13, engraved by J. R. Smith. A portrait of her as Sigismunda, assigned to Wheatley, is of dubious authority. A sketch of her by Lawrence, in the same character, has been engraved. A portrait by C. Turner, after Lawrence, is given in Boaden's 'Memoirs.' A miniature of her by Horace Howe, engraved by Bartolozzi, is said to have served for the likeness in the 'Thespian Dictionary.' A coloured print of her as Lady Macbeth, after Harlow, serves as frontispiece to Terry's 'British Theatrical Gallery,' 1825. Many likenesses are to be found in theatrical works. She herself executed busts of herself and of her brother John. A correspondent of 'Notes and Queries,' 5th ser. i. 77, recollected a bust of herself at Newnham in Oxford. Professor

Attwell (*Notes and Queries*, 6th ser. i. 335) speaks of a portrait, presumably of her, by Romney in his possession. Genest says that the best idea of her figure, face, and manner is obtainable from a print of the trial scene in 'Henry VIII' published in 1819. William Combe, whom her mother in early years refused as her tutor, gives a picture of her in girlhood standing in the wings and tapping with a pair of snuffers on a candlestick to imitate the sound of a windmill.

[The principal facts concerning the life of Mrs. Siddons are given in the Memoirs of Mrs. Siddons, by James Boaden, London, 1827, 2 vols. 8vo, and 1831; Life of Mrs. Siddons, by Thomas Campbell, 1834, 2 vols. 8vo (reprinted in 1839); The Kembles, by Percy Fitzgerald, London, n.d. [1871], 2 vols. 8vo; Mrs. Siddons, by Mrs. A. Kennard, London, 1887, 8vo, in the Eminent Women series. The most trustworthy chronicle of her artistic career is derived principally from playbills furnished by Genest. Campbell's work contains her own memoranda and her letters to Whalley, giving some biographical particulars. Facts and fancies concerning her early days were assiduously collected by the writer known as Cuthbert Bede, and contributed under the title Siddoniana (*sic*) to a periodical called Titan, for August 1857, and to Notes and Queries (see specially 7th ser. vi. 241–3). In addition to those named, the following works concern Mrs. Siddons's career: A Review of Mrs. Crawford and Mrs. Siddons in the Character of Belvidera, 1782; Verses addressed to Mrs. Siddons by the Rev. Mr. Whalley, London, 1782, 4to; The Beauties of Mrs. Siddons . . . in Letters from a Lady of Distinction to her Friend in the Country, London, 1786, 8vo; Critique on the Theatrical Performances of Mrs. Siddons, Edinburgh, 1788, 4to; Edwin's Pills to Purge Melancholy . . . with a humorous account of Mrs. Siddons's first reception in London; Ballantyne's Dramatic Characters of Mrs. Siddons, 1812 (reprinted by the author at her request); Dibdin's Hist. of the Scottish Stage; Wheatley and Cunningham's London Past and Present; Tate Wilkinson's Memoirs; Memoirs of Charles Lee Lewes; Monthly Mirror and the Theatrical Inquisitor, various years; Lockhart's Life of Scott; Walpole's Letters; Boswell's Johnson, ed. Hill; Stanley's Westminster Abbey; Marshall's Cat. of Engraved National Portraits, 1895; Smith's Cat. of Engraved Portraits; Catalogue of Mathews Collection; Clark Russell's Representative Actors; Lowe's Bibliographical Account of English Theatrical Literature; Hazlitt's Dramatic Essays; Leigh Hunt's Critical Essays on Acting; Dramatic Table Talk; Gilliland's Dramatic Mirror; Thespian Dictionary; Doran's Dramatic Annals, ed. Lowe; Theatrical Biography; Pollock's Macready; Notes and Queries, passim. See also articles: Kemble, Charles; Kemble, John (1599–1679); Kemble, John Philip; Kemble, Roger; Kemble, Stephen.] J. K.

SIDENHAM, CUTHBERT (1623–1654), divine. [See Sydenham.]

SIDLEY. [See also Sedley.]

SIDLEY, SAMUEL (1829–1896), portrait-painter, born in Yorkshire in 1829, first studied art in the school of art at Manchester. Subsequently he came to London and was admitted to the schools of the Royal Academy. In 1855 he exhibited for the first time at the Royal Academy, sending 'An Ancient Mariner.' He became chiefly known as a successful portrait-painter, and gained frequent commissions for official and presentation portraits. Among these were portraits of Professor Fawcett, Bishop Colenso (presented by his family to the National Portrait Gallery), Lady Brassey, the Duke and Duchess of Buckingham, and other persons of note. He also painted some subject pictures, of which 'Alice in Wonderland,' 'The Challenge,' and a few others, were engraved and met with some popularity. Sidley continued to paint up to the time of his death, which took place at 8 Victoria Road, Kensington, on 9 July 1896. He was a member of the Royal Society of British Artists, and an original associate of the Royal Cambrian Academy.

[Times, 10 July 1896; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1893; private information.] L. C.

SIDMOUTH, Viscount. [See Addington, Henry, 1757–1844.]

SIDNEY or SYDNEY, ALGERNON (1622–1682), republican, second surviving son of Robert Sidney, second earl of Leicester [q. v.], by Dorothy, daughter of Henry Percy, ninth earl of Northumberland, was born in 1622 (Collins, *Sidney Papers*, i. 149; Ewald, *Life of Algernon Sydney*, i. 28). Philip Sidney, third earl of Leicester [q. v.], was his eldest brother, and Dorothy Spencer, countess of Sunderland [q. v.], Waller's 'Sacharissa,' was his sister. Algernon was educated at home, and accompanied his father on his embassy to Denmark in 1632, and also to Paris in 1636. His intelligence early attracted the notice of his father's friends. 'All who come from Paris,' wrote the Countess of Leicester on 10 Nov. 1636, 'commend Algernon for a huge deal of wit and much sweetness of nature' (*ib.* ii. 445). In 1642 the Earl of Leicester, being then lord deputy of Ireland, raised and equipped a regiment of horse, under the command of his son, Lord Lisle [see Sidney, Philip, third Earl of Leicester], for the suppression of the Irish rebellion. Algernon was captain of a troop of horse in the regiment,

and probably landed in Ireland with his brother in April 1642 (Carte, *Ormonde*, ii. 255; Coxe, *Hibernia Anglicana*, ii. 87). Nothing is known of his services except a general statement that Lord Lisle and his brother Algernon behaved with great spirit and resolution (Ewald, i. 76). On 18 June 1643, when Ormonde was negotiating with the Irish leaders for a cessation of arms, Sidney wrote to his mother for leave to return to England. Fighting was over, and if he remained he would run into debt. 'If I had well known how to dispose of myself, I must confess I should not have been patient here so long. I am not likely to seek after those employments many others receive with greediness. Nothing but extreme necessity shall make me bear arms in England, and yet it is the only way of living well for those that have not estates. And, besides, there is so few abstain from war for the same reason that I do, that I do not know whether in many men's eyes it may not prove dishonourable to me. If I could procure any employment abroad, I should think myself extremely happy' (Gilbert, *History of Confederation and War in Ireland*, vol. ii. p. xlix). The Earl of Leicester, by license dated 22 June 1643, gave Sidney leave to return to England (Collins, i. 150).

He landed in Lancashire in the following August with his brother and Sir Richard Grenville; but the parliamentary committee at Manchester suspected him of intending to join the king, on the ground of an intercepted letter to the royalist governor of Chester. All three were therefore arrested by order of parliament (31 Aug.), and sent up to London under a guard (*Commons' Journals*, iii. 223; *Tanner MSS.* Bodleian Library, lxii. 287). In spite of the views expressed in his letter to his mother, Algernon was soon persuaded to take up arms against the king. His motives were doubtless those set forth in his 'Apology,' in which he says 'From my youth I endeavoured to uphold the common rights of mankind, the laws of this land, and the true protestant religion, against corrupt principles, arbitrary power, and popery' (*The Apology of A. Sydney in the Day of his Death*, ed. 1772, p. 1). On 10 May 1644 the commons voted that the 400*l.* due to Colonel Sidney for his service in Ireland should be paid as soon as possible, in order to enable him to equip himself for service in the Earl of Manchester's army (*Commons' Journals*, iii. 507). His commission as a captain in Manchester's horse regiment is dated the same day (Collins, i. 151). At Marston Moor a few weeks later 'Colonel Sidney charged with much gallantry in the head of my Lord Manchester's regiment of horse, and came off with many wounds, the true badges of his honour' (Vicars, *God's Ark*, p. 273; Ewald, i. 90). For the cure of these wounds Sidney went to London, and he was still disabled by them a year later. On 2 April 1645 Fairfax commissioned him as a colonel of horse in the new model; but in June following he resigned it on the plea of ill health. 'I have not left the army,' he wrote to Fairfax, 'without extreme unwillingness, and would not persuade myself to it by any other reason than that by reason of my lameness, I am not able to do the parliament and you the service that would be expected of me' (Ewald, i. 102; *Fairfax Correspondence*, iii. 213). He accepted, however, the government of Chichester, which was conferred upon him on 10 May 1645 (*Lords' Journals*, vii. 365). On 17 July 1646 he was returned to the Long parliament for the borough of Cardiff. Next year Sidney was sufficiently recovered from his wounds again to undertake active service. Lord Lisle had been appointed lord lieutenant of Ireland, and desired to take his brother with him. On 4 Jan. 1647 Sidney was voted 2,000*l.*, and on 11 Jan. the House of Commons gave him leave of absence (*Commons' Journals*, v. 41, 49). He held the rank of lieutenant-general of the horse. Lisle landed in Munster, but effected nothing, and his commission terminated on 15 April, and was not renewed. Before he left, Sidney, as lieutenant-general of the horse, and Sir Hardress Waller [q. v.], as major-general of the foot, made a claim to the command of the army during Lisle's absence, which was naturally contested by Lord Inchiquin, the president of Munster [see O'Brien, Murrough]. The council attempted to compromise the matter by vesting the control of the forces in a commission of four, including Inchiquin and Lord Broghil, as well as Sidney and Waller. Inchiquin, however, declined to acquiesce in this solution, and the adherents of the two parties nearly came to blows in the streets of Cork. In the end, as the majority of the officers declared for Inchiquin, Sidney left Ireland with his brother in April 1647 (Carte, *Ormonde*, iii. 324; *Report on the Duke of Portland's MSS.* i. 419; Gilbert, *Confederation*, iv. 19–25). Lord Lisle had also given Sidney a commission as governor of Dublin, but on 8 April the House of Commons voted Colonel Michael Jones [q. v.] governor in his place, although Jones had actually accepted the post of deputy-governor to Sidney. In defence of this somewhat hard treatment Sir Henry Vane the elder [q. v.] alleged 'that since the house had thought fit to recall the Lord Lisle, it was

not good to let his brother remain governor of so important a place as Dublin;' but the house at the same time voted that the merits and services of Colonel Sidney should in due time be taken into consideration (BLENCOWE, *Sydney Papers*, p. 16; *Commons' Journals*, v. 136). His arrears of pay for his Irish employment, which amounted to 1,809*l.* 13*s.* 8*d.*, were not voted him till October 1649 (*ib.* vi. 302).

As some compensation, Sidney was appointed governor and afterwards (13 Oct. 1648) lieutenant of Dover (*Lords' Journals*, x. 546). He held that post till the end of 1650. In that year various charges against him, the nature of which is unknown, were presented to the council of state; and though the council of war to which they were referred judged him a fit person to be continued in his trust, further charges were preferred which led to his retirement (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1650, pp. 101, 393, 399, 435). On the petition of Sidney himself the Long parliament appointed a committee to examine into his complaints, but it never seems to have reported (*Commons' Journals*, vi. 523, 526, 554).

On 4 Jan. 1649 Sidney was appointed one of the commissioners for the trial of Charles I, and attended three of the preliminary meetings of the court, but neither took any part in the trial itself nor signed the warrant (NALSON, *Trial of Charles I*, 1682, pp. 14, 15, 22). His own account of the matter is as follows: 'I was at Penshurst when the act for the trial passed, and, coming up to town, I heard my name was put in, and that those that were nominated for judges were then in the Painted Chamber. I presently went thither, heard the act read, and found my own name with others. A debate was raised how they should proceed upon it, and, after having been some time silent to hear what those would say who had the directing of that business, I did positively oppose Cromwell, Bradshaw, and others, who would have the trial to go on, and drew my reasons from these two points: first, the king could be tried by no court; secondly, that no man could be tried by that court. This being alleged in vain, and Cromwell using these formal words, "I tell you we will cut off his head, with the crown upon it," I replied, "You may take your own course, I cannot stop you, but I will keep myself clean from having any hand in this business," immediately went out of the room and never returned' (BLENCOWE, p. 237). To this narrative, contained in a letter written to his father in 1660, Sidney adds: 'I had an intention which is not very fit for a letter.' It has been conjectured that his scheme was an agreement of the two houses for the deposition of the king, and it is certain that the absence of the assent of the lords to the ordinance for the king's trial was one of his chief reasons for objecting to its validity (*ib.* p. 282; cf. Sidney's letter to the Earl of Leicester, 10 Jan. 1648, printed by Toland). Sidney also opposed in parliament the engagement proposed to be required from the council of state, which bound those taking it to declare their approval of the king's execution and the abolition of monarchy and the House of Lords, alleging 'that such a test would prove a snare to many an honest man, but every knave would slip through it' (BLENCOWE, p. 238; cf. GARDINER, *History of the Commonwealth and Protectorate*, i. 5). By these scruples he incurred, he says, the enmity of Cromwell, Bradshaw, and others, and for that or for other reasons took very little part in public affairs during the first three years of the Commonwealth. On 25 Nov. 1652, however, Sidney was elected a member of the council of state for the next year, receiving fifty-three votes (*Commons' Journals*, vii. 220). Ludlow suggested Sidney to Cromwell as a fit person to be second in command in Ireland, but his 'relation to some who were in the king's interest' was regarded as a sufficient objection (LUDLOW, *Memoirs*, i. 247). During the four and a half months which elapsed before the council was dissolved by Cromwell, he attended eighty-two meetings, and was very busy on the committee for foreign affairs (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1652–3, p. 2).

Sidney was present in the House of Commons on 20 April 1653, when Cromwell forcibly put an end to its sittings, and his account of the general's conduct is embodied in the Earl of Leicester's journal. He was sitting on the right hand of the speaker, and refused to move until Colonel Harrison and Lieutenant-colonel Worsley 'put their hands on his shoulder as if they would force him to go out' (BLENCOWE, p. 141). Henceforth Sidney regarded the Protector as 'a tyrant and a violent one,' but took no part either in the republican plots against him or in the opposition in parliament (*Trial*, ed. 1772, p. 32). He contented himself with his protest. Some letters among Thurloe's papers written during a visit of Sidney to Holland in 1654 prove that the government thought it necessary to keep an eye upon his correspondence (ii. 501, 522, 649). He showed his dislike of the protectorate by standing aloof. In 1656, however, he caused to be performed at Penshurst a play which was construed as a public affront to Cromwell, and gave great

offence to Lord Lisle, who was anxious to stand well with the government. Sidney himself took the chief part, and was much applauded. Tradition asserts that the play was 'Julius Cæsar,' and that Sidney played the part of Brutus; but there seems to be no evidence for this assertion (Blencowe, p. 269; Ewald, i. 198).

When the army restored the Long parliament, Sidney returned to his place in the house, which at once elected him one of the council of state (14 May 1659). As before, his main employment was in foreign affairs. On 9 June 1659 four commissioners were appointed to be sent to mediate between the kings of Denmark and Sweden, viz. Sidney, Admiral Edward Montagu (afterwards first Earl of Sandwich) [q. v.], Sir Robert Honeywood, and Thomas Boone (*Commons' Journals*, vii. 677, 698, 700). They arrived at Elsinore on 21 July, and had several interviews with the king of Sweden. Sidney, who describes Charles Gustavus as extremely able but extremely choleric, acted as spokesman for his colleagues, and replied with dignity and firmness to the explosion of wrath with which the king received the terms of settlement the English and Dutch ambassadors endeavoured to impose. 'Even the enemies of this government,' wrote the French ambassador in England, 'praise the high-spirited manner in which Colonel Sidney answered him' (Blencowe, p. 166; Collins, ii. 683; Thurloe, vii. 732; Guizot, *Richard Cromwell*, i. 160; Ludlow, *Memoirs*, ii. 117). Nevertheless the negotiations dragged. Sidney distrusted his Dutch colleagues; the unauthorised return of Montagu and the fleet to England robbed his words of weight; while the ambition of the king of Sweden and the weakness of the king of Denmark were almost insurmountable obstacles to peace. His own government left him without instructions and without information of the revolutions of public affairs in England. Sidney watched with anxious eyes the breach between the parliament and the army in October 1659, condemning, in his letters to his friends, the stiffness and severity of the former (Blencowe, pp. 169, 182). He was given liberty to return if he chose, but the interests of England seemed to him to require his stay till peace was concluded, and his personal sympathy with the Swedish cause worked in the same direction. At last, in May 1660, largely, as Sidney persuaded himself, in consequence of his efforts, the treaty was brought to a conclusion (*ib.* pp. 171, 179, 218; Collins, ii. 687–95).

The restoration of Charles II, although Sidney was not excepted by the act of indemnity, obliged him to remain an exile. Since parliament had acknowledged a king, he was willing to submit to him, and, if trusted, to serve him faithfully. But he was not willing to live in England under suspicion and in constant danger of arrest, nor would he purchase pardon and favour by protestations of penitence. 'When I call to remembrance,' he wrote to his father, 'all my actions relating to our civil distempers, I cannot find one that I can look upon as a breach of the rules of justice or honour; this is my strength, and, I thank God, by this I enjoy very serene thoughts. If I lose this by vile and unworthy submissions, acknowledgment of errors, asking of pardon, or the like, I shall from that moment be the miserablest man alive, and the scorn of all men. . . . I had rather be a vagabond all my life than buy my being in my own country at so dear a rate.' To the argument that his scruples were extravagant and overstrained, he answered: 'I cannot help it if I judge amiss. I walk in the light God hath given me; if it be dim or uncertain, I must bear the penalty of my errors; I hope to do it with patience, and that no burden shall be very grievous to me except sin and shame' (Blencowe, pp. 188, 195, 233). His father, who was anxious for Sidney's return to England (which Monck had promised to further), complained that his son's ostentatious justification of the execution of Charles I, and the contemptuous things he had said of the royal family, placed an insurmountable barrier in his way. Sidney replied by disowning the words attributed to him by report, though admitting that he had publicly justified the king's death, and avowing that when asked to write his autograph in the album of the university of Copenhagen, he had chosen as his motto the famous words, 'Manus hæc inimica tyrannis.'

In July 1660 Sidney left Denmark, his negotiations being ended, and the hostility of the Danish court rendering his stay there somewhat dangerous. The question whether he should be handed over to Charles II as a regicide was already being debated, and he had been grossly affronted by the queen (*ib.* pp. 205–27; Collins, ii. 695). Travelling through Hamburg and Augsburg, he made his way first to Venice, and in November 1660 to Rome. There he was received with unexpected favour by Roman society. Cardinals Azzolini, Barberini, and others treated him with great courtesy, and he was an honoured spectator at many of the festivals of the church. In the summer of 1661 Prince Pamphili, the pope's nephew, lent him a villa at Frascati, and he gave himself up to study. 'I find so

much satisfaction in it,' he wrote, 'that for the future I shall very unwillingly put myself into any way of living that shall deprive me of that entertainment. Whatsoever hath been formerly the objects of my thoughts and desires, I have now intention of seeking very little more than quietness and retirement' (COLLINS, ii. 719). The chief drawback to his happiness was want of money; he had incurred heavy expenses on his embassy, and had spent large sums of money in the endeavour to settle the affairs of his sister, Lady Strangford. Neither of these debts was repaid, and his father was far from liberal; but at Rome he found he could live on five shillings a day (COLLINS, ii. 717). Political hatreds, however, drove him from Rome. 'I was defended,' he says, 'from such as those designed to assassinate me only by the charity of strangers' (*Apology*, p. 1). In the summer of 1663 he stayed for three weeks at Vevey with Ludlow and other exiled regicides (LUDLOW, *Memoirs*, ii. 346, 486). In December following he was at Brussels, meditating a scheme for serving the emperor in the war in Hungary. He proposed to raise a regiment or two of Cromwell's old soldiers, believing that, although the government might be disinclined to grant him any favour, it would assent in order to get rid of them. But leave was refused, and his attempts to obtain military employment from foreign princes were frustrated by the influence of the English court (COLLINS, ii. 725; *Apology*, p. 2).

For some little time Sidney lived in Germany, apparently at Augsburg, whither a party of ruffians was sent to assassinate him (*ib.* p. 1; LUDLOW, ii. 382). The war between England and the united provinces emboldened the exiled republicans to dream of a rising in Holland, whither Sidney removed in June 1665. Embittered by the repeated attempts on his life, he abandoned his resolution to remain quiet, and thought it a duty to seize the opportunity. 'In the end,' he wrote, 'I found it an ill-grounded peace that I enjoyed, and could have no rest in my own spirit, because I lived only to myself, and was in no ways useful to God's people, my country, and the world. This consideration, joined with those dispensations of providence which I observed and judged favourable to the designs of good people, brought me out of my retirement' (BLENCOWE, p. 259; LISTER, *Life of Clarendon*, iii. 384, 388). After France declared war against England, Sidney obtained, by the mediation of John de Witt, a passport enabling him to go to Paris in order to negotiate with the French government (March 1666). He applied to Louis XIV for one hundred thousand crowns in order to raise a revolt in England, but the king thought the sum too high, and offered him only twenty thousand, promising to send all necessary help to the rebels when a rising took place (*Œuvres de Louis XIV*, ii. 203; GUIZOT, *Portraits Politiques*, ed. 1874, p. 87; PONTALIS, *Jean de Witt*, i. 376; LUDLOW, *Memoirs*, ii. 391–393). When the war ended, Sidney, who had obtained leave to live in French territory, retired to Languedoc. In the summer of 1670 he was in Paris, and Charles II, in answer to the inquiries of the French government, declared 'that he did not care where Sidney lived provided he did not return to England, where his pernicious sentiments, supported with so great parts and courage, might do much hurt.' But a few weeks later the king changed his mind, saying that he would be better in Languedoc and could not be too far from England. According to Colbert's despatches, Charles spoke of Sidney as 'un homme de cœur et d'esprit,' and it is clear that he was regarded as the ablest man among the exiles (DALRYMPLE, *Memoirs*, ed. 1790, vol. i., App. p. 122; TEMPLE, *Works*, ed. 1754, iii. 70).

Sidney returned to England about September 1677. He asked the king's leave to do so in order to settle his private affairs, and obtained it through the intervention of Henry Savile [q. v.], the English envoy at Paris, and by the influence of the Earl of Sunderland, who was the son of his sister Dorothy. He intended to stay three months and then to return to Gascony. Six weeks after his arrival in England his father died, leaving him 5,100*l.*, which he resolved to spend in buying an estate near Bordeaux (COLLINS, i. 153; SIDNEY, *Letters to Savile*, ed. Holles, p. 57; FORSTER, *Original Letters of John Locke, Algernon Sidney*, &c., 1847, p. 3). The new Earl of Leicester declined to pay the legacy, and a chancery suit took place, which, though ultimately decided in Sidney's favour, detained him in England till 1680 (BERRY, *Life and Letters of Rachel, Lady Russell*, &c., 1819, p. 122).

The excitement caused by the exclusion struggle was too great for Sidney to keep aloof from English politics, whatever his intentions on coming to England may have been, especially as he seems to have been under no pledge to abstain. Four times he made unsuccessful attempts to obtain a seat in the House of Commons. In December 1678 he stood for Guildford, but was defeated by a courtier named Dalmahoy. In August 1679 he became a candidate for Bramber, but withdrew when he was op-

posed by his brother Henry. He was returned for the borough of Agmondesham, but his election was declared void on 11 Dec. 1680. He contested Agmondesham again in February 1681, but, owing to the partiality of the returning officer, was not declared elected, though he obtained a majority of the lawful votes (Collins, i. 153, 155; *Letters to Savile*, pp. i. 50; Grey, *Debates*, viii. 127; *Report on the MSS. of Sir William Fitzherbert*, p. 19; *Diary and Correspondence of Henry Sidney*, i. 88, 103, 115, 70). Outside parliament, however, Sidney exercised considerable influence. Soon after the discovery of the 'popish plot' he was accused of being head of a great nonconformist plot, but succeeded in vindicating himself of the charge in a personal interview with the king (*Apology*, p. 4). His close friendship with Penn, who helped him in his election contests, excited some comments, and another quaker, Benjamin Furley, was among his most trusted correspondents (Collins, i. 153; Berry, *Life and Letters of Lady Russell*, p. 134). With the Commonwealthsmen, as the republicans were termed, Sidney was intimately connected; Major Wildman was his friend, and Slingsby Bethell's election as sheriff of London was attributed to his influence (*ib.* pp. 131–2; Dalrymple, i. 357; Ferguson, *Life of Robert Ferguson*, p. 434). With Shaftesbury, however, his relations seem to have been far from cordial. In 1680 Shaftesbury was reported to have said that Sidney was a French pensioner and a spy of Lord Sunderland; a violent quarrel followed and after that their communications were carried on through the younger Hampden (Berry, pp. 128, 136). Sidney's letters to Henry Savile are very cautiously written, and throw little light on his actions. They show his sympathy for the nonconformists and the oppressed Scots, and his hatred of bishops and papists (pp. 18, 29, 41, 44, 45, 48, 54).

Sidney's reputation deservedly suffers from the part which he took in the intrigues of the opposition with the French ambassador, and the fact that he received from Barillon one thousand guineas for his services (Dalrymple, i. 381, 383; cf. Towers, *An Examination into the Charges brought against A. Sidney by Sir J. Dalrymple*, 1773, 8vo). There is no good reason to suspect the truth of Barillon's statement. It is doubtless true that Sidney used the money for public not for personal objects; but this is an insufficient excuse for his conduct. Barillon describes his character to Louis XIV in the following terms: 'Mr. Sidney has been of great use to me on many occasions. He is a man who was in the first wars, and who is naturally an enemy to the court. He has for some time been suspected of being gained by Lord Sunderland, but he always appeared to me to have the same sentiment, and not to have changed maxims. He has a great deal of credit amongst the independents, and is also intimate with those who are most opposed to the court in parliament. . . . I gave him only what your majesty permitted me. He would willingly have had more, and if a new gratification was given him it would be easy to engage him entirely. . . . I believe he is a man who would be very useful if the affairs of England should be brought to extremities.' In a second letter he describes him as 'a man of great views and high designs, which tend to the establishment of a republic' (Dalrymple, i. 339, 357). Sidney endeavoured to convince Louis XIV, through Barillon, that the establishment of a republic in England would be far less prejudicial to French interests than the elevation of the Prince of Orange to the English throne, and that it was therefore the interest of France to maintain the rights and privileges of the English nation. Louis XIV returned satisfactory professions of his resolve to maintain English liberties (*ib.* i. 353, 379). Sidney was doubtless well aware of the hollowness of that king's professions, as the references to the despotism of Louis XIV in his 'Discourses concerning Government' prove. But he hoped to utilise Barillon and his master, if not for the establishment of an English republic, at least for the maintenance of the rights of parliament, and laughed at Barillon's pretensions to direct the opposition (*Letters to Savile*, p. 46). On some foreign questions the interests of France and those of the parliament seemed to coincide. Sidney was eager to frustrate the treaty guaranteeing the peace of Nimeguen proposed by Charles to William of Orange in 1679, because he thought a close union between the houses of Orange and Stuart would be dangerous to English liberty (*ib.* pp. 29, 46, 51; Dalrymple, i. 339; Klopp, *Der Fall des Hauses Stuart*, ii. 217; Meadley, *Life of Sidney*, p. 357). In 1680 he similarly opposed a league with Spain and other European powers for the same object, because he regarded the policy as intended to divert parliament from the exclusion bill (Dalrymple, i. 355; Klopp, ii. 275). In both cases what determined his conduct was the domestic constitutional question which blinded him to the danger of assisting the European schemes of Louis XIV.

After the dissolution of the Oxford par-

liament in March 1681, Sidney's political action becomes difficult to trace. Burnet states that he drafted the answer to the king's declaration of his reasons for dissolving that assembly, and that it was afterwards revised by Somers and Sir William Jones. Its authorship was also claimed by Robert Ferguson (*Just and Modest Vindication of the Proceedings of the two last Parliaments*; BURNET, *Own Time*, ed. 1833, ii. 283; FERGUSON, *Life of Robert Ferguson*, 1887, p. 57). According to Hepworth Dixon, Sidney also assisted William Penn in drawing up the Pennsylvanian constitution; but, though accepted by recent biographers of Sidney, this statement also appears to be erroneous (DIXON, *Life of Penn*, p. 233, ed. 1851; WINSOR, *Narrative and Critical History of America*, iii. 506; EWALD, ii. 197).

Sidney also appears to have taken no part in the preparations for armed resistance initiated by Shaftesbury in August 1682; at least his name does not appear in the accounts of the deliberations of the conspirators. On his trial he declared that he had not seen Shaftesbury's face for the last two years (*Trial*, p. 28), and had only spoken with Monmouth three times in his life. After Shaftesbury's death, however, he undoubtedly discussed the question of insurrection with Russell, Essex, and a few other whig leaders forming what was termed the 'council of six.' These meetings took place in January 1683. If Lord Grey's statements can be trusted, Sidney was specially forward in discussing the preparations for a rising and the nature of the declaration to be made by those taking up arms, and his complicity is further shown by the confession of Carstares and by Ferguson's narrative (FORDE, LORD GREY, *Secret History of the Rye House Plot*, 1754, pp. 42–61; SPRAT, *True Account of the Rye House Plot*, 1696, App. p. 186; FERGUSON, *Life of Ferguson*, p. 434).

Sidney was arrested on 26 June, immediately after the discovery of the Rye House plot, and sent at once to the Tower. His trial in the king's bench court, before Chief-justice Jeffreys, began on 7 Nov. Three overt acts of treason were alleged against him. The first was holding consultations which amounted to a conspiracy to levy war against the king; the second, that he had sent a certain Aaron Smith to Scotland to invite the co-operation of certain Scots with the conspirators; the third, that he had written a treasonable libel, affirming the subjection of the king to parliament and the lawfulness of deposing kings. The only witness to the first head of the charge (excepting persons who spoke from hearsay) was Lord Howard, a man discredited by his character, his complicity, and his contradictory statements. The second head was clearly not proven. On the third point conclusive evidence as to Sidney's authorship of the incriminating paper was brought forward, but nothing to show that it was even intended to be published. Sidney defended himself with great acuteness and pertinacity. He raised objections to the indictment, brought witnesses to discredit Howard's evidence, and showed that the paper in question was simply an answer to the political speculations of Filmer. The point on which he principally relied was that only one witness, instead of the two demanded by law, was produced to prove the conspiracy alleged against him. Jeffreys, who wrangled with the prisoner and browbeat him in his usual fashion, told the jury that there was scarce a line in the book but was the rankest treason, and suggested that it was a sort of manifesto intended to justify the proposed rebellion, and therefore to be regarded as evidence of the conspiracy. As to the two witnesses, he asserted that if there was one witness to prove a direct treason, and another to a circumstance that contributed to that treason, that made the two witnesses the law required. After the sentence was delivered Sidney passionately besought God not to impute the shedding of his blood to the country, but to let the guilt of it fall upon his malicious persecutors. Jeffreys replied with cool brutality: 'I pray God work in you a temper fit to go into the other world, for I see you are not fit for this' (the trial is reprinted with SIDNEY'S *Works*, ed. 1772; for comments see HALLAM, *Constitutional History*, ch. xii.; STEPHEN, *History of the Criminal Law*, i. 409; NORTH, *Examen*, pp. 406–11; the comments of Sir John Hawles are printed in *State Tracts*, temp. William III, ii. 45; *State Trials*, ix. 818).

Sidney was sentenced on 26 Nov. 1682, and executed on 7 Dec. He drew up a petition to Charles II, setting forth the illegality of his trial, and praying to be admitted to the king's presence to prove that it was for his majesty's honour and interest to grant him redress. He also petitioned, by the advice of his friends, who made great efforts to save his life, that his sentence might be commuted into perpetual banishment (EWALD, ii. 300, 312). Both petitions were unavailing. 'Algernon Sidney,' the Duke of York joyfully announced to the Prince of Orange, 'is to be beheaded on Friday next on Tower Hill, which, besides

the doing justice on so ill a man, will give the lie to the whigs, who reported he was not to suffer' (DALRYMPLE, ii. 115). Evelyn praises Sidney's behaviour in his last moments. 'When he came on the scaffold, instead of a speech, he told them only that he had made his peace with God, that he came not thither to talk, but to die; put a paper into the sheriffs' hand, and another into a friend's, said one prayer as short as a grace, laid down his neck, and bid the executioner do his office' (*Diary*, ed. Wheatley, ii. 424). A bishop, however, asserted that he 'died with the same surliness wherewith he lived;' 'very resolutely, and like a true rebel and republican,' was the Duke of York's description (DALRYMPLE, ii. 116; *Hatton Correspondence*, ii. 41; cf. BURNET, ii. 410, ed. 1833).

Sidney's body, as to the disposal of which he had scornfully refused to make any requests of the king, was given to his family, and buried at Penshurst (EWALD, ii. 319; NORTH, *Examen*, p. 411). The paper which he gave to the sheriffs consisted of a denunciation of the injustice of his trial and a vindication of his political principles. It concluded by thanking God that he was suffered to die for the old cause in which he was from his youth engaged. The government, which had been at first inclined to suppress it as treasonable, allowed it to be printed, in the hope that it would show the world that he and his friends were confessedly seeking to restore a republic (DALRYMPLE, ii. 17). It called forth numerous answers (*Animadversions and Remarks upon Colonel Sidney's Paper; Reflections upon Colonel Sidney's Arcadia and the Good Old Cause*, &c.) Several pieces of verse on his death also appeared: 'Colonel Sidney's Overthrow' (*Roxburghe Ballads*, iv. 12); 'Algernon Sidney's Farewell;' 'An Elegy upon the Death of Algernon Sidney.' The last two are reprinted in T. B. Hollis's 'Life of Thomas Hollis,' pp. 780, 782. An admiring epitaph is printed in 'Poems upon State Affairs' (i. 175).

Burnet's account of Sidney's character is substantially just: 'a man of most extraordinary courage, a steady man even to obstinacy, sincere, but of a rough and boisterous temper, that could not bear contradiction.' Whitelocke also speaks of the 'overruling temper and height of Colonel Sidney' (*Memorials*, iv. 351). Burnet goes on to describe him as seeming to be a Christian, 'but in a particular form of his own; he thought it was to be like a divine philosophy in the mind; but he was against all public worship, and everything that looked like a church' (*Own Time*, ii. 351). His writings show that he hated popery and intolerance, but give no positive information about his religious views (but see *Life of Thomas Hollis*, pp. 188, 537).

Sidney was painted as a child by Vandyck in a group with his brothers Philip and Robert. This picture is at Penshurst, together with a portrait of Sidney, by Van Egmont, painted in 1663. Another, by the latter artist, is in the National Portrait Gallery. An engraving is given in Lodge's 'Portraits.' A portrait by Lely belongs to Earl Spencer. A fancy portrait by Cipriani, said to be from a seal by Thomas Simon, is the frontispiece to the edition of Sidney's 'Works' published in 1763 and 1772 (HOLLIS, pp. 168, 182, 533).

Sidney's chief work, the 'Discourses concerning Government,' was first printed by Toland or Littlebury in 1698. This is an answer to Filmer's 'Patriarcha,' which was first published in 1680; and the few allusions to contemporary politics in Sidney's book show that a great part of it was written about that year. Though tedious from its extreme length and from following too closely in Filmer's footsteps, it contains much vigorous writing, and shows wide reading. Criticisms of it are to be found in Ranke's 'History of England' (iv. 123) and Hallam's 'Literature of Europe' (iv. 201, ed. 1869); an analysis is in the last chapter of Ewald's 'Life of Sidney.' It was reprinted in folio in 1740 and 1751. An edition, in 2 vols. 8vo, was printed at Edinburgh in 1750, and four French translations in 1702 and 1794. An edition, containing also his letters (including those addressed to Henry Savile, and published separately in 1742), report of his trial, and his apology 'in the day of his death,' was published in 1763, edited by Thomas Hollis, and was reprinted in 1772, with additions and corrections by J. Robertson (*Life of Hollis*, pp. 158, 167, 190, 446). Hollis inserted 'A General View of Government in Europe' (first published in 1744 in the 'Use and Abuse of Parliaments' by James Ralph), but doubts the justice of attributing it to Sidney. 'The very Copy of a Paper delivered to the Sheriffs' by Sidney appeared in 1683, fol. An essay entitled 'Of Love' was printed from the manuscript at Penshurst in the first series of the 'Somers Tracts' in 1748 (ed. Scott, viii. 612). It was reprinted in the 'Nineteenth Century,' January 1884. Some letters by Sidney figure in Thurloe's 'State Papers,' and in Arthur Collins's 'Sydney Papers,' 1746, Blencowe's 'Sydney Papers,' 1825, and in T. Forster's 'Original Letters of John Locke, Algernon Sidney,' &c., privately printed, 1830 and 1847.

[A biography of Sidney is given in the Memoirs of the Sidney family prefixed to the Collection of Sydney Papers edited by Arthur Collins in 1746. Lives are contained in the edition of his Discourses concerning Government published by Toland in 1698, and in the collection of his works published by Hollis in 1772. Other biographies are: Life of Algernon Sidney, 1794, the first volume of a series of Political Classics; Memoirs of Algernon Sidney, by G. W. Meadley, 1813, 8vo; Brief Memoirs of Algernon Sidney, by R. Chase Sidney, 1835; Life of Algernon Sidney, with Sketches of some of his Contemporaries, by G. V. Santvoord, New York, 1851, 12mo; Life and Times of Algernon Sidney, by A. C. Ewald, 2 vols., 1873; Algernon Sidney: a Review by G. M. Blackburne, 1885. The edition of Sidney's Works and Letters to Savile referred to in this article is that of 1772.] C. H. F.

SIDNEY, Lady DOROTHY, afterwards Countess of Sunderland (1617–1684), 'Sacharissa.' [See Spencer.]

SIDNEY, Sir HENRY (1529–1586), lord deputy of Ireland, eldest and only surviving son and heir of Sir William Sidney by Anne, daughter of Sir Hugh Pagenham, widow of Thomas Fitzwilliam, elder brother of William Fitzwilliam, earl of Southampton [q. v.], was born probably at Baynard's Castle, London, on 20 July 1529.

His father, Sir William Sidney (1482?–1554), was eldest son of Nicholas Sidney, by Anne, sister of Sir William Brandon, father of Charles, duke of Suffolk [q. v.] His ancestor, one Sir William Sidney, was chamberlain to Henry II, with whom he came from Anjou. In 1511 he accompanied Thomas, lord Darcy [q. v.], into Spain as a volunteer against the Moors, and when Darcy, finding his assistance not required, returned almost immediately to England, Sidney and several of his companions remained behind in order to see Madrid. He was hospitably entertained by Ferdinand, but declined the honour of knighthood from him; and shortly afterwards, having gratified his curiosity, returned home through France. As captain of the 'Great Bark' he took part in the naval operations before Brest in April 1513, and later in the year commanded the right wing of the English army at the battle of Flodden. He was knighted for his services, and on 23 March 1514 obtained a grant in tail male of the lordship of Kingston-upon-Hull and the manor of Myton forfeited by the attainder of Edmund de la Pole [q. v.] In October he accompanied his cousin ,the Duke of Suffolk, and the Marquis of Dorset to Paris, to witness the coronation on 5 Nov. of the Princess Mary as consort of Louis XII, and took a prominent part in the subsequent jousts and festivities. In the following summer he again repaired to France, charged with the delicate task of announcing the approaching marriage of the Princess Mary to the Duke of Suffolk. He was appointed a squire of the body to Henry VIII, and married in 1517. He accompanied the king to the Field of the Cloth of Gold in 1520, and in 1523, during the war with France, took part in the expedition commanded by the Duke of Suffolk. In March 1538 he was appointed tutor and steward of the household to Prince Edward. In 1539 he received a large grant of lands in Kent and Sussex in exchange for those held by him in York and Lincoln. His wife died on 22 Oct. 1543, and on 25 April 1552 Edward added to his estates in Kent the manor of Penshurst. He died at Penshurst on 10 Feb. 1553–4, and was buried in the parish church, where, in the chancel, is a raised tomb with a memorial tablet, on the sides of which are engraven the escutcheons of his four daughters and their husbands, viz. Mary, the eldest, who married Sir William Dormer of Ayscot, Buckinghamshire; Lucy, wife of Sir James Harrington of Exton, Rutland; Anne, wife of Sir William Fitzwilliam [q. v.] of Milton, Northamptonshire, some time lord deputy of Ireland; and Frances, wife of Thomas Radcliffe, third earl of Sussex [q. v.]

Henry's boyhood was passed at court in the constant companionship of Prince Edward, with whom (he wrote), 'as he grew in years and discretion, so grew I in favour and liking of him.' Shortly after Edward's accession he was constituted one of the four principal gentlemen of his privy chamber. He was knighted on 11 Oct. 1550 in company with William Cecil (afterwards Lord Burghley), his senior by nine years, and among the minor offices bestowed on him about this time by his royal patron were those of chief cupbearer for life. The esteem in which he was held by Edward rendered him an influential personage at court, and in order to attach him more firmly to his interests, John Dudley, earl of Warwick (afterwards Duke of Northumberland), in pursuance of his ambitious projects, gave him his eldest daughter Mary to wife. The marriage was celebrated privately on 29 March 1551, in consequence of his being obliged to accompany the Marquis of Northampton to France in connection with the proposed marriage between Edward and Elizabeth, daughter of Henry II; but on his return it was 'afterwards most publicly and honourably solemnised in Ely Place, Holborn, in the Whitsun holidays next following.' He was the bearer in the following year of an offer from Edward VI to the king of

France to mediate 'for composing the warres between the latter and the emperor' (Instructions in *Harl. MS.* 353, f. 127).

In anticipation of Edward's death, and with the object presumably of supporting Northumberland's *coup d'état*, he was on 18 May 1553 licensed to retain, over and above his menial servants, fifty persons, gentlemen and yeomen, wearing his cognisance. He attached his name to the will settling the crown on Lady Jane Grey, and only four days before his death Edward, who breathed his last in his arms, made him a grant of the manor and borough of Wotton Bassett in Wiltshire.

Sidney was one of the first to forsake the cause of his father-in-law, and having the day following Queen Mary's proclamation given in his adhesion to her, he managed to escape the fate that befell his wife's family and to retain his position at court, though 'neither liking nor liked as he had been.' He apparently accompanied John Russell, earl of Bedford, and other noblemen to Spain in April 1554, for the purpose of obtaining a ratification of the marriage articles between Philip and Mary, but also with the ulterior object of enlisting the sympathy of the former on behalf of his brothers-in-law, the Dudleys. His prudent behaviour was rewarded on 8 Nov. by a confirmation of all the grants made to him and his father by Edward; and on the birth of his eldest son, on 30 Nov., the king, in order to show him greater honour, stood godfather to the child, bestowing on him the name of Philip.

In the following spring his youngest sister, Frances, became the second wife of Thomas Radcliffe, third earl of Sussex: and when the latter, having been appointed lord deputy of Ireland, sailed for Dublin in May 1556, Sidney, at his own solicitation, accompanied him in the capacity of vice-treasurer and member of the Irish council. He took part in Sussex's expedition that summer against the Scots settlers in Antrim, and boasted of killing in single combat one of their most redoubtable champions, a certain 'James Mack O'Nell,' as he calls him, but not to be confounded with James MacDonnell, elder brother of Sorley Boy, the head of the clan. In the following April he was despatched to court for fresh supplies of money and ammunition, returning to Ireland at the beginning of July, in time to assist in a second expedition into Ulster, in the course of which he effected a landing in Rathlin Island, and 'spoiled the same, all mankind, corn, and cattle on it.' On 4 Dec. 1557 Sussex repaired to England, and next day Sidney and Archbishop Curwen were created lords justices during his absence. But by a fresh commission, dated 18 Jan. 1558, Sidney was on 6 Feb. sworn sole lord justice. During the winter, in pursuance of Sussex's policy of reducing the central districts, he invaded Ferical, expelled its chief, O'Molloy—a supporter of Donough O'Conor, the head of the confederacy—cut passes through his country, and destroyed whatever had escaped destruction on former raids. Lack of money prevented him from taking such steps as he regarded necessary for the safety of the country; but profiting by the example of Sir Anthony St. Leger [q. v.], he managed, by cessing the Pale and forbidding the exportation of corn from it, to provision the forts of Philipstown and Maryborough; and when, on 27 April, he surrendered the sword to Sussex, he certainly left the government in no worse condition than he had received it. In June and July he attended the deputy through the west parts; and when Sussex, in September, embarked on his expedition against the Hebridean Scots, Sidney was constituted lord justice till his return in November. But the news of Queen Mary's death recalled the deputy to England in December, and Sidney was again entrusted with the sword during his absence (*Cal. Carew MSS.* i. 278–9). He was confirmed in his office by Elizabeth. Shortly afterwards, in consequence of the death of Con O'Neill, earl of Tyrone [q. v.], Shane O'Neill openly assumed the title of the O'Neill, as he had long practically possessed the power. Sidney displayed great tact in holding him in check until Elizabeth determined whether or not to recognise him as Con's legitimate successor. Sussex, who preferred to remain at court, urged Sidney's appointment as viceroy; but the arrangement did not meet with Elizabeth's approval, and in August 1559 Sussex returned to Ireland. In the meantime Sidney was appointed lord president of the marches of Wales. Accordingly he surrendered the vice-treasurership to his brother-in-law, Sir William Fitzwilliam [q. v.], and left the country. During his tenure of the vice-treasurership he had done excellent service by taking efficient steps for the better preservation of the Irish records.

As president of Wales Sidney fixed his residence at Ludlow Castle in Shropshire, but, his duties being light, he contrived to spend much of his time at court. He held the office without interruption till the end of his life, and towards the close of it, when reviewing his government, he was able to say with pride that 'a better people to govern than the Welsh, Europe holdeth not.'

Robert Dudley, earl of Leicester, when aspiring to the hand of Queen Elizabeth, found a staunch ally in his brother-in-law,

Sidney. On the opposite side stood Sir William Cecil, the advocate of an alliance with the Archduke Charles of Austria, and when, in the spring of 1561, the suspicious death of Leicester's wife threw a cloud over Leicester's prospects, Cecil seized the opportunity to remove Sidney from court, under a pretext that his presence was required in Wales. But his seclusion was of short duration. In April 1562 Sidney was despatched on a diplomatic mission to the court of France, with the object of mediating between the contending factions of Guise and Condé. Failing to accomplish this, he was, on his return to England, sent to Scotland to plead his failure as an excuse for postponing the proposed interview between Elizabeth and Mary Queen of Scots 'till the ensuing year, or till the wars of France were ended.'

Sidney's opinion on Irish affairs carried weight in opposition to Sussex, and his inclination to favour the Earl of Desmond in his dispute with the Earl of Ormonde over the prize-moneys of Youghal and Kinsale sowed the seeds of undying hatred between himself and Ormonde [see FITZGERALD, GERALD, fifteenth EARL OF DESMOND; BUTLER, THOMAS, tenth EARL OF ORMONDE]. Meanwhile, though Sussex's government of Ireland may have been far from satisfactory, it could hardly be said that, since he quitted the country in the spring of 1564, things had gone much better with his successor, Sir Nicholas Arnold. It was only natural that Elizabeth, apart from her desire to try a cheaper government, should turn to Sussex's critic, Sidney, whom she had on 14 May invested with the order of the Garter. As for Sidney, he was willing enough to undertake the task, provided certain stipulations affecting him in his private and public capacity were complied with. His commission, with the title of lord deputy, was finally sealed on 13 Oct. 1565.

On 13 Jan. 1566, after numberless delays owing to the tempestuous weather, Sidney arrived in Dublin; the prospect before him was disheartening in the extreme. The Pale itself, wasted by continual invasion, harassed by an insolent and dissolute mob that disgraced the name of soldiers, and swarming with beggars, could hardly boast two gentlemen able to lend twenty pounds. In Munster, parts of which had formerly been as well inhabited as many shires in England, a man might now ride twenty miles without meeting a human habitation. The state of Connaught was little better. Only in Ulster, where the rebellious Shane O'Neill, 'the only strong and rich man in Ireland,' ruled with a rod of iron, were any signs of prosperity visible. To him, therefore, as the cause of most of the misery that met his gaze, Sidney at once addressed himself. Shane was in no compliant mood. Sidney, finding diplomacy useless, turned to Elizabeth for the necessary means to coerce him. Despite some cavilling on the part of Sussex, Elizabeth, after listening to Sir Francis Knollys's impartial corroboration of Sidney's view of the situation, acquiesced in the inevitable. On 6 Sept. Colonel Edward Randolph (*d.* 1566) [q. v.] sailed from Bristol with an auxiliary force of one thousand men. Sidney, who during the month of August had been occupied in guarding the northern frontier of the Pale, hearing of Randolph's arrival in Lough Foyle, at once pushed forward with the army into Tyrone. Nothing was seen of Shane, who contented himself with watching the progress of the invaders, and skirmishing occasionally with the rear-guard at a safe distance. Sidney effected a junction with Randolph and restored Calvagh O'Donnell [q. v.] to his own. He then turned his steps southward through Connaught to Athlone, where he had to swim the Shannon. Consequently he took steps for the erection of a strong bridge there, which 'greatly benefited the country.' Between the end of November and the following Lent he made several unsuccessful inroads into Tyrone, though sometimes so close upon Shane's heels that his 'vauntcurrers felt his couch warm where he lay last night.' Nevertheless the plan of restoring O'Donnell and planting a garrison at Derry bore fruit at last, and early in June 1567 Sidney had the satisfaction of announcing to Elizabeth that the rebel who had so long disputed her authority had been assassinated by his personal foemen, the Macdonnells.

To Sidney, Shane's death was a piece of good luck. In another respect he was not so fortunate. From the first he had declined to move in the dispute between Ormonde and Desmond without proper legal assistance. He knew that, however partial he showed himself towards Ormonde, he could satisfy neither him nor Elizabeth. But he was at last obliged, in consequence of Ormonde's complaints, 'to address himself southward against Desmond.' Accordingly quitting Kilmainham on 27 Jan., and proceeding through Leix, he came to Kilkenny, where a sessions was held, several malefactors executed, and Piers Butler, Ormonde's younger brother, committed for gaol-breaking, but, on account of his youth and submissive behaviour, pardoned. In Tipperary Sidney spent fifteen days 'endevoringe myself to the uttermoste of my power for the reformacion of the infinite disorders which there I founde.' At Fethard

he caused Ormonde's brother Edward to be arraigned for treason, and, though the jury refused to convict, he considered that the fact that he had been tried would produce a beneficial result. From Tipperary he proceeded to Waterford, and finding 'that countie to be muche molested by certain disordered persons . . . wounte to depende upon the Lord Power,' he caused him to be arrested and locked up for a time in Dublin Castle. Proceeding on his journey by way of Dungarvan to Youghal, he was there joined by the Earl of Desmond, and entering at once 'into the debatinge of the causes between him and the Erle of Ormounde,' gave his decision in the latter's favour. Thereupon Desmond fell 'into some disallowable heates and passions,' and Sidney, though he could not blame him for being 'somewhat quicke at the matter,' laid him by the heels and carried him back with him to Dublin, leaving the government to his brother Sir John of Desmond. Continuing his journey through Limerick to Galway, where he seized the Earl of Clanricarde's sons, he returned by way of Athlone to Kilmainham on 16 April. He had been absent exactly eleven weeks. Subsequently he again repaired to the borders of Ulster to receive the submission of Shane's successor, Turlough Luineach O'Neill [q. v.], and took measures to guard against the inroads of the Scots by establishing garrisons at Carrickfergus, Belfast, and Glenarm.

On his return to Dublin, he 'caused the old ruinous castle there to be re-edified.' But the hard service he had undergone and his indifference to his health were beginning to tell on his constitution. Procuring his revocation, he entrusted the government to Sir William Fitzwilliam and Lord-chancellor Weston [q. v.], and early in October 1567 repaired to England, accompanied by O'Conor Sligo, O'Carrol, the Baron of Dungannon, and other Irish chiefs. At Chester he had to undergo a painful operation for stone in the bladder. When he reached the court the negotiations for the marriage of Elizabeth to the Archduke Charles seemed, under Sussex's management, likely to be brought to a successful issue, and Sidney was mortified at the coldness of his reception and the indifference with which his service against Shane O'Neill was regarded. Not only, moreover, were his settlement of the dispute between Ormonde and Desmond and the appointment of Sir John of Desmond to the government of Munster severely criticised, but the whole arrangement was set aside by the arrest of Sir John himself and his incarceration, along with Desmond, in the Tower. This proceeding, Sidney afterwards pointed out, was the cause of all the mischief that subsequently happened in Munster. Sidney left the court in chagrin for Penshurst. But with the failure of Sussex's marriage scheme Leicester's star rose again in the ascendant; and Sidney, so far from being deprived, as had been confidently expected, of his office of president of Wales, found himself in the spring of 1568 once more at court. Moreover he was now on excellent terms with Sir William Cecil, in whom on Irish topics he found a warm ally. But for himself he had no desire to return to Ireland, and it was with the greatest reluctance that he finally consented to resume the deputyship.

Landing at Carrickfergus on 6 Sept., he had an interview with Turlough Luineach, who impressed him favourably. After inspecting the garrisons which he had already planted there, he converted the district of Clandeboye and the Ardes into the county of Carrickfergus. On proceeding to Dublin he wrote frankly to Cecil. If Ulster was to be permanently tranquillised, colonists must be imported, towns and bridges built, and the natives of Tyrone created freeholders. Connaught must be provided with a president, and the Earl of Ormonde be compelled to reside in Ireland and to use his personal influence to suppress the disorders caused in Munster by his own brothers, in league with James Fitzmaurice Fitzgerald (*d.* 1579) [q. v.] Sidney, having proclaimed Fitzmaurice, paid a visit to Kilkenny, where, and also at Waterford, he caused execution to be done upon a great number of the Butlers' followers, though his recognition of Sir Peter Carew's claim to the barony of Idrone hardly conduced to peace. On 17 Jan. 1569 parliament was opened by him in great state, and the struggle between the old and new settlers found vent in the House of Commons. Sir Edmund Butler, the leader of the former, was publicly reprimanded for his violence by Sidney in the council-chamber, and departed home vowing vengeance against him. Nevertheless, before the parliament was prorogued on 16 March a number of acts, including one for the attainder of Shane O'Neill, had been added to the statute-book. The acts of the Irish parliament were now for the first time, by Sidney's order, printed by John Vowell *alias* Hooker [q. v.] (license in *Carew MSS.* i. 387). During the summer the state of affairs in the south went rapidly from bad to worse, and in July Sidney, leaving Fitzwilliam and Kildare to hold the O'Neills in check and Sir Barnaby Fitzpatrick to guard the Pale on the south side, set out with six hundred men to try if possible to restore

order there. Passing through Kilkenny into Tipperary, he fixed his camp at Clonmel, but his proclamation of pardon failed to have any effect on the rebels. Sir Edmund attributed to Leicester and Sidney the design of making themselves respectively kings of England and Ireland. Attempts at conciliation proving fruitless, Sidney carried the castle of Fitzmaurice by assault, though he failed to capture either its owner or Sir Edmund Butler. At Kilkenny, however, a few months later, he caused above sixty persons, 'many of them the stoutest of the Butlers' gallowglas,' to be executed. His energy and severity produced a salutary effect not only on the country but also on parliament, which, on reassembling on 26 May 1570, passed an act for the attainder of Clancar, Fitzmaurice, Ormonde's three brothers, and other Butlers of less note, a proceeding which Ormonde never forgave. An act was secured for the erection of a free school in every diocese under an English master, and another for restraining monopolies. The encouragement which Sidney gave at the same time to 'above forty families of the reformed churches of the Low Countries, flying thence for religion's sake,' to settle in the ruined town of Swords, was not among the least valuable of his efforts to promote the welfare of the country. But vexed at the scanty support given him by Elizabeth and her readiness to listen to Ormonde's complaints, he insisted on laying down his 'thankless charge.' Accordingly, having seen Sir John Perrot [q. v.] installed as president of Munster and taken order with the O'Farrells for shiring their country by the name of county Longford, of which he constituted them freeholders, he took shipping at Dublin on 25 March 1571, leaving the government to his brother-in-law, Fitzwilliam.

Arriving at court, he found 'more acceptation' than he had expected, though some there were who insinuated that the Butlers' war might have been avoided, and 'that else there was nothing done.' The next four years were spent partly at court, partly in attendance to his duties as president of Wales, where he reformed abuses that had crept in during his absence in Ireland. In the spring of 1572 there was a rumour that he was to be created a baron, but the offer being unaccompanied by any additional source of revenue to sustain it, Burghley, at Lady Sidney's earnest request, nipped it in the bud. As time went on, the merits of his Irish administration became more and more unmistakable, notwithstanding the ability displayed by Fitzwilliam in coping with difficulties for which he was not responsible. A rumour of Sidney's return to Ireland, 'with as great honour as ever deputy had,' obtained currency in the summer of 1574; but owing to his reluctance to go with bound hands, and Elizabeth's unwillingness to concede the terms on which he was willing to serve, a year and more passed away before the rumour was confirmed by his actual appointment in August 1575.

This time, however, he was to be virtually his own master, and in return for 20,000*l.* per annum, paid beforehand in quarterly instalments, he undertook to govern without further demands on the queen's exchequer. So far as the crown was concerned, it was an excellent bargain, for under Fitzwilliam the expenses of government had annually exceeded the Irish revenue by much more than double. Landing, after a stormy passage, on 14 Sept., as near to Dublin as he could, on account of the plague that was raging in the city, he had no sooner received the sword from Fitzwilliam at Drogheda than he repaired northwards to Carrickfergus. Things had changed for the worse since his last visit, in consequence of the turmoil caused by Sir Thomas Smith's and Essex's abortive efforts to colonise the Ardes and Clandeboye. Nevertheless, the mischief done was not, he thought, irreparable, or a 'peaceable reformacion' impossible if, Rathlin Island being abandoned, and Chatterton's and Malby's grants revoked, the MacQuillins were confirmed in their possession of the Route, Sorley Boy MacDonnell expelled, Magennis created a baron, and Turlough Luineach gratified with a title on condition of renouncing his claims over Maguire and MacMahon. Sidney wished it to be understood that he was still personally in favour of 'forceable subjection,' on the understanding that it was 'no subject's enterprise,' but one which demanded a 'prince's purse and power.' Ulster being temporarily pacified, he returned to Dublin, closely inspecting the country as he passed through it, and laying plans for the future. 'Albeit it was the depth of winter,' he at once set out on a similar tour of inspection through the south, holding sessions here and there on his way. At Kilkenny he was honourably entertained by the Earl of Ormonde, who 'very courteously' accompanied him to Waterford. From Waterford he proceeded to Cork, where he spent Christmas, and stayed till Candlemas. At Limerick, on 4 Feb., he was 'received with far greater pompe than either I my selfe have heretofore had, or seene yeelded to any other in this lande.' The earls of Ormonde and Thomond and the principal gentry of the district repaired to him, and he stayed at Limerick three weeks, more and more con-

vinced by what he saw of the necessity of having a resident governor both in Munster and Connaught. Leaving Limerick on 27 Feb. for Galway, he took stringent measures for the prevention in the future of the mutual spoils of the Earl of Thomond and Teige Mac Murrough O'Brien. After executing divers malefactors, he annexed Thomond to Connaught under the name of county Clare, at the same time dividing the province itself into the four shires of Sligo, Mayo, Galway, and Roscommon. Galway itself he found much decayed owing to the 'horible spoyle' of the Earl of Clanricarde's two sons, whom he committed to the custody of the marshal, and, having spent three weeks there, he departed for Athlone. Passing through Athenry, which he found a heap of ashes, he took measures to rebuild it by levying a tax on the surrounding district, making the Earl of Clanricarde responsible for the execution of his orders. At Athlone he was gratified by good reports of the state of affairs in the new county of Longford. He returned to Dublin on 13 April. Shortly afterwards he, very unwisely as it proved, allowed Clanricarde's sons to return home. The news that they had revolted reached him on 23 June as he was on his way into Munster. Altering his course without a moment's delay, he took the rebels completely by surprise, and, though the two principal offenders escaped, he made sure of their father. Captains Le Strange and Collier, with fifty horse and one hundred foot, were left at Loughrea to keep the peace as well as might be pending the appointment of Nicholas Malby [q. v.] as president of Connaught. Sidney pushed on to Limerick, intending, after placing Sir William Drury [q. v.] in the presidency of Munster, to revisit Carrickfergus before Michaelmas. In this, however, he was disappointed. The Burkes, aided by a body of Scots mercenaries, proved too much for Le Strange and Collier, and Sidney was again in September obliged to take the field against them. But after driving them across the Moy, and beginning a bridge across the Suck, he left the enterprise to Malby and returned to Dublin on 13 Oct.

Meanwhile, in his efforts to raise a permanent revenue, he had fallen foul of the gentry of the Pale on the matter of cess, which, according to his own interpretation, was 'nothinge ells but a prerogatyve of the prince and an agreement and consent, by the nobilitie and counsell, to impose vpon the countrie a certeine proporcion of victuall of all kindes, to be delyvered and issued at a reasonable rate.' His endeavour to commute the cess levied on the Pale for an annual sum of 2,000*l.* brought matters to a crisis, and the principal gentry, headed by Lords Delvin [see Nugent, Sir Christopher, fourteenth Baron Delvin], Howth, and Trimleston, having taken up the position that cess in itself was unconstitutional, the question was referred for decision to the privy council. In England the complainants' agents or 'commonwealth men,' as they called themselves, met with scant consideration, being promptly clapped in the Fleet for impugning the queen's prerogative, while Sidney pursued a similar course in regard to the principals in Ireland. Elizabeth was annoyed at the question having been raised; but it was more than Sidney's proud spirit could brook to be told that he was ever 'a costly servant, and had alienated her Highness her good subjects' hearts.' He retorted that, had it not been for the breaking out of that 'base varlet Rory Oge O'More' [q. v.], he 'would have left the sword and gone over without leave.' As it was, he found a warm defender at court in his son Philip, though perhaps a more judicious one in his wife. During the summer of 1577, while the quarrel was still at its height, he scoured the country after the new disturber of the public peace. Rory Oge by a lucky chance managed to entrap the deputy's nephew, Harry Harrington, whom he refused to release except on 'such conditions as I would not,' said Sidney, 'have enlarged Philip my son.' A heavy price was put on the rebel's head, but it was not till the last day of June 1578 that he was run to death by Sidney's 'sworn brother,' Barnaby Fitzpatrick, baron of Upper Ossory [q. v.] Meanwhile, though deeply wounded by what he considered the queen's ingratitude, Sidney kept an anxious eye on every part of the kingdom. Visiting Newry in August, he was gratified by Turlough's loyal demeanour, 'as many hours as I could get him sober,' and about Christmas time, being apprehensive that the Earl of Desmond was meditating rebellion, he sent for him and his countess to repair to Kilkenny, where finally, 'though with much ado,' he effected 'a sound pacification of all quarrels' between him and Drury, president of Munster. Christmas over, he held a sessions there, and, though greatly thwarted by 'the Ormondists,' he caused many residents in that county to be indicted in an orderly fashion and executed for abetting and aiding Rory Oge.

But his failure to govern as economically as Elizabeth had expected, though he protested against the construction placed by her on the 20,000*l.* agreement, deprived him of the little favour he still retained at court, and in January 1578 Walsingham privately bade him put his affairs in order, as it was

likely an excuse would shortly be found to recall him. The letter of revocation actually arrived on 23 April; but acting on Philip's advice not to give his enemies the satisfaction of thinking that they had driven him from his post, Sidney, though 'he loathed to tarry any longer,' successfully pleaded the necessity of a short delay. Rory Oge was still at large, and a recent outbreak on the part of the MacMahons called for chastisement, so that the excuse was not unreasonable. But at last, on 12 Sept., he surrendered the sword to Drury, and taking with him the Earl of Clanricarde and the earl's son William, he sailed for England for the last time. At Chester he became so seriously ill that for a time he was unable to proceed further. His reception at court was not what he either expected or deserved. But after a brief visit to Ludlow he returned to Hampton Court for Christmas. On new year's day 1579 he presented Elizabeth with a costly gold ornament, and a few days later he was sent as far as Canterbury to escort Prince John Casimir to London. Retiring afterwards to Ludlow, he busied himself in repairing it and adding to it the great portal, and apparently also the stone bridge which serves the place of a drawbridge. During the early part of 1580 he was a frequent visitor at Wilton, the seat of Arthur Grey, fourteenth lord Grey de Wilton [q. v.], who, having been nominated for the post of lord deputy of Ireland, was anxious to profit by his experience. But his visits were distasteful to Elizabeth, and he was sharply ordered to remain at his post. A month or two later she censured him for his laxity in carrying out her instructions 'for the reformation of the recusants and obstinate persons in religion within Wales.' 'Your Lordship,' added Walsingham, in a friendly note of warning, 'had neade to walk warily, for your doings are narrowely observed, and her Majestie is apt to geve eare to any that shall yll you.'

As time went on, he seems to have regained some of the queen's favour. In 1582 there was some talk of reappointing him to the government of Ireland, and he was willing enough to undertake the post, provided Elizabeth would admit that his former services had been acceptable, that she would mark her appreciation of them by a title and grant of land to sustain it, and give him the rank of lord lieutenant instead of deputy; but chiefly that Philip would accompany him thither, and bear the office after he had resigned it. Worn out, however, with toil and stricken with disease, he died prematurely old at Ludlow Castle on 5 May 1586. His body was by the queen's orders removed to Penshurst, and buried with great solemnity in the chancel of the parish church there on 21 June, but his heart was interred at Ludlow.

Probate of his will, dated 8 Jan. 1581–2, was granted on 25 May 1586. His wife Mary, eldest daughter of John Dudley, duke of Northumberland—'a full, fair lady,' in her husband's eyes—was endowed with all womanly and wifely virtues, but lost her good looks while nursing Queen Elizabeth through the smallpox, and thereafter 'chose rather to hide herself from the curious eyes of a delicate time than come upon the stage of the world with any manner of disparagement.' She did not long survive her husband, and was laid by his side in Penshurst church on 11 Aug. 1586. By her Sidney had three sons—Sir Philip [q. v.], Robert, first earl of Leicester [q. v.], and Sir Thomas—and four daughters, two of whom died in infancy, and a third, Ambrozia, at the age of twenty, unmarried. Mary, the only surviving daughter, married Henry Herbert, earl of Pembroke [q. v.], and is separately noticed.

By far the ablest of the many able men that governed Ireland under Elizabeth, Sidney was throughout his career hampered by his relationship to Leicester. Though unrewarded by the sovereign to whose service he devoted his life, his death was bitterly bemoaned by all those who had the interests of good government at heart, and posterity has done him ample justice. Of a somewhat sanguine complexion, a naturally healthy constitution, a pleasant disposition and merry conversation, delighting in scientific and literary topics, interested especially in naval matters, an excellent speaker, a lover of good society and hospitality, he sacrificed both health and pleasure in the execution of the trust reposed in him.

An anonymous life-size portrait of Sidney in a black doublet and blue ribbon is at Penshurst; another portrait, also anonymous, belongs to Mrs. Lamb (*Tudor Exhibition Catalogue*, Nos. 265, 329); there is an engraved portrait in the 'Heroœlogia' (cf. Bromley, *Cat.* p. 30).

[Holinshed's Chronicles, vol. iii. (containing brief memoirs of Sir Henry, Lady Mary, and Sir Philip Sidney, written, it is conjectured, by Edmund Molyneux); Collins's Sydney State Papers, with Memoirs; Dugdale's Baronage, ii. 410; Cal. State Papers, Henry VIII; Chron. of Queen Jane and Queen Mary (Camden Soc.); Eden's Decades of the New World; Cal. Carew MSS., particularly ii. 334–60, containing a summary relation of all his services in Ireland, written in 1583; Cal. State Papers (Ireland), Eliz. vols. i–ii.

passim; Hayne's Burghley Papers; Cal. Cecil MSS. i–ii.; Derrick's Image of Ireland (illustrated) in Somers Tracts; White's Funeral Sermon; Borlase's Reduction of Ireland; Shirley's Original Letters; Camden's Annals; Wright's Queen Elizabeth and her Times; Gregory's Highlands and Isles of Scotland; Hill's MacDonnells of Antrim; Annals of the Four Masters, ed. O'Donovan; Gilbert's Cal. of Ancient Records of Dublin, ii.; Cal. of Fiants Ireland (Eliz.); Lloyd's Worthies; Bagwell's Ireland under the Tudors; Froude's Hist. of England; Fox-Bourne's Sir Philip Sidney (Heroes of the Nations); Ewald's Life and Times of Algernon Sidney; Arch. Cantiana, xxi. 227; Wright's Ludlow Sketches; Archæol. Soc. Journal, vol. xxiv. Cotton. MSS. Vitell. c. i. f. 65 (Instructions to Sir W. Sidney), *ib.* Vesp. F. xii. f. 153 (to Sussex, 19 Sept. 1576), *ib.* Titus B. x. ff. 1–170 (Letter Book, 1575–8), xi. f. 483 (to Sussex, 13 March 1557), xii. f. 32, xiii. f. 152 (Instructions, 5 Oct. 1565), f. 174 (to Sussex, 21 Dec. 1570), f. 201 (plot for the government of Ireland, 1575), f. 224 (to Sussex, 4 Feb. 1576), f. 250 (to Leicester, 1 Aug. 1578); Harl. MSS. 353 f. 127, 168 f. 23; Lansdowne MSS. x. ff. 63 (valuation of lands, 1568), xlv. 4 (Instructions, September 1585), l. 88 (expenses of funeral), lxxi. 63, cxi. 9 (buildings and repairs as L. P. of the Welsh Marches), clv. 80, 82 (Instructions, 1574, 1575); Egerton MSS. 1049, ff. 3, 9; 2642 f. 224, 2790 ff. 6, 12; Addit. MSS. 12093 (commission, 1560), 15914 (Letters, 1573–7), 26676 f. 89 (Sir W. Sidney), 28103 ff. 5, 7, 30808 (installation as K.G. 14 May 1564), 32091 f. 244 (to Leicester, 1571), 32092 f. 5 (to T. Knell, 1576), 33746, 34079 f. 13 (to Burghley, 1574); Hist. MSS. Comm. 3rd Rep. (MSS. of Lord de L'Isle and Dudley at Penshurst, with some not printed by Collins).] R. D.

SIDNEY or SYDNEY, HENRY, Earl of Romney (1641–1704), fourth and youngest son of Robert, second earl of Leicester [q. v.], and younger brother of Philip, third earl of Leicester [q. v.], of Dorothea Spencer, countess of Sunderland [q. v.], the well-known 'Sacharissa,' and of Algernon Sidney [q. v.], the republican, to whom he was junior by nineteen years, was born at Paris in the spring of 1641. Shortly after his birth his father was appointed lord lieutenant of Ireland, and he was brought over to England in October. He was the favourite of his mother Dorothy, daughter of the ninth earl of Northumberland, who at her death in 1659 left him a small estate. He was then travelling abroad under the Calvinist divine, Dr. Thomas Pierce [q. v.], in company with his nephew, a boy a few months older than himself, afterwards second earl of Sunderland. Two years later the same pair were travelling in Languedoc and Spain along with 'Harry Savile,' the younger brother of Halifax. By 1664 he was back in England, and making favour at court, where in the summer of 1665 he was appointed groom of the bedchamber to James, duke of York, and a few months later master of the horse to the Duchess of York. The promise given when he was a mere boy (and Lely had painted him for his mother) of being extraordinarily handsome had been amply redeemed. Peresby's verdict that he was the handsomest man of his time was affirmed by such a critic as Anthony Hamilton, who made the proviso, full of significance, that he had too little vivacity 'pour soutenir le fracas dont menaçoit sa figure.' He was already 'known as a terror to husbands,' and now he and his roguish ally, Henry Savile [q. v.], seem to have vied with each other for the favour of the duchess, who is said on her side to have taken a strong fancy to both of them. There is no doubt that in January 1666 Sidney was the cause of a serious estrangement between the duke and duchess, which was followed by his own abrupt dismissal (cf. Spence, *Anecdotes*, p. 249). The king, however, seems to have borne him no ill-will, as early in 1667 he was given a captaincy in the 'Holland' regiment. In 1672 he was sent as envoy to France, on a congratulatory mission to Louis XIV, and on 7 July 1675 he was appointed master of the robes, with a regular stipend of 500*l.* per annum; moreover, in February 1678 he was promoted colonel of a regiment of foot, which for some time afterwards bore his name. In 1675 his father, at his death, had left him the estate of Long Itchington in Warwickshire and 25,000*l.* in money. In 1679 he put up for parliament, contesting the seat of Bramber with his brother Algernon, who seems to have withdrawn in favour of his young and popular rival. He entered the house when the struggle about the Exclusion Bill was approaching its height, and, as sharing the full confidence of Sunderland, he soon obtained a measure of importance. Sunderland's plan was to bring the Prince of Orange over to England, and make him prominent in the English mind. For the express purpose of effecting this, Sidney (with the concurrence of Essex, Halifax, Shaftesbury, and Temple, who were in the scheme) was sent as envoy to the Hague. His instructions were drawn up with consummate cleverness by Sunderland, but the negotiations came to little at the time, owing to the dislocation of parties at home, consequent upon the king's illness in August 1679. Sidney nevertheless succeeded during the summer in gaining the complete confidence of the Prince of Orange. Obtuse in some respects, he was perhaps the first Englishman fully to realise the probability there was of the

prince's eventually attaining the English throne.

Early in December 1680, after the rejection of the Exclusion Bill in the lords, Sidney forwarded to the king from the Prince of Orange a Dutch memorial of remonstrance. Sunderland wrote to him on 7 Dec. announcing how the paper had been received at the council. 'The king was very angry at it, thinking the states ought not to have spoken so plainly and particularly.' The secretary was ordered to give Sidney a caution with regard to the forwarding of such documents, and, a few months later, in June 1681, the envoy received letters of revocation. He claimed to have done the king special honour by living more like an ambassador than an envoy for as long as his mission lasted. Contrary to expectation, Charles received him kindly at Windsor on 23 June, and shortly afterwards, in accordance with the Prince of Orange's wish, he was appointed general of the British regiments in the service of Holland. He held this post until a few weeks after the accession of James, but the latter does not seem at the first to have distrusted him, as, after Monmouth's rebellion, he was sent back with Bentinck on a mission to the Hague. During 1686–7 he kept himself out of harm's way by travelling in Italy. Early in 1688, however, he was back again in England, and had renewed a long-standing intrigue with the wife of his nephew Sunderland.

In the meantime, unsuspected by the court, he was pursuing negotiations of the utmost moment. The fact that Sidney had the Prince of Orange's confidence was well known to the latter's friends in England. Though indolent and dissolute, he possessed in a rare degree the instinct of intrigue, and Burnet is probably correct in his statement that in Sidney's hands the 'whole design' of the invitation to the Prince of Orange was 'chiefly deposited.' Of his coadjutors the most prominent seems to have been Edward Russell, earl of Orford [q. v.] His success was so great that from those whom he sounded he received only one dubious answer, Halifax. He got permission to leave England, on condition of not visiting the prince, at the end of August. Disregarding his pledge, he went almost directly to the Hague in company with Zulestein, who was returning thither from the English court, whither he had been sent to congratulate James upon the birth of a son and heir. Sidney bore with him a duplicate copy of the invitation and declaration of adherence to William, signed by the members of the association which he had formed, and including the names of Danby, Shrewsbury, Devonshire, Lord Lumley, the bishop of London (Compton), and Admiral Russell. He conveyed, moreover, the secret assurances of Marlborough; while Sunderland, far from resenting his uncle's intimacy with his wife, made the countess (who communicated everything in cipher to Sidney) the medium of secret intelligence of the utmost value to William.

Together with Schomberg, Burnet, and Herbert, Sidney accompanied the expedition to Torbay. In the events of the next three months he took only a secondary part. On the day after the proclamation of William and Mary, however, he was appointed of the privy council (14 Feb. 1689), two weeks later a gentleman of the bedchamber, and on 16 March a colonel of the king's regiment of footguards. He had been returned for Tamworth in the Convention parliament, but on 9 Sept. he was raised to the peerage as Baron Milton, co. Kent, and Viscount Sydney of Sheppey. He was lord lieutenant of Kent from 1689 to 1692, and again from 1694 to 1704. He accompanied William to Ireland in 1690, was present at the Boyne, and was made one of the lords justices after having received confiscated estates, nearly 50,000 acres in extent, and to the value, it is said, of 17,000*l.* per annum. In December 1690 he was summoned back to England, and, to the profound mortification of Danby, now earl of Caermarthen, entrusted with the seals as secretary of state. At first Danby could hardly believe in the appointment of a person of a character so facile. When William asked him if he had met the new secretary, leaving his presence, he answered, 'No, sir! I met nobody but my Lord Sidney.' 'He is the new secretary,' said the king; 'he will do till I find a fit man; and he will be quite willing to resign when I find such a man.' Caermarthen remarked that it was new to see a nobleman placed in such an office as a footman was placed in a box at a theatre, merely in order to keep a seat till his betters came (Dartmouth, *Note on Burnet*, ii. 5). True to his purpose, William called upon Sidney to deliver up the seals in little more than a year, and in March 1692 he was sent as lord lieutenant and governor of Ireland, a post of extreme difficulty, in the conduct of which he egregiously failed. The Irish parliament, having been summoned to assemble on 5 Oct. 1692, at once began clamouring against the indulgence meted out to the Irish catholics. Alarmed by their factious energy in the formation of grievance committees, Sidney, after a session of barely six weeks, dissolved the parliament on the ground that they were infringing the Poynings statute (*An Account of*

the Sessions of Parliament in Ireland, London, 1693). The utmost resentment was expressed by the settlers, and protests were carried to London, with the result that William had reluctantly to recall Sidney, who was, however, consoled with the lucrative post of master-general of the ordnance (28 July 1693). Further, on 14 May 1694, he was advanced to be Earl of Romney. Next year Romney moved from his residence in Jermyn Street into St. James's Square (No. 16), and there in November 1695, in his capacity of master of ordnance, he welcomed William back to London after his country progress with a display of pyrotechnics such as had never been seen in England. The storming of Namur was represented in coloured fires and applauded in person by the king, who appeared at a window of Romney's house (*Add. MS.* 17677). Romney had previously (May 1691) been appointed to command all the foot in the king's absence, and from April to November 1697 he was one of the lords justices of England. Two years later the royal grants of which he had been the recipient were investigated by the house of commons, and under the resumption act he lost most of his Irish estates. From 24 June 1700 until the king's death he occupied the post of groom of the stole. Upon Anne's accession he lost his appointments, and he died (unmarried) of small-pox at his house in St. James's Square on 8 April 1704. He was buried on the 18th in the chancel of St. James's, Piccadilly, where a monument was erected. All his honours became extinct. He appointed as his heirs and executors his nephews, Thomas Pelham, Henry Pelham, and John Sidney, to whom he left his cabinets and papers. The latter descended to the Earls of Chichester, and from them 'Henry Sidney's Diary and Letters' (referring mainly to the period 1679–81, which they greatly help to elucidate) was edited by R. W. Blencowe (London, 2 vols. 8vo, 1843).

The important part played by Sidney at the Revolution was partly due to accident, but he had some genuine qualifications for the rôle. According to Macky, he was 'the great wheel upon which the revolution turned.' Swift comments that 'he had not a wheel to turn a mouse,' and, as for character, had none at all; but his evidence must be regarded as more partial even than usual, inasmuch as he suspected Romney of quashing a memorial which he had addressed to the king in 1699. Algernon Sidney seems to have had an opinion of his brother rather below that of Danby, but, as Blencowe remarks, he had such an exalted opinion of himself that he had little capacity for a just appreciation of others. Romney's 'Diary' shows that, pleasure-loving as he was, he had an exceptionally square head where his own interests were concerned, and a decided gift for conciliating people who were irritated against him. He had no scruples about taking advantage of his good looks. His later years were pestered by acrimonious letters on behalf of the numerous children for whom he refused to provide. A certain Grace Wortley, a lady of good family, to whom he allowed 50*l.* per annum, did her utmost to make a public scandal out of her private distress (cf. her letters in introduction to *Sidney's Diary*).

A portrait of Sidney as a child, with fair ringlets and presage of great beauty, by Lely, is at Penshurst; a full-length by the same artist, in semi-classical costume, with two greyhounds in leash, is the property of Earl Spencer. Another portrait in later life, by Kneller, is engraved in Doyle's 'Official Baronage.'

[G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage; Dalton's English Army Lists, i. 218, iii. 214, 306; Collins's Sydney Papers; Ewald's Life and Times of Algernon Sydney; Sidney's Diary, ed. Blencowe; Boyer's William III, pp. 130, 199, 281 sq.; Pepys's Diary, iii. 340; Luttrell's Brief Hist. Relation, passim; Sir William Temple's Memoirs, vol. ii.; Kennet's Regist. p. 216; Memoirs of Grammont, ed. Vizetelly, ii. 103, 138, 165, 169 sq.; Burnet's Own Time, passim; Rapin's Hist. of England, iii. 400; Dalrymple's Memoirs; Swift's Works, ed. Scott, xii. 236; Hatton Correspondence, ii. 92; Macaulay's Hist. of England, 1883, i. 526, 545–7, ii. 214, 254, 330, 417–19, 539; Ranke's Hist. of England, vol. iv. passim; Christie's Life of Shaftesbury, ii. 339; Bromley's Cat. of British Portraits, p. 212; Granger's Biogr. Hist. of England, iii. 392; Cartwright's Sacharissa, pp. 78, 156, 170, 200, 208, 228, 229 sq.; Dasent's Hist. of St. James's Square, iii. 392.] T. S.

SIDNEY, MARY, Countess of Pembroke. [See Herbert, Mary, 1555?–1621.]

SIDNEY, Sir PHILIP (1554–1586), soldier, statesman, and poet, born at Penshurst 30 Nov. 1554, was eldest son of Sir Henry Sidney [q. v.] by his wife Mary, daughter of John Dudley, duke of Northumberland. A tree still standing in Penshurst Park is identified with one which, according to Ben Jonson,

Of a nut was set,
At his great birth, where all the Muses met.

His godfathers were Philip II of Spain, Queen Mary's husband, after whom he was named, and John Russell, first earl of Bedford [q. v.] His godmother was his widowed grand-

mother, Jane, duchess of Northumberland. The child's infancy was apparently passed at Penshurst. When he was nine and a half his father, who was lord president of Wales, appointed him lay rector of the church of Whitford, Flintshire, of which the incumbent, Hugh Whitford, had just been deprived on account of his Roman catholic leanings. On 8 May 1564 Gruff John, rector of Skyneog, acting as Philip's proctor, was duly admitted to the church and rectory of Whitford, and Philip thenceforth derived from the benefice an income of 60*l.* a year (cf. manuscripts at Penshurst). On 16 Nov. 1564 he entered Shrewsbury school, of which Thomas Ashton was the master. Fulke Greville [q. v.] entered the school on the same day, and their friendship was only interrupted by death.

Of Sidney's youth Greville wrote: 'I will report no other wonder than this, that, though I lived with him and knew him from a child, yet I never knew him other than a man; with such staidness of mind, lovely and familiar gravity, as carried grace and reverence above greater years; his talk ever of knowledge, and his very play tending to enrich his mind, so that even his teachers found something in him to observe and learn above that which they had usually read or taught. Which eminence by nature and industry made his worthy father style Sir Philip in my hearing, though I unseen, *lumen familiæ suæ*.' A grave demeanour accentuated through life his personal fascination.

From his infancy Philip was a lover of learning. At the age of eleven he wrote letters to his father in both French and Latin, and Sir Henry sent him advice on the moral conduct of life, which might well have been addressed to one of maturer years. In 1568 Philip left Shrewsbury for Christ Church, Oxford. There he continued to make rapid progress, and the circle of his admirers grew. His tutor, Thomas Thornton, left directions that the fact that Philip had been his pupil should be recorded on his tombstone. His chief friends at Christ Church were Richard Carew [q. v.], Richard Hakluyt [q. v.], and William Camden. But, as at Shrewsbury, his most constant companion was Greville, who joined Broadgates Hall (now Pembroke College) at the same time as Philip went to Christ Church. His health was delicate, and his uncle, Leicester, who was chancellor of the university, wrote to Archbishop Parker soliciting a license to eat flesh during Lent in behalf of 'my boy Philip Sidney, who is somewhat subject to sickness.' On 2 Aug. 1568 Sir Henry visited his son at Oxford, and took him back with him to Ludlow. On the road they turned aside to inspect Leicester's castle of Kenilworth.

An earlier introduction of the boy to Sir William Cecil had inspired that statesman with an active interest in his welfare. Writing to his father on 9 Aug. 1568, Cecil sent his remembrances to 'the darling Philip.' On 3 Sept. Cecil wrote reproaching Sir Henry for having carried away 'your son and my scholar from Oxford.' Philip spent his holidays at the end of the year with the Cecils at Hampton Court. 'He is worthy to be loved,' wrote Cecil to his father, 'and so I do love him as he were my own' (5 Jan. 1569). Sir Henry took practical advantage of the affection which his son inspired in the great statesman by proposing that a marriage should be arranged between Philip and Cecil's elder daughter, Anne, who was two years the lad's junior. Cecil politely hinted in reply that his daughter, who was only thirteen, must seek a richer suitor. Sir Henry anxiously pressed the negotiation. He or his brother-in-law, the Earl of Leicester, who heartily approved the match, undertook to provide Philip with an income of 266*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* on the day of his marriage, with a reversion to a fixed income of 840*l.* 4*s.* 2*d.* and other sums on the death of his parents. Cecil soon agreed to pay down 1,000*l.* and to leave his daughter an annuity of 66*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* A marriage settlement was drafted on these lines, but Sir Henry mislaid it when it was sent to him to Ireland for signature, and, although on 24 Feb. 1570 Sir Henry wrote to Cecil that he would not wish the match broken off, even if his son were offered 'the hand of the greatest prince's daughter in chrysendom,' the scheme fell through. Philip often wrote to Cecil while the marriage negotiations were in progress, and expressed anxiety to stand high in his estimation, but no reference was made to Anne, and it is obvious that the boy and girl were not consulted. Cecil arranged next year for Anne's marriage with Edward Vere, seventeenth earl of Oxford [q. v.] On 26 Oct. 1573 it was suggested that both Philip and his brother Robert should be married to daughters of the twelfth Lord Berkeley, but the suggestion was not seriously entertained.

Early in 1571 the plague raged at Oxford, and Philip left the university, not to return. He took no degree. The next few months seem to have been spent partly at Ludlow with his family, partly at Kenilworth with his uncle Leicester, and partly at Penshurst, but he contrived to pay frequent visits to the court. In May 1572 he received the

queen's license to undertake a two years' visit to the continent 'for his attaining the knowledge of foreign languages.' Leicester, in a letter of introduction forwarded to Francis Walsingham, the English ambassador at Paris, described his nephew as 'young and raw.' Philip left London on 26 May in the suite of the Earl of Lincoln, who was proceeding to the French court to negotiate a marriage between Queen Elizabeth and the Duc d'Alençon. He remained in Paris for nearly three months, residing at the English embassy. Walsingham introduced him to the leaders of French society, and Charles IX, king of France, gave him a cordial welcome, bestowing on him the title of baron and appointing him gentleman in ordinary of the royal bedchamber. With the religious sentiments of the Huguenots he was already in deep sympathy, and he was soon on terms of close intimacy with their leaders. Henry of Navarre treated him as a friend and equal, and Philip was doubtless present on 18 Aug. at Henry's marriage in Notre Dame with Margaret, the king's sister. There followed on 23 Aug., on the eve of St. Bartholomew's day, the great massacre of the protestants. Sidney enjoyed the protection of the English embassy, and ran no personal risk, but on 9 Sept. 1572, when the news of the great crime reached the English privy council, Burghley and Leicester at once despatched orders to Walsingham to procure passports for Sidney so that he might at once leave the country. In charge of Dr. Watson he set out for Lorraine, whence he passed to Strasburg and afterwards down the Rhine through Heidelberg to Frankfort. Between March and June 1573 he lodged at Frankfort with Andrew Wechel, a learned printer.

In the same house there was living Hubert Languet, the learned protestant controversialist and scholar. Languet was fifty-four years old, but similarity of tastes and views attracted him to the young traveller, and there sprang up between them a lasting friendship. To Languet's influence Sidney attributed practically all his knowledge of literature and religion. In the 'Arcadia' Sidney recalled how Languet's 'good strong staff' his 'slippery years upbore.' In the summer of 1573 Sidney accompanied Languet to Vienna, and visited the court of the Emperor Maximilian II. In August he left Vienna ostensibly to make a three days' journey to Presburg, but he remained in Hungary more than a month. After returning for a few weeks to Vienna in October, he left Languet to make an extended tour in Italy. On parting they agreed to correspond with each other every week. The older man seems to have kept the bargain more faithfully than the younger, but many interesting letters from Sidney survive. Sir Thomas Coningsby [q. v.], Lodowick or Lewis Bryskett [q. v.], and Griffin Madox, a faithful servant, bore him company in Italy. Most of his time was spent at Venice, where the council of ten granted him a license to bear arms in all parts of the republic's dominions. Arnaud du Ferrier, the French ambassador, and Count Philip Lewis of Hanau, a visitor like himself, showed him many attentions. He came to know the painters Tintoretto and Paolo Veronese, and he enjoyed the magnificent hospitality of the Venetian merchants. At Venice he also continued his studies, learning astronomy and music, and reading history and current Italian literature. Languet sent him valuable advice, urging him to form his Latin style on Cicero's letters, and not to absorb himself in astronomy and geometry. Such services tended to gravity, of which Sidney already possessed abundance. 'I am more sober,' Sidney admitted in reply, 'than my age or business requires.' During the early months of 1574 Sidney visited Genoa, and spent several weeks at Padua. In February he sat to Paolo Veronese for his portrait (now lost) which was sent as a gift to Languet. Languet thought the expression 'too sad and thoughtful.'

During the latter part of Sidney's stay in Venice, politics chiefly occupied him. He sent letters to Leicester full of enthusiasm for the protestant cause. At Nimeguen on 15 April 1574 Count Lewis of Nassau (brother of William of Orange), whom Sidney had met both at Paris and Frankfort, was killed in battle with the Spaniards, and the sad incident filled Sidney with fears for the future of protestantism. In July 1574 Sidney, whose health was still weak, fell seriously ill from drinking too much water, it was thought. He long felt the effects of the illness.

At the end of July Sidney left Italy to revisit Languet at Vienna, and he accompanied him to Poland. There he is said to have received and to have rejected a suggestion that he should offer himself as a candidate for the throne which Henry of Valois had vacated in June on succeeding to the crown of France. In December he sent to Lord Burghley from Vienna a survey of politics in the east of Europe, and he was apparently entrusted during the winter with some diplomatic duties as secretary of legation, jointly with Edward Wotton. Together they learnt horsemanship from John Peter Pugliano, esquire of the emperor's

stables, and Sidney gave a vivid account in the opening passage of his 'Apologie for Poetrie' of Pugliano's enthusiasm for soldiers and horses. At the end of February 1575 Sidney rode in the train of the emperor from Vienna to Prague, whither the emperor went to preside over the Bohemian diet. While still at Prague, early in March, Sidney received a summons to return home. Reports had been circulated that he had become a catholic, but Languet proved in a letter to Walsingham, now secretary of state, the absurdity of the rumour. Sidney travelled by way of Dresden, Heidelberg, Strasburg, Frankfort, and Antwerp, reaching London early in June 1575. He visited or was visited by many learned men on the way. Zacharias Ursinus, the protestant controversialist, and Henri Estienne (Stephanus), the classical printer, who dedicated to Sidney his edition of Herodian in 1581, met him at Heidelberg. Languet spent some time with him at Frankfort (Janson, *De Vitis Stephanorum*, Amsterdam, 1683, p. 67).

Settled again in England, Sidney frequented the court, where his uncle Leicester was anxious to advance his interests. Walsingham also gave him a kindly welcome, and the queen received him favourably. In July 1576 he was present at the ornate festivities with which Leicester entertained his sovereign at Kenilworth. Thence he removed with the court to Chartley Castle, the seat of Walter Devereux, first earl of Essex [q. v.] His charm of manner at once captivated the earl. At Chartley, too, he probably first met the earl's daughter Penelope, then a girl twelve years old, who some years later was to excite in him an overmastering passion. Now Philip had other troubles. His pecuniary position was unsatisfactory. In August 1575 he gave a bond for 42*l.* 6*s.* to Richard Rodway, a London tailor, and later he sent a boot bill for 4*l.* 10*s.* 4*d.* to his father's steward with a request that he would meet it. In the winter of 1576 he was staying at his uncle's house in London, and was improving his acquaintance with Essex, whose guest he often was at Durham House. Essex saw in him a promising suitor for his daughter Penelope. In July Essex travelled to Ireland to take up his appointment as earl marshal. Philip went with him in order to pay a visit to his father, who was then lord deputy. Father and son met at Dublin, and in September travelled together to Athlone and Galway, where Philip saw much of the difficulties of Irish government. On 21 Sept. his new friend, Essex, died at Dublin. Almost his last words were of his admiration for Philip: 'I wish him well—so well that, if God move their hearts, I wish that he might match with my daughter. I call him son—he is so wise, virtuous, and godly. If he go on in the course he hath begun, he will be as famous and worthy a gentleman as ever England bred.' The earl's secretary, Edward Waterhouse [q. v.], wrote to Sir Henry Sidney on 14 Nov. that his late master anxiously desired Philip's marriage with the Lady Penelope, and spoke of the dishonour that would attend a breach of the engagement (*Sydney Papers*, i. 147).

Philip was a serious youth of two-and-twenty, and the girl a coquette of fourteen. They were thenceforth often in each other's society, and he began addressing to her the series of sonnets in which he called himself Astrophel and the lady Stella. But it would appear that Sidney's relations with Penelope very slowly passed beyond the bounds of friendship. At the outset, his sonnets were, in all probability, mere literary exercises designed in emulation of those addressed by the Earl of Surrey to Geraldine, which were themselves inspired by Petrarch's sonnets to Laura; Surrey's 'lyrics' are eulogised by Sidney in his 'Apologie for Poetrie' (p. 51). Neither his nor Penelope's friends regarded their union with serious favour, while some references in Philip's correspondence with Languet during 1578 suggest that he had no immediate intention of submitting to the restraints of matrimony. In such sonnets as can be assigned on internal evidence to an early date, Sidney confined himself to calm eulogies of Penelope's beauty. When a deeper note was sounded, Stella had become another's wife [see Rich, Penelope, Lady Rich], and it was her marriage in 1581 that seems to have first stirred in Sidney a genuine and barely controllable passion.

Public affairs absorbed too much of his interest to render him an easy prey to women's blandishments. Early in 1577 he was directed to convey Elizabeth's messages of condolence and congratulation to the Elector Palatine Lewis at Heidelberg, and to the Emperor Rudolf II at Prague. Both princes had just succeeded to their thrones on the death of their fathers. His friend Fulke Greville accompanied him, and Sir Henry Lee and Sir Jerome Bowes were members of his suite. Permission was granted him to confer with the rulers whom he met abroad about the welfare of the reformed religion and of civil liberty. Arrived in the Low Countries, Sidney paid his respects at Louvain to Don John of Austria, the Spanish general, who showed him every civility. While awaiting in the middle of March the arrival of the Lutheran Elector

Lewis at Heidelberg, he had much friendly intercourse with the elector's brother, John Casimir, a bigoted Calvinist. His instructions ordered him to urge a reconciliation between the Lutherans and Calvinists of the Palatinate, and to demand certain sums of money which Queen Elizabeth had lent the late elector. In neither negotiation did he make much progress. He left Heidelberg while the Elector Lewis was still absent, and on Easter Monday he presented his credentials to the emperor at Prague. In defiance alike of his instructions and of diplomatic etiquette, he recommended the emperor, in an impassioned oration, to form a league of nations against the tyrannies of Spain and Rome—an appeal which the emperor naturally ignored. At Prague, Sidney paid a visit of condolence to the widow of the late Emperor Maximilian, and to his daughter, the widow of the French king, Charles IX; but he passed most of his time with Languet and his friends. On the return journey in April, Languet accompanied Sidney to Neustadt, where he met the Elector Lewis, and begged him to bring the strife between the Lutherans and Calvinists in his dominions to a close. He visited the Landgrave William of Hesse; but of all the princes and statesmen whom he interviewed, only John Casimir expressed approval of his project of a protestant league. At Cologne Languet left him, and, in conformity with new instructions and his own wishes, he turned aside from Antwerp to offer Queen Elizabeth's congratulations to William of Orange on the birth of a son. William received him with enthusiasm at Dordrecht, and invited him to stand godfather at the boy's baptism. Sidney left on William of Orange the best possible impression. The prince subsequently declared that her majesty had in Sidney one of the ripest and greatest counsellors of state that lived in Europe (Greville, p. 31). Very early in June Sidney arrived at the court at Greenwich, and on the 9th Walsingham wrote to Philip's father in Ireland: 'There hath not been any gentleman, I am sure, these many years that hath gone through so honourable a charge with as great commendations as he.'

On 21 April 1577 Philip's sister Mary had married Henry Herbert, second earl of Pembroke [q. v.], and in July he hurried down to his sister's new home at Wilton to pay her the first of many visits there. But he soon returned to court in order to use his influence with the queen against those who were poisoning her mind as to his father's conduct of the Irish government. When the Earl of Ormonde, who had steadily resisted Sir Henry Sidney in Dublin, arrived on a visit to the queen, Philip was anxious to incite him to a personal encounter. In September he drew up an elaborate treatise, for the queen's perusal, in defence of his father's Irish policy (in Brit. Mus. *Cotton MSS.* Titus B. xii. ff. 557–9). It was divided into seven sections, of which the first three are missing, but enough survives to attest Philip's masterly grasp of the most difficult problem that confronted English statesmen. He proved his father's wisdom in levying taxation equally on the great Anglo-Irish nobles, the poorer settlers, and the native population, and attributed the frequency of disturbance to the unreasonable and arrogant pretensions of the nobility. For the moment the queen was pacified by his arguments, and Sir Henry enjoyed a few months' peace.

Philip's position at court was growing steadily in influence and dignity. In the summer of 1577 he entertained Philip du Plessis Mornay, an envoy from the French protestants, who brought an introduction to him from Languet. When in June 1578 Mornay and his wife paid a second visit to England, Philip stood godfather to an infant daughter who was born during the parents' visit. On new year's day 1578 he presented the queen not only with a cambric smock, the sleeves and collar wrought in black and edged with gold and silver lace, but also with a pair of ruffs laced with gold and silver, and set with spangles that weighed four ounces. The queen sent him in return gilt plate weighing twenty-two ounces. When the queen visited Leicester on the following May-day at Wanstead, Philip turned his literary gifts to account, and prepared a fantastic masque in her honour entitled 'The Lady of May.'

Philip's wide intellectual interests led him at the same time to extend the circle of his friends beyond the limits of the court. 'There was not,' wrote Greville, 'an approved painter, skilful engineer, excellent musician, or any other artificer of fame that made not himself known to him.' But it was with men of letters that he found himself in fullest sympathy. When, in July 1578, representatives of Cambridge University waited on the queen, while she was staying at Audley End (near Saffron Walden), Gabriel Harvey [q. v.], who was a member of the deputation, met Sidney, who was in attendance on Elizabeth. That eccentric scholar at once fell under the sway of his fascination, and in his 'Gratulationes Valdinenses' which celebrated the royal visit he included an enthusiastic Latin eulogy of his new friend. It was doubtless Harvey who recommended

his pupil Edmund Spenser to Sidney's notice, and to the notice of Sidney's uncle, Leicester. At the end of 1578 Spenser was Leicester's guest in London at Leicester House, and there Sidney frequently met him. Sir Edward Dyer [q. v.], a court acquaintance of Sidney, shared his affection for literature, and he, too, spent much time with Spenser at Leicester House. On 16 Oct. 1579 the poet wrote to Harvey: 'The two worthy gentlemen, Mr. Sidney and Mr. Dyer, have me, I thank them, at some use in familiarity' (cf. GABRIEL HARVEY'S *Letterbook*, Camden Soc. p. 101). Spenser's devotion to Sidney is not the least interesting testimony to the latter's versatile culture. Spenser subsequently recalled

> Remembrance of that most heroic spirit
> Who first my muse did lift out of the floor
> To sing his sweet delights in lowly lays.

Among the complimentary verses prefixed to the first edition of the 'Faerie Queen' in 1590 were some by 'W. L.,' which reiterate Sidney's abiding influence on Spenser's literary development. At the end of 1579 Spenser dedicated to Sidney, whom he described as 'the president of nobless and of chivalry,' his 'Shepherd's Calendar;' and the editor of the volume, Edward Kirke [q. v.], wrote of Sidney as 'a special favourer and maintainer of all kinds of learning.' With a view to converting Sidney and his friends to his own theories of the need of naturalising the classical metres in English verse, Harvey persuaded them to form a literary society which they called the Areopagus, and they seem to have often met in London during 1579 to engage in formal literary debate. Under these influences Sidney attempted many sapphics and hexameters in English, some of which he incorporated in the 'Arcadia.' He commemorated such intercourse with literary friends in a poem 'upon his meeting with his two worthy friends and fellow-poets,' Dyer and Greville (DAVISON'S *Poetical Rhapsody*, ed. Bullen, i. 32).

The drama also attracted Sidney, and he interested himself in the welfare of his uncle Leicester's company of players. In 1582 he stood godfather to the son of Richard Tarleton, who was a member of the company. When, in 1579, Stephen Gosson [q. v.] without authority dedicated to him his denunciation of playhouses, which he entitled 'The Schoole of Abuse,' Sidney circulated an enlightened defence of the drama in his 'Apologie for Poetrie.' To him, as the avowed champion of the stage, Thomas Lodge subsequently dedicated his 'Alarum against Usurers' (1584).

Meanwhile in the summer of 1578 Sidney received some small office about the court, and at Christmas welcomed his friend Languet, who accompanied Prince John Casimir on a visit to Elizabeth. Languet reproached Sidney with inhaling too freely the somewhat enervating atmosphere of the court. But Sidney's independence of character unfitted him for the permanent rôle of courtier. During the summer of 1579 he was often absent while superintending on behalf of his father the enlargement of Penshurst, and in August he experienced the fickleness of the favour of the queen, who extended to him the anger with which she received the news of Leicester's secret marriage with the Countess of Essex. In September Sidney was forced into a personal quarrel which gave him a further distaste for court life. While he was playing tennis at Whitehall, the Earl of Oxford came in uninvited and joined in the game. Sidney politely raised objections. The earl bade all the players leave the court, and when Sidney protested the earl called him a puppy. Sidney gave him the lie direct. 'Puppies,' he quietly retorted, 'are gotten by dogs, and children by men.' But the earl ignored the insult, and it was left to Sidney to send him a challenge. The dispute reached the queen's ears, and she forbade a duel; but Sidney declined to act upon the queen's suggestion that he owed the earl an apology on the ground of his superior rank. Early in January 1580 he incurred the queen's wrath anew. He sent her an elaborate treatise condemning her proposed marriage with the Duke of Anjou. It was a vehemently worded appeal to the queen's patriotism and protestant zeal (*Sydney Papers*, i. 287–92). For some months Sidney was excluded from her presence. Retiring to Wilton, or, according to Aubrey, to the neighbouring village of Ivychurch, he engaged with his sister in literary work. Jointly they versified the psalms, and for her amusement he wrote his 'Arcadia,' a romance in prose with interludes of verse. To the same period may doubtless be referred his poem in 'dispraise of a courtly life' (DAVISON, *Poetical Rhapsody*, ed. Bullen, i. 34).

On 18 Oct. 1580 Sidney was at Leicester House, and thence addressed to his younger brother Robert, who was travelling abroad, an elaborate letter of counsel, in which he sketched a sensible method of studying history (*Sydney Papers*, i. 283–5; reprinted in *Profitable Instructions for Travellers*, 1633). At the end of October Sidney had returned to court, apparently after promising to abstain from protests against the French marriage. Money was still scarce with him, and, with

a view to increasing his narrow resources, his uncle Leicester procured for him at the end of 1580 the stewardship to the bishopric of Winchester. Subsequently he begged Lord Burghley to induce the queen to grant him 100*l.* a year out of property seized from the papists (10 Oct. 1581). He was able on new year's day 1581 to present the queen with a gold-headed whip, a chain of gold, and a heart of gold. On 16 Jan. he was returned at a by-election, in place of his father, to Queen Elizabeth's fourth parliament as M.P. for Kent, but the only part he is known to have taken at the time in the proceedings of the House of Commons was as a member of the committee which recommended stringent measures against catholics and slanderers of the queen. On 3 May 1581 Don Antonio, the claimant to the throne of Portugal, addressed to his 'illustrious nephew Philip Sidney' an appeal for help in his hopeless struggle with Philip II of Spain (*Sydney Papers*, i. 294). On Whit Monday and Whit Tuesday, 15 and 16 May, Sidney distinguished himself as a chief performer in an elaborate tournament which was held at Whitehall in honour of an embassy from France. He was at Wilton at Christmas 1581 while the Duke of Anjou was on a visit to Elizabeth in London. But in February 1582, with his uncle and other courtiers, he escorted the duke on leaving London to Antwerp, where he mourned anew the death of his old friend Languet, who had died in that city on 30 Sept. 1581.

In August 1582, when Sir Henry was invited to resume the office of lord deputy of Ireland, he assented to the proposal on the condition that Philip accompanied him, but the proposal was not seriously entertained. At the time Philip was in Wales. Later in the year he wrote from Wilton to ask his uncle Leicester's permission to stay there over Christmas. On 13 Jan. 1583 he was knighted, but the honour was not conferred on him in recognition of his personal merits. Prince John Casimir had chosen Sidney to represent him at his installation by proxy as knight of the Garter, and etiquette prescribed that a knight of the Garter's proxy must not be of lower rank than a knight-bachelor. He was still in need of a settled appointment and a settled income; and soon afterwards it was agreed to associate Sidney with his uncle Warwick in the mastership of the ordnance. Thenceforth he frequently assisted his uncle, but the letters patent formally appointing him joint-master of the ordnance with Warwick were not issued, owing to the queen's vacillation, till 21 July 1585. In 1583, too, he was an unsuccessful candidate for the office of captain of the Isle of Wight, but military dignity was during the year bestowed on him by his nomination as 'general of horse;' and he was granted some portion of the fines paid by clerical recusants.

The need of money was the more pressing in that Walsingham had proposed to Sir Henry Sidney early in 1583 that Philip should marry his daughter Frances. Sir Henry highly approved the proposal, but deplored his 'present biting necessity,' which would not allow him to make any satisfactory pecuniary settlement. Of Philip's devotion to the girl, who was only fourteen, the parents of both felt assured. Lady Penelope Devereux had married Lord Rich in 1581. Philip had never ceased writing sonnets to her, and those that seem assignable to the period when his own marriage was under consideration are more passionate, if more desperate, in tone than before. It is therefore improbable that the match with Walsingham's daughter was of his own making. Nevertheless, he readily acceded to the wishes of his own and of the lady's parents. The queen at first refused to countenance the engagement, but after two months' debate with Walsingham she 'passed over the offence,' and the courtship proceeded without hindrance. The marriage was celebrated on 20 Sept. 1583, and the young couple took up their residence with the bride's parents, who divided their time between Walsingham House in London and the manor-house at Barn Elms, Surrey. Sidney's relations with Lady Rich were not apparently interrupted, but he stirred in his wife a genuine affection, and the union contributed to their mutual happiness.

Routine duties at court or in the department of the ordnance combined with literary study to occupy Sidney during the first months of his married life. Early in 1584 he frequently met, at the house of Fulke Greville, Giordano Bruno, the Italian philosopher, who had arrived in England on a visit to the French ambassador, M. Castelnau de Mauvissiere. Sidney's fame had reached Bruno at Milan as early as 1579. At Greville's house they discussed together 'moral, metaphysical, mathematical, and natural speculations.' On 13 Feb. 1584 the Italian stated to his English friends 'the reasons of his belief that the earth moves.' Bruno dedicated two books to Sidney, 'Spaccio de la Bestia Trionfante' (1584), and the poetic 'Degli Heroici Furori' (1585). But Sidney evinced little sympathy with Bruno's scepticism in matters of religion. At the same time as he was debating science and philo-

sophy with him, he was translating from the French of his protestant friend, Philip du Plessis Mornay, 'a work concerning the trueness of the Christian religion.' In October 1584 he went to Wilton to stand godfather to Philip, his sister's second son, and before the year was at an end he wrote a spirited defence of his uncle Leicester against the savage libel that was popularly known as 'Leicester's Commonwealth.' Sidney, who at the close of his tract dared the anonymous libeller to defend his allegations with the sword, apparently wrote with a view to publication, but the tract remained in manuscript until it was printed in Collins's 'Sydney Papers' in 1746 (i. 62–8).

But Sidney's marriage did not abate his anxiety for more active employment. Despairing of the queen's intervention in the affairs of the Low Countries, he contemplated taking some part in the colonisation of North America. Philip had long shown much interest in the enterprise. When, in June 1575, the Earl of Warwick, his uncle, was fitting out Martin Frobisher's expedition in search of the North-West Passage, Philip took up at first a 25*l.* share, and afterwards a 50*l.* share. In his correspondence with Languet he described Frobisher's adventures with enthusiasm, and he estimated at a recklessly high rate the value of the metal Frobisher brought back from Meta Incognita. In 1582 his old college friend, Richard Hakluyt, dedicated to him the first edition of his 'Voyages.' In 1583 Philip wrote to his friend, Sir Edward Stafford [q. v.], that he was half persuaded to join in the expedition to Newfoundland, under Sir Humphrey Gilbert, which ended in disaster. Meanwhile letters patent were issued to him authorising him to discover new land in America, and to hold for ever 'such and so much quantity of ground as should amount to the number of thirty hundred thousand acres.' He does not seem to have intended to personally conduct the expedition, and in July 1583 made over to Sir George Peckham the right to thirty thousand of the three million acres assigned to him. Through 1584 Sidney watched with interest Ralegh's designs on America, and in December, after he had been re-elected to serve as M.P. for Kent, he sat on a committee of the House of Commons which defined the boundaries of the projected colony of Virginia. He recommended in February 1585 the appointment of Ralph Lane as the first governor, and some of the letters which Lane wrote to Sidney the former incorporated in his account of Virginia.

In the autumn of 1584 the queen chose Sidney to carry her condolences to Henri III of France on the death of his brother, the Duke of Anjou. The duty could hardly have been congenial, and before Sidney started the news of the murder of his friend and admirer, William of Orange, seemed to jeopardise the position of protestantism throughout Europe. Sidney received instructions to sound the French king as to his willingness to oppose the progress of the Spaniards in the Low Countries. But the embassy proved of no effect. The French king was at Lyons when Sidney reached Paris, and he sent him word that he would not return for two months. Sidney therefore came home, more firmly convinced than before of the duty of England actively to resist the aggressions of Spain. With masterly insight into the situation, he argued that Spain should be challenged in her own citadels; and that her advance in Flanders, where her armies were admirably equipped to meet her enemies, should be checked by raids of English ships on seaports of the Spanish peninsula, and on her trade with South America. But the queen hesitated, and Sidney concentrated all his energy on endeavours to overcome her indifference. During the winter of 1584–5 he regularly attended the debates in the House of Commons, and vehemently supported the proposed penal legislation against the jesuits. Outside parliament he intervened in the pending negotiations with James VI of Scotland, and used all his influence to detach that monarch from the cause of his catholic mother and from alliance with Spain. He was in repeated communication with the Scottish envoy in London, the Master of Gray, who was attracted by his personal charm, and appeared to follow his advice. Sidney did not detect the double game which the astute ambassador was playing.

At length, in June 1585, the queen agreed to send an army to the Low Countries to support the cause of the protestants. Sidney was still convinced that a direct attack on Spain was the wiser course. But, wherever the blow was to be struck, he was anxious to lend a hand. There seemed much doubt whether any command would be offered him in the Low Countries, and, holding aloof from the discussions which the queen's change of policy excited in court circles, he actively interested himself during the summer in the great expedition to the Spanish coast which Drake was fitting out at Plymouth. He knew well that he could not obtain the queen's assent to take part in that enterprise, but he made up his mind to join it without inviting the royal permission. In August he hurried secretly to Plymouth, whence Drake's fleet was ready to set sail.

But Drake understood the situation, and declined to risk the queen's anger. He informed the court of Sidney's plans, and the queen's imperious summons to Sidney to present himself at court proved irresistible. On 21 Sept. he made his peace with the queen at Nonsuch, and on 7 Nov. she signed at Westminster a patent appointing him governor of Flushing, one of the towns which the States-General had surrendered to her as security for the aid she was rendering them. At the same time Leicester was nominated commander-in-chief of the queen's forces in the Low Countries.

On 16 Nov. Sidney left Gravesend to take up his command at Flushing, where he arrived two days later. He found the garrison weak and dispirited, and set about strengthening the defences. On 10 Dec. Leicester joined him, and passed on to the Hague amid much popular rejoicing. The Spaniards, who had held Antwerp since 17 Aug., were in formidable strength, and Sidney soon realised the difficulties of the position of himself and his fellow-countrymen. Supplies were slow in coming from England. The Dutch allies were listless or suspicious, and Leicester was soon involved in a quarrel with the queen, in which he had Sidney's full sympathy. But Sidney did what he could to prevent the dispute from wholly diverting Leicester's attention from the perils of the immediate situation. Repeatedly did he hurry to the Hague to urge on his uncle and on the Dutch government the necessity, at all hazards, of immediate and resolute action in the field. But disappointments accumulated. When, in February 1586, Sidney was appointed by Leicester colonel of the Zeeland regiment of horse, a rival candidate, Count Hohenlohe, protested against the promotion of a foreigner, and the queen judged the count's grievance just. To Lord Burghley and to his father-in-law Sidney sent vehement appeals to rouse the queen to a fuller sense of her responsibilities. At any rate, he pointed out, it was a point of honour for her to equip the army with the supplies requisite for the work that awaited it. 'I understand I am called ambitious and proud at home,' he protested to Walsingham; 'but certainly, if they knew my heart, they would not altogether so judge me.' At the end of March his wife joined him at Flushing, and soon after he learnt there of his father's death on 6 May, and of his mother's death on 11 Aug. Leicester did not encourage him to take service in the field. Nevertheless, on 6-7 July Sidney, with his friend Prince Maurice, effected a raid on Axel, a village in the Spaniards' hands only twenty miles from Flushing. The attack was made by night and in boats. Sidney showed great courage and alertness, and the garrison surrendered without striking a blow. After providing for the government of the town, Sidney joined the main body of the army, which was with Leicester at Arnhem, but he was soon ordered back to his post at Flushing. On 2 Sept. he took part in the successful assault on Doesburg, a weak fortress near Arnhem.

A few days later Leicester wisely resolved to attack the stronghold of Zutphen. On 13 Sept. he brought his army within sight of the town, and encamped with the infantry on the left bank of the river Yssel, which ran beside the town, leaving the cavalry on the right bank, near the village of Warnsfeld, under the joint command of Count Lewis William of Nassau and Sir John Norris. Sidney joined the latter as a volunteer and knight-errant (Motley, ii. 46). His regiment of horse was at Deventer, whither it had been sent to quell an anticipated revolt. On the 21st news arrived that a troop of Spaniards convoying provisions was to arrive at Zutphen at daybreak next morning. Leicester directed Norris, with two hundred horsemen, and Sir William Stanley, with three hundred horsemen, to intercept the approaching force. Sidney and his brother Robert determined on their own initiative to join in the attack. When leaving his tent at a very early hour in the morning of Thursday the 22nd, Philip met Sir William Pelham, who had omitted to put on his leg-armour. Sidney, rashly disdaining the advantage of better equipment than a friend, quixotically threw off his own cuisses. A thick fog at first obscured the enemy's movements. When it lifted, the little force of five hundred English horsemen found itself under the walls of Zutphen and in face of a detachment of the enemy's cavalry three thousand strong. The English charged twice, but were compelled on each occasion to retreat after hard fighting. During the second charge Sidney's horse was killed under him. Mounting another, he foolhardily thrust his way through the enemy's ranks, and, when turning to rejoin his friends, he was struck by a bullet on the left thigh, a little above the knee. He managed to keep his saddle until he reached the camp, a mile and a half distant. There, parched with thirst, he called for drink. A bottle of water was brought, but as he was placing it to his lips, a grievously wounded foot soldier was borne past him and fixed greedy eyes on the bottle. Sidney at once handed it to the dying man with the famous words, 'Thy necessity is

yet greater than mine' (Greville, p. 145; cf. Motley, ii. 50 seq., where the dates, given in the new style, are ten days later).

From the camp Sidney was carried in Leicester's barge down the Yssel and the Rhine to Arnhem, and lodged in the house of a lady named Gruithuissens. His wife, although far advanced in pregnancy, hastened from Flushing to nurse him, and his brother Robert was a frequent visitor to the sick-chamber. The wound failed to heal, and ultimately mortified. Sidney at the outset trembled at the approach of death, but the consolations of religion restored his equanimity, and he awaited the end with pathetic composure. He improvised a short poem, called 'La Cuisse rompue,' and caused it to be set to music and sung at his bedside. To a learned friend, Belarius, he wrote a Latin letter, a copy of which was forwarded to the queen. Both poem and letter are lost. He ordered his 'Arcadia' to be burned. Finally he dictated a will in which he showed characteristic consideration for his friends and dependents. His widow was nominated sole executrix. A codicil, dated the day of his death, made some trifling changes in the smaller legacies. He died after twenty-six days' suffering on 17 Oct., bidding his relatives with his last breath love his memory and cherish his friends (Greville, p. 160).

The States-General begged the honour of according the hero burial within their own dominions, and offered to spend half a ton of gold on a memorial. But the request was refused. On 24 Oct. the body, after being embalmed, was removed to Flushing. On 1 Nov. twelve hundred English soldiers and a great concourse of Dutch burghers escorted the coffin to Sidney's own vessel, The Black Pinnace, which, with sails of black, landed its burden at Tower Hill on 5 Nov. Thence the coffin was borne to a house in the Minories to await a public funeral. But three months expired before the interment. The delay was due to pecuniary difficulties. The creditors of Sidney and his father were numerous and importunate. It appeared that lands assigned by Sidney's will to Walsingham for the satisfaction of his creditors were difficult to realise, while the lawyers raised doubts as to the lawfulness of the disposition of his property. Walsingham reluctantly paid 6,000*l.* out of his own pocket, and then appealed for help to Leicester. It was not till 16 Feb. that Sidney's friends found themselves in a position to face the heavy expenses of the public funeral which his deserts in their eyes and in the eyes of the nation demanded.

On 16 Feb. 1586–7 seven hundred mourners of all classes walked in the procession to St. Paul's Cathedral. At its head marched thirty-two poor men and Sidney's regiment of horse. The pall-bearers were Fulke Greville, Edward Wotton, Edward Dyer, and Thomas Dudley. His brother Robert was chief mourner. Each of the seven united provinces sent a representative. The cortège was closed by the lord-mayor and three hundred of the city trained bands. The grave was under the lady-chapel at the back of the high altar. In 1590 Sir Francis Walsingham was laid in the same tomb, which was destroyed in the great fire of 1666.

Thomas Lant [q. v.] published thirty-four engraved copper-plates of the funeral procession and ceremony, with a description in Latin and English. It was entitled 'Sequitur Celebritas et Pompa Funeris' (London, 1587, oblong folio).

By the terms of his will, Sidney's father-in-law Walsingham and his brother Robert had authority to defray his own and his father's debts from the sale of his lands in Lincolnshire, Sussex, and Hampshire. His wife he left for life half the income of his various properties. His daughter Frances received a marriage portion of 4,000*l.*, and his younger brother Thomas lands to the value of 100*l.* a year. To his sister, the Countess of Pembroke, he left 'his best jewell beset with diamonds;' to his friends Edward Dyer and Fulke Greville he bequeathed his books. Surgeons and divines who attended his deathbed, and all his servants at home, from his steward Griffith Madox, who received an annuity of 40*l.*, downwards, were substantial legatees. The residue of his estate passed to his brother Robert (cf. *Sydney Papers*, i. 109–13). Sir Philip's widow, who, at great risk to her life, was delivered of a still-born child in December 1586, proved the will on 19 June 1589. Next year she married Robert Devereux, second earl of Essex [q. v.], and, after his death in 1601, Richard de Burgh, earl of Clanricarde. She died before 1635. By her Sidney was the father of a daughter, Frances, on whose birth, on 31 Jan. 1583–4, Scipio Gentili, the civilian, wrote a Latin poem entitled 'Nereus' (London, 1585, 4to); Queen Elizabeth was her godmother; she married Roger Manners, earl of Rutland [q. v.], and died without issue in August 1612. Jonson describes her as 'nothing inferior to her father in poesie' (*Conversations*, p. 16).

The grief which Sidney's death evoked has been rarely paralleled. It was accounted a sin for months afterwards for any gentleman of quality to wear gay apparel in London. From all classes came expressions of dismay. The queen was overwhelmed with

sorrow, although she afterwards complained that Sidney invited death by his rashness (Naunton, p. 19). 'What perfection he was born unto, and how able he was to serve her majesty and his country, all men here almost wonder,' wrote his uncle Leicester to Walsingham from the Hague eight days after his death. The sentiment was repeated in every variety of phrase. 'This is that Sidney,' wrote Camden, 'who as Providence seems to have sent him into the world to give the present a specimen of the ancients, so it did on a sudden recall him and snatch him from us as more worthy of heaven than of earth.' Thomas Nash, in his 'Piers Penilesse,' apostrophised Sidney in the words 'Well couldst thou give every virtue his encouragement, every wit his due, every writer his desert, 'cause none more virtuous, witty, or learned than thyself.' Both the universities published collections of elegies. At Cambridge the volume which was edited by Alexander Neville (1544–1614) [q. v.] was dedicated to Leicester, and included a sonnet in English by James VI of Scotland, with Latin translations of it by the king, by Patrick, lord Gray, Sir John Maitland, Alexander Seton, and by James Halkerston, who contributed two versions. At Oxford two volumes appeared, one edited by William Gager and entitled 'Exequiæ | Illustrissimi | Equitis D. Philip- | Pi Sidnæi, Gratissi- | mæ Memoriæ Ac No- | Mini Impensæ,' with a dedication to Leicester; the other, edited by John Lhuyd and dedicated to Sidney's brother-in-law, the Earl of Pembroke, under the title 'Peplos | Illustrissimi | viri D. Philippi | Sidnæi Supre- | Mis Honoribus Dictatus |.' The chief contributors to the latter were members of New College.

The most interesting of the poetic memorials, which numbered fully two hundred, is the collection of eight elegies which was appended in 1595 to Spenser's 'Colin Clouts come Home again.' The opening poem, entitled 'Astrophel: a Pastorall Elegie,' after which the collection is usually named, was by Spenser himself, and was dedicated to Sidney's widow, who had then become the Earl of Essex's wife. Sidney's sister, the Countess of Pembroke, Lodowick Bryskett, Matthew Roydon, and Sir Walter Ralegh are among the contributors to the collection. Other poetical tributes of literary or bibliographical interest were issued in separate volumes by Sir William Herbert (*d.* 1593) [q. v.] in 1586; by George Whetstone [q. v.] in 1586; by John Philip (*fl.* 1566) [q. v.] in 1587, dedicated to the Earl of Essex; by Angel Day [q. v.] in 1587; and by Thomas Churchyard [q. v.], dedicated to Lady Sidney (n.d.) Funeral songs with music appeared in William Byrd's 'Psalms, Sonnets, and Songs,' 1588, while five pieces on the same theme by the mysterious 'A. W.' are in Davison's 'Poetical Rhapsody' (ed. Bullen, i. 63–71, ii. 90–3). A charming elegy, 'Amoris Lachrymæ,' figures in Breton's 'Bowre of Delights' (London, R. Johnes, 1591, 4to), and an eclogue on Sidney in Drayton's 'Eclogues' (1593, No. 4).

Sidney's force of patriotism and religious fervour were accompanied by much political sagacity, by high poetic and oratorical gifts, and by unusual skill in manly sports. Such versatility, allied to a naturally chivalric, if somewhat impetuous, temperament, generated a rare personal fascination, the full force of which was brought home to his many friends by his pathetic death, from a wound received in battle, at the early age of thirty-two. His achievements, when viewed in detail, may hardly seem to justify all the eulogies in verse and prose which his contemporaries bestowed upon his brief career; but the impression that it left in its entirety on his countrymen's imagination proved ineffaceable. Shelley, in his 'Adonais,' gave expression to a sentiment still almost universal among Englishmen when he wrote of

> Sidney as he fought
> And as he fell, and as he lived and loved,
> Sublimely mild, a spirit without spot.

Portraits of Sidney are very numerous. A picture containing full-length life-size figures of Sir Philip and his younger brother Robert is at Penshurst. There also is the familiar and often engraved three-quarter length, life-size, with clean-shaven face, by Zucchero, dated 1577, when Sidney was twenty-two. The miniature by Isaac Oliver, in which Sidney is represented reclining under a tree and wearing a tall hat, with the gardens at Wilton in the background, is now at Windsor; it was finely engraved by Vertue for the 'Sydney Papers,' to which it forms the frontispiece, and there is a good photogravure in Jusserand's 'English Novel' (English transl. 1890). Another miniature by Oliver, in a silver filagree frame, belongs to Sir Charles Dilke, and a third miniature (anonymous) is at Penshurst. There seems nothing to confirm the conjecture that the last reproduces the portrait, apparently lost, which was painted for Sidney's friend Languet by Paolo Veronese at Venice in 1574, and there is no means of identifying a second portrait noticed by Languet as in the possession of one Abondius at Vienna in the same year (cf. *Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. x. 308; *Gent. Mag.* 1854, ii. 152–3). At Woburn a portrait doubtfully

assigned to Sir Antonio More is on fairly good grounds identified with Sidney; it has been engraved. A very attractive half-length portrait (anonymous) is in the collection of the Earl of Warwick. Another portrait attributed to Zucchero, painted after Sidney's death, belongs to the Marquis of Lothian. A portrait labelled 'Sir Philip Sidney who writ the Arcadia' belongs to the Earl of Darnley. Another is at Knole. An engraving by C. Warren, from a portrait at Wentworth Castle, inaccurately attributed to Velasquez, prefaces Zouch's 'Memoirs' (1809); Dr. Waagen assigns this portrait to the Netherlandish school. Dallaway (*Anecdotes of Paintings*) mentions a portrait by J. de Critz. Among numerous engravings may be mentioned the rare copperplates by Renold Elstracke [q. v.], by Thomas Lant [q. v.] (in the account of Sidney's funeral, 1587, reproduced in 'Astrophel and Stella,' ed. Pollard), and by Simon Pass [q. v.] in Holland's 'Heroologia.' There is a stained-glass window with a full-length portrait in the hall of the university of Sydney, New South Wales.

Sidney's literary work has done much to keep his fame alive. None of it was published in his lifetime, but all of it was widely read in manuscript copies, and the reluctance of his friends to authorise its publication led to the issue of surreptitious editions which perplex the conscientious bibliographer.

In 1587 there appeared a translation from the French prose of Plessis du Mornay, entitled 'A Woorke concerning the trewnesse of the Christian Religion.' This was begun by Sidney, but was completed and published by Arthur Golding [q. v.] It was at once popular, and reissues are dated 1587, 1592, 1604, and 1617.

The 'Arcadia,' begun in 1580 and probably completed before his marriage in 1583, was the earliest of Sidney's purely literary compositions to be printed. Within a few months of its author's death Greville wrote to Walsingham that the publisher, William Ponsonby, had told him of a forthcoming edition, of which Sidney's friends knew nothing. Greville suggested that 'more deliberation' was required before Sidney's books should be given to the world (cf. *State Papers*, Dom. Eliz. cxcv. No. 43; Arber, *Garner*, i. 488–9). On 23 Sept. 1588, however, Ponsonby obtained a license for the publication of the 'Arcadia.' In 1589 Puttenham, in his 'Art of English Poesie,' wrote: 'Sir Philip Sidney in the description of his mistresse excellently well handled this figure of resemblaunce by imagerie, as ye may see in his booke of Arcadia.' But the romance was not published till 1590, when Ponsonby issued in quarto 'The Covntesse of Pembroke's Arcadia, written by Sir Philippe Sidnei' (copies are at the British Museum, and in the Huth, Britwell, and Rowfant Libraries). The 'overseer' (i.e. printer's reader) admitted his own responsibility for the division of the work into chapters, and for the distribution through the prose text of the poetical eclogues. The whole was divided into three books. Another edition, 'now since the first edition augmented and ended,' was issued by Ponsonby in 1593 in folio (a unique copy is at Britwell). In an address to the reader H. S. (possibly Henry Salisbury [q. v.]) stated that the work had been revised and supplemented from Sidney's manuscripts by his sister, the Countess of Pembroke. She now divided the work into five books instead of three, while changes were made in the arrangement of the poems and many new ones supplied. An edition, 'now the third time published, with sundry new additions of the same author' (London, 1598, fol.), also undertaken by Ponsonby under Lady Pembroke's direction, contained the previously published 'Apologie for Poetrie' and 'Astrophel and Stella,' with some hitherto unprinted poems and the masque of the 'Lady of May.' This is the definitive edition of Sidney's works, and it was constantly reissued. Robert Waldegrave printed an edition at Edinburgh in 1599, copies of which were unlawfully imported into England. Later folio issues of bibliographical interest were dated 1605 (by Matthew Lownes), 1613 (for Simon Waterson, with a new 'dialogue betweene two shepherds ... at Wilton'), 1621 (Dublin, printed by the Societie of Stationers, with the supplement to the third book of the 'Arcadia' by Sir William Alexander, originally published separately), 1623 (London, with Alexander's supplement), 1627 (with Beling's sixth book, separately title-paged). Other reissues appeared in 1629, 1633, 1638 (with a second supplement to the third book by Ja. Johnstoun), 1655 (with memoir and 'a remedie of love'), 1662, and 1674. A reprint of 1725 of Sidney's 'works ... in prose and verse,' in 3 vols. 8vo, was described as the fourteenth edition, and a modernised version of the 'Arcadia' by Mrs. Stanley was issued in the same year. No other reprint was attempted till 1867, when J. Hain Friswell edited an abridgement. A facsimile reprint of the quarto of 1590, with bibliographical introduction by Dr. Oskar Sommer, appeared in 1891.

The 'Arcadia' was written by Sidney for the amusement of his sister, the Countess of Pembroke. It was 'done,' he wrote, 'in loose sheets of paper, most of it in his sister's presence, the rest by sheets sent unto her as fast

as they were done.' The work bears traces of this method of composition. It relates in rambling fashion the stirring adventures of two princes, Musidorus of Thessaly and Pyrocles of Macedon, who, in the face of many dangers and difficulties, sue for the hands of the princesses Pamela and Philoclea, daughters of Basilius, king of Arcady, and of his lascivious queen Gynecia. Numerous digressions divert the reader's attention from the chief theme. Battles and tournaments fill a large space of the canvas, and they are portrayed with all the sympathy of a knight-errant. But the chivalric elements are balanced by the complications incident to romance, in which the men often disguise themselves as women and the women as men, and by pastoral eclogues mainly in verse, in which rustic life and feeling are contrasted with those of courts. In the long speeches which are placed in the mouths of all the leading actors, much sagacious philosophic or ethical reflection is set before the reader, and there are some attractive descriptions of natural scenery.

The work, in which the tumult of a mediæval chivalric romance thus alternates with the placid strains of pastoral poetry, is an outcome of much reading of foreign literature. The title of the whole and most of the pastoral episodes were drawn from the 'Arcadia' of the Neapolitan, Jacopo Sanazaro, which was first published at Milan in 1504 (French translation, 1544). But Sidney stood more directly indebted to Spanish romance—to the chivalric tales of 'Amadis' and 'Palmerin,' and above all to the 'Diana Enamorada,' by George Montemayor (itself an imitation of Sanazaro's 'Arcadia'), which was first published in 1542, and first translated into English by Bartholomew Yong in 1598. From 'Diana' Sidney avowedly translated two songs that figure in the 'certain sonnets' appended to the 'Arcadia.' Signs are not wanting, too, that Sidney had studied the 'Æthiopica' of Heliodorus, of which Thomas Underdown [q. v.] published a translation in 1587. Sidney, in his 'Apologie for Poetrie' (ed. Shuckburgh, p. 12), made appreciative reference to Heliodorus's 'sugred invention of that picture of love in his Theagines and Cariclea.' Possibly, too, a part of Sidney's scheme was due to Lyly's 'Euphues,' which was published a year before the 'Arcadia' was begun.

Both in his 'Apologie' and in his 'Sonnets' (No. iii.), Sidney condemned the conceits of the euphuists who 'rifled up' stories of beasts, fowls, and fishes on which to nurture conceits, and Drayton (in *Of Poets and Poesy*) claimed for 'noble' Sidney that he made a successful stand against the tyranny of Lyly's 'Euphues:'

> [And] throughly paced our language, as to show
> The plenteous English hand in hand might go
> With Greek and Latin, and did first reduce
> Our tongue from Lilly's writing then in use.

But the prose of the 'Arcadia' is diffuse and artificial, and abounds in tricks as indefensible and irritating as any sanctioned by Lyly. Sidney overloads his sentences with long series of weak epithets, while he abounds in far-fetched metaphors. Oases of direct narrative exist, but they are rare. Mr. George Macdonald, in his 'Cabinet of Gems' (1892), has, however, shown that, by gentle pruning, short extracts from the 'Arcadia' can assume graces of simplicity which are only occasionally recognisable in the work in its original shape. In the verse in the 'Arcadia' Sidney not only experimented in English with classical metres, but with the terza rima, sestina, and canzonet of modern Italy.

But defects of theme and style passed unrecognised in the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries. The book at once established itself in popular esteem, and for more than a hundred years enjoyed an undisputed vogue. In Holinshed's 'Chronicle,' while Sidney was still alive, and the work in manuscript, the 'Arcadia' was eulogised by his friend Edmund Molyneux for 'its excellencie of spirit, gallant invention, varietie of matter, orderlie disposition,' and 'apt words.' Greville described the work as, in the opinion of Sidney's friends, much inferior to 'that unbounded spirit of his,' but he regarded it as at once an artistic and ethical *tour de force*. Gabriel Harvey eulogised it as 'the simple image of his gentle wit and the golden pillar of his noble courage.' Hakewill called it 'nothing inferior to the choicest piece among the ancients.' Almost from the day of its publication court ladies imitated its affected turns of speech (cf. Dekker, *Gull's Hornbook*, 1609; Ben Jonson, *Every Man out of his Humour*, act ii. sc. i. 1600). Early in the seventeenth century a gentleman of fashion would compliment a lady 'in pure Sir Philip Sidney' (*Anecdotes*, Camden Soc. p. 64). A prayer spoken by Pamela (*Arcadia*, bk. iii.) was almost literally reproduced in a few copies of the 'Εἰκὼν Βασιλική,' and one of the charges made against the king's memory by Milton was that he stole a prayer 'word for word from the mouth of a heathen woman, praying to a heathen god, and that in no serious book, but in the vain amatorious poem of Sir Philip Sidney's Arcadia' (*Eikonoklastes*, 1649, 1650).

The influence of the romance on contemporary literature was considerable. Shake-

speare based on Sidney's story of the 'Paphlagonian unkind king' (bk. ii.) the episode of Gloucester and his sons in 'King Lear,' while many phrases in his plays, especially in the 'Tempest' and 'Midsummer Night's Dream,' closely resemble expressions in the 'Arcadia,' and justify the conjecture that he studied the romance as carefully as he studied Sidney's sonnets or his masque of the 'Lady of May' (cf. *Shaksperian Parallelisms collected from Sir Philip Sydney's 'Arcadia' by Eliza M. West*, privately printed, 1865). There is an unmistakable resemblance between Holofernes in 'Love's Labour's Lost' and Rombus, the pedantic schoolmaster in Sidney's masque, which reads like a first draft of one of the pastoral incidents of the 'Arcadia,' and was from 1598 onwards always printed with it. Spenser's 'Faerie Queene' also stands indebted at many points to Sidney's romance (cf. *Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. vols. iii. and iv. passim).

Extracts and epitomes of the 'Arcadia' were long popular as chap-books, and continuations abounded. 'The English Arcadia alluding his beginning to Philip Sidnes ending,' by Gervase Markham [q. v.], appeared in 1607. William Alexander, earl of Stirling, published in 1621 'a supplement of a defect in the third part of Sidney's Arcadia.' A 'Sixth Booke to the Countesse of Pembrokes Arcadia, written by R[ichard] B[eling] of Lincolnes Inn,' was issued in 1624, and this, like Alexander's supplement, was included in all the later editions. 'Continuation of Sir Philip Sidney's Arcadia, wherein is handled the loves of Amphialus and Helen . . . written by a young gentlewoman, Mrs. A. W[eames],' was published in 1651.

Among avowed imitations may be mentioned Nathaniel Baxter's philosophical poem 'Sir Philip Sidney's Ourania' (1606), 'The Countess of Montgomery's Urania,' by Lady Mary Wroth, Sidney's niece (1621), and John Reynolds's 'Flower of Fidelitie' (1650). Sidney's incidental story of 'Argalus and Parthenia' was retold in verse by Francis Quarles in 1629.

Plots of plays were also drawn from the 'Arcadia.' John Day described the argument of his 'Ile of Guls' (1606) as 'a little string or rivolet drawne from the gull streme of the right worthy gentleman Sir Philip Sidneys well knowne Archadea.' The plots of Shirley's pastoral play called 'The Arcadia' (1614) and Beaumont and Fletcher's 'Cupid's Revenge' (1615) came from the same source. Similar efforts of later date were 'Andromana, or the Merchant's Wife,' by J. S., doubtfully identified with Shirley (1660); William Mountfort's 'Zelmane' (1705); Macnamara Morgan's 'Philoclea' (1754), and 'Parthenia, an Arcadian drama' (1764).

During the eighteenth century Sidney's romance gradually lost its reputation. Addison noticed it among the books which the fair Leonora bought for her own shelves (*Spectator*, 12 April 1711). Richardson borrowed from Sidney's character of Pamela the name of his heroine, and at least one of her adventures. Cowper read the 'Arcadia' with delight, and wrote in 'The Task' (bk. iii. l. 514) of 'those Arcadian scenes' sung by 'Sidney, warbler of poetic prose.' But more recent critics estimate the merits of the romance more moderately. Horace Walpole declared that Sidney wrote with the *sangfroid* and prolixity of Mlle. Scudéri. Hazlitt regarded the 'Arcadia' as one of the greatest monuments of the abuse of intellectual power upon record. Hallam was more favourable, but classes it with 'long romances, proverbially the most tiresome of all books.' To the literary historian the 'Arcadia' is now mainly of value as the most famous English example of the type of literature which the modern novel displaced.

Abroad the 'Arcadia' met, in its early days, with an enthusiastic reception. Du Bartas in his 'Seconde Semaine' (1584) spoke of 'Milor Cidne' as constituting, with More and Bacon, one of the three pillars of the English speech. The romance was twice translated into French, first by J. Baudouin as 'L'Arcadie de la Comtesse de Pembrok, mise en nostre langage' (Paris, 1624, 3 vols. 8vo), with fancy portraits of Sidney and of his sister. The second translation, of which the opening part was the work of 'un brave gentilhomme,' and the rest by Mlle. Geneviève Chappelain, was published by Robert Fouet in 1625, and is ornamented with attractive engravings. In Charles Sorel's satire on sixteenth-century romance, entitled 'Le Berger Extravagant,' 1628 (iii. 70, 134), praise was lavished on the discourses of love and politics which figure in the 'Arcadia.' 'La Cour Bergère,' a tragi-comedy in verse, largely drawn from the 'Arcadia,' by Antoine Mareschal, was published at Paris in 1640, with a dedication to Sidney's nephew, Robert Sidney, second earl of Leicester [q.v.] Niceron in 1731 described the 'Arcadia' as full of intelligence and very well written in his 'Mémoires pour servir,' while Florian, in his 'Essai sur la Pastorale,' which he prefixed to 'Estelle' (1788), described Sidney with D'Urfé, Montemayor, and Cervantes as his literary ancestors.

A German translation by Valentinus Theocritus was published at Frankfurt-am-Main in 1629, and was revised by Martin Opitz in

an edition of 1643. A reprint of the latter appeared at Leyden in 1646.

The collection of sonnets called 'Astrophel and Stella' has, of all Sidney's literary achievements, best stood the tests of time. It consisted in its authentic form of 108 sonnets and eleven songs. In 1591, within a year of the first issue of the 'Arcadia,' a publisher, Thomas Newman, secured a manuscript version of the sonnets, and on his own initiative issued an edition with a dedication to a personal friend, Francis Flower, with an epistle to the reader by Thomas Nash (doubtless the editor of the volume), and an appendix of 'sundry other rare sonnets by diuers noblemen and gentlemen.' Sidney's friends in September 1591 appealed to Lord Burghley to procure the suppression of this unauthorised venture (cf. ARBER, *Stationers' Registers*, i. 555). A month later, apparently, another unauthorised publisher, Matthew Lownes, issued an independent edition, a copy of which, said to be unique, is in the Bodleian Library. Finally Newman, at the solicitation of Sidney's friends, reissued his volume in 1591 without the prefatory matter and with many revisions of the text (cf. copy in Brit. Mus.) The poems were again reprinted with the authorised edition of the 'Arcadia' in 1598. There they underwent a completer recension; an important sonnet (xxxviii), attacking Lord Rich by name, and two songs (viii and ix) were added for the first time, and the songs, which had hitherto followed the sonnets *en bloc*, were distributed among them. This volume of 1598 also supplied for the first time 'certaine sonets of Sir Philip Sidney never before printed,' among which was the splendid lyric entitled 'Love's dirge,' with the refrain 'Love is dead,' which gives Sidney a high place among lyric poets. The sonnets were reprinted from Newman's two editions of 1591 by Mr. Arber in his 'English Garner,' i. 493 sq. With the songs and the 'Defence of Poesie,' they were edited by William Gray (Oxford, 1829), and by Dr. Flügel, again with the 'Defence of Poesie,' in 1889. A compact reissue of 'Astrophel and Stella,' edited by Mr. A. W. Pollard, was published in 1891.

The sonnets, which were probably begun in 1575, and ceased soon after Sidney's marriage in 1583, are formed on the simple model of three rhyming decasyllabic quatrains, with a concluding couplet. Whether or no they were designed at the outset as merely literary exercises, imitating Surrey's addresses to Geraldine, they portray with historical precision the course of Sidney's ambiguous relations with Lady Rich. There is no reason to contest Nash's description of their argument as 'cruel chastity—the prologue Hope, the epilogue Despair.' The opening poems, which are clumsily contrived, are frigid in temper, but their tone grows by slow degrees genuinely passionate; the feeling becomes 'full, material, and circumstantiated,' and many of the later sonnets, in reflective power, in felicity of phrasing, and in energy of sentiment, are 'among the best of their sort' (cf. LAMB, 'Some Sonnets of Sir Philip Sydney,' in *Essays of Elia*, ed. Ainger, pp. 286 sq.) Shakespeare was doubtless indebted to them for the form of his own sonnets, and at times Sidney seems to adumbrate Shakespeare's subtlety of thought and splendour of expression.

Next in importance, as in date of publication, comes Sidney's 'Apologie for Poetrie.' About August 1579 Stephen Gosson published an attack on stage-plays, entitled 'The School of Abuse,' and he followed it up in November with an 'Apologie of the School of Abuse.' Both were dedicated to Sidney. On 16 Oct. 1579 Spenser wrote from Leicester House to Gabriel Harvey: 'Newe Bookes I heare of none but only of one, that writing a certaine booke called The Schoole of Abuse, and dedicating it to Maister Sidney, was for hys labor scorned: if at leaste it be in the goodnesse of that nature to scorne. Suche follie is it, not to regarde afore hande the inclination and qualitie of him, to whom we dedicate oure bookes.' Sidney at once set about preparing a retort to Gosson, which took the form of an essay on the influence of imaginative literature on mankind. By poetry he understood any work of the imagination. 'Verse,' he wrote, 'is but an ornament and no cause to poetry.' His 'Apologie' is in three parts; in the first, poetry is considered as teaching virtuous action, in the second the various forms of poetry are enumerated and justified, and in the third a sanguine estimate is offered of the past, present, and future position of English poetry. Sidney commended the work of Chaucer, Surrey, and Spenser, but failed to foresee the imminent greatness of English drama. He concluded with a spirited denunciation of the earth-creeping mind that cannot lift itself up to look at the sky of poetry. There is much that is scholastic and pedantic in the detailed treatment of his theme, but his general attitude is that of an enlightened lover of great literature. The work was first printed as an 'Apologie for Poetrie' in a separate volume with four eulogistic sonnets by Henry Constable [q. v.] for Henry Olney in 1595. It was appended, with the title of the 'Defence of Poesie,' to the 1598 edition of the 'Arcadia' and to all the reissues; it was edited separately in

1752 (Glasgow), by Lord Thurlow in 1810, by Professor Arber in 1868, and by Mr. E. S. Shuckburgh in 1891.

Sidney's translation of the Psalms, in which his sister joined him, was long circulated in manuscript, and manuscript copies are numerous (cf. Bodl. *Rawlinson MS.*, Poet. 25; *Brit. Mus. Addit. MSS.* 12047–8; and manuscript in Trin. Coll. Cambridge). Donne wrote a fine poem in praise of the work (cf. *Poems*, 1633; cf. *Jonson's Conversations with Drummond*, p. 15). It was first printed in 1823 by Robert Triphook under the editorship of Samuel Weller Singer [q. v.], from a manuscript in the handwriting of John Davies of Hereford, then in the possession of B. H. Bright, but now at Penshurst. The title ran: 'The Psalmes of David translated into divers and sundry kindes of Verse, more rare and excellent for the Method and Variety than ever yet hath been done in English. Begun by the noble and learned gent. Sir Philip Sidney, Knt., and finished by the right honorable the Countess of Pembroke, his sister.' The first forty-three psalms are, according to notes in the manuscript, alone by Sidney. The metres are very various. Psalm xxxvii is an early example of that employed by Tennyson in 'In Memoriam.' Sidney's renderings enjoyed the advantage of republication with discursive commentary by Mr. Ruskin; Mr. Ruskin's edition of them forms the second volume of his 'Bibliotheca Pastorum,' 1877, and bears the sub-title of 'Rock Honey-comb.' Sidney's paraphrase, according to Mr. Ruskin, 'aims straight, and with almost fiercely fixed purpose, at getting into the heart and truth of the thing it has got to say; and unmistakably, at any cost of its own dignity, explaining *that* to the hearer, shrinking from no familiarity and restricting itself from no expansion in terms, that will make the thing meant clearer' (Pref. p. xvii).

One of Sidney's poetic works is lost. When William Ponsonby obtained a license for the publication of the 'Arcadia' on 23 Sept. 1588, he also secured permission to print 'a translation of Salust de Bartas done by the same S^r^ P. into englishe.' Greville mentioned in his letter to Walsingham that Sidney had executed this translation; and Florio, when dedicating the second book of his translation of Montaigne (1603) to Sidney's daughter, the Countess of Rutland, and to Sidney's friend, Lady Rich, notes that he had seen Sidney's rendering of 'the first septmane of that arch-poet Du Bartas,' and entreats the ladies to give it to the world. Nothing further is known of it.

All Sidney's extant poetry was collected by Dr. Grosart in 1873 (new edit. 1877). The editor includes, besides the sonnets, songs, poems from the 'Arcadia,' and the psalms, two 'pastoralls' from Davison's 'Poetical Rhapsody;' 'Affection's Snare,' from Rawlinson MS. Poet. 84; and 'Wooing-stuffe,' from 'Cottoni Posthuma' (p. 327), where it is appended to a short prose essay, 'Valour Anatomized,' doubtfully assigned to Sidney.

[The chief original sources of information are the finely eulogistic life of Sidney by his friend Fulke Greville, which was first published in 1652, and is mainly a sketch of character and of opinions; the papers and letters (with memoir) printed in Collins's Sydney Papers (1746, fol., i. 98–113, and passim) from the originals preserved at Penshurst (cf. Hist. MSS. Comm. 3rd Rep. iii. 227—account of manuscripts at Penshurst); and the Correspondence of Sir Philip Sidney and Hubert Languet, collected and translated from the Latin, with notes and a memoir of Sidney by Steuart A. Pears [q. v.], London, 1845. Languet's Epistolæ in Latin were published by Lord Hailes in 1776. The fullest modern biography is that by Mr. H. R. Fox Bourne, which was first published in 1862, and was reissued in a revised form in 1891 in the 'Heroes of the Nation' series. The latter volume practically supersedes, as far as the facts go, the lives by Thomas Zouch (1809); by Julius Lloyd (1862); and by J. A. Symonds in 'Men of Letters' series (1886). (Cf. Anna M. Stoddart's Philip Sidney, Servant of God, 1894.) Hunter's MS. Chorus Vatum in Addit. MS. 24490, pp. 1–24, collects many details respecting the contemporary elegies. Other useful authorities are: Sidneiana, being a collection of fragments relative to Sir Philip Sidney, knt., by Samuel Butler, bishop of Lichfield [q.v.] (Roxburghe Club), London, 1837; Dr. Grosart's Introductions to the Complete Poems of Sir Philip Sidney, 2 vols., 1873; Dr. Edward Flügel's careful introduction to his edition of Astrophel and Stella and Defence of Poesie, Halle, 1889; Wood's Athenæ, ed. Bliss, i. 525 seq.; Morley's English Writers, vol. ix.; Arber's English Garner, i. 467–600; Dunlop's Hist. of Fiction, ed. Wilson; Jusserand's English Novel, Engl. transl. 1890; Courthope's Hist. of English Poetry, ii. 202–33.] S. L.

SIDNEY, PHILIP, third EARL OF LEICESTER (1619–1698), eldest son of Robert, second earl of Leicester [q. v.], born in January 1619, matriculated at Christ Church, Oxford, on 26 July 1634 (FOSTER, *Alumni Oxonienses*, i. 1449). Lord Lisle, as he was styled from 1626 to 1677, accompanied his father on his embassy to Denmark in 1632, and on his embassy to France in 1636. In the second Scottish war he commanded the cuirassiers who formed the bodyguard of his uncle, the Earl of

Northumberland (Collins, *Memorials*, i. ii. 637, 638; Doyle, *Official Baronage*, ii. 349). In the Short parliament of April 1640, and in the Long parliament, Lisle represented the borough of Yarmouth in the Isle of Wight. When the Irish rebellion broke out Lisle was sent to Ireland by his father, the lord-deputy, in command of a regiment of six hundred horse, which landed at Dublin in April 1642. He relieved Geashill Castle in King's County, commanded a plundering expedition into the Irish quarters which advanced as far as Monaghan, and performed other exploits (Coxe, *Hibernia Anglicana*, ii. 106; Gilbert, *Aphorismical Discovery of Treasonable Faction*, i. 427; Carte, *Ormonde*, ed. 1851, ii. 256, 351). Lisle held the rank of lieutenant-general of the horse under Ormonde, and the parliamentary sympathisers in the Irish government would gladly have seen him commander-in-chief in Ormonde's place (*ib.* ii. 376). His support of the parliamentary commissioners, Reynolds and Goodwin, in their intrigues against Ormonde greatly hindered the public service, and Ormonde wished to exclude him from the Irish council (*ib.* ii. 409, 421, 427, 432, 454, v. 394). Ormonde's chaplain, Creichton, charges Lisle with misconduct at the battle of Ross (18 March 1643); while Sir John Temple, a client of the Sidney family, asserts that Lisle did very good service in Ireland, and was systematically discouraged and affronted (Gilbert, *History of the Confederation and War in Ireland*, ii. 53, 257). When Ormonde's negotiations for the cessation began, Lisle resolved to leave Ireland, saying, in an intercepted letter to his father, 'that no good is to be done in this place,' and that he feared an oath against the parliament was about to be imposed on the officers serving in Ireland (*ib.* ii. 60). Though arrested on landing in England, he was speedily released and voted 1,000*l.* for his services.

In 1646, as soon as the parliament was able to think of sending fresh forces to Ireland, Lisle was appointed lord-lieutenant (21 Jan. 1646). His commission is dated 9 April 1646, but not till 1 Feb. 1647 was he able to start for his charge (Collins, i. 148; Blencowe, *Sidney Papers*, p. 6; *Commons' Journals*, iv. 413, 504). He landed in Munster, bringing with him one hundred and twenty horse and five thousand foot, but was able to accomplish nothing, and became involved in a violent quarrel with Lord Inchiquin (Gilbert, *Confederation and War in Ireland*, iv. 19–26; Carte, iii. 324, 369). Lisle's commission expired on 15 April 1647; he returned at once to England, and was thanked by parliament on 7 May, though his command was not renewed (Blencowe, *Sidney Papers*, p. 17). Like his brother Algernon [q. v.], he was appointed one of the judges for the trial of Charles I, but declined to act (*ib.* p. 54). He did not, however, feel any scruples about supporting the republic, and was a member of the first, second, fourth, and fifth councils of state elected during the Commonwealth. A few of his letters on public affairs during this period are printed by Collins (*Memorials*, ii. 676–9). On 31 Dec. 1652 Lisle was selected to go as ambassador to Sweden, and accepted, but his instructions were not ready till 22 March 1653, and he had not started when Cromwell turned out the Long parliament. He then resigned his mission, pleading ill-health (Whitelocke, *Swedish Embassy*, i. 2–6, 12, 38, 44, 46).

Lisle was high in Cromwell's favour. Presumably he was a devout puritan, for he was summoned to sit in the 'Little Parliament,' and was a member of both the councils of state elected by it. He was also a member of each of the two councils of state of the protectorate, and was summoned to sit in Cromwell's House of Lords. At the ceremony of Cromwell's second installation as Protector (26 June 1656) he took a prominent part, and a letter disapproving of his brother Algernon's ostentatious opposition to the Protector has been preserved (*Cromwelliana*, p. 166; Blencowe, p. 269). Lisle signed the proclamation declaring Richard Cromwell Protector, and was a member of his council. In spite of the important positions he held, he seems to have exercised very little political influence, and therefore incurred very little danger when the Restoration took place, but provided against possible trouble by obtaining a pardon under the great seal (30 Oct. 1660). He took no further part in public affairs, succeeded his father as Earl of Leicester on 2 Nov. 1677, and died 6 March 1698. According to Collins, he was in his later years a patron of literature, used to entertain the greatest wits of the age at his house at Sheen, and set apart one day in the week for the entertainment of men of letters (Collins, i. 149). A group of himself and his two brothers, as children, painted by Vandyck, is at Penshurst.

Lisle married, on 9 May 1645, Catherine Cecil, daughter of William, second earl of Salisbury; she died 18 Aug. 1652 (Blencowe, p. 136). His son and heir Robert, fourth earl of Leicester, was born in 1649, summoned to the House of Lords as Baron Sidney of Penshurst by William III (11 July

1689), and died 10 Nov. 1702 (COLLINS, i. 176).

[Collins's Letters and Memorials of State, &c., 1746, 2 vols. fol. (commonly called the Sydney Papers); Doyle's Official Baronage, ii. 349.]

C. H. F.

SIDNEY, ROBERT, VISCOUNT LISLE and first EARL OF LEICESTER (1563–1626), born at Penshurst on the 19th and baptised on 28 Nov. 1563, was second son of Sir Henry Sidney [q. v.], by his wife Mary, daughter of John Dudley, duke of Northumberland. Sir Philip Sidney [q. v.] was his elder brother. In 1573 his marriage with a daughter of the twelfth Lord Berkeley was suggested. He entered Christ Church, Oxford, in 1574, his tutor being Robert Dorset, afterwards dean of Chester, and he read history with avidity. His father urged him to make his elder brother Philip his pattern in all things: 'imitate his virtues, exercises, studies, and actions.' About 1578 he started on a tour in Germany. Philip sent him two long letters of advice, in one pointing out how he might best profit by the experiences of travel, in the other suggesting a useful method of reading history. Robert was at Prague in November 1580, and suffered much inconvenience from the irregularity with which money was remitted to him by his father. Philip did what he could to supply his needs, and continued to send him good advice, urging him, among other things, to take part in 'any good wars' that might arise in Europe, and practise fencing and the arts of self-defence.

Soon after his return home he married at St. Donats, on 23 Sept. 1584, Barbara, daughter and heiress of John Gamage of Coity, Glamorganshire. Next month he was at Wilton, and he and his brother Philip stood godfather to Philip, second son of his sister, the Countess of Pembroke [see HERBERT, PHILIP, fourth EARL OF PEMBROKE AND MONTGOMERY]. In 1585 he entered parliament as member for Glamorganshire, where the estates of his wife's family lay. He was re-elected for the same constituency in 1592.

In 1585, when Elizabeth resolved to support with an army the united provinces in their struggle with Spain, Sidney accompanied his brother Philip to Flushing (November). His uncle, Leicester, the commander-in-chief, soon appointed him captain of a company of horse, and he saw much active service. Next year he was present at the battle outside Zutphen, when his brother Philip was fatally wounded, and he spent much time with Philip at Arnhem up to the time of his death, on 17 Oct. 1586. Leicester knighted him on 7 Oct., and he acted as chief mourner at his brother's funeral at St. Paul's Cathedral in February 1587. Sir Philip by his will directed his father-in-law Walsingham and his brother Robert to sell his lands so as to meet his own and his father's heavy debts, and for a time Sidney was gravely embarrassed by his efforts to carry out the instruction. He was created M.A. at Oxford on 11 April 1588, at the same time as his friend the Earl of Essex, and in the autumn was sent to Scotland to convey to the Scottish king Elizabeth's thanks for his aid in completing the ruin of the Spanish armada. James bade Sidney communicate to the queen his faithful friendship and love. The death of his uncles, the Earl of Leicester in 1588, and the Earl of Warwick in 1589, each of whom made him his heir, improved his prospects. Meanwhile he was appointed (16 July 1588) governor of the cautionary town of Flushing and of the fort of Rammekins. He spent much time either at his post or in the field in command of a troop of horse. He was wounded at the siege of Steenwyck in June 1592. In November 1593 he was sent on a special mission to Henry IV of France to plead the cause of the French protestants, and his intelligence and pleasant demeanour ingratiated him with the French king. He returned to London in April 1594. During 1596 and 1597 he energetically aided Sir Francis Vere in his struggle in the Low Countries with Spain, and distinguished himself on 23 Jan. 1597–8 at the great battle of Turnhout, winning the enthusiastic praise of Prince Maurice (MARKHAM, *Fighting Veres*, pp. 255–261). But he was anxious for employment at home. With Essex, who married his brother Philip's widow in 1590, he engaged in a long and friendly correspondence, and Essex vainly used his influence to procure for Sidney the office of lord chamberlain on the death of Lord Hunsdon. In 1597 he was again returned to parliament—now as M.P. for Kent. During the political disturbances due to Essex's rebellion, Sidney discreetly remained at Flushing; but his visit of inspection to Nieuport in July 1600, and his withdrawal just before the opening of the great engagement there, unjustly exposed him to adverse comment (*Sydney Papers*, ii. 204; MARKHAM, p. 304; MOTLEY, iv. 28–9).

With the accession of James I he returned to court and was recognised by the new king as an old friend. A peerage was at once conferred on him (13 May 1603), and he became Baron Sidney of Penshurst. In June 1603

he and Lord Southampton met the new French ambassador, Marquis de Rosné, afterwards Duc de Sully, at Canterbury and escorted him to London. Queen Anne of Denmark noticed him favourably, and he was nominated her chamberlain (14 July), the surveyor-general of her revenues (10 Nov. 1603), steward of her Kentish manors, and a member of her council (9 Aug. 1604). He was thenceforth prominent in all court functions. He was created Viscount Lisle on 4 May 1605; the title had been extinct since the death of his uncle, the Earl of Warwick.

Sidney, like his brother, interested himself in colonial exploration. He was a subscriber of 90*l.* to the second Virginian charter, and on 23 May 1609 was made a member of the Virginia Company. He also belonged to the East India and North-West Passage companies. In 1612, on the marriage of the Princess Elizabeth to the elector palatine, Lord Lisle attended the bridal party in its progress through Holland to Heidelberg, and on taking leave of the princess and her husband visited some German baths (Green, *Princesses of England*, v. 227, 237, 249). In 1616 he acted as a special envoy to arrange with the united provinces of the Low Countries the surrender of Flushing, of which James had reappointed him governor in 1603, and of the other cautionary towns. The successful accomplishment of this task was rewarded by his creation as K.G. on 26 May 1616, and two years later he was appointed a commissioner to report on the condition of the order. On 2 Aug. 1618 the earldom of Leicester, which had lapsed on the death of his uncle, was revived in his favour, and the ceremony of creation was performed by the king in the hall of the bishop's palace at Salisbury. In 1620 he was nominated a commissioner for ecclesiastical causes, and in 1621 he was admitted to the council of war, which was appointed to consider the feasibility of English intervention in the war in Germany in behalf of the elector palatine.

Leicester spent all his leisure at Penshurst, and his happy domestic life there was charmingly described by Ben Jonson in a poem called 'Penshurst,' which appeared in Jonson's 'Forest.' According to Jonson, James I visited Leicester at Penshurst when on a hunting expedition. Like his brother Philip, Leicester was interested in music and literature. He was godfather to Robert Dowland [q. v.], who dedicated to him his 'Musicall Banquet' in 1610. The words of the songs to which Dowland here set the music are said to have been written by Leicester and Sir Henry Lee [q. v.] Robert Jones (*fl.* 1616) [q. v.] also dedicated to him his 'Second Booke of Songs' in 1601. Leicester died at Penshurst on 13 July 1626, and was buried there on the 16th.

His wife Barbara, whom Ben Jonson eulogised for her wifely virtues, died in May 1621, having borne her husband ten children —two sons and eight daughters. Three folio volumes of letters addressed to her by her husband between 1588 and 1620 are at Penshurst. The eldest son, William, one of whose birthdays Ben Jonson celebrated in a charming poem, was knighted on 8 Jan. 1610–11, and died unmarried in 1613, when Joshua Sylvester published an elegy; the second son, Robert, second earl of Leicester, is noticed separately. Of the daughters, Mary married Sir Robert Wroth [q. v.], and made some reputation in literature; Elizabeth Catherine married Sir Lewis Mansell, bart., of Margam; Philippa married Sir John Hobart, son of Sir Henry Hobart [q. v.], and from her descended John Hobart, first earl of Buckinghamshire [q. v.]; and Barbara was wife, first, of Sir Thomas Smythe, viscount Strangford, and, secondly, of Sir Thomas Colepepper.

The first earl married, secondly, Sarah, widow of Sir Thomas Smythe, knt., of Bidborough, Kent, and daughter and heiress of William Blount. She died in 1656.

A picture containing full-length life-size portraits of Leicester and his brother Philip as boys is now at Penshurst. A portrait of him late in life, by Van Somer, is also at Penshurst. There is an engraving of him, while Viscount Lisle, by Simon Pass.

[Sydney Papers, ed. Collins, i. 110 seq. et passim, where numerous letters from him and his steward, Rowland White, are printed in full; Hist. MSS. Comm. 3rd Rep. (papers at Penshurst); Doyle's Official Baronage; G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1590–1618; Fox Bourne's Life of Sir Philip Sidney, 1891; Cal. Hatfield MSS.; Dugdale's Baronage, ii. 411; Nichols's Leicestershire, i. 540–1, 544; Brown's Genesis of the United States, ii. 1003 seq.] S. L.

SIDNEY, ROBERT, second Earl of Leicester (1595–1677), eldest surviving son of Robert Sidney, first earl of Leicester [q. v.], by his first wife, Barbara, daughter and heiress of John Gamage of Coity, Glamorganshire, was born on 1 Dec. 1595 (Collins, *Sydney Papers*, i. 120; Doyle, *Official Baronage*, ii. 347). Sidney matriculated at Christ Church, Oxford, on 27 Feb. 1607, was made a knight of the Bath on 3 June 1610, and was admitted to Gray's Inn on 25 Feb. 1618 (Foster, *Alumni Oxon.* i. 1449; *Gray's Inn Register*, p. 149). His father, who was go-

vernor of Flushing, gave him the command of a company of foot there (July 1614), and he became colonel of a regiment in the Dutch service two years later (May 1616). He represented Wilton in the parliament of 1614, Kent in that of 1621, and Monmouthshire in 1624 and 1625. After 1618 he was styled Lord Lisle, and succeeded his father as Earl of Leicester on 13 July 1626 (Doyle).

In 1616 Sidney married Dorothy Percy, daughter of Henry, ninth earl of Northumberland, a marriage which led to a close friendship between Algernon Percy, tenth earl, and Sidney, and greatly influenced his subsequent political career (Fonblanque, *Annals of the House of Percy*, ii. 341). Incidentally it also led to a violent quarrel between Sidney and James Hay, viscount Doncaster, who had married Lucy Percy, which is related at length by Sidney (Collins, i. 121, ii. 371).

Leicester's first public employment was his embassy to Christian IV of Denmark and to the Duke of Holstein (September to November 1632). The exact journal of his embassy, with observations on the king, court, and country which Leicester drew up, Collins promises but fails to print (*Sydney Papers*, i. 128, ii. 370). James Howell [q. v.], who was Leicester's secretary, gives an account of the incidents of the mission, describing the 'stoutness' with which Leicester drank with the Danish king, and praising the swiftness with which he despatched his diplomatic business (Howell, *Letters*, ed. Jacobs, pp. 294–305, 651, 675).

Leicester's second public employment was his embassy to France, whither he was sent in May 1636. He remained there till May 1641, returning to England for five months in April 1639. His despatches during this mission are printed at length, and contain an interesting picture of the French court; but as the object of Charles I was to obtain French aid in the recovery of the palatinate without giving any adequate return to France, the results of the embassy were of the most trifling description (Collins, i. 129, ii. 374–662; Gardiner, *History of England*, viii. 61–3). On his return to England Leicester was admitted to the privy council (5 May 1639), and in the following November Strafford, Northumberland, and the queen urged Charles to appoint him secretary of state in place of Sir John Coke. The appointment would have been popular. 'Leicester, like Northumberland, belonged to that section of the nobility which was distinctly protestant without being puritan, and which was disposed to support the king against rebellion without favouring an arbitrary exertion of the prerogative.' But Leicester, by his conduct towards French protestantism, had earned for himself the reputation of puritanism, and Laud's hostility was fatal to his candidature (*ib.* ix. 85; Collins, ii. 618, 623; Blencowe, p. 261; Clarendon, *Rebellion*, ed. Macray, iv. 41 *n.*)

On 14 June 1641 Leicester was appointed lord-lieutenant of Ireland in succession to Strafford (Doyle, ii. 348; Gardiner, x. 47). He delayed to start for Ireland, and the outbreak of the Irish rebellion in October 1641, followed by the war between king and parliament, prevented him from going later. With the difficulties of his position he was hardly fitted to cope. Clarendon characterises him as 'a man of great parts, very conversant in books, and much addicted to the mathematics; and though he had been a soldier . . . and was afterwards employed in several embassies . . . was in truth rather a speculative than a practical man, and expected greater certitude in the consultation of business than the business of this world is capable of.' Both parties claimed his obedience, so that 'the earl's condition was very slippery and almost impossible to be safely managed by the most dexterous person' (Clarendon, vi. 304, 387). 'The parliament,' wrote Leicester to the Countess of Carlisle, 'bids me go presently, the king commands me to stay till he despatch me. The supplies of the one and the authority of the other are equally necessary. I know not how to obtain them both, and am more likely to have neither. . . . I am suspected and distrusted of either side' (Blencowe, p. xxi, 25 Aug. 1642). On 9 Sept. 1642 he wrote to the Earl of Northumberland, explaining that the king's delay to provide him with his instructions, in spite of repeated petition for them, had prevented him from repairing to Ireland, and that the king's officers had seized the draught-horses which he had provided for the service of Ireland. The publication of this letter gave great offence, which increased still more when Leicester, in spite of the king's command, showed his instructions from the king to the parliament's committee. Finally, on 29 Nov. 1642, just as Leicester was about to embark, the king forbade him to go and summoned him to Oxford (Collins, i. 138; Gardiner, *Great Civil War*, i. 119; Clarendon, v. 304; Carte, *Ormonde*, ii. 23, 288). There Leicester remained for the next year in a very uncomfortable position. 'Though he was of the council and sometimes present, he desired not to have any part of the business, and lay under many reproaches and jealousies which he deserved not; for he was a man of honour

and fidelity to the king, and his greatest misfortunes proceeded from the staggering and irresolution of his nature' (Clarendon, *Rebellion*, vi. 387). At last the king, who wished to appoint Ormonde lord-lieutenant in his place, ordered Leicester to resign his office, which was effected on 29 Nov. 1643 (Carte, iii. 49, vi. 104, 113). Leicester begged the queen to intercede, that he might not be disgraced without being told of his fault, and protested his faithfulness to the king, but was given no satisfaction (Collins, ii. 673). The king intended to make him governor to Prince Charles, as some compensation; but, as Leicester refused to sign the letter which the peers at Oxford sent to the Scottish privy council to dissuade them from invading England, he lost all chance of this preferment (Blencowe, p. xxix; Clarendon, vii. 324 *n.*)

In June 1644 Leicester left the king's quarters and retired to Penshurst; nor did he scruple in the following year to entitle himself to the protection of parliament by taking the negative oath (*Old Parliamentary History*, xiii. 451). His estate had been temporarily sequestered by the Kentish committee, but the sequestration was not maintained (Collins, i. 130). Feeling that parliament was not well disposed towards him, he made no attempt to take his seat in the House of Lords, although he had done nothing which would have justified his exclusion (Blencowe, p. 7). In May 1649 Northumberland recommended his sister, the Countess of Leicester, to take charge of the Princess Elizabeth and her brother, the Duke of Gloucester, and parliament accepted the suggestion (24 May 1649); the royal children resided at Penshurst from 14 June 1649 till 9 Aug. 1650. The children were then removed to Carisbrook in order to be transported to the continent (*Commons' Journals*, vi. 216, 446; Blencowe, pp. 75, 103; Cary, *Memorials of the Civil War*, ii. 138; Green, *Lives of the Princesses of England*, vi. 374–89). The Princess Elizabeth, who died on 8 Sept. 1650, left the Earl of Leicester certain jewels—viz. a necklace of pearl, to be transmitted to the Duke of Gloucester, and a diamond, to be retained by Leicester and his wife. This legacy involved him in a long suit with the government (Collins, i. 132; Cary, ii. 382; *Commons' Journals*, vii. 65).

Leicester took the engagement to be faithful to the Commonwealth, because he found his law proceedings required him to do so, but did not in any other way commit himself to support the Commonwealth or Protectorate (Blencowe, p. 100). In April 1660 he took his seat once more in the House of Lords, and concurred in the votes for the Restoration. Charles II made him a privy councillor (31 May 1660), but after the adjournment of the convention (September 1660) he retired once more to Penshurst and took no further part in politics. He died on 2 Nov. 1677 (Collins, i. 136; Blencowe, p. 158). His portrait as a child was painted by Vandyck (see *Cat. First Loan Exhib.* No. 780). The Countess of Leicester died on 20 Aug. 1659 (*ib.* p. 271). By her he had six sons, of whom four lived to maturity, and nine daughters: (1) Philip, third earl of Leicester [q. v.]. (2) Algernon [q. v.], the republican. (3) Robert, born 1626, a captain (1643), and afterwards colonel, of the English regiment in the Dutch service; Sidney and his regiment, later known as the Buffs, were recalled to England in 1665, and placed upon the English establishment; he died unmarried in August 1668; scandal represented him as the real father of the Duke of Monmouth (Collins, i. 161; Dalton, *Army Lists*, i. 50; *Life of James II*, i. 492). (4) Henry, afterwards Earl of Romney [q. v.] Of the daughters, Dorothy, the eldest, who was Waller's Sacharissa, is noticed separately, under her husband's name of Spencer; Lucy, the third, married, in 1647, John Pelham, son of Sir Thomas Pelham, bart., and ancestor of Henry Pelham and Thomas, duke of Newcastle; and Isabella, the seventh, married Philip Smythe, viscount Strangford (Collins, i. 147).

[A long account of Leicester's life, but based exclusively on the papers at Penhurst, is given by Collins in the Memoirs of the Lives and Actions of the Sidneys, prefixed to the Sydney Papers, 2 vols. fol. 1746. Leicester's Journal, extending from 1647 to 1654, was printed by R. W. Blencowe in his Sydney Papers, 1825. Leicester was a voluminous writer, and many extracts from his unpublished manuscripts are printed both by Blencowe and Collins. Clarendon's Rebellion, ed. Macray; Doyle's Official Baronage; other authorities mentioned in the article.] C. H. F.

SIDNEY, SAMUEL (1813–1883), agricultural writer, was born 6 Feb. 1813 in Paradise Street, Birmingham, where his father, Abraham Solomon, M.D., practised as a physician. He was educated for the law, and acted for a short time (about 1834) as a solicitor in Liverpool. He soon took, however, to journalistic and literary work, using the *nom de plume* of Sidney, which he afterwards adopted for all purposes. His earlier writings dealt largely with railways and the gauge question, generally from the agricultural point of view. Most of his

works on this subject appeared between 1846 and 1848. In 1847 the return of his brother John from Australia appears to have aroused Sidney's interest in the colonies, and he wrote much on emigration and colonisation between 1848 and 1854. In conjunction with his brother he edited 'Sidney's Emigrant's Journal' between 1848 and 1850, when it was discontinued 'as barely paying its necessary expenses.' From 1847 to 1857 he wrote regularly for the 'Illustrated London News,' acting as hunting correspondent, and visiting agricultural exhibitions at home and abroad. He wrote also for the 'Live Stock Journal' a series of articles extending over many years, entitled 'Horse Chat' and signed 'Cavalier.' He contributed many articles to the earlier volumes of 'Household Words,' and wrote a novel dealing with Australian life, entitled 'Gallops and Gossips in the Bush of Australia' (1854), which he dedicated to Charles Dickens. In 1850-1 he became one of the assistant commissioners for the Great Exhibition, and was afterwards for some years assistant secretary to the Crystal Palace Company. In 1859 he was an unsuccessful candidate for the secretaryship of the Royal Agricultural Society, and in the succeeding year was appointed secretary of the Agricultural Hall Company. In 1864 he organised the first horse show held at that hall, and acted as manager of many succeeding horse shows there.

In 1857 he edited and in great part rewrote W. C. L. Martin's book on 'The Pig;' and in 1860 he re-edited Youatt's book, also on 'The Pig.' But by far his most important contribution to literature was 'The Book of the Horse,' for which he had long collected materials, and which was first published in 1873. It is a mine of information on the various breeds of horses, English and foreign, on fox-hunting and deer-hunting, on horsemanship and horsewomanship, on the management of the stable, breeding, breaking, &c. It is in this work that Sidney's versatile pen appears at its best. The book became popular at once, and is now (1897) in its fourth edition. In its compilation he had valuable assistance from many leading experts, but he was himself a good judge of a horse, and was a fine rider in his early days. He died of heart disease at Stamford Hill on 8 June 1883.

Of his separately published writings, the more important were, besides those mentioned above: 1. 'Gauge Evidence,' 1846. 2. 'The Double Gauge Railway System,' 1847. 3. 'A Voice from the far Interior of Australia,' 1847, written nominally by his brother John, but really by him. 4. 'The Commercial Consequences of a Mixed Gauge,' 1848. 5. 'Railways and Agriculture in North Lincolnshire,' 1848; a beautiful little volume printed by Pickering. 6. 'Rides on Railways,' 1851. 7. 'The Three Colonies of Australia,' 1852.

[Obituary notice in Agricultural Gazette, vol. xvii. (new series), 1883, p. 598; Preface to the Book of the Horse; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Private information from Mr. F. T. S. Houghton and others.] E. C–E.

SIEMENS, Sir WILLIAM (1823–1883), metallurgist and electrician, born at Lenthe, Hanover, in 1823, was the fourth son of C. Ferdinand Siemens of Lenthe, by his wife Eleonore Deichmann. He was baptised Carl Wilhelm, but having a brother named Carl he was always known as William. The father, a man of education and intelligence, was a farmer of government lands. His death in 1839 left a young family ill provided for, and threw a heavy responsibility on the eldest son, Werner, then an officer in the Prussian artillery, twenty-three years of age. He at once took the place of a father to his seven younger brothers, and, aided in turn by William as he grew up, superintended their education and assisted their start in life. Of the eight sons, four—Werner (*d.* 1882), William, Frederick, and Carl—were closely associated in the practical applications of science or in the management of the great industrial concerns which were the outcome of their scientific inventions. So close indeed was their association that it is not always possible to assign to each credit for his individual share of the fraternal labours. An idea started by one would be developed by another, and each was always ready to disclaim credit for himself and to attribute it to the others. William alone settled in England, though the others had interests in this country. Of the other four brothers, one followed his father's occupation of farmer, one became a successful glass-manufacturer, and two died young after playing subordinate parts in their brothers' business.

Under Werner's guidance, William left the commercial school at Lübeck for a technical school at Magdeburg, where Werner was then stationed. Thence he proceeded to Göttingen University, and studied under Himly (his brother-in-law), Wöhler, and Weber. It having been decided that William was to be an engineer, Werner obtained for him a place in the Stolberg factory at Magdeburg in 1843. Here Werner and William were able to work out together many scientific and mechanical ideas, among others certain improvements in the then novel application

of electricity the deposition of metals, for which Werner had already obtained a Prussian patent. In this invention a thermo-electric battery supplied the electric current, and there were also certain improvements in the solutions (alkaline hyposulphites) used for gilding and silvering.

For some reason, probably because it was in this country that the greatest progress had been made in electro-plating, the brothers determined to try and dispose of the invention in England. William was despatched in 1843 for the purpose. Speaking many years afterwards at a meeting of the Birmingham and Midland Institute (of which he was then president), he gave an account of the difficulties attending this first visit, when he was so ignorant of the language of the country that he was led to visit an 'undertaker,' under the idea that he was the proper person to take up and dispose of his invention. Ultimately, however, perseverance triumphed over difficulties, and he sold his process to Messrs. Elkington for 1,600*l*.

Such a success stimulated the brothers to fresh efforts. William gave up his position at the Stolberg factory in 1844, and started for London with two fresh inventions—a 'chronometric governor' for steam engines, devised by Werner and worked out by William; and the process of 'anastatic printing,' invented by Baldamus of Erfurt, and developed by the brothers. The value set on these two inventions was excessive, and no capitalist could be found willing to purchase either, meritorious as they were. The 'governor' was an instrument of extreme ingenuity; it was fully appreciated by leading mechanical engineers, and obtained prizes from the Society of Arts in 1850 and at the exhibition of 1851. It did not, however, come into practical use for its intended purpose—a purpose, indeed, for which it was too delicate—though it was afterwards successfully applied by Sir George Airy for regulating the movement of certain instruments at Greenwich Observatory.

The anastatic process was long employed for the reproduction of printed matter, and has only been superseded by modern photographic methods. It was a transfer process. The page to be copied was moistened with acid and laid down on a metal plate. On pressure being applied, the result was a slight etching of the metal by the acid in the parts in contact with the unprinted portions of the paper, and a slight setting off of the ink from the printed portions. The plate could then be inked up and printed from by the usual lithographic methods. The process, however, brought no profit to its introducer, and the factory which he started for its application was a source of considerable loss. The first five years of Siemens's stay in England were thus productive of small encouragement, and in 1849 he even discussed the idea of emigrating with Carl and Frederick to California, then in the first flush of the gold discoveries. The next invention about which the brothers busied themselves, though it contained within itself the germs of ultimate success, was no more profitable than its predecessors. The regenerative steam engine and condenser seem to have been mainly the invention of William Siemens, though the idea had previously been suggested by others. It was the outcome of efforts to prevent the great waste of energy which occurs in all forms of heat engine in consequence of the high temperature at which the products of combustion are discharged, and also from the steam being condensed to water after a portion only of its heat has been utilised as energy.

The means of remedy employed were philosophical and the principle sound, but the first application of the method was unsuccessful. The most important feature of the invention was that the steam after use in the cylinder passed through what Siemens's biographer, Dr. Pole, in his description ingeniously terms a 'metallic respirator,' to which it imparted a large share of its heat, and it therefore reached the condenser in a partly cooled state. The water from the condenser was afterwards forced back through the respirator, absorbing its heat, and it was thus raised in temperature on its way to the boiler.

In the engine itself further means were adopted for economising heat, but in spite of all the labour and ingenuity expended upon it during a space of twelve years (it was patented in 1847 and not finally abandoned until 1859), it never realised the hopes of its inventor. That the merits of the invention were recognised is shown by the fact that a leading firm of Manchester engineers, Messrs. Fox & Henderson, paid Siemens a considerable sum for a share in the patent, and also engaged his services at a salary which provided him with a sufficient means of livelihood. In addition to this he was now earning money in other ways, and in 1851 he made his first genuine success with an invention by producing a water-meter, which fulfilled its intended purposes so well, and was so superior to other instruments, that in a year or two it was producing a handsome income from royalties, and the inventor's long struggle against adverse fortune was at an end.

The success of the meter, however, was soon eclipsed by that of the great invention with which the names of William and Frederick Siemens must always be connected —the regenerative furnace. The brothers had long endeavoured to apply the principle of their condenser to various manufacturing processes, especially to those in which, as in salt-making, large quantities of liquid have to be evaporated. Their efforts met with little practical success until they finally hit on the very simple idea of applying the principle of the condenser to furnaces, an idea which was embodied in a patent taken out by Frederick in 1856. The products of combustion from the furnace, instead of passing direct to the chimney, were led through a chamber filled with refractory brickwork, to which they gave up their heat. As soon as the chamber was sufficiently hot, the current was shut off, and the air-supply of the furnace led through it. The air thus reached the burning fuel hot, instead of cold. By the use of two chambers used alternately to receive and give out the heat, the process was made continuous. By a further improvement gas was used in place of solid fuel, and this was passed through the 'regenerator' so that it arrived at the place of combustion in a highly heated state. Not only was there an enormous economy of heat, but the gas could be made from fuel of a very inferior sort, while processes could be conducted in the open furnace which could only be carried out in crucibles when solid fuel was employed. The first practical application of the furnace was to the melting and reheating of steel in 1857. It was soon after applied, in a modified form, to heating the air for blast furnaces, then to glass-making (the subject of the last lecture ever given by Faraday was the use of the furnace at Chance's glass-works), and eventually to a large number of industrial processes where great heat is required. Its latest and most important application was to the manufacture of steel either by melting wrought iron and cast iron together on the open hearth of the furnace or direct from iron ore. The former was known as the 'Siemens-Martin' process, and the latter as the 'Siemens' or 'ore' process. For the manufacture of steel the 'Siemens' process was first used in 1865 or 1866; its employment spread rapidly, so that by 1882 it was estimated that four million tons of steel had been produced by it, and in 1896 the output for the whole world was calculated at over seven million tons as compared with over eleven million tons produced by the Bessemer process. In Great Britain 2,355,000 tons were produced in 1896 by the Siemens process, and 1,845,000 by the Bessemer process.

In order to develop the process, and to test its working on a large scale, Siemens with some personal friends formed a company, and works were established at Landore in South Wales in 1869. Though for a time the company promised well and held a leading place among the steel-works of the kingdom, it was not commercially successful, and the attempt was abandoned about 1888.

Siemens had been naturalised as an Englishman in 1859, and he obtained medals at the exhibitions of London in 1862 and of Paris in 1867. In 1860 he became a member of the Institution of Civil Engineers, in special recognition of his merits—since he was a manufacturer rather than an engineer—and in 1862 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society.

Meantime he had turned his attention to electrical science, and was building up another reputation. On the first introduction of the electric telegraph, Werner Siemens appreciated its possibilities, and determined to devote himself to its development. In 1847 he associated himself with Halske and founded in Berlin the great firm of Siemens & Halske, of which William was appointed the London agent. Werner discovered the method of insulating telegraph-wires with gutta-percha, and the use of such wires for conveying messages under water led to the invention of submarine cables. The first of these was the Dover to Calais cable, laid, after an unsuccessful attempt in the previous year, in 1851. This was soon followed by others, with many of which the firm of Siemens & Halske was associated. In 1858 this department of their business had developed to such an extent that the brothers determined to establish works in England, and a small factory was started in Millbank, afterwards in 1866 transferred to Charlton in Kent, where the great works of Siemens Brothers (Werner, William, and Carl) were eventually established. These works in course of time occupied an area of above six acres, and employed over two thousand hands. Of the undertakings carried out by the brothers, one of the greatest was the telegraph line from Prussia to Teheran, a length of 2,750 miles, which formed a principal part of the direct line from England to India. This was carried out by the London and Berlin firms jointly in 1869. A few years later a still more important undertaking was brought to a successful issue by the London firm alone, which in 1874 laid the direct Atlantic cable. For this the cable-ship Faraday was specially

designed by William Siemens, though he had no previous knowledge or experience of marine engineering. The execution of works of such magnitude, indeed, involved the designing and construction of much new machinery and apparatus. In all this detailed work William Siemens took his full share, though as time went on, and the concerns with which he was associated increased in importance, he withdrew from detail work and confined himself more to supervision and initiation.

While the telegraph was being perfected, other applications of electricity were in course of discovery. In 1867 the principle of the modern dynamo (the immediate conversion of motive power into electricity without the aid of permanent magnets) was simultaneously published by three inventors, William Siemens (on behalf of Werner), Sir Charles Wheatstone [q. v.], and Cromwell F. Varley [q. v.] In the later development of the machine Werner Siemens and his firm took a very important share. As soon as electric lighting became practical, the Charlton firm took it up, though none of the leading inventions connected with it can be associated with the name of William Siemens. The firm supplied some of the machines first used for lighthouse illumination, and one of the earliest electric-light installations in London—that of the British Museum—was carried out by them in 1879.

William was also one of the first to suggest the transmission of power by electricity, and to apply electric power to locomotion in the Portrush railway in 1883. His electric furnace, invented in 1879, was long without much practical application, but has of recent years been turned to important industrial account as a means of providing heat otherwise unattainable. His 'bathometer' for estimating sea-depths without a sounding line has not come into practical use, but has received the admiration of all qualified to appreciate its ingenuity. His electric thermometer has proved useful in cases where it was required to record temperatures at inaccessible or scarcely accessible positions, specially in deep-sea investigations. His researches into the effect of electric light on plants were only carried far enough to prove the possibility of aiding the growth of plants and fruit by its means; they await practical development. Lastly, it is worth mention that he took out a patent in 1855 in which he anticipated the latest device for producing extremely low temperatures by the expansion of liquefied gases already cooled down to the lowest attainable point. How prolific was his inventive faculty is shown by the fact that no less than 113 English patents were taken out in his name.

Siemens's inventions and his scientific work brought him many honours. He was president of the mechanical section of the British Association in 1869, and president of the association itself in 1882; he was the first president (1872) of the Society of Telegraph Engineers, and in 1878 he became president of the same society for the second time; he was president of the Institution of Mechanical Engineers (1872), and of the Iron and Steel Institute (1877), and chairman of the council of the Society of Arts (1882); he was an hon. D.C.L. of Oxford and LL.D. of Dublin and Glasgow. He received the Albert medal of the Society of Arts in 1874, the Howard prize of the Institution of Civil Engineers in 1883, and the Bessemer medal of the Iron and Steel Institute in 1875. He received many foreign orders, including the French legion of honour, and in 1883, only seven months before his death, he was knighted in recognition of his services to science.

Apart from their practical applications, his contributions to pure science were not numerous, but he submitted to the Royal Society in 1882 some ingenious speculations as to the source of solar energy. He conceived that gaseous matters might be dissociated by the radiant solar energy and driven out by centrifugal action at the sun's equator, to be drawn in towards the poles and subjected to intense combustion. The theory, though well received at the time, has been neglected since. This was his last important piece of work. He died on 18 Nov. 1883, and was buried in Kensal Green after a funeral service in Westminster Abbey, where a memorial window was set up in his honour. He married, in 1859, Anne, daughter of Joseph Gordon, W. S., of Edinburgh, and sister of Lewis Gordon, professor of engineering in Glasgow University. They had no children.

William Siemens was a born inventor, but he was also, what so few inventors are, a shrewd and capable man of business. He made a large fortune, and used it liberally. He offered 10,000*l.* towards the erection of a hall of science for the use of the various engineering societies, but the offer was not accepted. During his lifetime he established prize medals at King's College, London, at the Birmingham and Midland Institute, and at the City and Guilds of London Technical Institute. After his death Lady Siemens provided funds for the foundation of a Siemens electrical laboratory, as a memorial, at King's College, London.

Siemens's collected works, including his

very numerous addresses, lectures, and papers to scientific societies, were edited by Mr. E. F. Bamber, after his death, in three volumes (1889), uniform with the 'Life' by Dr. William Pole, F.R.S.

A portrait by Rudolph Lehmann is at the Institution of Civil Engineers; another, by the same artist, is in the possession of Lady Siemens.

[Dr. Pole's Life of Sir William Siemens (London, 1888) was compiled from materials supplied by the family. Supplemented by personal knowledge, it has formed the basis of this memoir. Of the very numerous obituary notices published after Sir W. Siemens's death, the following are worth mention: Times, 20 Nov. 1883; Nature (by Lord Kelvin), 29 Nov. 1883; Proc. Inst. Civil Engineers (by Dr. Pole), lxxvii. 352; Journ. Soc. Arts, xxxii. 7; Roy. Soc. Proc. xxxvii. 1; Journ. Iron and Steel Inst. 1883, No. ii. 651.] H. T. W.

SIEVIER, ROBERT WILLIAM (1794–1865), engraver and sculptor, was born in London on 24 July 1794. Having in 1812 gained the Society of Arts silver medal for a pen-and-ink drawing, he entered the schools of the Royal Academy, studied modelling and anatomy, and was instructed in engraving by John Young (1755–1825) [q. v.] and Edward Scriven [q. v.] Working almost wholly in stipple, he produced some excellent plates, of which the most important are the portraits of John Latham, M.D., after Jackson, 1815, and Lord Ellenborough, after Lawrence, 1819; 'The Captive' and 'The Dream,' a pair, after M. Haughton, 1820; 'The Importunate Author,' after G. S. Newton, 1824; and 'Venus Descending,' after Etty, 1824. About 1824 Sievier gave up engraving in favour of sculpture, which he practised successfully for about twenty years; the prince consort, the king of Prussia, Lord Eldon, Lord Brougham, and many other distinguished persons sat to him for their busts, and he received various public commissions, including the statue of Jenner in Gloucester Cathedral, that of Charles Dibdin at Greenwich Hospital, and that of Sir W. Curtis at the Foundling Hospital. He also executed a few fancy subjects, such as 'Musidora,' 'Bacchante,' 'Girl with a Lamb,' and 'Boy with a Tortoise,' and was an exhibitor at the Royal Academy from 1822 to 1844. During the latter part of his life Sievier, who had always a great taste for scientific pursuits, became absorbed in inventions for the improvement of various manufactures and the development of the electric telegraph, wholly abandoning art. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society in 1840. Sievier resided for many years in Henrietta Street, Cavendish Square, London, where he built himself a studio, but later removed to Rochester Road, Kentish Town, and there he died suddenly on 28 April 1865, and was buried at Kensal Green.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1893; Times, 1 May 1865.] F. M. O'D.

SIGEBERT or **SEBERT** (*d.* 616?), king of the East-Saxons. [See SEBERT.]

SIGEBERT or **SEBERT**, called the LITTLE (*fl.* 626), king of the East-Saxons, son of Sæward, was one of the sons of Sebert or Saberet (*d.* 616?) [q. v.], king of the East-Saxons. He seems to have succeeded his father and uncles. The latter were slain in a battle with the West-Saxons, dated by Henry of Huntingdon in 626 [see under SEXRED], though Bede seems to place the battle soon after the expulsion of Mellitus [q. v.], about 617. Sigebert probably reigned more or less in dependence on the West-Saxon king Cynegils [q. v.] He left a son named Sigheri [q. v.], but was succeeded by his kinsman Sigebert or Sebert, called the Good (*fl.* 653) [q. v.]

[Bede's Hist. Eccl. iii. c. 22; Mon. Hist. Brit. pp. 629, 637; Hen. Hunt. p. 57 (Rolls Ser.); Dict. Chr. Biogr. art. 'Sigebert' (5), by Bishop Stubbs.] W. H.

SIGEBERT (*d.* 637?), king of the East-Angles, was brother of Earpwald, king of the East-Angles, and probably a stepson of Redwald [q. v.], Earpwald's father. He was driven into exile by Redwald's enmity, took refuge in Gaul, and remained there during Earpwald's reign. While he was there he was baptised, and became devout and learned. After the death of Earpwald, who was slain by a heathen named Richert about 627, East-Anglia relapsed into heathenism, and was apparently in a state of anarchy for three years, at the end of which Sigebert became king, in or about 631, and at once set about the conversion of his people. In this work he was greatly aided by Bishop Felix [see FELIX, SAINT], who perhaps came over with him from Gaul, and whose see he placed at Dunwich in Suffolk. He also received the Irish missionary Fursa [q. v.], and gave him land to build a monastery at Cnobheresburg, now Burghcastle, in Suffolk. During his exile he had become well acquainted with the monastic schools of Gaul, and with the help of Felix established a school for boys in his kingdom after their model, bringing masters and teachers for it from Canterbury. His religious feelings led him to resign his kingdom to his kinsman Egrice, who had previously

governed part of it, to receive the tonsure, and to enter a monastery that he had founded, said to have been Bedrichsworth, the later Bury St. Edmunds. After some time the Mercians, under their king Penda [q. v.], invaded East-Anglia, and the people, finding themselves unable to repel the invasion, besought Sigebert to lead them; for he had beforetime been a strenuous warrior. Sorely against his will they took him from his monastery and made him march with them at the head of a fine army; but, mindful of his profession, he would not carry any arms save a rod. He and Egrice were slain, and his army was totally defeated, about 637. Bishop Stubbs notes that Pits says that some letters of Sigebert to Desiderius, bishop of Cahors (*d.* 655), were preserved at St. Gallen, and the statement is repeated elsewhere. There can, however, be no doubt that it is founded on a confusion between the East-Anglian king and Sigibert, king of Austrasia (reigned 638–56), two letters from whom to Desiderius are printed by Canisius in his 'Antiquæ Lectiones,' i. 646, 649. On the ground that Sigebert founded a school in East-Anglia, it was hotly debated between the champions of the antiquity of Oxford and of Cambridge in the sixteenth century whether he was the founder of the university of Cambridge.

[Bede's Hist. Eccles. ii. 15, iii. 18; Will. Malm. Gesta Regum, i. c. 97, Gesta Pontiff. p. 147 (both Rolls Ser.); Liber Eliensis, i. c. 1 (Anglia Chris. Soc.); Dugdale's Monasticon, iii. 98; Bale's Script. Brit. Cat. cent. i. 78; Pits, De Angliæ Script. p. 108; Tanner's Bibl. Brit. p. 672; T. Caius's Vindiciæ, pp. 296 sq.; Parker's Early Hist. of Oxford, pp. 25–37, 311 (Oxf. Hist. Soc.)] W. H.

SIGEBERT or **SEBERT**, called the **Good** (*fl.* 653), king of the East-Saxons, was son of Sigebald, who was descended from Seaxa, the brother of Sebert or Saberet (*d.* 616?) [q. v.], king of the East-Saxons. He succeeded his kinsman Sigebert or Sebert, called the Little (*fl.* 626) [q. v.], probably through the support of Oswy [q. v.], king of the Northumbrians. At Oswy's persuasion he became a Christian, and was baptised, together with his followers, by Bishop Finan [q. v.] at a place called At-Wall, near the Roman wall, in or about 653. In accordance with his request that teachers might be sent to his kingdom to convert his people, who had remained heathen since their apostasy after the death of Sebert, in or about 616, Oswy summoned Cedd or Cedda [q. v.] from the land of the Middle-Angles, and sent him with another priest to preach to the East-Saxons. They were successful in their mission, and Cedd, having been consecrated bishop of the East-Saxons, made Ythanceaster—said to have been near Malden and Tilaburg (Tilbury), both in Essex—centres for his work, which, Bishop Stubbs remarks, makes it probable that London lay outside Sigebert's kingdom, and was under Mercian rule, as it certainly was a little later (Bede, *Hist. Eccl.* iii. c. 7). The story of the rebuke that Sigebert received from Cedd, and the bishop's prophecy, has been told elsewhere [see under Cedd or Cedda, Saint]; but it may be added that the two brothers, his kinsmen, who slew Sigebert, declared that they had done so because they were indignant with him for sparing his enemies and bearing injuries placidly—probably referring to the king's humiliation before Cedd. Bede dwells on the fact that his death was caused by his obedience to Christian principles, and highly commends his piety. The date of his death, which is not known, has been assumed to be 660 (*Hist. Eccl.* ed. Stevenson, p. 209; *Monumenta Hist. Brit.* pp. 195–6). But Bishop Stubbs thinks that it probably occurred before the battle of Winwæd in 655; and if Sigebert's successor, Swithelm, was baptised on his accession, which from Bede's account seems likely, he is undoubtedly right. On the other hand, Bede says that Sigebert's death took place a short time after his baptism.

[Bede's Hist. Eccles. iii. c. 22; Mon. Hist. Brit. pp. 629, 637; Will. Malm. Gesta Regum. i. c. 98; Dict. Chr. Biogr. art. 'Sigebert' (6) by Bishop Stubbs.] W. H.

SIGEBERT (*d.* 756?), king of the West-Saxons, son of Sigeric, an under-king of the West-Saxons, succeeded his kinsman Cuthred [q. v.] in 754 or 755. He was a bad ruler, for he was proud, cruel, and corrupt. At the beginning of the second year of his reign his nobles and people rose against him, and he was deposed by a formal act of the West-Saxon witan, who chose Cynewulf [q. v.] to reign in his stead. For a while he was allowed to retain Hampshire, where he was supported by the ealdorman Cumbran. As, however, he did not amend his ways, Cumbran remonstrated with him in the name of his people, and was in consequence unjustly put to death by him. This act lost him Hampshire. He fled, and was pursued by Cynewulf. He took shelter in the forest of Andred, and was there at Privets-flood (Privet is in Hampshire, near Petersfield), perhaps in 756, slain with a spear by a swineherd of Cumbran in revenge for his master's death. Many years later Sigebert's brother Cyneheard slew Cynewulf.

[Anglo-Saxon Chron. an. 754; Mon. Hist. Brit. p. 641; Hen. Hunt. p. 123, Sym. Dunelm. Hist. Regum, an. 577, ap. Opp. ii. 40, Rog. Hov. i. 21 (these three Rolls Ser.); Dict. Chr. Biogr. art. 'Sigebert' (7), by Bishop Stubbs.]
W. H.

SIGERED or SIGERÆD (*fl.* 762), king of Kent, appears as granting a charter, marked spurious by Kemble, to Eardwulf, bishop of Rochester, and as making another grant to the same bishop, which is dated 762, and in which he is described as 'king of half the province of Kent.' A charter of Egbert, king of Kent, dated 778, is attested by a Sigered. At that period the kingdom of Kent, in which the Mercian kings and the archbishops of Canterbury were more or less predominant, had no political importance, and seems to have been constantly divided; for the number of kings noticed is large. Bishop Stubbs thinks that the kings of the East-Saxons reigning under Mercian overlordship may have claimed some portion of the kingdom [see under SIGHERI].

[Kemble's Codex Dipl. Nos. 110, 111, 114, 132; Dict. Chr. Biogr. arts. 'Kent, Kings of,' and 'Sigeræd' (1) and (2), by Bishop Stubbs.]
W. H.

SIGERED or SIGERÆD (*fl.* 799), king of the East-Saxons, was son and successor of Sigeric or Siric, who left his kingdom and went on a pilgrimage to Rome, probably in 799. He was present with Cenulf of Mercia at the dedication of the church of Winchcombe Abbey in Gloucestershire in 811, and may no doubt be identified with the 'Sigered rex' who attested a charter of Cenulf in the same year. Other later charters of Cenulf are attested by a Sigered as 'dux' or ealdorman. The kings of the East-Saxons had long been under the overlordship of Mercia, and in 824, at which date Sigered may have been alive—for his name comes last in the ancient genealogy of the East-Saxon kings—the kingdom submitted to Egbert (*d.* 839) [q. v.], king of the West-Saxons. William of Malmesbury, however, says that the last king of the East-Saxons was named Swithred, and that he was driven from his kingdom by Egbert; but he may perhaps here be making a confusion with Swithhead, whose reign comes between those of Selred and Sigeric, the father of Sigered. The St. Albans compiler, under 828, elaborates this notice of Malmesbury's. Yet it may be that a second Swithhead was momentarily set up as king after Sigered.

[Kemble's Codex Dipl. Nos. 197, 198, 209, 210, 216; Anglo-Saxon Chron. an. 798; Mon. Hist. Brit. pp. 629, 637; Will. Malm. Gesta Regum, i. c. 98; Rog. Wend. sub an. 828; Dict. Chr. Biogr. art. 'Sigeræd' (2), by Bishop Stubbs.]
W. H.

SIGERIC or SIRIC (*d.* 994), archbishop of Canterbury, was brought up as a monk at Glastonbury, was elected abbot of St. Augustine's, Canterbury, in 980, and received the benediction from Archbishop Dunstan [see DUNSTAN, SAINT]. He was made bishop of Ramsbury in 985 through the influence of Dunstan, who consecrated him. Being elected to Canterbury, either at the end of 989 or the beginning of 990, he went to Rome for his pall. An account of his doings there records the churches that he visited and his dining with John XV, and notes the seventy-eight stages of his homeward journey from Rome to the place of his embarkation for England at or near Calais (*MS. Cotton. Tib.* B. v. 22 *b*, printed by HOOK). In conjunction with the ealdormen Ethelwerd [q. v.] and Ælfric (*fl.* 950?–1016?) [q. v.], he advised Ethelred or Æthelred II the Unready [q. v.] to purchase peace of the Northmen in 991. He is said to have turned out the secular clerks from Christ Church, Canterbury, and to have put monks in their place. The same is said of Ælfric (*d.* 1005) [q. v.], his successor. It points to a revival of monastic discipline at Christ Church, and probably to the expulsion about this time of some clerks who had had a share in the services and revenues of the monastery, though they were not monks. He died in old age on 28 Oct. 994, and was buried in the crypt of Christ Church. He seems to have been learned; for Abbot Ælfric, called Grammaticus (*fl.* 1006) [q. v.], in dedicating his book of homilies to him, requested him to correct any errors in it; and he had a valuable collection of books, which he left to his church. While archbishop he gave seven palls to Glastonbury Abbey, with which the whole of the 'ancient church' was hung on his anniversary.

[Anglo-Saxon Chron. ann. 989–94, ed. Plummer; Flor. Wig. ann. 989–91; Kemble's Codex Dipl. Nos. 624, 655, 673, 687 (both Engl. Hist. Soc.); Will. Malm. Gesta Regum, ii. c. 184, and Gesta Pontiff. pp. 32, 33, 181, Gerv. Cant. i. 15, ii. 357 (all Rolls Ser.); Thorn's Chron. ap. Decem Scriptt. col. 1780; Anglia Sacra, i. 54; Freeman's Norman Conquest, i. 304–5 (1st ed.); Hook's Archbishops of Canterbury, i. 431, 522.]
W. H.

SIGFRID or SIGFRITH (*d.* 689), co-abbot of the monastery of St. Peter's at Wearmouth, a monk and deacon of that house, was elected abbot during the absence of Benedict Biscop [q. v.] on his fifth journey to Rome. On his departure Benedict had left

the monastery under the charge of Eosterwine, who died during the pestilence [see under BEDE], together with a large number of the brethren, about 686. Those who were left, and Ceolfrid [q. v.], abbot of the daughter monastery at Jarrow, elected Sigfrid in his place. Sigfrid was well versed in the scriptures, and was a monk of high character and ascetic life, but he suffered from an incurable disease of the lungs. On his return Benedict was pleased at his election and confirmed it, assigning to him the active charge of the monastery, and devoting himself to teaching and prayer. Before long Sigfrid's health became much worse, and, Benedict also falling sick, the two lay helpless in their separate cells until one day both desired to be brought together, and Sigfrid was carried into Benedict's cell, where the brethren supported the two abbots so as to enable them to give each other a farewell kiss, and Benedict, with the consent of all, appointed Ceolfrid abbot of Wearmouth as well as of Jarrow Two months later Sigfrid died, on 22 Aug. 689. After the death of Benedict, on 12 Jan. following, the bodies of Sigfrid and Eosterwine were laid with his body in the church of Wearmouth.

[Bede's Vit. Abb., and Hist. Abb. auct. anon. ap. Bede's Opp. Min. pp. 149–53, 323–4 (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Bright's Early Engl. Ch. Hist. pp. 273, 346, 358.] W. H.

SIGHARD (*fl.* 695), king of the East-Saxons and of Kent, succeeded his father Sebbi [q. v.], king of the East-Saxons, about 695, and reigned conjointly with his brother Suefred. His name is variously given as Sigeheard, Swebheard, Suæbræd, Suaberd, Suaberht, or Webheard (cf. BEDE, *Hist. Eccl.* iv. 11). He seems also to have reigned conjointly with his cousin Sigheri or Sighere [q. v.], son of Sigebert or Sebert, called the Little [q. v.], and was probably dead in 709, when Offa (*fl.* 709) [q. v.] made his pilgrimage to Rome, though it is perhaps possible that he is the Swebirht, king of the East-Saxons, whose death is recorded under 738 (SYM. DUNELM. ii. 32). His name along with those of his father and brother, is appended to a charter granted by their kinsman Oedilræd or Ethelred to Ethelburga or Æthelburh [q.v.], abbess of Barking, and to a charter of Erkenwald [q. v.]; all three being described as kings (*Codex Diplomaticus*, i. Nos. 35, 38; *Monasticon*, i. 438–9). Elmham (pp. 235–6) identifies him with Swebheard or Sueaberd, king of Kent, and he is undoubtedly right. Kent was overrun by Ethelred of Mercia in 676 (*Hist. Eccl.* iv. 12), and Ethelred appears to have set the East-Saxon princes to rule over at least part of it in subordination to himself. Accordingly in a spurious, though valuable, charter of Peterborough, to which are appended the names of Suebard or Swebheard, Sebbi, and Sigheri, Swebheard is called king of Kent, and it is stated that Kent had fallen into subjection to Sigheri, the East-Saxon king (*Codex Dipl.* i. No. 40). Two charters of Oswin, king of Kent, said to have been of the native Kentish line, one of them dated 675, the year before the overthrow of Rochester by the Mercians, are attested by Swebheard, who is not there described as king (*ib.* No. 8; ELMHAM, pp. 229–30). A charter dated 1 March 676 purports to be a grant by Swebheard of land in the isle of Thanet to Æbbe, abbess of Minster, and there Swebheard is described as king of the Kentishmen, and as making the grant by the advice of Archbishop Theodore, and of his father Sebbi (*Codex Dipl.* i. No. 14; ELMHAM, pp. 232–3). Another charter, also purporting to be a grant from Swebheard to Æbbe, describes him in like manner (*Codex Dipl.* i. No. 15; ELMHAM, p. 234). Swebheard was reigning in Kent conjointly with Wihtred, of the native line, in June 692 when Brihtwald [q. v.] was elected Archbishop of Canterbury (*Hist. Eccl.* v. 8; the statement in the *Flores Historiarum*, sub an., that they were brothers is evidently an erroneous assumption from the juxtaposition of their names in Bede's notice). Thorn (col. 1770) says that Swebheard obtained the kingship of Kent by violence, which would be the case if he became king in consequence of the Mercian invasion. It is evident that he had to contend against Wihtred, who is said to have succeeded to the throne in 694 (*A.-S. Chron.* sub an.), the date, doubtless, of his final triumph over the East-Saxon intruder, when, as Bede says (iv. 26), he freed his people from foreign invasion. Swebheard, then, must have lost his kingship in Kent and have retired to his own country about the time of his father's death. In 704 he appears as joining in a grant to Waldhere, bishop of London, which was confirmed by the Mercian kings Cœnred and Ceolrad, and is there described as king of the East-Saxons (*Codex Dipl.* i. No. 52).

[Kemble's Codex Dipl., Bede's Hist. Eccl. (both Engl. Hist. Soc.); Thorn's Chron. ed. Twisden; Elmham's Hist. Mon. S. Aug. Cantuar.; Sym. Dunelm. (both Rolls Ser.); Dict. Chr. Biogr. arts. 'Sigheri,' 'Suefred,' and 'Wihtred,' by Bishop Stubbs.] W. H.

SIGHERI or **SIGHERE** (*fl.* 665), king of the East-Saxons, son of Sigebert or Sebert called The Little (*fl.* 626) [q. v.], succeeded

his kinsman Swithelm, who died about 665, and reigned in dependence on Mercia conjointly with his uncle Sebbi [q. v.], son of Sæward, one of the sons of Sebert or Saberct (*d.* 616 ?) [q. v.] (Sebbi was not his brother, as stated in the article on Offa, *fl.* 709 [q. v.]) When Sigheri and his uncle became kings the pestilence was raging, and this led Sigheri and part of the people to relapse into idolatry, though Sebbi remained steadfast in the faith. Wulfhere [q. v.], king of Mercia, hearing of this apostasy of the East-Saxons, sent Bishop Jaruman to preach to them, and he brought Sigheri and his party back to Christianity. The names of both Sigheri and Sebbi are affixed to a charter of extremely doubtful value purporting to have been granted by Wulfhere to the abbey of Medeshamstede, afterwards Peterborough; and in another spurious charter Sigheri is represented as confirming a grant to Abbot Egbald, after he had obtained the dominion over Kent, which Bishop Stubbs suggests may represent a tradition that the East-Saxon kings, probably as dependent on Mercia, had some authority in Kent [see under SIGERED]. Sigheri and Sebbi were both reigning when Erkenwald [q. v.] was consecrated to the see of London in 675. Sigheri is said by Florence of Worcester and William of Malmesbury to have died before Sebbi, who then reigned alone. (Bishop Stubbs thinks, on the other hand, that as Sigheri's son is described as 'juvenis' in 709, Sigheri may have survived Sebbi.) Sigheri is said also to have shared the kingship with Sighard [q. v.] He appears in legend as the husband of the virgin St. Osyth [q. v.], and was the father of Offa (*fl.* 709) [q. v.], who became king of the East-Saxons after the reigns of Sighuard and Suefred, the sons of Sebbi.

[Bede's Hist. Eccles. iii. 30, iv. 6, v. 19; Flor. Wig. sub an. 664 and Geneal.; Mon. Hist. Brit. pp. 629, 637; Will. Malm. Gesta Regum, i. c. 98; A.-S. Chron. sub an. 656, Peterborough version (ed. Plummer, p. 32); Monasticon, i. 375; Kemble's Codex Dipl. No. 40; Dict. Chr. Biogr. art. 'Sigheri,' by Bishop Stubbs.] W. H.

SIGILLO, NICHOLAS DE (*fl.* 1170), judge, was a royal clerk in the exchequer, where he held the office of Clericus de Sigillo, or Magister Scriptorii, in which capacity he ranked next to the chancellor. From his office he was called 'De Sigillo,' like Robert de Sigillo, the bishop of London, who held the same position in the reign of Henry I. Nicholas is said to have been archdeacon of Huntingdon in 1155, and in 1156 he accounted for two hawks in Lincolnshire, probably as a fine for his archdeaconry. Between 1157 and 1159 he appears as a witness to royal charters (EYTON, pp. 27–57), and in September 1173 he was one of the persons who held an assize on the king's demesnes (*ib.* p. 176). It does not seem certain whether Nicholas de Sigillo is distinct from Nicholas 'capellanus regis,' who was sheriff of Essex and Hertfordshire from Michaelmas 1164 to Easter 1169, and dean of Tilbury in September 1169 (*ib.* p. 131). Mr. Eyton distinguishes them, but Foss treats them as one person. Nicholas, the king's chaplain, attended the council of Cashel, on the king's behalf, in November 1171, and was one of the witnesses to the treaty with Roderic of Connaught in October 1175 (ROG. HOV. ii. 31, 85). Nicholas 'capellanus' occurs as a witness to royal charters in July and October 1175 and September 1177. He was one of the itinerant justices appointed in March 1179, and about the same time was made archdeacon of Coventry (EYTON, pp. 192, 195, 219, 226). As Nicholas 'capellanus' he occurs as a witness to royal charters in June 1180 and in July and September 1186.

[Madox's Hist. Exchequer, i. 123, 710; Eyton's Itinerary of King Henry II; Foss's Judges of England.] C. L. K.

SIHTRIC, SIGTRYGGR, or SIDROC (*d.* 871), is the name of two earls, surnamed respectively THE OLD and THE YOUNG, who headed (with Earls Osbearn, Fræna, and Harold) one division of the heathen host at the battle of Æscesdun (Ashdown), 871, opposed to the Etheling Alfred, and both fell there.

[A.-S. Chron. s.a. 871.] F. Y. P.

SIHTRIC or SIGTRYGGR (*d.* 927), surnamed GALE and CAECH (cæcus), king of the Black Gall and White Gall, grandson of Imhar (Inguar) Ragnarsson, came to Dublin with a 'great royal fleet' in 888 (*Annals of the Four Masters*). He left Ireland for Scotland about 902, came back about 916 to Conn Fuait, near Wexford, where he won a battle (*Cogadh Gadhael re Gallaibh*), and went forth to plunder Leinster, Kildare, and the 'greater part of the churches of Erin.' He won back Dublin in 918 (*ib.*), and fought a battle at Kilmashogue on 15 Sept. 919 against King Niall (Blackknee) [q. v.], who was slain with fifteen other princes (*ib.*; SYM. DUNELM.; *Four Masters*; *A.-S. Chron.* s.a. 921). He left Dublin, *per potestatem divinam*, and crossed to England, where he plundered Davenport (Cheshire) in 920 (SYM. DUNELM.; *Annales Ultonienses*). He ruled the 'Danes' and Northumbrians in 925, after Ragnold; met Æthelstan at Tamworth, and married his sister (iii. Kal. Februarii, i.e. 30 Jan., *A.-S. Chron.* s.a. 925); and died, 'immatura ætate' (*Ann. Ult.*), in

927. He can hardly be the ninth-century Sitric 'comes,' whose moneyer was Gundibertus. But his coins are clearly those that read Sitric 'cununc' or rex with tenth-century moneyers Ascolv, Ingelgar, and the famous triangular cross-blazoned fringed gonfanon. His son Guthfrith succeeded him as king. Olaf Sitricson (*d.* 981) [q. v.], known as Anlaf Cuaran, was another son.

[A.-S. Chron.; Flor. Wig.; Sym. Dunelm.; Annales Ultonienses; Chron. Scot.; Four Masters; Cogadh Gaedhael re Gallaibh with Todd's Introduction; Three Fragments of Irish Annals.] F. Y. P.

SIHTRIC or SIGTRYGGR (*fl.* 962), chief of Northmen, surnamed CAM [crooked], came from over sea to Ui Colgan in Kildare to plunder in 962, and was wounded in the thigh and driven back to his ships by Anlaf Cuaran, after heavy loss of men.

[Four Masters, s.a. 969, i.e. 962.] F. Y. P.

SIHTRIC or SIGTRYGGR (*d.* 1042), surnamed SILKI-SKEGG [Silk-beard], was son of Olaf Sitricson (*d.* 981) [q. v.], known as Olaf or Anlaf Cuaran. His mother was Gormflaith or Kormlada (*d.* 1030), daughter of Murchadh, and sister of Maelmordha, king of Leinster. Sihtric (*d.* 927) [q. v.] was his grandfather. Driven from Dublin in 995 by Imhar of Waterford, he was restored in 996 (*Four Masters*). In that year he and his ally and kinsman, Mael-mordha, took prisoner Donchadh, son of the king of Leinster; but in 1000, in alliance with the men of Leinster, he was heavily defeated by Brian Boroimhe[q.v.] at Glen-Mama, losing his brother Harold, so that, after vainly endeavouring to get help in Ulster, he was forced to come to terms with his conqueror. The treaty was clenched by the marriage of his sister Maelmuire to Maelsechlain II [q. v.], and his own marriage to Brian's daughter.

In 1014 Sihtric held Dublin, though he had been active in getting troops for the alliance against Brian, and it is owing to him that Brodor and Sigurd Hlodwersson were present at the battle of Clontarf, though he himself did not stand in arms that day (*Nial's Saga*, citing the *Saga* of Brian). In 1015 Maelsechlain attacked Dublin, burnt the faubourg, and laid waste Kinsale. In 1018 Sihtric took and blinded his cousin Braen, son of Mael-mordha, who went abroad, being shut out from the succession, and died in a monastery at Cologne in 1052 (*Ann. Ult.*; *Four Masters*). In 1019 Sihtric plundered Kells, but the year after was defeated with great loss at Dergne Mogorog (Delgany, Wicklow) by Uagaire, son of the king of Leinster, a check followed by defeats on land by king Maelsechlain, and at sea by Niall (*d.* 1062) [q. v.] of Ulster in 1022 (*Four Masters*). With Donnchadh, king of Bray, he made an unsuccessful foray into Meath in 1027, and in 1028 (following the custom of the day) he went on a pilgrimage to Rome (*Ann. Tigernach*; *Four Masters*). In 1031 Ragnal, grandson of Imhar of Waterford, was slain at Dublin by treachery (possibly at Sihtric's instigation), and the Dublin king plundered Ardbreccan (*Ann. Tigernach*). In 1032 he defeated the Conaille of Louth, the Ui Tortain of Meath, the Ui Meith of Monaghan, at the Boyne mouth (*Four Masters*). In 1035 he left his kingdom (probably to go into religious retirement), and passed over sea, leaving his nephew, Eachmarcach Ragnallsson, to rule in his place, and died in 1042 (*Ann. Tigernach*; *Four Masters*). The 'Annals of Loch Cé' ascribe his death to the Saxons 'as he went to Rome' for a second time. He was a patron of the Icelander Gunnlaug Snakestongue, rewarding the poet handsomely for an encomium, of which a fragment only has reached us (*Gunnlaug's Saga*. c. viii.) He is, upon later tradition, reported the founder of Holy Trinity Church, Dublin (now Christ Church), and patron of Donatus, first bishop of Dublin. His son predeceased him, and his daughter Finen, the nun, died in the same year as her father.

[Four Masters; Annals of Tigernach; Annales Ultonienses; Cogadh Gaedhael re Gallaibh, with Todd's introduction and notes; A.-S. Chron.; Brut y Tywysogion; Nial's Saga; Gunnlaug's Saga; Chron. Scotorum; Steenstrup's Normannerne, vol. iii.] F. Y. P.

SIKES, SIR CHARLES WILLIAM (1818–1889), projector of post-office savings banks, second son of Shakespear Garrick Sikes, banker, and Hannah, daughter of John Hurst of Huddersfield, was born in Huddersfield in 1818. In 1833 he entered the office of the Huddersfield Banking Company, in 1837 became cashier, and in 1881 managing director. He took considerable interest in the schemes for social amelioration which were common towards the end of the first half of the century, and in 1850 wrote an anonymous letter to the 'Leeds Mercury' advocating the establishment of savings banks in connection with working-class organisations of all kinds. The Yorkshire Union of Mechanics' Institutes took up the matter, and started banks wherever it could. The interest aroused by the scheme led Sikes to consider an extension of it, and in 1854 he published a pamphlet, entitled 'Good Times, or the Savings Bank and the Fireside,' and shortly afterwards addressed an open letter to Sir George Cornewall Lewis [q. v.], then

chancellor of the exchequer, urging that the government should secure the savings of the working classes. This was the origin of the scheme for post-office savings banks. Sir Rowland Hill [q. v.], Frank Ives Scudamore [q. v.], and others connected with the post office were induced to patronise the project, and in 1860 Mr. Gladstone carried it into effect. 'In recognition of the important part taken by him in introducing the system of post-office savings banks now so widely and so beneficially in operation,' Sikes was knighted in 1881. He died unmarried on 15 Oct. 1889 at Birkby Lodge, Huddersfield. His portrait hangs in the Huddersfield council-chamber.

[Men of the Time, 11th edit. p. 992; Huddersfield Chronicle, 16 Oct. 1889.] J. R. M.

SILLERY, CHARLES DOYNE (1807–1837), poet, born at Athlone on 2 March 1807, was the son of an Irish artillery officer, Charles Doyne Sillery, a native of Drogheda, who died of wounds received at Talavera. The son entered the navy at an early age, serving as a midshipman on a voyage to China and India. Delicate health prevented him from following a naval career, and in 1828 he settled in Edinburgh, in order to study surgery at the university there. The university records make no mention of him after 1829. He died at Edinburgh on 16 May 1837. Besides three small volumes of a deeply religious tendency, entitled respectively 'A Discourse on the Sufferings of Our Saviour' (1833), 'An Essay on the Creation of the Universe' (1833), and 'The Man of Sorrows,' published posthumously, he published the following volumes of verse: 1. 'Vallery, or the Citadel of the Lake,' 2 vols. 12mo, Edinburgh, 1829. 2. 'Eldred of Erin,' a poem in Spenserian stanza, 12mo, Edinburgh, 1833. 3. 'The Royal Marines and other Poems,' 8vo, London, 1833. 4. 'The Exiles of Chamouni,' a dramatic poem, 1834. Several of his poems have obtained a permanent place in Scottish anthologies.

[Allibone's Dict. of English Lit.; O'Donoghue's Poets of Ireland; Rev. C. Rogers's Scottish Poets; information kindly given by H. A. Webster, esq., librarian of Edinburgh University.] D. J. O'D.

SILLETT, JAMES (1764–1840), painter, son of James Sillett of Eye, Suffolk, was born at Norwich in 1764, and, after working there for a time as an heraldic painter, came to London, where he was employed as a copyist by the Polygraphic Society. From 1787 to 1790 he studied in the schools of the Royal Academy. He became a good miniaturist, and also painted game, fruit, and flowers with considerable skill; he was an exhibitor of works of this class at the Royal Academy from 1796 to 1837. About 1804 Sillett went to reside at Lynn, where he taught drawing and made the illustrations for Richards's 'History of Lynn,' published in 1812. In 1810 he removed to Norwich, where he passed the remainder of his life in the constant practice of his art. He was president of the Norwich Society of Artists in 1815, but was one of the seceders from the original body. He published in 1826 'A Grammar of Flower Painting,' and in 1828 a set of fifty-nine views of public edifices in Norwich. He died at Norwich on 6 May 1840. He had married in 1801 Ann Banyard of East Dereham, through whom he became possessed of some property. Sillett left a daughter Emma, who was well known as a flower-painter, and a son, James Banyard Sillett, who survives.

[Art Union, 1840, p. 91; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1893; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. i. 39, 135, 194, 358; information from James Reeve, esq., of Norwich.] F. M. O'D.

SILVER, GEORGE (*fl.* 1599), writer on fencing, describes himself on the title-page of his treatise on fencing as a 'gentleman,' and states that he was an adept at fencing with the short sword, which he claimed to be the Englishman's national weapon. The favour accorded by Englishmen of rank to Italian fencing-masters who taught the use of the long rapier angered him, and he was especially contemptuous of the popularity achieved by the 'Practice' (1595) of Vincentio Saviolo [q. v.], the chief Italian teacher in London, who denied the 'cunning' of the English fencers. Silver and his brother Toby tried in vain to arrange a public meeting with Saviolo and his fellow-countryman, Jeronimo. They placarded London, Southwark, and Westminster with their challenges, but, although they had a chance scrimmage with some Italian fencers and their friends in a house of entertainment, no formal fight came off. To prove his contention Silver ultimately published in 1599 (with two illustrations) his 'Paradoxes of Defence, wherein is proved the true grounds of fight to be in the short auncient weapons, and that the short sword hath aduantage of the long sword or long rapier. And the weaknesse and imperfection of the rapier fights displayed. Together with an admonition to . . . Englishmen to beware of false teachers of defence' (London, for Edward Blount). The work was dedicated to Robert Devereux, second earl of Essex, the patron of Saviolo. There is appended 'A Briefe note of three Italian teachers of offence,

Signor Rocko, Ieronimo, that was Signor Rocko his boy, and Vincentio [Saviolo].' A copy of Silver's treatise is at the British Museum. His manuscript was sold at Sir Samuel Rush Meyrick's sale in 1870.

George Silver, 'gent.,' married Mary Heydon at St. Clement Danes on 24 March 1579–80 (CHESTER, *Marriage Licenses*, col. 1226).

[Silver's Paradoxes; C. A. Thimms's Complete Bibliography of Fencing; see art. SAVIOLO, VINCENTIO.] S. L.

SILVESTER. [See also SYLVESTER.]

SILVESTER, ROBERT (1500?–1579), bishop suffragan of Hull. [See PURSGLOVE.]

SILVESTER, Sir PHILIP CARTERET (1777–1828), captain in the navy, was the son of Rear-admiral Philip Carteret [q. v.], the circumnavigator, by his wife Mary Rachel, daughter of Sir John Baptist Silvester, M.D., F.R.S. (*d.* 1789), a Frenchman by birth, a Dutchman by education, and physician to the army in the Low Countries, under the Duke of Cumberland, during the war of the Austrian succession (cf. MUNK, *Coll. of Phys.* ii. 178). His mother's brother, whose title and name he eventually inherited, was Sir John Silvester (1745–1822), who graduated B.C.L. from St. John's College, Oxford, in 1764, was chosen common serjeant by the corporation of London in 1790, and succeeded Sir John William Rose as recorder in 1803. He was elected F.R.S. in 1780, F.S.A. in 1804, and was created D.C.L. by Oxford University in 1818. He was made a baronet on 27 Dec. 1814, and died on 30 March 1822 at Chingford, Essex, where he was buried on 6 April (cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1822, i. 370; *European Mag.* January 1815).

Young Carteret entered the navy in 1792, under the care of his father's old lieutenant, Captain (afterwards Admiral Sir Erasmus) Gower [q. v.], on board the Lion, in which he went out to China, and returned in 1794. He was then with Gower in the Triumph, and was slightly wounded in the partial engagement with the French fleet on 17 June 1795. On 8 Oct. 1795 he was promoted to be lieutenant of the Impérieuse, frigate; he afterwards served in the Greyhound, Britannia, and Cambrian, in the Channel and on the coast of France; and on 29 April 1802 was promoted to be commander of the Bonne Citoyenne sloop in the Mediterranean. She was paid off in 1803, and in 1804 Carteret was appointed to the 18-gun brig Scorpion, in which he was actively employed in the North Sea; and on 11 April 1805 captured a Dutch vessel bound for the West Indies with a cargo of arms and military stores. In December 1805 he was sent out to the West Indies, where, during the greater part of 1806, he was engaged in watching and sending intelligence of the French squadron under Willaumez, so that it was not till his return to England in the spring of 1807 that he received his commission as post-captain, dated 22 Jan. 1806.

In 1809 he served as a volunteer on board the Superb, bearing the flag of Sir Richard Goodwin Keats [q. v.], in the expedition to the Scheldt, where his conduct, especially in covering the evacuation of Walcheren, was highly commended by Sir Richard John Strachan [q. v.], the commander-in-chief, and Commodore Owen, in actual command of the operations. In the summer of 1811 Carteret was appointed to the Naiad, a 46-gun frigate, in which on 20 Sept. he was off Boulogne when a division of the French flotilla got under way and stood along the coast, under the eyes of Napoleon I, who, on the next day, witnessed a detachment of this division cut off, brought to action, and captured by the Naiad, with three gun brigs in company. The rest of the division escaped under the guns of the batteries which lined the coast.

Towards the close of 1812 Carteret was moved into the Pomone, a frigate of the same force as the Naiad, employed on the coast of France and the Lisbon station. On 21 Oct. 1813, in hazy weather in the Bay of Biscay, she fell in with a French frigate under jury masts, much disabled by a recent gale, and at the same time sighted another large ship, which was supposed to be also a frigate. Carteret ran down to engage this, only to find that she was a Portuguese East Indiaman; and meanwhile the disabled French frigate had made good her escape, only to be captured, after very feeble resistance, two days later by the Andromache. At Lisbon it was reported that the Pomone had fled from the frigate, and Carteret applied for a court-martial, which was held, on his return to Plymouth, on 31 Dec. Carteret was acquitted of all blame, and continued in command of the Pomone till the end of the war. On 4 June 1815 he was nominated a C.B., and about the same time was appointed to the Désirée, from which in October he was moved to the Active. In her he served for two years on the Jamaica station. After his return in the autumn of 1817 he had no further employment. In January 1822 he took the name of Silvester in addition to Carteret, and on the death of his uncle, Sir John Silvester, without issue, on 30 March 1822, he succeeded to the baronetcy, by a

special clause in the patent. He died unmarried at Leamington on 24 Aug. 1828, when the title became extinct.

[Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biogr. v. (suppl. pt. i.) 66; Gent. Mag. 1828, ii. 273.] J. K. L.

SILVESTER, TIPPING (1700–1768), divine and author, born in 1700, was the son of John Silvester, linendraper, of St. Mary Woolnoth, London. His mother, Grace, daughter of George Tipping, draper, was descended from the family of Tipping of Shabbington in Buckinghamshire. Tipping matriculated from Pembroke College, Oxford, on 13 July 1717, graduated B.A. in 1721, and proceeded M.A. on 29 Jan. 1723–4. He was chosen a fellow of his college, and, taking holy orders, was presented by Prudence Tipping, on 21 March 1736–7, to the vicarage of Shabbington. There he resided until his death in 1768.

He was the author of: 1. 'Original Poems and Translations,' London, 1733, 8vo. 2. 'A Critical Dissertation wherein Mr. Foster's Notion of Heresy is considered and confuted,' London, 8vo; this provoked a burlesque reply from Joseph Danvers entitled 'Tipping Tipt Justice,' London, 8vo. 3. 'The Evidence of the Resurrection of Jesus vindicated,' 2nd edit., London, 1744, 8vo. A reply was published, entitled 'The Resurrection Defenders stript of all Defence,' London, 1745, 8vo. Silvester also published several sermons, translated the Psalms with explanatory notes (London, 1745, 8vo), and edited Cockman's 'Select Theological Discourses,' London, 1750, 8vo.

[Lipscomb's Hist. of Buckinghamshire, i. 450, 453; Brooke and Hallen's Transcript of the Registers of St. Mary Woolnoth and St. Mary Woolchurch Haw, p. 274; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Danvers's Tipping Tipt Justice.] E. I. C.

SIMCOCKS, MANNERS, or GROSVENOR, JOHN (1609–1695), jesuit, was born in London in 1609. Destined from early life for the priesthood, he studied the humanities at the college of St. Omer. In 1631 he entered the English province of the Society of Jesus at Watten near St. Omer, under the name of John Manners, and on 18 Dec. 1645 was professed of the four vows under the name of John Simcocks. For about two years he was professor of philosophy at Perugia. In 1649 he became prefect of studies in the English College at Rome, in December 1657 he was appointed its rector, and in the following year was also named one of penitentiaries at Loretto to hear the confessions of the English pilgrims. In October 1659 he resigned the rectorship, and in 1665 was spiritual father at Liège College. In 1669 he crossed to England, and served for several years in the Suffolk district. While there he wrote a controversial work, 'Indagator Indefessus,' London, 1670, 8vo. In 1680 he was at Ghent at the house of the Tertians. After the exile of James II, Simcocks joined him at St. Germains, under the name of John Grosvenor. He died at James II's court in 1695.

[Foley's Records of the English Province, vii. 485; Ribadeneira's Bibliotheca Scriptorum Soc. Jesu, ed. 1676 by Southwell, p. 503.] E. I. C.

SIMCOE, HENRY ADDINGTON (1800–1868), theologian, son of Lieutenant-general John Graves Simcoe [q. v.], born at Plymouth in 1800, matriculated from Wadham College, Oxford, on 13 April 1818, when aged 18, and graduated B.A. on 17 Dec. 1821, and M.A. on 3 Nov. 1825 (GARDINER, *Registers of Wadham College*, ii. 279–80). He was ordained in the English church, and from about 1826 served the curacy of Egloskerry with Tremaine in Cornwall.

The property of his father consisted of the estate of Wolford at Dunkeswell in Devonshire. Another estate came to Simcoe on the death of William Walcot of Oundle, Northamptonshire, in 1826 (BELL, *Life of Dryden*, i. 98), and in 1830 he purchased the picturesque Jacobean manor-house of Penheale in Egloskerry, with its gardens, fishponds, and avenue of lime-trees (*Parochial Hist. of Cornwall*, i. 323–8). At a later date he acquired the advowson of Egloskerry with Tremaine, and from 4 July 1846 he was the vicar of the parish. He was also rural dean of Trigg Major. Simcoe possessed a knowledge of medicine and chemistry, and throughout his life was a model clergyman. He died at Penheale House on 15 Nov. 1868, and was buried in Egloskerry churchyard on 24 Nov. He married, first, Anne, second daughter of the Rev. Edward Palmer, vicar of Moseley in Worcestershire, and Stogumber in Somerset; and, secondly, Emily, second daughter of Rev. Horatio Mann, rector of Mawgan with St. Martin-in-Meneage, Cornwall. She died at 2 Hillylands, Weston Park, Bath, on 24 May 1877. By his first wife he had issue five sons and four daughters; his second wife bore him two daughters.

For many years Simcoe maintained a private printing press at Penheale, and struck off many theological works, both original and reprints. The chief of his own works were: 1. 'A Selection of Psalms and Hymns for Public Worship,' 1831; 2nd edit. 1837. 2. 'Epistle of the Apostle Paul to the Ephe-

sians,' with texts, parallel, expository, and illustrative, 1832; and a magazine called 3. 'Light from the West,' No. 1, January 1832, which was edited by him during numerous volumes. Particulars of his publications are given in the 'Penheale Press: a Catalogue of Works published by the Rev. H. A. Simcoe, 1854.'

[Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Burke's Landed Gentry; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub. ii. 650–2, iii. 1336, 1457; Escott's Platform, Press, Politics, p. 23; Boase's Collectanea Cornub. pp. 529, 899.] W. P. C.

SIMCOE, JOHN GRAVES (1752–1806), first governor of Upper Canada, eldest son of Captain John Simcoe (who was killed before Quebec in 1759) and of Katherine Stamford, was born at Cotterstock in Northamptonshire on 25 Feb. 1752. He was educated first at Exeter, and in 1766 was sent to Eton. On 4 Feb. 1769 he proceeded to Merton College, Oxford, and in 1771 entered the army as an ensign in the 35th regiment.

On the outbreak of the American war Simcoe went out to New England as adjutant to his regiment; in 1775 he became captain in the 40th foot, and was severely wounded at the Brandywine river. His offer at this time to raise a special corps of negroes for service at Boston was not accepted. On 15 Oct. 1777 he was nominated major commandant of a new provincial corps called the queen's rangers (hussars), which he brought to a high state of efficiency. Throughout the remainder of the war he bore an active part, receiving local rank as lieutenant-colonel in June 1778. He was taken prisoner, narrowly escaping with his life in 1779. He was released on 31 Dec. 1779, and went back to his regiment; and he was among the troops included in Cornwallis's surrender at Gloucester Point in 1781. Simcoe made his regiment conspicuous by the self-restraint exercised in victory. He strongly urged the adoption of the Indian (i.e. scouting) methods in the American war. He became colonel in the army on 19 Dec. 1781.

Simcoe returned to England invalided in December 1781, and settled down for a time on his own estates to the life of a country gentleman. In 1790 he entered parliament as member for St. Mawe's, Cornwall. In 1791, on the division of the Canadas, he became the first lieutenant-governor of Upper Canada, serving under Lord Dorchester as governor-in-chief [see CARLETON, GUY, 1724–1808]. Arriving on 8 July 1792, he selected Newark (now Niagara) as his capital. His first legislature mustered only seven members all told, but he addressed himself vigorously to business, and to the passage of those measures which were required for the settlement of a new country, as to the capacity of which he was sanguine. Particularly he devoted himself to the agricultural development and military defence of the province. The country was surveyed and laid out for immigrants; he attracted round him the loyalists from the revolted states, and he raised a new (Canadian) corps of queen's rangers. In 1793 he took the first steps towards moving the seat of government from Newark to Toronto, of which capital he was practically the founder. He also gave the river flowing through Canada West the name of Thames, and founded on its banks the town of London. Simcoe's administration in Canada has been generally commended, despite his displays of prejudice against the United States. His schemes for improving the province were 'extremely wise and well arranged' (ROGER).

Simcoe became major-general on 3 Oct. 1794, and was appointed to be commandant of the recently captured San Domingo, with the local rank of lieutenant-general. In July 1797 he returned to England, and on 3 Oct. 1798 was promoted lieutenant-general in the army. He commanded at Plymouth in 1801, when the French invasion was expected. In 1806 he was appointed commander-in-chief in India, but was directed first to proceed with the Earl of Rosslyn to join Earl St. Vincent in the Tagus. He was taken ill on the voyage, and, at once returning home, with difficulty landed at Torbay, and died on 26 Oct. 1806 at Exeter. Simcoe married, on 30 Dec. 1782, Elizabeth Posthuma, daughter of Colonel Gwillim of Old Court, Hereford, and left two sons (one of whom, Henry Addington Simcoe, is separately noticed) and seven daughters.

There are portraits of him at Wolford Lodge, his old seat, and there is a monument by Flaxman in Exeter Cathedral. A lake, town, and county in Ontario were all named after him.

[Lee's Memoir (Toronto); Morgan's Sketches of Celebrated Canadians; Gent. Mag. 1806, pt. ii. p. 1165; Roger's History of Canada, i. 83–5; Simcoe's Journal of the War in America; private information.] C. A. H.

SIME, JAMES (1843–1895), critic and journalist, born 31 Oct. 1843, was eldest son of Rev. James Sime of Airdrie, and afterwards of Wick and Thurso, Caithness-shire (*d.* 19 Sept. 1865 at Thurso, aged 60), and of Jane Anderson of Glasgow (*d.* 28 Jan. 1889 at Edinburgh). He was educated at Anderson's Gymnasium, Aberdeen, which he

left in 1859 for Edinburgh University, where he graduated M.A. in 1867. In 1866, having given up the idea of entering the ministry, he went to Germany, and studied German literature and philosophy, first at Heidelberg University, and afterwards at Berlin. During his stay in Germany he was engaged in collecting materials for his 'Life of Lessing,' and he visited most of the places connected with his hero's career, and with the lives of Goethe and Schiller. He returned and settled in London, Norland Square, Notting Hill, in 1869, and commenced journalism. In 1871 he took a mastership in the Edinburgh Academy, but, finding the work uncongenial, resigned and returned to London in 1873 to literary work, which occupied him till his death. He was successively connected with the 'Globe,' the 'Pall Mall Gazette,' and the 'St. James's Gazette' (under Mr. Frederick Greenwood), writing chiefly on social and educational topics, and on continental politics. He was a constant contributor to the 'Athenæum,' 'Saturday Review,' and the 'English Illustrated Magazine,' did weekly work for the 'Graphic' and the 'Daily Graphic' for many years, and for some time was on the staff of 'Nature.' He had planned a history of Germany on a fairly big scale, but the claims of his everyday work, and his premature death, prevented the realisation of this scheme, for which his wide reading and sound judgment eminently qualified him. From 1880 he lived at a house in Bedford Park, 1 Queen Anne's Grove, which he had built. He died there of influenza, on 20 March 1895, and was buried at Hampstead cemetery. Sime married, on 6 Oct. 1865, Jessie Aitken Wilson (youngest sister of Sir Daniel Wilson [q. v.], president of Toronto University, and of Professor George Wilson of Edinburgh University). One child of this marriage survived him, Georgina Jessie. A portrait was engraved from a characteristic photograph.

His published works were: 1. 'History of Germany' (historical course for schools, edited by E. A. Freeman), 1874. 2. 'Life of Lessing,' 2 vols. 1877. 3. 'Schiller' (Blackwood's 'Foreign Classics for English Readers'), 1882. 4. 'Mendelssohn's Letters,' 1887. 5. 'Life of Goethe' ('Great Writers Series,' 1888. 6. 'Geography of Europe'), 1890. He also edited 'Minna von Barnhelm,' 1877, and wrote numerous articles dealing with German history, literature, and biography in the ninth edition of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica.'

[Personal knowledge and information from family.] F. Y. P.

SIMEON or SYMEON OF DURHAM (*fl.* 1130), historian, was a monk of Durham, being thirty-eighth on his own list of the monks of that house (*Hist. Eccl. Dunelm.* ii. 5). He probably joined the monastery between the date of its establishment by Bishop Walcher [q. v.] at Jarrow in 1174 and its removal to Durham by Bishop William de St. Carilef [q. v.] in 1083; for he speaks of recollecting how Tynemouth was served by the monks from Jarrow (*Hist. Regum*, i. 260). It is, however, probable that he did not make his profession till 1085 or 1086 (ARNOLD, *Præf.* vol. i. p. xii). Very little is known of his life. He mentions that he could remember the services of the secular clergy in Durham Cathedral in the time of Bishop Walcher (*Hist. Eccl. Dunelm.* ii. 58). As a monk of Durham he was present at the translation of the remains of St. Cuthbert in 1104 (REGINALD OF COLDINGHAM, *De Cuthberti Virtutibus*, Surtees Soc. i. 84). Afterwards he rose to be precentor of the church of Durham. That post was held by William of St. Barbara in 1138 (*Monast. Angl.* vi. 1173), and Simeon probably died a few years previously. The 'Historia Regum' is brought down to 1129, and the 'Epistolæ de Archiepiscopis Eboraci' was probably written about 1130 or 1132. Simeon must at this time have been about seventy years old. His obit was kept at Durham on 14 Oct. (*Liber Vitæ*, p. 146, Surtees Soc. xiii.)

Bale, on the strength of a chronological error in a rubric prefixed to the only manuscript of the 'Historia Regum,' fixed Simeon's date at 1164. Selden (ap. *Scriptores Decem*, pp. i–xxvi), accepting this conclusion, argued that Simeon could not be the author of the 'Historia Ecclesiæ Dunelmensis,' whose recollection went back to 1080. Accordingly, he claimed this latter work on behalf of Turgot [q. v.], who was prior of Durham in 1104. The error was exposed by Rudd in a dissertation prefixed to Bedford's edition of the Durham history in 1732.

Simeon was for the most part an industrious compiler rather than an original historian. His most important work is the 'Historia Ecclesiæ Dunelmensis,' which was written between 1104 and 1108, and is brought down to the death of William of St. Carilef in 1096. Next in importance is the 'Historia Regum Anglorum et Dacorum.' The first portion, extending from 732 to 957, is based on the work of a Cuthbertine annalist, who had borrowed largely from Asser, but preserves northern information of value; the second portion extends from 848 to 1129, and is based on the 'Chronicle' of Florence of Worcester, with

some brief interpolations as far as 1119; the final part, from 1119 to 1129, is an original composition. The 'Historia Regum' was afterwards continued by John of Hexham [q. v.] In addition to these two works, Bale attributes to Simeon: 1. 'De Obsessione Dunelmi et de probitate Uchtredi Comitis.' 2. 'Epistola ad Hugonem Decanum Eboracensem de Archiepiscopis Eboraci.' 3. 'Epistolæ' addressed to Elmer, prior of Christ Church. These letters have not survived. Simeon may also possibly be the author of the latter part of the treatise 'De Miraculis et Translationibus Cuthberti' (Arnold, *Præf.* vol. i. pp. xxx–xxxii). All Simeon's writings, together with some shorter pieces in continuation of his 'Chronicles,' or used by him in their preparation, were printed by Twysden in his 'Scriptores Decem.' The 'Historia Ecclesiæ Dunelmensis' was edited by Thomas Bedford, London, 1732. Mr. Hodgson Hinde edited all but the 'Historia Dunelmensis,' together with other 'Collectanea,' for the Surtees Society (vol. li. 1868). The first portion of the 'Historia Regum' is printed in the 'Monumenta Historica Britannica.' Simeon's complete works, with other 'Collectanea' and continuations, have been edited by Mr. Thomas Arnold for the Rolls Series in 2 vols. London, 1882, 1885.

[Authorities quoted; Arnold's Prefaces in Rolls Series, and Hinde's Preface in Surtees Soc.; Wright's Biogr. Brit. Litt. ii. 101–3; Hardy's Descriptive Cat. Brit. Hist. ii. 77.]

C. L. K.

SIMEON STOCK, Saint (1165?–1265), general of the Carmelite friars, is said to have been born in Kent of noble parents about 1165. From his earliest years he was devoted to religion, and, according to the legend, owed his surname to the fact that from his twelfth year he lived a hermit's life in the trunk or stock of a tree for twenty years. In 1201 he is alleged to have entered the Carmelite order, and afterwards to have studied at Oxford, graduating as bachelor in theology. In 1215 he became vicar-general of the order in the west, and on 30 Jan. 1226 obtained from Honorius III a confirmation of the Albertine rule, which was renewed by Gregory IX on 6 April 1229. Afterwards Simeon went to Palestine, and was present at the general meeting of the order in 1237, when the migration to the west was determined on. Simeon came to England with Alan the general in 1244, and at a chapter held at Aylesford in the following year was chosen sixth general of the order in succession to Alan. As general he obtained a revision of the Carmelite rule from Innocent IV in 1248. He died at Bordeaux on 16 May 1265. In 1276 Nicholas III sanctioned the celebration of mass in Simeon's honour in the Carmelite church at Bordeaux. The privilege was extended to all the churches of the order by Paul V. St. Simeon Stock is famous as the propagator of the 'scapular,' a garment consisting of two woollen bands worn over the shoulders—a peculiar distinction of his order, which is said to have been revealed to him by the Virgin in a vision in 1251, with the assurance that no one who died wearing it could be lost. The legend was contested by Launoy, the famous French theologian in the seventeenth century, who asserted that it was not to be found before John Palæonydorus, who wrote about 1480. The legend seems to be of older date than this, and possibly originated in the fourteenth century; but the ascription of it to Peter Swaynton, a disciple and contemporary of Simeon Stock, is not well founded. Simeon is credited with having written: 1. 'Canones cultus divini.' 2. 'Homiliæ ad populum.' 3. 'De Christiana pœnitentia,' inc. 'Amos super Tribus sceleribus.' 4. 'Epistolæ ad fratres.' 5. 'Ad Christoparam Virginem Antiphonæ,' inc. 'Ave Stella Matutina.' His writings are of little extent and less importance.

[Bale's Heliades in Harl. MSS. 1819 ff. 98, 129–32, and 3838 ff. 10–19, 54–5, and Centuriæ, iv. 7; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. pp. 673–4; Launoy's De Simeonis Stockii Viso et . . . de Scapularis Sodalitate, Paris, 1653; Villiers de St. Etienne's Bibl. Carmelitana, ii. 750–61; Bollandists' Acta Sanctorum, Maii iii. 653–4, 762; Hist. Littéraire de la France, xix. 66–8.]

C. L. K.

SIMEON of Warwick (*d.* 1296), historian, became a Benedictine monk at St. Mary's, York, and in 1258 was elected abbot, receiving the temporalities on 25 July. In 1269 he obtained the forestry of Farindale Forest from the king, and in 1270 began the rebuilding of the choir of his abbey church. He died on 6 July 1296. Simeon wrote 'Historia Cœnobii sui' and 'De regula patris Benedicti.' Both are contained in Bodleian MS. 1892. An edition of Simeon's 'Annals,' with extracts from the 'Chartularies of St. Mary's, York,' has long been projected by the Surtees Society.

[Leland's Collectanea, i. 23–4; Dugdale's Monasticon Anglicanum, iii. 538; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. p. 673.]

C. L. K.

SIMEON, CHARLES (1759–1836), divine, the fourth son of Richard Simeon (*d.* 1784) of Reading, by Elizabeth Hutton, was born at Reading on 24 Sept. 1759. On his father's side Simeon was descended from the Simeons of Pyrton, Oxfordshire, the

house from which John Hampden took his wife in 1619. His mother was of the same family as Matthew Hutton, archbishop of York (1595), and the later Matthew Hutton, who became archbishop of York in 1747. His elder brother was Sir John Simeon [q.v.], first baronet. Simeon was educated at Eton (Harwood, *Alumni Eton.* s. a. 1778), and went thence with a scholarship to King's College, Cambridge. As schoolboy he was mainly distinguished for a love of dress and of athletics. But he traced his first religious impressions to the American war fast day of 1776, kept while he was at Eton. On going up to Cambridge in January 1779 he was still further influenced by finding that attendance at the holy communion was expected of him. After some three months of anxiety (which was stimulated by reading Law's 'Whole Duty of Man') he settled down to habits of faith and devotion, which, though at first interrupted by a lapse as serious as drunkenness, remained with him through life. Simeon soon became known for his religious convictions; he sought to influence his friends, instructed his servants, and looked forward to the ministry as his calling. His scholarship at King's was duly succeeded by a fellowship (January 1782), and with this as his title Simeon was ordained deacon by the bishop of Ely on 26 May 1782. Shortly afterwards he made the acquaintance of John Venn, and through him of his father, Henry Venn [q. v.], by whom he was influenced to no small extent. In the following year he was ordained priest and graduated B.A. Simeon worked first in the parish of St. Edward's, Cambridge, but the living of Holy Trinity, Cambridge, falling vacant, Simeon (at his father's request) was appointed to it. His first sermon here was preached on 4 Jan. 1783; and here he remained until his death. The parishioners of Holy Trinity, who had wished for another incumbent, were at first hostile to Simeon, and his reputation for piety provoked unfavourable comment from the junior members of the university. His parishioners locked up their pews, undergraduates disturbed the services; he was insulted in the streets; even his curates, though men of distinction like James Scholefield [q. v.], were hooted in the streets (*Memoir of Professor Scholefield*, p. 27). In the meantime Simeon pursued his parish work with unflagging energy. Dr. Corrie (master of Jesus College) was told, on going up to Cambridge, that he would find Simeon 'either in the stable with his horses or by the sick beds of his parishioners' (Moule, *Charles Simeon*, p. 55). This activity gradually wore down opposition, and Simeon's benevolence during the famine of 1788 helped to conciliate his critics. His official position in his college also helped him. Simeon was thrice one of the deans of King's; he was second bursar from 1798 to 1805, and vice-provost from 1790 to 1792. But his tenacious grasp of distinctive principles made him known beyond Cambridge, and he became an acknowledged leader among evangelical churchmen. In 1788 a memorial from Charles Grant (1746–1823) [q. v.] and other Indian civilians drew his attention to openings for mission work in India. When Grant became a director of the East India Company, Simeon was his confidential adviser in the appointment of chaplains. Simeon induced some of his most capable curates to take up this work, Henry Martyn among them (George Smith, *Henry Martyn*, p. 42). Henry Kirke White was also among those who owed help or guidance to Simeon. Simeon was one of the founders of the Church Missionary Society in 1797, and befriended the British and Foreign Bible Society in the days when it was viewed with suspicion by many churchmen. In later life he became an object of something like veneration, and exerted at Cambridge an influence still recognised more than half a century after his death. Bishop Charles Wordsworth (*Annals of my Early Life*, p. 335) says that Simeon 'had a large following of young men —larger and not less devoted than that which followed Newman—and for a much longer time.' The gentle autocracy which he exercised is disclosed in A. W. Brown's 'Recollections of Simeon's Conversation Parties' (1862). The interesting appreciation of Simeon given in the early portion of Mr. Shorthouse's 'Sir Percival' indicates the impression left by him upon undergraduate life at Cambridge. His influence upon evangelical thought was rendered the more lasting by his foundation of a body of trustees for acquiring church patronage, and administering it in accordance with his own views. He died on 13 Nov. 1836, and was buried in the chapel of his college. A memorial tablet was subsequently erected in the chancel of his parish church. Simeon's attitude towards his church has been widely misunderstood. His own letters and autobiographical fragment show that he was firmly attached to the church of England, to her distinctive doctrines, and to her liturgy.

A portrait painted about 1808 is at King's College, Cambridge, and a bust, executed after his death by Samuel Manning [q. v.], is in the Cambridge University Library.

Simeon's chief work was a collection of outlines for sermons on the whole Bible,

entitled 'Horæ Homileticæ; or discourses digested into one continued series, and forming a commentary upon every book of the Old and New Testament.' This appeared in a long series of successive volumes, of which the first was published in 1796; the whole was first collected in 1819–20 in 11 vols. 8vo; with an appendix in 1828 in 6 vols. 8vo. An edition edited by Thomas Hartwell Horne [q. v.] appeared in 1832–3, and was often republished. The entire works of Simeon, including his translation of the Huguenot Jean Claude's 'Essay on the Composition of a Sermon,' were published in 21 vols. 8vo, London, 1840; a selection was issued in Bohn's series, 2 vols. 1854. Of the 5,000*l.* which he received for the copyright of the 'Horæ Homileticæ' Simeon appropriated upwards of three-fifths to missionary purposes.

[The Memoirs of the Life of Charles Simeon, together with a selection from his writings and correspondence, was edited by the Rev. William Carus (1804–1891), Simeon's intimate friend, curate and successor at Trinity Church, Cambridge (London, 1847, 8vo); see also Moule's Charles Simeon, 1892 (in English Leaders of Religion), with portrait; Close's Brief Sketch of the Character and Last Days of Charles Simeon, 1836; Christian Observer, 1837; Williamson's Brief Memoir of the Rev. Charles Simeon, 1848.] A. R. B.

SIMEON, Sir JOHN (1756–1824), master in chancery, born in 1756, was the son of Richard Simeon of Reading, and brother of Charles Simeon [q. v.] He matriculated from Merton College, Oxford, on 23 Oct. 1775, aged 19 (Foster, *Alumni Oxon.*) Having become a student of Lincoln's Inn on 12 Nov. 1773, he was called to the bar in Trinity term 1779. The same year he was elected recorder of his native town of Reading, and held that position until his resignation in 1807. He also represented it in parliament from June 1797 to 1802, when he suffered defeat, and again from 1806 to 1818. In 1789 he published a treatise on the 'Law of Elections,' which was well received by the profession; a second edition appeared in 1795. In November 1795 Simeon was appointed a master in chancery in ordinary, and discharged the duties of the office for twenty-eight years; for the last sixteen years of his life he was senior master. On 7 March 1812 he was placed at the head of the commission, composed of himself, Count Münster, and General Herbert Taylor, for placing George III's real and personal estate in trust during his majesty's illness; this delicate business was executed without salary. He acted as a commissioner for the protection of the king's property until his majesty's death in 1820. In consideration of his services a baronetcy was conferred upon Simeon on 22 May 1815, and by royal license on 26 May 1820 he received a grant of supporters to be borne by him and his successors in the title. On 9 July 1817 he petitioned to be called to the bench of Lincoln's Inn, but his application was not granted. Sir John died on 4 Feb. 1824, leaving by his wife Rebecca, eldest daughter of John Cornwall of Hendon, Middlesex, three sons and three daughters.

[Foster's Baronetage; Official Returns of Members of Parliament; Gent. Mag. 1824, i. 459; Ockerby's Book of Dignities; Lincoln's Inn Registers; Man's History of Reading.] W. R. W.

SIMEON or **SIMONS**, JOSEPH (1594–1671), jesuit and dramatist, whose real name was Emmanuel Lobb, born at Portsmouth in 1594, was at the age of eleven sent to Portugal to learn the language with a view to mercantile life. There he was converted to the catholic faith by the jesuit father Henry Floyd. After a while he was sent to the college of the English jesuits at St. Omer, and he entered the English College at Rome, under the assumed name of Joseph Simeon, on 13 Oct. 1616. Having received minor orders in 1617, he left Rome for Belgium on 14 Sept. 1619, was received into the Society of Jesus at Liège, and was professed of the four vows on 25 Jan. 1632–3. After professing rhetoric and the belles-lettres in the English College at St. Omer for five years, he became professor of theology, philosophy, and sacred scripture in the English theologate of the Society of Jesus at Liège. In 1647 he was appointed rector of the English College at Rome, and in 1650 rector of the theologate at Liège. He was also instructor of the tertian fathers at Ghent. Being subsequently sent to the English mission he was at one period rector of the college of St. Ignatius. In 1667 he became the English provincial. When residing in London in 1669 he was consulted by the Duke of York, whom he afterwards reconciled to the Roman catholic church (Clarke, *Life of James II*, i. 440, 441; Sanders, *Life of James II*, 1704, p. 14). He died in London on 24 July 1671.

Simeon was author of the following tragedies, all of which are in five acts and in verse: 1. 'Zeno, Tragœdia,' Rome, 1648, 8vo, Antwerp, n.d. 12mo. 2. 'Mercia, Tragœdia,' Rome, 1648, 8vo. 3. 'Theoctitus sive constans in Aula virtus,' Liège, n.d. 12mo. 4. 'Tragœdiæ quinque, quarum duæ postremæ nunc primum lucem vident,' Liège, 1657, 12mo; Cologne, 1680 and 1697, 12mo. The two

additional pieces are 'Vitus, sive Christiana fortitudo,' and 'Leo Armenus, sive Impietas punita.' These tragedies were frequently acted in Italy and Spain. The style is elegant and dignified, but the subjects are unattractive.

Oliver ascribes to him an 'Answer to Dr. Pierce's Sermon preached before his Majesty 1 Feb. 1663. By J. S.,' London, 1663, 12mo. Others ascribe the authorship to John Sergeant [q. v.]

[De Backer's Bibl. de la Compagnie de Jésus (1876), iii. 793; Dodd's Church Hist. iii. 317, 472; Foley's Records, i. 272 *n.*, vi. 278, vii. 463; Oliver's Collections S. J., p. 191; Paquot's Hist. Littéraire des Pays-Bas (1765), p. 189; Southwell's Bibl. Scriptorum Soc. Jesu, p. 525.]

T. C.

SIMEONIS, SYMON (*fl.* 1322), traveller and Franciscan, is known only from his 'Itinerary' of his travels, preserved in a manuscript at Corpus Christi College, Cambridge (Cod. 407 of the end of the fourteenth century; NASMITH, *Cat. Libr. MSS.* cccc. 384, 1777), and published by James Nasmith ('Itineraria Symonis Simeonis et Willelmi de Worcestre,' Cambridge, 1778). Symon states that he quitted Ireland after celebrating the provincial chapter of his order on St. Francis's day (4 Oct.) 1322, at 'Clen.,' no doubt Clane in the county Kildare, where a Franciscan convent had been founded in 1258 (*Annals of the Four Masters*, s.a.) He travelled in company with Hugo Illuminator (? Limner), also a friar minor, to Wales, and thence to London. From London the two friends proceeded to France, journeying through Beauvais and Paris to Troyes. Prevented by the war then going on in Lombardy from entering Italy by way of Lausanne, they took ship on the Saône and Rhône, and thus reached Arles, whence they went on by land through Nice, Piacenza, Mantua, Verona, and Padua to Venice. Here they again embarked, and made a coasting voyage down the Hadriatic and the Mediterranean, calling at many of the seaports on the mainland and islands, and eventually arrived at Alexandria on 14 Oct. 1323, after a quick voyage of five days from Candia. Of all he saw after leaving England Symon gives notices of various interest, though generally brief; but Tanner (*Bibl. Brit.* p. 702) somewhat exaggerates in assigning the same character to his remarks on England, which contain, with few exceptions, little more than a list of the places he passed through.

Symon and Hugh went up the Nile to Cairo, where they made a long stay. His experiences here furnish Symon with materials for a detailed account of the country and of the manners and religion of its inhabitants, an account which displays unusual intelligence and observation. From Egypt the travellers were preparing to pass on into the Holy Land, when Hugh fell sick and died. His companion proceeded on his journey, and reached Jerusalem. But with his description of the exterior of the city the manuscript breaks off, and its survival is the only evidence of the completion of his pilgrimage and of his presumable return to the west.

Symon Simeonis is called by Sir Thomas Duffus Hardy, who was ignorant that the 'Itinerary' had appeared in print, Symon *Fitz Semeon* (the *e* being an evident mistake in Nasmith's 'Catalogus,' which is not repeated in his edition of the work); but if Symon be of Anglo-Irish descent, his name would more likely be FitzSimon, and it is in any case hazardous to guess at a name which might equally well begin with an Irish prefix.

[Itinerarium Symonis Simeonis.]

SIMMONS, BARTHOLOMEW (1804–1850), Irish poet, was born at Kilworth, co. Cork, in 1804, and entered the excise branch of the civil service in 1830. He first appeared as a poet in 'Bolster's Magazine,' 1826–8, and soon after began to contribute to 'Blackwood's Magazine.' There he printed his poem, 'Napoleon's Last Look,' which has found a place in several anthologies. Christopher North made eulogistic reference to his poetic gift in the 'Noctes Ambrosianæ.' Simmons contributed to several other periodicals, sometimes under the signature of 'Harold.' He died unmarried on 21 July 1850 at his lodgings in Acton Street, Gray's Inn Road, London. His poems were collected and published in London in 1843.

[Gent. Mag. 1850, ii. 558; Madden's Life of Lady Blessington; Noctes Ambrosianæ, ed. Mackenzie; O'Donoghue's Poets of Ireland; Journal of Cork Hist. and Archæolog. Soc. iii. 279–83.]

D. J. O'D.

SIMMONS, SAMUEL (1777?–1819), actor, born in London about 1777, is first heard of at Covent Garden on 21 Sept. 1785, when, as 'Master' Simmons, he played the Duke of York in Cibber's 'Richard III,' and showed promise. On 21 Nov. following he was Tom Thumb. He is said to have also played the boy in H. Carey's 'Contrivances,' the page in the 'Orphan' and other juvenile characters. He soon disappears from ken to return as a man to the same house on 5 Nov. 1796 as the original Momus, a part rejected by Fawcett, in O'Keeffe's 'Olympus in an Uproar.' On the 19th he was the first Dicky, a keeper in the king's bench, in Holman's

'Abroad and at Home.' The Puritan in 'Duke and No Duke,' Endless in 'No Song no Supper' followed, and he was on 25 April 1797 the original Premiss, a lawyer, in Hoare's 'Italian Villagers.' From this time until his death he remained at Covent Garden, playing Verges and Oliver in 'Wives as they were;' Daniel in 'Conscious Lovers;' Busy, an original part in a piece entitled 'Raft on both Sides of the Water;' Master Matthew in 'Every Man in his Humour;' Joey, an original part in 'British Fortitude' by Cross; and many parts (chiefly small) in farces now wholly forgotten. On 27 Dec. 1799 he was entrusted with Munden's rôle of Verdun in 'Lovers' Vows,' and, 3 Feb. 1800, with Fawcett's part of Cloddy in the 'Mysteries of the Castle.' On 5 Dec. he, Blanchard, and Emery were the Three Witches on Cooke's first appearance as Macbeth. Peter in the 'Sharper' and Justice Greedy in 'A New Way to pay Old Debts' followed. On 12 May 1801 he was the first Jerry in William Dimond's 'Seaside Story,' 29 Oct. the first Dr. Infallible in Reynolds's 'Folly as it flies,' and 9 Feb. 1802 the first Manikin in Dibdin's 'Cabinet.' After playing Linco in 'Cymon' he was, 30 Oct., the original Privilege in Reynolds's 'Delays and Blunders,' and, 18 Dec., the original Squire Supplejack in Dibdin's 'Family Quarrels.' He was then seen as Pistol in 'King Henry V,' and was, 5 Nov. 1803, the first Fainwou'd in Kenney's 'Raising the Wind.' Old Woman in 'Rule a Wife and have a Wife,' Totterton in 'Love laughs at Locksmiths,' Feeble in the 'Second Part of King Henry IV,' Capias, an original part in Dibdin's 'Will for the Deed,' and Shallow in the 'Merry Wives of Windsor' followed; and, 18 April 1805, he was the first Jonathan Oldskirt in Colman's 'Who wants a Guinea?' On 28 Jan. 1806 he was the first Stubby in Colman's 'We fly by Night.' Lord Sands in 'King Henry VIII' was then entrusted him, as was Fulmer in the 'West Indian,' and Dr. Pinch in 'Comedy of Errors;' and he was, 25 Feb. 1808, the original Matthew Mole in Allingham's 'Who wins?' On 8 Feb. 1810 he was the first Oliver in Reynolds's 'Free Knights.' On 2 May, when a performance was given for the benefit of the Theatrical Fund, his name appears as member of the committee. Moses in the 'School for Scandal' and Probe in the 'Trip to Scarborough' were played, and he was on 2 July 1812 the first Old Heartwell in 'Trick for Trick,' and on the 6th the first Clinch in Jameson's 'Touch at the Times.' In Poole's travesty of 'Hamlet,' 17 June 1813, he was the first Laertes. Peter in 'Romeo and Juliet,' Stephano in the 'Tempest,' Flute in 'A Midsummer-night's Dream,' were seen, and he was, 12 March 1816, the first Bailie Mucklethrift in Terry's version of 'Guy Mannering.' On 23 Sept. 1818 he was the original French Ambassador in Reynolds's 'Burgomaster of Saardam,' and 13 Oct., the original Argus in the 'Barber of Seville;' on 17 April the first Saddletree in the 'Heart of Midlothian.'

Simmons played on 8 Sept. 1819 his old part of Moses in the 'School for Scandal.' He died suddenly of apoplexy three days later.

Simmons was a useful unostentatious actor to whom very few test characters were assigned. His best parts were Mordecai in 'Love à la Mode,' Master Matthew Fainwou'd in 'Raising the Wind,' and Alibi in the 'Sleep Walker.' His exclamation, 'What do you think of that, eh?' is said to have been as popular as Liston's 'I hope I don't intrude.' He was very natural in his style, which, however, had no great variety, his happiest expression being that of 'a silly importance hurt by neglect.' He was a good comic singer, had great freedom of action, and was popular in pantomime. He was very useful in taking at short notice parts for which absent actors had been cast, and in comic waiters and old men showed much genuine and unforced humour with no trace of affectation or extravagance. Though his voice was powerful, Simmons was small in person, and was popularly called 'Little Simmons.' Henry Erskine Johnston [q. v.] once at rehearsal carried him on the stage on his shoulders, both covered with a long cloak, in order to parody Lacy, who was remarkably tall, and was sensitive on the subject (see Genest, vii. 552). Two portraits of him by Dewilde as Master Matthew in 'Every Man in his Humour' in different scenes, and a portrait by Turmeau, are in the Mathews collection in the Garrick Club. A coloured portrait by Dewilde as Baron Munchausen in 'Harlequin Munchausen' is in Terry's 'Theatrical Gallery.'

[Genest's Account of the English Stage; Theatrical Inquisitor and Monthly Mirror, various years; Gilliland's Dramatic Mirror; Thespian Dictionary; Georgian Era.]

J. K.

SIMMONS, SAMUEL FOART (1750–1813), physician, born at Sandwich in Kent on 17 March 1750, was the only son of Samuel Simmons (1724–1766), town clerk of Sandwich, by his first wife, Katherine, daughter of Josiah Foart of the same town. After being educated at a seminary in France, he proceeded to study medicine at Edinburgh and at Leyden, where he obtained the degree of doctor of physic in 1776. He next visited

in Friesland Professor Camper, who possessed one of the finest anatomical museums in Europe; and journeyed in turn to each of the great German universities. Passing into Switzerland, he made the acquaintance of Haller at Berne, and at Ferney paid his respects to Voltaire. He returned to London by way of Paris, and in September 1778 was admitted a licentiate of the College of Physicians. In 1779 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society. In the following year he was chosen physician to the Westminster General Dispensary, and in 1781 physician to St. Luke's Hospital. In the same year he became editor of the 'London Medical Journal,' a new magazine, which was continued under the name of 'Medical Facts and Observations' until 1800.

Simmons took advantage of the opportunities which his hospital practice afforded to make a close study of mental diseases, and his reputation as an authority in cases of insanity led to George III being intrusted to his care in 1803. This post he held for six months, until the king's recovery, when he was appointed one of his majesty's physicians-extraordinary. In 1811 the king became permanently insane, and Simmons was again in attendance and gave evidence before the House of Lords on the probability of the king's recovery. In the same year he resigned his post of physician of St. Luke's Hospital, and was appointed by the directors consulting physician, a post specially created for him. He died on 23 April 1813, at his house in Poland Street, and was buried on 2 May in St. Clement's churchyard at Sandwich. By his wife Susannah he left one son, Richard, a physician.

In 1791 Simmons was elected a member of the Society of Antiquaries. He was also a fellow of the academies of Nantes, Montpellier, and Madrid; of the College of Physicians of Lorraine; and of the Royal Society of Medicine at Paris, as well as honorary member of the Medical Society of Edinburgh and the Philosophical Society of Manchester.

He was the author of: 1. 'Disputatio Inauguralis de Rubeola,' Leyden, 1776, 4to. 2. 'Elements of Anatomy and the Animal Economy, translated from the French of M. Perron,' London, 1775, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1781. 3. 'Tænia or Tapeworm,' London, 1778, 8vo. 4. 'Anatomy of the Human Body,' London, 1780, 8vo. Only the first volume was published. 5. 'Observations on the Treatment of Consumptions,' London, 1780, 8vo. 6. 'Gonorrhœa,' London, 1780, 8vo. 7. 'Account of the Life and Writings of William Hunter,' London, 1783, 8vo. He also contributed many articles to the 'Philosophical Transactions' and the 'London Medical Journal.'

[Gent. Mag. 1811 i. 285, 388, 1813 i. 587; Munk's Coll. of Phys. ii. 318; Boys's Hist. of Sandwich, p. 489; Thomson's Hist. of Royal Society, App. p. lvii.] E. I. C.

SIMMONS, WILLIAM HENRY (1811–1882), mezzotint engraver, was born on 11 June 1811. He became a pupil of William Finden [q. v.], the line engraver, but eventually he almost entirely abandoned that style of the art for mezzotinto, in which he attained a high degree of excellence. Several of his best known plates are after pictures by Thomas Faed, R.A., and comprise 'Highland Mary,' 'Coming Events,' 'Daddie's Coming,' 'His only Pair,' 'Sunday in the Backwoods,' 'The Last of the Clan,' 'New Wars to an Old Soldier,' 'The Poor, the Poor Man's Friend,' 'A Wee Bit Fractious,' 'Baith Faither and Mither,' and 'Happy as the Day's long.' After Sir Edwin Landseer he engraved 'Rustic Beauty' (the single figure of a girl from the 'Highland Whisky Still'), 'Catharine Seyton,' 'Odin,' 'The Princess Beatrice on Donald,' 'Royal Sports' (the Queen in the Highlands), 'The Sick Monkey,' 'On Trust,' 'Balmoral, 1860,' 'Queen Victoria' (an oval), 'Dominion' (Van Amburgh and his animals), 'The Fatal Duel,' 'Well-bred Sitters that never say they are bored,' and the smaller plates of 'The Sanctuary,' 'The Maid and the Magpie,' and 'The Taming of the Shrew.' Other important works by him are 'The Light of the World' and 'Claudio and Isabella,' after William Holman Hunt; 'The Proscribed Royalist,' 'The Parable of the Lost Piece of Money,' and 'Rosalind and Celia,' after Sir John Everett Millais, bart., P.R.A.; 'Broken Vows,' after Philip H. Calderon, R.A.; 'The Blind Beggar,' after J. L. Dyckmans; 'Luff, Boy,' after James Clarke Hook, R.A.; 'Hesperus,' 'In Memoriam,' 'Mors Janua Vitæ,' and 'Thy Will be done,' after Sir Joseph Noel Paton, R.S.A.; 'The Marriage of the Prince and Princess of Wales,' after W. P. Frith, R.A.; Boswell's Introduction to Dr. Johnson,' after Eyre Crowe, A.R.A.; 'Christ weeping over Jerusalem,' after Sir Charles Lock Eastlake, P.R.A.; 'An Old Monarch,' 'A Humble Servant,' 'An Old Pensioner,' and the small plate of 'The Horse Fair,' after Rosa Bonheur; and 'The Triumph of Christianity over Paganism,' after Gustave Doré. He engraved also many plates from paintings by Thomas Brooks, Henry O'Neil, A.R.A., George B. O'Neill, George H. Boughton, R.A., Philip R. Morris, A.R.A., Richard Ansdell,

R.A., Henry Le Jeune, A.R.A., James Sant, R.A., Frank Stone, A.R.A., Edouard Frère, and others. He left unfinished 'The Lion at Home,' after Rosa Bonheur, which was completed by Thomas L. Atkinson. Several of his engravings appeared at the Royal Academy between 1857 and 1882.

Simmons died, after a short illness, at 247 Hampstead Road, London, on 10 June 1882, and was buried in Highgate cemetery.

[Art Journal, 1882, p. 224; Bryan's Dictionary of Painters and Engravers, ed. Graves and Armstrong, 1886–9, ii. 500; Royal Academy Exhibition Catalogues, 1857–82.]

R. E. G.

SIMMS, FREDERIC WALTER (1803–1865), writer on engineering, son of William Simms, manufacturer of scientific instruments, was born on 24 Dec. 1803 in the parish of St. Anne, Blackfriars, London. Articled to a surveyor, he obtained a place on the Irish ordnance survey, and was soon promoted to be head of the computing department. After some years in Ireland he was appointed assistant astronomer at the Royal Observatory, Greenwich. He next became assistant to Henry Robinson Palmer on the South-Eastern railway and other works. Afterwards he visited Paris as an engineer of the Asphalte Company, to study the French method of working the preparation. His next employment was under Sir William Cubitt, then engaged in laying the present South-Eastern railway line. In 1842 he received the Telford medal from the Institution of Civil Engineers for some communications on the science of tunnelling. After several other engagements in England and France, he was sent to India in 1845 as consulting engineer to report to the home government on the advisability of constructing railways in that country. His health was unable to endure the strain of arduous work in the Indian climate. He was also chagrined to find himself overruled as to the course of the East Indian line, and at the end of his five years' engagement he declined reappointment. He received the thanks of the East Indian government for his 'energy and promptitude,' and on his return to England was appointed consulting engineer to the London, Chatham, and Dover railway. He found his constitution, however, unequal to the cares of his post, and retired from professional employment. He died on 27 Feb. 1865.

Simms was elected a graduate of the Institution of Civil Engineers on 13 Feb. 1838, and became a member on 23 Feb. 1841. He was likewise a fellow of the Royal Astronomical and Geological societies.

He was the author of: 1. 'A Treatise on the principal Mathematical Instruments employed in Surveying, Levelling, and Astronomy,' London, 1834, 8vo; 8th ed. 1860. 2. 'Sectio-Planography,' London, 1837, 4to. 3. 'A Treatise on the Principles and Practice of Levelling,' London, 1837, 8vo; 6th ed. 1875, 8vo. 4. 'Public Works of Great Britain,' London, 1838, fol. 5. 'Practical Observations on the Asphaltic Mastic,' London, 1838, 8vo. 4. 'Practical Engineering,' London, 1844, fol. 5. 'Practical Tunnelling,' London, 1844, 4to; 4th ed. by D. K. Clark, 1896, 8vo. 6. 'Report on Diamond Harbour Dock and Railway Company,' Calcutta,' 1847, 8vo. 7. 'England to Calcutta by the Overland Route,' London, 1878, 8vo. 8. With H. Law, 'Examples for setting out Railway Curves,' 1846, 8vo.

His elder brother, WILLIAM SIMMS (1793–1860), maker of mathematical instruments, was born at Birmingham on 7 Dec. 1793. He was apprenticed to Bennett, a maker of mathematical instruments in London. After the expiry of his indentures he commenced business on his own account, and in 1826 entered into partnership with Edward Troughton [q. v.] in Fleet Street. He constructed instruments for several foreign observatories as well as for the royal observatory at Greenwich. In 1828 he became an associate of the Institution of Civil Engineers, a fellow of the Royal Astronomical Society in 1831, and a fellow of the Royal Society in 1852. He died at Carshalton, Surrey, on 21 June 1860. He was the author of 'The Achromatic Telescope and its various Mountings,' London, 1852, 8vo (*Proceedings of the Institution of Civil Engineers*, 1860–1, p. 167; WEALE, *London and its Vicinity*, 1851, p. 683).

[Appendix to F. W. Simms's England to Calcutta (1878); Ward's Men of the Reign, p. 815; Proceedings of the Institution of Civil Engineers, 1865–6, p. 519.]

E. I. C.

SIMNEL, LAMBERT (*fl.* 1487–1525), impostor, was probably born about 1475, the birth-date of Edward, earl of Warwick (1475–1499) [q. v.], whom he personated; his age in 1487 is variously given as ten years (*Rolls of Parl.* vi. 397) and fifteen (BACON). It has been suggested (*Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. iii. 390, 506, iv. 212) that Simnel was a nickname given him, from the trade of his father, a baker ('Simenel' or 'Simnel' = a small cake, cf. SKEAT, *Etymol. Dict.*), but the official account (*Rolls of Parl.* l. c.) described him in 1487 as 'oone Lambert Symnell, a child of ten yere of age, sonne to Thomas Symnell, late of Oxforde, joynour.'

In his letter to the pope on 5 July 1487 Henry VII merely calls him 'quemdam puerum de illegitimo thoro natum' (*Letters and Papers of Henry VII*, i. 95, 383). Other authorities represent his father as an organ-builder (*Lansd. MS.* 159, f. 6) and shoemaker, and the discrepancy between the various accounts suggests that the government and the chroniclers alike were ignorant of his real origin.

According to Polydore Vergil (*Hist. Angl.* 1555, pp. 569–74), from whom all other accounts are derived, Lambert was 'a comely youth, and well favoured, not without some extraordinary dignity and grace of aspect,' and one Richard Simon, an ambitious and unscrupulous priest, conceived the idea of passing him off as one of the princes believed to have been murdered by Richard III in the Tower, and thereby securing an archbishopric for himself. It is highly probable, however, that the Yorkist leaders, Francis, viscount Lovell [q. v.], John De la Pole, earl of Lincoln [q. v.], and perhaps the queen dowager, Elizabeth Woodville, were in the secret. Simon took Lambert to Oxford to educate him for the part; but late in 1486, on a report that Clarence's son, the Earl of Warwick, had escaped from the Tower, Simon changed his plan and took his pupil to Ireland, the stronghold of the Yorkist cause. There he declared Lambert to be Clarence's son, whose life he had saved. Gerald Fitzgerald, eighth earl of Kildare [q. v.], was persuaded of the genuineness of his claims, and Sir Thomas Fitzgerald, the lord chancellor, and Walter Fitzsimons, archbishop of Dublin, followed by most of the prelates and officials, declared in his favour. Their only opponent was Octavian de Palatio, archbishop of Armagh. Negotiations were at once opened with the Yorkist adherents in England and abroad. Margaret of Burgundy recognised Lambert as her nephew, and the contemporary Burgundian chronicler Jean Molinet throughout speaks of him as Earl of Warwick (*Chroniques*, ed. 1828, iii. 151–6). Lovell, then an exile at the Burgundian court, crossed to Ireland, while Margaret herself persuaded her son-in-law Maximilian, king of the Romans, to despatch to the impostor's aid fifteen hundred German mercenaries under Martin Schwartz [q. v.], who landed in Ireland on 5 May.

Meanwhile Henry VII, on 2 Feb. 1486–7, held a council at Sheen, where he determined to confine the queen dowager in a nunnery. He then caused the real Earl of Warwick to be paraded through the streets of London. These proceedings produced no effect in Ireland, and the Earl of Lincoln, who is said to have conversed with the Earl of Warwick on his one day of liberty, went at once to Ireland to maintain the claims of his counterfeit. On 24 May, Whit Sunday, Lambert was crowned in the cathedral at Dublin as Edward VI, John Payne (*d.* 1506) [q. v.], bishop of Meath, preaching the sermon. Coin was struck and proclamations issued in his name. On 4 June Simon, Lambert, and his supporters crossed to England, landing near Furness in Lancashire, where they were joined by Sir Thomas Broughton and other Yorkists. Marching through Yorkshire, they met the royal forces at Stoke-on-Trent, near Newark, on 16 June. The battle was stubbornly contested for three hours, mainly owing to the valour of Schwartz and his Germans. Simon and Lambert were both taken prisoners; the former was imprisoned for life, while the latter was contemptuously pardoned, and, according to Polydore Vergil, employed as a scullion in the royal kitchen, and then as a falconer. Subsequently he appears to have been transferred to the service of Sir Thomas Lovell [q. v.], and he is no doubt the 'Lambert Symnell, yeoman,' who attended Lovell's funeral in May 1525 ('Expenses of the Funeral of Sir Thomas Lovell,' *Addit. MS.* 12462 f. 10 *a*). Vergil, whose work was completed in 1534, speaks of him as still living at the time he wrote. The Richard Symnell who was canon of St. Osith's, Essex, on its surrender in 1539 (*Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, xv. 342), was perhaps Lambert's son. No other bearer of the name has been traced.

[The only contemporary references to Lambert appear in the Rolls of Parl. vi. 397, 436, in Henry's letter to Innocent VIII (5 July 1487; printed in Gairdner's Letters and Papers of Henry VII, i. 95), in Innocent's bull (printed in Wilkins's Concilia, iii. 622, and Rymer, xii. 332), in Andrea's Historia, p. 49, and in Jean Molinet's Chroniques, ed. 1828, iii. 151–6. These were all written after his defeat, and Polydore Vergil, from whom the later chroniclers, Hall, Stow, Grafton, Bacon, and others derived their account, was in the service of Henry VII, and would naturally give the official view, whether true or not. But no serious historian has doubted that Lambert was an impostor; even Horace Walpole, in his Historic Doubts, describes his imposture as 'admitted.' Asgill's Pretender's Declaration, with some Memoirs of Two Chevaliers St. George, in the Reign of Henry VII, 1713 (2nd edit. 1715), and The History of the Two Impostors, Lambert Simnel and Perkin Warbeck, by W. S., 1745, are historically worthless. See also Lansd. MS. 159, f. 6; Book of Howth, pp. 188–90; Leland's Collectanea, iv. 208–15; Ware's Annals of Ireland; Gilbert's Viceroys, pp. 425–433; Nouvelle Biogr. Générale; Bagwell's Ire-

land under the Tudors; Gairdner's Henry VII (Twelve English Statesmen Series); and Busch's England under the Tudors, i. 34–7, 326, which gives the best modern account.] A. F. P.

SIMON DE SENLIS, EARL OF NORTHAMPTON AND HUNTINGDON (*d.* 1109). [See SENLIS.]

SIMON DU FRESNE, FRAXINETUS, OR ASH (*fl.* 1200), poet, was a canon of Hereford. A friend of Giraldus Cambrensis [q. v.], he addressed two epigrams to him, defending him against poetical detractors such as Adam of Dore; both are printed from a manuscript at Lambeth in Giraldus's 'Works;' one is extant in Cotton. MS. Vitellius E. v. He wrote also a romance, 'De la Fortune,' an adaptation of Boethius's 'Consolatio Philosophiæ,' in seventeen hundred French verses (extant in Brit. Mus. MS. Reg. 20 B. xiv. ff. 67 sqq.; another version is in Douce MS. ccx. 51, in the Bodleian). The opening verses are written in acrostic form to read 'Simund de Freine me fist.' Part of it has been printed by M. Paul Meyer in 'Bulletin de la Société des Anciens Textes,' 1880, No. 3, p. 80. He wrote also, using a similar device, a 'Life of St. George,' in French verses of seven syllables, which is not known to be extant.

[Giraldi Cambrensis Opera, ed. Brewer and Dimock (Rolls Ser.), i. 382; Wright's Biogr. Brit. Lit. ii. 349–50.] M. B.

SIMON DE WELLS (*d.* 1207), bishop of Chichester, was the son of one Robert, who is perhaps identical with the Robert de Wattelai whose lands at Stawell and Meleburn, Somerset, were estreated in consequence of the felony of his wife Alice, who murdered him, and were confirmed to Simon on 7 and 22 Feb. 1201 (*Rot. Chart.* pp. 86, 88). It is possible that Simon was a relative of Hugh de Wells, bishop of Lincoln, and Josceline de Wells [q. v.], bishop of Bath; and the 'Winchester Annals' (*Ann. Mon.* ii. 257) actually style him younger brother of Hugh, but clearly, as it would seem, in error. Simon was provost of Beverley, and on 26 June 1199 was confirmed by Innocent III in the archdeaconry of Wells, receiving at the same time the churches of Huish and South Brent (*Cal. Papal Registers*, i. 7). He also held the living of Monkton, Kent, and about 1201 was presented by the king to the church of Faversham. The monks of Faversham claimed the advowson, and, after a hot dispute, the king, by the advice of Hubert Walter [q. v.], gave way (THORN, *Chron.* cols. 1843–59, ap. *Scriptores Decem*). Thorn styles Simon 'archiepiscopi vicecancellarius,' and some have therefore supposed that Simon was a keeper of the seal under Hubert. Many early charters of John are attested by Simon de Wells and John de Gray, probably as officers of the treasury of the exchequer, where the great seal was kept. In his official capacity Simon was with John in France during 1200 and 1201. Simon was elected bishop of Chichester between 1 and 9 April 1204, and was consecrated by Hubert Walter on 11 July following. He seems to have enjoyed the favour of the king, who granted him a charter of privileges, and gave him licenses to bring marble from Purbeck for the repair of his cathedral on 17 April 1205 and 24 May 1207. He died at St. Gilles in France on 21 Aug. 1207 (*Ann. Mon.* ii. 57). By his will he left one hundred marks for a chantry for Archbishop Hubert.

[Annales Monastici; Gervase of Canterbury, Opera, ii. 100, 410; Le Neve's Fasti Eccl. Angl. i. 159, 239; Foss's Judges of England, s.v. 'FitzRobert;' Sussex Archæological Collections, xxii. 178–84.] C. L. K.

SIMON OF MONTFORT, EARL OF LEICESTER (1208?–1265). [See MONTFORT.]

SIMON OF FAVERSHAM (*fl.* 1300), philosophical writer, studied theology at Oxford, but afterwards turned to philosophy. He was ordained sub-deacon at Croydon in September 1289 (*Regist. Epist. Peckham, Arch. Cant.*, iii. 1051, Rolls Ser.), and deacon probably in the September of the following year at Bocking (*ib.* p. 1053). In the same year he was presented by Archbishop John Peckham [q. v.] to the church of Preston, near Faversham (*ib.* p. 1011), and probably at a later period was rector of Burton, also in Kent (BALE, *Script. Illustr. Brit. Cat.* i. 471). In 1303, as prebendary of Hereford, he was attached to the church of Hampton Bishop (LE NEVE, *Fasti Eccles. Angl.* i. 505, ed. Hardy), and about 1304 was chancellor of Oxford (WOOD, *Fasti*, App. p. 17). In September 1305 he was made archdeacon of Canterbury (LE NEVE, l. c. p. 39), but in November the pope appointed Bernard de Eyci to this office, and Simon was ousted.

Several philosophical treatises are very doubtfully attributed to him. Among them is one on the ethics of Aristotle, extant in Balliol College Library, Oxford (TANNER, *Bibl. Brit.-Hib.* p. 673). Others are 'Super Priora Aristotelis,' 'Super Posteriora ejusdem,' 'Quæstiones de Anima,' 'De Sensu et Sensato,' 'Quæstiones in Meteora,' 'In Aristotelem de Animalibus.'

[Authorities cited; see also Leland's Commentarii de Script. Brit. ii. 368, ed. 1709; Pits, De Illustr. Angl. Script. p. 505; Fabricius's Bibl. Lat. Med. et Infim. Ætat. vi. 531.] A. M. C–E.

SIMON SUDBURY (*d.* 1381), archbishop of Canterbury. [See SUDBURY.]

SIMON THE ANCHORITE (*fl.* 1512–1529) was author of a quaint little treatise of devotion, illustrated with woodcuts and printed by Wynkyn de Worde in 1514, second edition 1530. The book consists of prayers and meditations upon our Saviour's life and death, and is entitled 'The Fruyte of Redemcyon.' It concludes as follows: 'O all ye servantes of God . . . of your charitie praye for the Anker of London wall wretched Symon, that . . . hath compyled this mater in englysshe for your ghostly conforte that understande no latyn.' Both editions of the book are in the British Museum library.

An account-book of the churchwardens of Allhallows on London Wall, covering the period (with several breaks) between 1456 and 1536, mentions Simon as one of a succession of anchorites or 'ankers' who occupied an apartment in the church, probably on the site of the present vestry, which is a semicircular chamber built on and forming part of the old London Wall. Simon and his predecessors enjoyed a great reputation for sanctity, and the offerings and gifts which they received must have been considerable. The anchorites appear throughout these accounts as liberal donors both to the regular expenses and the extraordinary necessities of the church of Allhallows. Simon's name first appears in the account for 1512, when he held 'in redy money for the chorche, 25*s.*' In the following year the churchwardens 'receyved of the ankyr Syr Symon of the gaynes of a stande of ale whiche he gave to the cherche iiijs vjd. ob' [i.e. 4*s.* 6½*d.*]

In a list of moneys lent by principal parishioners 'Master Anker' comes first with 32*s.* and is followed by 'master parson,' who lends 40*s.* The relations of the 'Anker' with the regular clergy and the parish at large were most amicable, and doubtless of mutual benefit. In 1529 Simon gave 32*s.* towards the new aisle then being built in the church. An inventory of the church goods records the gift by the 'Anker' of a great pax with three images of silver and a chalice given by 'S^r. Symon Anker' in 1522. The volume breaks off before the mention of Simon's death.

[The account-book of the parish of Allhallows, London Wall, lately found by the rector, Rev. J. S. Stone, among the parish records, is being edited by the present writer for the London and Middlesex Archæological Society.] C. W–H.

SIMON THE LITTLE (1530?–1606), Welsh bard. [See SIMWNT.]

SIMON, ABRAHAM (1622?–1692?), medallist, born about 1622, was the son of Peter and Anne Simon, and elder brother of Thomas Simon [q. v.], the well-known medallist. He was educated with a view to the church, but, being a skilful modeller in wax, he devoted himself to art. During a visit to Sweden he made portraits in wax of several eminent persons, and was given a position at the court of Queen Christina, who employed him as her agent in procuring works of art, and presented him with a gold medal and chain. In his wax-model portrait of himself he appears wearing this decoration, and Horace Walpole said he was supposed to have been in love with the queen. He attended her on her visit to Louis XIII, and, on account of his odd appearance, was arrested as a suspicious person while trying to model the king from the gallery of the royal chapel. He subsequently worked for some time in Holland.

He came to England in 1642 or later, and for several years was much employed in making medals and wax models of leading parliamentarians and others. He also made a large number of wax models (some now in the British Museum) for the portrait medals executed by his brother, Thomas Simon. His own medals are cast and chased, and are signed A. S. They are graceful and simple in treatment, but, being usually in low relief and of small module, seem occasionally deficient in vigour.

After the Restoration, Simon modelled the portrait of Charles II at the price of one hundred 'broads.' The Duke of York afterwards had his portrait done by him, but only proposed to pay him fifty broads. Simon then took up the wax model, and in the duke's presence deliberately defaced it. By this conduct he lost favour at court, and other sitters complained of his impatience when they offered any criticism of his work. In the later years of his life he seems to have received no further commissions, and he died in obscurity, and perhaps in poverty, about 1692. He was married, and had two daughters named Anne and Judith.

Simon's portrait was painted by Sir Peter Lely and Sir Godfrey Kneller. Of Lely's portrait there is a mezzotint by Blooteling. There is, in the British Museum, a portrait in wax of Simon by himself, and from this original a chased medal was made by Stuart *circ.* 1750. Simon was a little man, 'of a primitive philosophic aspect,' and always wore his hair and beard long. His eccentric dress excited derision in the street, but he was an excellent artist, and a man of the same independent character as Benedetto

Pistrucci [q. v.] Evelyn (*Diary*, 8 June 1653) calls him 'fantastical Simons (*sic*), who had the talent for embossing so to the life.'

Among his medals are the following: 1. Earl of Loudon, 1645. 2. William Pope, 1645. 3. Lord Inchiquin, 1646. 4. Albert Joachim the ambassador, 1646. 5. Sir Sidenham Poyntz, 1646. 6. Earl of Dunfermline, 1646. 7. Earl of Lauderdale. 8. Martinay, 1647. 9. Henry Cromwell, 1654.

[Hawkins's Medallic Illustrations, ed. Franks and Grueber; Grueber's Guide to English Medals in Brit. Mus.; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. xii. 2, 3; Vertue's Medals, Coins, &c., by T. Simon.] W. W.

SIMON, JOHN (1675?–1751), engraver, was born in Normandy of a Huguenot family about 1675, and studied line engraving in Paris, where he executed some good plates. Coming as a refugee to England early in the reign of Queen Anne, he took up mezzotint, which was then almost exclusively in vogue here, and practised it with great success. He rivalled John Smith (1652–1742) [q. v.] in the number and quality of his plates, which were chiefly portraits of royal and other distinguished personages, from pictures by Kneller, Dahl, Gibson, Murray, Mercier, Seeman, and others. He also scraped a set of plates from Raphael's cartoons and many others of biblical, historical, and fancy subjects after Laguerre, Watteau, Barocci, and Rosalba. Simon published some of his prints himself at different addresses about Covent Garden, and also worked for Cooper, Overton, Bowles, and other printsellers. His plates are less brilliant than those by Smith, the grounds being less finely laid, but they are highly artistic in execution and excellent translations of the originals. He worked until about 1742, and died on 22 Sept. 1751.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Smith's British Mezzotinto Portraits; Vertue's manuscript Collections in Brit. Mus. vol. ii. f. 15.] F. M. O'D.

SIMON, Sir JOHN (1818–1897), serjeant-at-law, born at Montego Bay, Jamaica, on 9 Dec. 1818, was the only son of Isaac Simon, a Jewish merchant, by Rebecca, only daughter of Jacob Orobio Furtado. The latter was descended from Balthasar Orobio, who, on account of his adherence to the Jewish faith, spent three years (1655 to 1658) in the prison of the Spanish inquisition, and whose father, Cæsar Orobio, was burned at the stake. Simon studied at University College, London, and graduated LL.B. in 1841 at London University. In the following year he was called to the bar of the Middle Temple, being, after Sir Francis Henry Goldsmid [q. v.], the first Jew to be admitted to the bar. After practising for two years in Jamaica he returned to England in 1845, and became a leader on the common-law side on the northern circuit. In April 1858 he successfully defended Simon Bernard from the accusation of complicity with Orsini in the attempt to assassinate Napoleon III. In February 1864 he was appointed a serjeant-at-law, and in February 1868 he received a patent of precedence, which gave him the privileges of queen's counsel, with the right of holding briefs against the crown (*London Gazette*, 9 Feb. 1864, and 21 Feb. 1868). On 27 Nov. 1868 he was returned to parliament in the liberal interest for the borough of Dewsbury in Yorkshire. In the House of Commons he soon commanded attention as an authority on legal questions. He made weighty speeches on the Oaths Bill (1880–3), and on the government of Jamaica in 1884.

In parliament and outside Simon was an untiring advocate of Jewish interests. Besides organising the Mansion House meeting in 1870 to protest against the persecution of the Jews in Roumania and Servia, he entered a vigorous protest in parliament against their ill-treatment in Russia in 1882. He was one of the founders of the Anglo-Jewish Association in 1871. On 24 Aug. 1886 he received the honour of knighthood. Two years later he retired from parliament. He died at Tavistock Square, London, on 24 June 1897, and was buried at Golder's Green cemetery, Hendon. On 12 July 1843 Simon married Rachel, fifth daughter of Simeon Kensington Salaman of Portman Square, London, and sister of Charles Kensington Salaman, the musical composer. By her he had five surviving children—two sons, Charles Moncrieffe Simon and Oswald John Simon, and three daughters.

A portrait, by Mr. S. J. Solomon, A.R.A., is the property of Lady Simon at 36 Tavistock Square. Simon also figures in Walter Goodman's picture of Bernard's trial, which is likewise at Tavistock Square.

[Jewish Chronicle, 2 July 1897; Dewsbury Reporter, 3 July 1897; Ann. Reg. 1858, Chron. p. 310; Walford's County Families, 1897; Burke's Peerage, 1897, p. 1679.] E. I. C.

SIMON, THOMAS (1623?–1665), medallist and seal-engraver, born about 1623, was one of the sons of Peter (or Pierre) Simon by his wife Anne, daughter of Gilles Germain of Guernsey. He was a younger brother of Abraham Simon [q. v.], the medallist. Peter Simon is described as a native of London, but he probably belonged to a Guernsey family named Simon. His marriage took place at the Walloon church

in Threadneedle Street, London, on 12 Sept. 1611. Vertue records the tradition that Thomas Simon was born in Yorkshire, and that he there chanced to attract the notice of Nicholas Briot [q. v.], the mint engraver. All that seems certain is that Simon was introduced (about 1635?) into the service of the London mint by Sir Edward Harley, and that he there received instruction from Briot. In 1639 he made the 'Scottish Rebellion' medal, and Hawkins (*Silver Coins*) supposes that some of the Tower mint 'crowns' of Charles I were his work. From about 1645 his productions as a medallist and seal-engraver become numerous. In official documents his name sometimes occurs as Simons and Simmonds.

In 1645 Simon was appointed, with Edward Wade, joint chief graver of the stamps for coins, with authorisation to engrave all the royal arms and seals. The salary was 30*l.* shared with his colleague, together with the usual lodgings and perquisites. In 1648 he was authorised to engrave the great seal of the Commonwealth, and in 1649 was appointed sole chief graver to the mint and seals.

In September 1650 he was sent to Edinburgh to take the portrait of the lord-general for the 'Dunbar' medal. Cromwell, in the same year, recommended him for promotion at the mint, for 'indeed the man is ingenious and worthy of encouragement.' In 1651 Simon made the great seal of England. On 20 March 1654 he was given a salary of 13*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* per annum for the sole making of all medals for his highness and for the public service; in addition to this he had 30*l.* per annum as the salary attached to his post of sole chief graver of the mint and seals. On 16 March 1654 he was ordered to engrave the great seal, privy seal, and seal manual; and in 1655-6 he also made many seals for the public service, including the great seals for Scotland and for Ireland, and seals for the English, Scottish, and Irish councils, and for the English law courts and the admiralty.

Simon engraved the dies for Cromwell's projected coinages of 1656 and 1658, probably the finest in the English series. Simon's bust for the so-called 'fifty-shilling piece' (a pattern 'broad') is now in the Royal Mint, together with other punches and dies made by him. The frosting observable on these coins appears to have been introduced by Simon. The actual striking of the specimens was undertaken by Blondeau. On 14 Jan. 1657-8 Simon laid before the council his account for making medals, badges, silver boxes for treaties, presses for seals, &c., amounting to 1,728*l.* 5*s.* 8*d.*, of which 700*l.* had been paid in 1655. On 3 Aug. 1658 he again petitioned the council to discharge the debt. 'I beg you' (he says) 'to consider that I and my servants have wrought five years without recompense, and that the interest I have to pay for gold and silver eats up my profit.' Simon was employed to model the face of the effigy of Oliver, carried in the Protector's funeral procession on 23 Nov. 1658.

At the Restoration, Thomas Rawlins [q.v.], the royalist medallist, was reinstated as chief engraver, but Simon successfully petitioned for employment, and was actively occupied in making dies for the 'hammered' English coinage of 1660. On 31 May 1661 he obtained the grant of the office of one of the gravers of the king's arms, shields, and stamps; and on 2 June 1661 was made by patent one of the king's chief gravers of the mint and seals, with the salary of 50*l.* At this time he prepared the following seals: the great seal and privy seal, the great seal for Ireland, the great seal for Jamaica, and seals for the order of the Garter, the lord high admiral, the council of Wales, and the Royal Society.

In January 1662 Simon and John Roettiers [q. v.] were ordered to engrave dies for the new 'milled' coinage, but, 'by reason of a contest in art between them,' they could not be brought to an agreement. They were therefore each directed (7 Feb. 1662) to engrave a trial-piece for a silver 'crown,' to be submitted to the king. Charles decided in favour of Roettiers, and Simon's employment at the mint then practically ceased. In 1663 Simon produced as a sample of his abilities his famous pattern for a crown piece known as the 'Petition Crown,' from the following petition engraved in minute letters on its edge: 'Thomas Simon most humbly prays your majesty to compare this his tryall piece with the Dutch [*i.e.* John Roettiers's crown], and if more truly drawn and emboss'd, more gracefully order'd, and more accurately engraven to releive him' (cf. *Numismatic Chronicle*, 1854, xvi. 135, where fifteen specimens of the petition crown are mentioned). In April and September 1664, Simon was employed in engraving seals for the king's service. He died in June 1665 of the plague, leaving directions in his will that he was to be buried in the church of St. Clement Danes, London, in which parish he had long resided.

Simon married Elizabeth, daughter and sole heiress of Cardin Fautrart of Guernsey, and had by her several children. The will of Thomas Simon, citizen and goldsmith

of London, was proved in the Consistory Court of Canterbury on 23 Aug. 1665. He left his son Samuel his farm in Shorne, near Gravesend, Kent, and also his paintings, drawings, and medals. To his nephew William, son of his brother Nathaniel, deceased, he left his punches and graving tools. Simon's widow petitioned the king about 1669 for the sum of 2,164*l.*, claimed by her as arrears of payment due to her husband.

A portrait of Simon occurs on an oval medal, cast and chased by Stuart in the eighteenth century, from an unknown original probably executed by Abraham Simon *circ.* 1660. A seventeenth-century miniature, formerly in the possession of Sir A. W. Franks, has been identified as probably a portrait of T. Simon.

In the preparation of many of his portrait medals Simon had the advantage of working from the admirable wax models of his brother Abraham, but his own work on coins and seals proves that he was an accomplished designer, endowed with a keen sense of what was appropriate for the circular 'flan' of the coin and the seal. His technical skill is triumphantly evinced by his petition crown, and, taken altogether, he must be pronounced the finest medallist who ever worked in England. His usual signature is T. S.

The following is a list of his principal medals, many of which are not struck but cast and chased: 1. Scottish Rebellion, 1639. 2. Sir John Hotham, 1644. 3. Sir Thomas Fairfax, 1645. 4. Baron de Reede, 1645. 5. Death of Earl of Essex, 1646. 6. Edward Rossiter, 1646. 7. Cromwell, Lord General, 1650. 8. Henry Ireton, 1650. 9. Battle of Dunbar, 1650. 10. Naval Reward, 1650. 11. Naval Reward, 1653. 12. Cromwell, Lord Protector, 1653. 13. Saving the Triumph (Blake's flagship), 1653. 14. Henry Scobell. 15. John Thurloe, 1653. 16. Sir James Harrington, 1653. 17. Bulstrode Whitelock, 1653. 18. Death of Cromwell, 1658. 19. General Monk, 1660. 20. Restoration, 1660, *a. obverse*, Moses; *reverse*, inscription; *b. rev.* 'Magna opera Domini;' *c.* 'Probasti me;' *d.* 'Magnalia Dei.' 21. Solicitor-general Cooke, died 1660. 22. Coronation, 1661; *rev.* Charles on throne (struck for official distribution; Simon's charge was 110*l.*) 23. Coronation, 1661, 'Jam florescit.' 24. Earl of Clarendon, 1662. 25. Earl of Southampton, 1664. 26. Dominion of the Sea, 1665.

[Hawkins's Medallic Illustrations, ed. Franks and Grueber; Grueber's Guide to English Medals in Brit. Mus.; Henfrey's Numismata Cromwelliana; Vertue's Medals, Coins, &c., by T. Simon (with numerous engravings of his seals and medals); numismatic works of Ruding, Hawkins, and Kenyon; Wheatley and Cunningham's London; Notes and Queries, especially 2nd ser. ii. 115, 276, xii. 2, 3; Numismatic Chronicle, iv. 211 ff., v. 161 ff. (Simon's will), vii. 22 f.; Calendars of State Papers, Domestic, 1649–65.]

W. W.

SIMONS, JOSEPH (1594–1671), jesuit. [See SIMEON.]

SIMPSON. [See also SIMSON.]

SIMPSON or SYMPSON, CHRISTOPHER (1605?–1669), violist and writer on musical theory and practice, was son of Christopher Sympson, a Yorkshire yeoman, who was descended from a Nottinghamshire branch of the Sympsons (*Harl. MS.* 5800). On the outbreak of the civil war he took arms in the king's service, joining the forces commanded by William Cavendish, duke of Newcastle (1592–1676) [q. v.] When at length 'the iniquity of the times had reduced (Simpson) with many others, in that common calamity, to a condition needing' support, Sir Robert Bolles, a member of a family devoted to the crown and a distinguished patron of music, afforded him 'a cheerful maintenance.' Simpson lived under his patron's roof at Scampton, Lincolnshire, and gave lessons to John Bolles, the heir, and to Sir John St. Barbe. While thus employed he wrote the works which made him famous. He accompanied his pupil, Bolles, an accomplished musician, on a visit to Rome in 1661. In 1663 Simpson witnessed Sir Robert Bolles's will, by which he received a legacy of 5*l.* He at the same time profited greatly by his publications. Before his death he acquired Hunthouse, a house and farm near Pickering in Yorkshire, and settled it by deed upon his nephew, Christopher, the son of Stephen Simpson. Simpson died at Lincoln (or in London) between 5 May and 29 July 1669. He bequeathed his music-books 'or whatever is of that concernment' to Sir John Bolles. Simpson's memory was respected by musicians of various schools. Lock, Salmon, Mace, and Sir Roger L'Estrange all bear witness to his exemplary life, musical skill, and the noble influence which he exerted through his music.

Simpson published: 1. 'Annotations upon Campion's "Art of Descant,"' 1655; they were incorporated with Playford's 'Brief Introduction,' 2nd ed. 1660, and later editions, until superseded by Purcell's 'Art of Descant,' 1684. 2. 'The Division Violist, or an Introduction to playing upon a Ground,' dedicated to Sir Robert Bolles, bart., 1659; the division viol or viol da gamba was a favourite

instrument in the seventeenth century (Grove), and Simpson's work was soon out of print. A second edition, dedicated to Sir John Bolles, bart., with William Marsh's Latin translation opposite the original text, was published as 'Chelys, Minuritionum Artificio exornata: sive Minuritiones ad Basin, etiam Extempore Modulandi Ratio: the Division-Viol, or the Art of playing extempore upon a Ground,' in three parts, 1665: part i. 'Of the Viol itself,' part ii. 'The use of the Concords, or a Compendium of Descant;' part iii. 'The Method of ordering a Division to a Ground,' explaining the arrangement of parts between the organ or harpsichord and the two viols. Extempore playing after the fashion prescribed in this treatise, not attainable by any but the most skilful players (of whom, however, Simpson's pupil Bolles was one), began and ended with this period. A third edition, with a fine portrait of Simpson engraved from Carwarden by W. Faithorne, appeared in 1712. 3. 'Principles of Practical Musick, delivered in a compendious, easie, and new Method for the Instruction of beginners either in Singing or Playing upon Instruments, to which are added some short easie Ayres,' 1665. This elementary work was dedicated to Sir John St. Barbe, bart. It was followed by 4. 'A Compendium of Practicall Musick,' 1667, dedicated to William Cavendish, duke of Newcastle. This manual of advanced music, admirably clear and concise, is generally regarded as a new edition of the 'Principles;' the forty pages of which form the first—'Rudiments of Song'—of the five parts (176 pages) of the 'Compendium.' A portrait of Simpson, drawn and engraved by Faithorne, was prefixed. A second edition was published in 1670 (Fétis), a third in 1678, and other editions followed in 1706, 1713, 1714, 1727, and the eighth in 1732.

In manuscript are (1) 'A Series of Suites in Three Parts,' twenty-one numbers altogether (*Brit. Mus. Addit. MSS.* 18940, 18944); (2) 'Monthes and Seasons, namely Fancies, Airs, and Galliards for two Basses and a Treble' (*ib.* 31436). The Oxford Music School possesses a portrait of Simpson.

[Hawkins's History of Music, pp. 707–12, with portrait and musical illustration; Burney's History of Music, iii. 358, 421, 473; Grove's Dict. iv. 43, ii. 422, 437, &c.; Mace's Musick's Monument, pp. 151, 217, 235; Salmon's Vindication, pp. 37, 57, 75; Lock's Observations, pp. 32, 33; State Papers, Committee for Compounding with Delinquents, pp. 905, 1088; Simpson's Works; Registers of Wills, P.C.C. Cope 90, Juxon 104; North Riding Record Society, 6 vols. passim; Illingworth's Account of Scampton, passim.] L. M. M.

SIMPSON, DAVID (1745–1799), divine, was the son of Ralph Simpson, farmer at Ingleby Arncliffe, near Northallerton, Yorkshire, where he was born on 12 Oct. 1745. After education at Northallerton, and then at Scorton grammar school under the Rev. John Noble, he proceeded in October 1765 to St. John's College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1769 and M.A. in 1772. In 1767 he made the acquaintance of the Rev. Theophilus Lindsey [q. v.], by whom he was 'converted.' His first curacy was at Ramsden Bellhouse, Essex, under his friend William Cawthorne Unwin. At the end of two years he became curate of Buckingham, where he remained twelve months, leaving on account of opposition excited by his over-earnest preaching. Then he went to Macclesfield, Cheshire, and was appointed assistant curate of St. Michael's Church on 1 June 1772. Here after some little time the 'methodistical' earnestness of his preaching caused him to be brought to the notice of Dr. Markham, bishop of Chester, who deprived him of his curacy. On the death of Thomas Hewson, prime curate of Macclesfield, in 1778, he was nominated by the mayor as his successor; but this appointment was so strongly opposed, on the ground that he was a methodist, that he refused it. On the consecration of Christ Church, however, in 1779 he was appointed the first incumbent, and he remained there for the rest of his life. John Wesley was a warm friend of Simpson, and often preached at his church. For some time he added to his income by keeping a school. He also carried on an evening charity school, and this was succeeded by a Sunday school, opened in 1796. He died on 24 March 1799, and was buried at Christ Church. He was twice married—first, about 1773, to Ann Waldy of Yarm, Shropshire, who died on 16 Sept. 1774, leaving a daughter. His second wife, Elizabeth Davy, by whom he had three children, predeceased him a few days.

Simpson's works comprise: 1. 'Collection of Psalms and Hymns and Spiritual Songs,' 1776; curious from its quotations from Shakespeare, Spenser, and other poets (see *Notes and Queries*, 5th ser. x. 469, xi. 75). 2. 'Sacred Literature, shewing the Holy Scriptures to be superior to the most celebrated Writings of Antiquity,' &c., 4 vols. 1788–90. 3. 'Portraits of Human Characters,' 1790. 4. 'The Excellency and Greatness of a Religious Mind,' 1790. 5. 'Discourses on Dreams and Night Visions,' 1791. 6. 'Essay on the Authenticity of the New Testament,' 1793. 7. 'Key to the Prophecies,' 1795; 3rd edit. 1812. 8. 'A Plea for Religion and the Sacred Writings,' 1797; often reprinted; an edition

of 1802 has a memoir by John Gaulter, and one in 1837 a memoir by Sir John B. Williams. 9. 'An Apology for the Doctrine of the Trinity,' 1798; reprinted in 1812, with memoir by Edward Parsons.

[Memoir by Rev. James Johnston, Macclesfield, 1878; Earwaker's East Cheshire, ii. 509; Allibone's Dict. of Authors, ii. 2107; Tyerman's John Wesley, 1871, iii. 165.] C. W. S.

SIMPSON or SIMSON, EDWARD (1578–1651), divine, son of Edward Simpson, rector of Tottenham, was born at Tottenham on 9 May 1578. In 1592 he gained a queen's scholarship at Westminster school, and in 1596 was elected to Trinity College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1600, M.A. in 1603, and B.D. in 1610. In 1601 he was elected a fellow of Trinity, a position which he retained till 1628. In 1611 he became chaplain to Sir Moyle Finch of Eastwell in Kent, and remained there till the death of his patron four years later. In 1618, by the interest of Viscountess Maidstone, widow of Sir Moyle Finch, he was presented to the rectory of Eastling in Kent, and in the same year received the degree of D.D. In 1628 he was appointed prebendary of Coringham in the diocese of Lincoln, of which he was afterwards deprived by the sequestrators, and became rector of Pluckley in Kent, a living which he retained till 1649, when he resigned it to his son-in-law, Israel Tonge [q. v.] He died in 1651, having been twice married. By his first wife, the daughter of Richard Barham of Kent, he had an only daughter Jane, married to Israel Tonge, his successor at Pluckley. Simson's portrait is prefixed to Wesseling's edition of his 'Chronicon.'

Simpson published: 1. 'Chronicon Historiam Catholicam complectens, pars prima,' Cambridge, 1636, 4to; published complete in two parts, Oxford, 1652, fol.; ed. Peter Wesseling, Leyden, 1729, fol. He is also credited by his biographer with 2. 'Positive Divinity.' 3. 'Knowledge of Christ.' 4. 'God's Providence in regard to Evil or Sin.' 5. 'Notæ Selectiores in Horatium.' 6. 'Prælectiones in Persii Satyras.' 7. 'Anglicanæ Linguæ Vocabularium Etymologicum.' 8. 'Sanctæ Linguæ Soboles.' 9. 'Dii Gentium.'

[Life by Thomas Jones (1622?–1682) [q. v.] prefixed to Chronicon, 1652; Welch's Alumni Westm. p. 65; Fuller's Hist. of Cambridge, p. 223; Granger's Biogr. Hist. ii. 361; Lloyd's Memoires, p. 614; Wood's Athenæ Oxon., ed. Bliss, iii. 1261, 1263; Chalmers's Biogr. Dict. xxxviii. 12; Cole's Athenæ Cant. Addit. MSS. 5880, f. 46; Hasted's Kent, ii. 758, iii. 234.] E. I. C.

SIMPSON, ELSPETH (1738–1791), founder of Buchanites. [See BUCHAN.]

SIMPSON, SIR GEORGE (1792–1860), colonist, born at Ross in 1792, was the only son of George Simpson of Lochbroom, Rossshire. In 1809 he was brought to London, and, after completing his education, entered a merchant's office. In 1820 he emigrated to New York and thence to Montreal, where he entered the service of the Hudson's Bay Company. To the interests of the company he devoted his whole energy. He passed the winter of 1820 at Athabasca, suffering great privations, but keeping up an active competition with the North-West Company. In 1821 the two rival companies coalesced, and Simpson was made governor of the northern department, later known as Rupert's Land. He was entrusted with the full control of the reorganised Hudson's Bay Company's affairs in Canada, and showed remarkable tact in abating personal jealousies, reconciling conflicting interests, and applying a firm control. In 1827, and again in 1829–30 and 1833–4, he came to England to confer with the directors.

Travelling and exploring in a vast unopened country became part of his ordinary life. Of one of these journeys a good account has been preserved. Starting on 12 July 1828, he traversed the breadth of the continent, running the risks of Indian hostility and facing the dangers of unknown rapids, passed the Rocky Mountains by cañons previously untried, and arrived at Fort Langley on 10 Oct. after a journey of 3,260 miles. He was 'ever the fastest of travellers in the north' (MACDONALD, *Peace River. A Canoe Voyage from Hudson's Bay to Pacific by . . . Sir G. Simpson*, Ottawa, 1872). He equally encouraged his subordinates in the exploration of the company's great territory; the first results of importance were obtained by the expedition which he organised under Peter Warren Dease and his nephew Thomas Simpson (1808–1840) [q. v.] in 1837, which determined the lie of the arctic coast from the Mackenzie River westward to Point Barrow. He is accused by Thomas Simpson's biographer, Alexander Simpson, of unfairness to his nephew and of throwing difficulties in the way of the later efforts of this expedition (*Memoir of Thomas Simpson*, pp. 350, 396); but this account must be received with caution. In 1841 he was knighted.

On 3 March 1841 Simpson left Liverpool with a secretary and some officials of the Hudson's Bay Company on an 'overland' journey round the world. By way of Halifax and Boston he proceeded to Canada,

crossed the Dominion by canoe, and then, after a call at the Sandwich Islands, went across to Siberia and traversed it from east to west, and so through Russia back to England, which he reached after an absence of nineteen months and twenty-six days. He published an account of his travels as 'A Narrative of a Journey round the World during the Years 1841 and 1842,' London, 1847, 8vo, 2 vols. A portrait is prefixed.

Simpson gave much assistance to the arctic expeditions of John Rae [q. v.] in 1845 and 1853, and of Anderson and Stewart in 1855.

As administrator of the Hudson's Bay Company he chiefly resided at Lachine, on Lake Saint Louis, and was closely connected with the municipal interests of Montreal as director of the Bank of British North America, and later of the Bank of Montreal. He received the Prince of Wales at Lachine in July 1860. He died there on 7 Sept. following, and was buried at Montreal.

Simpson's work as administrator of the Hudson's Bay Company's territories began when British Columbia was scarcely settled, and was coincident with a growth and progress which entitles him to be considered one of the architects of the present Canadian dominion. He took great interest in the Red River settlement; his experiments in agriculture and farming were original and extensive if not always wise (Ross, *Red River Settlement*, p. 115 et passim).

Simpson's Falls, on the Peace River, and Cape George Simpson are named after him.

Simpson married, in 1827, Frances Ramsay Simpson (*d.* 1853), second daughter of Geddes Mackenzie Simpson of Tower Hill and Stamford Hill, London, and left one son and two daughters.

[Morgan's Sketches of Celebrated Canadians; Gent. Mag. 1860, ii. 445; Simpson's Memoir of Thomas Simpson, pp. 78 sqq.; Bryce's Short History of the Canadian People, p. 333.] C. A. H.

SIMPSON, JAMES (1781–1853), advocate and author, born in Edinburgh in 1781, was the son of William Simpson, minister of the Tron Church, Edinburgh, by his wife Jean Douglas Balderston. His grandfather James, and great-grandfather, John Simpson, were likewise ministers of the Scottish church. James was called to the bar in 1801. In earlier life he was acquainted with Sir Walter Scott, and was one of those to whose criticism 'Waverley' was submitted before publication (Lockhart, *Life of Scott*, ed. 1845, p. 255). In 1815 he visited Waterloo immediately after the defeat of the French, and thence proceeded to Paris, at that time in the hands of the allies. In the same year he published a vivid description of the scenes in the neighbourhood of the battlefield, entitled 'A Visit to Flanders and the Field of Waterloo,' Edinburgh, 1815, which rapidly went through nine editions. In 1853 he published an account of his experiences at Paris, under the title 'Paris after Waterloo,' which included a tenth edition of his former work. His impressions of Paris are equally fascinating, and include some interesting recollections of Sir Walter Scott. In 1823 Simpson was associated with George Combe [q. v.] and his brother in establishing the 'Phrenological Journal,' to which he was a constant contributor till it ceased to appear in 1847.

He took a deep interest in the agitation in favour of better elementary education. He was one of the founders of the Edinburgh modern infant school, in which he endeavoured to solve the problem of religious education by permitting the parents to select the religious instructors themselves. Failing to receive adequate support, however, the school was ultimately sold to the kirk session of New Greyfriars. Simpson continued devoted to the cause of non-sectarian education, and lectured on its behalf in many of the principal towns of England and Scotland. In 1837 he appeared as a witness before the committee of the House of Commons on national education in Ireland, and his examination lasted seven days. He died on 2 Sept. 1853, at his house, 33 Northumberland Avenue, Edinburgh.

Besides the works mentioned Simpson was the author of: 1. 'Letters to Sir Walter Scott on the Effects of the Visit to Scotland of George IV,' Edinburgh, 1822, 8vo. 2. 'Hints on the Principles of a Constitutional Police,' Edinburgh, 1822, 8vo. 3. 'The State of the Representation of Edinburgh in Parliament,' Edinburgh, 1824, 8vo. 4. 'Necessity of Popular Education as a National Object,' Edinburgh, 1834, 8vo. 5. 'The Philosophy of Education,' Edinburgh, 1836, 12mo. 6. 'Lectures to the Working Classes,' Edinburgh, 1844, 8vo. An essay of his 'On the Means of elevating the Profession of Educator in Public Estimation' was published in the 'Educator,' London, 1839, 12mo, a collection of essays written for a prize offered by the Central Society of Education.

[Hist. of Speculative Soc. p. 220; North's Noctes Ambrosianæ, ed. Mackenzie, i. 279; Scotsman, 15 Sept. 1853; Scott's Fasti Eccl. Scot. i. i. 61.] E. I. C.

SIMPSON, Sir JAMES (1792–1868), general, born in 1792, was the son of David Simpson of Teviotbank, Roxburghshire, by

Mary, daughter of John Eliott of Borthwickbrae. He was educated at the university of Edinburgh, and was commissioned as ensign and lieutenant in the 1st (grenadier) guards on 3 April 1811. In the following year he was sent to Spain, and served there in the third battalion of his regiment from May 1812 to May 1813. He took part in the defence of Cadiz and relief of Seville, and, joining Wellington's army in the autumn at Salamanca, shared in the retreat from Burgos. In the first half of 1813 the two battalions of the 1st guards in the Peninsula lost eight hundred men from fever. Simpson saw no more of the war; but he served with the 2nd battalion in the campaign of 1815, and was severely wounded at Quatre Bras.

He had become lieutenant and captain on 25 Dec. 1813, and was made adjutant on 8 Feb. 1821. He was promoted captain and lieutenant-colonel on 28 April 1825, went on half-pay soon afterwards, and was made lieutenant-colonel of the 29th foot on 10 June 1826. He took that regiment to Mauritius, and remained there with it till 1837, when it returned to England. On 28 June 1838 he became colonel in the army. He exchanged to half-pay in 1839, but returned to the command of the 29th in 1842, and took the regiment to Bengal.

He soon left it to take charge of the Benares division, and in 1845 he was sent to Sind to act as second in command to Sir Charles Napier [q. v.] in his operations against the hillmen of Kachhi. He led the column which advanced up the Teyaga to Dera, and, when the whole force had united there, he took part in the movements which led to the final submission of the tribes. He was 'an officer peculiarly exact in following his instructions' (Napier, *Administration of Scinde*, p. 202).

He returned to England in 1846, went on half-pay from the 29th on 8 Dec., and was made commandant at Chatham. He was promoted major-general on 11 Nov. 1851, and in February 1855 he was sent out to the Crimea, with the local rank of lieutenant-general, as chief of the staff. The new war minister, Lord Panmure, especially charged him to report on the fitness of the officers composing it, as the current of feeling in England was strongly against them. He landed at Balaclava on 15 March, and on 26 April he reported that, though he had come out with some degree of prejudice, he found that there was not one of them that he would wish to see removed. 'I do not think a better selection of staff officers could be made.'

On the death of Lord Raglan on 28 June, he succeeded to the command of the British troops as senior officer, and was confirmed in it. He was given the rank of lieutenant-general, and local general from that date. The general feeling in the army was that he was 'a good man, a long-headed Scotchman,' but hardly equal to so great a responsibility. On 8 Sept. the final assault was delivered by the French on the Malakhoff, and by the British on the Redan. The arrangements for the latter were not happy. In his despatch Simpson said: 'I determined that the second and light divisions should have the honour of the assault, from the circumstance of their having defended the batteries and approaches against the Redan for so many months, and from the intimate knowledge they possessed of the ground.' These divisions consisted largely of raw recruits. The assaulting column of one thousand men, preceded by a covering party of two hundred and a ladder party of 320, and followed by an armed working party of two hundred, reached the Redan; but the men lost all cohesion in their advance, and for the most part would not follow their officers inside the work. The first supports, amounting to fifteen hundred, joined them, but did not carry them forward. They were to have been further supported by the remainder of the two divisions and by other troops; but this was not done. Simpson wrote: 'The trenches were, subsequently to this attack, so crowded with troops that I was unable to organise a second assault, which I intended to make with the Highlanders . . . supported by the third division.' This was the more unfortunate as the men of the highland brigade were much the best in discipline and physique. The fight was maintained for nearly an hour; but the Redan, being open in rear, was difficult to hold; the Russians brought up strong reserves; Windham, who was in command, made the mistake of going back to the trenches to fetch supports, after having sent for them in vain, and in his absence the troops abandoned the work and fell back. At the same time the capture of the Malakhoff secured the fall of Sebastopol. Pélissier, in his joy, embraced Simpson and kissed him. 'It was a great occasion,' Simpson said, 'and I couldna' resist him.' Simpson was promoted general from 8 Sept., received the G.C.B. on 16 Oct., and was given the colonelcy of the 87th foot.

In October some further successes were obtained at Kinburn and Eupatoria, but the main Russian army remained strongly posted to the north of the Tchernaya and the harbour. The British government was impatient to see it driven out of the Crimea, but the allied commanders on the spot were not

prepared to realise these great expectations, and the French had other views. Simpson determined to resign a command which he had accepted with some hesitation, and on 10 Nov. he handed it over to Codrington. He passed the rest of his life in retirement, and died at Horringer, near Bury St. Edmunds, on 18 April 1868. He had been made colonel of his old regiment, the 29th, instead of the 87th, on 27 July 1863. Besides the medal and clasp for Sebastopol, he received the grand cross of the legion of honour, and of the military order of Savoy, the first class of the Medjidie, and the Turkish medal.

In 1839 Simpson married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Robert Dundas, bart., of Beechwood, Midlothian. She died in 1840.

[Times, 21 April 1868; Hamilton's Hist. of the Grenadier Guards; Everard's Hist. of the 29th Regiment; Kinglake's Invasion of the Crimea; Sayer's Despatches and Papers relative to the Campaign in Turkey, &c.; Wood's Crimea in 1854 and 1894; Adye's Recollections of a Military Life.] E. M. L.

SIMPSON, Sir JAMES YOUNG (1811–1870), physician, born on 7 June 1811 at Bathgate, Linlithgowshire, was youngest of seven sons of the village baker, David (*d.* 1830), fourth son of Alexander Simpson. Both father and mother, Mary Jervie, came of shrewd yeoman-farmer stock. The latter was of Huguenot descent.

At four James went to the local school. Proud of his early aptitude at lessons, his father and brothers (his mother died when he was nine) agreed to stint themselves to give him a college career. He entered the arts classes of Edinburgh University in 1825 at fourteen, 'very, very young, very solitary,' he said forty years later, when receiving the freedom of the city of Edinburgh. He began his medical studies in 1827, and graduated M.D. in 1832. His abilities were at once recognised, and he was made senior president of the Royal Medical Society of Edinburgh in 1835. In 1839 he was appointed to the midwifery chair there, although he was only twenty-eight years old. Thenceforth his practice grew rapidly.

In 1846, when news of the first trials of sulphuric ether in America reached Scotland, Simpson wrote: 'It is a glorious thought, I can think of naught else.' He at once made the first trial of it in obstetric practice, and, convinced of its utility, enthusiastically advocated its use. But he soon came to the conclusion that a more efficient and portable anæsthetic might be found. Chloroform had been hitherto used solely for internal administration. On 4 Nov. 1847 Simpson and his assistants, Doctors George Keith and Duncan, made for the first time the experiment of inhaling it. They proved its efficacy as an anæsthetic by simultaneously falling insensible below the table. The public trial of it was successfully held a fortnight later at Edinburgh Infirmary. Its use was strongly denounced as dangerous to health, morals, and religion, and Simpson had to battle stubbornly against prejudice, but he ultimately won the victory, and chloroform as an anæsthetic came into universal use.

In 1847 he was appointed one of her majesty's physicians for Scotland; and he became a foreign associate of the Academy of Medicine, Paris, the members firmly insisting on his election against the rules of the commission which had omitted his name. In 1856 he was awarded by the French Academy of Sciences the Monthyon prize of two thousand francs for 'most important benefits done to humanity.' He received the order of St. Olaf from the king of Sweden, and became member of nearly every medical society in Europe and America. In 1866 he was made D.C.L. of Oxford, and in the same year (3 Feb.) received a baronetcy, the first given to a doctor practising in Scotland.

But the development of anæsthesia was by no means Simpson's sole achievement. His genius was of a versatile order, and prompted him to attack questions as far asunder as acupressure and the use of the pyramids. His chief triumphs, apart from his contribution to anæsthesia, were in gynæcology and obstetrics. It may be said that he laid the greater part of the foundation of gynæcology. His discovery of the means of investigating disease, notably the uterine sound and the sponge tent, gave a power of diagnosis previously wanting, and enabled the practitioner to carry out treatment impossible before. To the science of obstetrics at the same time Simpson gave a new precision, while in the practical branches, notably in the use of the obstetric forceps and of the various methods of ovariotomy, his work was of the highest value. His papers on version in deformed pelves, on methods of version, on puerperal conditions, and many other subjects, are of permanent importance. His monograph on hermaphroditism is still the best exposition of a most difficult subject. His work on acupressure failed to attain the success he predicted for it, and has been superseded. Nevertheless, it brought out some interesting facts, valuable in themselves, as to the results of occlusion of blood-vessels.

Simpson was admirable in controversy. When in the right he was irresistible, and

even when in the wrong he was a formidable opponent. His foresight was as remarkable as his insight. He anticipated in advance of his time the development of ovariotomy. Always suggestive in his occasional addresses, he may be credited with having prophesied in his graduation address the discovery of Röntgen's rays. 'Possibly even by the concentration of electrical and other lights we may render many parts of the body, if not the whole body, sufficiently diaphanous for the inspection of the practised eye of the physician and surgeon.' In his treatment of one subject, however, he did not show his characteristic sagacity. He attacked the Listerian system of antiseptics, although it was the use of antiseptics that rendered his own valuable methods of uterine investigation and dilatation free from danger to health and life.

Simpson interested himself in literature as well as in science, and devoted much energy to archæological studies. He published three volumes on antiquarian subjects. After a few months' suffering from angina pectoris, Simpson died on 6 May 1870 at his hospitable house, 52 Queen Street. His family declined the offer of a grave in Westminster Abbey, and he was buried in Warriston cemetery, Edinburgh. That city accorded him a public funeral. A statue was erected to him in Princes Street, but the Maternity and Simpson Memorial Hospital, erected at the expense of his friends, is his chief monument in Edinburgh. A bust has been placed in Westminster Abbey, and on it is recorded that to Simpson's 'genius and benevolence the world owes the blessings derived from the use of chloroform for the relief of suffering.'

Simpson possessed an inspiring and vigorous personality. His sympathetic manner appealed to all he met. He was always ready to attend the poor. An admirable host, he gathered about him representatives of many ranks and opinions. His conversation, like his writings, showed a rare alertness of intellect, and few of his profession have proved more successful lecturers. By his achievements and mental power he claims association in the history of medical science with Harvey, Jenner, and Lister.

Simpson married, in 1839, Jessie Grindlay, his cousin, who survived him only a few weeks. Five of his nine children died before him. He was succeeded in the baronetcy by his son Walter Grindlay.

Simpson's scattered papers and essays were collected in a series of volumes (all published at Edinburgh), of which the titles are: 1. 'Obstetric Memoirs and Contributions,' edited by W. O. Priestley and H. R. Storer, 2 vols. 8vo, 1855–6. 2. 'Selected Obstetrical and Gynæcological Works,' edited by Dr. W. Black, 1871, 8vo. 3. 'Anæsthesia, Hospitalism,' &c., edited by his son, Sir W. G. Simpson, bart., 1871. 4. 'Clinical Lectures on the Diseases of Women,' edited by Professor Alexander Russell Simpson, 1872. 5. 'Archæological Essays,' edited by J. Stuart, LL.D., 2 vols. 8vo, Edinburgh, 1873. The index catalogue of the library of the surgeon-general's office, U.S. Army, Washington, gives a full list of Simpson's separate contributions to medical periodicals (cf. Allibone's *Dict. of English Lit.* ii. 2108).

[Memoir by John Duns, D.D. (with portrait), Edinburgh, 1873, 8vo; Sir James Young Simpson (in Famous Scots Series) by Miss E. B. Simpson, 1896, 8vo; and private information.]

E. B. S.
D. B. H.

SIMPSON, Mrs. JANE CROSS (1811–1886), hymn-writer, daughter of James Bell, advocate, was born at Glasgow on 12 Nov. 1811. Educated by her father, she studied the classics as well as the ordinary subjects of a girl's training, and travelled much on the continent. For some years, from 1822 onwards, Bell was assessor and town-clerk of Greenock, when his daughter contributed frequently to the 'Greenock Advertiser' under the pseudonym of 'Gertrude.' In 1831, as 'Gertrude,' she wrote a noteworthy hymn on prayer, 'Go when the morning shineth,' for the 'Edinburgh Literary Journal,' then edited by her brother, Henry Glassford Bell [q. v.] She also contributed frequently, both in prose and verse, to the 'Scottish Christian Herald.' In 1837 she married her half-cousin, J. Bell Simpson, an artist and bibliographer, who was librarian of the Stirling Library, Glasgow, from 1851 to 1860; he published in 1872 'Literary and Dramatic Sketches,' and died on 17 Dec. 1874. After her husband's death Mrs. Simpson resided with her married daughter, Mrs. Napier, successively at Portobello in Midlothian, Newport in Fifeshire, and Aberdeen. In her later years she wrote frequently for 'Good Words,' the 'Christian Leader,' and other periodicals. She died at Aberdeen on 17 June 1886. She was survived by two daughters out of a family of eight.

Mrs. Simpson published: 1. 'Piety of Daily Life,' tales and sketches, 1836. 2. 'April Hours,' a poem, 1838. 3. 'Woman's History,' 1848. 4. 'Linda, or Beauty and Genius,' 1859; 2nd edit. 1884. 5. 'Household edition of Burns's Works in Prose and Verse, edited by Gertrude,' 2 vols. 8vo, 1870. 6. 'Picture Poems, and Linda and other Poems,' 1879. Her best hymns appeared in

T

Rogers's 'Lyra Britannica,' 1867; Martineau's 'Hymns,' 1873; Prout's 'Psalmist,' 1878; and the 'Scottish Evangelical Hymnal,' 1878. Those on prayer, on the death of children, for those at sea, and for use at sea, are deservedly popular. Her longer poems are earnest and graceful.

[Information from Mrs. Simpson's daughter, Mrs. Napier (Aberdeen), and Mr. Beatson (Royal Exchange, Glasgow); Edwards's Modern Scottish Poets, 8th and 9th ser.; Christian Leader, 24 June 1896; Julian's Dict. of Hymnology.] T. B.

SIMPSON, JOHN (1746–1812), biblical critic, youngest son of Nathaniel and Elizabeth Simpson, was born at Leicester on 19 March 1746. After being at school at Kibworth, Leicestershire, under John Aikin (1713–1780) [q. v.], and at Market Harborough, he entered Warrington academy in 1760 (see for his account of its tutors *Monthly Repository*, 1813, pp. 166, 229). In 1765 he migrated to Glasgow University, where he was a pupil of William Leechman [q. v.] Leaving Glasgow in 1767, he spent some years in home study. In April 1772 he succeeded Thomas Bruckshaw as junior minister of High Pavement Chapel, Nottingham. He became sole minister on the death of John Milne in the following September; in 1774 George Walker (1735–1807) [q. v.] became his colleague. Simpson and Walker got back a section of the congregation which had seceded in 1760. In August 1777 Simpson removed to Walthamstow, Essex, to assist Hugh Farmer [q. v.] as afternoon preacher. He resigned this office in 1779, retired from active duty, married, and removed to Yorkshire, living at Cottingham, East Riding; Little Woodham, near Leeds; and Leeds itself. In 1791 he settled at Bath for the remainder of his days. He died on 18 Aug. 1812, and was buried on 31 Aug. at Lyncomb, near Bath. He married, in 1780, Frances, daughter of Thomas Woodhouse of Gainsborough, and widow of Watson of Cottingham, and left one son, John Woodhouse Simpson of Rearsby, Leicestershire.

Simpson lived much among his books, and made few friends; among them was Joseph Stock (*d.* 1812), bishop of Waterford, the translator of Job and Isaiah. He published a few sermons and a number of essays. Those on topics of biblical criticism were collected as 'Essays on the Language of Scripture,' Bath, 1806, 8vo; enlarged, Bath, 1812, 8vo, 2 vols. Of these the most important is 'An Essay on the Duration of a Future State of Punishments and Rewards,' 1803, 8vo; an argument for universal restoration, commended by Priestley in his last days. Other publications include: 1. 'An Essay to show that Christianity is best conveyed in the Historic Form,' Leeds, 1782, 12mo. 2. 'Thoughts on the Novelty, the Excellence, and the Evidence of the Christian Religion,' Bath, 1798, 8vo. Posthumous were: 3. 'Two Essays . . . on the Effects of Christianity . . . on the Sabbath,' &c., 1815, 8vo. 4. 'Sermons,' 1816, 8vo (ed. by his son).

[Funeral Sermons by Hunter and Jervis, 1813; Monthly Repository, 1814, pp. 80 sq.; Rutt's Memoirs of Priestley, 1832, i. 50, 215, ii. 530; Carpenter's Presbyterianism in Nottingham [1862], pp. 160 sq.] A. G.

SIMPSON, JOHN (1782–1847), portrait-painter, born in London in 1782, was a student at the Royal Academy and for some years an assistant to Sir Thomas Lawrence, P.R.A. He obtained some success as a portrait-painter, and eventually a very large practice. From 1807 to his death he was a frequent exhibitor at the Royal Academy and other exhibitions. In 1834 he received a commission to go to Portugal, and painted portraits at Lisbon, where he was appointed painter to the queen of Portugal. Simpson was rather a skilful portraitist than an artist. His portraits are not without power, but lack instinct and penetration. One of John Burnet [q. v.], the engraver, is in the National Portrait Gallery. William IV and many notable persons in his day sat to him. Simpson died at Carlisle House, Soho, in 1847. He left two sons, who practised as artists, of whom Charles Simpson died young in 1848, having contributed a few landscapes to the London exhibitions. The other, Philip Simpson, was a student at the Royal Academy, and obtained some success for small domestic subjects from 1824 to 1857. One of these, called 'I will fight,' exhibited in Suffolk Street in 1824, is in the Townshend collection at the South Kensington Museum.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists; catalogues of the South Kensington Museum, National Portrait Gallery, &c.] L. C.

SIMPSON, JOHN PALGRAVE (1807–1887), dramatist and novelist, was the second of the four sons of William Simpson, town clerk of the city of Norwich and treasurer of Norfolk, by his wife Katherine, daughter of William Palgrave of Coltishall. Both parents descended from old families long resident in the county. His younger brother Palgrave, a mercantile lawyer of Liverpool,

was also a skilled musician and author of 'A Bandmaster's Guide' and 'A Treatise on Harmony.'

John, who was born at Norwich on 13 June 1807, was educated first at home under private tutors, and afterwards at Corpus Christi College, Cambridge. There he graduated B.A. in 1829, and three years later proceeded M.A. Upon quitting the university he declined to take holy orders in the church of England, as his parents desired, but travelled at leisure about Central Europe, residing principally, during the early part of his tour, in Germany. While at Munich, in 1842, Simpson became a Roman catholic, and Gregory XVI, to mark his approval of the step, enrolled him a knight of St. Gregory. Two years later, while Simpson was still abroad, a bank failure involved his father, and he turned to literature for a livelihood. In 1846 he published a novel called 'Second Love,' in 3 vols., in which were also included two minor tales, entitled respectively 'Pauvrette' and 'The Maiden's Chamber.' In 1847 his second work, an Hungarian romance, called 'Gisella,' also in 3 vols., was published. This was followed immediately by 'Letters from the Danube,' a book of travels in two volumes, brilliantly descriptive of the land of the Magyars. In the early spring of 1848 Simpson was an eye-witness at Paris of the revolution, and sent from day to day vivid descriptions of the stirring scenes to the 'Times,' to 'Blackwood's Magazine,' or, under the signature of 'The Flaneur,' to 'Bentley's Miscellany.' These scattered accounts Simpson, in 1849, collected in two volumes entitled 'Pictures from Revolutionary Paris.' In the same year he brought out his third novel, in three volumes, under the title of 'The Lily of Paris, or the King's Nurse,' an historical romance relating to the half-witted Charles VI of France.

In 1850 Simpson settled permanently in London. He had already distinguished himself as an amateur actor, and had made himself familiar with English dramatic literature. He now devoted himself to writing plays, and supplied, within five years, four of the London theatres with eight one-act pieces, principally comediettas. In 1865 he prepared a 'Life of Weber' (2 vols.), an abbreviated translation of the German memoir written by the son of the composer. The last book published by Simpson was his fourth novel, 'For Ever and Never' (2 vols. 1884). He was popular in society, and was from 1854 a familiar figure at the Athenæum Club. He retained his vivacity to the last. He died unmarried at the age of eighty, on 19 Aug. 1887, at his London residence, 9 Alfred Place West, South Kensington, and was buried on 23 Aug. in St. Thomas's cemetery, Fulham.

Simpson's career as a playwright extended in all over a period of thirty-three years, during which he produced in London and the provinces upwards of sixty dramatic pieces, including comedies, melodramas, farces, operas, and extravaganzas. Several of them enjoyed a wide and long-sustained popularity. Some were effective adaptations from the French, like Sardou's 'Pattes de Mouche,' first produced under the name of 'A Scrap of Paper' at the St. James's Theatre 22 April 1861; others were clever adaptations from popular novels, such as 'Lady Dedlock's Secret,' from Dickens's 'Bleak House,' produced at the Opera Comique 26 March 1884. Of the rest the better known are: 1. 'Second Love,' three acts, Haymarket, 23 July 1856. 2. 'Daddy Hardacre,' two acts, Olympic, 26 March 1857. 3. 'The World and the Stage,' three-act comedy, Haymarket, 12 March 1859. 4. 'A School for Coquettes,' Strand, 4 July 1859, with Ada Swanborough as Lady Amaranth (cf. *Athenæum*, 1859, ii. 58), printed in Lacy's 'Acting Edition of Plays,' vol. xli. 5. 'Court Cards,' two acts, Olympic, 25 Nov. 1861 (in collaboration with Herman Charles Merivale). 6. 'Sybilla, or Step by Step,' three-act comedy, Olympic, 29 Oct. 1864. 7. 'Time and the Hour,' three acts, Queen's, 29 June 1868. 8. 'Alone,' three-act comedy (in collaboration with Herman Charles Merivale), Court, 25 Oct. 1873. 9. All for Her,' adapted (in collaboration with Herman Charles Merivale) from Dickens's 'Tale of Two Cities;' it was first played at the Mirror Theatre, Holborn, on 18 Oct. 1875, with John Clayton as Hugh Trevor, and Rose Coghlan as Lady Marsden (cf. *Athenæum*, 1875, ii. 549; *Era*, 24 Oct. 1875).

[Personal recollection; private information; Times, 22 Aug. 1887; World, 24 Aug. in the same year; Era, 20 Aug. 1887; Tablet of the same month; Annual Register, 1887.] C. K.

SIMPSON, NATHANIEL (1599–1642), mathematician, born at Skipton in Yorkshire in 1599, was probably a member of the family of Simpson of Havery Park. He entered Trinity College, Oxford, matriculating on 10 May 1616, and graduating B.A. on 25 Nov. 1619, and M.A. on 26 May 1623. In 1630 Simpson was created a fellow of the college, and in the following year took the degree of B.D. He died, unmarried, on 23 Oct. 1642.

In 1622 he published a work entitled 'Arithmeticæ Compendium,' for the use of

the juniors of the college. It is exceedingly scarce. The British Museum possessed a copy, but it has been missing since 1893.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iii. 37; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714, iv. 1358; Notes and Queries, 6th ser. iv. 250, 416.]

E. I. C.

SIMPSON, RICHARD (1820–1876), Roman catholic writer and Shakespearean scholar, second son of William Simpson, esq., of Wallington, Surrey, was born in 1820, and educated at Oriel College, Oxford, where he graduated B.A. on 9 Feb. 1843 (FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.* 1715–1886, iv. 1300). In 1844 he became vicar of Mitcham, Surrey, a valuable family living which he resigned in the following year in consequence of his conversion to the Roman catholic faith (*Clergy List*, 1845, pt. ii. p. 147; BROWNE, *Annals of the Tractarian Movement*, p. 101). He married early, and spent some years in travelling on the continent, where he acquired an unusual command not only of French and German, but of Italian, Spanish, and Flemish. On his return to England he devoted himself to literary pursuits, and he was one of the earliest and most diligent explorers at the state paper office. He became editor of the 'Rambler,' a catholic monthly magazine of liberal tendencies, which was discontinued in 1862. In July the same year he, in conjunction with Sir John (now Lord) Acton, started the 'Home and Foreign Review,' a quarterly periodical. It was at once attacked by Cardinal Wiseman. Manning passed some severe strictures on it in his letters to Mgr. Talbot, and Newman was blamed for his supposed support of the 'Review' (PURCELL, *Life of Manning*, ii. 384). When in the October number a defence appeared under the title of 'Cardinal Wiseman and the Home and Foreign Review,' Bishop Ullathorne denounced it as a publication whose tone and tendency were hostile to the interests of catholicism. To this Simpson published a spirited reply, but the ecclesiastical opposition was so uncompromising that at the end of two years the review was discontinued.

Simpson afterwards contributed to the 'North British Review' while it was under the management of Lord Acton. He subsequently became a zealous Shakespearean scholar, and he was elected a member of the committee of the New Shakspere Society in 1874. He was also a prolific musical composer, and but for some eccentricities of style he might have acquired fame as a musician. In opinion he belonged to the liberal catholic school, though nobody who knew him could doubt the reality of his religious belief. When Mr. Gladstone was writing his treatise on 'Vaticanism,' Simpson was constantly at his side, and the curious learning of that famous pamphlet is thus largely accounted for. In his latest years Simpson suffered from cancer. He died on 5 April 1876 at the Villa Sciarra, the residence of his friend the Count de Heritz, outside the gates of Rome.

His works are: 1. 'Invocation of Saints proved from the Bible alone,' London, 1849, 12mo, being an address delivered at a discussion between him and Dr. Cumming at Clapham. 2. 'The Lady Falkland: her Life. From a Manuscript in the Imperial Archives at Lille. Also a Memoir of Father Francis Slingsby. From MSS. in the Royal Library, Brussels,' London, 1861, 8vo. 3. 'Edmund Campion: a Biography,' London, 1867, 8vo. The earlier part of this his principal work originally appeared in the 'Rambler.' It contains much valuable information on points connected with the religious history of the sixteenth century. 4. 'An Introduction to the Philosophy of Shakespeare's Sonnets,' London, 1868, 8vo. 5. 'The School of Shakespeare, No. I,' London, 1872, 8vo. This was intended to be the first of a series of reprints of Elizabethan dramas, in the acting, writing, or reviving of which it was believed that Shakespeare had been more or less concerned. After Simpson's death the whole work appeared under the title of 'The School of Shakspere, including "The Life and Death of Captain Thomas Stukeley," with a new Life of Stucley, from unpublished sources; "Nobody and Somebody;" "Histrio-Mastix;" "The Prodigal Son;" "Jack Drum's Entertainment;" "A Warning for Fair Women," with reprints of the accounts of the murder; and "Faire Em," with "An Account of Robert Greene, his prose works and his quarrels with Shakspere,"' 2 vols. London, 1878, 8vo, with notes, by J. W. M. Gibbs, and a preface by F. J. Furnivall. 6. 'Sonnets of Shakspeare selected from a complete setting, and miscellaneous songs,' London [1878], fol. A collection of his transcripts of historical documents is in the possession of the Rev. Augustus Jessopp, D.D.

[Academy, 22 April 1876, p. 381; Athenæum, 22 April 1876, p. 567; Guardian, 26 April 1876, p. 557.]

T. C.

SIMPSON, ROBERT (1795–1867), divine and author, was born in Edinburgh in 1795, but was sent in early childhood to reside with his grandfather in the parish of Stobo, Peeblesshire, where he attended the parish school. He afterwards attended the arts classes in the university of Edinburgh with

a view to the ministry of the church of Scotland. Having changed his views on the subject of church establishments, he joined the secession church and proceeded to the Theological Hall at Selkirk, then under the charge of Dr. George Lawson (1749–1820) [q. v.] After completing his course and receiving license, he was called to Sanquhar. He was ordained there on 16 May 1820, and continued to minister in the same place for forty-seven years. He was a successful preacher, but is mainly known as author of many interesting volumes bearing on the covenanting struggle in Scotland and on the character and sufferings of the persecuted covenanters. His books, which have passed through several editions, describe attractively the chief events of a stirring and influential period of Scottish history. He received the degree of D.D. from Princetown University, United States, in 1853. He died at Sanquhar on 8 July 1867.

His publications were: 1. 'Life of James Renwick, the last of the Scottish Martyrs,' Edinburgh, 1843. 2. 'Traditions of the Covenanters; or Gleanings among the Mountains,' 3 vols. 1843, 1846, and 1888. 3. 'The Times of Claverhouse; or Sketches of the Persecution,' Edinburgh, 1844, 12mo. 4. 'The Banner of the Covenant; or Lives of the Martyrs,' 1847. 5. 'Memorials of Pious Persons lately deceased.' 6. 'The History of Sanquhar,' Edinburgh, 1853, 2 edits.; Glasgow, 1865. 7. 'A Voice from the Desert; or the Church of the Wilderness,' 1856. 8. 'Martyrland; or the Perils of the Persecution,' Glasgow, 1861. 9. 'The Cottars of the Glen; or Glimpses of the Rural Life of the Scottish Peasantry a Hundred Years ago,' Glasgow, 1866.

[United Presbyterian Magazine, August 1867; Annals and Statistics of the United Presbyterian Church; Irving's Dict. of Scotsmen; Brit. Mus. Cat.; personal knowledge.]

T. B. J.

SIMPSON, SIDRACH (1600?–1655), independent divine, was born about 1600, and educated at Emmanuel College, Cambridge, where he was admitted sizar in 1616 or beginning of 1617; Brook makes him B.D., apparently in error. Christopher Atkinson, the quaker, spells his name Sydrach Sympson (1654), so does Baxter, occasionally. Neal, followed by others, adopts this spelling, but it appears in none of Simpson's own writings. He held a curacy and lectureship at St. Margaret's, Fish Street, London, where his preaching became popular, but for breach of the canons he was convened by Laud at his metropolitical visitation in 1635. He made his submission, but, finding his position as a puritan intolerable, he migrated to Holland, probably in 1638, being the last of the five, afterwards known as 'apologists,' to take this step. In Rotterdam he joined the independent church, under John Ward as pastor, and William Bridge [q. v.] as teacher. In consequence of a difference with Bridge he took his leave in 1639, without letters dimissory, and with four outsiders 'erected' a new church, 'near the Exchange,' of which he was pastor. Ward, who sympathised with Simpson, was deposed, and left Rotterdam before 10 Jan. 1640. Simpson's church increased (it contained a troublesome element of seekers and anabaptists) while Bridge's declined. With Simpson was associated Joseph Symonds, who had been curate to Thomas Gataker [q. v.] The bitterness of the rivalry between Bridge and Simpson led both to leave Holland, whereupon the civil authorities insisted on the amalgamation of the two congregations, which was effected under Robert Parke (1600–1668) [q. v.]

Apparently Simpson left Holland for London in 1641, earlier than Bridge. He resumed his lecture at St. Margaret's, Fish Street, and lectured also at Blackfriars. He was made a member of the Westminster assembly of divines by the ordinance of 12 June 1643, being then 'of London.' He attended regularly and was one of the five divines responsible for the 'Apologeticall Narration' (1643) of the 'dissenting brethren' [see NYE, PHILIP]. Simpson was an extreme advocate for liberty of conscience, even in regard to opinions 'contrary to the light of nature.' His objection to the presbyterian system of appeals from court to court was grounded on rejection of the finality of such reference, 'the law of nature teacheth to go to any that can relieve,' and he contemplated the possibility of 'an appeal from king and parliament to a national assembly.' On 13 Jan. 1647 the assembly appointed a committee to consider an order of the committee for plundered ministers designating Simpson as afternoon preacher in the chapel at Somerset House. The appointment was under debate till 2 March, when the matter was deferred, owing to Simpson's illness; no finding is recorded. In 1650 the parliamentary visitors of Cambridge University appointed Simpson master of Pembroke Hall, in the room of Richard Vines (1600–1655) [q. v.], who had refused the engagement. About the same time he obtained the sequestered rectory of St. Mary Abchurch, London, succeeding John Rawlinson, who had obtained the rectory of Lambeth. Here he set up a congregational church, from

which, in May 1651, Captain Robert Norwood [see TANY, THOMAS] was excommunicated for 'blasphemous errors' of a pantheistic stamp. In 1653 he was appointed rector of St. Bartholomew, Exchange, by the commissioners of the great seal. He preached at the Cambridge commencement, 1653; was one of the parliamentary committee of fourteen, appointed in the same year, to draw up 'fundamentals;' and on 20 March 1654 was made one of the 'triers.' For preaching against Cromwell he was imprisoned for a short time in Windsor Castle, and prohibited from preaching within ten miles of London. Ill-health seems latterly to have affected Simpson's spirits. Neal places his death in 1658, but he died on 18 April 1655, and was buried in St. Bartholomew's, Exchange. His portrait has been engraved. His will (made 2 April, proved 15 April 1655, and signed 'Sidrach Simpson') disposes of considerable property, and mentions his wife Isabella. His son, Sidrach Simpson, D.D. (*d.* 1704), was educated at Oxford after his father's death, and was for forty years rector of Stoke Newington (from 3 Jan. 1664–5), a high churchman, and somewhat severe with dissenters; though, says Luke Milbourne (1649–1720) [q. v.], 'he did not go farther than the Assembly did with the Five Brethren.'

Besides a fast sermon before the House of Commons, 1643, 4to (preached 1642), another same date (preached 26 July 1643), and the publications issued jointly by the five 'apologists,' Simpson published: 1. 'The Anatomist Anatomis'd . . . Answer to . . . An Anatomy of Independencie,' 1644, 4to (in reply to Alexander Forbes). 2. 'Διατριβή . . . the Iudgement of the Reformed Churches . . . concerning . . . Preaching by those who are not Ordained,' 1647 [5 Feb. 1646] 4to (anon.; identified as Simpson's by Nye and Loder in preface to No. 4); answered by Lazarus Seaman [q. v.] 3. 'A Plain and Necessary Confutation of Antichristian Errors,' 1654, 4to. Posthumous were: 4. 'Two Books . . . I. Of Unbelief. . . . II. Not going to Christ . . . is pardonable,' [14 Dec.] 1658, 4to (ed. by Philip Nye and John Loder). 5. 'Two Books . . . I. Of Faith. . . . II. Of Covetousness,' [15 Dec.] 1658, 4to (from notes by Captain Mark Coe, Simpson's constant hearer for twelve years, and one of his executors). He prefaced Jeremiah Burroughs's 'Exposition of First Peter,' 1650, fol., and was joint editor of several of Burroughs's works.

[Simpson's publications; his will, at Somerset House; Edwards's Antapologia, 1644, pp. 142 sq., 215 sq. (has particulars from Bridge, and from Simpson's Letters); Baillie's Dissuasive, 1645–6; Edwards's Gangræna, 1646, ii. 16; The Form of an Excommunication made by Mr. S. Sympson, 1651; Norwood's Declaration after Excommunication, 1651; Dell's Tryal of the Spirits, 1653; Reliquiæ Baxterianiæ, 1696, i. 64, ii. 197; Walker's Sufferings of the Clergy, 1714, ii. 53; Peck's Desiderata Curiosa, 1779, ii. 494; Granger's Biographical Hist. of England, 1779, iii. 33; Wilson's Dissenting Churches of London, 1808, i. 470 sq.; Brook's Lives of the Puritans, 1813, iii. 39 sq., 231, 311 sq.; Neal's Hist. of the Puritans (Toulmin), 1822, ii. 288, iv. 189; Hanbury's Historical Memorials, 1841, ii. 1844, iii.; Fletcher's Hist. of Independency, 1849, iv. 23 sq.; Mitchell and Struthers's Minutes of Westminster Assembly, 1874, pp. 293, 321; Barclay's Inner Life of Religious Societies of the Commonwealth, 1876, p. 104; Browne's Hist. Congr. Norf. and Suff., 1877, p. 69; Freshfield's Unpublished Records of London, 1887, pp. 22 sq.; Freshfield's Vestry Minute Books of St. Bartholomew, Exchange, 1890, xxxi–ii; Cole's manuscript Athenæ Cantabr.; Milbourne's Funeral Sermon for Sidrach Symson, D.D., 9 Nov. 1704.] A. G.

SIMPSON, THOMAS (*fl.* 1620), musician, was one of two prominent English musicians who settled in Germany during the early seventeenth century. William Brade [q. v.] was the other. About 1610 Simpson was living at Rinteln, acting as a court musician to the Count of Schaumburg. In 1618 both Simpson and Brade are mentioned among the royal musicians at Copenhagen, but they apparently made only a short visit to Denmark.

Simpson published two collections of music, now very rare: 1. 'Opus neuer Paduanen, Galliarden, Intraden, Canzonen, Ricercare, Fantasien, Balletten, Allemanden, Couranten, Volten, und Pasamezen lieblich zu gebrauchen mit 5 Stimmen gesetzt durch Thomas Simpson, Englændern,' Frankfurt, 1611; reprinted at Hamburg 1617. A copy of the latter edition is included in Carl Israel's catalogue of the Landesbibliothek at Cassel, where English musicians were much in favour during Simpson's lifetime. It begins with a Latin poem 'Ad musicum eximium Thomam Simsin,' written by Michael Prætorius, and dated Dresden, 1614. Two pieces from this collection were reprinted in 'Reigen und Tänze aus Kaiser Matthias Zeit,' Leipzig, 1897. 2. 'Tafel-Consort allerhand lustige Lieder von 4 Instrumenten und einem G. B.' (figured-bass) 'theils seiner eigenen, theils anderer,' Hamburg, 1621. In this collection Simpson included works by J. Dowland, Peter Philipps, R. and E. Johnson, and several others. The British Museum possesses one part-book of the 'Tafel-

Consort;' all the others and the Hamburg reprint of i. are in the ducal library of Wolfenbüttel (VOGEL, *Katalog*, pp. 234, 277).

A third collection, with the date 1609 or 1610, is mentioned in Fétis's 'Biographie Universelle des Musiciens' and Grove's 'Dictionary of Music and Musicians,' but is apparently identical with the first of the above.

[Draudius's Biblioteca Classica, Frankfurt, 1611, p. 1253; Walther's Musicalisches Lexicon, Leipzig, 1732, p. 596; Bolte's Singspiele der englischen Komödianten in Deutschland, &c., p. 3; Angul Hammerich on the court musicians of Christian IV, translated in Vierteljahrsschrift für Musikwissenschaft, 1893, pp. 70 ff.; Emil Weller's Annalen der poetischen National-Literatur der Deutschen, ii. 35, 41; Davey's History of English Music, pp. 185, 235, 296.]
H. D.

SIMPSON, THOMAS (1710–1761), mathematician, born on 20 Aug. 1710 at Market Bosworth, Leicestershire, was the son of a weaver. Thomas early evinced an aptitude for study, but, being discouraged by his father, left home and lodged at Nuneaton at the house of a widow named Swinfield, whom he married about 1730. His attention was turned to celestial phenomena by the solar eclipse of 11 May 1724, and the skill he soon acquired in astrology won him the sobriquet of 'the oracle of Nuneaton, Bosworth, and the environs.' A report that he had frightened a girl into fits by 'raising the devil' compelled him to flee to Derby. In 1735 or 1736 he came to London and worked as a weaver at Spitalfields, teaching mathematics in his spare time. In 1737, with the sole assistance of Edmund Stone's translation of de L'Hôpital's 'Analyse des infiniement petits,' Simpson wrote 'A new Treatise on Fluxions' (London, 4to, published by subscription), which, although it contained many obscurities and defects due to the author's defective training, was nevertheless a notable contribution to the literature of the subject. He afterwards rewrote the treatise and published it in 1750 under the title, 'The Doctrine and Application of Fluxions' (London, 8vo; 2nd ed. 1776).

Other mathematical publications followed and enhanced his reputation, and soon after 1740 he was chosen a member of the Royal Academy of Stockholm. On 25 Aug. 1743, through the interest of William Jones (1675–1749) [q. v.], he was appointed professor of mathematics at the Royal Academy at Woolwich, and on 5 Dec. 1745 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society. From 1745 he had been a constant contributor to the magazine called 'The Ladies' Diary,' and of it he acted as editor from 1754 to 1760. His health broke down under domestic trials, and he died at Market Bosworth on 14 May 1761. He was buried at Sutton Cheynell in Leicestershire, and a tablet erected on his grave in 1790 by John Throsby [q. v.] He left a son Thomas, afterwards captain in the royal artillery, and a daughter. Mrs. Simpson received a pension from the crown after her husband's death, and died on 14 Dec. 1782, aged 102.

Besides the work mentioned, Simpson was the author of: 1. 'The Nature and Laws of Chance,' London, 1740, 4to. 2. 'Essays on several Subjects in Speculative and Mixed Mathematics,' London, 1740, 4to, which included a solution of Kepler's problem. 3. 'The Doctrine of Annuities and Reversions,' London, 1742, 8vo; new ed. 1791. 4. 'Mathematical Dissertations on a Variety of Physical and Analytical Subjects,' London, 1743, 4to. 5. 'A Treatise of Algebra,' London, 1745, 8vo; American ed. from 8th London ed., Philadelphia, 1809, 8vo. 6. 'Elements of Geometry,' London, 1747, 8vo; 5th ed. 1800. 7. 'Trigonometry, Plane and Spherical,' London, 1748, 8vo; 3rd ed. 1779. 8. 'Select Exercises in Mathematics,' London, 1752, 8vo; new ed. by J. H. Hearding, 1810. 9. 'Miscellaneous Tracts on some curious Subjects in Mechanics, Physical Astronomy, and Speculative Mathematics,' London, 1757, 4to. He also contributed several papers to the 'Transactions' of the Royal Society, most of which have been republished. He left an unfinished treatise on the construction of bridges, which he himself rated very highly. It was given to Major Henry Watson of the East India Company's service, on promise of publication, and by him taken to India, where it disappeared.

[Memoir by Charles Hutton [q. v.], prefixed to Select Exercises, ed. 1792; Encyclopædia Britannica, 8th ed. i. 694, iii. 221, xii. 397, xv. 632, xviii. 591, xx. 140, 298, 9th ed. xxii. 87; English Cyclopædia, Biography, v. 517; Chalmers's Biogr. Dict. 1816; Georgian Era, iii. 156; Gorton's Biogr. Dict.; Nichols's Hist. and Antiq. of Leicestershire, iv. 510, 545; Hutton's Philosophical and Mathematical Dictionary, 1815; Throsby's Excursions in Leicestershire, 1790, pp. 308–10.]
E. I. C.

SIMPSON, THOMAS (1808–1840), Arctic explorer, the elder son, by his second marriage, of Alexander Simpson (*d.* 1821), schoolmaster of Dingwall in Ross-shire, was born at Dingwall on 2 July 1808. Sir George Simpson [q.v.] was his uncle. As a boy Simpson was delicate, with a tendency to consumption. He was destined for the ministry, and at the age of seventeen was entered at King's College, Aberdeen, where, after a highly successful course of study, he graduated M.A. in 1829. He had by this time

developed into a strong, active man, so that, instead of proceeding to the ministry, he accepted the offer of a post under the Hudson's Bay Company, and went out to America. In July 1836 he was appointed second in command of an expedition, sent under chief factor Peter Warren Dease, 'to complete the discovery and survey of the northern shores of America;' and while Dease, with the party of twelve men, started at once for Great Slave Lake, Simpson went to Red River Settlement, where he spent some months 'refreshing and extending' his knowledge of astronomy and practice in observations. On 1 Dec. he started to join Dease, whom, after an interesting and adventurous winter journey, he found at Fort Chippeway, on the shore of Lake Athabasca. In June 1837 they continued their journey, and leaving a few men at Fort Norman, with orders to prepare winter quarters by Great Bear Lake, reached the sea on 9 July. They then turned west, along the coast till, in longitude 154° 23′ W., the boats were stopped by the ice. It was then determined that Simpson should make an effort to reach Point Barrow on foot, which he succeeded in doing on 4 Aug. On the 6th he rejoined Dease, and on the same day they started on the return journey for the Mackenzie River, which they reached without accident on the 17th. Their progress up the river was slow and laborious, and they did not reach Fort Norman till 4 Sept. On the 25th they arrived at the station on Great Bear Lake, to which they gave the name of Fort Confidence, and there they wintered.

On 7 June 1838 they started up Dease River, the ascent of which proved exceedingly toilsome, by reason of the constant succession of rapids. Then carrying their baggage and boats over the watershed, they descended the Coppermine River, and endeavoured to examine the coast to the eastward. The season, however, was so bad that they made but little way, and from Point Turnagain returned to their winter quarters at Fort Confidence, which they reached on 14 Sept. On 15 June 1839 they again started for the Coppermine, where they had left their boats, and with a more favourable season went eastward as far as the Boothia Peninsula. They were, however, unable to determine whether there was any passage to the Gulf of Boothia, or to connect their coast navigation with the known King William Sea to the north. They had almost but not quite discovered the 'North-West Passage.' The advanced season compelled them to return, and by 24 Sept. they were again at Fort Confidence, whence, after a very severe journey, they reached Fort Simpson on the Mackenzie on 14 Oct. Leaving Dease there, Simpson set out on 2 Dec., and reached Red River Settlement on 2 Feb. 1840. He remained there till the summer, and on 6 June started for the United States and England. On the 14th he was killed by a gunshot wound in the head. The half-breeds who were with him deposed that he went mad, killed two of the party, and then committed suicide; but an examination of the circumstances seemed to show conclusively that he was attacked by his own men, two of whom he shot before he was killed. His 'Narrative of Discoveries on the North Coast of America effected by the Officers of the Hudson's Bay Company during the years 1836–9' was edited by his brother Alexander, consul in the Sandwich Islands, and was published in 1843.

[Life and Travels of Thomas Simpson, by Alexander Simpson, with portrait, 1845.]

J. K. L.

SIMPSON or SYMPSON, WILLIAM (1627 ?–1671), quaker, a native of Lancashire, joined the Society of Friends about 1656. In that year he received money from the common fund to go to Scotland (*Swarthmoor MSS.*). He was at first one of the denunciatory section of Fox's followers, and accepted biblical interpretation in the most literal manner. In accordance with a prophetic call which he supposed himself to have received, he went about in the streets and to people's houses exhorting them to repentance. On 1 April 1657 he was arrested at Chipping Campden, Gloucestershire, as a wandering person and sent to Lancaster with a pass. In the same year he was expelled from Evesham by the mayor. Two years later he returned thither, and passed naked through the streets as a sign of the spiritual denudation of the people. He also appeared in sackcloth in Cambridge, Colchester, Waltham, and London, sometimes with his face blackened as a type of the moral darkness that prevailed. Such eccentricities he practised for about three years, often at great danger to his life, for he was stoned and whipped, as well as put in the stocks, and imprisoned. Simpson describes his state of mind thus: 'The thing was as death to me, and I had rather, if it had been the Lord's will, have died than have gone on in this service.'

After the Restoration, the fanatical spirit seems to have entirely left him. He became a vivacious preacher, and one with whom more temperate quakers cordially agreed. He was frequently interrupted in his meetings. On 10 May 1670, while preaching at Westminster, he was pulled down by soldiers and fined. On the 29th he was driven by

soldiers from Devonshire House, and on 19 June, while preaching in the street at Ratcliffe because the meeting-house was barricaded against the quakers, he was arrested and carried before Justice Rycroft, who fined him 20*l.* On 8 July following Simpson set sail with John Burneyeat [q. v.] from Gravesend on a visit to Barbados. He died there of fever on 8 Feb. 1761, and was buried in a garden at Bridgetown, belonging to Richard Forstal, a quaker. Simpson was married, and a son survived him.

He published: 1. 'A Declaration unto all, both Priests and People,' 1655, 4to. 2. 'A Declaration to all Rulers and People.' 3. 'From one who was moved . . . to go a Signe among the Priests and Professors of Christ's Words . . . naked from Salvation and Immortality, and as black as spiritual Ægyptians and Æthiopians,' London, 1659, 4to. 4. 'A Discovery of the Priests and Professors,' 1660, 4to. 5. 'Going naked a Signe,' 1660, 4to, 1666, 4to, 1671.

[A Short Relation concerning the Life and Death of William Simpson by W. Fortescue, London, 1671, 4to, with additions by George Fox and others; Besse's Sufferings, i. 408–10, ii. 60, 61; Burneyeat's Journal; Smith's Cat. of Friends' Books, ii, 575; MSS. at Devonshire House, Bishopsgate Street.] C. F. S.

SIMS, JAMES (1741–1820), physician, son of a dissenting minister, was born in co. Down in 1741, and, after a good preliminary education, was sent to Leyden, where he proceeded M.D. in 1764, presenting as his inaugural thesis 'De Temperie Fœminea et Morbis inde oriundis,' Leyden, 4to. He then returned to Ireland, and, after practising for a time in Tyrone, he removed to London, where he was admitted a licentiate of the Royal College of Physicians on 30 Sept. 1778. He was much helped by John Coakley Lettsom [q. v.], and soon acquired lucrative practice. He served as a physician to the General Dispensary in Aldersgate Street and to the Surrey Dispensary, and he was the first chairman and vice-president of the Philanthropic Society. The Humane Society, too, owed much of its early success to his energy. He served for twenty-two years as president of the Medical Society of London, and was displaced only by the strenuous exertions of the younger fellows. He had a valuable collection of books, which he made over to the Medical Society in 1802, in consideration of an annuity of 30*l.* a year to be paid to himself and his wife, and of 45*l.* annually to the survivor. He made a sufficient fortune to allow of his retiring to Bath in 1810. He died there in 1820.

Dr. Wadd says of him that 'he was a good-humoured pleasant man, full of anecdote, an ample reservoir of good things, and for figures and facts a perfect chronicle of other times. He had a most retentive memory; but when that failed, he referred to a book of knowledge, from which he quoted with oracular authority.'

There is a good portrait of Sims painted by Samuel Medley (1769–1857) [q. v.] It was engraved by Nathan Branwhite [q. v.], and issued as a folding plate in the third volume of Dr. Lettsom's 'Hints designed to promote Beneficence, Temperance, and Medical Science.' The same volume contains a small silhouette of Dr. Sims. In Medley's picture of the Medical Society of London (at present in the society's rooms in Chandos Street, Cavendish Square), Dr. Sims is again pictured to the life, sitting in the presidential chair with a cocked hat upon his head. The picture was engraved by Branwhite.

Sims's works are: 1. 'Observations on Epidemic Disorders, with Remarks on Nervous and Malignant Fevers,' London, 8vo, 1773; 2nd edit. 1776; translated into German (Hamburg, 1775), and into French (Avignon, 12mo, 1778). 2. 'A Discourse on the best methods of prosecuting Medical Enquiries,' London, 8vo, 1774; 2nd edit. 1774; translated into French (Avignon, 12mo, 1778), and into Italian (Venice, 1786). 3. 'Observations on the Scarlatina Anginosa, commonly called the Ulcerated Sore Throat,' London, 8vo; 3rd edit. 1803; an American edition was published at Boston in 1796. Sims also completed and corrected Edward Foster's 'Principles and Practice of Midwifery,' 2 vols., London, 8vo, 1781.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. ii. 318; Clarke's Autobiographical Recollections of the Medical Profession, p. 228; Gent. Mag. 1820, i. 567; Wadd's Nugæ Chirurgicæ, p. 258. Additional information from the records of the Medical Society of London, kindly given by Mr. W. R. Hall the registrar.] D'A. P.

SIMS, JOHN (1749–1831), botanist and physician, was the son of R. C. Sims, M.D., a member of the Society of Friends, who for sixty years practised at Dunmow, Essex, and was the author of 'An Essay on the Nature and Constitution of Man,' London, 1793, 8vo, and of 'The Constitution and Economy of Man's Nature,' 1807, 12mo (cf. Smith, *Friends' Books*, ii. 576). John Sims was born at Canterbury in 1749, and was educated partly at Burford, Oxfordshire, and partly under his father, who was a good classical scholar. In 1770 he proceeded to the university of Edinburgh, and, after passing the session of 1773–4 at Leyden, graduated M.D.

at Edinburgh in 1774, his inaugural dissertation being 'De usu aquæ frigidæ interno.' In 1776 he settled in London; in 1779 he was admitted a licentiate of the Royal College of Physicians, and he afterwards became physician to the Surrey Dispensary and to the Princess Charlotte (*Memoirs of the late Princess Charlotte*, London, 1818, p. 579). He at first declared himself sceptical as to the efficacy of vaccine, but afterwards admitted its utility. He edited Curtis's 'Botanical Magazine' from 1801 to 1826 (vols. xiv–xlii.) and from 1805 to 1806, in conjunction with Charles Konig, 'Annals of Botany.' Sims was a fellow of the Royal Society and one of the original fellows of the Linnean Society. He died at Dorking, Surrey, on 26 Feb. 1831. An engraved medallion portrait of him forms the frontispiece to the first volume of the 'Annals of Botany,' and his name was commemorated by Robert Brown in the Mexican genus of Compositæ, *Simsia*. His herbarium was purchased by George Bentham, and is now at Kew. He contributed an account of the expansion of Mesembryanthemum under the influence of moisture to the 'Medical and Physical Journal' (vol. ii. 1799), and a 'Description of Amomum exscapum' to the 'Annals of Botany' (vol. i.)

[Biogr. Dict. of Living Authors, 1816, Supplement; Munk's Coll. of Phys. ii. 322; Britten and Boulger's Biogr. Index of Botanists.] G. S. B.

SIMSON. [See also SIMPSON.]

SIMSON, ANDREW (*d.* 1590?), Scottish divine, studied at St. Andrews, at St. Salvator's College in 1554, and in 1559 at St. Leonard's. He was schoolmaster of the ancient grammar school in Perth between 1550 and 1560, and embraced the doctrines of the Reformation after perusing 'The Book of the Monarchie' by Sir David Lindsay (1490–1555) [q. v.] In 1562 he became minister of Dunning and Cargill in Perthshire, but was transferred to Dunbar on 28 June 1564. He also discharged the office of master of the grammar school there, and numbered David Hume (1560?–1630?) [q.v.] of Wedderburn among his pupils. He demitted his charge at Dunbar before 11 Sept. 1580, and was admitted to Dalkeith in Midlothian about October 1582, with the added charge of the churches of Lasswade and Glencorse.

On 2 Nov. 1584 a summons was issued, in compliance with the Uniformity Act passed by the parliament in August, requiring all ministers south of the Forth to appear before Patrick Adamson [q. v.], archbishop of St. Andrews, and to sign the obligation prescribed by the act, binding them to acknowledge the spiritual jurisdiction of the crown. Simson, with a great number of his colleagues, refused to sign. He was not, however, so steadfast in his opposition as many of the clergy, for before 18 Dec. he invented a milder formula of his own which he was permitted to subscribe (*Reg. of Scottish Privy Council*, 1578–85, pp. 703, 713; CALDERWOOD, *History of the Kirk*, iv. 211, 247). Notwithstanding this compromise, his stipend was taken away in 1587 and given to the abbey of Newbattle, but it was restored two years later.

On 15 Dec. 1575 Simson, who was a distinguished latinist and grammarian, was appointed member of a committee to consider the best method of teaching Latin in the Scottish schools. In consequence of their report an order of the privy council, issued on 20 Dec. 1593, directed that the numerous grammars in use should be superseded by two books of Latin etymology, one simple and one more advanced, which had been revised by the committee. The first of these was 'Rudimenta Grammatices' (Edinburgh, 1587, 8vo), by Andrew Simson, but frequently reprinted without his name. The second was the 'Liber Secundus' of James Carmichael [q. v.] (*Reg. of Scottish Privy Council*, 1569–1578 p. 478, 1592–9 pp. 110, 112).

Simson died 'in a good old age,' probably in 1590. He married Violet Adamson, sister of the archbishop of St. Andrews. By her he had six sons and three daughters. Five of his sons—Patrick [q. v.], Archibald [q. v.], Alexander, Richard, and William—became ministers.

The third son, ALEXANDER (1570?–1639), was laureated at Glasgow University in 1590, and became minister of Muckhart in Perthshire in the following year. In 1592 he was transferred to Alva in Stirling, and on 9 Nov. 1597 to Merton in Berwickshire. While preaching in Edinburgh on 22 July 1621, 'he spared neither king, bishop, nor minister, and found fault with the watchmen of both countries for not admonishing the king to forfeare his oaths, and omitting to put him in mind of the breache of Covenant.' In consequence he was brought before the privy council, and confined in Dumbarton until 2 Oct., and afterwards in his own parish. He demitted his charge before May 1632, and died on 17 June 1639. He was the author of 'The Destruction of Inbred Corruption, or the Christian's Warfare against the Bosom Enemy,' London, 1644, 8vo (SCOTT, *Fasti Eccl. Scot.* I. ii. 529, II. ii. 690, 776; CALDERWOOD, *History of the Kirk*, vii. 470, 511; *Reg. of Scottish Privy Council*, 1619–22, p. 577).

The youngest son, WILLIAM SIMSON (*d.* 1620?), became minister of Burntisland or Kinghorn-Wester in 1597, and was transferred to Dumbarton in 1601. He died about 1620. He was the author of 'De Accentibus Hebraicis breves et perspicuæ regulæ,' London, 1617, 8vo (*Bodleian Cat.*), one of the first treatises on Hebrew by a Scotsman (SCOTT, *Fasti Eccl. Scot.* II. i. 338, ii. 528).

[Scott's Fasti Eccl. Scot. I. i. 262, 267, II. ii. 756; Tweedie's Select Biographies, 1845, i. 65, 66, 71; M'Crie's Life of Melville, 1819, ii. 313.]

E. I. C.

SIMSON, ANDREW (1638–1712), Scottish divine, born in 1638, was the son of Andrew Simson, a minister of the Scottish church. The elder Simson was the author of a 'Lexicon Anglo-Græco Latinum' (London, 1658, fol.), and probably of 'A Commentary or Exposition upon the Divine Second Epistle Generall, written by St. Peter' (London, 1632, 4to), which is often ascribed to Archibald Simson [q. v.]. He also published in 1655 a new edition of Wilson's 'Christian Dictionary.'

The son Andrew studied at Edinburgh University, and graduated M.A. on 19 July 1661. He was licensed for the ministry by the bishop of Edinburgh on 23 Jan. 1663, and admitted to the parish of Kirkinner in Wigtonshire in the same year. Although an episcopalian, he claims that he treated the presbyterians with moderation, and that he gained so far on their affections that only two of his parishioners joined the presbyterian rising of 1666. In 1679, however, when the reaction against episcopacy was at its height, he was obliged to take shelter with Alexander Stewart, earl of Galloway, whose 'condisciple at Edinburgh he had been.' After his return his congregation gradually dwindled to two or three persons. On 15 Oct. 1684 Simson, in common with the other Galloway ministers, was obliged to furnish a list of the 'disorderly' in his parish, and among those included therein was Margaret Lauchlanson, one of the 'Wigtown martyrs' (STEWART, *Wigtown Martyrs*, 1869, p. 27).

In 1686 he was presented to the parish of Douglas in Lanarkshire by James, marquis of Douglas; but after the Revolution he was 'outed' by the people, because 'he had been obtruded upon them without their lawful consent and call.' He retired to Dalclithick in Glenartney, Perthshire. In 1698 he was living at Edinburgh as 'a merchant burgess,' and shortly after he carried on business as a printer, being chiefly employed by Jacobite and nonjuring friends to publish party pamphlets. He died suddenly on 20 Jan. 1712, leaving by his wife, Jane Inglis, three sons, Alexander, David, and Mathias, rector of Moorby and canon of Lincoln. Simson possessed an extensive library, sold by auction after his death, when a catalogue was printed, entitled 'Bibliotheca Symsoniana' (Edinburgh, 1712).

Simson published: 1. 'Octupla, hoc est, octo paraphrases poeticæ Psalmi civ.' Edinburgh, 1696, 8vo. 2. 'The Song of Solomon, called the Song of Songs,' Edinburgh, 1701, 12mo. 3. 'Tripatriarchicon, or the Lives of the Three Patriarchs in English Verse,' Edinburgh, 1705, 8vo. 4. 'A Volume of Elegies,' n.d., 8vo. 5. 'De Gestis Gulielmi Vallæ,' Edinburgh, 1705, 12mo. 6. 'Unio Politico-Poetico-joco-seria,' Edinburgh, 1706, 4to. He also edited Mackenzie's 'Laws and Customs of Scotland in Matters Criminal,' together with Seton's 'Treatise of Mutilation and Demembration, and their Punishments,' Edinburgh, 1699, fol.

But Simson left his most important work in manuscript. While at Kirkinner he received a series of queries circulated through Scotland by Sir Robert Sibbald [q. v.], with a view to obtain information for constructing a Scottish atlas, and in consequence he drew up his 'Large Description of Galloway,' which, though sometimes inaccurate, contains much valuable information on the local antiquities of the district. It was edited by T. Maitland in 1823 (Edinburgh, 8vo), and was republished by Mackenzie in his 'History of Galloway' (Kirkcudbright, 1841, 8vo).

[Scott's Fasti Eccl. Scot. I. ii. 735, II. i. 325; Campbell's Introduction to the Hist. of Poetry in Scotland, p. 143; Mackenzie's Hist. of Galloway, vol. ii.; Tripatriarchicon, dedication and reader's preface; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. xii. 452, 2nd ser. x. 490, 3rd ser. xii. 348.]

E. I. C.

SIMSON, ARCHIBALD (1564?–1628), Scottish divine, probably born at Dunbar in 1564, was son of Andrew Simson (*d.* 1590?) [q. v.], by his wife Violet, sister of Patrick Adamson [q. v.], archbishop of St. Andrews. Patrick Simson [q. v.] was his brother. Archibald graduated at the university of St. Andrews in 1585, and in the following year became assistant to his father at Dalkeith in Midlothian. On his father's death he succeeded to the charge. He acquired some fame as a poet, and attracted the notice of Sir John Maitland [q. v.] of Thirlestane, chancellor of the kingdom. Through his good offices Dalkeith was definitely erected into a parish in 1592.

In the conflict between church and state Simson was found on the side of the theocratic presbyterians. In 1605 he arrived at Aberdeen too late to take part in the famous

assembly which met in defiance of the royal wishes. But in company with the other ministers of his presbytery he declared, before departing homewards, his adhesion to all the acts of the late general assembly (Calderwood, *Hist. of Scottish Kirk*, vi. 444). For this he was summoned before the privy council, but dismissed on promising more moderate behaviour in future (*Reg. of Scottish Privy Council*, 1604–7, pp. 105–6). Notwithstanding, he was one of those who crowded to support the five ministers who were brought to trial for treason in convening a general assembly in defiance of the king's prohibition (*ib.* p. 479; Calderwood, vi. 457).

In 1615 a murderous assault was made on him by one Robert Strachan of Musselburgh, for which the assailant had to do penance by standing on consecutive Sundays, clad in sackcloth and barefoot, in the churchyards of Dalkeith and Musselburgh (*Reg. Scottish Privy Council*, 1613–16, p. 368).

In 1617 Simson again placed himself in opposition to the crown. An act was brought forward in the Scottish parliament to the effect that 'whatever his majesty should determine in the external government of the church, with the advice of the archbishops, bishops, and a competent number of the ministry, should have the force of law.' The more independent of the clergy at once took fright, and on 27 June a meeting was hastily held, at which a protest was drawn up and signed by fifty-five of the ministers present, to the effect that the proposed statute was a violation of the fundamental rule of the Scottish church that changes of ecclesiastical law should be by the 'advice and determination' of general assemblies of the church. This document they resolved to present to the king; but to render the procedure as mild as possible, Peter Hewat was instructed to give James a copy which contained only the signature of Archibald Simson, who had acted as secretary of the meeting (*ib.* 1616–1619, pp. xlviii–lvii, 166; Calderwood, vii. 253, 256). In consequence the bill was not proceeded with in parliament, but the weight of James's resentment fell on Simson and his confederates. On 1 July Simson was summoned before the court of high commission, deprived of his charge, and confined to the town of Aberdeen. On 11 Dec. he acknowledged his offence and obtained restoration to his charge (*Reg. of Scottish Privy Council*, 1616–19, pp. 183, 280; Calderwood, vii. 257, 260, 286). A summons was sent for his 'recompearance' before the same court, 7 June 1620, which he avoided through the intercession of William, earl of Morton (*ib.* vii. 444). He died in December 1628 at Dalkeith. He married Elizabeth Stewart, who survived him.

Simson may be credited with 'Ad Comitem Fermolodunensem Carmen,' 1610, 4to, which has also been ascribed to his father, and he contributed a congratulatory poem in praise of James VI, entitled 'Philomela Dalkeithiensis,' to the 'Muses' Welcome,' Edinburgh, 1618, fol. He has also been identified with the author of 'A Commentary or Exposition upon the Divine Second Epistle Generall written by St. Peter, plainely and pithily handled by A. Symson' (London, 1632, 8vo), which is, however, more generally ascribed to Andrew Simson, the lexicographer, father of Andrew Simson (1638–1712) [q. v.], author of the 'Large Description of Galloway.' Archibald Simson's other works are: 1. 'Christes Testament unfolded; or seauen godlie and learned Sermons on our Lords seauen last Words spoken on the Cross,' Edinburgh, 1620, 8vo. 2. 'Heptameron; the Seven Days: that is, Meditations and Prayers upon the Worke of the Lords Creation,' St. Andrews, 1621, 8vo. 3. 'Samsons seaven Lockes of Haire allegorically expounded,' St. Andrews, 1621, 8vo. 4. 'Hieroglyphica Animalium, Reptilium, Insectorum, &c. quæ in Scripturis Sacris inveniuntur,' 2 tom. Edinburgh, 1622–4, 4to. 5. 'A Sacred Septenarie, or a Godly Exposition of the seven Psalmes of Repentance,' London, 1623, 8vo. 6. 'Life of Patrick Simson' [q. v.], printed in 'Select Biographies,' ed. W. K. Tweedie for the Wodrow Society, Edinburgh, 1845, 8vo.

The following works by him remain in manuscript in the Advocates' Library, Edinburgh: 1. 'Historia Ecclesiastica Scotorum.' 2. 'Annales Ecclesiæ Scoticanæ' (Sibbald, *Repertory of Manuscripts in the Advocates' Library*, p. 122).

[Scott's Fasti Eccl. Scot. i. i. 262; New Statistical Account, i. 518; Scot's Apologetic Narrative, p. 424.] E. I. C.

SIMSON, JOHN (1668?–1740), Scottish theologian, was the eldest son of Patrick Simson (1628–1715), minister of Renfrew, and sacred poet (Julian, *Dictionary of Hymnology*, 1892, p. 1058). A sister, Agnes, married John Simson, and was mother of Robert Simson [q. v.] and of Thomas Simson [q. v.] John's birth about 1668 is inferred from his describing himself in 1727 as 'near sixty' (Wodrow, *Correspondence*, iii. 305). He was educated at Edinburgh University, where he graduated M.A. on 18 July 1692. A document of 21 April 1696 shows that he was then librarian at Glasgow College. On 13 July 1698 he was licensed by Paisley

presbytery. He mentions (*Case*, 1715, p. 286) that he had received instruction and personal kindness from John Marck, professor of divinity at Leyden from 1689 to 1731. His brother Matthew (1673–1756), minister at Pencaitland, Haddingtonshire, was entered at Leyden as a divinity student on 20 Feb. 1699, and it is probable that Simson accompanied him, though he is not entered in the list of students. Never robust in health, he obtained no ministerial charge till 1705, when he was called to Troqueer, Kirkcudbrightshire on 21 June, and ordained there on 20 Sept. In 1708 he was promoted to be professor of divinity in Glasgow university, succeeding James Wodrow, father of the historian, Robert Wodrow [q. v.] He lectured in Latin, using Marck's 'Medulla' as his main text-book.

Throughout the last century Simson's name was a byword as a disseminator of unsound doctrine; but he seems to have been perfectly sincere in expressing his loyalty to the standards of his church; he retracted expressions interpreted by others in an heretical sense, and was never convicted of heresy. He had adopted the maxim that reason is 'fundamentum theologiæ,' and his aim was to make orthodoxy intelligible. During twenty years the ranks of presbyterian clergy in the west of Scotland and north of Ireland were recruited from his pupils.

As early as 1710 Simson discussed his views at Moffat with James Webster (1659–1720), minister of the Tolbooth church, Edinburgh, 'a man of great warmth, but a narrow spirit' (Calamy, *Own Life*, 1830, ii. 179). Subsequently he stated his position in correspondence with Robert Rowan (1660–1714), minister of Penningham, Wigtonshire, and with James Hog [q. v.], editor of 'The Marrow.' Webster first publicly attacked Simson in August 1712. On 17 March 1714 he made formal charges in the Edinburgh presbytery. Through the synod of Lothian the matter reached the general assembly, and Webster, acting under the assembly's order, tabled his complaint before the Glasgow presbytery in the autumn. Simson gave in his replies on 29 March 1715, and the general assembly on 8 May referred the case to a committee of thirty ministers and six elders, on 13 May. At the head of the committee was William Carstares [q. v.], who died before the end of the year. The ablest theologians upon it were James Hadow [q. v.], and William Hamilton, D.D., professor of divinity at Edinburgh, and grandfather of Bishop Horsley. The gist of the accusation was that Simson had attributed too much to the light of nature, but there were miscellaneous charges, e.g. he held it probable that the moon was inhabited. At the assembly of 1716 the 'marrow-men' clamoured for his suspension, but the case was deferred till the next assembly, when Webster broke out (8 May 1717) with what Wodrow calls 'a dreadful sally.' At the next sitting he apologised. On 14 May 1717 the assembly found that Simson had 'vented some opinions not necessary to be taught in divinity,' and had employed expressions 'used by adversaries in a bad and unsound sense;' these were prohibited for the future, but no further censure was passed. The assembly was, in fact, between two fires. On the same day judgment was given against the 'Auchterarder creed' [see Boston, Thomas, the elder]. Preaching at the outer church, Glasgow, on 19 May, Simson gave offence by allusions to his opponents 'and even the magistrates.'

Eight years later his orthodoxy on the point of our Lord's deity was impeached. He admitted changes in his treatment of the topic. Up to 1722 he had taken John Owen, D.D. [q. v.], as his model; for two years (1723–4) he had specially controverted the semi-Arian teaching of Samuel Clarke (1675–1729) [q. v.]; finding that this course had its dangers, he began in December 1725 to combat the opposite error of Sabellianism, and was in consequence accused of going over to Samuel Clarke. He defended his procedure by affirming his judgment that, in the then state of Scottish theology, there was danger of Sabellianism and Socinianism, none of Arianism. His own account is closely confirmed by the evidence of his students. On 16 Feb. 1726 Charles Coats, minister of Govan, brought the matter before the Glasgow presbytery, who drew up six queries, which Simson declined to answer. Delay was caused by the state of Simson's health. Wodrow thought him 'in a dying condition,' and that his disorder had affected his head, for he brought in 'Clarke, the Fathers and the Council of Nice in all conversations.' He was unable to attend the assembly of 1726. On 18 May 1727 the assembly suspended him till the next assembly, and appointed a committee of twenty-one ministers and ten elders to co-operate with the Glasgow presbytery in preparing the case. On 16 May 1728, after receiving Simson's explanations and withdrawals, the assembly found his sentiments to be 'sound and orthodox,' but his teaching had been 'subversive,' and his explanations tardy. He was suspended till another assembly should take off the sentence; meantime the matter was to be referred to the presbyteries. Charles Owen, D.D.

[q. v.], was present at this assembly. The action of Edinburgh University in conferring (8 Nov.) its diploma of D.D. upon four non-subscribers, including Owen, was viewed as a protest against the suspension of Simson.

By the next assembly all the presbyteries but three or four had reported for Simson's deposition. Besides the 'marrow-men' a strenuous advocate for this course was Allan Logan (*d.* 1733), minister of Culross. Finally, the suspension from all ecclesiastical function was confirmed on 13 May 1729. Simson was to retain the emoluments of his chair, though it was 'not fit or safe' that he should teach divinity.

After suspension, Simson signed a student's testimonial as S.T.P. No provision was made for the duties of his chair, save that the principal, Neil Campbell, heard the discourses of bursars. Simson died on 2 Feb. 1740. His disposition is described as 'frank and open,' though Wodrow complains of his 'shiftings and hedgings' under ecclesiastical pressure. His wife was a niece of John Stirling (1662–1727), principal of Glasgow College. He had a son, born 1727, and a daughter, who married (1757) John Moore, M.D. [q. v.], and was the mother of Sir John Moore, the hero of Coruña. He printed nothing except the papers connected with his trials ('The Case,' Glasgow, 1715, 8vo; and 'Continuations,' Edinburgh, 1727–9, 8vo). His correspondence with Rowan was printed by Webster, Edinburgh, 1715, 8vo, for presentation to the assembly.

[Works cited above; Hew Scott's Fasti Eccles. Scoticanæ; Flint's Examen Doctrinæ D. Johannis Simson, 1717; Williamson's Remarks on Mr. Simson's Case, 1727; Dundas's State of the Processes, 1728; Truth's Triumph over Error, 1728; Proceedings of the Committee (1727), 1729; A Ballad by J[oh]n B[rys]s, 1729; Christian Moderator, 1827, pp. 226 sq.; Correspondence of Robert Wodrow (Wodrow Society), 1842–3; Acts of the General Assembly, 1843, pp. 500 sq., 591 sq.; Whiston's Memoirs, 1753, p. 279; Thomson's Hist. Secession Church, 1848, pp. 10 sq.; Innes's Munimenta Universitatis Glasg., 1854, i. 446, ii. 441 sq.; Catalogue of Edinburgh Graduates, 1858, p. 142; Reid's Hist. Presbyterian Church in Ireland (Killen), 1867, iii. 293; Hunt's Religious Thought in England, 1873, iii. 320; Album Studiosorum Acad. Lugduno-Batavæ, 1875.] A. G.

SIMSON, PATRICK (1556–1618), church historian and divine, was born at Perth in 1556. His father was Andrew Simson (*d.* 1590?) [q. v.] His mother, Violet Adamson, was sister of Patrick Adamson [q. v.], archbishop of St. Andrews. Archibald Simson [q. v.] was a younger brother. Having received a classical education from his father, who was one of the best Latin scholars of the time, Patrick entered St. Mary's College, St. Andrews, at the age of fourteen, and in 1574 took his degree. He was then sent by his father to the university of Cambridge, but he was induced to remain for a time at Bridgstock, where there was a library, and to pursue his studies privately, which he did with such success that he mastered Greek, then little known in Scotland, and attained great proficiency in the knowledge of ancient history, civil and ecclesiastical. While there his father, having fallen sick, recalled him home to assist him in the school. In 1577 he was ordained and admitted minister of the adjoining parish of Spott, and, besides discharging his clerical duties, he continued to teach Greek on week-days at Dunbar. About 1580 he was translated to Cramond in the presbytery of Edinburgh, and in 1584, when all the clergy were ordered to subscribe the acts then made in favour of episcopacy, and to promise obedience to their bishops on pain of forfeiting their stipends, Simson refused, although his diocesan, Patrick Adamson [q. v.], archbishop of St. Andrews, was his maternal uncle.

In 1590 the general assembly appointed Simson to Stirling, then a royal residence and a resort of courtiers and learned men, and there he spent the remaining twenty-seven years of his life. He had much influence with the king and the Earl of Mar; but when the attempt to introduce episcopacy was renewed, Simson became one of the weightiest opponents of the royal policy. He declined the offer of a bishopric, and afterwards of a pension, to induce him to connive at the changes which were being introduced. He attended the trial of the six ministers for high treason at Linlithgow, and befriended them by every means in his power; he drew up and signed the protest against episcopacy presented to parliament in 1606, raised a subscription for Andrew Melville when a prisoner in the Tower of London, and refused the permanent moderatorship of the presbytery of Stirling. At the same time he took a leading part in the conferences that were held to prevent an open schism in the church, and urged his brethren to continue to attend the synods after the bishops began to preside over them. He opposed the changes in worship which followed the introduction of episcopacy, and in 1617 the bishop of Galloway wrote urging him to help the bishops 'out of his talent' in resisting some of the innovations which the king was forcing down their throats. With all this he was so moderate, peaceable, and charitable,

that no one could take exception to his proceedings, and he retained through life the favour of the king, to whom he was constantly loyal and respectful. Such was his conciliatory spirit that he was sometimes blamed by extreme men of his own party, and his efforts to preserve peace were taken advantage of by the bishops, and improved to advance their own purposes.

Simson was a constant student, and acquired Hebrew after he was fifty years of age. His favourite studies were the fathers and church history, and because of his wisdom and learning he was much consulted by his clerical brethren. He was successful as a preacher and pastor, and was held in affection by his flock, many of whom, such as the Countess of Mar, the king's cousin, and the Lady Erskine, venerated him as their spiritual father. He found the people of Stirling turbulent, merchants and craftsmen often engaging in bloody contests in the streets, and he restored peace to the community. He remained at his post in time of plague, and discharged his duties at the risk of his life. In his last illness people of all ranks crowded round his bed to receive his blessing, and brought their children with them. After many years of ill-health he died on 31 March 1618, in the sixty-second year of his age and the forty-first year of his ministry, and was buried in the choir of the parish church. By after generations he was spoken of as 'famous and worthy.'

He married, first, Martha, daughter of James Baron, provost of Edinburgh, by whom he had three sons, who all became ministers, and a daughter, who became wife of J. Gillespie, minister of Alva, and was mother of Patrick and George Gillespie [q. v.] He married, secondly, a daughter of Baron of Kinnaird in Fife.

His publications were: 1. 'A Short Compend of the History of the first Ten Persecutions moved against Christians,' Edinburgh, 1613–16. 2. 'A Short Compend of the Growth of the Heresies of the Roman Antichrist,' Edinburgh, 1616. These treatises were corrected and republished with the title of 'The History of the Church since the Days of our Saviour Jesus Christ until the Present Age,' by the author's brother (London, 1624).

[Scott's Fasti; Life, by his brother, the minister of Dalkeith (Wodrow Soc.), Select Biographies, vol. i.; manuscript Life by Wodrow (Wod. MSS. University of Glasgow).] G. W. S.

SIMSON, ROBERT (1687–1768), mathematician, born on 14 Oct. 1687, was the eldest son of John Simson, a Glasgow merchant, of Kirktonhall, West Kilbride, Ayrshire, by his wife Agnes, daughter of Patrick Simson, minister of Renfrew. Thomas Simson [q. v.] was a younger brother. Robert was admitted to Glasgow University on 3 March 1701–2, graduating M.A. on 16 Nov. 1711 (*Munimenta Univ. Glasguen.* Maitland Club, iii. 46, 173). He studied under his maternal uncle, John Simson [q. v.], professor of divinity, and distinguished himself by his classical attainments and knowledge of botany. His father intended that he should become a minister, but in the latter part of his university career he turned his attention to mathematics, and after a year's study in London he was elected professor of mathematics at Glasgow University, on 11 March 1711–12, on the resignation of Robert Sinclare (*ib.* ii. 400–2).

While in London Simson made the acquaintance of several eminent mathematicians, among them Edmund Halley [q. v.] Halley's influence tended to confirm him in his predilection for the works of the Greek geometricians, for the study of which his classical learning fitted him. He first directed his attention to Euclid's porisms, which are only known from the short account in the 'Collectiones Mathematicæ' of Pappus of Alexandria. Although Pierre de Fermat claimed to have restored Euclid's work, and Halley had edited the Greek text of the preface to the seventh book of Pappus, Simson was the first to throw real light on the matter. In a paper communicated in 1723 to the Royal Society by James Jurin [q. v.], Simson explained two general propositions in which Pappus summed up several of the porisms. He carried his investigations further in a treatise entitled 'De Porismatibus Tractatus; quo doctrinam porismatum satis explicatam, et in posterum ab oblivione tutam fore sperat auctor.' This was published in 1776 among Simson's posthumous works and was supplemented in a memoir by John Playfair [q. v.] (*Trans. Royal Soc. Edinburgh*, 1794; Heiberg, *Litterargeschichtliche Studien über Euklid*, 1882, p. 56).

In 1735 Simson published 'Sectionum Conicarum Libri V' (Edinburgh, 4to), which he partly intended as an introduction to the treatise by Apollonius of Perga on the subject. Simson had an aversion to the algebraical treatment of 'conics' that was prevalent, and in his own work returned to 'the purer model of antiquity,' deducing the properties of the various curves without the aid of symbols. An enlarged edition appeared in 1750.

In 1738 he completed the restoration of the 'Loci Plani' of Apollonius, a task

already attempted by Fermat before 1629 (*Œuvres de Fermat*, 1891, i. 3–51, ii. 105), and by Francis Schooten in 1657 (*Exercitationes Mathemat.*) Simson published his conclusions in 1749 in a work entitled 'Apollonii Pergæi Locorum Planorum libri II, restituti a R. Simson' (Glasgow, 4to), which was translated into German in 1822 by W. A. Diesterweg (Mayence, 8vo).

Simson next occupied himself with the restoration of the 'Sectio Determinata' of Apollonius, which had already been imperfectly accomplished by Alexander Anderson [q. v.] in 1612, and by Willebrodus Snellius in 1634 (Pierre Herigone, *Cursus Mathematicus*, tome i.) The results of his labours were published among his posthumous works. Simson's researches among the mathematical fragments of classical antiquity, although his restorations were far from complete, and in many cases were more or less conjectural, notably elucidated the obscurities of ancient geometry.

In 1746 the university of St. Andrews conferred on him the honorary degree of M.D., and in 1756 he issued an edition of the 'Elements of Euclid' (Glasgow, 4to; 24th ed. 1834), to which he added the 'Data' in 1762. His edition has always held a high character for precision and accuracy, and has formed the basis of most modern textbooks, but in some instances his reverence for antiquity has asserted itself at the expense of his critical discernment. Refusing to admit any imperfection in Euclid, he imputed all shortcomings to his editors and copyists.

In 1761 he retired from the active duties of his chair, and employed his leisure chiefly in correcting his mathematical works. He died at Glasgow, unmarried, on 1 Oct. 1768, and was buried in the Blackfriars burial-ground.

A posthumous edition of Simson's unpublished works was issued at Glasgow in 1776, under the superintendence of James Clow, professor of philosophy at Glasgow, and at the expense of Philip Stanhope, second earl Stanhope. Besides the treatises mentioned, it contained two short tracts entitled 'De Logarithmis liber' and 'De Limitibus Quantitatum et Rationum, Fragmentum,' which have since been reprinted by Francis Maseres [q. v.] in his 'Scriptores Logarithmici.' A treatise on the 'Elements of Plane Trignometry' was published with the later editions of Simson's 'Elements of Euclid,' and also separately at Dublin in 1841. His library and all his manuscripts, including an incomplete edition of Pappus, and eighteen volumes on mathematical subjects, entitled 'Adversaria,' were presented to the university library at Glasgow.

Simson's portrait hangs in the college hall at Glasgow, and an engraving from it is prefixed to Trail's account of his life and writings.

[Trail's Account of the Life and Writings of Robert Simson, 1812; Encycl. Britannica, 8th ed. xx. 298–302, 9th ed. xxii. 88; English Cycl. Biography, v. 519; Anderson's Scottish Nation, iii. 455; Chambers's Eminent Scotsmen, iii. 350; Chalmers's Biogr. Dict. 1816, xxviii. 21; Hutton's Philosophical and Mathematical Dictionary, 1815; Bromley's Catalogue of Portraits, p. 394; Notes and Queries, I. i. 133, III. ii. 480, 499; New Statistical Account of Scotland, v. 252; Ball's Short History of Mathematics, p. 55.]

E. I. C.

SIMSON, THOMAS (1696–1764), professor of medicine at St. Andrews, born in 1696 at Kirktonhall in the parish of West Kilbride, Ayrshire, was third son of John Simson of Kirktonhall, by his wife Agnes, daughter of Patrick Simson, minister of Renfrew. Robert Simson [q. v.], the mathematical professor, was his brother. In 1721 James Brydges, duke of Chandos, established a medical professorship in the university of St. Andrews, and on 10 Jan. 1722 Simson was admitted as its first incumbent. He held the chair until his death. In 1744 he was elected an honorary fellow of the Royal College of Physicians at Edinburgh (*Charter and Regulations of the Royal College of Physicians*, p. 95). He died on 30 April 1764 at St. Andrews.

About 1724 he married a daughter of Sir John Preston of Prestonhall, Fife, who was deprived of his estates in 1715. By her he had four sons and two daughters; of the former, James was professor of medicine at St. Andrews in succession to his father from 1764 to 1770.

He was the author of: 1. 'De re Medica,' Edinburgh, 1726, 8vo. 2. 'De Erroribus circa Materiam Medicam,' 1726, 8vo. 3. 'System of the Womb,' London, 1729, 8vo. 4. 'Enquiry on the Vital and Animal Actions,' 1752, 8vo.

[Scots Mag. 1764, p. 167; Paterson's Hist. of Ayr and Wigtown, III. ii. 367; Burke's Commoners, iii. 102.] E. I. C.

SIMSON, WILLIAM (1800–1847), Scottish painter, second son of Alexander Simson, merchant, was born at Dundee in 1800. His father was admitted a burgess of Dundee in 1792, and, though engaged in commerce, was deeply interested in art. Three of his sons became artists: George (1791–1862), a portrait- and landscape-painter, who became a member of the Royal Scottish Aca-

demy; William, the subject of this notice; and David (1803–1874), a successful landscape-painter and lithographer.

William began his art education in 1818 under Andrew Wilson (1780–1848), master of the Trustees' Academy at Edinburgh. Among his fellow students were Robert Scott Lauder [q. v.] and David Octavius Hill [q. v.], and Simson soon took a prominent place among them. His early works were local landscapes and sea-pieces, but the success of his elder brother George as a portrait-painter led him to follow temporarily that branch of art. Simson was one of those who helped to create the Scottish (afterwards the Royal Scottish) Academy in 1830. In that year he exhibited his 'Shooting Party Regaling'—chiefly portraits—at the Royal Academy, London, and from that time till the year of his death (with the exception of 1833–35–36) he was a regular exhibitor there. In 1831 he began to exhibit at the Scottish Academy, and he sent in all seventy-two pictures to its exhibitions. In 1835 Simson studied in Italy. His work there led to his composition, 'Cimabue and Giotto,' which was exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1838 (*Athenæum*, 1838, p. 363), and purchased by Sir Robert Peel for 150 guineas. Simson returned to London in 1838, and settled at 91 Dean Street, Soho, afterwards removing to 12 Sloane Street. He exhibited regularly at the British Institution as well as at the Royal Academy. His subjects were now principally historical, but he still essayed landscape. He died at Sloane Street on 29 Aug. 1847.

Simson's most important works were: 'Columbus at the Door of the Convent of La Rabida' (exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1839); 'The Temptation of St. Anthony' (at the Scottish Academy, 1844); 'Baronial Retainers,' and 'Salvator Rosa's first Cartoon on the Wall of the Certosa' (at the Royal Academy, 1844). Others of his historical and *genre* pieces were 'Don Quixote studying the Books of Chivalry' (1832), 'Prince Charles Edward reading a Despatch at Holyrood' (1834), 'Prince Charles Edward at the Battle of Preston' (1834), 'The Murder of the Princes in the Tower' (1838), and 'Alfred dividing his Last Loaf with a Pilgrim' (1842). Several of his best landscapes dealt with the Roman Campagna and its population of shepherds and goatherds. Seven of his pictures are in the Scottish National Gallery.

[Lamb's Dundee, its Quaint and Historic Buildings; Brydall's Hist. of Art in Scotland, p. 465; Catalogues of Royal Academy and Scottish Academy, 1830–49; Bryan's Dict. of Painters and Engravers; local information.] A. H. M.

SIMWNT FYCHAN, i.e. SIMON THE LITTLE (1530?–1606), Welsh bard, was born about 1530, and lived on his own land at Tybrith, near Ruthin, Denbighshire. He was a pupil of Gruffydd Hiraethog [q. v.], and received the degree of 'pencerdd' at the Caerwys eisteddfod of 1568 (for the certificate see the London 'Greal,' p. 278). Four of his poems, which commemorate the virtues of various Denbighshire gentlemen, are printed in Williams's 'Records of Denbigh.' He was best known, however, for his knowledge of the technicalities of the bardic art. Shortly before the Caerwys eisteddfod he wrote for Pierce Mostyn of Talacre an account of the system, illustrated by means of an 'awdl' containing specimens of each of the 'twenty-four metres.' This treatise was probably the 'Pum Llyfr Cerddwriaeth' printed by Ab Ithel as the work of Simwnt Fychan in 'Dosbarth Edeyrn Dafod Aur;' portions of it have also appeared in 'Cyfrinach y Beirdd.' According to a manuscript in the possession of the late Gweirydd ap Rhys, the work was composed in 1565. There are important differences between the text of this and that of Ab Ithel. Lewis Dwnn mentions Simwnt Fychan among the older antiquaries who had given him assistance in his heraldic researches (*Heraldic Visitations*, i. 7). He died in April 1606.

[Hanes Llenyddiaeth Gymreig, by Gweirydd ap Rhys; Pennant's Tours in Wales, ii. 93; Cyfrinach y Beirdd.] J. E. L.

SINCLAIR, ANDREW (*d.* 1861), surgeon and naturalist, a native of Paisley, entered the navy as an assistant surgeon about 1824, became a surgeon in 1829, and in 1834 was attached to H.M.S. Sulphur on a surveying expedition to the South American coast, under the command of Captain Frederick William Beechey [q. v.], and afterwards of Sir Edward Belcher [q. v.] Sinclair then first took to natural history, collecting plants in 1837 and 1838 in Mexico and Central America. In 1842 he was appointed surgeon to a convict ship, and had opportunities of collecting at several Australian ports. He spent some weeks in New Zealand with Dr. (now Sir Joseph) Hooker, then naturalist to the antarctic expedition, and in 1843 accompanied Captain Robert (afterwards Admiral) Fitzroy [q. v.] as private secretary, when Fitzroy became governor of New Zealand. On 6 Jan. 1844 Sinclair was made colonial secretary in New Zealand, and served as such under Captain (afterwards Sir George) Grey (1848–1855) and Colonel Gore Brown. On the establishment of parliamentary government in May 1856 he retired on a pension, but

returned to New Zealand in 1859 to collect in the Middle and South Islands material for a supplement to Hooker's 'Flora.' He made arrangements with Sir John Francis Julius von Haast [q. v.] to explore Mount Cook, but was drowned on 26 March 1861 in endeavouring to cross on foot the river Rangitata when it was swollen by flood. Sinclair was unmarried. His zoological specimens, chiefly sponges and zoophytes, were mostly presented to the British Museum, and his plants to Sir W. J. Hooker, who commemorated him in the tropical American genus of Compositæ, *Sinclairia*, now merged in *Liabum*. His plants were mainly described in Hooker and Arnott's 'Botany of Beechey's Voyage' and Bentham's 'Botany of the Voyage of the Sulphur.' Sinclair became a fellow of the Linnean Society in 1857.

He contributed 'Remarks on Physalia pelagica' to the 'Tasmanian Journal of Natural Science,' vol. i. (1842), and a letter 'On the Vegetation of Auckland' to Hooker's 'Journal of Botany,' vol. iii. 1851.

[Gardener's Chronicle, 1861, p. 773; Proceedings of the Linnean Society, 1861–2, p. xcv; Mennell's Australasian Biography.] G. S. B.

SINCLAIR, CATHERINE (1800–1864), novelist, fourth daughter of Sir John Sinclair (1754–1835) [q. v.] by his second wife, Diana, daughter of Alexander, lord Macdonald, was born in Edinburgh on 17 April 1800. Sir George Sinclair [q. v.], John Sinclair (1797–1875) [q. v.], and William Sinclair (1804–1878) [q. v.] were her brothers. She was her father's secretary from the age of fourteen till his death in 1835. She then began independent authorship, her first works being children's books, prompted by interest in her nephew, the Hon. G. F. Boyle, son of the Earl of Glasgow. Miss Sinclair's great and varied activity found scope in Edinburgh in philanthropic exertions, in practical support of the volunteer movement, in the establishment of cooking depots in old and new Edinburgh, and in the maintenance of a mission station at the Water of Leith. She was instrumental in securing seats for crowded thoroughfares, and she set the example in Edinburgh of instituting drinking fountains, one of which bears her name. She died at the vicarage, Kensington, the residence of her brother, Archdeacon John Sinclair on 6 Aug. 1864, and was interred in the burying-ground of St. John's Episcopal Church, Edinburgh. Her portrait was drawn in crayons by James Archer, R.S.A. (cf. *Cat. Third Loan Exhib.* No. 620).

Miss Sinclair wrote brightly and wittily, and displayed much skill in characterisation and description. Several of her books were popular in America. Undated and early works of Miss Sinclair's are: 'Charlie Seymour;' 'Lives of the Cæsars, or the Juvenile Plutarch;' 'Holiday House' (once very popular with children); 'Modern Superstition;' and 'Memoirs of the English Bible.' Her other principal works are: 1. 'Modern Accomplishments, or the March of Intellect,' a study of female education, 1836. 2. 'Shetland and the Shetlanders, or the Northern Circuit,' 1840. 3. 'Scotland and the Scotch, or the Western Circuit,' 1840 (republished in America, and translated into various languages). 4. 'Modern Flirtations, or a Month at Harrowgate' [*sic*], 1841. 5. 'Scotch Courtiers and the Court,' 1842. 6. 'Jane Bouverie, or Prosperity and Adversity,' 1846. 7. 'The Journey of Life,' 1847. 8. 'The Business of Life,' 1848. 9. 'Sir Edward Graham, or Railway Speculators,' 1849. 10. 'Lord and Lady Harcourt, or County Hospitalities,' 1850. 11. 'The Kaleidoscope, or Anecdotes and Aphorisms,' 1851. 12. 'Beatrice, or the Unknown Relatives,' 1852. 13. 'Popish Legends, or Bible Truths,' 1852. 14. 'London Homes,' 1853. 15. 'Cross Purposes,' 1853. 16. 'The Cabman's Holiday,' 1855. 17. 'Torchester Abbey,' 1857. 18. 'Anecdotes of the Cæsars,' 1858. 19. 'Sketches and Short Stories of Scotland and the Scotch, and Shetland and the Shetlanders,' 1859. 20. 'Sketches and Short Stories of Wales and the Welsh,' 1860.

[Scotsman, 7 Aug. 1864; Gent. Mag. 1864, ii. 654; Archdeacon Sinclair's Memoir of Sir John Sinclair; Anderson's Scottish Nation; information from Mr. Cuninghame Steele, advocate, Edinburgh.] T. B.

SINCLAIR, GEORGE, fourth Earl of Caithness (*d.* 1582), second, but eldest surviving, son of John, third earl of Caithness, by Elizabeth, daughter of William Sutherland of Duffus, was born before 14 July 1527 [see for ancestry Sinclair, William, third Earl of Orkney and first Earl of Caithness, 1404?–1480]. The fourth earl sat as a peer in parliament in 1542. In 1544, while the bishop of Caithness was in banishment in England, the earl took possession of his castle of Strabister, while Donald Mackay, with whom he was acting in concert, seized the palace of Skibo. After the bishop's return they at first refused to give up possession; but upon the intervention of the Earl of Huntly, lord-lieutenant of the north, an arrangement was arrived at (Gordon, *Earldom of Sutherland*, pp. 111–12). On 2 Oct. 1545 Caithness resigned his earldom into the

hands of James V, and received a novodamus thereof, with remainder to John Sinclair, his son and heir-apparent, whom failing, to the earl himself and heirs male whatsoever (*Reg. Mag. Sig. Scot.* 1513–46, No. 3165). On 18 Sept. 1553 an act was passed for stanching of the slaughter between him and Mackay (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* i. 147). During the progress of the queen regent, Mary of Guise [q. v.], in the north of Scotland in July 1555, for the purpose of holding justice-ayres, Caithness declined, or neglected, to summon his men to attend the courts, and on this account was warded, first in Inverness and ultimately in Edinburgh, not being set free until he paid a large sum of money (Lesley, *History*, Bannatyne Club, p. 256). On 18 Dec. 1556 he, however, obtained letters of remission for this and other offences (*Reg. Mag. Sig. Scot.* 1546–80, No. 1128).

Caithness joined other catholic nobles in sending Bishop Lesley to France with the proposal that Queen Mary on her return to Scotland should land at Aberdeen, when they with a strong force would accompany her to Edinburgh, and enable her to mount the throne as a catholic sovereign. Remaining a catholic, he in the parliament of 1560 opposed the ratification of the 'Confession of Faith' (Randolph to Cecil, 25 Aug. 1560, printed in full in Knox's *Works*, vi. 118–120). Knox states that during the progress of the queen in the north in 1563 Caithness was commanded to ward in the castle of Edinburgh for a murder committed on the servants of the earl marischal, but was relieved; 'for,' so he adds, 'such bloodthirsty men and papists such as he is are best subjects to the Queen' (*Works*, ii. 420). He was in Edinburgh at the time of the slaughter of Riccio, and, dreading the results that might follow the consequent return of the protestant lords to power, he, along with Atholl and others, left the city three days afterwards (*ib.* ii. 523). On 17 April 1566 he was constituted hereditary justiciar in Caithness (*Reg. Mag. Sig. Scot.* 1546–80, No. 1726), and the appointment was ratified to him on 14 Feb. 1566–7 (*ib.* No. 1767). Before his appointment he had, in February 1565–6, promised to attend mass (*Illustrations of the Reign of Mary*, Bannatyne Club, p. 153); while remaining true to catholicism, he also continued loyal to Mary during the troubles which lost her her throne. Though deeply implicated in the murder of Darnley, he presided at the mock trial of the Earl of Bothwell for the murder. He also subscribed the bond for the marriage of Bothwell with the queen; and in 1570 he signed the letter of 'the rebel lords' to Queen Elizabeth, asking her to enter into an agreement with the Queen of Scots (then a prisoner in England) 'whereby the different claims betwixt her highness and her son may cease from henceforth' (printed in full in Calderwood's *History*, ii. 547–50). After the fall of the castle in 1572 he gradually became reconciled to Morton; and Killigrew, writing to Burghley on 8 June 1574, notes that he 'who did not the like to any regent before now,' was 'at Edinburgh very obsequious to the regent' (*Cal. State Papers*, For. 1572–4, No. 1446).

For the most part, however, Caithness seems to have remained in the north, concerning himself chiefly with the politics of his immediate neighbourhood. If the statements of Gordon's 'Earldom of Sutherland' are to be believed, he lived there a life of great and even outrageous activity. The chief criminal acts charged against him are instigating his cousin, Isobel Sinclair, wife of Gilbert Gordon of Gartray, to poison the Earl and Countess of Sutherland in July 1567; the capture thereafter in the castle of Skibo of the young Earl of Sutherland, whom, though only fifteen, he got married to his daughter, Beatrix or Barbara Sinclair, a lady of thirty-two; an unprovoked attack on the Murrays in 1570, when the cathedral of Dornoch was burnt; the subsequent murder of three hostages of the Murrays; and the imprisonment of his own son (for concluding a treaty with the Murrays) in the castle of Girnigo, where he died in 1576, or was practically done to death by his gaolers, who gave him salt beef to eat, but withheld all drink. There is no doubt that a majority of these accusations are more or less founded on fact; but in interpreting their significance allowance must be made for the strong partisan prejudices of the writer. Caithness died at Edinburgh on 9 Sept. 1582, and was buried in the chapel at Roslin; but his heart was cased in lead and placed in the Sinclair aisle of the church of Wick. While this town was being spoiled by the Earl of Sutherland in 1588, one of his followers entered the church, and, finding the case of lead, opened it in the hope of finding treasure, when the dust escaped to the winds. By Lady Elizabeth Graham, daughter of William, second earl of Montrose, Caithness had three sons and five daughters: John, master of Caithness, who died while imprisoned in the castle of Girnigo in 1576, and whose son George, fifth earl, is noticed separately; William, who died without issue before his father; George, ancestor of the Sinclairs of Mey; Beatrix or Barbara, married to the young Earl of Sutherland; Elizabeth to Alexander Duffus; Margaret to William Sutherland of

Duffus; Barbara to Alexander Innes of Innes; and Agnes to Andrew Hay, seventh earl of Errol.

[Knox's Works; Histories by Bishop Lesley and Calderwood; Register of the Privy Council of Scotland; Reg. Mag. Sig. Scot.; Cal. State Papers, For., during the reign of Elizabeth; Gordon's Earldom of Sutherland; Sinclair's Sinclairs in England and Caithness Events; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), i. 296–7.]

T. F. H.

SINCLAIR, GEORGE, fifth EARL OF CAITHNESS (1566?–1643), born about 1566, was the son of John, master of Caithness, who died of ill-treatment while in prison at Girnigo in 1576, by Lady Jean Hepburn, only daughter of Patrick, third earl of Bothwell, and widow of John Stewart (1531–1564?) [q. v.], prior of Coldingham. He succeeded his grandfather George, fourth earl [q. v.], in 1582. In 1584 his office of justiciary of Caithness was reduced at the instance of the Earl of Huntly (*Acta Parl. Scot.* iii. 357–60; GORDON, *Earldom of Sutherland*, p. 178). Not long afterwards he resolved to take vengeance on his father's gaolers, David and Ingram Sinclair, running the one through the body, and, shortly afterwards, shooting the other through the head (GORDON, p. 180). He deemed it advisable to come to terms with the Earl of Sutherland, and the two earls were reconciled in the presence of Huntly (*ib.* p. 181); on 18 May he received a remission under the great seal for the murder of David Hume and also of the Sinclairs (*Reg. Mag. Sig. Scot.* 1580–1593, No. 826). In February 1594–5 the bond which Huntly, Caithness, and nobles of catholic sympathies had entered into with the rebellious Earl of Bothwell was revealed to the privy council by Scott of Balwearie (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* v. 205; CALDERWOOD, *Hist.* v. 359–60), and in 1606 Caithness, Sutherland, and other nobles suspected of papacy were ordered to confine themselves within the bounds of certain towns (*ib.* vi. 608). But, though at one in religious matters, the two earls continued so hostile to each other that on 7 Aug. of the same year both were commanded to sign an assurance to keep the peace under pain of rebellion (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* vii. 233), and on 1 Nov. 1608 they were again commanded to sign a similar assurance to last until 1 Jan. 1610, and to find caution in ten thousand marks (*ib.* viii. 186). Baulked of his customary excitement from his feud with Sutherland, Caithness amused himself with an outrage on some servants of the Earl of Orkney, who had been forced to touch at Caithness through stress of weather. After making them drunk with whisky he shaved one side of their heads and beards, and sent them to sea, although the storm had not abated (GORDON, p. 258). On 3 March 1609 the king wrote a letter to the council about the outrage (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* viii. 570–1), and Caithness finally bound himself in future to allow a free and safe passage to all his majesty's subjects through Caithness. In the following year complaint was made by Sir Robert Gordon to the king that Caithness was employing one Arthur Smith to coin false money which was being circulated throughout the northern counties. A commission having been granted to Gordon to apprehend Smith, certain of the Sinclairs were killed in endeavouring to rescue him, while Smith himself, to prevent his escape, was put to death by his captors. Both parties thereupon complained to the privy council; but the matter was finally adjusted on 28 May 1612, when criminal proceedings were relinquished on condition that the two earls came under an obligation to keep the peace to each other (*ib.* ix. 382).

On 12 Nov. 1612 Caithness was appointed to a commission of the peace (*ib.* p. 487), and in the following year he recommended himself to the privy council by delivering up his kinsman, Lord Maxwell, who had taken refuge at Castle Sinclair (GORDON, p. 289). On 26 May 1614 he received a commission for the pursuit, capture, and punishment of certain pirates infesting the coasts between Peterhead and Shetland (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* x. 241), and on 12 July he was named one of a commission for the apprehension of jesuit priests in Caithness (*ib.* p. 251). On 6 Aug. following he was appointed the king's lieutenant for the repression of the rebellion of the Earl of Orkney, a task in every way congenial to him (*ib.* p. 262; GORDON, p. 299; see art. STEWART, PATRICK, second EARL OF ORKNEY). The Earl of Orkney having been warded in the castle of Dumbarton, his natural son, Robert Stewart, had fortified himself in Kirkwall, and openly defied the king's authority; but Caithness was entirely successful in the expedition against the son, compelling the garrison to surrender by Michaelmas day (CALDERWOOD, *Hist.* vii. 193–4; GORDON, p. 300; *Reg. P. C. Scotl.* ix. 701–6, 711–14). Shortly afterwards Caithness visited the king in London, when he received for his services a pension of one thousand crowns (GORDON, p. 310). But in the following year his irrepressible lawlessness completely lost him the king's favour. Lord Forbes having inherited some lands in Caithness from his brother-in-law, George Sinclair, Caithness resolved at all hazards to compel him to resign them. He therefore,

in November 1615, secretly instigated the clan Gunn to burn the corn of Forbes's tenants in Sansett, and, to remove suspicion from himself, spread the rumour that it had been done by the Mackays (Gordon, p. 322). When complaints were made against him to the privy council, he is said to have caused the witnesses to be drowned, so that no actual proof could be found against him (*Hist. of James the Sext*, p. 390). Several complaints were made against him by Lord Forbes for reset of the incendiaries, and on 11 June he was denounced for not exhibiting them (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* x. 1541); he was in the same year denounced a rebel for his papistical opinions (*ib.* passim); but he finally obtained remission by paying an indemnity of two thousand marks, by renouncing the pension of one thousand crowns bestowed on him by the king, and by resigning the sheriffdom of Caithness (*Hist. of James the Sext*, p. 391). Latterly he got hopelessly in debt, and endeavoured openly to defy his creditors. On 1 June 1619 he was denounced as a rebel for remaining pertinaciously at the horn (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* xi. 583); on 25 Oct. 1621 his son, Lord Berriedale, who had been imprisoned for his father's debts, was compelled to complain against him to the council.

Various fulminations were issued against Caithness in 1621 without the least effect, and at last, on 19 Dec. 1622, a commission was granted to Sir Robert Gordon to reduce him to obedience either by negotiation, or, if that failed, with fire and sword (*ib.* xiii. 124). Negotiation failed, and on 10 June 1623 a commission for fire and sword was given (*ib.* p. 281), all the lieges of the north being commanded to assist (*ib.* p. 283). It was entirely successful, Caithness fleeing precipitately to Orkney, and thence to Shetland. On 30 March 1624 a proclamation was issued warning all mariners against assisting him from Shetland back to Orkney or Caithness (*ib.* p. 391); but on 10 June 1624 the proclamation against intercommuning with him was cancelled, and a new protection was granted him to come to Edinburgh and deal with his creditors (*ib.* p. 523). From his creditors he obtained during his last years an aliment out of his estates. He died at Caithness in February 1643, in his seventy-eighth year. By his wife, Lady Jean Gordon, only daughter of John, fifth earl of Huntly, he had three sons and a daughter: William, lord Berriedale, who predeceased his father; Francis; John, who entered the service of Gustavus Adolphus, and was slain at Donauwerth in 1631; and Anne, married to George, thirteenth earl of Crawford.

The fifth earl of Caithness was succeeded by his great-grandson George, son of John, master of Berriedale. As, through the folly of his grandfather, he had become hopelessly in debt, his principal creditor, Sir John Campbell of Glenurchy (afterwards first Earl of Breadalbane) [q. v.], on the earl's death in 1672, took possession of the estates, and in June 1677 was created Earl of Caithness. The title and estates were, however, claimed by George Sinclair of Keiss, son of Francis, the second son of the fifth earl, who took possession of certain lands in Caithness by force. In 1680 he endeavoured to cope with a force sent against him under General Dalziell, but was totally defeated. Nevertheless, his claim to the title was finally sustained by the privy council in 1681, whereupon Campbell relinquished it, and was created Earl of Breadalbane.

[Reg. Mag. Sig. Scot.; Reg. P. C. Scotl.; Calderwood's Hist. of the Church of Scotland; Gordon's Earldom of Sutherland; Pitcairn's Criminal Trials; Hist. of James the Sext, in the Bannatyne Club; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), i. 247.] T. F. H.

SINCLAIR or **SINCLAR, GEORGE** (*d.* 1696), professor successively of philosophy and mathematics at Glasgow, was probably a native of East Lothian. On the title-page of his 'Ars Nova' he styles himself 'Scoto-Lothiani,' and he possessed property in the town of Haddington (Laing, *Charters*). His brother, John Sinclar, was for a time regent in St. Leonard's College in St. Andrews, and in 1647 he became minister of Ormiston in East Lothian, whence in 1682 he went to Holland, and died at Delft in 1689 (Scott, *Fasti Eccl. Scoticanæ*, i. 301). In 1654 George was acting as a 'pedagogue' in St. Andrews, whence he was brought to Glasgow (Baillie, *Letters and Journals*, ed. Laing, iii. 285). He was admitted a master of Glasgow University on 18 Oct. 1654, and in the same year was appointed professor of philosophy at Glasgow. He was one of the first in Scotland who devoted attention to the study of physics, then held, as he laments, of little account. In 1655 he was associated with an unnamed experimenter, probably Maule of Melgum, the original inventor of the diving-bell, in using the new invention in exploring the contents of the ship Florida, a relic of the Armada, wrecked on the Isle of Mull (*Ars Nova*, pp. 220 et seq.) He remained at Glasgow as a professor until June 1666, when he was obliged to resign as he refused to comply with the episcopal form of church government (Wodrow, *History*, &c., ed. 1829, iii. 3).

On leaving Glasgow, Sinclar came to

Edinburgh, where at one time he taught mathematics in the college, although he appears to have resided at Leith, and is described as schoolmaster there. He occupied himself in making and recording experiments in physics. He was one of the first in Scotland to utilise the barometer, which he styled the baroscope, as a means of measuring altitudes and also the depth of mines, although he based his calculations on erroneous principles. He appears also to have been employed by coalowners in the Lothians to report on the extent and dip of the various beds of coal in their neighbourhood, and his report was published in 1672 in his 'Hydrostaticks,' where he suggested the best methods of draining off water from the coal seams. In this work he shows a knowledge of English collieries as well as of Scottish. The book, perhaps owing to the author's self-complacency, provoked a severe attack by James Gregory [q. v.], professor of mathematics in St. Andrews, under the pseudonym of 'Patrick Mathers, arch bedal to the university of St. Andrews.' Sinclar wrote, but never published, a retort, entitled 'Cacus pulled out of his Den by the Heels' (manuscript in Glasgow University Library). Gregory's satire was so severe that it injured for a time the sale of Sinclar's book; but in 1673 and 1674 he superintended, at the request of the magistrates, the laying of pipes to bring water into the city of Edinburgh. It was in 1685 that he published the work by which he is best known, 'Satans Invisible World discovered' (Edinburgh, 12mo), written to 'prove the existence of devils, spirits, witches, and apparitions,' and to vindicate this belief against those who would assault 'one of the outworks of religion.' It was dedicated to the Earl of Wintoun. Sinclar supplies many marvellous narratives, which are declared to be authentic. The writer obtained from the privy council the sole right of publication for eleven years. The book has been frequently reprinted.

After the revolution or early in 1689, Sinclar resumed his chair of philosophy in the college of Glasgow, and two years later he demitted that charge on being appointed professor of mathematics (3 March 1691), a post which he held till his death. The last notice of him in the records of the college is on 18 April 1696, and he appears to have died in that year. The college treasurer records that he died poor, but he 'was ane honest man.'

Sinclar also published: 1. 'Tyrocinia Mathematica, in iv. Tractatus, viz., Arithmeticum, Sphæricum, Geographicum et Echometricum divisa,' Glasgow, 1661, 12mo, which was reissued with a new title-page as 'Principia Mathematica, Editio secunda priore correctior,' London, 1672, 12mo. 2. 'Ars Nova et Magna Gravitatis et Levitatis, sive Dialogorum Philosophicorum libri sex de aeris vera et reale gravitate,' Rotterdam, 1669, 4to. 3. 'The Hydrostaticks, or the Weight Force and Pressure of Fluid Bodies made evident by Physical and Sensible Experiments,' Edinburgh, 1672, 4to, containing also a 'Short History of Coal.' This work was reissued, with some additions, under the new title of 'Natural Philosophy improven by New Experiments,' Edinburgh, 1683, 4to. 4. 'The Principles of Astronomy and Navigation, or a clear, short, yet full Explanation of all Circles of the Celestial and Terrestrial Globes,' Edinburgh, 1688, 4to.

Besides these, Sinclar published in 1684, as his own composition, a work styled 'Truth's Victory over Error,' with an elaborate preface enumerating his other books. This work was a translation of the Latin lectures on the confession of faith delivered by David Dickson [q. v.], professor of divinity in Glasgow. Sinclar's version reached a second edition in 1688. The first edition to bear Dickson's name was issued at Glasgow in 1726.

[Munimenta Universitatis Glasguensis (Maitland Club), 4 vols.; the prefaces and personal references contained in Sinclar's own works; Satans Invisible World, reprinted by T. S. Stevenson, Edinburgh, 1871, with biographical notice; Wodrow's Life of David Dickson; Chambers's Eminent Scotsmen, iv. 263–4.] J. A–N.

SINCLAIR, GEORGE (1786–1834), botanical writer, was born in 1786 at Mellerstain in Berwickshire, and was descended from a Scots family which had long been devoted to gardening. His father, George Sinclair (1750–1833), gardener to the Hon. G. Baillie of Jerviswood, was in his earlier years considered one of the best horticulturists in the south of Scotland, and his uncle was superintendent of the grounds, gardens, and farms at Bonnington, near Lanark. The son was himself originally in the service of the Gordon family, and became, upon the duke's marriage with Lady Georgiana Gordon in 1803, gardener to John Russell, sixth duke of Bedford [see under RUSSELL, LORD JOHN, first EARL RUSSELL], at Woburn Abbey. By the instructions of the duke, and under the direction of Sir Humphry Davy [q. v.], he conducted an extensive series of experiments, the results of which were embodied in the costly folio, 'Hortus Gramineus Woburnensis, or an account of the results of Experiments on the Produce and Nutritive

Qualities of different Grasses and other Plants used as the Food of the more valuable Domestic Animals,' London, 1816. The basis of these experiments was formed not by the actual feeding of cattle, but by the chemical process (recommended by Sir Humphry Davy) of extracting by the action of hot water the soluble portions of the respective grasses, as these soluble constituents formed the bulk of the feeding material. This, of course, was not an absolute test, but as a comparative guide it had, and has since had, a material value. After having for seventeen years superintended the gardens at Woburn Abbey, Sinclair left the service of the duke, and entered into partnership about 1824 with Messrs. Cormack & Son, nurserymen and seedsmen, New Cross. He became on 26 March 1824 a fellow of the Linnean Society, and he was also a fellow of the Royal Horticultural Society and of other botanical organisations. He remained a partner of the firm of seedsmen for some nine or ten years, till his death in the forty-eighth year of his age, at New Cross Nursery, Deptford, on 13 March 1834.

The folio (1816) edition of the 'Hortus' was dedicated to John, duke of Bedford, and was illustrated by dried specimens of the respective grasses. A second and cheaper octavo edition, published in 1824, was dedicated to Thomas William Coke (afterwards Earl of Leicester of Holkam) [q.v.], and in it the dried specimens were replaced by plates. Other editions appeared in 1825, 1826, and more recently in 1869, in a somewhat altered form, and with a preface giving some particulars about the book and its author. The work was also translated into German by Frederick Schmidt (Stuttgart, 1826). Sinclair edited the 'Hortus Cantabrigiensis' of James Donn, the 'Essay on Weeds' of Benjamin Holdich (1825), and a 'Treatise on Useful and Ornamental Planting,' published by the Society for the Diffusion of Useful Knowledge.

[Obituary notice in Gardener's Mag. 1834, 192; Quarterly Journal of Agriculture, 1843, xiii. 442; Britten and Boulger's English Botanists; prefaces and appendices to Sinclair's works.]

E. C-E.

SINCLAIR, Sir GEORGE (1790–1868), author, eldest son of Sir John Sinclair (1754–1835) [q.v.] of Ulbster, and Diana, only daughter of Alexander Macdonald, first lord Macdonald, was born in Edinburgh on 28 Aug. 1790. His brothers John and William and sister Catherine are noticed separately. He entered Harrow, under Dr. Drury, at the age of ten, having for fellow scholars Lord Byron and Sir Robert Peel. Byron described Sinclair as 'the prodigy of our school-days. He made exercises for half the school (literally), verses at will, and themes without it. He was a friend of mine, and in the same remove.' At the age of sixteen Sinclair quitted Harrow and went to Göttingen. Arrested as a spy, he was brought before Napoleon, who examined him and ordered his release. In 1826 Sinclair issued a privately printed 'Narrative' of the interview (Edinburgh, 1826, 8vo). He returned to England, and in 1811 succeeded his father in the whig interest as M.P. for the county of Caithness, which he represented at intervals for many years. On the invitation of Spencer Perceval [q. v.] he moved the reply to the address from the throne during his first session, and soon achieved success as a speaker. He was re-elected to parliament in 1818. In the House of Commons Sinclair formed a close friendship with Joseph Hume and Sir Francis Burdett. He strenuously advocated catholic emancipation and the emancipation of the West India slaves, and he severely criticised the pension list. While a member of parliament Sinclair found time to attend the Edinburgh lectures of Dr. Hope on chemistry, of Dr. Knox and Dr. Monro on anatomy, and also a course on botany. He took a great interest in the misfortunes of Charles X, and had numerous interviews with the royal exile when resident in Holyrood. One of these he described in a racy pamphlet, 'Comme Charles X,' 1848.

In 1831 Sinclair was again returned for Caithness-shire to the House of Commons, and sat continuously till 1841, being re-elected in 1833, 1835, and 1837. He supported the Reform Bill of 1832, and in the same year he attracted public attention by refusing William IV's invitation to dine with him on a Sunday. In 1835 he joined the new 'constitutional' party of Lord Stanley and Sir James Graham, who had seceded in 1834 from the government of Earl Grey. On 21 Dec. 1835 he succeeded his father as second baronet. He took an active part, as chairman of Sir Francis Burdett's committee, in the famous Westminster election of 1837. At this time a writer in 'Blackwood' characterised him as 'one of the manliest and most uncompromising of the constitutional members of the House of Commons; a friend to the church, the king, and the people.' He retired from parliament in 1841.

Sinclair was a faithful supporter of the anti-patronage society with reference to the church of Scotland. He afterwards joined the free church. His last years were passed in seclusion at Thurso Castle or Torquay. He spent the winter of 1867 at Cannes, and,

dying in Edinburgh on 23 Oct. 1868, was buried at Harold's Tower, Thurso.

Sir George married, on 1 May 1816, Lady Catherine Camilla, sister of Lionel Tollemache, sixth earl of Dysart, and by her had three sons and three daughters. She died on 17 March 1863. He was succeeded in the baronetcy by his eldest son, John George Tollemache Sinclair, M.P. for Caithness, 1869–85.

Sir George was a voluminous writer for the press and author of many pamphlets. His earliest work, 'Travels in Germany,' in two volumes, describing his visits to the continent, was printed for private circulation. Only one copy is known to exist. Among his other publications were: 1. 'Selections from the Correspondence carried on during recent Negotiations for the Adjustment of the Scottish Church Question,' 8vo, Edinburgh, 1842. 2. 'A Letter on the Church Question,' 8vo, Edinburgh, 1843. 3. 'Comme Charles X: an Essay on the Downfall of Louis-Philippe,' 8vo, 1848. 4. 'Observations on the new Scottish Poor Law,' 8vo, Edinburgh, 1849. 5. 'Letters to the Protestants of Scotland,' 12mo, Edinburgh, 1852. 6. 'Miscellaneous Thoughts on Popery, Prelacy, and Presbyterianism,' 8vo, Edinburgh, 1853. 7. 'Two Hundred Years of Popery in France,' 12mo, Edinburgh, 1853. 8. 'Popery in the First Century,' 12mo, Edinburgh, 1855.

[Memoirs of Sir George Sinclair, by James Grant, 1870, with portrait; Times, 31 Oct. 1868; Foster's Members of Parl. of Scotland; Christian Observer, 1870, pp. 521–9; Advocates' Library Cat.; Blackwood's Mag. xli. 780.]

G. S–H.

SINCLAIR, Sir HENRY, Earl or Prince of Orkney (*d.* 1400?), was the eldest son of Sir William Sinclair or Saint-Clair (*d.* 1330) [q. v.], by Isabel—sometimes called Sperra—daughter of Malise, earl of Strathearn, Caithness, and Orkney. According to Hay, he built the dungeon of Roslin and other walls thereabout, together with parks for fallow and red deer (*Sinclairs of Roslin* p. 17). In 1379 he and a certain Malise Sperra laid claim to the earldom of Orkney, and the claim was decided in Sinclair's favour by Hakon VI of Norway ('Diploma of Thomas, Bishop of Orkney and Shetland, addressed to Eric, King of Norway, respecting the Genealogy of William Saint Clair, Earl of Orkney,' in the *Bannatyne Club Miscellany*). He held a sort of sovereign power over the islands under the king of Norway, and maintained a royal state.

In 1391 the earl was engaged in the conquest of Frislanda (the Faroe Isles), and fell in with the Venetian voyager, Nicolo Zeno, who happened to be wrecked there and was rescued by the earl (whose name appears in the *Voyages* of the brothers Zeno as Zichmi). The earl received Zeno into his service as captain of his fleet. After the conquest of the Faroe Islands Nicolo Zeno and his brother Antonio assisted the earl in wresting Shetland from the usurper, Malise Sperra, who was slain during the contest. Nicolo died some time afterwards, but Antonio remained in the earl's service, and undertook to make a voyage to verify the reports of some fishermen regarding the discovery of a rich and populous country in the far west, whither they had been driven by a storm. Sinclair accompanied Antonio on the voyage, and after, in consequence of a fog, drifting south till they touched land at Icara (possibly Kerry in Ireland), they sailed across the Atlantic to a harbour somewhere in Greenland. There Sinclair remained some time after Antonio Zeno's return, 'exploring the whole of the coast with great diligence.' He died about 1400. He was married, first, to a daughter of the king of Denmark (Olaus V), by whom he had no issue; and, secondly, to Jean, daughter of Walter Haliburton, lord Dirleton, by whom he had a son Henry (*d.* 1418) [q. v.], who succeeded him.

[Hay's Genealogy of the Sinclairs of Roslin; Torfaeus' Hist. of Orkney; The Voyages of the Venetian brothers Nicolo and Antonio Zeno, in the Hakluyt Soc. 1873; Fiske's Discovery of America; Sinclair's Caithness Events.]

T. F. H.

SINCLAIR, HENRY, second Earl of Orkney (*d.* 1418), admiral of Scotland, was eldest son of Henry, first earl of Orkney [q. v.] by his second wife, Jean, daughter of Walter Haliburton, lord Dirleton. He was taken prisoner at Homildon on 14 Sept. 1402 (*Cal. Documents relating to Scotland*, iv. 403), but received his liberty before 28 May 1405, when he witnessed a charter at Linlithgow (*Exchequer Rolls*, iii. 634). When the king of Scotland resolved to send the young prince (afterwards James I) for greater security to France, the Earl of Orkney was chosen to convey him thither. The probability is that they set sail on 14 Feb. 1405–6 (Burnet's Preface to *Exchequer Rolls*, vol. iii.) On 13 March their ship was captured by an armed English merchantman, and the young prince was brought to London, where he was detained a prisoner. Burnet (*ib.*) supposes that the Earl of Orkney was not detained, but returned to Orkney on a safe-conduct which he and others had on 13 Jan. 1405–6 to go to England and return to Scotland; but the Sinclair who had this pass was not the Earl of Orkney, but Sir William Sinclair

of Herdmanston. It was not until 13 Sept. 1407 that the Earl of Orkney had a safe-conduct to go to Scotland on his affairs, with twelve attendants on horse and foot, on giving security 'to re-enter his person within Durham Castle on Christmas next' (*Cal. Documents relating to Scotland*, vol. iv. No. 702). On 4 Jan. 1407–8 he obtained a safe-conduct for his ship to trade with England (*ib.* No. 744); in 1409 he received payment for travelling to England on the affairs of the king of Scots (*Exchequer Rolls*, iv. 102); and in 1412 he had a safe-conduct to him and the Earl of Douglas, with fifty horsemen, to pass through England to France or Flanders (*Cal. Documents relating to Scotland*, vol. iv. No. 834). He is stated by Fordun to have died in 1420, one of the earliest recorded victims of influenza in Scotland, but he was dead in 1418, when a papal dispensation was granted to his widow, Egidia, granddaughter of Robert II, king of Scotland, for her marriage to Alexander Stewart, third son of the Duke of Albany. By her he had a son William, third earl of Orkney and first earl of Caithness [q. v.], and a daughter Beatrice, married to James, seventh earl of Douglas (Fordun, *Chronicle*).

[Authorities mentioned above; Hay's Sinclairs of Roslin.] T. F. H.

SINCLAIR, HENRY (1508–1565), bishop of Ross, and lord-president of the court of session, second son of Sir Oliver Sinclair of Roslin, and brother of Oliver Sinclair [q. v.], general at Solway Moss, and of John Sinclair (*d.* 1566) [q. v.], bishop of Brechin, was born in 1508. He studied at the university of St. Andrews, being incorporated in St. Leonard's College in 1521. Having gained the special favour of James V, he was admitted on 13 Nov. 1537 an ordinary lord of session. On 16 Dec. of the same year he obtained the rectory of Glasgow from Archbishop Dunbar; in 1541 he was named abbot or perpetual commendator of the abbey of Kilwinning; and in 1550 he exchanged this office with Gavin Hamilton for the deanery of Glasgow. In 1548 he was sent into Flanders to treat for a peace between Flanders and Scotland (Bishop Lesley, *History of Scotland*, in the Bannatyne Club, p. 233). On 11 Aug. 1550 he obtained a safe-conduct to go into France (*Cal. State Papers*, For. 1547–55, No. 228), and apparently did not return to Scotland until 1554. Immediately on his return he persuaded the bishop of Orkney, then president of the court of session, to make certain statutes for the abbreviation of the processes and the reform of other abuses (Lesley, *History*, p. 252). He was a commissioner for the treaty of Carlisle in 1556, and for that of Upsettlington in 1559. On 2 Dec. 1558 he succeeded the bishop of Orkney as lord president of the court of session, and on the death of Bishop David Panter [q. v.], in the same year, he obtained a gift of the temporalities of the see of Ross, being consecrated—after some delay in obtaining the papal sanction—in 1560. In 1561 he was chosen one of Queen Mary's privy council of twelve, the other eleven members being all laymen. The same year he and other bishops offered to give up a fourth of the rents of their benefices (Knox, *Works*, ii. 301; *Reg. P. C. Scotl.* i. 113). On 28 Dec. 1563 he was appointed one of a commission for the erection of jurisdiction in various parts of the country.

Apparently Sinclair possessed no special predilections for either the old or the new religion. He was content to retain the temporalities of his bishopric, and, as president of the court of session, he made it his duty to see that proper regard was paid to the laws in actual force, whether they favoured protestants or catholics. Thus, when the queen sought his advice in regard to the prosecution of several catholics who had observed the mass, he advised 'that she must see her laws kept, or else she would get no obedience' (Knox, ii. 379). On the other hand, when Knox in 1563 penned a letter to 'the brethren in all quarters' to assemble for the protection of certain persons who had made forcible entrance into the chapel of Holyrood during mass, Sinclair sent a copy of the letter to the queen at Stirling (*ib.* ii. 398). Knox, on this account, denounces him as 'ane perfect hypocrite, and ane conjured enemy to Christ Jesus.' Yet Knox himself admits that Sinclair voted for his absolution when brought before the council. 'The bishop,' he says, 'answered cauldlie, "Your grace may consider that it is neither affection to the man [Knox], nor yet love to his profession, that moveth me to absolve him; but the simple truth, which plainly appears in his defence"' (*ib.* p. 412). It is clear that Sinclair was capable of acting justly, if not generously, towards an avowed enemy.

On the appearance of Bishop Jewell's 'Apologia' in 1562, Randolph, the ambassador of Elizabeth in Scotland, sent a copy to the bishop of Ross, expressing at the same time his intention to send one to the bishop of St. Andrews, 'not,' he says, 'to do them good, which I know is impossible, but to heap mischief upon their heads' (Randolph to Cecil, 4 Feb. 1561–2, in Knox's *Works*, vi. 139; *Cal. State Papers*, For. 1561–2, No.

868). Nevertheless Randolph afterwards describes him as 'of that sort of men the best in Scotland' (Randolph to Cecil, 28 Feb. 1564, *ib.* 1564–5, No. 206). On 20 Feb. 1563–4 Queen Mary applied to Elizabeth for a safe-conduct for Sinclair to go into France, that he 'might seek cure and remedie of a certain maladie' (Labanoff, *Lettres*, vii. 293). The malady was the stone, for which he underwent an operation; but he died at Paris on 2 Jan. 1564–5 (*Diurnal of Occurrents*, p. 97).

Sinclair wrote some additions to Boece's 'History of Scotland,' which his brother, John Sinclair, bishop of Brechin, brought from Paris after his death. It is supposed that John, rather than Henry, was the author of Sinclair's 'Practicks,' a legal work contained in manuscript in the Advocates' Library, Edinburgh. Dempster (*Historia Eccl.*) and, following him, Tanner (*Bibl. Brit.*) split this Sinclair into two persons, one of them being represented as dean of Glasgow and lord of session and nephew of the bishop of Ross. The nephew is credited by Dempster with the following legal works: 'Legum Romanorum ad Leges Scotiæ Municipales Reductio, Lib. i.;' 'Novæ Judiciarii ordinis Leges, Lib. i.;' 'Abrogatio Juris Antiqui, Lib. i.' These appellations are doubtless all paraphrastic amplifications by Dempster of the full title of the 'Practicks' above referred to.

[Knox's Works; Bishop Lesley's History of Scotland; Keith's Scottish Bishops; Cal. State Papers, For., 1550 to 1565; Reg. P. C. Scotl. vol. i.; Dempster's Hist. Eccles. Scot.; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.] T. F. H.

SINCLAIR, JAMES (*d.* 1762), general, was the second son of Henry (1660–1723), eighth lord Sinclair, by his wife Grizel, daughter of James Cockburn of Cockburn. John Sinclair, seventh lord Sinclair, was his great-grandfather. On account of the attainder of his elder brother, John (1683–1750) [q. v.], master of Sinclair, for his share in the rebellion of 1715, the family estates were settled on James by his father, who died in 1723; but when his elder brother received pardon in 1726, he delivered them up to him. At an early age he entered the army, serving for some years in the regiment of foot-guards. On 26 June 1722 he became colonel, and 17 June 1737 he was appointed colonel of the first or royal Scots regiment of foot. On 25 Aug. 1741 he was named major-general, and on 4 June 1745 lieutenant-general, with the command of the British forces in Flanders. In 1746 he was appointed to the command of a force of six thousand men intended to act against Quebec; but the expedition having been delayed too long to permit of its sailing that season, it was resolved instead to employ it in a descent on the coast of Brittany, the final intention being to surprise Port L'Orient, where the French East India Company had its depôt of stores and ships. David Hume the historian, who was Sinclair's secretary during the expedition, affirms that Sinclair neither 'proposed' the expedition, 'nor planned it, nor approved it, nor answered for its success' (fragment of a paper, in Hume's own handwriting, describing the descent on the coast of Brittany, 1746, printed in appendix to J. Hill Burton's *Life and Correspondence of David Hume*). With a reinforcement of two thousand men, bringing the number up to eight thousand, and a powerful detachment of artillery, the expedition set sail from Portsmouth 15 Sept. 1746. On the 24th Sinclair was able to lay siege to Port L'Orient, but large reinforcements having been thrown into the town, he resolved to abandon the siege, and, after destroying the forts in Quiberon Bay, he re-embarked for England on 17 Oct. The comparative failure of the expedition caused much disappointment in England, but Hume affirms that Sinclair acted with the greatest energy and determination so long as 'there was the smallest prospect of success,' and that prudence left him no other alternative than to abandon the enterprise 'when it appeared altogether desperate' (*ib.*) Sinclair afterwards acted as ambassador to the courts of Vienna and Turin. On 10 March 1761 he was promoted to the rank of general. Although a great part of his life was spent in military service, he nevertheless sat for many years in the House of Commons, being chosen in 1722 and again in 1727 for the Dysart burghs, in 1736 and 1741 for the county of Sutherland, in 1747 for the Dysart burghs, and in 1754 and also in 1761 for the county of Fife. He died at Dysart 30 Nov. 1762, being then governor of Cork and major-general on the staff in Ireland. By his wife Janet, youngest daughter of Sir David Dalrymple of Hailes, and widow of Sir John Baird of Newbyth, he left no issue.

[Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), ii. 501; Hill Burton's Life and Correspondence of David Hume; Foster's Scottish Members of Parliament.] T. F. H.

SINCLAIR, JAMES, fourteenth Earl of Caithness (1821–1881), son of Alexander, thirteenth earl, by Frances Harriet, daughter and coheir of William Leigh of Rushall Hall, Staffordshire, dean of Hereford, was born on 16 Aug. 1821. In 1856–8

and 1859–66 he was a lord-in-waiting. From 1858 he sat as a representative Scottish peer, until, on 21 May 1866, he was created a peer of the United Kingdom by the title of Baron Barrogill of Barrogill Castle, Caithness. He devoted much of his leisure to scientific pursuits, was a fellow of the Royal Society of London, and the inventor of a steam carriage for travelling on macadamised roads, a gravitating compass which came into general use, and a tape-loom by which a weaver might stop one of the shuttles without interfering with the action of the whole. In 1877 he published 'Lectures on Popular and Scientific Subjects,' which reached a second edition in 1879. He died suddenly, of paralysis of the heart, in the Fifth Avenue Hotel, New York, 28 March 1881, and was buried in the Chapel Royal, Holyrood. By his first wife, Louisa Georgina, third and youngest daughter and coheiress of Sir George Richard Phillips, baronet, of Weston, Warwickshire, he had a son George Phillips Alexander, who succeeded him as fifteenth earl of Caithness. By his second wife, Marie, duchesse de Pomar, widow of General le Comte de Medina Pomar and daughter of Don José de Mariategui, he left no issue.

[Burke's Peerage; G. E. C.'s Complete Peerage; Times, 30 and 31 March 1881.] T. F. H.

SINCLAIR, JOHN (*d.* 1566), bishop of Brechin, was the fourth son of Sir Oliver Sinclair of Roslin, and a younger brother of Oliver Sinclair [q. v.], who commanded at Solway, and of Henry Sinclair [q. v.], bishop of Ross. While rector of Shaw he was, on 27 April 1540, admitted an ordinary lord of session. He was afterwards dean of Restalrig, and under this title sat in the provincial council of Edinburgh. By Knox he is referred to in 1565 as one of Queen Mary's 'flattering counsellors' and a maintainer of her 'abominations' (i.e. the mass, &c.), and he is described 'as blind of one eye in the body, but of both in his soul' (*Works*, i. 235). Knox further explains that in 1558 Sinclair began to preach in 'his kirk of Restalrig,' and at the beginning 'held himself so indifferent' that many 'had opinion of him that he was not far from the Kingdom of God' (*ib.* 266); but that when the friars and others began to whisper against him, he 'gainsaid the doctrine of Justification and of prayer which before he had taught,' and 'set up and maintained the Papistrie to the uttermost prick' (*ib.*) His zeal for the old doctrines is supposed to have been further shown by the fact that when Adam Wallace, the protestant martyr, lay in irons waiting his execution, he visited him in prison and 'reasoned with him after his wit' (Foxe, *Book of Martyrs*); but it is not impossible that in doing so he was mainly influenced by a laudable desire to save Wallace's life. Knox includes him among those who instigated the French court to send an army against the protestants in 1560 (*Works*, ii. 131). He probably accompanied his brother, Henry Sinclair, bishop of Ross, to France in 1564, and returned again to Scotland. On 18 Sept. Queen Mary applied to Elizabeth for a pass for his return to France (Labanoff, *Lettres*, i. 227), and he is stated to have brought back with him to Scotland the materials which his brother had prepared for the continuation of Boece's 'History of Scotland.' The dean married Mary and Darnley in the chapel of Holyrood, 29 July 1565 (*Diurnal of Occurrents*, p. 80). Shortly afterwards he was promoted to the see of Brechin, but he died of fever in 1566. It is a matter of doubt as to whether he or his brother Henry is the author of Sinclair's 'Practicks,' a legal work in manuscript, preserved in the Advocates' Library, Edinburgh. Dempster credits him with 'Additiones ad Apparatum Historiæ Scoticæ Henrici fratris.'

[Keith's Scottish Bishops; Knox's Works; Dempster's Historia Eccles.; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.; Diurnal of Occurrents, in the Bannatyne Club; Brunton and Haig's Senators of the College of Justice.] T. F. H.

SINCLAIR, JOHN, seventh Lord Sinclair (1610–1676), son of Patrick, sixth lord Sinclair, by Margaret, daughter of Sir John Cockburn of Ormiston, was born on 29 Oct. 1610 [see for ancestry under Sinclair, William, third Earl of Orkney and first Earl of Caithness].

The seventh lord Sinclair had a charter of the barony of Ravenscraig in Newburgh on 30 July 1631, and of Balhousie in Fife to him and his wife, Mary Wemyss, on 26 July 1637. At first a zealous covenanter, he was a member of the famous general assembly of 1638 (Baillie, *Letters and Journals*, i. 123). In 1640, being deputed to the north to maintain the cause of the covenant in and around Aberdeen, he came on 18 May to Aberdeen with sixteen horse and passed thence to Caithness (Spalding, *Memorialls*, i. 269), returning on 22 Oct. with five hundred soldiers, whom he quartered in New Aberdeen, while he rode south to receive the orders of the committee of estates (*ib.* p. 351). He returned about 20 Dec. to Aberdeen (*ib.* p. 375), where he and his associates began to hold committees. In March 1641 he sent his brother, Lieutenant-colonel the Hon. Henry

Sinclair, with two hundred men, into Ross, Caithness, and Sutherland to obtain recruits (*ib.* ii. 6). On 28 April he also convened at Aberdeen a meeting of the barons and gentry within the sheriffdom of Aberdeen, at which commissioners were appointed through all the parishes to obtain names 'of fencible men between sixty and sixteen' (*ib.* ii. 22). Being elected a member of the committee of estates in 1641, he frequently made journeys to Edinburgh to give special information and to consult as to methods and means. Notwithstanding the disbandment of the armies of the king and of General Leslie in August 1641, he kept his men in Aberdeen under arms until 9 Feb. 1642 (*ib.* ii. 101). He was also a member of the committee of estates in 1644 and 1645. On 22 Jan 1646 he was examined in parliament and exonerated of the charge against him for 'trincatting' at Hereford with the enemy' (Balfour, *Annals*, iii. 365).

In 1650 Sinclair was included in the act 'excluding diverse persons from entering within the kingdom, from beyond the seas, with his majesty, until they give satisfaction to the church' (*ib.* iv. 14; Nicol, *Diary*, p. 14). In the Halls frigate, taken on 30 May by the Marquis of Argyll, was also found a letter by Sinclair to Montrose, dated Amsterdam, 30 Feb. 1650, in which he promised to prosecute with all earnestness the ends proposed by Montrose to place the king on the throne, as he was convinced that the Scots treaty with the king was but a trap to catch him (Balfour, iv. 33). The house, after hearing the letter read, ordered it to be marked and produced in parliament 'as a proof for drawing up a process of forfaultrie against him' (*ib.*) On 4 June 1650 he was included in the 'act of classes' and debarred from entering the kingdom or having access to the king's person without express warrant of the estates of parliament (*ib.* iv. 42). Sinclair accompanied the king to England, and, being taken prisoner at Worcester, was on 15 Sept. ordered to be committed to the Tower for being of the party of Charles Stuart, a declared traitor (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1651, p. 432). He was excepted from Cromwell's act of grace in 1654, and, with various occasional enlargements on account of his health, remained a prisoner, first in the Tower and afterwards at Windsor Castle (*ib.* passim), until set free by the Restoration parliament of 1660. In the account of forfeited estates in 1655 the yearly value of his estate is given as 906*l.* 17*s.* 4*d.*, and his debts as 1660*l.* 10*s.* 6*d.* In 1661 he was chosen a member of the privy council of Scotland. He died in 1676. By Lady Margaret Wemyss, eldest daughter of John, first earl of Wemyss, he had an only daughter Catherine (*d.* 1666), who married John St. Clair the younger of Herdmanston, Haddingtonshire; and their elder son, Henry, succeeded his grandfather as eighth Lord Sinclair, and was father of John Sinclair (1683–1750) [q. v.] and General James Sinclair [q. v.]

[Spalding's Memorialls of the Trubles, in the Spalding Club; Nicol's Diary and Baillie's Letters and Journals, in the Bannatyne Club; Balfour's Annals; Cal. State Papers, Dom., during the Cromwellian period; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), ii. 499–500.] T. F. H.

SINCLAIR, JOHN (1683–1750), master of Sinclair, Jacobite, eldest son of Henry, eighth lord Sinclair (new creation by letters patent of Charles II, 2 June 1677, with the former precedency), by his wife Grizel, daughter of James Cockburn of Cockburn, was born on 5 Dec. 1683. John Sinclair, seventh lord Sinclair [q. v.], was his great-grandfather, and James Sinclair (*d.* 1762) was his younger brother. Entering the army at an early age, John held a command in Preston's regiment, under the Duke of Marlborough. Having been taunted by Ensign Shaw of the same regiment with having stooped down during the time of action at the battle of Wynendaal, he and Shaw fought with swords in February 1707–8, when Sinclair's sword was broken and Shaw's bent, but Shaw himself was mortally wounded. Thereupon a brother of Shaw, Captain Shaw of the royals, asserted that Sinclair had previously protected his breast with paper. Resenting such a reflection on his courage and honour, Sinclair encountered Shaw at the head of his regiment, and, failing to obtain a denial or apology, shot him dead. It was found that Shaw's hand had been laid on his pistol while Sinclair shot him, and it may have been that Sinclair fired either in self-defence or after due warning. But on his being tried by court-martial in the camp on 17 Oct. 1708, the act was declared to be a breach of the tenth article of war, and he was sentenced to death (*Proceedings of the Court Martial held on John, Master of Sinclair*, in the Roxburghe Club, 1828). Through the Duke of Marlborough the case was recommended to the consideration of the queen's privy council, who pronounced the act to be wilful murder; but before the sentence could be carried out Sinclair escaped from the camp to the Prussian dominions, and he remained abroad until he received a pardon in 1712.

In 1708 the master of Sinclair was chosen member of parliament for the county of Fife; but, even if the election had not been declared void by reason of his being the eldest son of a peer, it would not less have been rendered

void by the sentence of death. On his return to Scotland, after receiving pardon, he continued to reside at Dysart, Fifeshire, until he was summoned to join the standard of rebellion under Mar in 1715. He obeyed the summons with reluctance, not because of lukewarmness as a Jacobite, but because he had little or no faith either in Mar's sincerity or ability. Still, to him belongs the credit of the one brilliant Jacobite achievement of the campaign. Learning that a vessel with arms and stores from the castle of Edinburgh, intended for the retainers of the Earl of Sutherland in the north of Scotland, had, from stress of weather, been brought to anchor near Burntisland, the master, setting out from Perth with four hundred horse, reached Burntisland at midnight. Without losing a moment, a detachment of his soldiers seized some boats in the harbour, boarded the vessel without resistance, and thus obtained 420 complete stand of arms. But at Sheriffmuir his action was not at all in keeping with this daring exploit. In command of the Fifeshire and Aberdeen horse, he was attached to the division which advanced towards Dunblane. This division met the left wing of Argyll's army and was victorious; but Sinclair, though he writes in high praise of the incredible vigour and rapidity of the highland attack, himself did nothing to turn it to account; and in the old song his doubtful attitude is thus satirised:

'Huntly and Sinclair they baith played the tinkler
With consciences black as the snaw man.'

On the return of Mar's forces to Perth, Sinclair left the camp and went north to Strathbogie, and thence to Orkney, where he at last found a vessel to take him to the continent. Being attainted for his share in the rebellion, he remained abroad until 1726, when he received a pardon as regards his life, but without remission of the other consequences of the attainder. Returning to Scotland, he received back the estates at the hands of his younger brother, General James Sinclair, as had been privately arranged between them. The master of Sinclair died at Dysart on 20 Nov. 1750. He was married, first, to Lady Mary Stewart, eldest daughter of James, fifth earl of Galloway, and dowager of James, fifth earl of Southesk; and, secondly, to Amelia, eldest daughter of Lord George Murray, sister of John, third duke of Atholl, but left no issue by either marriage.

The master of Sinclair's 'Memoirs of the Rebellion,' published by the Roxburghe Club, 1858, are curiously cynical and sarcastic, but graphic and clever, and of great value for the light they throw on the inner history of the Jacobite rising. He has also been credited with the authorship of 'A True Account of the Proceedings at Perth, the Debates in the Secret Council there, and the reasons and causes of the sudden finishing and breaking up of the Rebellion,' London, 1716; but the fact is, he had left the camp before these debates commenced.

[Proceedings in the Court Martial, with preliminary notice of Sinclair by Sir Walter Scott; Memoirs ut supra; Histories of the Rebellion of 1715; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), ii. 501.] T. F. H.

SINCLAIR, Sir JOHN (1754–1835), first president of the board of agriculture, was born on 10 May 1754 at Thurso Castle, Caithness. He was the third but eldest surviving son of George Sinclair of Ulbster, whose ancestors had held the earldoms of Caithness and Orkney (see Morrison's *History of the Sinclair Family in Europe and America*, 8vo, Boston, Mass., 1896). John's mother was Lady Janet Sutherland, sister of William, earl of Sutherland.

John was educated at the high school of Edinburgh, and at the universities of Edinburgh, Glasgow, and Oxford, where he matriculated as a gentleman commoner at Trinity College on 26 Jan. 1775. He read for the law, though with no intention of practising, and in the same year became a member of the faculty of advocates at Edinburgh. In November 1774 he entered Lincoln's Inn, and in 1782 he was called to the English bar.

At the age of sixteen he inherited by his father's death extensive estates in Caithness, part of the domains of the old earldom of Caithness. He at once began improvements, the chief of which was the construction, in one day, of a road across the mountain of Ben Cheilt, hitherto supposed impassable. For a boy of eighteen this was 'a striking example of courage and energy,' but tinged with a love of empty display, characteristic of all his achievements. As he himself admits, 'a road made so rapidly could not be durable' (*Corresp.* i. xx).

On 26 March 1776 Sinclair married Sarah, daughter of Alexander Maitland; and in 1780 he became member of parliament for Caithness. Almost his first political action was to volunteer to second the address at the opening of the session of 1781, an offer politely refused by Lord North. Sinclair then made an abortive attempt to form a clique of his own. He devoted considerable attention to naval affairs, which formed the

subject of his maiden speech and of one of his earliest pamphlets. The even balance of parties towards the close of North's administration gave considerable influence to independent members, and in 1782 Sinclair obtained a grant of 15,000*l.* towards the relief of a serious famine in the north of Scotland. Although his attitude as a party politician was never very decisive, he was through life an ardent advocate of parliamentary reform (*Lucubrations during a Short Recess*, 1782; *Thoughts on Parliamentary Reform*, 1831), and he was so strongly in favour of peace with America and France as to suggest the expediency of surrendering Gibraltar (*Propriety of retaining Gibraltar considered*, 1783). Caithness having only alternate representation with Bute, Sinclair contested Kirkwall unsuccessfully against Fox at the election of 1784; but he secured the seat for Lostwithiel in Cornwall.

In 1785 Sinclair lost his first wife, and, abandoning public life for a time, started on a foreign tour, in the course of which he met Necker and Buffon. Next year he made a seven months' journey through the north of Europe. He visited the courts of most of the northern states, and had audiences with Gustavus III of Sweden, the Empress Catherine of Russia, Stanislaus, king of Poland, and the Emperor Joseph. Shortly after his return Sinclair married (6 March 1788) Diana, the daughter of Lord Macdonald, by whom he had a numerous family.

On 14 Feb. 1786 his attachment to Pitt had been rewarded by a baronetcy, together with the almost unique privilege that the patent should include the male posterity of his daughters in case of his dying without an heir (*Mem.* i. 130). But disagreements with the minister followed. Sinclair disapproved of Pitt's plan for a commercial union with Ireland and of some points in his East India Bill, and he regarded several of the taxes for defraying the interest of the funded debt as ill-advised and impolitic. On the impeachment of Warren Hastings, and subsequently on the regency question, he openly opposed Pitt, and attempted to form a third party. Of this party, known at the time as the 'armed neutrality,' the chief members were, besides Sinclair, Lord Rawdon, John (afterwards Baron) Rolle [q. v.], and Sir John Macpherson [q. v.], formerly governor-general of India.

Meanwhile, as president of a special committee of the Highland Society, Sinclair had been investigating the comparative merits of the wool of different breeds of sheep, and especially of the Shetland flocks. He went further, and inaugurated the British Wool Society at a grand sheep-shearing festival held on 1 July 1791 at Newhalls Inn, Queensferry. To Sinclair belongs the credit of initiating those sheep-shearings which were developed by Francis Russell, fifth duke of Bedford, Coke of Holkham, Lord Somerville, and Curwen of Workington. The collection of statistics was another subject to which Sinclair devoted much energy. He was one of our earliest statisticians, and it was he who first introduced into the language the words 'statistics' and 'statistical.' In 1790, following to some extent on the track already marked out by Sir Robert Sibbald, Lord Kames, Dr. Webster, Dr. John Campbell, William Smellie [q. v.], and others (*Public Characters*, i. 40), he designed a 'Statistical Account of Scotland.' He memorialised all the parish ministers of Scotland for information on the natural history, population, and productions of their parishes. The result of these inquiries was published at various periods during the next ten years, and the value of the work was recognised by Jeremy Bentham, Malthus, and Washington. It seems to have encouraged, if not suggested, the idea of a general census. 'While we smile at his harmless egotism,' says a writer in the 'Quarterly Review,' 'we are free to acknowledge the debt of gratitude we owe him, who, from men of various qualifications, sometimes indisposed, oftener inert, extracted a really unparalleled mass of statistical information' (see *Quarterly Review*, 1847, lxxxii. 355–6).

Despite his public engagements, Sinclair contrived to give much time and trouble to the improvement of his extensive estates in Caithness. The land there was still to a large extent cultivated on the primitive 'open-field' system, known in the highlands of Scotland as the 'rig and rennel' method. Many of the feudal services, and even the name of thirlage (thraldom), still survived. These were abolished by Sinclair, and an improved method of tillage was introduced by him, founded on a regular rotation of crops and the cultivation of turnips, clover, and rye-grass. He also improved the breeds of live stock, encouraged sheep-farming, and introduced Cheviot sheep into Caithness. He planted trees, began to rebuild Thurso, founded the herring-fishery at Wick, and established manufactures in both these towns (see the *Account of the Improvements carried on by Sir John Sinclair on his Estates in Scotland*, London, 1812). One of his chief schemes was a general enclosure bill, a favourite toast being 'May a common become an uncommon spectacle in Caithness.' In 1796 Sinclair secured the passage of a general enclosure bill through the commons, but it was rejected by the lords.

In the financial crisis which occurred at the outbreak of the French war, Sinclair's advice and support were of great assistance to the government. It was he who proposed the formation of a select committee on commercial credit and the issue of exchequer bills to the amount of 5,000,000*l.* Partly in consequence of this Pitt acceded to Sinclair's request, which he had previously refused, for the establishment of a board of agriculture. The idea of a board did not originate with Sir John (Young, *Annals of Agriculture*, 1793, xxi. 129; Somerville, *System followed by the Board of Agriculture*, p. 3); but to him belongs the credit of having by his importunity forced the question on the government. The scheme was carried through parliament, in spite of the opposition of Lord Hawkesbury, Sheridan, Grey, and Fox, who even suggested, as Marshall (*Review of Agric. Reports*, Introd. p. 23) did later, that the establishment of the board was a 'job' organised to put more patronage into the hands of the government. On 23 Aug. 1793 the board's charter was sealed, and Sinclair was appointed president. He at once attempted an account of England by parishes, on the plan of his 'Statistical Account of Scotland.' But this was abandoned, largely owing to the opposition of Archbishop Moore of Canterbury. The system substituted was that of county reports for the whole of Great Britain, a rough draft being first printed for distribution among the most intelligent inhabitants of the county, from whose corrected copies the final report was to be compiled. Such an arrangement was of course expensive. Arthur Young [q. v.], who had been appointed secretary of the board by the charter, is said in the 'Memoirs of Sir John Sinclair' (ii. 65) to have expressed himself in admiring terms at Sinclair's 'courage' in undertaking so 'stupendous an experiment' with the small sums at the disposal of the board. Privately Young complained of the president's 'sole object of incessant printing,' and described himself as 'mortified to the quick' at the publication of such a 'wretched mass of erroneous and insufficient information' (Memorandum of 1806, quoted in *Journal of Roy. Agric. Soc.* 1897, p. 6).

In 1794 Sinclair, at the request of Pitt, raised a regiment of fencibles, six hundred strong, called the 'Rothesay and Caithness fencibles,' of which he was appointed colonel. Subsequently he raised another regiment of a thousand men, called the 'Caithness highlanders,' for service in Ireland. In 1796 he suggested to Pitt the idea of a loyalty loan. But their relations subsequently became strained once more. Their point of difference is summed up in 'Public Characters,' apparently without any ironical intent, as being that Sinclair found 'that Mr. Pitt valued his simple assent more than his advice' (i. 47). Sir John was anxious for peace, and officiously corresponded on the subject with Barthelemy. He opposed Pitt in the house on the question, and in February 1798 attacked the ministry in two pamphlets, 'Letters on the State of the Nation' and 'Hints on the Present Alarming Crisis,' 1798. Whether in consequence of this, or because he considered that Sinclair was not making the best use of the money of the board of agriculture, Pitt, at the annual election of the president in 1798, set up Lord Somerville [see Somerville, John Southey] in opposition to him. According to a familiar anecdote, Sinclair represented to Pitt that the president ought to be a peer. Pitt assented, and nominated Lord Somerville. Somerville was supported by the official members, and gained the presidency by a majority of one, thirteen votes being recorded for Somerville and twelve for Sinclair. Many letters of sympathy and indignation reached Sinclair from (among others) Archbishop Markham, Warren Hastings, the Marquis of Lansdowne, and the Duke of Clarence. But Sinclair's colossal schemes had seriously embarrassed the board during the five years of his presidency, and he left it considerably in debt. In 1806 he resumed the office of president, which he held till 1813.

In 1810 Sinclair was appointed a member of the privy council. He subsequently published extracts from the congratulatory letters of many men of repute, including Dr. Adam Smith, William Wilberforce, the Duke of Northumberland, Arthur Young, and Sir Humphry Davy, 'explanatory,' he says, 'of the feelings of the public on that occasion.' That this feeling, however, was not universal is shown by two articles in the 'Quarterly' (vol. iv. 1810, p. 518; vol. v. 1811, p. 120), in which Sir John and his new honours were mercilessly ridiculed. The immediate cause of this attack was the publication by Sir John of two papers on the then burning question of the respective advantages of bullion and paper money, entitled 'Observations on the Report of the Bullion Committee' and 'Remarks on a Pamphlet entitled "The Question concerning the Depreciation of our Currency,"' 1810 (cf. Alison, *Europe*, ix. 645).

A few months later Sinclair was appointed to the post of commissioner of excise, a sinecure of considerable value, although the salary was reduced from the 6,000*l.* which had been

paid to Sir James Grant, the former holder of the office. Sir Walter Scott wrote of these events: 'Sir John Sinclair has gotten the Golden Fleece at last. Dogberry would not desire a richer reward for having been written down an ass. 6,000*l.* a year! Good faith, the whole reviews in Britain should rail at me with my free consent, better cheap by at least a cypher' (Lockhart, *Life of Scott*, Edinburgh, 1845, p. 215). The acceptance of this office in July 1811 made it necessary for Sinclair to resign his seat in parliament, after being a member for thirty years. Two years later he retired from the presidency of the board of agriculture. Withdrawing into private life, he continued to reside in Edinburgh for the greater part of his time, writing incessantly. He died on 21 Dec. 1835, and was buried on the 30th in Holyrood chapel. He was succeeded in his estates and titles by his son, Sir George Sinclair (1790–1868) [q. v.] Two other sons, John Sinclair (1797–1875) and William (1804–1878), and a daughter Catherine are also separately noticed.

Among other polemics, Sinclair engaged in a literary controversy which attracted wide attention. In 1796 James Macpherson [q.v.] had died, leaving to the Highland Society of London those Gaelic versions of the poems of Ossian, the refusal to produce which had been the chief argument against the genuineness of Macpherson's translation. A committee, under the presidency of Sir John Sinclair, was appointed to superintend their publication (see *Letters*, i. 327–36). In 1807 they appeared, accompanied by a parallel Latin translation, and by a dissertation in favour of the authenticity of the poems by Sinclair, who claimed to settle the question. As a matter of fact Sinclair's volume left Macpherson's position more dubious than it was before; for Gaelic scholars consider that the Ossianic transcripts which he printed differ in style, versification, and language from such genuine specimens of old Gaelic verse as have been preserved.

Sinclair's successes were chiefly due to his energy and industry. He used to rise at seven in summer and eight in winter, and dictate for two hours to his clerk; then work after breakfast till two or three, and, after dinner and a walk, again till ten. The Abbé Grégoire, formerly bishop of Blois (*Mem.* i. 191), described him as 'the most indefatigable man in Britain.' He seems to have been actuated by a genuine philanthropic desire for rural and financial reform, and many instances of his generous benevolence might be quoted. But, owing to a lack of humour and unbounded self-conceit, he viewed all his achievements with a somewhat ludicrous complacency.

Many portraits of Sinclair are extant, three of which are by Raeburn. In one of these, painted about 1794, Sir John is represented as a man of exceptionally fine features and commanding presence, dressed in his uniform as colonel of the Rothesay and Caithness fencibles. The original is in the possession of the family at Thurso Castle. Engravings of this portrait have appeared in the 'Journal of the Royal Agricultural Society of England,' 1896 (iii. 7), and Chambers's 'Biographical Dictionary of Eminent Scotsmen.' In the second portrait by Raeburn, purchased in 1877 by the trustees of the National Portrait Gallery, he is shown in civilian attire, with a snuff-box in his right hand and papers in his left, surrounded by selections from his works. The third portrait by Raeburn was long in possession of the Raeburn family. Sir John prefixed to his more important writings engravings of his portrait, after Raeburn, Plimer, Lawrence, and Robertson.

Sinclair was a voluminous writer. 1. Of 'The Statistical Account of Scotland,' the first volume appeared in 1791, two further volumes in 1792, five in 1793, four in 1794, three in 1795, two in 1796, one in 1797, one in 1798, and the last in 1799. The entire work consists of twenty-one octavo volumes, each containing on the average between six and seven hundred pages. Besides this he wrote: 2. 'Observations on the Scottish Dialect,' 1782. 3. 'History of the Public Revenue of the British Empire,' a standard treatise, which was long one of the chief authorities on the subject, 2 vols. 1784; reissued in three parts 1789–90. 4. 'General View of the Agriculture of the Northern Counties and Islands of Scotland,' 1795. 5. 'Essays on Miscellaneous Subjects.' 1802. 6. 'Account of the Systems of Husbandry adopted in the more improved Districts of Scotland,' 2 vols. 1812. 7. 'Dissertation on the Authenticity of the Poems of Ossian,' 1807. 8. 'Analysis of the Statistical Account of Scotland' (2 parts), 1825. Sinclair devoted much of his time in his later years to the composition of what he called the 'Codean System of Literature,' in which all knowledge was to be summarised in four departments, comprising agriculture, health, political economy, and religion. The code of health was published in 4 vols. in 1807, and the code of agriculture in 1817; the other two were never completed, though materials were collected and a plan drawn up. The code of agriculture received much praise, especially abroad, but Sinclair's excursion into medicine brought upon him considerable

ridicule. It was, as he himself tells us, 'undertaken in opposition to the opinions of some most respectable friends' (*Correspondence*, i. 297). Sinclair published his correspondence in two volumes in 1831. These volumes also contain numerous notes concerning the countries he had visited and the famous characters he had met during his travels.

Besides these books, his son John gives in the 'Memoirs' a list, 'probably incomplete,' of 367 tracts and pamphlets written by Sir John. These are of a most varied character—political, naval, military, critical, poetical, agricultural, financial, medical, and educational.

[Several notices of Sinclair appeared during his life—one in Public Characters 1798–9, vol. i. (couched in a spirit of adulation exemplified by the statement that Sir John had 'created a science of agriculture which before his time had scarcely an existence'); another in the Agricultural Magazine, No. 49, July 1811; and in the (American) Farmers' Register, 1833, p. 286. Sinclair also prefixed some autobiographical details to his correspondence, 1831. Obituary notices appeared in the Annual Register, 1836, p. 184 (cf. also Annual Reg. 1793, p. 168); Gent. Mag. 1836, i. 431–3; Farmers' Magazine, 1836, iv. 124; Quarterly Journal of Agriculture, 1836 (a long biography running through several numbers), March p. 569, June p. 1, September p. 111, December p. 269. In 1837 appeared the Memoirs of his son, the Rev. John Sinclair, from which succeeding biographies, from the life in Chambers's Eminent Scotsmen (v. 520) to that by Archdeacon Sinclair, Journal R.A.S.E. (1896, vol. vii.), have been largely derived. See also Athenæum, 1837, p. 244; Edinburgh Review, 1814, xxiv. 80, 1846, lxxxiv. 417; the Georgian Era, 1834, iv. 53. All these notices are couched in terms of panegyric; the other side of the question may be seen in various hints in biographies of contemporaries—Lockhart's Life of Scott, quoted above; Trevelyan's Macaulay, 1876, ii. 197, and especially in two articles in the Quarterly Review, 1810 iv. 518, 1811 v. 120. A more discriminating notice appeared in the Quarterly, 1847, lxxxii. 354.] E. C–E.

SINCLAIR, JOHN (1791–1857), vocalist, son of David Sinclair, cotton-spinner, was born in Edinburgh on 9 Dec. 1791. He became a clarionet player in Campbell of Shawfield's regiment, and, going to Aberdeen in that capacity, engaged in music teaching until able to purchase his discharge. Being fond of the stage and having a fine tenor voice, he went to London in search of an engagement, and on 7 Sept. 1810 appeared at the Haymarket Theatre as Cheerly in Shield's 'Lock and Key.' After this he became a pupil of Thomas Welsh [q. v.], and was engaged for seven years at Covent Garden, where he created the tenor rôles in Bishop's 'Guy Mannering' and the 'Slave,' Davy's 'Rob Roy,' and other works. He was the first to sing Bishop's 'Pilgrim of Love,' and he acquired great popularity in the part of Apollo in 'Midas.' With a view to further musical study he went in 1819 to Paris, where he had lessons from Pellegrini, and to Milan, where he was under Banderali at the Conservatoire. In May 1821 he sang to Rossini at Naples, received some instruction from him, and in 1822–3 appeared in opera at Pisa, Bologna, Genoa, Florence, and elsewhere. At Venice Rossini wrote for him the part of Idreno in 'Semiramide.' Returning to England with his voice much improved, he reappeared at Covent Garden on 19 Nov. 1823 as Prince Orlando in the 'Cabinet.' From 1828 to 1830 he was engaged at the Adelphi and Drury Lane, and after a short visit to America in the latter year, he retired to Margate, where for some years he was director of the Tivoli Gardens. He died at Margate on 23 Sept. 1857. He married, in 1816, a daughter of Captain Norton, and one of his daughters was married to Edwin Forrest, the American tragedian.

Sinclair's voice was a pure tenor, with an unusually fine falsetto, extending to F in alt. His style was, however, somewhat effeminate, and he was known as 'the leddies' bonnie Sinclair.' He was one of the earliest exponents of Scottish song after the manner subsequently made popular by David Kennedy [q. v.] As a composer he is remembered for his songs, 'Come, sit ye doon,' 'The bonnie Breast Knots,' 'The Mountain Maid,' 'Johnny Sands,' and others in the Scottish style, all of which were very popular and are still sung.

[Dict. of Musicians, 1824; Parke's Musical Memoirs; Life of David Kennedy; Baptie's Musical Scotland; Grove's Dict. of Musicians; Musical Times, November 1857; Parochial Registers of Edinburgh.] J. C. H.

SINCLAIR, JOHN (1797–1875), divine, son of Sir John Sinclair (1754–1835) [q. v.] by his second wife, was born in 1797, and educated first at Edinburgh University. In 1815 he was entered at Pembroke College, Oxford, where he graduated B.A. in 1819 and M.A. in 1822. At Edinburgh he helped to found the Rhetorical Society, and at Oxford he promoted a scheme afterwards realised by the formation of the Union Society. He was ordained deacon in 1819 and priest in 1820 by the bishop of Lincoln. After working at Sutterby, Lincolnshire, at Hackney, and at Edinburgh, he was appointed in 1839 secretary of the National Society. He threw

himself with great energy into the organisation of the elementary education work done by the church, and was the moving spirit in the negotiations between the church and the government which ended in the educational concordat of 1850 respecting the allocation of government grants to elementary schools. Bishop Blomfield heartily supported Sinclair, whom he made in 1839 one of his examining chaplains, in 1843 vicar of Kensington, and in 1844 archdeacon of Middlesex. The two latter offices Sinclair filled until the end of his life. At Kensington he subdivided the huge parish, and built the new parish church of St. Mary Abbott's. In 1853 he went to the United States on a mission from the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel. He acted also as secretary of the Diocesan Church Building Society, which became, under Bishop Tait, the Bishop of London's Fund. Sinclair died unmarried at Kensington, after a short illness, on 22 May 1875. He was the author of many sermons and charges, of several minor works, and of 'Dissertations vindicating the Church of England,' 1836; 'The Life and Times of Sir John Sinclair,' 1837; 'Vindication of the Apostolical Succession,' 1861; and 'Letters and Reports on National Education,' 1861.

[Churchman, 1891, pp. 294, 352; Guardian, 26 May 1875; Crockford's Clerical Directory, 1874; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886.]

A. R. B.

SINCLAIR, OLIVER (*fl.* 1537–1560), Scottish general at Solway Moss, was the second son of Sir Oliver Sinclair of Roslin [see under SINCLAIR, WILLIAM, third EARL OF ORKNEY, and first EARL OF CAITHNESS]. Henry Sinclair [q. v.], bishop of Ross, and John Sinclair (*d.* 1566) [q. v.], bishop of Brechin, were his brothers. He was a member of the household of James V, and is mentioned in the treasurer's accounts in June 1537 as receiving 120*l.* to pay the king's gentlemen with, and in July as receiving 20*l.* in 'complete payment of his livery clothes' (note by David Laing in KNOX's *Works*, i. 88). On 14 June the king conceded to him and his wife, Catherine Bellenden, the lands of Pitcairnis (i.e. Pitcairn) in the county of Perth (*Reg. Mag. Sig. Scot.* 1513–1546, No. 1743). According to Lindsay of Pitscottie he was, after the fall of the Douglas family, appointed governor of Tantallon Castle on the coast of Berwick, and on 6 Oct. he received at the king's command a grant for the repair of the castle (note by Laing in KNOX's *Works*, i. 88). He is referred to by Knox as in 1540 'a pensioner of the priests,' and one of the chief in 'pressing' and 'pushing' the king in his 'fury' against the reformers (*Works*, i. 67). On 3 Sept. 1541 he strongly opposed in the privy council the proposal that James should go to meet his uncle in England, and in August 1542 he came to Jedburgh and seized Sir Robert Bowes, whom he carried a prisoner to Edinburgh (*Hamilton State Papers*, p. 166).

When at the close of the year the king resolved on a raid into England, he secretly determined that Sinclair should be appointed lieutenant-general. The choice is somewhat unaccountable, for Sinclair, though descended from an illustrious line, was not himself of sufficiently high rank to entitle him to command the higher nobles. It has been attributed to mere favouritism, but it is probable that the king cherished a high opinion of Sinclair's abilities, while he may have thought that his selection was the least likely of any possible one to occasion jealousy. If so, it was not justified by the result, although no other choice might have materially altered it. Letters were sent out to the southern nobles to meet the king on an appointed day at Lochmaben, 'no man knowing of one another, neither yet did the multitude know anything of the purpose until after midnight' (KNOX, *Works*, i. 85). Then the 'trumpet blew and commanded all men to march forward and follow the king, who was supposed to have been in the host,' but remained at Lochmaben (*ib.*) The Scots crossed the border into Cumberland, and just before they engaged the enemy (25 Nov. 1542) Sinclair was hoisted on spears 'upon men's shoulders, and there with sound of trumpet was he proclaimed general-lieutenant and all men commanded to obey him' (*ib.* p. 86). But the proclamation seems rather to have caused confusion than inspired confidence. The Scots, now on the banks of the Esk, were apparently unable to agree as to how an attack was to be made, and, as Knox puts it, 'every man called his own sloghorn' (slogan) (*ib.* p. 87). In the rout that soon became general in the direction of Solway Moss, Sinclair, says Knox, 'was without shot taken fleeing full manfully' (*ib.* p. 88).

Sinclair arrived a prisoner at Newcastle on 3 Dec. (*Hamilton State Papers*, i. xcviii) and reached London on the 19th (*ib.* p. 335). While a prisoner in London he agreed to an article requiring the king of England to take the young princess of Scotland into his own hands and government (*ib.* p. 367), and also, with certain others, subscribed a secret article that in case of the young princess's death the king of England should take on him the government (*ib.* p. 368). He also promised the delivery of Tantallon Castle to Angus (*ib.*) On these conditions, and that

he might aid in furthering the purposes of the king of England, he was allowed to return to Scotland on parole. But on 19 June 1543 Sadler, English ambassador in Scotland, wrote that Sinclair was 'fourscore miles northward,' and that he saw not how he could keep his day (*ib.* p. 545; *Sadler State Papers*, i. 220). Sinclair was then, it seems, in Orkney, for a summons was about this time issued against him at the instance of the queen mother to deliver up the castle of Orkney (*Acta Parl. Scot.* ii. 431*a*, 432*b*, 442*b*). Sadler also stated in his letter that he could not find that since Sinclair's return to Scotland 'he was either well dedicate to the king's majesty, or to the advancement of any of his highness's godly purposes, or yet to the wealth and surety of the governor' (*Sadler State Papers*, i. 220). On 22 Nov. Sadler, who had been compelled for safety to take refuge in Tantallon, wrote that he was informed that Sinclair 'lay at a little house within two miles of Tantallon with three score horsemen' to catch up him or any of his servants 'if we stray too far out of the bounds of this castle' (*ib.* p. 333). On 12 Jan. 1544–5 he was ordered to enter himself a prisoner into England (*Hamilton State Papers*, ii. 193), and to this he replied, 16 Feb. 1544–5, that he would, but neglected to say when (*ib.* p. 553). There is no further account of him, but Knox while writing his 'History' refers to him as 'still remaining enemy to God' (*Works*, i. 67).

[Reg. Mag. Sig. Scot. 1513–46; Hamilton State Papers; Sadler State Papers; Knox's Works; Froude's Hist. of England, iii. 530.]

T. F. H.

SINCLAIR, Sir ROBERT, Lord Stevenson (1640?–1713), Scottish judge, born about 1640, was second son of John Sinclair the younger of Stevenson, Haddingtonshire, and Isabel, daughter of Robert, sixth lord Boyd. His elder brother John succeeded his grandfather, Sir John Sinclair, as second baronet of Stevenson, and, as John died without issue, Robert became third baronet on 5 July 1652. Robert obtained a confirming charter of the barony of Stevenson on 4 June 1663, and a charter of the lands of Carfrae, Haddingtonshire, on 28 June 1670. He was one of the counsel for the defence at the trial of the Marquis of Argyll in 1661; and in 1670 he was dean of faculty, and expected to succeed Nisbet of Dirleton as lord-advocate, though in this hope he was disappointed. According to Lauder of Fountainhall, Sir Robert was charged before the privy council on 29 July 1680 with having resisted an order to levy 5,500 men for the militia, and was rebuked. He supported the Orange party at the Revolution of 1688, and in November of the following year he was appointed a lord of session, with the title of Lord Stevenson, and also sheriff of Haddington. He represented Haddington constabulary in the convention of 1689 and in the parliament of 1689–1702. In May 1690 he was made a privy councillor and nominated a baron of exchequer. Through his 'uncommon modesty' he never took his seat on the bench of the court of session, and finally resigned the office on 29 Dec. 1693. He was nominated a privy councillor to Queen Anne in 1703. He died in July 1713. Sir Robert was married twice: first, to Helen, daughter of John Lindsay, fourteenth earl of Crawford, on 10 Sept. 1663; and, secondly, to Anne, daughter of Sir William Scott of Ardross, and widow of Sir Daniel Carmichael. By his first wife he had six sons and three daughters. By his second wife he had no issue. Sir Robert's daughter Margaret married Robert Dundas, second lord Arniston [q. v.], and was mother and grandmother to the two successive lord presidents of the court of session who bore that title [see Dundas, Robert, *d.* 1783, and Dundas, Robert, *d.* 1787]. Sir Robert Charles Sinclair, now (1897) ninth baronet of Stevenson and Murkle, is Sir Robert's lineal descendant.

[Douglas's Baronage, p. 89; Brunton and Haig's Senators of the College of Justice, p. 441; Fountainhall's Decisions, i. 111; Omond's Lord-Advocates of Scotland, i. 195, 196, 201, 209; Foster's Members of Parl. for Scotland, p. 317.]

A. H. M.

SINCLAIR, Sir WILLIAM, or William de Saint Clair (*fl.* 1266–1303), of Roslin, Scottish baron, was descended from a line of Anglo-Norman barons, one of whom, William de Sancto Claro, obtained from David I the barony of Roslin in Scotland, and was the progenitor of

The lordly line of high Saint Clair

in Scotland, represented by the earls of Orkney and the earls of Caithness. The father of Sir William Sinclair, also named William, is said to have died about 1270. Either the father or the son was sheriff of Haddington in 1264 (*Exchequer Rolls of Scotland*, i. 32), and sheriff of Linlithgow and of Edinburgh in 1266 (*ib.* p. 34). In 1279 (*Cal. Documents relating to Scotland*, 1272–1307, No. 156) and also in 1281 (*ib.* No. 204) he is mentioned as guardian of Alexander, prince of Scotland, who made use of his seal. He sat in the parliament of Scone, 5 Feb. 1284, when the succession to the crown of Scotland was determined in the event of the death of Alexander III, and

shortly afterwards he was sent with two other ambassadors by King Alexander to France to look out for a consort to him of noble family, when Joleta, daughter of the Count de Jeux, was chosen (Fordun, *Chronicle*). In 1288 he is mentioned as sheriff of Dumfries (*Exchequer Rolls*, i. 35) and in 1290 as justiciar of Galloway (*ib.* p. 37). He was one of those who attended the parliament of Brigham on 14 March of the latter year, when an arrangement was made for the marriage of the Princess Margaret of Scotland to Prince Edward of England (*Documents illustrative of the History of Scotland*, ed. Stevenson, i. 28). In the competition for the crown of Scotland in 1292 he was a nominee on the part of Baliol, and 2 Jan. 1292–3 he attested by his seal letters patent by Baliol giving a general adherence to Edward I (*Cal. Documents relating to Scotland*, 1272–1307, No. 658). From Edward he received a grant of lands of the annual value of a hundred marks (*Rotuli Scotiæ*, p. 24), and on 1 Sept. 1294 he was summoned, with other Scottish nobles, to assist France against Edward, when, instead of complying, they resolved at a parliament held at Scone to enter into an alliance with France against Edward (Fordun). After the outbreak of war with Edward he, with other Scottish leaders, threw himself into the castle of Dunbar (*Documents illustrative of the History of Scotland*, ed. Stevenson, i. 130), and on its surrender on 25 March, after the defeat of the Scottish army by Surrey, Sinclair was taken prisoner (*ib.* ii. 27). On 1 June 1296 he is referred to as in Gloucester Castle (*ib.* p. 54), but he made his escape early in 1303, pardon being granted 3 Feb. 1302–3 to Walter de Beauchamp for all action in his escape (*Cal. Documents relating to Scotland*, 1272–1307, No. 1399). Whether he succeeded in returning to Scotland or was captured and slain is not stated, but he probably did not die in 1300, as is usually affirmed; and he may have been present at the battle of Roslin Moor 24 Feb. 1302–3, when the English were defeated.

He left three sons: Henry [see below]; William (*d.* 1337) [q. v.], bishop of Dunkeld; and Gregory, ancestor of the Sinclairs of Longformacus.

Sir Henry Sinclair (*d.* 1330?) swore fealty with his father to King Edward in 1292, but joined with his father against him and was taken prisoner at Dunbar, and on 16 May 1296 he was removed to St. Briavell's Castle (*Cal. Documents relating to Scotland*, 1272–1307, No. 177), but on 7 April 1299 he was ordered to be exchanged for William FitzWarren (*ib.* No. 1062). In September 1305 he was appointed by Edward I sheriff of Lanark (*ib.* No. 1691; *Acta Parl. Scot.* i. 121). In September 1307 he was ordered to aid against Bruce (*Cal. Documents relating to Scotland*, 1307–57, No. 15). Subsequently he became a friend of Bruce, for whom he fought at the battle of Bannockburn in 1314. He signed the letter to the pope in 1320 asserting the independence of Scotland. On 27 Dec. 1328 he received a pension of twenty marks to himself and his heirs until provided with lands of that value (Hay, *Genealogy of the Sinclairs of Roslin*, p. 52; *Exchequer Rolls of Scotland*, ii. 209). He died about 1330, leaving, by his wife Alicia de Fenton, a son, Sir William Sinclair or Saint Clair (*d.* 1330) [q. v.]

[Fordun's Chronicle; Cal. Documents relating to Scotland, 1272–1307; Exchequer Rolls, vol. i. ii.; Documents illustrative of the History of Scotland, ed. Stevenson, vol. i.; Hay's Genealogy of the Sinclairs of Roslin.] T. F. H.

SINCLAIR or SAINT CLAIR, Sir **WILLIAM** (*d.* 1330), of Roslin, friend of Robert Bruce, was the son of Sir Henry Sinclair of Roslin [see under Sinclair, Sir William, *fl.* 1266–1303] by Alicia de Fenton. According to Father Hay, he received from Robert the Bruce the grant of Pentland Moor in free forestry and the office of great master-hunter of Scotland on account of the prowess of his two dogs, 'Help' and 'Hold,' in capturing a fleet white deer which repeatedly baulked the efforts of Bruce's hounds (*Genealogy of the Sinclairs*, p. 16). He was one of the knights chosen to accompany Sir James Douglas (1286?–1330) [q. v.] to the Holy Land with the heart of Bruce; and, in view of the service which he was expected to render him, received from Bruce a pension of 40*l.* (*Exchequer Rolls*, i. 209). He was slain, along with Douglas, on the plains of Andalusia by the Saracens on 25 Aug. 1330 (Wyntoun, *Chronicle*). By his wife Isabel—sometimes surnamed Sperra—daughter of Malise, earl of Strathearn, he had three sons and a daughter: Sir Henry Sinclair, earl or prince of Orkney [q. v.], William, David, and Margaret, who married first, Thomas, second earl of Angus, and secondly, Sir William Sinclair of Herdmanston.

[Wyntoun's Chronicle; Exchequer Rolls of Scotland, vol. i.; Hay's Genealogy of the Sinclairs of Roslin.] T. F. H.

SINCLAIR, WILLIAM (*d.* 1337), bishop of Dunkeld, was the second son of Sir William Sinclair (*fl.* 1266–1303) [q. v.] He succeeded Matthew de Crambreth as bishop of Dunkeld in 1312. On 2 Feb. 1312 he received a safe-conduct from Edward at his own request

(his choice as bishop having been confirmed by the pope) to turn aside at Berwick to 'get himself arrayed,' on condition that he did not proceed further into Scotland nor hold converse with the enemy (*Cal. Doc. relating to Scotland*, 1307–57, No. 301). In 1317 he greatly distinguished himself by his gallant repulse of an English force which had landed at Donibristle in Fife. Already five hundred cavalry under the sheriff had been put to disgraceful flight, when the bishop, who was then residing at Auchtertool, put himself at the head of sixty of his servants and rallied the fugitives. 'Turn,' he said, seizing a spear from a soldier, 'turn, for shame, and let all who love Scotland follow me.' His words and action were effectual; and the English were driven back to their ships with a loss of five hundred men (Fordun, *Chronicle*). Bruce, on learning his feat, declared that Sinclair should be his own bishop, and as the king's bishop he was henceforth known. He seems, however, to have crowned Edward Baliol in 1332. The Dunkeld register gives his death 27 June 1337.

[Vitæ Dunkeldensis Eccles. Episcop. in the Bannatyne Club, 1831; Keith's Scottish Bishops; Fordun's Chronicle; Calendar of Documents relating to Scotland, 1307–57.] T. F. H.

SINCLAIR, Sir WILLIAM, third Earl of Orkney and first Earl of Caithness (1404?–1480), chancellor of Scotland, born about 1404, was the only son of Henry Sinclair, second earl of Orkney [q. v.], by his wife Egidia or Giles Douglas, daughter of Sir William Douglas of Nithsdale, and of the Princess Egidia, a daughter of Robert II.

Earl William succeeded about 1418, his father being then dead (Andrew Stuart, *History of the Stewarts*, p. 449). In 1421 the earl was named as a hostage for James I (then a prisoner in England), who desired to visit Scotland, and on the king's release in 1424 Sinclair met him at Berwick. He was one of the assize who condemned Murdac Stewart, second duke of Albany [q. v.], and his sons to death in 1425, when he was doubtless of age. He appears also about this time to have made claim to the earldom of Orkney, a Norwegian fief which was held by his fathers. In 1420 Eric, king of Norway, had committed the earldom after the death of Earl William's father, during the young earl's minority, to Thomas Tulloch, bishop of Orkney, as a trust to be delivered up to the king when required. Later, the trust was conferred on David Meyner or Menzies of Weem, who between 1423 and 1426 was charged with many acts of oppression, among others his detention of the Earl William's rents, and his refusal to set the public seal to a testimony of the earl's right. The earl apparently visited Eric's court, but did not receive formal investiture of the earldom of Orkney until 1434. The terms of his tenure were similar to those required of his grandfather, Henry Sinclair, first earl of Orkney [q. v.], and he acknowledged the jurisdiction of the Norwegian king, promising to hold for him the castle of Kirkwall (Torfæus, *Orcades*, &c., 1715, pp. 178–83; cf. *Oppressions in Orkney and Zetland*, Maitland Club, App. i.)

The earl was high admiral of Scotland in 1436, and commanded the fleet which bore the Princess Margaret of Scotland to France to be married to the Dauphin (Fordun, *Scotichronicon*, ed. Goodall, ii. 485). According to Father Hay, the earl was gloriously apparelled and magnificently attended, and received the order of St. Michael from the French king. He was summoned to Bergen on 24 June 1446 to take the oath of allegiance for the Orkneys to Christopher, king of Norway, and it seems probable that to this date belongs the well-known diploma, attested by Thomas Tulloch, bishop of Orkney, setting forth the earl's pedigree. The instrument was drawn up by the bishop and his canons, with the lawman, nobles, and people of Orkney, assembled in the church of St. Magnus, in presence of the earl, in May or on 1 June of a year hitherto uncertain, but held by some to be 1446, a date corroborated by the summons referred to (cf. *Miscellany of the Bannatyne Club*, iii. 65–85). In this year also (Chalmers, *Caledonia*, ii. 764) he began the foundation of the collegiate church of Roslin, for the residence of a provost, six prebendaries, and two singing boys. The chapel of this church still remains to attest the wealth and taste of the founder, and, though not completed as originally designed, it forms one of the most beautiful examples of church architecture in Scotland.

In 1448 the earl joined with the earls of Douglas, Ormonde, and others, in repelling an English invasion, and was created Lord Sinclair apparently in the following year (*Fœdera*, xi. 253). In 1454 he was appointed chancellor of Scotland in succession to William, lord Crichton [q. v.] When the king in 1455 resolved to put down the power of the Douglases, the chancellor took an active part, and personally superintended the transportation of a 'great bombard' from Edinburgh to Threave Castle in Galloway. In the same year he received the earldom of Caithness in exchange for his lordship of Nithsdale, and in 1456 his town of Roslin, probably formed by the masons who worked

on the college and chapel, was erected into a burgh of barony with the usual privileges.

In the latter part of 1456 Sinclair ceased to be chancellor, and thenceforth seems to have taken little part in public affairs, though he is occasionally referred to in safe-conducts to England and documents relating to truces between the realms. He was in 1460 summoned to tender his allegiance to the new king of Norway, Christiern I, but his presence was required in Orkney, where John, earl of Ross, lord of the Isles, was committing violent depredations; and he was still unable to leave Scotland in the following year, as he had been appointed one of the regents after the death of James II. He was also in that year named as an ambassador to England (*Fœdera*, xi. 476, 477). But he was opposed to the party of the Boyds, then rising into power, and he chiefly figures in connection with his earldom of Orkney, where in 1467 one of his sons, perhaps William 'the Waster,' had seized and imprisoned William Tulloch, bishop of Orkney (cousin of the former bishop, Thomas), as to which, and the oppressive conduct of the earl himself, King Christiern I made a special appeal to the Scottish king (Torfæus, *Orcades*, &c., p. 187).

In 1468 and 1469 the earl again appeared in the Scottish parliament, and in 1471, after the Orkneys were ceded to Scotland, he resigned all his rights in them to the crown, in exchange for the castle and lands of Ravensheugh and Dysart in Fife and a pension of four hundred merks yearly (*Registrum Magni Sigilli Scot.* ii. Nos. 996–1002). During the next two years he is named as an envoy to England, and in 1476 he made a disposition of his great estates. He resigned his earldom of Caithness in favour of William, apparently the elder son of his second marriage, and granted to Sir Oliver, apparently the younger son of the same marriage, the lands of Roslin and others, forming a considerable territory (Father Hay, *Genealogie*, &c., pp. 82–90; *Registrum Magni Sigilli Scot.* ii. Nos. 1267, 1270, &c.)

The earl died apparently in the early part of 1480, when his pension ceased to be paid (*Exchequer Rolls*, ix. 78). He was twice married, first, before 1437, to Elizabeth Douglas, widow of John Stewart, earl of Buchan [q. v.], and also of Thomas, master of Mar. By her he had one son, William Sinclair of Newburgh, styled 'William the Waster' from his spendthrift habits, and who on that account was passed over by the earl in disposing of his estates, though he and his half-brother, Sir Oliver Sinclair, afterwards entered into a compromise as to their lands. The title of Baron Sinclair was first conferred, 26 Jan. 1488–9, on Henry, son of William Sinclair of Newburgh. This Lord Sinclair, at whose request Gavin Douglas translated the Æneid into Scots, was slain at Flodden on 9 Sept. 1513. His grandson Henry, third lord Sinclair, was a strenuous supporter of Mary Queen of Scots, signed the bond for her against Moray on 12 Sept. 1565, and joined the association in her support at Hamilton after her escape from Lochleven in 1568 [see for descendants Sinclair, John, seventh Lord Sinclair].

The second wife of Earl William was Marjorie Sutherland, daughter of Alexander Sutherland of Dunbeath, and by her he had, with four daughters, four sons—William, Oliver, David, and John.

The eldest son, William, second earl of Caithness, was killed at Flodden in 1513, leaving two sons, of whom the eldest, John, succeeded as third Earl of Caithness; along with Lord Sinclair, the third earl in 1529 invaded Orkney to endeavour to make good his professed claims to the earldom of Orkney, but was defeated and slain by the Orcadians under James Sinclair, governor of Kirkwall Castle, at Bigswell in Stenness on 18 May. His son George, fourth earl, is noticed separately.

The second son, Sir Oliver Sinclair of Roslin, was father of Oliver Sinclair [q. v.], of Henry Sinclair [q. v.], bishop of Ross, and of John Sinclair [q. v.], bishop of Brechin.

The third son, Sir David Sinclair of Svenburgh or Sumburgh, was sometime captain of the castle of Bergen and governor of Shetland; and the fourth son, John, was bishop of Caithness.

[Barry's Hist. of the Orkney Islands, 1805; Orkneyinga Saga, ed. 1873, Introduction, pp. lxviii–lxxi; Exchequer Rolls of Scotland, vols. v–viii.; Antiquities of Aberdeen and Banff (Spalding Club), vols. iii. and iv.; Father Hay's Genealogie of the Sainte Claires of Rosslyn, ed. 1835.] J. A–n.

SINCLAIR, WILLIAM (1804–1878), rector of Pulborough, Sussex, the fifth son of Sir John Sinclair [q. v.], of Ulbster, Caithness, by his second wife, Diana Macdonald, only daughter of Alexander, lord Macdonald of the Isles, was born on 4 Sept. 1804. He was a brother of Catherine Sinclair [q. v.], authoress, of Sir George Sinclair [q. v.], and of Archdeacon John Sinclair (1797–1875) [q. v.] On leaving Winchester school he obtained, at the age of sixteen, a commission in the Madras cavalry, and distinguished himself by leading a forlorn hope at the siege of Kittoor. Returning to England, he matriculated from St. Mary's Hall, Oxford, on 29 Feb. 1832, and graduated B.A. in 1835

and M.A. in 1837. At Oxford he became president of the union when it numbered among its members Archibald Tait, Roundell Palmer, Edward Cardwell, and Robert Low. Thomas Jackson, in his preface to the Oxford squib, 'Uniomachia, a Greek-Latin Macaronic Poem' (5th edition 1877), states that while engaged on it he had a visit from Sinclair, his college friend, who, he says, 'entered heartily into the scheme, and composed many of the best lines and notes.' In 1837 Sinclair took holy orders, and accepted the parish of St. George's, Leeds, where, as a liberal evangelical, he laboured for twenty years with such ardour as seriously to undermine his constitution. From considerations of health he was then induced to accept the rectory of Pulborough, Sussex, where he rebuilt the church and rectory, and started schools and chapels in different parts of the parish. In 1874 he was appointed to a prebendal stall in Chichester Cathedral. He died on 8 July 1878. By his wife Helen, daughter of William Ellice, and niece of the Right Hon. Edward Ellice [q. v.] of Invergarry, Inverness-shire, he was father of (among other sons) Dr. W. M. Sinclair, archdeacon of London. Sinclair was author of: 1. 'The Dying Soldier: a Tale founded on Facts,' 1838. 2. 'Manual of Family and Occasional Prayers,' 1854. 3. 'The Sepoy Mutinies: their Origin and Cure,' 1857. He also edited the 'Charges' of his brother the archdeacon, 1876.

[Foster's Baronetage; Oxford Graduates; Men of the Time; Times, 9 July 1878.]

SINDERCOMBE or **SINDERCOME**, MILES (*d.* 1657), conspirator, was a quartermaster in the parliamentary army in the regiment of horse commanded by Colonel John Reynolds [q. v.] He shared the political views of the levellers, took part in the mutiny of his regiment in May 1649, and was made prisoner, but contrived to escape (*Cromwelliana*, p. 162). Under the Protectorate, Sindercombe enlisted as a private soldier in Colonel Thomlinson's regiment of horse, in order to propagate the principles of his party among the English army of occupation in Scotland. In January 1655, on the discovery of what was termed Overton's plot for seizing General Monck and inducing the army in Scotland to declare against Cromwell [see OVERTON, ROBERT], Monck discharged Sindercombe as being 'a busy and suspicious person, and one who was forward to promote such ill designs.' After he had let him go he discovered that he was one of the chief agents in the plot (Monck to Cromwell, 25 Jan. 1655, *Clarke MSS.*) In 1656 Colonel Edward Sexby [q. v.] engaged Sindercombe to assassinate Cromwell, and sent him money and other requisites from Flanders for the purpose. Sindercombe hired a house at Hammersmith, intending to shoot Cromwell on his way to Hampton Court, and lurked about Hyde Park and Whitehall to find other opportunities for assassination. Not finding a favourable occasion, he attempted to set fire to the chapel at Whitehall, hoping to get a better chance in the confusion that would ensue. The attempt was made on the night of 8 Jan. 1657, but was almost immediately discovered, and the next day Sindercombe and his assistant Cecil were arrested. He fought hard, and was not taken till he had been severely wounded (*Cromwelliana*, p. 160; BURTON, *Parliamentary Diary*, i. 332; *Clarendon State Papers*, iii. 325, 327, 331). The confession of Cecil and the evidence of Toope (a soldier of Cromwell's lifeguards), with whom Sindercombe had tampered, furnished ample proof of the plot, and on 9 Feb. Sindercombe was tried before the upper bench and sentenced to death for high treason (*State Trials*, v. 841). He contrived to obtain some poison from his sister, and committed suicide in the Tower on the night of 13 Feb. 1657 (THURLOE, v. 774, vi. 53, 531; *Cromwelliana*, p. 162). Sexby, in 'Killing no Murder,' which was published a few weeks later, asserted that Sindercombe had been put out of the way by Colonel Barkstead, the governor of the Tower, and celebrated him as a Roman spirit. 'Had he lived there, his name had been registered with Brutus and Cato, and he had had his statutes as well as they' (*Harleian Miscellany*, ed. Park, iv. 304).

[Authorities given in the article.] C. H. F.

SINGER, ELIZABETH (1674–1737), poetess. [See ROWE, MRS. ELIZABETH.]

SINGER, GEORGE JOHN (1786–1817), electrician, son of Thomas Singer, and younger brother of Samuel Weller Singer [q. v.], was born in 1786. In early life he was engaged in his mother's business of artificial-flower making. Every spare moment, however, he devoted to scientific study, more particularly to the investigation of electricity and electromagnetism, then little known. He made almost the whole of his apparatus himself, and introduced several improvements, inventing, among other things, the gold-leaf electrometer. He built, almost unassisted, a large room at the back of his mother's house in Prince's Street, Cavendish Square, where he gave courses of lectures on electricity and

kindred subjects. Among his auditors were Faraday and Sir Francis Ronalds [q. v.] He died, unmarried, of consumption, induced by overwork, on 28 June 1817, at his mother's house. He published 'Elements of Electricity and Electro-chemistry,' London, 1814, 8vo, a work of considerable importance, which was translated into French (Paris, 1817), into Italian (Milan, 1819), and into German (Breslau, 1819). He also contributed several papers to the 'Philosophical Magazine' from 1813 to 1815, of which a list is given in Ronalds's 'Catalogue of Books on Electricity, Magnetism, &c.

[Private information; Gent. Mag. 1817, i. 641.] E. I. C.

SINGER, JOHN (*fl.* 1594–1602), actor and dramatist, was with Queen Elizabeth's company and the admiral's (Lord Charles Howard, earl of Nottingham) at the Rose Theatre from 1594 to 1602. He played the part of Assinego the clown in 'Tamar Cham' on 2 Oct. 1602, and received from Philip Henslowe [q. v.] on 13 Jan. 1602 the sum of 5*l.* for his 'playe called Syngers Vollentarye.' He is said by Collier to have been 'a great popular favourite, and the leader of a company of comedians, not at the Globe or Blackfriars, but at some theatre where[at] he was well known and greatly applauded' (*Engl. Dram. Poet.* iii. 209, ed. 1879). Collier credits him with the authorship of a collection of his merry sallies and improvisations given to the world under the title of 'Quips upon Questions, or a Clownes Conceite on Occasion offered, bewraying a morallised Metamorphosis of Changes upon Interrogatories, shewing a little Wit, with a great deale of Will; or, indeed, more desirous to please in it, then to profit by it. Clapt up by a Clowne of the Towne in this last Restraint, having little else to doe to make a little use of his fickle Muse, and careless of Carping. By Clunnyco de Curtaneo Snuffe.

Like as you list, read on and spare not,
Clownes judge like clownes, therefore I care not.
Or thus:
Floute me, I'l floute thee; it is my profession
To jest at a jester, in his transgression.

Imprinted at London for W. Ferbrand, and are to be sold at the sign of the Crowne over against the Mayden head near Yeldhall, 1600,' 4to, 24 leaves (Hazlitt, *Handbook*). The ascription of this work to Singer, probable enough from internal evidence, rests upon the unsupported authority of Collier. The book, which is sad rather than comic, and consists of a series of moral platitudes conveying the idea that the writer was a thoughtful, serious, and kindly man, is of excessive rarity. A copy of it having come into the hands of Mr. F. Ouvry, a very limited reprint, now only less unattainable than the original volume, was issued (London, 1875, 4to).

[All that is known of Singer is contained in half a dozen extracts from Henslowe's Diary. These have been used by Collier himself in his English Dramatic Poetry, and reservedly by Mr. Fleay in his History of the Stage. Reasons for doubting Collier, strong enough in themselves, are fortified by what is said in Notes and Queries, 8th ser. x. 235, 321, 357. Hazlitt's Bibliography and Halliwell's Dictionary of Old Plays.] J. K.

SINGER, JOSEPH HENDERSON (1786–1866), bishop of Meath, born at Annadale in co. Dublin in October 1786, was the youngest son of James Singer, deputy commissary-general in Ireland, by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of James Henderson. Joseph was educated at Trinity College, Dublin, where he obtained the mathematical and Hebrew prizes. He graduated B.A. as gold medallist in 1806, became a fellow in 1810, and proceeded M.A. in 1811, and B.D. and D.D. in 1825. In 1850, after many years' work at Trinity College as fellow and tutor, he was appointed regius professor of divinity on the death of Charles Richard Elrington [q. v.] In the same year he became rector of Raymoghy in the diocese of Raphoe, and in 1851 he was promoted to the archdeaconry of Raphoe.

Singer distinguished himself as a leading member of the evangelical party in the Irish church. He was an able preacher, being for many years chaplain of the Magdalen Asylum, and his views exercised great influence over the students for the ministry who came under his charge. He was also a strong opponent of the national board of education, and his attitude hindered his preferment. On the death of Thomas Stewart Townsend, however, in September 1852, he was appointed by Lord Derby to the premier bishopric of Meath, and was sworn of the Irish privy council. Singer continued to occupy the see until his death on 16 July 1866. He was buried on 21 July at Mount Jerome cemetery near Dublin.

Singer married, in 1822, Mary, eldest daughter of the Rev. Henry Crofton, D.D., senior chaplain at Kilmainham, and niece of Sir Hugh Crofton of Mohill in Leitrim, by whom he had three sons and three daughters.

Singer was a constant contributor to the 'Christian Examiner,' and he published several sermons.

[Dublin University Magazine, November 1853, with portrait; Dublin Graduates, p. 517; Men of the Time, 6th edit. 1865; Gent. Mag. 1866, ii. 405; Times, 19, 23 July 1866.] E. I. C.

SINGER, SAMUEL WELLER (1783–1858), author, born in London in 1783, was son of Thomas Singer, a feather and artificial-flower maker, who carried on business in Princes Street, Cavendish Square. George John Singer [q. v.] was his younger brother. His father died when Samuel was ten years old, and his mother, whose maiden name was Elizabeth Weller, continued the feather and flower business. Samuel received a scanty education at a day school kept by a Frenchwoman. There he acquired facility in writing and speaking French, but such knowledge as he gained of other subjects he owed to his own exertions. As a boy he read widely, and taught himself Italian, in which he perfected himself by frequent visits to the Italian opera-house. At an early age he was apprenticed to a hatter near Cavendish Square, but the occupation proved distasteful, and the indentures were cancelled. His mother afterwards employed him in her feather- and flower-making business, and about 1808 he set up for himself in the same trade in Duke Street, St. James's. But his growing absorption in literature unfitted him for commercial pursuits, and the concern was soon brought to a close. Somewhat greater success attended his next venture, a bookseller's shop, which he opened in St. James's Street. Book-collectors like Heber, Grenville, and Francis Douce were among his customers, and Douce became a lifelong friend.

With bookselling he combined some literary work. In 1811 he prepared for private circulation a limited edition (of one hundred copies) of a 16mo reprint of Fénelon's 'Deux Dialogues sur la Peinture,' with a preface in French. There followed similar editions of 'Lionora de' Bardi ed Hippolito Buondelmonte' (1813), 'Novelle Scelte Rarissime stampate a spese di XL Amatori' (1814), and 'Balivernes ou Contes nouveaux d'Eutrapel' (1815). In 1812, too, he entered into literary controversy by printing for private distribution fifty copies of an account by himself of 'The Book printed at Oxford in MCCCCLXVIII.' Here Singer displayed much bibliographical knowledge, but there can be little doubt that Rufinus's Latin treatise on the Apostles' Creed was published at Oxford in 1478, and not, as Singer maintained, in 1468, and that the earlier date in the colophon was a misprint (MADAN, *Oxford Press*, pp. 1, 247). This view Singer himself subsequently adopted, and called in as many copies of his tract as he could. He finally recanted his original opinion in Sotheby's 'Principia Typographica,' iii. 19.

In 1815 Singer abandoned his bookseller's shop and definitely embarked on a literary career. Retiring from London, he settled first at Bushey, Hertfordshire, and afterwards at Boxhall (cf. *Brit. Mus. Addit. MS.* 28654, ff. 135–7). Robert Triphook, the antiquarian publisher, and Charles Whittingham, the owner of the Chiswick Press, gave him much employment. For the latter he edited a series of reprints of more recondite specimens of sixteenth-century English literature. These included Roper's 'Life of More' (1817), poems by Lovelace (1817), Chapman (1818), Lodge, Shakerley Marmion, Chalkhill, and Marlowe (all in 1820), and Hall's 'Satires' (1824), as well as Puckle's 'Club' (1834). Other rare poems reproduced by Singer in his early days were Bartholomew Griffin's 'Fidessa' (1815), Fairfax's 'Tasso' (1817, 2 vols.), and Henry Constable's 'Diana' (1818, in facsimile). In 1815 he prepared from the Lambeth manuscripts the first complete edition of the life of Wolsey by George Cavendish [q. v.] (2nd ed. 1827).

His most interesting original compilation was his 'Researches into the History of Playing Cards; with Illustrations of the Origin of Printing and Engraving on Wood' (1816). Only two hundred and fifty copies were printed. The beauty of the engravings added greatly to the work's value and interest. In 1820 Singer printed for the first time a full transcript of the interesting 'Anecdotes of Joseph Spence' [q. v.], the manuscript of which he found among Spence's papers. An incomplete edition prepared by Edmund Malone was published independently on the same day as Singer's fuller version, which was reprinted in 1859 (cf. *Quarterly Review*, July 1820; *Athenæum*, 1859, i. 249). In 1823 he printed for the first time Sir Philip Sidney's paraphrase of the psalms. In 1828 he made an important contribution to historical literature in 'The Correspondence of Henry Hyde, earl of Clarendon, and of his brother Lawrence Hyde, earl of Rochester, with the Diary of Lord Clarendon, 1687–1690, and the Diary of Lord Rochester; published for the greater part for the first time from the original MSS.' The latter belonged to Singer's friend, William Upcott.

A more popular venture was an edition of Shakespeare in ten volumes, which Singer undertook for Whittingham; it was issued by the Chiswick Press in 1826. Singer was responsible for a careful collation of the text

and many useful notes. A life of the poet was contributed by Dr. Charles Symmons, and there were wood engravings after the designs of Stothard and others. The edition was frequently republished, and won much reputation in America. A reissue in 1856 included a series of critical essays by Singer's friend, W. Watkiss Lloyd. Singer proved his skill as a textual critic by preparing the earliest attack on the genuineness of Collier's manuscript corrections in the so-called Perkins folio. The work appeared in 1853 as the 'Text of Shakespeare vindicated from the Interpolations and Corruptions advocated by J. P. Collier in his Notes and Emendations.'

Meanwhile Singer had extended his linguistic studies to Anglo-Saxon and Norman-French, and began the compilation of an Anglo-Saxon dictionary. He abandoned the project on learning that Joseph Bosworth [q. v.] was engaged on a like undertaking. He turned his researches to some effect by issuing adverse critical 'Remarks on the Glossary [by Sir Frederic Madden] of Havelock the Dane' (1829, 4to), to which Madden replied. He also printed, with an English translation, 'The Departing Soul's Address to the Body, a fragment of a semi-Saxon Poem discovered among the Archives of Worcester Cathedral by Sir Thomas Phillipps' (1845, one hundred copies).

Singer was elected F.S.A. in 1825, but in 1827 his literary activity was checked by his acceptance of the office of librarian to the Royal Institution in Albemarle Street. He retained the post till 1835. A year earlier his friend Francis Douce [q. v.] died, and, to Singer's surprise, left him a competency. Relieved of the necessity of earning a livelihood, Singer finally retired in 1835 to Mickleham, near Dorking, Surrey, and devoted the rest of his life to leisurely study. He edited Herrick's 'Poetical Works' (1846), Bacon's 'Essays' (1856), and Selden's 'Table Talk' (1856). He translated Luther's 'Way to Prayer' (1846), and (with original additions) 'Wayland Smith' from the French of G. P. Depping and Francisque Michel (1847). He died suddenly at Mickleham on 20 Dec. 1858, and was buried there. He had married, in 1808, Miss Harriet Robinson, by whom he was father of a son, Alfred, and three daughters. His library, which included many valuable Italian books, was sold by auction in 1860.

Singer's zeal for accumulating knowledge and his native shrewdness atoned for the defective training of his youth. He unostentatiously did much to advance the study of Elizabethan literature. He mixed to a very small extent in literary society, and his amiability and modesty held him, as a rule, aloof from literary controversy.

[Private information; Athenæum, January 1859; Brit. Mus. Cat.] S. L.

SINGLETON, HENRY (1766–1839), painter, born in London on 19 Oct. 1766, lost his father at an early age, and was brought up by his uncle, William Singleton, a miniature-painter, who exhibited a few enamel portraits at the Society of Artists and Royal Academy from 1770 to 1790. Singleton showed very early promise as an artist, and in 1780 exhibited at the exhibition of the Society of Artists in Spring Gardens a pen-drawing of 'A Soldier returned to his Family,' being described as 'Master H. Singleton, aged ten years.' Gaining admission to the schools of the Royal Academy, Singleton obtained in 1784 a silver medal and in 1788 the gold medal for an original painting from Dryden's ode, 'Alexander's Feast,' which performance obtained the special commendation of Sir Joshua Reynolds in his presidential discourse. Singleton first exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1784, and continued to be a prolific contributor up to the year of his death. He was at first noted for large historical compositions from the bible, Shakespeare, or contemporary historical events. Many of these were engraved in mezzotint on a large scale by Gillbank, Charles Turner, and others, and published by James Daniell. Singleton, though a popular artist, whose works were always in demand, never maintained his original promise as an historical painter. His figures became loosely drawn, his composition weak, and his colour flimsy. Gradually he lapsed into compositions of a sentimental or moral nature, almost entirely destined for the engraver. Numberless compositions of his were engraved by the stipple engravers of the day, W. Bond, Thomas Burke (1749–1815) [q. v.], James Godby [q. v.], Anthony Cardon, and others, and it is through the popularity of these pretty sugary compositions that Singleton's name is best known at the present day. He did better work as an illustrator of books, those done for Sharpe's classics and other serials having much charm. He completed a series of cabinet pictures to illustrate Shakespeare shortly before his death. As a painter of portraits Singleton attained some distinction. In 1793 he painted on commission from the Royal Academy a portrait group of 'The Royal Academicians assembled in their Council Chamber to adjudge the Medals to the Successful Students in Painting, Sculpture, Architecture,

and Drawing;' this interesting group, which contains forty portraits, was engraved in 1802 by C. Bestland, and is in the possession of the Royal Academy. Portraits by Singleton of Lord Nelson, Admiral Vernon, and others have been engraved. A small but vigorous portrait by him of Lord Howe is in the National Portrait Gallery. A portrait group of James Boswell [q. v.], with his wife and family, was lent by Mr. Ralph Dundas to the Edinburgh Loan Exhibition of Scottish National Portraits in 1884. Singleton was a candidate for academic honours in 1807, but withdrew his name on being unsuccessful on the first occasion. He resided during the latter part of his life in Charles Street, St. James's, being in easy circumstances, and for some years was the oldest living exhibitor at the Royal Academy. He died, unmarried, at the house of a friend in Kensington Gore on 15 Sept. 1839, and was buried in the church of St. Martin-in-the-Fields. A large collection of sketches by Singleton, and also of engravings from his works, is in the print-room of the British Museum. Sarah MacKlarinan Singleton, who resided with him for twenty or thirty years, latterly at No. 4 Haymarket, appears to have been his sister. She was also an artist, and exhibited portraits at the Royal Academy from 1788 to 1813. Maria M. Singleton, who exhibited portraits at the Royal Academy in 1787 and 1788, and again from 1808 to 1810, appears to have been another sister. Joseph Singleton, who exhibited miniatures at the Royal Academy from 1777 to 1783, was probably of the same family.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Gent. Mag. 1839, ii. 430; Seguier's Dict. of Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1893.] L. C.

SINGLETON, ROBERT or JOHN (*d.* 1544), Roman catholic divine, belonging to a Lancashire family, was educated at Oxford, but does not appear to have graduated. He became a priest, and for some utterances which were accounted treasonable was brought before a court of bishops in 1543, and was executed at Tyburn on 7 March 1543–4, along with Germain Gardiner and John Larke. Bale mentions him favourably, and Possevino, the Jesuit, in his 'Apparatus Sacer,' styles him a martyr for the church of Rome. He is said to have written: 1. 'Treatise of the Seven Churches.' 2. 'Of the Holy Ghost.' 3. 'Comment on certain Prophecies.' 4. 'Theory of the Earth,' dedicated to Henry VII. Tanner calls the last 'Of the Seven Ages of the World.' None seem to have been printed.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), i. 144; Dodd's Church Hist. 1737, i. 215; Tanner's Bibliotheca Brit. 1748, p. 668.] C. W. S.

SINGLETON, ROBERT CORBET (1810–1881), hymn-writer, was the second son of Francis Corbet of Aclare, co. Meath, and was born on 9 Oct. 1810. His father added Singleton to his name in 1820. After a course of education at Dublin schools the younger Singleton entered Trinity College, where he graduated B.A. in 1830 and M.A. in 1833. After his ordination he was appointed first warden of St. Columba's College, Rathfarnham, near Dublin, which was opened in 1843; thence he proceeded to St. Peter's College, Radley, of which he was the first warden (1847–1851), being succeeded by William Sewell [q. v.] In the former year he was admitted *ad eundem* to Trinity College, Oxford. His first work was 'The Psalter arranged for Chanting,' 1846, and this was followed by an English version of 'The Works of Virgil,' 1855. In 1868 he edited, in conjunction with Dr. E. G. Monk, 'The Anglican Hymn-Book' (2nd edit. 1871), in which there are nearly thirty original hymns by him, besides numerous translations from the German and Latin. A second edition of his translation of Virgil appeared in 1871. He died at York on 7 Feb. 1881, and was buried on the 12th in St. Patrick's Cathedral, Dublin.

[Julian's Dict. of Hymnology; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; O'Donoghue's Poets of Ireland; Leeper's Handbook to St. Patrick's Cathedral.] D. J. O'D.

SINGLETON, THOMAS (1783–1842), archdeacon of Northumberland, born in 1783, was the only son of Thomas Anketell Singleton, of the family of Fort Singleton in Monaghan, and lieutenant-governor of Fort Landguard in Suffolk, by his wife, a daughter of Francis Grose [q. v.] the antiquary. He was educated at Eton, which he entered about 1797, and at Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, whence he graduated B.A. in 1804 and M.A. in 1826. At Eton he acquired the friendship of Hugh, earl Percy (afterwards third duke of Northumberland [q. v.]), and at Cambridge he acted as the earl's tutor. He acted as private secretary to the earl on his embassy to Paris, and while he held the office of lord-lieutenant of Ireland. In 1812 the earl presented him to the rectory of Elsdon, and in 1826 he was appointed archdeacon of Northumberland and rector of Howick. In 1829 he became a prebendary of Worcester, and in 1830 received the honorary degree of LL.D. from Dublin University. In 1837 he requested

Sydney Smith [q. v.] to give his opinion on the recently appointed ecclesiastical commission, and in reply appeared the first of three remarkable letters which Sydney Smith addressed to him on the subject. Singleton died, unmarried, at Alnwick Castle on 13 March 1842.

[Gent. Mag. 1842, i. 560; Stapylton's Eton School Lists, p. 30; Grad. Cant. p. 366; Reid's Life and Times of Sydney Smith, pp. 103, 326; Cat. of Dublin Graduates, p. 518.] E. I. C.

SINNICH, JOHN (*d.* 1666), theologian, was born in the county of Cork of Roman catholic parents. He was educated at the university of Louvain, where he took orders as a secular priest and obtained the degree of doctor of theology. In 1641 he became president of the greater theological college at Louvain, and in 1648 he was appointed professor of theology in the university. He died there on 8 May 1666, leaving his personal property to the college to found bursaries to maintain students from Ireland at Louvain, Bruges, or Turnhout.

He was the author of: 1. 'Confessionistarum Goliathismus Profligatus; sive, Lutheranorum Confessionis Augustanæ Symbolum profitentium Provocatio repulsa.' The dedication is dated 31 Oct. 1656. A second edition, of which a unique copy is in the British Museum, was published at Louvain, 1667, fol. 2. 'Saul Exrex: sive de Saule, Israeliticæ Gentis Protomonarcha,' licensed at Louvain on 30 May 1662. A second edition was published at Louvain in 1665, and a second part was published at Louvain in 1667 after Sinnich's death. Both are in the British Museum. His death prevented the issue of a third part. Johann Hallervord (1644–1716), the German bibliographer, assigns to him 'Vindiciæ Decalogicæ,' Louvain, 1672, 4to (*Bibl. Curiosa*, 1676, p. 203).

[Ware's Irish Writers, ed. Harris, 1764, p. 165; De Ram's Analectes pour servir à l'Histoire de l'Université de Louvain, ii. 64, 89.] E. I. C.

SION or JOHN, **LLYWELYN** (*d.* 1616?), Welsh bard, of Llan Gewydd, near Bridgend, Glamorganshire, was one of the series of mid-Glamorgan antiquaries who carried on the bardic traditions of this district from mediæval times to the age of Iolo Morgannwg [see WILLIAMS, EDWARD, 1746–1826] and Dr. William Owen Pughe [q. v.] Among his instructors are mentioned Meurig Dafydd and Thomas Llewelyn; like the former, he became (in 1580) president of the 'Gorsedd' or bardic congress of Glamorgan. A letter from him to Meurig Dafydd, printed in 'Adgof uwch Anghof' (Penygroes, 1883, p. 1), shows him as a copyist of Welsh manuscripts, whose work was to be paid for at the rate of 1*l.* a month. Many of the manuscripts printed from Iolo Morgannwg's collection in the Iolo MSS. (1848) were transcribed by him. His chief work was a complete account of the bardic system of Glamorgan, which he wrote in his old age. It formed the basis of 'Cyfrinach y Beirdd,' compiled by Edward David or Dafydd [q. v.], and sanctioned at a 'Gorsedd' held in 1681. It was not published till 1829. Sion died about 1616.

[Preface to Heroic Elegies of Llywarch Hên (1792), lxiii; Edward Dafydd's preface to Cyfrinach y Beirdd; preface to Barddas (Welsh MSS. Soc. 1862), vol. i. pp. lxxxiii–v.] J. E. L.

SION LLEYN, known to his neighbours as JOHN ROBERTS (1749–1817), Welsh poet, was born in 1749 at Traean in the parish of Llan Armon, Carnarvonshire. He spent most of his life as a schoolmaster at Pwllheli, in the Lleyn district of the same county. Becoming skilful in the Welsh 'strict' metres, he was for about forty years a well-known, though not specially gifted, member of the group of the Carnarvonshire poets who held a commanding position at this time. Dafydd Ddu Eryri was his close friend and correspondent, and in 1810 included in his collection of Welsh verse entitled 'Corph y Gainc' four of the compositions of Sion Lleyn. In 1800 Roberts wrote for the Gwyneddigion Society of London a 'cywydd' on 'Knowledge and Learning,' which the society printed soon after with some other poems. Ashton mentions (*Hanes Llenyddiaeth Gymreig*, p. 590) a pamphlet printed at Dolgelly (no date) entitled 'Caniadau Moesawl a Difyr,' as the work of Sion Lleyn; but most of his poems are, it is believed, still in manuscript. He died 7 May 1817, and was buried at Deneio, near Pwllheli. Sion Wyn o Eifion (John Thomas) was his nephew. 'Gardd Eifion' (Dolgelly, 1841) contains (pp. 111–12) an elegy by Robert ap Gwilym Ddu upon him.

[Ashton's Hanes Llenyddiaeth Gymreig; letters in Adgof uwch Anghof (Penygroes, 1883); Leathart's History of the Gwyneddigion, p. 33.] J. E. L.

SION TREREDYN (*fl.* 1651), Welsh translator. [See EDWARDS, JOHN.]

SION Y POTIAU (1700?–1776), Welsh poet. [See EDWARDS, JOHN.]

SIÔN GLANYGORS (1767–1821), Welsh comic and satirical song writer. [See JONES, JOHN.]

SIRR, HENRY CHARLES (1756–1841), Irish official, born in Dublin in 1756, was the eldest son of Major Joseph Sirr (1718?–1799), who, on retiring from the army after twenty years' service, was appointed to the post of chief of the Dublin police or town-major in 1761 [see under SHEEHY, NICHOLAS], and served as high sheriff of the county in 1771. His mother was Elizabeth, daughter of William Hall of Skelton Castle, Yorkshire. Sirr entered the army in 1768 as an ensign in a regiment of foot; subsequently he was lieutenant in the 68th regiment, which he accompanied in 1782 to Gibraltar. About 1790 he quitted the service, and was engaged as a wine merchant in Dublin, where he lived successively in French Street and at 77 Dame Street. In 1796, upon the formation of yeomanry in Dublin, he volunteered his services, and was appointed acting town-major or head of the police, and thenceforward was known as the chief agent of the castle authorities. In 1798 he was promoted to the position of town-major, and proved very active in the detection of crime (MADDEN, *United Irishmen*, 1st ser.) Sheil calls him 'the Fouché of the Irish Rebellion.' He successfully arrested Peter Finnerty [q. v.], the editor of the 'Press,' on 31 Oct. 1797, and was concerned in almost every important capture during the troubled years from 1798 to the date of Emmet's insurrection. During this period his life was often in serious peril; Madden mentions no fewer than three occasions in 1798 on which he barely escaped the attacks of the United Irishmen. The part Sirr played in the capture of Lord Edward Fitzgerald on 19 May 1798 brought him most prominently before the public. In the affray on that occasion Sirr, in coming to the aid of Daniel Frederick Ryan [q. v.], inflicted on Lord Edward the wound of which he is commonly supposed to have died, though the verdict of a coroner's jury found that death resulted from water on the chest. In 1802, in the case of Hevey *v.* Sirr, he was sued for 5,000*l.* damages for false imprisonment, and was held up to execration by Curran, the counsel for the plaintiff; the jury found a verdict against him for 150*l.* and sixpence costs (HOWELL, *State Trials*, xxviii. No. 647). The government paid Sirr's legal expenses. On 25 Aug. 1803 he was instrumental in the arrest of Robert Emmet [q. v.] and the other insurrectionary leaders. In 1808 Sirr was appointed a police magistrate for the city of Dublin, and was given a suite of apartments in Dublin Castle, which he occupied till his death (*Dublin Monthly Mag.* 1842). He continued to discharge his duties as town-major until 1826, when he retired upon full pay.

Sirr devoted his leisure to collecting curiosities and antiquities. His collection, which was of considerable value, was acquired after his death by the Royal Irish Academy. He formed a collection of about five hundred paintings, of which a descriptive catalogue, drawn up by himself, was privately printed. In 1818 he helped to found the Irish Society for Promoting Scriptural Education in the Irish Language. He died on 7 Jan. 1841 (*Times*, 11 Jan.), and was buried in the graveyard of St. Werburgh's, Dublin, in close proximity to Lord Edward Fitzgerald. Sirr's official position naturally exposed him to popular abuse, and in the writings of all historians of popular proclivities he has received a bad eminence as the mercenary captain of a villainous army of informers, whom he was accused of drilling in the art of bearing false witness. But he was, as Sir Robert Peel testified in the House of Commons, unswervingly loyal, religious, and humane. Moore, the biographer of Lord E. Fitzgerald, gives grudging testimony in his 'Diary' to the esteem in which he was held, and a letter in the 'Castlereagh Correspondence' (i. 423), recommending him to the Duke of Portland, proves the value placed on his services by his employers.

Sirr intended to destroy all his correspondence; but a number of documents, many of them of considerable historical interest, were found after his death, and presented by his elder son to the library of Trinity College, Dublin, where they now remain.

In 1791 he married Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas D'Arcy of Hyde Park, co. Westmeath. With two daughters (the elder of whom, Alicia, married in 1823 Charles E. Herbert Orpen, of the Cape of Good Hope family), he left two sons: JOSEPH D'ARCY SIRR, D.D. (1794–1868), a graduate of Trinity College, Dublin, rector of Ringwood, and afterwards (1859) of Morstead in Hampshire, who was author of a 'Memoir of Archbishop Trench' (Dublin, 1845), and of a useful 'Life of Archbishop Usher,' prefixed to 'The Religion of the Ancient Irish' (1835), in addition to some minor religious works; and HENRY CHARLES SIRR (1807–1872) of Lincoln's Inn, barrister, who was successively British vice-consul at Hong Kong (1843) and queen's advocate for the southern circuit of Ceylon; he was the author of two works of interest, 'China and the Chinese: their Religion, Character, Customs, and Manufactures' (London, 1849), dealing with the evils of the opium trade, and 'Ceylon and the Cingalese: their History, Government, Religion, Antiquities,' &c. (London, 1850), with some account of the Kandian rebellion.

[Sirr's manuscripts in the library of Trinity College, Dublin; notes kindly furnished by Harry Sirr, esq., A.R.I.R.A., and by Major-general Schaw, C.B. (grandsons of the subject of the article); Gent. Mag. 1841, i. 222; Army Lists; Moore's Life of Lord E. Fitzgerald, ii. 87–88; Gordon's Hist. of the Irish Rebellion, 1803; Lecky's Hist. of England, vol. viii.; Musgrave's Memoirs of Rebellions in Ireland, 1801, pp. 204–207; Fitzpatrick's Secret Service under Pitt, and Sham Squire; Life of Reynolds, the Informer, ii. 229; Curran's Speeches; Sheil's Sketches, ii. 333; Walker's Hibernian Mag. 1791; Catalogue of Sirr's Pictures (a copy is in South Kensington Art Library).] C. L. F.

SITRIC. [See SIHTRIC.]

SIWARD (*d.* 1048), bishop and coadjutor-archbishop, was a monk of Glastonbury, and succeeded Æthelwine as abbot of Abingdon probably in 1030. When he received the episcopal benediction he is said to have answered all the bishop's questions with the word 'nolo,' until the bishop asked him if he was willing to receive the benediction from him, to which he replied that he hoped to receive God's blessing and his. He was thoroughly capable, both in secular and ecclesiastical matters, was kindly in temper, and was respected by Canute [q. v.], who on that account gave to the convent the church of St. Martin in Oxford, together with a small estate. He designed to pull down the conventual church and some other buildings of the monastery and to rebuild them on a larger scale; but it is said that Saint Ethelwold [q. v.] appeared to him in a dream and forbade him to do so, and he therefore desisted from his purpose and gave the money that he had gathered for it to the poor. Eadsige [q. v.], the archbishop of Canterbury, finding in 1042 that ill-health prevented him from discharging the duties of his office, with the consent of the king and Earl Godwine, consecrated Siward to the see of Upsala, that he might act as his coadjutor. This arrangement would naturally have led to Siward's succession to the archiepiscopal see if he had outlived Eadsige, and it is said that this formed part of Eadsige's proposal to the king (*Gesta Pontificum*, p. 34). He is described as archbishop of Canterbury in the history of the abbots of Abingdon, and as archbishop in the attestations of three charters, where his name has precedence of that of the archbishop of York; but in another charter simply as bishop, his name coming after the archbishop of York's. One Abingdon writer says that he was consecrated to Rochester, which, as that see was dependent on the archbishop, might be taken for granted, though the statement nevertheless appears to be incorrect. For six years he acted in all things in Eadsige's place. The story that he ill-treated the archbishop [see under EADSIGE], was consequently deprived of the succession, and was given the bishopric of Rochester, may be rejected. He retired on account of ill-health in 1048, and was carried back sick to Abingdon. The recurrence of the statement that he held the bishopric of Rochester may perhaps point to a provision for him either while acting for Eadsige, or on retirement, from the estates of the see, to which the succession at that period is not clear. He is said to have died two months after his return to Abingdon on 23 Oct., and was honourably buried there, for he was a munificent benefactor to the convent, to which he gave Wittenham, near Wallingford, and all the furniture of his chapel, including a case of relics, two volumes of the gospels, adorned with gold and silver, and a large chalice of fine workmanship.

[Chron. de Abingdon, i. 434, 443–5, 451, 461–2, ii. 9, 281 (Rolls Ser.); Kemble's Codex Dipl. iv. Nos. 776, 778, 780, 781 (Engl. Hist. Soc.); A.-S. Chron. sub ann. 1048 Abingdon, 1050 Worc. (ed. Plummer); Flor. Wig. sub an. 1049 (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Wharton's Anglia Sacra, i. 106; Will. of Malmesbury's Gesta Pontiff. pp. 34, 136 (Rolls Ser.), where this Siward is confused with Siward (*d.* 1075) [q. v.], bishop of Rochester; Stubbs's Registrum Sacrum, p. 20; Freeman's Norman Conq. ii. 68–9.] W. H.

SIWARD, EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND (*d.* 1055), called Digera or the strong (*Vita Ædwardi*, p. 401), a Dane, is said to have been the son of a Danish jarl named Biorn. According to legend he was descended from a white bear and a lady. Fitting out a ship, he is said to have sailed to Orkney, where he overcame a dragon, went thence to Northumbria, and, in obedience to a supernatural command, to London, where he entered the service of King Edward the Confessor. In that capacity he is described as slaying Tostig, the Earl of Huntingdon, who was stated to be the queen's brother-in-law, and he received Tostig's earldom (*Origo et Gesta Siwardi* ap. *Scriptores rerum Danicarum*, iii. 288; BROMTON, cols. 945–6). As a matter of fact, he probably came to England with Canute, and received the earldom of Deira after the death of Eadwulf Cutel, the earl of Northumbria, when the Northumbrian earldom appears to have been divided (SYM. DUNELM. i. 219). He is described as earl in the attestation of a charter dated 1026 (*Codex Dipl.* iv. No. 742; if this charter is genuine, Freeman's belief as to the date when Siward became earl, *Norman Conquest*, i.

587, and *n.* 1, needs modification). He married Ælflæd, daughter of Ealdred, earl of Bernicia, the nephew of Eadwulf Cutel. In 1041 he was employed by Hardecanute [q. v.], along with Earls Godwin [q. v.] and Leofric [q. v.], to ravage Worcestershire. At the king's instigation [see under HARDECANUTE] he in this year slew his wife's uncle Eadwulf, who had succeeded his brother Ealdred in Bernicia, and received his earldom, becoming earl of the whole of Northumberland from the Humber to the Tweed (SYM. DUNELM. i. 91), and also held, probably at a later date, the earldom of Huntingdonshire (*Codex Dipl.* iv. No. 903; *Norman Conquest*, i. 792, 3rd ed.) He accompanied Edward the Confessor from Gloucester to Winchester when, in 1043, the king seized the treasures of his mother Emma [q. v.] Ethelric, bishop of Durham, complained to him in 1045, that he had been driven out from his bishopric by the clerks of Durham, for he had been elected against their will; he offered the earl money to reinstate him, and Siward compelled the clerks to receive him back (SYM. DUNELM. u.s.)

Siward upheld Edward the Confessor [q. v.] in his quarrel with Godwin in 1051. The story that he joined Archbishop Stigand [q.v.] and Earls Godwin and Leofric, in advising the king to appoint Duke William as his successor, and in swearing to uphold this arrangement (WILLIAM OF POITIERS, p. 129), is incredible as it stands, but may refer to a promise made by Edward during William's visit in this year (cf. *Norman Conquest*, ii. 296–303, iii. 678). In pursuance of the king's command, Siward invaded Scotland both by sea and land with a large force in 1054. The king of Scotland was Macbeth [q. v.], who had slain his predecessor Duncan I [q. v.], the husband of a sister or cousin of the earl (SKENE), and Siward's invasion was evidently undertaken on behalf of Duncan's son Malcolm [see MALCOLM III called CANMORE]. A fierce battle took place on 27 July; the Scots were routed, Macbeth fled, and Malcolm appears to have been established as king of Cumbria in the district south of the Firths of Forth and Clyde. Many of the earl's followers were slain in the battle, both English and Danes, and among them his elder son Osbeorn and his nephew Siward. It is said that when he heard that Osbeorn had fallen, he asked whether he had received his death wound before or behind, and on being told that it was before, said, 'I am right glad, for no other death would be worthy of me or my son' (HEN. HUNT. p. 194). Early in 1055 he died at York. When he felt that his end was near, he is said to have cried, 'How shameful is it that I could not have died in one of all my fights, and have lived on to die at last like a cow,' i.e. lying in his bed. Then he bade his attendants arm him with his breast-plate, helmet, and shield, and give him his sword and gilded axe, that he might meet death as a warrior, and so standing fully armed he died (*ib.* p. 196). Siward had built a minster at a place called Galmanho, close to York, where the abbey of St. Mary afterwards stood, and dedicated it to St. Olaf, and there he was buried. He was of almost gigantic size; he seems to have been violent and unscrupulous, but must on the whole have been a just as well as a strenuous ruler. By his first wife Ælflæd, he had two sons, Osbeorn and Waltheof [q. v.] On his marriage with her he gave her Barmpton, near Darlington, and five other estates which were claimed by the church of Durham; she, however, declared that they were hers by hereditary right, and left them to her son Waltheof (SYM. DUNELM. i. 219–20). His second wife was Godgifu, a widow, who died not long after her marriage to him. Before she married him she gave Ryhall and Belmesthorpe, near Stamford, to the monastery of Peterborough, to pass to the monks after her death, but when she died Siward made agreement with the abbot that he should keep them during his life (*Codex Dipl.* iv. No. 927). Siward and his son Osbeorn, called by Shakespeare 'young Siward,' appear in 'Macbeth.'

[A.-S. Chron. ed. Plummer; Flor. Wig. (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Sym. Dunelm. (Rolls Ser.); Vita Ædwardi ap. Lives of Edward the Conf. (Rolls Ser.); Will. of Malmesbury's Gesta Regum (Rolls Ser.); Will. of Poitiers ap. Gesta Wilhelmi I, ed. Giles; Hen. Hunt. (Rolls Ser.); Langebek's Scriptores Rerum Danicarum; Kemble's Codex Dipl. (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Freeman's Norman Conquest; Skene's Celtic Scotland.]

W. H.

SIWARD (*d.* 1075), bishop of Rochester, was abbot of Chertsey in Surrey, and was consecrated bishop of Rochester by Archbishop Stigand [q. v.] in 1058, after he had received the pallium from Benedict X. He assisted at the consecration of Archbishop Lanfranc in August 1070, was allowed to retain his see, and died in possession of it in 1075. At his death his church was in a wretched state, and it is said that there were not more than four canons left, and they were reduced to beggary. This bishop is confused with Siward (*d.* 1048) [q. v.], coadjutor of Archbishop Eadsige [q. v.], by William of Malmesbury (*Gesta Pontificum*,

pp. 34, 36), in Dugdale's 'Monasticon' (i. 155), and to some extent by Godwin (*De Præsulibus*, pp. 56, 525).

[Wharton's Anglia Sacra, i. 332, 342; A.-S. Chron. an. 1058, Peterborough.] W. H.

SKAE, DAVID (1814–1873), physician, was born in Edinburgh on 5 July 1814. His father was an architect there. Both parents died while David was a mere child, and he was educated by his maternal uncle, the Rev. W. Lothian, at St. Andrews. He attended the art classes in that university for two years, and afterwards, at an early age, spent some time as clerk in a lawyer's office in Edinburgh, where he acquired the business habits which afterwards characterised him. His bent, however, was more towards medicine than law, and, taking up that study in Edinburgh, he eventually became a fellow of the College of Surgeons there in 1836. In the same year he began to teach in the extra-academical medical school, and his lectures on medical jurisprudence soon became popular. After delivering fourteen courses of lectures on that subject, he began the teaching of anatomy, having as colleagues men who afterwards reached the first rank in the profession, like Sir J. Y. Simpson, Professor Spence, and Sir William Fergusson. In 1842 the university of St. Andrews conferred on him the honorary degree of M.D.

Meanwhile from 1836 Skae filled the office of surgeon to the Lock Hospital, and wrote several original papers on syphilis. But he soon made insanity his special study, approaching it from the point of view of a student of nervous and mental physiology. In 1846 he obtained the appointment of physician superintendent of the Royal Edinburgh Asylum at Morningside, and held the post till his death, twenty-seven years later. During his tenure of office the institution was doubled in size, and he attracted a long succession of brilliant assistant physicians, to whose training and advancement he devoted much care. In 1873 he was nominated Morisonian lecturer on insanity at the Royal College of Physicians, Edinburgh. His lectures on mental diseases were characterised by great skill and insight. Unfortunately he did not live to complete his term of office. He died at his official residence at Morningside, of cancer of the gullet, on 18 April of that year. He married Sarah, daughter of Major Macpherson of Ayr, and left issue.

Although Skae left no separate treatise, he made important and suggestive contributions to psychological medicine. He published papers on 'The Treatment of Dipsomaniacs' in 1858, and on 'The Legal Relations of Insanity' (1861 and 1867), but his most important work was directed to the 'Classification of the Various Forms of Insanity on a Rational and Practical Basis.' He made this topic the subject of an address which he delivered at the Royal College of Physicians, London, on the occasion of his occupying the presidential chair of the Association of Medical Officers of Asylums (9 July 1863); and he further developed it in the Morisonian lectures on insanity, 1873. These lectures were completed and published posthumously by his pupil and successor, Dr. T. S. Clouston. Skae's classification is founded upon what he called the 'Natural History of Insanity.' Instead of separating the insane into groups of maniacs, melancholiacs, and so on, Skae proposed that classification should be based on the underlying bodily condition of the patient—puerperal mania, traumatic mania, and so on. Skae's classification has not been generally adopted, but it recalled once for all the attention of psychiatrists to the physical basis of mental aberration; and his definition of insanity as 'a disease of the brain affecting the mind' is not disputable. His researches have caused clinical facts to be better understood and medical treatment to be better directed.

[Skae's papers in medical periodicals; Scotsman, April 1873; Journal of Mental Science for July 1873; personal knowledge.] A. R. U.

SKEFFINGTON, CLOTWORTHY, seventh Viscount and second Earl of Massereene (1742–1805), son of Clotworthy Skeffington, sixth viscount and first earl (created 1756), by his second wife, Anne, daughter of Henry Eyre of Rowter, was born on 28 Jan. 1742, succeeded to his father's title in 1757, and in 1758 entered Corpus Christi College, Cambridge. Visiting Paris about 1765, he was inveigled into signing bills for 15,000*l.* or 20,000*l.* One version is that he was cheated at cards, another that he was deluded by a scheme for importing salt from Asia Minor. Refusing to pay, he was consigned in 1769 or 1770 to the debtors' prison of Fort-l'Evêque, where he entertained his fellow-prisoners, and is said to have spent 4,000*l.* a year. An attempt in June 1770 to escape was foiled by the bad faith of a turnkey, who had accepted from him a bribe of two hundred louis. On the closing of Fort-l'Evêque in 1780, Massereene was transferred to La Force, where he lived luxuriously until the outbreak of the revolution. In an appeal to the Marquis of Carmarthen, dated 26 Nov. 1788, he described himself as 'imprisoned abroad,

robbed at home, misrepresented everywhere' (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 11th Rep. App. vii. 56). In the same letter he describes various hardships he had suffered in gaol, where he alleged he was shut up 'solus save for the vermin and a mouse which I taught to come for food.' On 13 July 1789, the eve of the fall of the Bastille, he either headed the captives in forcing their way out of La Force, or, as is more probable, was liberated by the mob, for several of his fellow prisoners made formal declarations that they had been set free against their will (*Archives Nationales*, Paris, Y 13454). After presenting himself at the British embassy, Massereene took refuge in the precincts of the Temple, a privileged spot for debtors; but, finding himself in no danger of rearrest, he proceeded to Calais. There he is said to have narrowly escaped detention, but he took the packet for Dover, where, the first passenger to land, he kissed the ground, exclaiming 'God bless this land of liberty!' He was accompanied by Marie Anne Barcier, described as daughter of the governor of the prison, whom he is said to have already married, and whom he formally wedded at St. Peter's, Cornhill, 19 Aug. 1789. He afterwards repaired to Ireland. His wife, celebrated for her beauty, died at Blackheath in 1800, aged 38, and he subsequently married Elizabeth Lane (*d.* 1838). He died at his seat in Antrim, without issue, on 28 Feb. 1805, and was succeeded by his brother Henry as eighth viscount Massereene, the earldom becoming extinct. The latter, who died on 12 June 1811, was succeeded as ninth viscount by his brother Chichester, whose daughter Harriet, *suo jure* viscountess Massereene, married Thomas Foster, second viscount Ferrard, and was mother of

JOHN SKEFFINGTON FOSTER SKEFFINGTON, tenth VISCOUNT MASSEREENE (1812–1863). Born in Dublin on 30 Nov. 1812, he was educated at Eton, and matriculated from Christ Church, Oxford, on 25 Nov. 1830. He succeeded his mother as Viscount Massereene in 1831, and his father as Viscount Ferrard in 1834, at the same time assuming Skeffington as an additional surname. He was created K.P. on 3 July 1851, and died at Antrim Castle on 28 April 1863. On 1 Aug. 1835 he married Olivia, fourth daughter of Henry Deane Grady of Stillorgan Castle, co. Dublin, and left four sons and four daughters. He was the author of: 1. 'O'Sullivan, the Bandit Chief: a romantic poem,' Dublin, 1844, 4to. 2. 'Church Melodies,' London, 1847, 8vo. 3. 'A Metrical Version of the Psalms,' Dublin, 1865, 8vo. 4. 'The Love of God: a poem,' London, 1868, 8vo.

[Gent. Mag. 1789, 1800, and 1805 (inaccurate in details of imprisonment); Annual Register, 1805; Lodge's Peerage, ed. Archdall, ii. 388; G. E. C.'s Peerage, s. v. 'Massereene;' Rutledge's Quinzaine Anglaise; Burke's Peerage; Alger's Englishmen in the French Revolution; Berryer's Souvenirs; Mém. de Richard-Lenoir; and for the tenth viscount see O'Donoghue's Poets of Ireland, p. 231; Gent. Mag. 1863, i. 806; Stapylton's Eton School Lists, p. 138; Foster's Alumni Oxon.] J. G. A.

SKEFFINGTON, SIR JOHN, second VISCOUNT MASSEREENE (*d.* 1695), was the eldest son of Sir Richard Skeffington, fourth baronet, of Fisherwick, near Lichfield, by Anne Newdigate (1608–1637). In 1647 he succeeded his father as fifth baronet. In or before 1660 he married Mary, only daughter and heiress of Sir John Clotworthy, first viscount Massereene [q. v.] He was elected M.P. for co. Antrim in 1661. By the death of his father-in-law in 1665, Skeffington became Viscount Massereene. He succeeded to a great Irish estate in his wife's right, and the lately created honour devolved upon him by special remainder. By the act of explanation (1665) he was made a commissioner to receive and administer funds contributed for the defence of their interests by officers serving after 5 June 1649. In 1666 he became custos rotulorum of co. Londonderry, and a commissioner of revenue in 1673. In 1674 he was made a freeman of Belfast (YOUNG, *Town Book of Belfast*, p. 278). In 1677 he was released from the quit rents imposed by the acts of settlement and explanation upon his estate, and this seems to have been done with the help of his friend the lord-lieutenant, Essex (*Essex Letters*, 20 March 1674–5). In 1680 Massereene was made captain of Lough Neagh, with command of all boats built or to be built thereon, and a salary of 6*s.* 8*d.* a day for himself, with lesser rates of pay for subordinate officers. He was bound to build and maintain a gunboat. This grant, an enlargement of one formerly enjoyed by his father-in-law, was in consideration of his 'great charges to fortify the town and castle of Antrim, making them much more considerable for the security of those parts.' He was a conspicuous defender of the protestant interest in Ulster, and particularly anxious to prevent Roman catholics from enlisting in the army or militia (CARTE, *Ormonde*, vol. ii. app. p. 120; *Rawdon Papers*, pp. 267–73). Recruiting was within his special province as governor of co. Londonderry.

James II and Tyrconnel substituted an Irish army for a protestant militia, but Massereene was nevertheless reappointed to his

governorship and sworn of the privy council. The viceroy, Clarendon, thought county governorships had become useless (*Clarendon and Rochester Correspondence*, i. 240), but he and Massereene were on the most friendly terms (*ib.* pp. 356, 411, ii. 292). When the citizens of Londonderry determined to stand on their defence, Massereene helped them with a large sum of money. He was one of those to whom the Enniskilleners specially appealed for help (McCormick, *Enniskillen*). It was at Antrim Castle that the protestants of the county met under Massereene's presidency, and his only surviving son, Clotworthy, was chosen to command them in the field. Massereene himself withdrew to England soon afterwards. In Tyrconnel's proclamation of 7 March 1688–9 both father and son were among the ten persons excepted by name from mercy as 'principal actors in the rebellion.' Massereene was in London in November 1689, being one of the Irish committee chosen to confer with William (*Clarendon and Rochester Correspondence*, ii. 292; *Journal of the Rev. Rowland Davies*, p. 60). Soon after the 'break of Dromore' on 14 March 1688–9, Antrim Castle was sacked, about 4,000*l.* in money and plate falling into Jacobite hands. He and his son were both included in the great Irish act of attainder in May 1689, his estate being valued at 4,340*l.* a year (Lodge). Massereene returned to Ireland after the battle of the Boyne, sat in the parliament which met on 5 Oct. 1692, and was active in the business of the House of Lords. He died on 21 June 1695, and was buried at Antrim. His only surviving son, Clotworthy, succeeded him as third viscount, and was ancestor of Clotworthy Skeffington, second earl Massereene [q. v.] Of his three daughters, the youngest, Mary, married Edward Smyth [q. v.], bishop of Down and Connor.

[Lodge's Irish Peerage, ed. Archdall, ii. 377–385; Burke's Peerages; Lascelles's Liber Munerum Publicorum Hiberniæ; Witherow's Derry and Enniskillen; Stebbing Shaw's Hist. of Staffordshire.] R. B–L.

SKEFFINGTON, Sir LUMLEY St. GEORGE (1771–1850), fop and playwright, younger but only surviving son of Sir William Charles Farrell Skeffington, was born in St. Pancras parish, Middlesex, on 23 March 1771. His father, Sir William, the only surviving son of William Farrell of Skeffington Hall, Leicestershire, married, at St. Peter le Poer, London, on 9 Dec. 1765, Catherine Josepha, eldest daughter of Michael Hubbert of Teneriffe, a merchant of the city of London; he took the surname and arms of Skeffington by royal warrant, dated 11 June 1772, was created baronet on 10 June 1786, and died on 26 Jan. 1815.

Lumley was educated in the school of the family of Newcome at Hackney, and, by taking part in the plays for which the institution was famous, acquired a taste for the drama. While at Hackney he recited an epilogue on the manners and follies of the day, which had been written by George Keate [q. v.], and, on quitting school, he soon set the fashions for the youth of the time. He was admitted into the select circle at Carlton House, was consulted on the subject of attire by the prince regent, and invented a new colour, known as the Skeffington brown. So early as 4 Feb. 1789 he dined with Sir Joshua Reynolds. Skeffington was well bred and good-tempered. His features were large, and he had a sharp, sallow face, with dark curly hair and whiskers. For many years his dress was 'a dark blue coat with gilt buttons, a yellow waistcoat, white cord inexpressibles, with large bunches of white ribbons at the knees, and short top boots.' He was on terms of intimacy with Cooke, Munden, John Kemble, Mrs. Siddons, and 'Romeo' Coates, never missed a first night or a début, and often visited four theatres on the same evening.

His peculiarities soon exposed him to the satire of Gillray. He was the subject of the caricaturist's 'Half Natural' (1 Aug. 1799), representing him—a back view—in 'a Jean de Bry coat, all sleeves and padding.' Next year (1 Feb. 1800) the same satirist depicted him in a very popular caricature as dancing, and with the words underneath, 'So Skiffy Skipt-on, with his wonted grace,' a reference to his appearance at the birthday ball in the previous month. In January 1801 he was introduced 'in a state of elevation' by Gillray into a print called 'The Union Club;' in the following March he and a friend were represented by that artist as 'a pair of polished gentlemen,' the insinuation being that their polish was mainly on their boots, and he was Harlequin in Gillray's caricature of '*dilettanti* theatricals.'

Byron ironically commemorated Skeffington in his 'English Bards and Scotch Reviewers' for his 'Skirtless Coats and Skeletons of Plays,' and letter viii. of Moore's 'Twopenny Post Bag' is from 'Colonel Th-m-s to Sk-ff-ngt-n, Esq.,' with allusions to his 'pea-green coat' and his 'rich rouge-pot' (cf. *Hist. MSS.* 14th Rep. App. iv. p. 559). The 'frivolity and ease' of his manner are painted by William Gardiner in his account of a rubber of whist in which this man of fashion took a hand, and he narrates that one night, when on a visit to Leicester, and the adjoin-

ing house was in flames, Skeffington was with great difficulty 'urged to move quick enough to make his escape. In the street he cut a most amusing figure, in his night-gown, without his hat, and his hair in paper' (*Music and Friends*, i. 303–4). In June 1819 he was dubbed by Horace Smith 'an admirable specimen of the florid Gothic' (Moore, *Memoirs*, ed. Russell, ii. 328).

Skeffington produced at Covent Garden Theatre on 26 May 1802 the comedy, in five acts, of the 'Word of Honour' (Genest, *English Stage*, vii. 557–8), and at Drury Lane, on 27 May 1803, a second comedy, of the same length, entitled 'The High Road to Marriage' (*ib.* vii. 574). A greater measure of success fell to his melodrama, 'The Sleeping Beauty,' which was brought out at Drury Lane with great splendour on 6 Dec. 1805 (*ib.* vii. 702). The entire play was not printed, but a volume containing 'the songs, duets, chorusses,' was published in that month (*Gent. Mag.* 1805, ii. 1146). Skeffington is said to have written several other plays, viz. 'Maids and Bachelors,' Covent Garden, 6 June 1806, which was an alteration of 'The High Road to Marriage' (Genest, viii. 19); 'Mysterious Bride,' Drury Lane, 1 June 1808 (*ib.* viii. 74); 'Bombastes Furioso,' possibly the play produced at the Haymarket on 7 Aug. 1810 (*ib.* viii. 203); 'Ethelinde,' an opera, produced at Drury Lane about 1810; and 'Lose no Time,' which came out at Drury Lane on 11 June 1813 (*ib.* viii. 359). Not one of these obtained any popularity. Several prologues by him were printed in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' (cf. 1792, i. 556).

Skeffington succeeded to the baronetcy and family property on his father's death in January 1815; but he had permitted his father to cut off the entail of their large estates, and his reckless extravagance had wasted the rest of his resources. He sought refuge for several years within the rules of the king's bench prison, living near the Surrey Theatre in Southwark. Some time before his death his means were augmented by the recovery of an hereditary estate producing about 800*l.* per annum; but he failed in his action in 1838 to obtain possession of the Hubbert property at Rotherhithe. He still continued to live in the southern suburbs, and it was at that time that Henry Vizetelly made his acquaintance. He was 'a quiet, courteous, aristocratic-looking old gentleman, an ancient fop . . . wore false hair, and rouged his cheeks.' He entertained, and had great store of anecdote. It was his boast that the secret of life lay in 'never stirring out of doors during the cold damp winter months, and in living in a suite of rooms,' so that he could constantly shift from one to another (*Glances Back*, pp. 111–12). He died, unmarried, in lodgings near the Indigent Blind School, St. George's Fields, Southwark, on 10 Nov. 1850, and was buried at Norwood cemetery on 15 Nov. The title became extinct.

Skeffington's portrait, engraved by Ridley and Holl from an original miniature by Barber, is prefixed to the 'Monthly Mirror,' vol. xxi.

[Gent. Mag. 1805 ii. 1120–1, 1815 i. 185, 1851 i. 198–200, 289; Baker's Biogr. Dramatica, i. 671–2; Monthly Mirror, xxi. 5–8, 78–9, 220–221, 1806; Nichols's Leicestershire, iii. 450; Gillray's Works, 1873, pp. 266, 274, 282; Wright and Evans's Caricatures of Gillray, pp. 203, 456–7, 462, 471; Robinson's Romeo Coates, pp. 170–4.] W. P. C.

SKEFFINGTON, Sir WILLIAM, called 'The Gunner' (*d.* 1535), lord deputy of Ireland, eldest son of Thomas Skeffington or Skevyngton of Skeffington in Leicestershire, and Mary, his wife, emerges from obscurity as sheriff of the counties of Warwick and Leicester in the last year of the reign of Henry VII, by whom he is said to have been knighted. He was appointed master of the ordnance by Henry VIII, and continued to hold that post till 1529, taking part in that capacity in the military enterprises of the first half of the reign, and between 1520 and 1528 was frequently employed in attending to the fortifications of the English Pale in France. He was returned M.P. for Leicester in 1529, and in August of that year was appointed deputy to the Duke of Richmond, lord lieutenant of Ireland. His appointment was indicative of an attempt on the part of Henry to recover for the crown that supremacy in Irish affairs which its own former weakness had allowed to slip into the hands of one or other of the great Anglo-Norman families, and of the house of Kildare in particular. It was the first time that the government of the country had been entrusted to a simple gentleman possessing no personal influence and deriving his importance solely from the monarch whose servant he was. Had indeed Wolsey, by whom the policy was dictated, continued in power, his hatred to the head of the Leinster Geraldines might have been productive of serious consequences. As it was, the downfall of the cardinal at the very moment, and the restoration of the Earl of Kildare [Fitzgerald, Gerald, ninth Earl of Kildare] to favour, practically deprived Skeffington's appointment of its significance. The instructions delivered to him touched the preservation of order in the Pale and its defence against the attacks of

the 'wyld Irishry,' the reconciliation of the conflicting interests of the Earls of Kildare, Desmond, and Ossory, the raising of a subsidy, and the holding of a parliament. He was expressly forbidden to venture on any independent warlike enterprise against the natives, but was enjoined to render every assistance to the Earl of Kildare. On 2 Aug. he landed near Dublin, whither he was shortly afterwards followed by the Earl of Kildare himself. The effect of the limitations in his patent was soon apparent; for the Earl of Kildare, who did not scruple to show his contempt for him, and, as Ossory complained, openly to conduct himself as though he were the viceroy and Skeffington merely his instrument (*State Papers, Hen. VIII*, printed, ii. 157), contrived before long to deprive him of everything but the merest semblance of viceregal authority. For a time indeed Skeffington struggled hard, with the assistance of the Earl of Ossory, to assert an independent position; but the experiment, if such it deserves to be called, of trying to govern Ireland by the exercise of the royal authority alone came to an end in 1532. In May of that year Skeffington was formally charged by Sir John Rawson [q.v.], prior of Kilmainham, and Chief-justice Bermingham, with maladministration, or, in other words, with acting partially towards the Earl of Ossory. The influence of Kildare was sufficient to procure his recall, and, having been somewhat contumeliously treated by him, Skeffington quitted Ireland in the summer, and returned to his old post of master of the ordnance.

But his treatment by Kildare rankled deeply, and he assisted with all his might to bring about his downfall. Early in 1534 he had the satisfaction of seeing his enemy clapped in the Tower, and shortly afterwards, a rumour of his death having provoked a rising on the part of his son, Lord Thomas of Offaly, Skeffington was again nominated lord deputy. It is doubtful if he was very anxious for the task imposed upon him of suppressing the rebellion, and to an impartial witness like Chapuys it seemed as if Henry had been guilty of incredible folly in entrusting the enterprise to one 'the most incompetent for such a charge that could be chosen.' The news, early in August, of Archbishop Alan's murder hastened his departure from court. The vessel with the artillery had already sailed when he reached Chester, but whether it was that the winds were adverse, or, as Chapuys insinuated, that Skeffington wanted an excuse to withdraw from the undertaking, and pleaded the necessity of larger reinforcements as a reason for not immediately embarking, it was not till 14 Oct. that, in obedience to peremptory orders from Henry, he actually set sail from Graycot. The fleet was driven by a gale under Lambay, and in consequence of a report that Dublin had fallen into the hands of Lord Offaly, Skeffington determined, for not very obvious reasons, to proceed himself to Waterford, detaching Sir William Brereton and John Salisbury for the purpose of effecting a landing, if possible, at Dublin. But after in vain trying to make headway in a dead calm, he likewise steered for Dublin, where he landed a week after Brereton. Once landed, he displayed unexpected vigour, and, collecting his forces, marched on 28 Oct. to the relief of Drogheda, accomplishing the whole distance in one day. Offaly was proclaimed a traitor at the market-cross; but a plan for a combined attack on Kilkea Castle was frustrated by Skeffington's illness, and indeed it was not till the following spring that he was sufficiently recovered to take the field in person. 'In the meane tyme,' as the master of the rolls wrote, 'the rebell hath brent moch of the countrie, trusting, if he may be sufferde, to wast and desolate the Inglishry, wherby he thinke to inforce this army to departe' (*ib.* p. 226). In the general opinion, Skeffington's advanced age and illness rendered him unfit for the task imposed upon him; but Henry refused to withdraw his confidence from him, and on 14 March 1535 he sat down before Maynooth, the strongest of Earl Thomas's fortresses, commanded by his own foster-brother, Christopher Paris. The place was defended by some small pieces of ordnance transplanted thither from Dublin Castle, and of the hundred men composing the garrison sixty at least were professional gunners. But impregnable as it had hitherto been deemed, it was not adapted to resist the heavy artillery (a novel feature in Irish warfare, and the origin probably of his title 'The Gunner') which Skeffington advanced against it. On the 16th the batteries were unmasked. The bombardment lasted six days without intermission, but on the 23rd, a breach having been made in the north side, the outworks were carried by assault and sixty of the defenders slain. The main tower still held out, but Paris, either thinking further resistance futile, or, as it has been improbably asserted (Stanihurst, but cf. Bagwell, i. 174–5, who sees no reason to doubt Stanihurst's account), having been bribed to betray his charge, offered to surrender. The surrender was apparently unconditional, and Skeffington, after consultation with the council, caused him and the garrison, to the number

of twenty-five, to be executed 'for the dread and example of others.' The severity of the punishment was unexpected, and the 'pardon of Maynooth,' as it was called, became a proverbial expression for the gallows. Having accomplished his immediate object, Skeffington repaired to Dublin to prepare for a parliament which Henry had ordered to be summoned. Notwithstanding his ill-health, he succeeded in detaching Con O'Neil, first earl of Tyrone [q. v.], from the Earl of Kildare, and in July he proceeded to Drogheda to receive his personal submission. While there he became so ill that his death seemed inevitable. Nevertheless he managed to drag himself back to Maynooth, now his headquarters, and, though seldom able to leave his bed much before noon, he recovered sufficiently to concert measures for an attack on O'Conor Faly, Kildare's sole remaining ally. His resolute attitude, coupled with the treachery of O'Conor's brother Cahir, brought that chieftain to his knees, and on 15 Aug. Kildare, finding his case desperate, submitted. Skeffington's services were gratefully acknowledged by Henry, who, disregarding the clamour for his recall, continued him at his post, advising him, however, to act more by the advice of the council than he had hitherto done. Meanwhile the quarrel—a quarrel of old standing—between the Butlers and the Munster Geraldines had assumed the dimensions of a rebellion on the part of the latter, and in September Skeffington advanced with his artillery against Dungarvan. The place was stormed, and Skeffington, having handed it over to Lord James Butler, entrusted the further settlement of affairs in the south to him, and returned to Maynooth. But his sickness growing upon him, he removed to Kilmainham priory, where he breathed his last on 31 Dec. 1535. He was buried in St. Patrick's Cathedral, Dublin, on the north side, before the steps ascending to the altar, in close proximity to the grave of Archbishop Richard Talbot (*d.* 1449) [q. v.]

Skeffington married, first, Margaret, daughter of Sir Everard Digby of Drystoke, by whom he had a son Thomas, his heir, who married Margaret, daughter and heiress of Edmund Stanhope of West Markham, Nottinghamshire; and, secondly, Ann, daughter of Sir John Digby of Kettleby in Leicestershire, by whom he had apparently a son Leonard, 'sometime lieutenant of the Tower,' and the inventor of an instrument of torture, known as 'Skevington's irons' or 'Skevington's daughter,' by which the body of the victim was completely doubled up until the head and feet were drawn together, the invention of which has been erroneously ascribed to his father, Sir William. A grandson, also William, is mentioned as having obtained an appointment as gunner in the Tower in July 1527, which would give Sir William Skeffington's age at the time of his death as considerably over seventy.

According to Sir William Brabazon, Skeffington, despite his age, was 'a verie good man of warre,' but 'somewhat covetous.' Perhaps he owed the disagreeable addition to his character to his wife, who for a considerable time after his death continued to pester government for some equivalent for the pecuniary loss she and her family had thereby suffered.

[Chapman's Skeffingtons of Tunbridge in Arch. Cantiana, x. 39–45; Hasted's Kent, ii. 333–4; Lodge's Peerage, ed. Archdall, iii. 57; Fabyan's Chronicle, ed. Ellis, p. 700; Cal. State Papers, Hen. VIII, ed. Brewer and Gairdner, i–x. passim; State Papers, Hen. VIII, printed, il. 147–297; Cal. Carew MSS. i. 41–90; Ware's Annales; Stanihurst's Chronicle; Monk-Mason's St. Patrick's, notes, p. lviii; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. viii. 381; Tanner's Societas Europæa, p. 18; Jardine's Use of Torture, ed. 1837, p. 15; Bagwell's Ireland under the Tudors, i. 153–247; Froude's Hist. of England, chap. viii.] R. D.

SKELATER, JOHN FORBES- (1733–1808), general in Portuguese service. [See FORBES.]

SKELTON, BEVIL (*fl.* 1661–1692), diplomatist, born in Holland, was the second son of Sir John Skelton, lieutenant-governor of Plymouth in 1660, by his wife Bridget, daughter of Sir Peter Prideaux. On the Restoration Bevil was appointed a page of honour, with an annual pension of 120*l.*, which, however, he sold within the year (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1661–2 pp. 137, 154, 535, 1668–9 p. 127). On 27 July 1666 he received a commission to serve as cornet to the Earl of Rochester, and on 20 Nov. 1668 was promoted to the rank of captain in the 1st foot-guards (*ib.* 1665–6 p. 582, 1667 p. 181, 1668–9 p. 70). In 1669 he obtained the post of registrar to the Charterhouse (*ib.* 1668–9, p. 562), and in 1671 he was quartered with the foot-guards in York, and received a grant of a portion of the fines levied on the conventicles in Yorkshire (*ib.* 1671, pp. 108, 397). On 8 Jan. 1671–2 he was appointed lieutenant-colonel of the 'new English regiment raised for service in France,' and shortly after was made a groom of the bedchamber.

Two years later he was despatched as an envoy to Vienna, and from this time he embraced the diplomatic career, for which his character was hardly suited. He is de-

scribed by Burnet as 'the haughtiest, but withal the weakest, of men' (Burnet, *Own Times*, ed. 1823, iii. 12; cf. also Bonrepaux to Seignelay, 4 Feb. 1686). For several years he was employed as English envoy at Vienna, at Venice, and at several of the lesser German courts. At Vienna he found little favour on account of Charles's French policy and his own friendship with Vitry, the French envoy (*Brit. Mus. Addit. MS.* 15750, ff. 72, 74; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 4th Rep. pp. 239, 246; Sidney, *Diary*, ed. Blencowe, ii. 19, 21, 147).

In March 1685 Skelton was sent as English envoy to Holland, as successor to Henry Sidney (afterwards Earl of Romney) [q. v.] (*ib.* ii. 200, 201, 252). He soon became convinced that the Prince of Orange was intriguing against James, and sent repeated warnings to England. In consequence William endeavoured to procure his recall, adducing as a pretext an intercepted letter of Dr. Covell, the Princess Mary's chaplain, in which he had complained to Skelton of the prince's relations with Elizabeth Villiers (*Hyde Corresp.* ed. Singer, i. 163, 166, 167).

On the eve of Argyll's expedition Skelton requested the admiralty of Amsterdam to prevent its sailing. As they secretly favoured the enterprise, they declared that they had no jurisdiction, and referred him to the States-General. He then obtained an order from that body to detain the vessels; but as their position was incorrectly described, the Amsterdam authorities made this a pretext for taking no action in the matter, and the fleet sailed in safety. He was more successful in obtaining the recall of the three Scottish regiments in the Netherlands for service against Monmouth, but when the Helderengberg was about to sail with Monmouth on board he repeated his blunder of applying to the Amsterdam authorities instead of the States-General. When, in despair, he resorted to the federal government, the Amsterdam admiralty was able to delay action on the pretext that they had no force to arrest so large a vessel, and Monmouth departed without hindrance. It was felt that Skelton was unequal to his position, and in consequence James, who was unwilling to wound a devoted servant, removed him in the following year to Versailles. All negotiations with France were in reality transacted through Barillon, the French minister at London (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. p. 197; Burnet, *Own Times*, iii. 162; *Brit. Mus. Addit. MS.* 28896, f. 282). In 1688 Skelton supported the attempt of Louis XIV to hinder the invasion of England by advancing a body of troops towards the Dutch frontier. James highly resented Louis's interference, and, recalling Skelton, committed him to the Tower on 17 Sept. (*Hyde Corresp.* ii. 187; Luttrell, *Brief Relation*, i. 462). He was liberated when the tidings of William's intentions were confirmed, and on 9 Oct. received a commission to raise a regiment of foot to repel the threatened invasion (Luttrell, i. 467; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 12th Rep. vii. 215, 218). On 6 Nov. he was appointed to succeed his late gaoler, Sir Edward Hales, as lieutenant of the Tower, a tardy concession to protestant sentiment (*London Gazette*, 9 Nov. and 3 Dec. 1688; *Hyde Corresp.* ii. 208). He was removed from this post on 11 Dec., and accompanied James on his second flight (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 11th Rep. v. 230). After a short visit to England in January 1689 he was sent by James to solicit aid at Vienna and Venice, but was successful in neither instance, the Venetians replying that 'they had more need of receiving succour than of giving any' (*ib.* 12th Rep. vii. 233, 237; Luttrell, i. 520, 543). In February 1690 Skelton succeeded Lord Waldegrave as James's envoy at Versailles (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1689–90, p. 457). In the following year he became a Roman catholic, and it is probable that he died soon after (Luttrell, ii. 175).

Skelton was twice married. His first wife was Frances, daughter and heiress of Sir Robert Sewster of Raveley, Huntingdonshire, and widow of Sir Algernon Peyton, bart., rector of Doddington in the Isle of Ely. His second wife was Mary, daughter of Daniel O'Brien, third viscount Clare [see under O'Brien, Daniel, first Viscount], by whom he had several children. She survived him, and in 1701 petitioned for the recovery of her jointure. Major-general Bevil Skelton, who accompanied James to France, and died at Paris on 24 May 1736, may have been his son (*Rawl. MSS.* A. 253, ff. 131–3, 309; *Gent. Mag.* 1736, p. 293).

His portrait exists, engraved from the life by M. van Sommeren in 1678 (Noble's *Continuation of Granger's Biogr. Hist.* i. 159).

[Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub. pp. 653, 1336; Boase's Collectanea Cornub. p. 902; Macaulay's History of England, ed. 1858; Strickland's Queens of England, 1852, vii. 100–3; Gilbert's Hist. Survey of Cornwall, ii. 264; Thomas's Hist. Notes, ii. 753; Dalton's Army Lists, vols. i. and ii.; Journal du Marquis de Dangeau, 1859, index, s.v. 'Scheldon;' Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. viii. 413; Brit. Mus. Addit. MSS. 22910 f. 253, 23242 f. 101, 25119 ff. 148–67; Harleian MSS. 1515 ff. 143, 144, 209–17, 1516 ff. 39, 354, 355, 384.] E. I. C.

SKELTON, JOHN (1460?–1529), poet, born about 1460, seems to have been a native of Norfolk. An elder branch of the Skelton family was settled in Cumberland. Blomefield's statement that the poet was born at Diss, where he was afterwards beneficed, and that he was son of William Skelton whose will was proved at Norwich on 7 Nov. 1512 by Margaret, his wife, is ill supported. William Skelton's will makes no mention of a son John, and the name of the poet's mother seems to have been Johanna or Joan. John claims to have been educated at both Oxford and Cambridge, and he wrote of both universities with affection. He is probably identical with the 'one Scheklton' who, according to Cole (in his manuscript *Athenæ Cantabr.*), graduated M.A. at Cambridge in 1484.

On 9 Dec. 1472, and on 23 Feb. 1473, one John Skelton, who was, like the poet, of a Norfolk family, received payment of forty shillings from the exchequer in the capacity of under-clerk. But chronology does not permit the poet's identification with the under-clerk, who was subsequently knighted (cf. *Letters and Papers, &c., of Henry VIII*, iv. pt. i. No. 1235, v. No. 166).

Skelton was from youth a close student of the classics and of current French literature, and, while still associated with the university, apparently of Oxford, translated 'out of fresshe Latine' Cicero's 'Letters' and the history of Diodorus Siculus in six volumes (cf. Dyce, i. 420–1). The former is not known to be extant. The latter remains among Archbishop Parker's MSS. at Corpus Christi College, Cambridge (No. ccclvii.; Nasmith, *Catalogue*, p. 362). In 1490 Caxton, while noticing these translations in the preface to his 'Boke of Eneydos compyled by Vyrgyle,' appealed to Skelton to correct that work, and described him as 'late created poet laureate in the university of Oxford.' That title seems to have been a merely academical honour, bestowed, together with a wreath of laurel, on any graduate who had especially distinguished himself in rhetoric and poetry. Skelton subsequently asserted that he received the degree by the unanimous vote of the senate (*Against Garnesche*). Soon afterwards a similar honour was conferred on him *in partibus transmarinis*—at Louvain, according to his panegyrist, Robert Whittington (*Opusculum Roberti Whittintoni*, 1519); but the registers of Louvain University fail to report the circumstance. In 1493 Skelton was admitted to the same title by the university of Cambridge.

At an early age Skelton began writing verse in honour of the royal family or of members of the nobility. An attractive English poem on the death of Edward IV in 1483, with a Latin refrain, is probably his earliest extant composition, and he may be the author of verses presented to Henry VII at Windsor in 1488 (cf. Ashmole, *Garter*, p. 594; Dyce, ii. 388). In 1489 he produced an elegy on the death of Henry Percy, fourth earl of Northumberland, who was killed by rebels in Yorkshire on 28 April 1489 (cf. reprint in Percy's *Reliques*, ed. Wheatley, i. 117 sq.)—a tragedy which also evoked a poem from Bernard André. The earl's son, Henry Algernon Percy, fifth earl, to whom the elegy was dedicated, subsequently proved a generous patron. When Prince Arthur was created Prince of Wales in 1489 Skelton celebrated the event in a composition called 'Prince Arturis Creacyoun,' of which only the title remains. Again, in 1494, when Henry (afterwards Henry VIII) was made Duke of York, Skelton offered his congratulations in a Latin poem, the manuscript of which was seen by Tanner in the library of Lincoln Cathedral, but cannot now be traced. There is a likelihood that Skelton wrote the long poetic epitaph on the king's uncle, Jasper Tudor, earl of Pembroke, who died in 1495 (Dyce, ii. 388). The king's mother, the Countess of Richmond, who interested herself in literature, is believed to have noticed Skelton approvingly, and for her he translated 'Of Mannes Lyfe the Peregrynacioun,' a rendering (now lost) of Deguilleville's prose 'Pelerinage de la Vie Humaine,' on which Lydgate had already tried his hand. A sympathetic elegy on Henry VII in 1509 may also be assigned to Skelton's pen (*ib.* ii. 399).

Skelton's literary energy was rewarded by his appointment, before the end of the fifteenth century, as tutor to Henry VII's second son, Prince Henry (afterwards Henry VIII), born in 1491. Skelton claims to have taught his pupil to spell, and to have introduced him for the first time to the 'Muses Nine.' For him he wrote 'Speculum Principis,' which he describes as a treatise on the demeanour of a prince. This work was probably identical with 'Methodos Skeltonidis Laureati (sc. Præcepta quædam moralia Henrico principi postea Henr. VIII missa) Dat. apud Eltham A.D. MDI,' a mutilated copy of which was in Tanner's days in the Lincoln Cathedral Library. When Erasmus, in 1500, dedicated to Prince Henry his ode 'De Laudibus Britanniæ,' he mentioned Skelton as a member of the prince's household and as 'a light and ornament of British literature.'

According to Churchyard, Skelton was 'seldom out of princis grace,' but on 10 June 1502 one John Skelton was committed to prison by order of the king in council, and in the same year a widow

named Joan Skelton, believed to be the poet's mother, was fined 3*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* for an unspecified offence. Skelton was no conventional courtier, and from the first avowed his contempt for the insincerities of court life. His plain speaking may account for a temporary fall from favour. Among his early poems of note was one entitled 'The Bowge of Court' (i.e. the 'bouche' of court, or the right to rations at the king's table), in which seven sins incident to the atmosphere of the court were depicted allegorically. Signs are not wanting that Skelton owed many hints for this poem to Alexander Barclay's version of Sebastian Brandt's 'Narren-Schiff,' short extracts from which he paraphrased in prose in his 'Boke of Three Fooles' (*Works*, i. 199 seq.; Herford, *Literary Relations of England and Germany*, pp. 350 seq.) But, despite Skelton's frankness, Henry VII fully recognised his abilities, and marked his appreciation of his poetic skill by bestowing on him a dress, apparently of white and green, on which was embroidered, in letters of silk and gold, the word 'Calliope' (*Works*, ed. Dyce, i. 197–8).

In 1504–5 the university of Cambridge again granted to Skelton the rank of laureate, with permission to wear the dress given him by the king. Some doubt rests on the frequently repeated statement that Skelton was officially nominated poet-laureate not only at the universities, but at the court either by Henry VII or by his son, the poet's pupil. Skelton described himself repeatedly both as poet laureate and as 'regius orator.' The historian Carte is said to have sent to the Abbé du Resnel, author of 'Recherches sur les Poètes Couronnez' (1736), a copy of a patent dated the fifth year of Henry VIII's reign (1513–14), in which Skelton was described as poet laureate of the king. No known official record of the date mentions the office. It seems to have been in any case a titular and honorary dignity.

Meanwhile, in 1498, Skelton was admitted to holy orders, with a title from the Abbey of St. Mary of Graces near the Tower of London. In 1504, as 'Master John Skelton, laureat, parson of Diss in Norfolk,' he witnessed a parishioner's will. It is doubtful if he were often in residence at the rectory at Diss, but he apparently held the benefice till his death. Although his absence from London was only occasional, he was no longer in constant attendance at the court, and henceforth his verse took a wider range. Not till he was instituted to his rectory does he appear to have adopted (possibly from the French) the irregular metre of short rhyming lines which is chiefly identified with his name. He first employed it in a playful 'Boke of Phylyp Sparowe,' in which Jane Scrope, a pupil of the Black Nuns at Carrow, near Norwich, laments in half-burlesque fashion the slaughter of a pet sparrow by a cat. The poem immediately won popularity. The nursery rhyme 'Who killed Cock Robin?' is possibly an adaptation of Skelton's account of the sparrow's funeral. The whole topic may have been suggested by Catullus's famous dirge on a sparrow's death ('Luctus in morte passeris'). 'Ware the Hauke' was a savage attack on 'a lewde curate and parson benefyced' who went hawking in Skelton's church at Diss, and in an extant 'epitaph of two knaves,' written partly in Latin and partly in English, Skelton scurrilously assailed the memory of two of his parishioners. To this 'epitaph' was appended the statement that it was copied out by the curate of Trumpington on 5 Jan. 1517, the sole foundation for the suggestion that Skelton was himself beneficed at Trumpington. He speaks of himself as for many years a welcome visitor at the well-ordered college of the Bonhommes at Ashridge, near Berkhampstead (cf. Dyce, i. 419). But there is no reason to contest Wood's statement that 'at Diss and in the diocese Skelton was esteemed more fit for the stage than the pew or pulpit.' Many stories were current of the irregularity of Skelton's life in Norfolk and elsewhere, and of his buffoonery as a preacher. It seems undoubted that he was called to account by Richard Nix, the bishop of Norwich, for living at Diss in concubinage with a woman by whom he had many children. It was said that when his parishioners complained to the bishop that he was father of a boy recently born in his house, he confessed the fact in the pulpit next Sunday, and, exhibiting the naked child to the congregation, asked them what fault they had to find with the infant, who he declared, was 'as fair as is the best of all yours.' The charge was brought, he complained, through the hostility of the Dominicans, with whom he was always out of sympathy. Towards the end of his life he stated that he was lawfully married to the woman with whom he lived, but that he had been too cowardly to plead the circumstance in his defence.

An uncontrollable satiric temper is the chief characteristic of Skelton's poetry, and the self-indulgent clergy and laity alike came incessantly under the lash of his biting verse. But his royal patrons were only displeased when they themselves were the objects of his satire. No less than four poems directed 'against Garnesche,' i.e. Sir

Christopher Garnesche or Garneys [q. v.], a gentleman usher to Henry VIII, were written, according to his own account, by the king's command. Sir Christopher challenged Skelton to the contest, which seems to have resembled the literary encounters which were familiar among the Scottish poets Dunbar and Kennedy, the Italian poets Luigi Pulci and Matteo Franco, and the French poets Sagon and Marot. Garneys's contributions are not extant. Skelton's four poems are full of angry personal abuse. Among Skelton's lost works was 'The Recule ageinst Gaguyne,' that is an attack on the French scholar, Robert Gaguin, who had, he says, frowned on him 'full angerly and pale;' while Bale notices an invective (now lost) against William Lily, who retorted in some extant hendecasyllabics impugning Skelton's title to be regarded either as a poet or a man of learning (cf. Camden, *Magna Britannia*, s.v. 'Diss'). Skelton also incurred the enmity of Alexander Barclay, who enumerated Skelton's 'Phylyp Sparowe' among the 'follies' noticed at the end of his 'Ship of Fools;' Barclay renewed the attack in his fourth eclogue.

Despite Skelton's bitter tongue, many noble patrons remained faithful to him till the end. The Countess of Surrey (Elizabeth Stafford, daughter of Edward, third duke of Buckingham [q. v.], second wife of Thomas Howard, earl of Surrey, and mother of Surrey the poet) was one of his latest admirers. In her train he seems to have visited Sheriff-Hutton Castle, then the residence of her father-in-law, the Duke of Norfolk. At the suggestion of the countess a party of ladies made and presented to the poet a garland of laurel. The compliment inspired Skelton to compose, mainly in Chaucerian stanza, the most elaborate of his pieces, which he entitled 'The Garlande of Laurell.' It is largely allegorical, but supplies a catalogue of Skelton's favourite authors, who included, besides the chief classical writers, Poggio, Chaucer, Gower, and Lydgate. The poem's main aim was to glorify the author, of whose works it set forth a long list. A coarser effort in humour was devised for the delectation of Henry VIII and his courtiers. It was called 'The Tunnynge [i.e. brewing] of Elynour Rummyng,' and describes in Skeltonian metre the drunken revels of poor women who frequented an alehouse kept by Elynour Rummyng on a hill by Leatherhead, within six miles of the royal palace of Nonsuch. Skelton is said to have fashioned this coarse production on a poem by Lorenzo de' Medici (Spence, *Anecdotes*, p. 173). About 1516 he wrote an attractive 'lawde and prayse' of Henry VIII, of which the manuscript, beginning 'The Rose both white and rede,' is in the Record Office (Dyce, i. ix; *Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, vol. ii. pt. ii. p. 1518).

Skelton at length invited an encounter which ended in fatal disaster. In the early years of Henry VIII's reign he enjoyed the patronage of Wolsey as well as of the king. To the cardinal he dedicated in obsequious terms 'A Replycacion agaynst certayne yong scolers,' where he attacked students of Cambridge for arrogant criticism of currently accepted theology. 'An Envoy to the Garland of Laurel' was addressed to both king and cardinal. 'The envoy' of another poem on the Duke of Albany's unsuccessful raid on the borders in 1523 was similarly inscribed to 'My Lord Cardinal's right noble grace,' while the 'Three Fools,' according to the full title, was presented to Wolsey. But Skelton's attitude to the cardinal was only speciously complacent. The cardinal probably scorned his advances. Anyhow, Skelton soon found in the cardinal's triumphant career a tempting target for his satiric shafts.

The chronicler Hall relates that when, in 1522, Wolsey, in the exercise of his legatine power, dissolved the convocation summoned to St. Paul's by the archbishop of Canterbury (Warham), and ordered it to meet him at Westminster, Skelton circulated the couplet—

> Gentle Paul, laie doune thy sweard,
> For Peter of Westminster hath shauen thy beard.

In his 'Colyn Cloute,' written throughout in what Bishop Hall, a later satirist, called his 'breathless rhymes,' Skelton incidentally attacked Wolsey while satirising the corruptions of the church. Every obstacle was placed in the way of the publication of the piece, but these were overcome, and many copies were circulated. In 'Why come ye not to court?' (in the same metre as 'Colyn Cloute') he turned upon Wolsey the full force of his invective, and denounced the cardinal's luxurious life, insatiate ambition, and insolence of bearing. The confused and fantastic 'boke' called 'Speake Parrot' (in Chaucer's seven-line stanza) is also largely aimed at Wolsey. 'Bo-ho doth bark well, but Hough-ho he ruleth the ring,' is the burden of the poem—Bo-ho being the king, and Hough-ho Wolsey. According to popular tradition, Wolsey retaliated by sending Skelton more than once to prison. Skelton disliked the experience, and on the last occasion that Wolsey sent out officers to apprehend him took sanctuary at Westminster. The

abbot John Islip, an old acquaintance, gave him a kindly reception, but he did not venture again to forego his friendly protection. He lamented his misfortunes in a whimsical ballad (first printed from MS. belonging to William Bragge, esq., of Sheffield (formerly Heber's), in *Athenæum*, November 1873). He died at Westminster on 21 June 1529, four months before the fall of his formidable enemy. He was buried in the chancel of St. Margaret's Church, and on his grave were inscribed the words 'Johannes Skeltonus, vates Pierius, hic situs est.'

Skelton's alleged propensity to practical joking made him the hero of numerous farcical anecdotes, many of them plainly apocryphal. Some were collected in a little volume, which became very popular, under the title 'Merie Tales Newly Imprinted and made by Master Skelton, Poet Laureat' (London, Thomas Colwell, 12mo, n.d. [1566]; cf. *Stationers' Registers*, 1557–70, ed. Collier, i. 160). It is reprinted by Dyce and in Mr. W. C. Hazlitt's 'Old Jest-Books.' Stories of Skelton also figure in the collections entitled 'A C. Mery Talys' and 'Tales and Quicke Answeres.' The popularity which Skelton's 'Merie Tales,' and a similar collection dealing with the adventures of John Scogan, acquired in the sixteenth century led to the frequent association of Skelton and Scogan in popular speech and literature as types of clownish wags [see under SCOGAN, HENRY]. Gabriel Harvey asserted that 'Sir Skelton and Master Scoggin were innocents' compared with his insolent foe Tom Nash. Scogan and Skelton were the leading characters in a lost play, called after them, by Richard Hathaway and William Rankins, and Ben Jonson introduced both into his 'Masque of the Fortunate Isles' (performed 3 Jan. 1624–5). A somewhat more serious view of Skelton's position led Anthony Munday to portray him as Chorus in his 'Downfall of Robert, Earl of Huntingdon' (1599). Sixteenth-century critics, owing doubtless in some degree to his traditional reputation, treated Skelton as a 'rude, rayling rimer' (PUTTENHAM, *Arte*, ii. cap. ix.) or a scurrilous buffoon (MERES, *Palladis Tamia*). William Bullein, in his 'Dialogue against the Fever Pestilence' (1573), describes his frowning and frost-bitten face and his 'hot burning choler kindled against the cankered cardinal, Wolsey.' Drayton, in the preface to his 'Eclogues,' ineptly characterised as 'pretty' Skelton's 'Colyn Cloute,' which he absurdly ascribed to Scogan. Subsequently Edward Phillipps wrote of his 'loose, rambling style,' and Pope applied to him the epithets 'beastly,' 'low,' and 'bad.' But he deserves no such severe censure. His own estimate of himself is juster—

> Though my rime be ragged,
> Tatter'd and jagged, . . .
> It hath in it some pith.

Skelton's untrammelled vigour and his frequent recourse to French and Latin phrases, as well as to the vernacular dialect of East Anglia, left their impress on the English language and increased its flexibility. His characteristic metre—usually called after his name—consists of lines varying in number of syllables from four to six, and rhyming now by couplets and now four, five, or more times over. It is not improbable that Skelton invented the precise form of his favourite metre; but verse embodying its leading features was produced by French and Low-Latin writers before his time (cf. the fabliau 'Piramus et Tisbé' in BARBAZAN et MÉON, *Fabliaux*, iv. 337–8). That Skelton was acquainted with French literature is proved by his translation of Deguilleville's 'Pelerinage de la Vie humaine' and by his frequent interpolation of French words and phrases to meet the exigencies of his exacting scheme of rhymes. 'Skeltonian' metre often sinks to voluble doggerel, and gives no room for poetic graces, but it is thoroughly well adapted to furious invective and to burlesque narration. In his attacks on Wolsey and the clergy Skelton is 'like a wild beast,' tearing language 'as with teeth and paws, ravenously, savagely' (cf. MRS. BROWNING, *Book of the Poets*, 1864, pp. 126–7). Elsewhere, as in 'Phylyp Sparowe,' which Coleridge described as 'exquisite and original,' or in the 'Tunnynge,' his grotesque volubility anticipates the fuller-bodied and more coherent humour of Rabelais. But 'Skeltonian' metre was not destined for a permanent place in English literature. Disciples of Skelton clumsily imitated it as well as his vein of satire in such denunciations of the clergy as 'Vox Populi Vox Dei' and 'The Image of Ypocrisy' (cf. DYCE, ii. 400–47; FURNIVALL, *Ballads from MSS.* pp. 108–51, 167–274). One of the latest practisers of the metre was the author of a poem describing the defeat of the Spanish armada, entitled 'A Skeltonicall Salutation' (1589).

At the same time Skelton had command of many of the more conventional metres. Ballads like that on 'Mistress Margery Hussey' show a power of adapting simple words to lyric purposes; while his occasional displays of genuine poetic feeling in the poems (chiefly in Chaucerian stanza) involving allegorical machinery influenced many later poets of his own century. Sackville's 'Induction' to the

'Mirror for Magistrates' has points of resemblance to Skelton's 'Bowge of Court,' and Skelton's early poem on the death of Edward IV was often included in editions of the 'Mirror for Magistrates,' of the whole of which it might be regarded as the pattern. Spenser not only developed in his 'Faerie Queene' allegory which Skelton may well have suggested, but borrowed from him his title of 'Colin Clout' to bestow on the hero of his pastoral poetry.

Of the long list of works in his 'Garlande of Laurell,' which Skelton claimed to have composed (ed. Dyce, i. 408–21), very few are extant. Of three morality-plays there mentioned—'Interlude of Virtue,' the 'Comedy Achademiss,' and 'Magnificence'—the last alone survives. It ranks with Sir David Lindsay's 'Satire of the Three Estates' as one of the two most typical morality-plays in existence. Warton described in detail a fourth morality-play by Skelton, which he says that he found in the possession of the poet William Collins at Chichester. Its title ran, according to Warton, 'The Nigramansir, a morall Enterlude and a pithie written by Maister Skelton, laureate, and plaid before the King and other estatys at Woodstoke on Palme Sunday.' It was printed, Warton avers, by Wynkyn de Worde in a thin quarto in 1504. No copy is now known, and no such work is assigned to Skelton by any other writer than Warton. Ritson described as 'utterly incredible' Warton's statement that 'The Nigramansir' ever existed, but Bliss defended Warton from the insinuation of having invented both the name of the piece and the contents, which he described in detail. In the absence of corroboration, Warton's statement is open to suspicion.

Besides the extant and lost works already described, Skelton's list includes such lost poems as 'The Tratyse of Triumphs of the Red Rose,' 'The balade of the Mustard Tarte,' an epitaph on himself, 'Epitomis of the myller and his ioly wake.'

Skelton's works came in separate pamphlets from the presses of Wynkyn de Worde, Richard Pynson, Richard Kele, and other early printers in London. The original editions of almost all are lost, and such early issues as survive are undated. The 'Bowge of Court' was printed more than once by Wynkyn de Worde (Cambr. Univ. Libr.); 'dyuers ballettis and dyties' (five short occasional poems, with portrait of the author), by Pynson; 'Agaynste a Comely Coystrowne,' by Pynson; a 'replycacion,' by Pynson; the 'Garlande of Laurell,' by Rycharde Faukes in 1523 (Brit Mus. unique, with portrait); 'Magnyfycence,' probably by John Rastell, 1533 (Brit. Mus. and Cambr. Univ. Libr.; reprinted for Roxburghe Club in 1821); 'Phylyp Sparowe,' by Rychard Kele before 1550 (Huth Libr.), Antony Kytson (Brit. Mus.), Robert Toy, Abraham Veale, John Walley, and John Wyght about 1560 (Brit. Mus.); 'Colyn Cloute,' by Thomas Godfrey (Woburn Abbey and Britwell), by Kele before 1550 (Huth Libr.), by Kitson about 1565 (Brit. Mus.), by Veale about 1560 (*ib.*), by Wyght about 1560 (*ib.*), and by Walley (Jolley's Cat.); 'Why come ye not to Courte?' by Kele about 1530 (with portrait, Brit. Mus. and Huth Libr.), by Kitson, by Veale, by Walley, Robert Toy, and Wyght (Heber's Cat.)

In 'A Balade of the Scotyshe Kynge,' apparently printed by Richard Faukes in 1513, Skelton exults over the defeat of the Scots and the death of James IV at Flodden Field. A unique exemplar was discovered in 1878 in a farmhouse at Whaddon, Dorset, in the wooden covers of a copy of the French romance, 'Huon of Bordeaux' (Paris, Michel Le Noir, 1513); it is now in the British Museum, and was reprinted in facsimile, with an elaborate introduction by Mr. John Ashton, in 1882. The ballad is one of the earliest extant in English. A more ambitious poem by Skelton on the same theme, in varied metres, was entitled 'Skelton Laureate against the Scottes,' and was included in Skelton's 'Certaine Bokes.'

A separate edition of the 'Tunnynge' appeared in 1624 (Huth and Bodl. Libr.), and is reprinted in the 'Harleian Miscellany' (ed. Park, vol. i.) It was popular at a far earlier date in pamphlet form, figuring in 1575 in the library of Captain Cox [q. v.] of Coventry, but no earlier separate edition than that of 1624 is extant (cf. *Sir John Oldcastle*, pt. i. 1600, 4to, act iv. sc. 4).

Of the poems doubtfully ascribed to Skelton, the epitaph on Jasper, duke of Bedford, was printed by Pynson; a unique copy is in the Pepysian library at Magdalene College, Cambridge. Of the elegy on Henry VII, a unique copy, printed as a broadside (imperfect), is in the Bodleian Library.

An imperfect collected edition of Skelton's works, 'Certaine Bokes co[m]pyled by Maister Skelton, Poet Laureate,' was published about 1520 by Richard Lant for Henry Tab. This volume included 'Speake Parrot,' 'The Death of Edward IV,' 'A treatyse of the Scottes,' 'Ware the Hawke,' and the 'Tunnynge' (Brit. Mus.) It was reprinted by John Kynge and Thomas Marche about 1560, and by John Day, with a few additional verses, about 1570. Warton notes a reissue, by W. Bonham, in 1547. Nothing is now known of a volume, described by Wood as

Skelton's 'Poetical Fancies and Satyrs' (1512); nor of two volumes entitled 'Poems,' by Skelton, which Bliss notices—the one assigned to the press of A. Scoloker (n.d. 12mo), the other to that of Wyght in 1588.

The first complete collected edition now extant appeared as 'Pithy pleasaunt and profitable workes of maister Skelton, Poete Laureate. Nowe collected and newly published. Anno 1568' (London, by Thomas Marshe, 12mo). Churchyard prefixed eulogistic verses. 'A Parable by William Cornishe in the Fleete' was included, apparently in error. A copy of the volume is in the British Museum. A reprint is dated 1736. The standard edition of Skelton's works, edited by Alexander Dyce, was issued in two volumes in 1843. Dyce's annotated copy is in the Dyce Library at South Kensington.

Manuscripts of the 'Colyn Cloute,' 'Garlande of Laurell,' 'Speake Parrot,' 'Against Garnesche,' and 'On the Death of the Earl of Northumberland' are, with some smaller pieces, at the British Museum.

[Dyce's Memoir, prefixed to his edition of Skelton's works; Austin and Ralph's Lives of the Poets-Laureate, 1853; Morley's English Writers, vol. vii.; Warton's English Poetry, 1871, iii. 126–8 et passim; Ritson's Bibliographia Anglo-Poetica; Quarterly Review, 1814 (art. by Southey); Retrospective Review, vi. 337 seq.; Wood's Athenæ, ed. Bliss, i. 49–54; Mr. Ashton's Introduction to the Balade of the Scotyshe Kynge, 1882; art. by Mr. James Hooper in Gent. Mag. September 1897.] S. L.

SKELTON, Sir JOHN (1831–1897), author, born in Edinburgh in 1831, was the son of James Skelton of Sandford Newton, writer to the signet, sheriff-substitute at Peterhead, where Skelton's boyhood was spent. He was educated at the university of Edinburgh. In 1854 he was admitted a member of the faculty of advocates; but his interests lay in literature more than in law. In 1857 he contributed to a volume of 'Edinburgh Essays' an essay on 'Early English Life in the Drama.' So as not to interfere with his professional prospects, he assumed the pseudonym of 'Shirley,' after the heroine in Charlotte Brontë's novel of that name. He had previously received from Miss Brontë a letter of thanks for a critical notice of 'Jane Eyre.' Under the pseudonym of 'Shirley' he became a regular contributor of essays and reviews to the 'Guardian,' a short-lived Edinburgh periodical, and to 'Fraser's Magazine.' With the editor of 'Fraser's,' James Anthony Froude, he formed a close acquaintance. In 1862 appeared his first independent publication, 'Nugæ Criticæ,' a collection of essays which had appeared in various magazines, and in the same year he attempted a political romance, 'Thalatta, or the Great Commoner,' a sketch of a character combining resemblances to both Canning and Disraeli.

When the Scottish board of supervision—whose duty it was to administer the laws respecting the poor and public health—was reconstituted in 1868, Skelton was appointed secretary by Disraeli. It is said that the choice was due to Disraeli's admiration of his literary work. Within a year Skelton published a sympathetic sketch of the statesman, entitled 'Benjamin Disraeli: the Past and the Future' (London, 1868, 8vo). He retained the post of secretary to the board of supervision till 1892, when he was elected chairman. In 1894, when the board was replaced by the Scottish local government board, Skelton became vice-president of the new body. He finally retired on 31 March 1897, when the board recorded in a minute its sense of Skelton's services in diminishing pauperism throughout Scotland. His earliest official work had been to administer the Public Health Act of 1867, and to aid its operations he published an edition of the act with notes. In 1876 he published another official work of authority on 'The Boarding-out of Pauper Children in Scotland' (Edinburgh, 8vo). 'The Handbook of Public Health' (London, 1890, 8vo; supplement, 1891) and 'The Local Government (Scotland) Act in relation to Public Health' (Edinburgh and London, 1890, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1890) were valuable contributions to official literature. He also edited, with his friend Mr. William Ellis Gloag, now Lord Kencairney, a Scottish judge, the second edition of Dickson's 'Treatise on the Law of Evidence in Scotland,' 1864, 8vo.

Meanwhile Skelton was confirming his literary reputation. With 'Blackwood's Magazine' he opened in 1869 a connection which he maintained to the end of his life. In 1876 he published his first contribution to the controversy concerning Mary Stuart, entitled 'The Impeachment of Mary Stuart' (Edinburgh, 8vo), in which he espoused the cause of the unfortunate queen. This was followed in 1883 by 'Essays in Romance and Studies from Life;' in 1887–8 by 'Maitland of Lethington and the Scotland of Mary Stuart' (Edinburgh, 8vo), his most elaborate historical work; and in 1893 by 'Mary Stuart' (London, 4to), in all of which he defended Mary against her accusers with ability and careful restraint. Of Skelton's more purely literary works the best known are the 'Essays of Shirley' (Edinburgh, 1882, 8vo), and 'The Table Talk of Shirley' (Edinburgh, 1895, 8vo), of which a second

series was issued in 1896 under the title 'Summers and Winters at Balmawhapple.' The table talk consisted chiefly of reminiscences of Froude, Dante Rossetti, and other personal friends or literary contemporaries. Quaint, almost eccentric, in treatment, Skelton's essays were always popular with men of letters, and his style won the admiration of authors so different as Carlyle, Thackeray, Huxley, and Rossetti. He is always happy in descriptions of scenery, in which he was aided by his skill as a sketcher and his intimacy with artists. Sir J. Noel Paton was one of his friends. His judgment of character is more open to question, but he wrote on subjects of heated controversy both in the past and present, and, with a chivalry which was part of his nature, often took what was at the time the unpopular side; but throughout his historical work he displayed something of the spirit of the advocate.

In 1878 he received the honorary degree of LL.D. from Edinburgh University; he was created C.B. in 1887, and K.C.B. in 1897. He died on 19 July 1897 at the Braid Hermitage, near Edinburgh. He married, in 1867, Anne Adair, daughter of James Adair Lawrie, professor of surgery at Glasgow. She survived him, with several children.

Besides the works mentioned, Skelton was the author of a graphic picture of life at Peterhead, entitled 'The Crookit Meg: a Story of the Year One,' London, 1880, 8vo. It originally ran serially through 'Fraser's Magazine.' A volume of poems, 'Spring Songs by a Western Highlander,' is also attributed to him. He furnished introductions to the elaborately illustrated 'Royal House of Stuart,' 1890, fol., and to a similar work on Charles I (not yet published). Among his other publications were: 1. 'John Dryden, "In Defence,"' London, 1865, 8vo. 2. 'A Campaigner at Home,' 1865. 3. 'The Great Lord Bolingbroke, Henry St. John,' Edinburgh, 1868, 8vo. 4. A selection from Wilson's 'Noctes Ambrosianæ,' 1876, 8vo.

[Skelton's Works; Scotsman, 21 July 1897; Times, 1 April 1897 and 21 July 1897; Daily Chronicle, 22 July 1897; Men and Women of the Time, 14th edit.; List of Edinburgh Graduates, 1859–88; private information.]

SKELTON, PHILIP (1707–1787), divine, son of Richard Skelton, a farmer, who was also a gunsmith and a tanner, and grandson of one of the English settlers in Ireland of the reign of Charles I, was born at Derriaghy, co. Antrim, in February 1707. His mother, Arabella Cathcart, was daughter of a farmer, and the tenancy, under Lord Conway, of the farm at Derriaghy was her marriage portion. Philip, who had five brothers and four sisters, was sent in 1717 to a Latin school at Lisburn. He was idle at first, and his father, hearing of this from the Rev. Mr. Clarke, the master, sent him out to carry stones on a hand-barrow, and to work and live with the labourers on the farm. After a few days, when asked if he liked to be a labourer or a scholar, he chose the latter, and was ever after diligent. His father died before he was eleven, and it was only by severe economy that his mother could educate her ten children. Candles were beyond his means, so Philip used to read after dark by the blaze made by throwing bits of dry furze on the turf fire, by which he sat on a low stool. In June 1724 he entered Trinity College, Dublin, as a sizar, Dr. Patrick Delany [q. v.] being his tutor, and in 1726 was elected a scholar. He graduated B.A. in July 1728, and, after teaching in the endowed school of Dundalk, was nominated curate to Dr. Samuel Madden [q. v.] of Drummilly, co. Fermanagh, and ordained deacon by Bishop Sterne of Clogher in 1729. He lived with Dr. Madden as private tutor to his sons, and their tuition taxed his energies so much that he was not able to devote much time to sermons, but he gave away half his salary in alms. Once, when he found a burnt child in a cottage, he took off his own shirt and tore it into shreds to dress the child's burns. His first publication was an anonymous pamphlet in favour of Dr. Madden's scheme for premiums in Trinity College. In 1732 he became curate at Monaghan, where the rector paid him 40*l.* a year, of which he gave 10*l.* to his mother and much of the rest in charity. He rode up to Dublin, and, appearing before the privy council, obtained the pardon of a condemned man unjustly convicted. He studied physic and prescribed for the poor, argued successfully with profligates and sectaries, persuaded lunatics out of their delusions, fought and trounced a company of profane travelling tinkers, and chastised a military officer who persisted in swearing. He published several anonymous discourses against Socinians, and in 1736 an attack on Benjamin Hoadly's views of the Lord's Supper, entitled 'A Vindication of the Right Rev. the Lord Bishop of Winchester,' whom he ironically supposes incapable of having written the book attributed to him. His next publication, 'Some Proposals for the Revival of Christianity' (1736), was again ironical. Swift, who was at first suspected of the authorship, complained that 'the author of this has not continued the irony to the end.' In 1737 Skelton published 'A Dissertation on the Constitution and Effects of a Petty Jury,' endeavouring to show that such juries led

to false swearing, and in 1741 'The Necessity of Tillage and Granaries,' as well as an account in the 'Philosophical Transactions' of an extraordinary development of caterpillars seen in Ireland in 1737. He became for a short time in 1742 tutor to James Caulfeild, first earl of Charlemont [q. v.], and in 1743 dedicated 'Truth in a Mask' to his pupil. A difference with Mr. Adderley, Lord Charlemont's stepfather, led to his return to his curacy in Monaghan, and in 1744 he published 'The Candid Reader,' a satire on the verse-making of Hill the mathematician, on the 'Rhapsody of Lord Shaftesbury,' and the Hurlothrumbo of Samuel Johnson (1691–1773) [q. v.] In the same year he issued 'A Letter to the Authors of the Divine Analogy and the Minute Philosopher,' and in 1745 'The Chevalier's Hopes,' a paper in which he displays whig principles. He went to London in 1748 to publish 'Ophiomaches, or Deism Revealed.' Andrew Millar, the bookseller, showed the manuscript to David Hume, who advised him to print it, which he did, giving Skelton about 200*l.*, most of which the author spent on books in London. A second edition appeared in 1751, and the book was generously commended by Bishop Thomas Sherlock. It contains eight conversations between Dechaine and Cunningham, deists; Shepherd, a clergyman, and Templeton, a layman, uncertain in his belief, but inclined to Christianity. Collins and Toland, Chubb and Shaftesbury, are sharply dealt with; but the work lacks continuity, and much is sacrificed to the dialogue form.

In 1750 Skelton was given the living of Templecarn, a large parish in the counties of Donegal and Fermanagh, consisting of wild moorland surrounding the Lough Derg, in which is St. Patrick's Purgatory, the most famous place of pilgrimage in Ireland. There was no rectory house, and the emolument was about 200*l.* a year. The district is still wild, and in 1750 the Scottish and English settlers were ignorant, and the only remains of intellectual culture were to be found among the native Irish, who, though generally unfamiliar with the English tongue, were acquainted with the Christian religion and with numerous traditional poetical romances. The theology of Skelton's parishioners consisted of little more than the doctrine of the absolute and invariable fallibility of the pope, and their religious observances scarcely went further than the eating of meat on Fridays when it was obtainable. By much exertion he taught them the existence of a Creator and the chief doctrines of Christianity. In 1751 he published 'The Dignity of the Christian Ministry: a Sermon.' He often suffered from a form of hypochondriasis resembling that of Dr. Johnson, and more than once assembled his people to see him die, till one parishioner said, 'Make a day, sir, and keep it, and don't be always disappointing us thus,' a remark which cured him of his disorder. Many entertaining stories are still extant near Pettigo of the incidents of his residence in Templecarn. He again visited London in 1754, and published 'Discourses Controversial and Practical on various subjects.' There was a famine in 1757, and he sold all his books to buy meal for the people. Lady Barrymore and Miss Leslie sent him 50*l.*, hoping he might keep his books, but he said the poor needed more than their price, and devoted the gift to their sustenance. It is not astonishing that his name and the memory of his goodness are still preserved by the peasantry in that wild region. In 1759 he published, as a reply to an Arian pamphlet, 'An Appeal to the Common Sense of all Christian People,' and soon after a 'Description of Lough Derg.' In 1759 he was given the living of Devenish, co. Fermanagh, and was able to live in Enniskillen, which is contiguous. Here he had a large congregation, as there are many protestants and few presbyterians in Fermanagh. In 1766 he was presented to the living of Fintona, or Donacavey, co. Tyrone, and went to reside there. The people were intemperate and ignorant, and he reformed and instructed them. In 1770 he published his collected works by subscription, in five volumes octavo, for the benefit of the Magdalen charity in Dublin, which thus gained 500*l.* There was a famine in 1773, and he again sustained the poor; and in 1778 another famine at Fintona, attended by smallpox and typhus, caused him to sell his library, which he had renewed. In 1780 he came to live in Dublin, and in 1784 published 'An Appeal to Common Sense on the subject of Christianity,' thirteen hymns and a Latin poem, and in 1786 'Senilia,' and a short account of 'Watson's Catechism.' He died on 4 May 1787, and was buried near the west door of St. Peter's Church in Dublin. Skelton was perhaps the most diligent and the most charitable divine which the church of Ireland produced before its disestablishment, yet in remote districts there were many clergymen who emulated his example in kindness to their neighbours of all creeds.

[Samuel Burdy's Life of the late Rev. Philip Skelton, 1792, a veracious record by a devoted friend; information from the late Bishop Reeves and from the Rev. W. Reynell; local information and personal knowledge.] N. M.

SKELTON, WILLIAM (1763-1848), engraver, was born in London on 14 June 1763. He studied in the schools of the Royal Academy, and was a pupil first of James Basire [see under BASIRE, ISAAC, 1704–1768], and later of William Sharp [q. v.] He became an engraver in the line manner, and was employed upon the illustrations of many of the fine publications of the day, notably Boydell's 'Shakespeare,' Macklin's Bible, Bowyer's edition of Hume's 'History of England,' Sharpe's 'British Classics,' 'Lord Macartney's Embassy to China,' 1797, the 'Museum Worsleyanum,' 'Ancient Marbles in the British Museum,' and 'Specimens of Ancient Sculpture' published by the Dilettanti Society, 1810. Skelton is best known by his many fine portraits of contemporary notabilities, chiefly from pictures by Beechey, the majority of which he published himself between 1790 and 1820; these include a series of George III and his sons, which became extremely popular; Robert Markham, D.D., 1790; Thomas Denman, M.D., 1792; Jean F. Lamarche, bishop of Leon, 1797; Henry, lord Mulgrave, 1808; Spencer Perceval, 1813; and Warren Hastings, 1817. One of his latest plates was a portrait of the queen of Würtemberg after P. Fischer, which he issued in 1828. Skelton executed in lithography portraits of himself and Sir W. Beechey. He resided for many years at Stafford Place, Pimlico, London, and afterwards in Upper Ebury Street, where he died on 13 Aug. 1848, having long previously retired from the profession. He was a man of great benevolence, and for fifty years served on the committee of the Female Orphan Asylum.

JOSEPH SKELTON (*fl.* 1820–1850), brother of the above, was born in 1781 or 1782, and became an engraver exclusively of topographical and antiquarian subjects. Before 1819 he went to reside at Oxford, where he published 'Oxonia Antiqua Illustrata,' 1823; 'Antiquities of Oxfordshire,' from drawings by F. Mackenzie, 1823; 'Pietas Oxoniensis, or Records of Oxford Founders,' 1828; and 'Engraved Illustrations of Antient Arms and Armour from the Collection at Goodrich Court from the Drawings, and with the Descriptions of Dr. Meyrick,' 2 vols. 1830. He also engraved the heading to the Oxford almanacks for the years 1815 to 1831, from drawings by F. Mackenzie and C. Wild; and executed a set of fifty-six etchings of the antiquities of Bristol after H. O'Neill. Later Skelton settled in France, where he engraved many of the plates to Gavard's 'Galeries Historiques de Versailles,' 1836; Vatout's 'Le Château d'Eu,' 1844; and Girault's 'Les Beautés de la France,' 1850. He was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries of London in 1825, but his name disappeared from the lists in 1844.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Bryan's Dict. of Painters and Engravers, ed. Stanley; Dodd's manuscript Hist. of Engravers in Brit. Mus. (Addit. MS. 33404); Gent. Mag. 1849, i. 324; Universal Cat. of Books on Art.] F. M. O'D.

SKENE, JAMES (1775–1864), friend of Sir Walter Scott, second son of George Skene of Rubislaw, near Aberdeen, and his wife Jean Moir, was born at Rubislaw on 7 March 1775. The family descended from Thomas, brother of Sir George Skene, a Danzig merchant who, returning to Scotland with a fortune, bought the estate of Rubislaw, was provost of Aberdeen for nine years prior to the revolution of 1688, and died in 1707. Sir George left Rubislaw to George Skene, the grandson of his brother Thomas, and James's father. George Skene died in the year following the birth of his son James, and in 1783 his widow settled in Edinburgh, with a view to the education of her seven children. James attended the Edinburgh high school. An elder brother dying in 1791, he became heir of Rubislaw. When twenty-one he went to Germany for further study, and, returning to Edinburgh, was admitted to the Scottish bar in 1797. Then began his friendship with Sir Walter Scott, whom he attracted by his knowledge of German literature. Both were ardent horsemen, and each loved natural scenery in his own way. In 1797 Skene became cornet of the Edinburgh light horse, the regiment largely organised by Scott, who was himself its quartermaster, secretary, and paymaster. Skene (said Scott) 'is, for a gentleman, the best draughtsman I ever saw' (*Familiar Letters*, i. 44). The dedication to Skene of the introduction to 'Marmion,' canto iv, is charged with reminiscences of their common interests.

In 1802 Skene revisited the continent and stayed several years. Greenough, president of the Geological Society of London, whose influence stimulated his friend's geological tastes, was his travelling companion for a time, and he became a member of the Geological Society. Returning to Edinburgh in 1816, he joined various literary and scientific societies, which he did much to improve. In 1817 he became a member of the Royal Society of Edinburgh, and was for long the curator of its library and museum. He helped to stir the Scottish Society of Antiquaries into new life. For many years he was secretary to the board of trustees and manufactures, actively fostering the taste for art in Scotland. All along he was in constant

and close contact with Scott. The original introduction to 'Quentin Durward' was inspired by Skene's intimate knowledge of France, gained on a visit in 1822, and the Jewish element in 'Ivanhoe' was at least partly due to his suggestion (*Life of Scott*, iv. 323; cf. *ib.* vii. 325).

Owing to indifferent health of some members of his family, Skene went to Greece in 1838, staying for several years near Athens, in a villa built to his own design. Here, as at home, he busied himself with art, and he is said to have left over five hundred water-colour drawings of Grecian scenery and antiquities. Returning in 1844, he settled first at Leamington and then at Frewen Hall, Oxford, where he enjoyed the best literary society. He died there on 27 Nov. 1864.

In 1806 Skene married Jane Forbes (1787–1862), youngest child of Sir William Forbes [q. v.], sixth baronet of Pitsligo. Her brother, Sir William, seventh baronet, married, in 1797, Scott's first love, Williamina Stuart. Mrs. Skene, like her husband, was highly respected by Scott, who writes of her (*Journal*, i. 75) that she was 'a most excellent person, tenderly fond of Sophia.' 'They bring,' he adds, 'so much old-fashioned kindness and good humour with them that they must be always welcome guests.' The surviving family consisted of three sons and four daughters, the second son, William Forbes Skene [q. v.], becoming a noted antiquary and historian.

Lockhart, in the 'Life of Scott,' drew largely on Skene's manuscript memoranda, which display observation, feeling, discernment, and graceful expression. Skene was an accomplished linguist, speaking fluently French, German, and Italian. He produced, by way of illustrations of Scott, 'A Series of Sketches of the existing Localities alluded to in the Waverley Novels,' etched from his own drawings (Edinb. 1829, 8vo). Besides contributing to the 'Transactions' of the societies to which he belonged, and editing Spalding's 'History of the Troubles in Scotland' for the Bannatyne Club (1828), he wrote the able article 'Painting' in the 'Edinburgh Encyclopædia.' The elegant full-page illustrations in 'The Memorials of Skene of Skene' are from his drawings.

[Memorials of Skene of Skene, p. 139; Lockhart's Life of Scott, passim, but specially ii. 61–70, v. 253, vi. 184, 199, and passages noted in text; Scott's Journal and Familiar Letters; Burke's Peerage and Baronetage; Scott's First Love (brochure).] T. B.

SKENE, Sir JOHN (1543?–1617), of Curriehill, clerk-register and lord of session, under the title of Lord Curriehill, was the sixth son of James Skene of Watercorse and Rainnie, Aberdeenshire, by his wife Janet Lumsden, daughter of Lumsden of Cushnie. According to tradition, the progenitor of the Skenes was a younger son of Robertson of Struan, who for saving the life of Malcolm I when attacked by a wolf received from him the lands of Skene, Aberdeenshire. The oldest of the family of whom there is documentary evidence was John de Skene, who was an arbitrator of the treaty of Berwick in 1290, and in 1296 swore fealty to Edward I. His son Robert de Skene was a supporter of Robert the Bruce, and in 1318 received from him a charter of the lands of Skene erected into a free barony. Adam de Skene, grandson of Robert, fell at Harlaw in 1411, and representatives of the main line also fell at Flodden in 1513 and at Pinkie in 1547. The Skenes of Watercorse were descended from James, second son of Alexander, ninth of Skene (1485–1507).

Sir John Skene is sometimes stated to have been born in 1549, but he was incorporated in St. Mary's College, St. Andrews, as early as 1556; and he was probably therefore born in 1543 or 1544. In 1564–5 he acted as regent in St. Mary's College. He then spent several years in Norway, Denmark, and Sweden, and, after prosecuting the study of law in Paris, he returned to Scotland and passed advocate 19 March 1575. His rapid rise at the bar is attested by the frequent occurrence of his name in connection with cases before the privy council, and his legal attainments are evidenced by his selection, along with Sir James Balfour, by the regent Morton to prepare a digest of the laws. Morton did not live to see the task completed, but before his retirement from the regency he, in June 1577, granted to Skene for his services an annual pension of ten chalders of meal out of the revenues of the abbey of Arbroath (*Acta Parl. Scot.* iii. 89).

Skene, unlike many other Scottish statesmen of his time, enjoyed the confidence of the kirk, and in 1581 the general assembly suggested to the king that he should be appointed procurator for certain ministers who had received injuries in the execution of their offices, and for the trial of whose case a special judge was appointed (Calderwood, *History*, iii. 522). In 1589 also, when the kirk was in great dread of the schemes of the 'jesuits, seminary priests, and other seducers of the people,' he was appointed one of ten commissioners who were to meet weekly to consult as to measures for 'the weal of the kirk in so dangerous a time' (*ib.* v. 4). His friendship with the kirk may account for the remark of the king to Sir

James Melville (when Melville proposed that Skene should accompany him to Denmark to conclude a treaty for the king's marriage with the Princess Anne) that there 'were many better lawyers.' But when Sir James replied that Skene 'was best acquainted with the conditions of the Germans, and could make them long harangues in Latin, and was a good true stout man like a Dutchman,' the king agreed that he should go (Melville, *Memoirs*, p. 366). On account of various delays Melville deemed it best that he himself should resign the appointment of ambassador, but Skene accompanied the new ambassador, the Earl Marischal (Moysie, *Memoirs*, p. 78). He was also chosen to accompany King James when he himself set sail for Denmark on 22 Oct. (Calderwood, v. 67). The same year he was named joint king's advocate with David Macgill, and in this office specially commended himself to the king by his zeal in witch prosecution; the horror of his proceedings is perhaps unsurpassed in the annals of superstition. Not long afterwards he received the honour of knighthood, and in 1591 was appointed ambassador to the States-General. In 1592 he was named one of a commission to examine the laws and acts of parliament, and to consider which of them should be printed, and he was finally entrusted with the preparation of the work. It was published by Robert Waldegrave on 15 May 1597, under the title 'The Lawes and Actes of Parliament maid be King James the First and his successors kings of Scotland, visied, coffected, and extracted forth of the Register,' and on 3 June the privy council remitted to the lords of session to enforce the purchase of it by all subjects of sufficient 'substance and habilitie' (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* v. 463).

In September 1594 Skene was appointed clerk-register, and on 30 Oct. he was admitted an ordinary lord of session with the title Lord Curriehill. On 9 Jan. 1595-6 he was named one of the eight commissioners of the exchequer known as the Octavians (*ib.* p. 245), who demitted their offices on 7 Jan. of the following year. He subsequently served on various important commissions, including that for the union of Scotland with England in 1604. On 26 July of this year he is mentioned as having resigned his office of clerk-register in favour of his son James (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* vii. 6); but the resignation, for whatever reason, did not then take effect. In 1607 he completed his work on the laws of Scotland previous to James I, and on 23 Feb. 1608 an act was passed for printing it at the public expense (*Acta Parl. Scotl.* iv. 378). It appeared in 1609 under the title 'Regiam Majestatem. Scotiæ Veteres Leges et Constitutiones, ex Archivis Publicis, et antiquis Libris manuscriptis collectæ, recognitæ, et notis Juris Civilis, Canonici, Normannici auctoritate confirmatis, illustratæ.' It includes, besides the 'Regiam Majestatem,' the so-called laws of Malcolm II, the 'Quoniam Attachiamenta,' or baron laws, and the statutes of some early kings. The 'Regiam Majestatem' is now regarded as not properly belonging to Scotland at all, but based on the legal system of England. In 1597 was also published 'De Verborum Significatione—the Exposition of the Termes and Difficill Words conteined in the four Buiks of Regiam Majestatem and uthers, in the Acts of Parliament, Infeftments, and used in practicque in this Realme . . . collected and exponed by Master John Skene' (Edinburgh, by Robert Waldegrave; new edit. London, 1641, 4to).

In 1611 Skene again executed a resignation of his office of clerk-register in favour of his eldest son, Sir James Skene, and sent him to court with a charge not to use it unless he found the king willing to grant him the office; but the son nevertheless agreed to make the resignation on receiving an ordinary judgeship, and the office was bestowed on Sir Thomas Hamilton [see Hamilton, Thomas, Earl of Melrose]. According to Spotiswood, so deeply did Sir John Skene take the disappointment to heart that, although the king did his best to satisfy him, and succeeded in reconciling him and his son, 'so exceeding was the old man's discontent, as within a few days he deceased' (*History* in the Spottiswood Society, iii. 215). The latter statement is, however, quite incorrect, for Skene survived the disappointment for several years. He did not retire from the privy council until 18 June 1616, when his son was admitted in his room (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* x. 540). He died in 1617. By his wife, Helen Somerville, he had four sons and four daughters: Sir James (see below); John, ancestor of the Skenes of Halyards; Alexander; William; Jane, married to Sir William Scot of Ardross; Margaret, to Robert Learmonth; Catherine, to Sir Alexander Hay, lord Foresterseat; and Euphemia, to Sir Robert Richardson of Pencaitland.

Sir James Skene (*d.* 1633), the eldest son, was admitted advocate on 6 July 1603, and on 12 June 1612 became a lord of session. On 12 June 1619 he was summoned before the privy council for endeavouring, at Easter, to evade one of the five articles of Perth, requiring that the communion should be taken

kneeling, by failing to attend; but excused himself on the ground that he was examining witnesses by direction of the lords at the time of the preparation sermon, and his excuse was accepted (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* xi. 595–6; CALDERWOOD, vii. 383). 'Some, however,' says Calderwood, 'ascribed his not conforming, not to conscience, but to the dissuasions of his mother-in-law and her daughter, a religious woman' (*ib.*) His wife was Janet Johnston, daughter of Sir John Johnston of Hilton. On 14 Feb. 1626 he succeeded Thomas, earl of Melrose, as president of the court of session, and on 16 Jan. 1630 he was created by Charles I a baronet of Nova Scotia. He died on 25 Oct. 1633 at his own house in Edinburgh, and was buried in the church of the Grey Friars.

JOHN SKENE (*d.* 1644), second son of Sir John Skene, lord Curriehill, is mentioned in 1612 as one of the ordinary clerks of the exchequer (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* ix. 344), and on 2 July 1616 he was appointed deputy to the clerk-register (*ib.* x. 556). He died in December 1644. He was, in all likelihood, the compiler of a very important manuscript collection of so-called Scottish tunes preserved in the Advocates' Library, Edinburgh. The manuscript, which bears on the first leaf the signature 'Magister Johannes Skeine,' was at one time attributed to the father, but must have been written either by the son or a later Skene. It was published in 1838 under the title 'Ancient Scottish Melodies, from a manuscript of the reign of King James VI. With an Introductory Enquiry, illustrative of the History of Music in Scotland, by William Dauney, esq., F.S.A. Scot.'

[Histories by Calderwood and Spotiswood; Sir James Melville's Memoirs; David Moysie's Memoirs and History of James the Sext, in the Bannatyne Club; Sir James Balfour's Annals; Acta Parl. Scot. vol. iv.; Reg. P. C. Scotl. vols. ii–xi.; W. Forbes Skene's Genealogy of the Skenes in the New Spalding Club.] T. F. H.

SKENE, WILLIAM FORBES (1809–1892), Scottish historian and Celtic scholar, was second son of James Skene [q. v.] of Rubislaw, near Aberdeen, by Jane, daughter of Sir William Forbes [q. v.], sixth baronet, of Pitsligo, Aberdeenshire. Born on 7 June 1809 at Inverie Knoydart, the property of Macdonell of Glengarry, William was educated at the High School of Edinburgh, and there began on his own account to study Gaelic, of which he had some opportunity of learning the rudiments through his maternal relationship with Macdonell, the chief of Glengarry in the West Highlands, but still more through his being boarded for a time at Laggan, Inverness-shire, with the parish minister, Mackintosh Mackay [q. v.], on the recommendation of Sir Walter Scott. In 1824 he went with his elder brother, George, to Hanau, near Frankfort, where he acquired German and a taste for philology, which he afterwards turned to account in Celtic studies. On his return to Scotland he spent a session at St. Andrews University, after which he served an apprenticeship under his uncle, Sir Henry Jardine, W.S., and passed writer to the signet in 1832. Soon afterwards he became a clerk of the bills in the bill chamber of the court of session, an office he held till 1865. He practised as a writer to the signet for about forty years.

While never neglecting official and professional duties, his discharge of which was highly appreciated by his clients and the court, he had his eye from earliest manhood on highland history and Celtic scholarship. In 1837 he published a book on 'The Highlanders of Scotland, their Origin, History, and Antiquities,' for which he received a prize from the Highland Society—a work of great ingenuity and learning, though further research altered some views expressed in it. Constant occupation in his profession did not allow of his publishing anything further till 1862, when he contributed an introduction and notes to the Dean of Lismore's 'Collection of Gaelic Poetry,' edited by Dr. McLachlan. In this introduction Skene took his stand against the older school of Irish antiquaries by asserting, in carefully chosen language, that 'prior to the battle of Ocha in 483 A.D. the Irish have, strictly speaking, no chronological history.' That battle established the dynasty of the HyNeill on the Irish throne, and 'the order of things which existed subsequent to that date is the chronological era which separates the true from the empirical, the genuine annals of the country from an artificially constructed history.' He also took the position, since almost universally adopted by scholars, as to the Ossianic controversy, admitting the claims of Ireland to Fenian legends and their attendant poems, yet maintaining it had 'not an exclusive possession of them,' but that 'Scotland possessed likewise Fenian legends and Ossianic poetry derived from an independent source, and a Fenian topography equally genuine.'

In 1868 he published 'The Four Ancient Books of Wales,' an attempt to discriminate what was truly historical from what was imaginative or artificial in Welsh-Celtic historic poetry. He had made himself by this time a sufficiently good scholar of the written Irish and Welsh dialects for historical purposes. In 1869 he printed an 'Essay

on the Coronation Stone of Scone,' originally read before the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland, in which he overthrew the Scottish legend that this stone was the 'Lia Fail' on which the Irish kings were crowned at Tara, with as acute and unbiassed criticism as that he had applied to Irish and Welsh legendary history. He afterwards edited 'The Chronicles of the Picts and Scots' (1867) for the series of 'Chronicles and Memorials' published under the direction of the lord-clerk register of Scotland, and a critical edition with a translation of the chronicles of John of Fordun and his continuators (1871) for the series of 'Scottish Historians' published by Edmonstone & Douglas.

The former work collected for the first time the earliest fragments of Scottish history from Irish and Welsh sources, as well as the older mediæval legends and annals which had not been absorbed into the chronicles of Wyntoun and Fordun. In the latter work he put into the crucible the 'Scotichronicon' as published by Goodall, and by a thorough inspection of the manuscripts discriminated the portion written by Fordun himself from the additions of Walter Bower or Bowmaker [q. v.], the abbot of Inchcolm, and other continuators. In the notes he contributed the results of several important special inquiries, in particular as to the origin of Scottish thanages. He subsequently published in the same series, under the editorship of his nephew, Mr. Felix Skene, the 'Liber Pluscardensis,' the authorship of which he attributed to Maurice Buchanan, treasurer of the unfortunate dauphiness Margaret, daughter of James I of Scotland, and wife of Louis XI when dauphin. Along with his cousin, Bishop Forbes of Brechin, he published in 1874, again for the same series of 'Scottish Historians,' a rearranged introduction, somewhat condensed, of Bishop Reeves's edition of Adamnan's 'Life of St. Columba,' along with the text and a translation.

Thus thoroughly equipped for the undertaking he always had in view, and comparatively free from the cares of business, Skene published in three volumes (1876–80) his chief work, 'Celtic Scotland: a History of Ancient Alban.' 'History and Ethnology' form the subject of the first, 'Church and Culture' of the second, and 'Land and People' of the third volume. Following in the path of sound criticism in Celtic history first opened by Father Thomas Innes [q. v.], and provided with better and fuller texts, as well as better methods from his acquaintance with the German schools of criticism, both in philology and history, Skene accomplished more for the annals of his native country than any writer of the present century. He extended the period during which it is possible to have some certain light from the reign of Malcolm Canmore to the era of St. Columba, a period of more than five centuries.

Skene was eminently ingenious as well as critical, and his reconstruction of Scottish history is in some points assailable. His application of Ptolemy's geography and his explanation of the Roman invasion of Scotland are instances of this. The Celtic portion proper also contains views which may be deemed hypothetical, e.g. the supposed suppressed century of Dalriad history and the theory of Pictish kings in the early portion of the Scottish royal genealogy. But he will be an ungrateful follower in their steps who does not acknowledge that Father Innes, Lord Hailes, and Skene have cleared more stumbling-blocks out of the way than all other Scottish historians. Skene's only other publications (besides papers contributed to the Society of Antiquaries for Scotland, a list of which will be found under his name in the 'Proceedings' published in 1892), consist of 'A Humorous Story for Children: the History of Tommy Brown and the Queen of the Fairies,' and a 'Gospel History for the Young' (3 vols. 1883–4), all published by his friend Mr. David Douglas of Edinburgh.

His versatile activity was not limited either by his extensive business or historical labours. An ardent but discriminating philanthropist, he acted as secretary for the relief committee in the highlands, rendered necessary by the potato famine, from 1846 to 1850, which distributed about a quarter of a million in relief and relief work; and he was for many years a director of one of the leading Scottish banks. He was keenly interested in St. Vincent's Church in Edinburgh, a congregation belonging to what was often, though not accurately, called the English episcopal church; and having become satisfied, towards the end of his life, that the position of that body was untenable, he successfully carried through a union of St. Vincent's Church, acquired and largely maintained by his contributions, with the episcopal church of Scotland. Skene received honorary degrees from the universities of Edinburgh and Oxford (in 1879), and on the death of John Hill Burton in 1881 was appointed historiographer royal for Scotland. He died at Edinburgh on 29 Aug. 1892.

Skene did not marry, but brought up with the care of a father several members of a large family of one of his nieces. Through life he was looked up to by many as a kind

and judicious adviser. While carefully husbanding his time from the encroachments of society for his duties and studies, he was a hospitable host.

Skene had many advantages for the task of a Scottish historian: a talented father, an intellectual home, a boyhood spent in the atmosphere of Walter Scott, a thorough knowledge of the Highlands and their natives, a taste for languages and philology, especially Celtic, with opportunities for cultivating it both at home and abroad, ample preparation by the study of Celtic sources at first hand, and a long life. Yet all these would not have sufficed had he not possessed an historic instinct and a patriotic desire to enlarge the boundaries of the history of Scotland and throw new light on its darkest age. His portrait, by Sir George Reid, P.R.S.A., is now in the National Portrait Gallery of Scotland.

[Skene's Memorials of the Family of Skene, published by the New Spalding Club, 1887; obituary notice in Proceedings of the Society of Scottish Antiquaries; personal knowledge; and private information.] Æ. M.

SKERNING or **SKERVINGE**, ROGER DE (*d.* 1278), bishop of Norwich, possibly took his name from Scarning in Norfolk. Becoming a Benedictine monk of Norwich, he was elected prior of his house in 1257 (Cotton, p. 137). On 23 Jan. 1266 he was chosen bishop of Norwich; he received the royal assent on 9 Feb., the temporalities were restored on 17 March, and on 19 Sept. he was consecrated by the legate Ottobon at Canterbury (Le Neve, *Fasti Eccl. Angl.* ii. 461). On 16 Dec. 1266 'the Disinherited' then holding out in the Isle of Ely took Norwich by storm, and Skerning had to seek refuge at Bury St. Edmunds (*Memorials of St. Edmund's Abbey*, vol. ii. p. xxxvi, iii. 31). The great event of his episcopate was the burning of Norwich Cathedral and monastery by rioters on 11 Aug. 1272. On 29 Aug. Skerning held an assembly at Eye, and excommunicated the rioters, putting Norwich under an interdict. On 14 Sept. King Henry came to Norwich to hold an inquiry into the disturbance, and stayed with the bishop twelve days. As a consequence William de Brunham the prior was removed from his office, and on 1 Oct. Skerning confirmed William de Kyrkely as his successor at Thorp. At the king's wish Skerning had relaxed the interdict, but he renewed it in October, and sent messengers to the Roman curia to report the matter to the pope. The interdict was relaxed again for a time at Christmas 1272, but was not finally removed till 15 Oct. 1275. Skerning died at South Elmham on 22 Jan. 1278, and was buried in the re-edified Norwich Cathedral on 28 Jan. (*Cont.* Flor. Wig. ii. 219).

[Cotton's Chronicle, pp. 137, 141, 148–50, 153, 156, and De Episcopis Norwicensibus, p. 395; Flores Historiarum, iii. 10, 19, 25–7, 50 (both in Rolls Ser.); Blomefield's Hist. Norfolk, iii. 493–494; other authorities quoted.] C. L. K.

SKETCHLEY, ARTHUR (1817–1882), pseudonym. [See Rose, George.]

SKEVINGTON. [See also Skeffington.]

SKEVINGTON or Pace, THOMAS (*d.* 1533), bishop of Bangor, son of John Pace of Leicestershire by Margaret, daughter and heiress of William Cobley, is said to have been born at Skeffington, the seat of the family of that name in Leicestershire. He entered the Cistercian monastery of Merevale, Warwickshire, and studied at the Cistercian college of St. Bernard in Oxford, to which he left 20*l.* at his death. As the custom was, he took a new name on entering religion, and selected that of what is supposed to have been his birthplace. His connection with Skeffington is, moreover, shown by the blazon of his arms in a window of the church there. He became abbot of Waverley in Surrey, and on 17 June 1509 was consecrated bishop of Bangor. A tradition says that he never went thither, but this can hardly be, as, though he doubtless lived much at the abbey of Beaulieu which he held *in commendam*, he was active as a builder at Bangor. He finished the palace and built the tower and the nave of the cathedral. He died on Sunday, 13 Aug. 1533 (*Letters and Papers*, vi. 1002). His body was buried at Beaulieu, but his heart was taken to Bangor and sunk, none too securely, in the pavement in front of what seems to have been a picture of St. Daniel. Humphrey Humphreys [q. v.] used to play with it when a boy. It would seem that he was rich (*ib.* xiv. 1222).

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon., ed. Bliss, ii. 741; Visitation of Leicestershire (Harl. Soc.), p. 63; Nichols's Leicestershire, II. i. 548, iii. 447; Walcott's Memorials of Bangor, p. 44; Browne Willis's Survey of Bangor, p. 97; Letters and Papers, Henry VIII, ii. 1131, &c.] W. A. J. A.

SKEWES, JOHN (*d.* 1544), lawyer and chronicler. [See Skuish.]

SKEY, FREDERIC CARPENTER (1798–1872), surgeon, second of six children of George Skey, a Russia merchant in London, was born at Upton-on-Severn on 1 Dec. 1798, and was educated chiefly at the private school of Michael Maurice, father of Frederick

Denison Maurice [q. v.], whose friendship he retained until his death. After a short stay at Plymouth with his cousin, Dr. Joseph Skey, then inspector-general of army hospitals, Skey commenced his medical education at Edinburgh, and afterwards spent a few months in Paris. He was apprenticed to John Abernethy [q. v.] on 15 April 1816, paying the ordinary premium of 500*l.*, and, after studying at St. Bartholomew's Hospital, he was admitted a member of the Royal College of Surgeons of England on 5 April 1822. Abernethy had so high an opinion of his pupil's capacities that, even while he was an apprentice, Skey was entrusted with the care of some of his master's private patients. By Abernethy's interest he was appointed demonstrator of anatomy at St. Bartholomew's Hospital about 1826, an office he resigned after Abernethy's death in 1831, in consequence of a dispute with (Sir) William Lawrence [q. v.] The direct outcome of Skey's separation from the teaching staff of St. Bartholomew's Hospital was the revival of the Aldersgate Street school of medicine, which, in the hands of Hope, Todd, Marshall Hall, Pereira, and Kiernan, soon became famous as a private teaching establishment, and was for many years a thorn in the side of the neighbouring school of St. Bartholomew's Hospital. Skey taught surgery in the Aldersgate Street school for ten years, though he was elected an assistant-surgeon to St. Bartholomew's Hospital on 29 Aug. 1827, and consulting surgeon to the Charterhouse in the same year.

He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society in 1837, and he was appointed to lecture upon anatomy in the medical school of St. Bartholomew's Hospital in 1843, an office he resigned in 1865. He became full surgeon to the hospital in May 1854, but in consequence of a new rule calling upon the various members of the staff to retire on attaining the age of sixty-five, he relinquished the post on 18 Jan. 1864. He was then elected consulting surgeon, and was presented with a handsome testimonial.

He filled many important positions at the Royal College of Surgeons of England. Elected a member of the council in 1848, he was appointed Hunterian orator in 1850, and in 1852 was made professor of human anatomy and surgery. He was elected a member of the court of examiners in 1855, and in 1863 he was chosen president. In 1859 he served the office of president of the Royal Medical and Chirurgical Society, and in 1864, at the instigation of his friend and patient, B. Disraeli, afterwards Earl of Beaconsfield, he was appointed chairman at the admiralty of the first parliamentary committee to inquire into the best mode of treating venereal disease in the army and navy. He received a C.B. for his services in this capacity, and the direct outcome of the committee's report was the framing of the Contagious Diseases Act, which has since been repealed. His health failed during the last two or three years of his life, and he died at his rooms in Mount Street, Grosvenor Square, on 15 Aug. 1872.

Skey was a good writer, a clear lecturer, and an excellent teacher. He concerned himself with the broad principles of his subject rather than with details. As a surgeon he was an able operator, and his great ability was conspicuously shown in his treatment of exceptional cases, for he was skilful to ingenuity in diagnosis, and in the face of unusual difficulties fertile in resource. There is a bust (No. 440) of Skey in the Crystal Palace at Sydenham, and a copy of it in the rooms of the Royal Medical and Chirurgical Society, No. 20 Hanover Square, London. There is also a three-quarter length lithograph, by T. H. Maguire, in Stone's 'Medical Portrait Gallery.'

Skey published, besides several pamphlets and a series of letters to the 'Times' on the mischievous effects of severe training for athletic sports: 1. 'Operative Surgery,' 8vo, London, 1851; 2nd edit. 1858; a work of considerable merit, which is influenced throughout by the author's energetic protest against the use of the knife except as a last resource. 2. 'Hysteria,' &c., London, 8vo, 1867; 2nd edit. 1867; 3rd edit. 1870; a series of lectures in which the advantages of the 'tonic' plan of treatment over the use of depleting measures are strongly maintained.

[Times, 16 Aug. 1872, p. 8 f.; Medical Times and Gazette, 1872, ii. 210; St. Bartholomew's Hospital Reports, 1873, vol. ix. pp. xxi–xxxix; additional information kindly given to the writer by the Rev. Frederic Charles Skey, M.A., Weare Vicarage, Axbridge.] D'A. P.

SKEYNE, GILBERT, M.D. (1522?–1599), physician, born at Bandodle, Aberdeenshire, about 1522, was fifth son of James Skeyne, by his wife Janet Lumsden. The father practised as a notary public at the farm of Bandodle on the Skene estate, near Aberdeen. Gilbert received his education at the grammar school of Aberdeen, and at King's College in that university, where he graduated M.A. Afterwards applying himself to the study of medicine, he graduated M.D., and was appointed medicinar or professor of medicine in King's College in 1556. In 1568 he became one of the ordinary regents of the college. He was collated to the

burse of medicine in the college in 1571. In 1575 he went to Edinburgh, where he practised physic with success, and on 16 June 1581 he was appointed doctor of medicine to James VI, with a salary of 200*l*. He retired from practice in 1593, and died in 1599. In 1569 he married Agnes Lawson, widow of John Uddart, burgess of Edinburgh, but had no issue.

He wrote 'Ane Breve Descriptiovn of the Pest quhair in the cavsis, signis, and sum speciall preseruatioun and cure thairof ar contenit,' Edinburgh (R. Lekprevit), 1568, 8vo. This curious treatise was the earliest medical work published in Scotland. It was reprinted, under the editorship of William Forbes Skene [q. v.], for the Bannatyne Club (Edinburgh, 1860, 4to), from the only known copy of the original edition, which is preserved in the Advocates' Library. To the reprint is appended 'Ane Breif descriptioun of the qualiteis and effectis of the Well of the Woman Hill besyde Abirdene' [Edinburgh?], 1580, 4to. This, the earliest topographical tract connected with Scotland, is thought to bear internal marks of Skene's authorship.

[Memoir by Skene; Skene's Memorials of the Family of Skene of Skene; Anderson's Officers and Graduates of King's College, Aberdeen, pp. 37, 52; Cat. of the Advocates' Library; Dickson and Edmond's Annals of Scottish Printing, pp. 236, 347; Traill's Social England, iii. 150; Lowndes's Bibl. Man., Suppl. p. 18.] T. C.

SKINNER. [See also Skynner.]

SKINNER, JAMES (1778–1841), lieutenant-colonel, born in Bengal in 1778, was the son of Hercules Skinner, a Scotsman in the East India Company's military service, who became a lieutenant-colonel in 1800, and died at Bussagong, Bengal, on 12 July 1803 (*Asiatic Register*). The elder Skinner, when an ensign, had taken under his protection a Rajput girl, daughter of a landholder. She bore him six children, and died in 1790 by her own hand, in despair at seeing her daughters removed from her care and sent to school. In 1794 James and his younger brother Robert (*d.* 1821) were sent to a Calcutta boarding school; and in 1796 James was apprenticed to a printer there, but at once ran away. His godfather, Captain W. Burn, then introduced him to M. de Boigne, Sindhia's French general, who gave him a commission in the Mahratta army. During the next ten years he took an active part in various expeditions and forays, in which M. Perron, De Boigne's successor, was perpetually engaged, including the capture of Delhi in May 1798, and the storming of Hansi, the stronghold of George Thomas [q. v.], the Irish adventurer, in 1799. In 1803, when the French state, which Perron had founded between Delhi and Aligarh, was attacked by General Gerard (afterwards Viscount) Lake [q. v.], Skinner, with several of his brother officers, was dismissed from the Mahratta army. Skinner joined the English camp, and, after the capture of Delhi, was appointed to command a body of horsemen who had deserted from the enemy. At the head of his irregular cavalry—soon to be famous as 'Skinner's Horse,' a designation inherited by the 1st Bengal cavalry—he greatly distinguished himself in the campaign against Holkar (1805) and in the Pindari war (1817–1819). In 1825 he was present with his cavalry at the storming of Bhurtpore. The Indian government rewarded his services by grants of land in the newly acquired territory, and, having purchased other properties, he became master of a large estate. He spent considerable sums on irrigation works, was well spoken of by government officials as a good landlord, and was respected by the natives, who still say of him 'Wúh ta bádsháh tha' ('Ah! he was a king!') His swarthy complexion, habits of life, and early training were those of an Asiatic; but his friend, Sir John Malcolm [q. v.], wrote: 'I do not mean to flatter you when I say you are as good an Englishman as I know.' Bishop Reginald Heber [q. v.] described him as 'a modest and good as well as a brave man.' Successive governors-general, from the Marquis Wellesley to the Earl of Auckland, spoke of him in the highest terms; and, his military services being brought to the notice of the home government, he was given the rank of lieutenant-colonel in the army, and created a C.B. (1828). In one of his early campaigns with the Mahrattas, when wounded and hard pressed by the enemy, he had vowed, if his life were spared, to build a Christian church. In fulfilment of this pledge, he built, at a cost of 20,000*l*., the church of St. James at Delhi. The building was consecrated by Bishop Daniel Wilson [q. v.] of Calcutta on 22 Nov. 1836, and Skinner and his three sons were confirmed there on the same day. The headquarters of Skinner's corps were at Hansi, and there he died on 4 Dec. 1841, and was buried with military honours, his remains being taken to Delhi two months afterwards and deposited in his own church. He is said to have had at least fourteen wives, and left five sons: Joseph (1796?–1855?); James, a colonel in the Indian army (1805–1862); Hercules, major in the Indian army (1813–1852); Thomas (1828?–1864); Alexander (1825–1885).

On the death of his youngest son, Alexan-

der Skinner, who had managed the estate for some years, it was divided among Skinner's surviving descendants. There is a portrait of Colonel James Skinner, by an unknown artist, in the India office, and another is in the possession of his granddaughter, Mrs. Fargus, of Strawberry Hill.

[Military Memoir of Lieutenant-colonel James Skinner, C.B., by J. Baillie Fraser, 1851; District Gazetteers of Kurnaul and Hissar; information supplied by Mrs. Fargus, a granddaughter.]

S. W.

SKINNER, JAMES (1818–1881), author and hymn-writer, born at Forfar on 23 June 1818, was youngest son of John Skinner, dean of Dunkeld and Dumblane, by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Provost Ure of Forfar. His grandfather was John Skinner (1744–1816) [q. v.], bishop of Aberdeen.

In 1832 James entered Marischal College, Aberdeen, and in the following year, when Durham University was first opened, he was admitted a foundation scholar. He graduated B.A. in 1836 and M.A. in 1840, and soon after was elected a fellow. Ordained deacon on 27 June 1841 and priest in the year following, he was successively curate of Burton Agnes in Yorkshire, of Holy Trinity, Windsor (during 1844), chaplain of the district military prison at Southsea Castle (from July 1845), and curate of St. Mary's, Reading, from 1846. His health giving way, he accepted the post of chaplain to the forces in Corfu, but in 1850 he returned to England.

Skinner, who for many years enjoyed the friendship of Pusey, ardently embraced the views of the tractarians, but until 1851, when he became senior curate of St. Barnabas, Pimlico, he took no active part in controversy. St. Barnabas was a centre of ecclesiastical strife. The former vicar, William James Early Bennett, an advanced ritualist, had just been driven to resign, but his successor, Robert Liddell, warmly supported by Skinner, continued the forms of ritual which had given offence. The affair was finally taken into the ecclesiastical courts. But in 1856, before the case was decided, Skinner, failing to restore his health by a visit to Egypt and Palestine in 1855, was compelled to resign his curacy and to go to Mentone. During 1859, while living at Hillingdon, Middlesex, he occupied himself with organising the English Church Union. From 1861 to 1877 he held the country living of Newland in Gloucestershire, and devoted much of his time to literary work. After 1877 he made Ascot his headquarters, desiring to assist Pusey in his work among the poor in that place. But his health was broken, and he died at Bath on 29 Dec. 1881. He was buried in the churchyard at Newland.

By his wife, Agnes, daughter of Oliver Raymond, vicar of Middleton, Essex, whom he married on 18 July 1848, he had one daughter, Agnes Raymond, who died before him in 1868.

Skinner published, besides pamphlets and sermons: 1. 'A Guide for Advent,' 2nd edit. London, 1852, 12mo. 2. 'A Guide for Lent,' London, 1852, 12mo. 3. 'Twenty-one Heads of Christian Duty,' London, 1864 and 1868, 8vo. 4. 'The Daily Service Hymnal,' London, 1864, 12mo. 5. 'A Plea for the Threatened Ritual of the Church of England,' London, 1865, 8vo. 6. 'The Manual of St. Augustine,' London, 1881, 8vo. 7. 'A Synopsis of Moral and Ascetical Theology,' London, 1882, 4to. He also edited the 'Child's Book of Praise,' London, 1874, 16mo.

[James Skinner, a memoir by Maria Trench; Julian's Dict. of Hymnology, p. 1061; Guardian, 11 Jan. 1882; Church Quarterly Review, July 1884.]

E. I. C.

SKINNER, JOHN (1721–1807), song-writer, was born on 3 Oct. 1721 at Balfour, parish of Birse, Aberdeenshire, his father, John Skinner, being parish schoolmaster. His mother died while he was a child, and his training devolved on his father, who became parish schoolmaster at Echt, Aberdeenshire, and sent Skinner thence, at the age of thirteen, with sufficient Latin scholarship to gain a bursary at Marischal College, Aberdeen. Having completed his curriculum, he taught for a few months in the parish school of Kemnay, Aberdeen, whence he removed to Monymusk as assistant-teacher. Some fugitive verses written here arrested the attention of the wife of Sir Archibald Grant, bart., of Monymusk, whose large and choice library was straightway made free to him. Partly from development of his own views, and partly through the influence of the episcopal clergyman of Monymusk, Skinner now abandoned presbyterianism and became a Scottish episcopalian. In 1740 he was appointed tutor to the only son of Mr. Sinclair of Scalloway, Shetland; and, after the death of his patron, about a year later, he married Grace Hunter, daughter of the episcopal clergyman of Scalloway, and presently returned alone to Meldrum, Aberdeenshire, to qualify for the ministry. Ordained at Peterhead, he was appointed in 1742 minister of Longside, Aberdeenshire, and settled with his wife, who now joined him, in a cottage at Linshart in the parish. Although not an ardent

Jacobite, he was one of the sufferers from the restrictions imposed on episcopal ministers after 1745-6. His little church was destroyed, and in 1753 he was six months in prison for preaching in his house to an audience of more than four. Throughout his troubles he was resolutely devoted to his profession and his people, to whom, after the political excitement was over, he ministered for the rest of his working life.

As his family increased in narrow circumstances, Skinner, about 1758, bethought him of farming as an additional source of income, and for some time rented, unsuccessfully, the farm of Mains of Ludquharn, in his neighbourhood. His 'Letter to a Friend' humorously depicts his agricultural woes. He wished to return to his studies as 'the fittest trade for clergymen.' Besides being a successful pastor he worked steadily at theology and church history, and did not shrink from ecclesiastical polemics. His faculty of occasional rhyming was also steadily in request in the household and among his friends, and certain of his lyrics speedily became popular.

When Burns was on his northern tour in 1787 he met Skinner's second son, John (1744–1816) [q. v.], bishop of Aberdeen, in the office of Chalmers, the Aberdeen printer, and this led to a correspondence between the poets. Burns secured several of Skinner's best songs for Johnson's 'Musical Museum,' rallying him at the same time on his indifference to his work, 'for,' he assures him, 'one half of Scotland already give your songs to other authors.' Skinner had attached small importance to his lyrics, regarding them as mere diversions of his spare time, but Burns thought him one of the foremost of Scottish song-writers, and this view has prevailed.

Mrs. Skinner died about the end of 1799, and Skinner continued at his post till 1807, when he retired and joined his son, the bishop, in Aberdeen. Here he lived only twelve days, dying on 16 June 1807. He was buried at Longside, the parishioners erecting a monument with a suitable inscription at his grave.

Skinner's earliest extant poem is a graphic and vivacious football idyll, 'The Monymusk Christmas Ba'ing,' written in the manner of 'Christ's Kirk on the Green,' a lyric in high favour with him from childhood. His breezy and captivating 'Tullochgorum,' constituting a protest against extremes of political feeling, was reckoned by Burns 'the best Scotch song ever Scotland saw;' nor is this fervid and characteristically generous estimate specially extravagant, if Burns's own songs be excluded from the comparison. Skinner's 'Ewie wi' the Crookit Horn,' developing an abortive attempt of Beattie, is humorously pathetic, and it may have prompted touches in Burns's 'Mailie.' Other noteworthy lyrics are: 'John o' Badenyon' (this and 'Tullochgorum' were issued separately in 'Two excellent New Songs,' 1776, fol.), 'The Marquis of Huntly's Reel,' 'Lizzie Liberty,' and his domestic picture (as he tells Burns) 'The Old Man's Song.' Skinner wrote a clever and diverting 'Ode Horatiana, metro Tullochgormiano,' metrical Latin verses of several Psalms, and of 'Christ's Kirk,' and other pieces, all evincing scholarship as well as literary skill. In 1746 he published 'A Preservative against Presbytery;' in 1757 a 'Dissertation on Job's Prophecy,' cordially welcomed by Bishop Sherlock; and in 1767 a pamphlet in defence of episcopacy. In 1788 appeared his 'Ecclesiastical History of Scotland,' 2 vols. 8vo, with Latin dedication to his son. Narrating from the introduction of Christianity into Scotland, the author dwells with special fulness on the development of Scottish episcopalianism after the Reformation.

Bishop Skinner published his father's 'Theological Works,' with prefatory biography, 3 vols. 1809; and in the same year appeared 'Amusements of Leisure Hours, or Poetical Pieces chiefly in the Scottish Dialect,' and 'A Miscellaneous Collection of Fugitive Pieces of Poetry' (both Edinburgh, 8vo). H. G. Reid edited Skinner's 'Songs and Poems,' with sketch of his life (Peterhead, 1859, 8vo).

[Biographies in text; Walker's Life and Times of the Rev. John Skinner; Chambers's Biogr. Dict. of Eminent Scotsmen; The Bards of Bon-Accord.] T. B.

SKINNER, JOHN (1744–1816), bishop of Aberdeen, second son of John Skinner (1721–1807) [q. v.], was born at Longside, Aberdeenshire, on 17 May 1744, and as a boy was the companion of his father's imprisonment. Educated at the parish schools of Longside and Echt (under his grandfather), and at Marischal College, Aberdeen, which he left in 1761, he became private tutor in the family of Sir Hugh Paterson of Bannockburn, Stirlingshire. Ordained deacon in 1763, priest in 1764, by Andrew Gerard, bishop of Aberdeen, he was appointed to the congregations of Ellon and Udny, Aberdeenshire. In 1775 he succeeded William Smith in the charge of the episcopal congregation in Longacre, Aberdeen. Increased accommodation was soon required; the two upper floors of his dwelling-house were converted into a chapel, holding over five hundred people. On 25 Sept. 1782 he was consecrated at Luthermuir, Kincardineshire, as coadjutor to Robert Kilgour (1707–1790), bishop of Aberdeen. His consecrators were Kilgour, Charles Rose, bishop of Dun-

keld and Dumblane, and Arthur Petrie, bishop of Moray and Ross.

Skinner took part in transmitting the episcopal succession to America. It was with him that correspondence was opened by George Berkeley, LL.D. (1733–1795), son of Bishop Berkeley, owing to delay in negotiations opened with the English hierarchy by Samuel Seabury (*d.* 1795). On 31 Aug. 1784 Seabury applied for consecration to the Scottish bishops, who now numbered four, having about forty clergy. Seabury was consecrated at Aberdeen on Sunday, 14 Nov., by Kilgour, primus since the death of William Falconer (*d.* 15 June 1784, aged 76), Petrie, and Skinner. Next day the Scottish bishops, with Seabury, met in synod, and drew up eight articles of a 'concordate' between 'the catholic remainder of the ancient church of Scotland and the now rising church in Connecticut.' The fifth article recommends to America the use of the Scottish communion office; with the result that the American office (1786) owes its special features to the Scottish model.

On Kilgour's resignation of his see (October 1786), Skinner was appointed bishop of Aberdeen; he was elected primus in December 1788, on Kilgour's resignation of that office. He presided at a synod of bishops and deans at Aberdeen on 24 April 1788, when it was unanimously resolved that, in consequence of the death of Charles Edward (31 Jan.), the Scottish episcopal clergy should, from Sunday, 25 May, pray for George III as king, using the terms of the Anglican prayer-book. All did so except Bishop Rose and James Brown of Montrose. Rose consecrated Brown, and Brown ordained Donald McIntosh; with their deaths the schism ended.

Skinner now bent his efforts to the removal of the penal laws still weighing heavily on his church. Early in 1789 he went to London with William Abernethy Drummond [q. v.], bishop of Edinburgh, and John Strachan, bishop of Brechin. They were received by John Moore (1730–1805) [q. v.], archbishop of Canterbury, who gave them less help than Samuel Horsley [q. v.] Leading presbyterian divines, headed by Principal William Robertson (the historian), warmly favoured their claims. Opposition came chiefly from Anglican clergy officiating in Scotland, whose objections were seconded by Lewis Bagot, bishop of Norwich, and John Warren, bishop of Bangor. A bill passed the commons, but was rejected in the lords owing to the hostility of Thurlow, the lord chancellor, who held that there could be no bishops without the king's authority. Returning to Scotland, Skinner presided (11 Nov.) over a synod at Laurencekirk, Kincardineshire, to concert measures for further action. To this synod, for the first time since the Revolution, lay delegates were summoned. In 1792 Skinner was again in London, watching the progress of a relief bill introduced in the lords, and carried after Horsley had strengthened it by inserting a subscription to the Thirty-nine Articles. As it contained money clauses it was stopped in the commons, but at once reintroduced, and it received the royal assent on 15 June 1792. The laity were left perfectly free, unless they attended a chapel in which the reigning house was not prayed for; the clergy were bound to take the oath of abjuration, and unless ordained by an Anglican bishop could not officiate in England. A synod at Laurencekirk (22 Aug.) approved Skinner's action.

It was his strong desire to unite the Anglican congregations in Scotland into one body with the Scottish episcopal church. He had hoped to effect this by the appointment of Jonathan Boucher [q. v.] as bishop of Edinburgh. In 1793 Boucher visited Edinburgh with this view, but the scheme was abandoned, owing, in part, to the alarm raised among presbyterians, who dreaded an invasion of English bishops. On 24 Oct. 1804 a synod at Laurencekirk proposed terms of union, embodied in six articles. Daniel Sandford [q. v.] was the first to accept, in November, the proffered terms; Archibald Alison [q. v.] was the next. Skinner seems to have felt later some fear lest the union might imperil the Scottish communion office; before consecrating John Torry and George Gleig [q. v.] he insisted on subscription to a promise to 'strenuously recommend' its use.

In his own diocese Skinner was a hard-working prelate. At Aberdeen he built a new chapel in 1795, and laid the foundation of St. Andrew's Church in 1816. He held diocesan meetings of his clergy twice a year from 1786, annually from 1792, and delivered thirty-six charges. Like his friend Boucher, he adhered to the theologico-philosophical views of John Hutchinson (1674–1737) [q. v.] He was to have opened on 25 July a new chapel at Ellon, but died of hernia on 13 July 1816, and was buried in the Spital churchyard, Aberdeen. He married (27 Aug. 1764) a daughter of William Robertson, episcopal clergyman at Dundee, and left two sons—John (see below), William Skinner (1778–1857), who is separately noticed—and two daughters. A portrait is engraved in Walker's 'Life and Times' of the bishop's father (1883, p. 126).

He published, besides single sermons: 1. 'A Course of Lectures,' Aberdeen, 1786, 12mo. 2. 'A Layman's Account of his Faith,' Edinburgh, 1801, 12mo (anon.) 3. 'Primitive Truth and Order Vindicated,' Aberdeen, 1803, 8vo (against George Campbell (1719-1796) [q. v.])

JOHN SKINNER, M.A. (1769–1841), elder son of the above, was born on 20 Aug. 1769, educated at Marischal College, Aberdeen, and ordained 1790, episcopal clergyman at Forfar from 1797, and dean of Dunkeld; he was author of 'Annals of Scottish Episcopacy . . . 1788 to . . . 1816,' Edinburgh, 1818, 8vo (including a memoir of his father). He died at Forfar on 2 Sept. 1841, leaving a son James (1818–1881), who is separately noticed.

[Skinner's Memoir of Bishop John Skinner, 1818; Grub's Eccl. Hist. of Scotland, 1861, vol. iv.; Irving's Book of Scotsmen, 1881, p. 479; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886, iv. 1304; information from the Rev. H. Mackean, Forfar.]

A. G.

SKINNER, JOHN (1772–1839), antiquary, born in 1772, was the son of Russell Skinner of Newtown House, Lymington, Hampshire, by his wife, Mary Page of Tottenham High Cross, Middlesex. He was educated at Cheam, and entered Trinity College, Oxford, on 16 Nov. 1790, graduating B.A. in 1794 and M.A. in 1797. In 1794 he went to Lincoln's Inn, but, determining to relinquish law, he took holy orders. After having been curate of South Brent, Somerset, for four months, he was instituted to the living of Camerton in the same county in September 1800.

Skinner was a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries, and devoted much time to antiquarian studies. He formed a large collection of Roman and native antiquities which had been discovered in the neighbourhood of his parish. He was also an enthusiastic etymologist, but his philological theories were extremely wild. He attempted to find a secret significance in every letter which entered into the composition of Celtic names, and in support of his theory wrote a work on the origin and analysis of language, which was not published. He committed suicide on 12 Oct. 1839. He left a son, Fitzowen Skinner, a barrister of Lincoln's Inn, and a daughter, Anna, married to William Robert Augustus Boyle of Lincoln's Inn.

Skinner contributed several papers on antiquarian subjects to the 'Archæologia' of the Society of Antiquaries, and to the 'Gentleman's Magazine.' He also left a record of his travels and researches in ninety-eight manuscript volumes, profusely illustrated with watercolour drawings, which he bequeathed to the British Museum on condition that they were not opened for fifty years (Addit. MSS. 33633–730). With the exception of a tour in Holland, 1788–9 (vol. i.), a tour in the north of England, 1825 (vols. li–lvii.), and a French tour (vols. lxxii–lxxix.), his journeys were confined to the south of England, and chiefly to Somerset and the neighbouring counties. The accounts of local antiquities are remarkably elaborate. The collection is prefaced by an introduction by the author, and the last two volumes contain an index.

Skinner's portrait was painted by George Patten [q.v.] Another portrait by S. C. Smith, executed for Sir Richard Hoare, was preserved at Stourbridge, Worcestershire.

[Gent. Mag. 1840, ii. 661; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886.]

E. I. C.

SKINNER, JOHN EDWIN HILARY (1839–1894), special correspondent, elder son of Allen Maclean Skinner, Q.C., and a descendant of Matthew Skinner [q. v.], was born in London in January 1839, and educated at London University, where he graduated LL.D. in 1861. In the same year he was called to the bar from Lincoln's Inn, and went the northern circuit. A first-rate linguist, he obtained a commission from the 'Daily News' as special correspondent with the Danish army in the war of 1864. He was present during the campaign down to the fall of Alsen at the end of June, whereupon Christian IX presented him with the Dannebrog order. A partial success only can be ascribed to his attempt to unravel the Schleswig-Holstein complication in 'The Tale of Danish Heroism' (London, 1865, 8vo); his opinion as to the superiority of the Prussian breech-loaders, however, was amply vindicated in the following year, when Skinner reported the Austro-Prussian campaign. In the meantime Skinner had visited America, and on his return wrote two sketchy volumes entitled 'After the Storm' (London, 1866, 8vo), dealing with the United States, Canada (the 'Tendon Achilles' of the British empire, of which he advocates the independence), and Mexico. In 1867 he ran the blockade into Crete, and in 'Roughing it in Crete' (London, 1867, 8vo) advocated the cession of Crete to Greece. This, he contended, would not only conciliate liberal opinion, but would concentrate the Turkish power. Nine years later, on this same subject he contributed 'Turkish Rule in Crete,' denouncing the 'blighting effect' of Turkish misgovernment, to the 'Eastern Question Association' papers (No. ix. 1877). During the Franco-German war of 1870 Skinner was attached to the

crown prince of Prussia's staff, and described the battles from Wörth to Sedan. He carried his account of the decisive battle from Donchéry, near Sedan, to London, riding neck and neck with Dr. Russell of the 'Times,' and crossing from Ostend in the same boat. Their narratives appeared simultaneously on 6 Sept., having been anticipated only in the 'Pall Mall Gazette.' For a short time, in the spring of 1881, Skinner was assistant judicial commissioner in Cyprus; in 1885 he unsuccessfully contested the constituency of South Paddington against Lord Randolph Churchill. He died at Setif in Algeria, whither he had gone for his health, early in November 1894. A 'dapper little man,' overflowing with vivacity, he was referred to by Mr. Archibald Forbes in 1870 as one of the élite of the profession. His account of Sedan has rarely been surpassed.

[Daily News, 27 Nov. 1894; Times, 27 Nov. 1894; Woolrych's Lives of Eminent Serjeants, ii. 527; Walker's Days of a Soldier's Life; Russell's Diary of the Last Great War, pp. 240, 540, &c.; Works in Brit. Museum Library.] T. S.

SKINNER, MATTHEW (1689–1749), serjeant-at-law, great-grandson of Bishop Robert Skinner [q. v.], was the third and youngest son of Robert Skinner of Welton, Northamptonshire, and of the Inner Temple, judge of the Marshalsea court, and 'law reporter.' Born on 22 Oct. 1689, Matthew entered Westminster school at the age of fourteen, and, being elected to a studentship at Christ Church, Oxford, matriculated on 18 June 1709, and entered himself a student of Lincoln's Inn two days afterwards. Having been called to the bar on 21 April 1716, he joined the Oxford circuit, and was chosen recorder of Oxford on 30 May 1721. In 1719 he purchased from Simon Urling (afterwards recorder of London), the place of one of the four common pleaders of the city of London, who then enjoyed the exclusive right and privilege of practising in the lord mayor's court; but this position he surrendered in 1722 to Thomas Garrard (afterwards common serjeant of London). So rapidly did his practice increase that he was called to the rank of serjeant-at-law in Easter term, 1 Feb. 1724, was made one of the king's serjeants on 11 June 1728, and became his majesty's prime (or first) serjeant by letters patent on 12 May 1734. He served as treasurer of Serjeants' Inn in 1728, and the same year published his father's 'Reports of Cases decided in the Court of King's Bench, 33 Charles II to 9 William III.' After making an unsuccessful attempt to enter parliament for Andover in 1727, Skinner, who resided at Oxford (1722–1739), was chosen member for that city at the general election of 1734, but on 26 Nov. 1738 vacated his seat on being appointed chief justice of Chester, and of the great sessions for the counties of Flint, Denbigh, and Montgomery, which judicial position, together with the recordership of Oxford, he occupied until his death. He was the second counsel for the crown in the prosecution of the rebels on the northern circuit in July 1746, and led for the crown at Lord Balmerino's trial in the House of Lords the same year.

Skinner married, in 1719, Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Whitfield of Watford Place, Hertfordshire, and, dying at Oxford on 21 Oct. 1749, was buried in the cathedral. His eldest son died on 8 April 1735; while another son, Matthew Skinner, was also a barrister of Lincoln's Inn, and was invited to the bench of that society on 28 Nov. 1782, but does not appear to have sat.

[Welch's Alumni Westm.; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Woolrych's Serjeants-at-Law; Official Returns of Members of Parliament; Smith's Parliaments of England; Gent. Mag. 1749, p. 476; Ockerby's Book of Dignities.] W. R. W.

SKINNER, ROBERT (1591–1670), bishop successively of Bristol, Oxford, and Worcester, born on 10 Feb. 1590–1, was the second son of Edmund Skinner, rector of Pitsford, Northamptonshire, and Bridget, daughter of Humphrey Radcliff of Warwickshire. After attending Brixworth grammar school, he was admitted scholar of Trinity College, Oxford, in 1607. He graduated B.A. in 1610, and M.A. in 1614. In 1613 he was elected fellow of his college, and until his death interested himself in its welfare. He proceeded B.D. in 1621, and became preacher of St. Gregory's Church, near St. Paul's Cathedral. In 1628 he succeeded his father as rector of Pitsford, and shortly after was chosen by Laud to be chaplain-in-ordinary to the king. In 1631 he was appointed rector of Launton, Oxfordshire, and in 1636 eleventh bishop of Bristol and rector of Greens Norton, Northamptonshire. He retained the livings of Launton and Greens Norton, to which were soon added those of Cuddesden, Oxfordshire, and Beckenham, Kent. In the same year he became D.D. by diploma. In 1641 he was translated to the see of Oxford. He was one of the bishops who subscribed the protest of 17 Dec. 1641, declaring themselves prevented from attendance in parliament, and was consequently committed by the lords to the Tower, where he remained eighteen weeks. Being released on bail he retired to Launton. In 1643 he was deprived of Greens Norton 'for his malignity against the parliament.'

He was also sequestered from his livings of Cuddesden in 1646 and Beckenham in 1647.

During the Commonwealth he secured a license to preach, and continued in his diocese. He also conferred holy orders throughout England. It is stated by Thomas Warton, in his 'Life of R. Bathurst' (p. 35), that Bathurst secretly examined the candidates, and officiated at Launton as archdeacon. At the Restoration he became one of the king's commissioners of the university of Oxford, and in 1663 was translated to Worcester. He died on 14 June 1670, and is buried in a chapel at the east end of the choir of Worcester Cathedral. At the head of the inscribed stone, which is now in the crypt, are the arms of the family impaled with those of the see. He married Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Bernard Bangor, esquire bedell of Oxford, and left issue six sons and four daughters.

Skinner's eldest son Matthew became fellow of Trinity. The latter's grandson was Matthew Skinner [q. v.], serjeant-at-law; while from the bishop's fourth son was descended John Skinner (1772–1839) [q. v.], the antiquary.

[A few Memorials of the Right Rev. Robert Skinner, and the authorities there cited; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iv. 842 and Fasti, i. 489; Woolrych's Lives of Eminent Serjeants, ii. 521.] E. C. M.

SKINNER, STEPHEN (1623–1667), physician and philologist, born in 1623, was the son of John Skinner of London. He matriculated from Christ Church, Oxford, on 6 Dec. 1639; but the civil war breaking out, he left England and 'served in wars beyond seas.' He was probably the Skinner who was stated by the parliamentary visitors of Oxford to be 'in the service of Ireland.' In 1646 he was again at Oxford, and in consideration of his foreign service was allowed to accumulate both his arts degrees in that same year, B.A. on 21 Oct. and M.A. on 10 Nov. On 22 April 1649 he entered as a medical student at Leyden, on 6 May 1653 at Heidelberg, and on 4 Nov. 1653 again at Leyden. At the beginning of 1654 he graduated M.D. of Heidelberg, and on 26 May following was incorporated in that degree at Oxford. Wood says that during his absence from England he 'visited France, Italy, Germany, the Netherlands, visited the courts of divers princes, frequented several universities, and obtained the company and friendship of the most learned men of them.' He was made honorary fellow of the College of Physicians in December 1664. He practised in Lincoln, where he died of malignant fever on 5 Sept. 1667. Administration of his estate was granted to his sister, Elizabeth Bowyer, and his daughter Stephanie Skinner, on 7 Sept. 1667.

Skinner left behind him several philological treatises in manuscript which are enumerated by Wood. These were edited by Thomas Henshaw [q. v.] and published in London in 1671, under the title of 'Etymologicon Linguæ Anglicanæ.' Dr. Johnson gratefully acknowledges his indebtedness to Skinner in the preface to his 'Dictionary' (1755).

[Wood's Athenæ, ed. Bliss, vol. iii. cols. 793–4; Wood's Fasti, ed. Bliss, vol. ii. cols. 90, 91, 148; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Album Studiosorum Academiæ Lugduno-Batavæ, pp. 394, 432; Toepke's Die Matrikel der Universität Heidelberg, ii. 316; Burrows's Reg. of Visitors, p. 329; Munk's Coll. of Phys. i. 335–6; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. xi. 122, 168; Horne Tooke's Ἔπεα πτερόεντα, passim.] B. P.

SKINNER or **SKYNNER**, THOMAS (1629?–1679), historian, probably son of Nicholas Skinner, gent., who was educated at Bishops Stortford and was admitted sizar of St. John's College, Cambridge, on 29 May 1646, at the age of sixteen (Mayor, *Admissions to the College of St. John the Evangelist, Cambridge*, i. 78). He proceeded doctor of medicine from St. John's College, Oxford, on 17 July 1672, and is described as sometime of Cambridge University (Wood, *Fasti*, ii. 333; Foster, *Alumni Oxonienses*, 1500–1714, p. 1362). Skinner practised at Colchester, and is stated to have been 'physician to the Duke of Albemarle, when residing at New Hall in Essex' (Preface to Skinner's *Life of Monck*, p. xcii; cf. Wortley's translation of Guizot's *Life of Monck*, p. xiv). He was buried at St. Mary's, Colchester, on 8 Aug. 1679 (Morant, *History of Colchester*, p. 118).

Skinner was the author of: 1. 'Elenchi Motuum Nuperorum in Anglia pars tertia, sive Motus Compositi,' 8vo, 1676. This was a continuation of Bates's 'Elenchus;' an English translation of all three parts was published in 1685. 2. 'The Life of General Monk, Duke of Albemarle,' 8vo; this was published in 1723 by William Webster, curate of St. Dunstan's-in-the-West, with a preface vindicating Monck's character, and attributing the manuscript to Skinner. A letter from Skinner to the secretary of state in January 1677 states that he was solicited by the second Duke of Albemarle to write a life of his father in Latin, but only this English version of the life has survived. Skinner applied to Dr. Samuel Barrow and others for assistance in his task, and claims to have had access to a collection of Monck's

papers (*Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. i. 377, 8th ser. iv. 421). But his book is of little value, and contains no information respecting Monck's career of any special value.

[Authorities mentioned in the article.]

C. H. F.

SKINNER, THOMAS (1800?–1843), soldier and author, born about 1800, was son of Lieutenant-general John Skinner. He entered the army on 25 Jan. 1816 as an ensign in the 16th foot; he became lieutenant on 6 Aug. 1819, captain on 9 Oct. 1823, and exchanged into the 31st foot on 25 March 1824. He proceeded with his regiment to India shortly before 1826, and was stationed at Hardwar, in the North-West provinces, near the foot of the Himalayas. Thence he made expeditions into the little-known mountainous districts of the neighbourhood, and embodied the results of his explorations in a book called 'Excursions in India' (London, 1832). After returning home on leave, he went back to India in 1833 by the overland route through Egypt, Syria, and Palestine. Thence he proceeded down the Euphrates, and embarked on the Persian Gulf. He published an account of this journey in 'Adventures during a Journey Overland to India' (London, 1836). On 24 Nov. 1835 he attained the rank of major, and in 1842 he joined the force assembled at Jalalabad under Sir George Pollock [q. v.] for the relief of Cabul. He commanded the 31st foot in the ensuing campaign, and on 26 July 1842 was present at the conflict of Mazeena, near Jalalabad. He accompanied Pollock's advance, and was entrusted with the task of clearing the hills on the left of the valley of Tezin in the engagement there on 13 Sept. He received for his services the cross of the Bath and the Cabul medal, and was gazetted on 23 Dec. to the brevet rank of lieutenant-colonel. He died at Landaur on 6 May 1843 from the results of privations endured during the campaign.

[Gent. Mag. 1843, i. 314; contemporary Army Lists; Hart's Army List, 1843, p. 342; Kaye's Hist. of the War in Afghanistan, 1874, iii. 293, 309.] E. I. C.

SKINNER, THOMAS (1804–1877), engineer, born at St. John's, Newfoundland, on 22 May 1804, was the son of Lieutenant-colonel William Thomas Skinner, R.A. (*d.* 1829), by his second wife, Mary, daughter of Dr. Monier of the royal artillery [for the father's family see under SKINNER, WILLIAM, 1700–1780]. In 1811 Thomas was placed at school in England, and remained there until in 1818 he proceeded to Ceylon, and obtained a second lieutenancy in the Ceylon rifles. In 1820 he was employed in constructing two roads to Kandy, one by the Kaduganava Pass, the other through the Seven Kirles, and was thenceforth connected with that branch of public works. In 1825 he was appointed staff officer of the garrison of Colombo, and on 27 Nov. 1829 deputy assistant quartermaster-general of the forces in Ceylon. In 1832 he opened a road from Aripo, on the western coast of Ceylon, to Anarajaporo. In the following year the public works of the colony were transferred to the civil authorities, and Skinner accompanied the surveyor-general over the country to initiate him in his duties. Subsequently Skinner undertook a survey of the mountain zone, the result of which was embodied in a one-inch sketch-map of the Kandian provinces and in a general map of Ceylon. In 1836 he was promoted captain, and in the following year was employed to regulate the surveyor-general and civil engineer's department, which had fallen into great confusion. This business occupied him until 1840; but as the department became again disorganised when he ceased directing it, he was appointed permanent commissioner for the roads in Ceylon in 1841. In 1847 he retired from his regiment with the rank of major, and in 1850 the civil engineer's department was incorporated with his own. In 1859 he was appointed auditor-general, but in consequence of a difference of opinion with the governor, Sir Henry Ward, as to the cost of a railway from Colombo to Kandy, he was superseded in 1861, and returned to his former post of commissioner of public works, which he continued to hold until, in 1865, he resumed the duties of auditor-general.

Skinner retired to England in 1867, and was made a companion of the order of St. Michael and St. George on 15 Feb. 1869. He took up his residence at Bath, where he died at 7 Grosvenor Place on 24 July 1877. His services to Ceylon were very great in opening up the country and rendering overland transport possible. He married Georgina, daughter of Lieutenant-general George Burrell, C.B., on 19 Dec. 1838. By her he had, with other children, Monier Williams Skinner, now lieutenant-colonel, R.E.

Skinner was the author of an autobiography entitled 'Fifty Years in Ceylon,' edited by his daughter Annie Skinner (London, 1891, 8vo), to which his portrait is prefixed. The book contains an outline of the history of his branch of the Skinner family.

[Skinner's Autobiography; United Service Mag 1877, iii. 110.] E. I. C.

SKINNER, WILLIAM (1700-1780), lieutenant-general, chief engineer of Great Britain, son of Thomas Skinner, merchant, of St. Christopher, West Indies, by his wife Elizabeth, was born in that island in 1700. His great-grandfather, William Skynner, was mayor of Hull, Yorkshire, in 1665, and a direct descendant of Sir Vincent Skynner of Thornton College, Lincolnshire. Skinner's father and mother died while he was a child, and he was adopted by his father's sister, Mrs. Lambert, who married, as her second husband, Captain Talbot Edwards, chief engineer in Barbados and the Leeward Islands, and afterwards second engineer of Great Britain. The latter educated young Skinner for his own profession, and on his death at the Tower of London on 22 April 1719 he bequeathed to him not only his maps and plans, but also those which had belonged to Sir Martin Beckman, some of them dating as far back as 1660; a sister of Talbot Edwards had married Sir William Beckman (*d.* 1702), chief engineer of Great Britain.

On 11 May 1719 Skinner received a warrant as practitioner engineer, and commenced his duties at the ordnance office at the Tower of London. In the following year he was employed at the gun-wharf, Devonport, under Colonel Christian Lilly [q. v.] In 1722 he went to Port Mahon, Minorca, where, under Captain Kane William Horneck, extensive fortifications were in course of construction. In 1724 he was employed under Captain Jonas Moore [q. v.] on the first general survey of Gibraltar, where he was long posted. He was promoted to be sub-engineer on 20 Feb. 1726. Throughout the siege of Gibraltar, from 11 Feb. to 23 June 1727, Skinner did good service. In 1728 he was appointed barrack-master in Gibraltar in addition to his engineer duties. On 10 March 1729 he was promoted to be engineer-extraordinary. In 1736 and 1738, during Moore's temporary absences, he held the appointment of acting chief engineer. On 7 Feb. 1738 he was promoted to be engineer-in-ordinary. After Jonas Moore was killed at Carthagena on 22 March 1741, Skinner was appointed chief engineer at Gibraltar by warrant of 1 July 1741. On 1 Jan. 1743 he was promoted to the rank of subdirector, and on 30 Sept. 1746 to that of director.

After the Jacobite rebellion was crushed in 1746, Skinner was ordered to Scotland to construct, as chief engineer of North Britain, such defence posts as would effectually control the highlands. On 7 Feb. 1747 he arrived at Inverness after an arduous journey, and at once started his work—surveying and planning. On 30 May he reported on Oliver's fort at Inverness, with an estimate and plans for building a new one on the same site. He surveyed the remains of Fort Augustus, as he found them after the demolition by the rebels of 1745, and on 23 May 1747 he sent in a plan of restorations and additions. He proposed a magazine for Dumbarton Castle to contain one hundred and fifty barrels of gunpowder. It was not until 1749 that, owing to difficulties in procuring land at Arderseer Point, he was able to commence the new Fort George from his own designs. Wolfe, the hero of Quebec, who was in 1751 stationed in the highlands, wrote on 3 Oct. that the new fort of Arderseer or Fort George would, when completed, 'be the most considerable fortress and best situated in Great Britain.' The estimate for the work amounted to about 106,000*l.* In December 1753 Skinner submitted his designs for barracks in Fort George for sixteen hundred officers and men, as well as plans of a pier at Fort Augustus, and for additional accommodation for two hundred and seventy men at Edinburgh Castle.

In 1752 Skinner had been appointed president of a committee of officers of engineers, in accordance with whose report (submitted 3 Dec. 1754) magazines were erected at Purfleet, as a depôt for military ammunition and combustibles. Purfleet remains one of the principal ordnance ammunition stores. Towards the end of 1755 Skinner, on the recommendation of the Duke of Cumberland, was sent to Ireland to survey and report upon the fortifications there. He submitted the following year an elaborate report, illustrating his proposals by numerous designs and drawings. No steps were taken for eight-and-twenty years, when Colonel Charles Vallancey [q. v.] was called upon to report on the defences of Ireland, and unearthed Skinner's proposals. On the completion of his service in Ireland Skinner resumed his duties in Scotland. On 1 May 1757 he received a commission as colonel in the army, and on the 14th of the same month he received the royal patent constituting him chief engineer of Great Britain.

On 24 Feb. 1758 Skinner reported to the master-general of the ordnance upon the new defences at Gibraltar constructed under James O'Hara, second lord Tyrawley [q. v.], the value and prudence of which he impugned. Fox endeavoured in parliament to screen his friend Tyrawley, and Skinner appeared at the bar to justify his adverse opinions, and held his own during a very brisk encounter with Tyrawley, who cross-examined him. Skinner was thrice called upon later to advise and report on the defences

of Gibraltar in 1759, 1769, and 1770. In the last year suggestions made by Colonel Sir William Green [q. v.] were carried out, after the plans had been revised by Skinner.

Each summer he revisited the highlands. In July 1759 Fort George was practically completed, armed and garrisoned, and in 1762 Skinner suggested additions. In 1771 Skinner presented the board of ordnance with a finely executed model of Fort George and a book of thirty-three original plans of the fortress. The model was exhibited at the Tower of London for more than half a century, and was then removed to the model room of the royal engineers at Chatham. Meanwhile he was engaged on the survey and defences of Milford Haven (1758–9 and 1761), and reported on the garrisons and defences of Portsmouth and Plymouth. On 18 Feb. 1761 Skinner was promoted to be major-general, and on 7 March his patent as chief engineer of Great Britain was renewed by George III. On 30 April 1770 he was promoted to be lieutenant-general in the army. Among his later services were projects for the enlargement of the gun-wharf at Devonport, and the erection of new magazines, and the remodelling and augmentation of the lines at Chatham to ensure a better defence to the dockyard. He died in harness at his residence, Croom's Hill, Greenwich, on 25 Dec. 1780. He was buried in the churchyard of St. Alphage, Greenwich, where there is a stone slab to his memory.

Skinner left a widow (Margaret, born Caldwell, to whom the king granted a special pension) and an only son, William, a captain in the 94th regiment, who took part in the capture, in 1761, of Dominica in the West Indies, under Lord Rollo, and was drowned the same year on 27 Aug. at Coulehault on the coast of Dominica. The latter left by his wife Hester, daughter of Dr. Colin Lawder, of Berwick-on-Tweed, with other issue, Thomas Skinner (1759–1818), a colonel of royal engineers, who in 1795 raised a regiment of fencibles in Newfoundland. The latter's five sons all entered the army or navy, and a grandson, Thomas Skinner (1804–1877), is separately noticed; while a daughter, Harriet, wife of Captain George Prescott of the 7th fusiliers, followed her husband's regiment through the Peninsula, and, upon hearing of his death at Salamanca (12 July 1812), dressed herself in male attire and sought his body in the field (the incident formed the subject of a tragedy called 'The Heroine of Salamanca,' which was acted in London).

Skinner's drawings in the British Museum include a survey of the island of Belleisle (1761), various plans of Fort George (1750–1754), and views of the north and south Gibraltar (1740). Others of his plans and drawings were presented by Skinner's descendants in 1878 to the Royal Engineers' Institute at Chatham.

A portrait of the 'chief engineer' hangs in the convent (the residence of the governor and commander-in-chief) at Gibraltar; a copy is in the mess of the royal engineers at Brompton Barracks, Chatham, Kent, presented by his great-great-grandson, Major Thomas Skinner.

[War Office Records; Royal Engineers' Records; Conolly Papers; Thomas Skinner's Fifty Years in Ceylon, 1891; Gent. Mag. 1780, 1789, and 1811; Wright's Life of Wolfe; Cat. of Maps, &c. in the Royal Library, British Museum; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. i. 168; Anderson's Guide to the Highlands; Walpole's George II by Lord Holland, 1846 ed.; Evans's Cat. of Engraved Portraits.] R. H. V.

SKINNER, WILLIAM (1778–1857), bishop of Aberdeen, second son of John Skinner (1744–1816) [q. v.], bishop of St. Andrews, was born at Aberdeen on 24 Oct. 1778, and educated at Marischal College and at Oxford, where he matriculated from Wadham College on 3 March 1798, graduating B.A. in 1801, and M.A., B.D., and D.D. in 1819. William Stevens, the friend of Bishop Horne, and Jones of Nayland defrayed part of his university expenses (Park, *Life of William Stevens*, 1859, pp. 29–34). Skinner was ordained by Bishop Samuel Horsley of St. Asaph's in March 1802. Returning to Scotland, he officiated as assistant, and afterwards as colleague, to his father in the incumbency of St. Andrew's Church, Aberdeen. On 11 Sept. 1816 he was elected by the clergy of the diocese as successor to his father in the see of Aberdeen, and was consecrated at Stirling on 27 Oct. George Gleig, primus of the church, sent a severe but fruitless reproof to the dean and clergy of Aberdeen for electing the son of their late bishop. Skinner was one of the bishops who attended the synod held at Laurencekirk on 18 June 1828 to revise the canons of 1811; thirty canons were adopted and duly signed on 20 June. In 1832 he confirmed as many as four hundred and sixty-two persons, and a first effort was made in the same year to circulate religious works in the Gaelic language. On 29 Aug. 1838 he attended another synod held in St. Paul's Church, Edinburgh, when the canons were again revised. Upon the death of Bishop James Walker [q. v.], Skinner was unanimously elected primus by an episcopal synod held in St. Andrew's Church, Aberdeen, on 2 June 1841. During his rule Glenalmond College, near Perth, was

founded in 1844, and developed by the episcopalians in Scotland, as a place of education for young men studying for the church. In the previous year a serious controversy had sprung out of the refusal of Sir William Dunbar, minister of St. Paul's Chapel, Aberdeen, to receive or to administer the sacrament in accordance with the Scottish ritual. Acting with the concurrence of his synod, Skinner excommunicated Dunbar on 13 Aug. 1843 (*An Address by the Rev. Sir W. Dunbar, Bart.*, 1843; *A Letter to the Managers of St. Paul's Chapel by Sir W. Dunbar, to which is added Bishop Skinner's Declaration*, 1843; *The Rev. Sir W. Dunbar* versus *the Right Rev. W. Skinner*, 1849). The bishop was assiduous and exemplary in the discharge of his duties, and did much during his primacy to consolidate the episcopal party in Scotland. He died at 1 Golden Square, Aberdeen, on 15 April 1857, and was buried in the Spital cemetery on 22 April. He married, in 1804, the youngest daughter of James Brand, cashier of the Aberdeen Banking Company.

[Aberdeen Journal, 1857, 22 April p. 5, 29 April p. 5; Gent. Mag. June 1857, pp. 729–730; Stephens's Hist. Church of Scotland, 1845, ii. 495, 665, with portrait; Lawson's Scottish Episcopal Church, 1843, pp. 381, 421.]

G. C. B.

SKIP, JOHN (*d.* 1552), bishop of Hereford, seems to have been a Norfolk man. He may have been the 'Sr Skypp Bacheler beynge in Cambridge' who is mentioned as a legatee under the will of Margaret Norman of Norwich in 1516. If so, he was possibly brother of the 'wellbeloved to me, Sr Richard Skypp,' who was named supervisor of the will in question, and was the parish priest of St. John's, Ber Street, Norwich. He was educated at Gonville Hall, Cambridge, graduating B.A. in 1514–15, and proceeding M.A. in 1518, B.D. in 1533, and D.D. in 1535. He was a scholar of his college from Lady-day 1513 to Michaelmas 1516, and then fellow till 1536. From 1519 to 1521 he was president of Physick Hostel. He was early noted as a scholar, and declined an offer of a studentship at Cardinal College (afterwards Christ Church), Oxford. According to an entry in the 'Letters and Papers of Henry VIII' (ii. 1549), one John Skip was as early as 1518 an almoner to the queen. He was certainly chaplain and almoner to Anne Boleyn when queen, and Strype writes of his influence in 1534 in directing the bestowal of her charity on scholars.

From the first Skip to some extent favoured the reformed way of thinking. At the university he was one of those who used to meet for edification in Christian knowledge at the White Horse, afterwards nicknamed Germany in consequence. In February 1530, when Gardiner went to Cambridge to gather arguments in favour of Queen Catherine's divorce, Skip was among the supporters of the court's opinions. In 1534 he was sent with Simon Heynes [q. v.] to preach and argue at Cambridge in favour of the royal supremacy (Strype, *Memorials*, i. i. 260; cf. art. Ascham, Roger). On 9 Feb. 1534–1535 he became vicar of Thaxted, Essex. In April 1535 he had a grant of a canonry and prebend at St. Stephen's, Westminster, vacant by the promotion of Nicholas Shaxton [q. v.] On Passion Sunday 1536 he preached a sermon in the king's chapel on the text 'Quis ex vobis arguet me de peccato?' It seems to have been of a conservative turn, and he was examined in consequence. The matter did not go further. He was frequently with Queen Anne Boleyn during her imprisonment. On 19 May 1536 Sir William Kingston wrote to Cromwell: 'Sir, her Almoner is continewaly with hyr, and has bene syns ii of the clock after midnight.' In July 1536 he signed the declaration touching the sacrament of holy orders On 1 Oct. 1538 he was in a commission against the anabaptists.

Skip was rapidly promoted. He had been made master of Gonville Hall in 1536, and on 1 Nov. 1536 archdeacon of Suffolk. On 7 Jan. 1537–8 he became rector of Newington, Surrey, and on 7 Nov. 1539 bishop of Hereford, in succession to Bonner. On 9 Nov. 1539 he was licensed to hold the archdeaconry of Dorset, and he is said to have held the priory of Wigmore *in commendam* (but see *Letters and Papers*, xii. ii. 120). He resigned his mastership at Cambridge in 1540.

Despite his support of the divorce and his early protestantism, Skip was at heart conservatively inclined, and, after Cromwell's fall, he and Heath tried to bring Cranmer to their opinions. He had regarded with approval the 'Institution of a Christian Man,' but during the reign of Edward VI he protested against the first prayer-book (cf. Dixon, *Hist. of the Church of England*, iii. 2, 3); he had a hand, however, in preparing the second prayer-book. At Hereford he is said to have wasted the property of the see by a long lease of the London house of the bishops. He appears to have died in London, though his will points to Norwich, on 30 March 1552. He was buried in the graveyard at Hereford (cf. Havergal, *Fasti Herefordenses*, pp. 27, 173). He gave a copy of 'Valerius Maximus' to his college library. He was on familiar terms with Parker, and some of

Parker's letters to him are printed in the 'Parker Correspondence.'

[Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. i. 109; information very kindly furnished by Dr. Venn; Norfolk Arch. i. 124; Letters and Papers of Henry VIII; Wright's Suppression Letters, p. 48; Dingley's Hist. from Marble, ii. 96; Narrative of the Reformation, p. 248 (Camd. Soc.); Gasquet and Bishop's Edward VI and the Book of Common Prayer, pp. 140, 171; Dixon's Hist. of the Church of England, iii. 268; Parker Corr. (Parker Soc.), pp. 1, 2, 3, 6 *n*. 9; Cranmer's Works (Parker Soc.), i. xvii, ii. 81, 152.] W. A. J. A.

SKIPPE or **SKIPP, JOHN** (1742?–1796?), amateur artist, was son of John Skipp of Ledbury in Herefordshire. His family had long been settled at Ledbury, a J. Skipp of that place having supported Sir Henry Lingen [q. v.] in 1646. He matriculated at Merton College, Oxford, in 1760, at the age of eighteen. After leaving the university he travelled in north Italy, and made many drawings, not without merit, from the works of the old masters. A series of careful studies, done in 1773 from the frescoes by Andrea Mantegna in the church of the Eremitani at Padua, is preserved in the print-room of the British Museum. Skippe is chiefly noted for his series of wood engravings in chiaroscuro, done in imitation of those works of Ugo da Carpi and other early Italian artists. He had probably seen the chiaroscuro engravings of John Baptist Jackson [q. v.]; but Skippe's are more artistic than Jackson's, and more nearly approach the work of the older masters. Drawings by Skippe of landscape, sacred and other subjects, executed in bistre with some vigour, are occasionally met with in collections and attributed to the old masters. Skippe seems to have died in 1796.

[Chambers's Worcestershire Worthies, p. 464 *n*.; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Chatto and Jackson's Hist. of Wood Engraving; Foster's Alumni Oxonienses; Skippe's own works.] L. C.

SKIPPON, PHILIP (*d.* 1660), soldier, was son of Luke Skippon of West Lexham, Norfolk, and his wife Anne. He took military service early, and, as he was married at Frankenthal in 1622, evidently served in the palatinate under Sir Horace Vere (Carthew, *Hundred of Launditch*, pp. 440–3). Skippon was wounded during the siege of Breda by Spinola in 1625, and again at its recapture by the Prince of Orange in 1637. He served also under the command of Lord Vere at the sieges of Bois le Duc and Maastricht in 1629 (Markham, *The Fighting Veres*, pp. 428, 436; Hexham, *Journal of the Taking of Venlo*, &c., 4to, Delft, 1633, pp. 9, 25, *Journal of the Siege of Breda*, 1637, 4to, p. 24). Skippon, who attained the rank of captain in the Dutch service, returned to England about 1639, and was recommended by the king to the artillery company for election as leader, and was admitted on 23 Oct. 1639 (Raikes, *History of the Honourable Artillery Company*, i. 96). According to Clarendon, he left the Dutch service on account of some scruples of conscience concerning the Book of Common Prayer (*Rebellion*, iv. 198). After the attempted arrest of the five members, in January 1642, the House of Commons applied to the city for a guard, and the common council appointed Skippon (10 Jan. 1642) to take command of the trained bands of the city, and to raise a guard for the defence of the parliament (Gardiner, *History of England*, x. 148, 154). The common council agreed to pay Skippon 300*l*. a year so long as he remained in the service of the city (Sharpe, *London and the Kingdom*, ii. 161). He had been made a freeman of the city on 8 Jan., and on 12 Jan. he was made commander of the guards of the parliament, with the title of sergeant-major-general. By the order of the House of Commons Skippon blockaded the Tower, and even attempted to obtain possession of it by surprise; but the removal of Sir John Byron put an end to the supposed danger (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1641–3, pp. 249, 265, 269). On 4 Feb. 1642 parliament passed an ordinance for Skippon's indemnity, praising his 'great care and faithfulness' (*Commons' Journal*, ii. 371, 414; Husbands, *Ordinances*, 4to, 1643, p. 77). On 13 May following the king ordered Skippon to attend him at York; but the two houses agreed in declaring the order illegal and prohibiting his going (*ib.* p. 194; *Commons' Journals*, ii. 579).

Skippon was not at Edgehill, but on 12 Nov. 1642, when the king threatened London, and the London trained bands marched to Turnham Green, Skippon appeared at their head. 'He made,' writes Whitelocke, 'short and encouraging speeches to his soldiers, which were to this purpose: "Come, my boys, my brave boys, let us pray heartily and fight heartily. I will run the same fortunes and hazards with you. Remember, the cause is for God, and for the defence of yourselves, your wives, and children. Come, my honest brave boys, pray heartily and fight heartily, and God will bless us." Thus he went all along with the soldiers, talking to them, sometimes to one company, and sometimes to another; and the soldiers seemed to be more taken with it than with a set formal oration' (*Memorials*, i. 190 ed. 1853). Essex saw Skippon's value,

and appointed him sergeant-major-general of the army, to which the common council reluctantly acquiesced (17 Nov. 1642, Rapin, i. 112).

In December 1642 a pamphlet was published narrating Skippon's relief of Marlborough and victory over Prince Rupert before it. In January 1643 there was also a report that he had taken Reading; but both rumours were false (Waylen, *History of Marlborough*, 1854, p. 175; *Mercurius Aulicus*, 2 Jan. 1643). In April he took part in the siege of Reading, and it was said that he was to be left in command of the besiegers while Essex advanced on Oxford (*Good and True News from Reading*, 1643, 4to, p. 6). Skippon also accompanied Essex on his march to the relief of Gloucester, and did eminent service at the first battle of Newbury (Washbourn, *Bibliotheca Gloucestrensis*, 1825, pp. 239, 245; Gardiner, *Great Civil War*, i. 216). In November he occupied Newport Pagnell for the parliament, and on 24 Dec. took Grafton House in Northamptonshire (*Report on the Duke of Portland's MSS.* i. 148; Vicars, *God's Ark*, p. 103). During Essex's Cornish campaign, in August and September 1644, Skippon's courage and ability were conspicuous. When Essex escaped by sea, he sent a message to Skippon bidding him make the best terms he could, and adding in a letter: 'Sir, if you live I shall take as great a care of you as of my father if alive; if God otherwise dispose of you, as long as I have a drop of blood I shall strive to revenge yours on the causers of it.' Skippon called a council of war, and exhorted his officers to make an effort to cut their way through as the horse had done; but failing to persuade his men to renew the fight, he was obliged to capitulate, surrendering guns, baggage, and arms (Rushworth, v. 704–10). 'In all this trouble,' wrote a parliamentary officer, 'I observed Major-general Skippon in his carriage; but never did I see any man so patient, so humble, and so truly wise and valiant in all his actions as he' (Cotton, *Barnstaple during the Civil War*, 1889, p. 320).

At the second battle of Newbury (27 Oct. 1644) Skippon had his revenge; for the chief success of the day fell to the troops under his command, who recaptured six of the guns they had lost in Cornwall. 'Never,' he wrote to the committee of both kingdoms, 'did men perform so dangerous a service, nor came through so difficult a work with more undismayed spirits than the poor handful of my lord general's old foot' (Rushworth, v. 723). Like the other commanders of the joint army, he was severely blamed for not preventing the king's relief of Donnington Castle (9 Nov.), but based his defence on the disorganised condition of the army, and the impossibility of collecting a sufficient force in time to give battle (*ib.* v. 733).

When the new model was organised Skippon was appointed sergeant-major-general to Fairfax, and his influence was of the greatest value in persuading the old soldiers of Essex's army to enrol themselves in the new army. In an 'excellent, pious, and pithy hortatory speech' he pledged his word to the men for good usage and constant pay, ending, 'As I have been with you hitherto, so upon all occasion of service to God and my country I shall, by the help of God, be willing to live and die with you' (Vicars, *Burning Bush*, p. 133; Rushworth, vi. 8, 17). Skippon took the field with Fairfax in May 1645, and while the general blockaded Oxford, he endeavoured to take Borstall House in Buckinghamshire, but was repulsed with loss (*ib.* vi. 36). At Naseby he marshalled the foot of the parliamentary army, taking post himself on the left centre. He was dangerously wounded by a shot in the side towards the close of the fight, but declined to leave the field, telling Fairfax he would not go off as long as a man would stand (*ib.* p. 45; Whitelocke, *Memorials*, i. 448). The commons sent down a physician to attend him, and he received letters of thanks from the speakers of both houses (*ib.* i. 452, 456; *Lords' Journals*, vii. 450). He was brought up to London to be treated, narrowly escaping with his life, through an accident to his litter on the way, and lay for some weeks in great danger (Vicars, *England's Worthies*, 1647, p. 56). On 2 Dec. 1645 parliament passed an ordinance appointing Skippon governor of Bristol, and he was then sufficiently recovered to accept the post, which he found an extremely troublesome one (*Lords' Journals*, viii. 153; Seyer, *Memorials of Bristol*, ii. 466). He rejoined Fairfax at the siege of Oxford (1 May 1645), where he undertook the construction and management of the forts and entrenchments erected by the besiegers (Sprigge, *Anglia Rediviva*, ed. 1854, pp. 255, 258).

In December 1646 Skippon was recommended by Fairfax to be made governor of Newcastle, and to command the convoy which was to take the Scots the 200,000*l.* voted them by parliament, on the withdrawal of their army from England (Rushworth, vi. 389, 398; *Lords' Journals*, viii. 700; *Tanner MSS.* lix. 632, 690, 695). On 29 March 1647 the House of Commons summoned him to resume his duties with the army, and a week later (6 April) he was

appointed by parliament to command the intended expedition to Ireland, with the title of marshal-general. He begged hard to be excused. 'I am so sensible,' he wrote to the speaker, 'of my own exceeding indisposedness of mind, inability of body, and distractedness of estate and family, that I ingenuously confess myself most unfit, and unable to undertake or undergo such an employment' (*Lords' Journals*, ix. 122, 138). But the parliament pressed Skippon hard, and on 29 April he signified his acceptance of the Irish command (*Lords' Journals*, ix. 138, 158). The same day he took his seat in the House of Commons as member for Barnstaple. The soldiers who had served under him at once applied to him to represent their grievances to the house, and on 30 April the 'agitators' of eight regiments of horse presented him with a letter of appeal, which he at once laid before the commons. He was forthwith ordered to repair to the army with Cromwell and other officers to inquire into the origin of the letter and to appease the rising discontent (Rushworth, vi. 463, 472–4; Cary, *Memorials of the Civil War*, i. 201). Skippon assembled the officers at Saffron Walden, heard their complaints, explained his reasons for accepting the Irish command, and urged them to acquiesce in the decision of parliament and enlist for Ireland (*ib.* i. 205, 207, 214; *Clarke Papers*, i. 28, 33–78, 94; Rushworth, vi. 480, 484). But even men who had been at first willing to serve if Skippon were commander, now declined to do so unless their grievances were redressed. The army refused to disband, derided the concessions of the parliament as insufficient, and when at Triplow Heath (10 June 1647) he made a final effort to win them to obedience, he was answered by a universal cry for 'justice' (*ib.* vi. 556). Skippon's attempt to mediate between army and parliament exposed him to imputations of treachery from the presbyterians, which were rendered more plausible by his refusal to take part in the attempted resistance of the city to the army at the end of July, and his entry into London with Fairfax in August (Holles, *Memoirs*, ed. Maseres, pp. 241, 242, 251, 283; Walker, *History of Independency*, ed. 1661, i. 45).

On the outbreak of the second civil war (18 May 1648) Skippon was made commander-in-chief of the London militia, while his salary of 300*l.* a year was raised by the common council to 600*l.* (Rushworth, vii. 1099, 1101, 1118). On 3 July 1648, when a royalist rising in London seemed imminent, Skippon was further commissioned by the House of Commons to raise a regiment of horse, an extension of his authority which led to a dispute between the two houses, and was loudly complained of by the presbyterians (*Commons' Journals*, v. 622, 648, 677; Walker, *History of Independency*, i. 121, 131, 136). At the same time the royalists falsely imputed to him a part in what was known as Captain Rolfe's plot to assassinate Charles I, basing the charge on the fact that Skippon had a son-in-law of that name. The House of Commons vindicated Skippon on his complaint to them, and ordered their votes to be posted up throughout the city (*ib.* i. 116; *Commons' Journals*, v. 614, 630). In the face of all these suspicions and attacks Skippon, while eager for a treaty with Charles I, effectively maintained the peace of the city, and prevented the London royalists from giving armed assistance to the risings in Kent and Essex (Gardiner, *Great Civil War*, iv. 209).

Skippon was appointed one of the king's judges, but never attended any of the meetings of the high court of justice. During the Commonwealth and protectorate he held high office both military and civil, but exercised little political influence. On 19 April 1648 the commons had voted him lands to the value of 1,000*l.* a year, but the act carrying this vote into effect was not passed till 8 July 1651 (*Commons' Journals*, vi. 237, 599, v. 537; Ludlow, *Memoirs*, i. 241). When Cromwell marched against the Scots an act was passed (25 June 1650) appointing Skippon commander-in-chief of all the forces in and about London (*Commons' Journals*, vi. 431). He was also elected a member of the first, second, third, and fifth councils of state which existed during the republic. Though he was not one of the Little parliament, and did not sit in the council appointed by the officers of the army after the dissolution of the Long parliament, he was a member of each of the two councils appointed by Cromwell. The Protector commissioned Skippon to command the forces to be raised in London in February 1655 to suppress the intended rising of the royalists; and when the major-generals were instituted, Skippon was appointed major-general for London and the district (*Cromwelliana*, pp. 151, 155). In the two parliaments of 1654 and 1656 Skippon represented Lyme, but he rarely opened his mouth in their debates. Yet in 1656 indignation at the blasphemies of James Naylor roused Skippon to unwonted eloquence. 'The growth of these things,' he declared, 'is more dangerous than the most intestine or foreign enemies. I have often been troubled in my thoughts to think of this toleration. . . . If this be liberty, God deliver me from such liberty. . . . I was

always of opinion in the Long parliament the more liberty the greater mischief' (Burton, *Parliamentary Diary*, i. 24, 48, 101, 218). The Protector summoned Skippon to sit in his House of Lords (December 1657), and he was so generally respected that even the republican pamphleteers found nothing except political inconsistency to allege against the choice (*Harleian Miscellany*, iii. 478). When the Protector died, Skippon was one of the dignitaries who signed the proclamation of Richard as his successor (3 Sept. 1658), but he was so little identified with the Cromwellian régime that the restored Long parliament reappointed him major-general of the London militia (27 July 1659), and commander-in-chief of all the forces within the limits of the weekly bills of mortality (2 Aug. 1659; *Commons' Journals*, vii. 707, 745; *Cromwelliana*, p. 176). Age and infirmity prevented him from taking any active part in the revolutions of the next few months, and he died about the beginning of March 1660. His will, dated 20 Feb. 1659-60, was proved on 25 Oct. following (Carthew, p. 440).

Skippon was the author of three religious books: 1. 'A Salve for every Sore, or a Collection of Promises out of the whole Book of God, and is the Christian Centurion's infallible Ground of Confidence,' 1643, 12mo. A second enlarged edition, entitled 'A Pearl of Price, in a Collection of Promises,' &c., appeared in 1649. 2. 'True Treasure, or Thirty Holy Vows, containing a brief sum of all that concerns the Christian Centurion's conscionable Walking with God,' 1644, 12mo. 3. 'The Christian Centurion's Observations, Advices, and Resolutions, containing matters divine and moral, collected according to his own experience, by Philip Skippon,' &c., 1645, 12mo. All three are practical works of devotion addressed to his fellow-soldiers, with rude verses of his own interspersed. The third contains some recollections of his service in Holland. Skippon's other writings consist of despatches printed in pamphlet form during the civil war.

Skippon married twice: first, Maria Comes at Frankenthal in the Netherlands, on 14 May 1622; she died on 24 Jan. 1655, aged 54, and was buried in the chancel of Acton church, where a monument to her memory was erected (Carthew, *Hundred of Launditch*, p. 438; Quarles, *Hist. of Foulsham*, pp. 80, 97; cf. *Commons' Journals*, vi. 535). Skippon's second wife was Katherine Philips, widow. Skippon left a daughter Susanna, married to Richard, eldest son of Sir William Meredith, bart., on 5 April 1655 (Carthew, p. 441). His will also mentions two other daughters. Skippon's son by his first wife, Philip Skippon, was knighted on 19 April 1674 (Le Neve, *Knights*, p. 298).

Portraits of Skippon, with short memoirs annexed, are given in John Vicars's 'England's Worthies,' 1647, p. 50, and in Ricraft's 'England's Champions,' 1647, p. 55. A list of others is given in the 'Catalogue of the Sutherland Collection' in the Bodleian Library,' ii. 114.

[In 1648 a poem was published entitled Truths Triumph, or a Just Vindication of Major-Gen. Skippon, 4to; Carthew's Hundred of Launditch; Noble's House of Cromwell, ed. 1787, i. 398; other authorities mentioned in the article.]

C. H. F.

SKIPWITH, Sir WILLIAM de (*fl.* 1380), judge, was second son of William de Skipwith, by Margaret, daughter of Ralph FitzSimon of Ormsby, Lincolnshire. He was descended from Osmund, younger son of Robert de Stuteville [q. v.], who in the reign of Henry III assumed the name of Skipwith from his lordship in Yorkshire. Skipwith succeeded to the family estates in 1336, on the death of his father and elder brother. He is stated on somewhat doubtful evidence to have been a member of Gray's Inn, and to have been the first reader there. He frequently appears as counsel in the year-books from 1343 onwards. On 18 Nov. 1350 he was one of the commissioners to carry out the proclamation concerning the moderation of wages and prices in Lindsey (*Fœdera*, iii. 211; *Rot. Parl.* ii. 455). In 1354 he was appointed one of the king's serjeants, and on 25 Oct. 1359 was made one of the judges of the court of common pleas, and soon afterwards knighted. In 1362 he became chief baron, and was a trier of petitions in the parliaments of October 1362, October 1363, and January 1365. On 29 Oct. 1365 Skipwith and Sir Henry Green [q. v.], the chief justice of the king's bench, were removed from office for having acted against law and justice, and obtained large sums of money unjustly (Barnes, *Edward III*, pp. 624, 667). Barnes also states that they were for ever excluded from the king's favour. But the exact accuracy of these statements is open to question, and Skipwith certainly regained the king's confidence, for on 15 Feb. 1370 he was appointed chief justice of the king's bench in Ireland, and on 21 Feb. received forty marks for his expenses (*Fœdera*, iii. 887; *Issue Roll*, p. 458). On 8 Oct. 1376 he was restored to his old place as justice of the common pleas in England, and in the Michaelmas sessions of that year delivered the judgment of the court in the case of the Bishop of St. Davids and John Wyton. He

was a trier of petitions in the parliament of January 1377, and on the accession of Richard II was reappointed one of the justices of the common bench, and granted 40*l.* a year (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, Richard II, i. 1, 6). Skipwith regularly appears as a trier of petitions in every parliament of the reign down to February 1388, and in 1379 gave an opinion as one of the judges in parliament (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 61 *et alibi*). Skipwith's name is of frequent occurrence in various judicial commissions during the opening years of Richard II, and he was also placed on the commission of peace for the counties of Nottingham, Leicester, Warwick, Rutland, Lincoln, Northampton, and Derby (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, Richard II, i. passim). With the other judges he was summoned to the council at Nottingham in August 1387, but on the plea of illness avoided attending, and so escaped participation in the opinion that the other judges gave, as they alleged under compulsion, in the king's favour against the commission. He was the only judge who had previously sat on the bench who acted as a trier of petitions in the parliament of February 1388, when his late colleagues were impeached. Skipwith seems to have retired from office shortly afterwards. His name and those of his two sons appear in the list of gentlemen of Lincolnshire who were sworn to support the lords appellant in 1388 (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 400–3). Skipwith was alive as late as 1392, but the date of his death is not known. By his wife Alice, daughter and heiress of Sir William de Hiltoft of Ingoldmells, Lincolnshire, he had, with other children, two sons, William and John. It has been alleged that Sir William de Skipwith, the chief baron, died in 1366, and that it was his son William who was appointed to the common bench. But Foss has adduced good reasons in contradiction of this theory, showing that it is on chronological grounds improbable that William de Skipwith the younger was old enough to be a judge in 1376, and that there is no evidence of there having been two lawyers of the name. This view is confirmed by the joint mention of Sir William de Skipwith and of William de Skipwith the younger on two commissions in 1378 and 1379 (*Cal. Rot. Pat.* Richard II, i. 299, 415), and by the mention of them both in the list of Lincolnshire gentlemen sworn to support the lords appellant in 1388. William de Skipwith the younger died without issue male. John de Skipwith, the judge's second son, represented Lincolnshire in the parliaments of 1406, 1407, and 1414 (*Return of Members of Parliament*, i. 269, 272, 281), and died in 1422. From him were descended the Skipwiths of Newbold Hall, Warwickshire, the Skipwiths of Metheringham, Lincolnshire, and the Skipwiths of Prestwould, Leicestershire. Baronetcies were held by each of these branches, but only the third is still extant.

[Authorities quoted; Knighton's Chron. ap. Scriptores Decem, pp. 2693–4; Foss's Judges of England.] C. L. K.

SKIRLAW, WALTER (*d.* 1406), bishop successively of Lichfield, Bath, and Durham, and privy seal, was born at South Skirlaugh in the parish of Swine, eight miles north-east of Hull. Dodsworth preserved a story that he was the son of a sieve-maker, and, being 'very untoward,' ran away to Oxford, only resuming relations with his family after he became bishop of Durham in 1388 (Wood, *Colleges of Oxford*, p. 46). But his father's alleged trade may be no more than inference from the riddle-like bearings of his coat-of-arms, and he obtained crown benefices for kinsmen in 1379 (*Patent Roll*, pp. 329, 330). His sister was prioress of Swine (*Testamenta Eboracensia*, ii. 314).

After taking his master's degree at Oxford, Skirlaw was elected to one of the fellowships (then called scholarships) on the foundation of William of Durham [q. v.], in the society which at that time bore the name of its founder, now University College. A preference was given to those who came from the neighbourhood of Durham (Wood, p. 54). He graduated LL.D., and on 30 Nov. 1370 became prebendary of Fenton in York Cathedral; about the same time, if not earlier, he was appointed archdeacon of the East Riding (Le Neve, iii. 142, 184). Entering the royal service as king's clerk 'abiding in chancery,' Skirlaw was employed in important business and received further preferment. In 1377 he is mentioned as a canon of Beverley Minster, and by January 1378 had been made dean of St. Martin's-le-Grand, London (*Patent Roll*, pp. 32, 44; *Fœdera*, vii. 183). During the minority of Richard II he was constantly employed on diplomatic missions abroad. In 1381 he was sent with Sir Nicholas Dagworth to Italy to negotiate with Pope Urban and the Italian princes, and did not return until April 1383 (*ib.* vii. 298, 307, 353–4). His services marked him out for promotion. In 1380 he was archdeacon of Northampton, and in 1381 he appears as treasurer of Lincoln, but soon effected an exchange. By June 1384 he had become keeper of the privy seal, and about the same time he resigned the deanery of St. Martin's (*ib.* vii. 455; *Rot. Parl.* iii. 169).

The see of Coventry and Lichfield falling

vacant early in the next year, the pope provided Skirlaw to it by bull dated 28 June 1385 (Le Neve, i. 551). His consecration at Westminster on 14 Jan. 1386 was a striking ceremony; seven prelates officiated, and the kings of England and Armenia, with many of the nobles, were present (Stubbs, *Registrum*; cf. Evesham, p. 60). But before he had been enthroned the pope translated him to the richer see of Bath and Wells, which fell vacant in July 1386. The chapter elected a favourite clerk of the king, Richard Medford; but Urban, before hearing of this, had translated Skirlaw thither by a bull dated 18 Aug., and Richard gave way (Le Neve, i. 139). Skirlaw clearly stood well with the pope, who nineteen months later, on removing Richard's supporter, John Fordham, from Durham to Ely, in deference to the lords appellant, translated (3 April 1388) Skirlaw to the former see (*ib.* iii. 291). In the following winter he was employed in negotiations with France and Flanders (*Fœdera*, vii. 610, 648). In April 1391, and again in February 1393, he took part in similar missions (*ib.* vii. 667–9, 738). He assisted in the negotiations for a truce and marriage alliance with Scotland in August 1394 (*ib.* vii. 786-7). After the ill-omened September parliament of 1397, Skirlaw obtained a license to absent himself from all parliaments which should follow the ensuing session at Shrewsbury (*ib.* viii. 19). He accepted the revolution which placed Henry IV on the throne, assented to Richard's imprisonment, and for nearly two years acted as chief plenipotentiary in the delicate negotiations with France over the renewal of the truce concluded by Richard and the restoration of Queen Isabella (*ib.* viii. 108, &c.) On 11 May 1404 he was present with Archbishop Richard Scrope [q. v.] at the translation (*Annales*, p. 388) of the ashes of John of Bridlington [see John, *d.* 1379].

He died at his Yorkshire manor of Howden on 24 March 1406; his body was carried to Durham and interred in the cathedral between two pillars in the north aisle of the choir, before the altar of St. Blaise and St. John of Beverley (which he had dedicated), in a marble tomb inlaid with his effigy in brass. This has been removed or covered over (*Testamenta Eboracensia*, i. 306). The inscription is given by Chamber (*Scriptores Tres*, p. 145). Skirlaw made a generous use of the princely income of his see. He was a great builder. The graceful chapel still standing at his birthplace was built by him in the last years of his life, and provided with a chantry and two chaplains (Poulson, ii. 262). At Howden he added to the church the beautiful chapter-house, now in ruins, and the great central stage (completed after his death) of the present tower, possibly as a guide to the inhabitants of the surrounding flats during the frequent inundations. The manor-house was partly rebuilt by him. At York he contributed largely to the cost of the central tower and founded a chantry in the south transept. At Durham he gave largely towards the reconstruction of the cloisters and dormitory as they now exist. He built bridges over the Tees at Yarm and the Wear at Shincliffe, and appropriated landed revenues to their maintenance. At Bishop Auckland he added a stone gateway to the palace (*Scriptores Tres*, p. 145). His interesting will, made 7 March 1404, with later codicils (*Testamenta Eboracensia*, i. 306), contains, besides supplementary gifts to some of the objects above mentioned, evidence of his interest in education. He left books to his own college of the 'Great University Hall' in Oxford, where in 1403 he had endowed three new fellowships open to undergraduates and to students either of Oxford or Cambridge, if possible, born in the dioceses of York and Durham (Clark, p. 15). A solemn mass was annually celebrated in the college down to the Reformation for the repose of his soul (Wood, p. 46). To Durham College, Oxford (now University College), he left twenty pounds. His executors were empowered to defray the cost of the education of William Lincoln, one of his clerks, and Robert Custeby, a kinsman.

[A brief account of Skirlaw's munificence is given by the Durham writer, William Chamber, whose work is printed in Anglia Sacra and in Scriptores Tres Dunelmenses, published by the Surtees Soc.; Rotuli Parliamentorum; Patent Rolls of Richard II, 1377–81; Rymer's Fœdera, original ed.; Ordinances of the Privy Council, ed. Nicolas; Durham Rites and Testamenta Eboracensia, published by the Surtees Soc.; Monk of Evesham, ed. Hearne; Annales, Henry IV (Rolls Ser.); Wood's Hist. of the Colleges of Oxford, ed. Gutch; Clark's Colleges of Oxford; Godwin, De Præsulibus Angliæ, ed. 1743; Le Neve's Fasti Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ, ed. Hardy; Surtees's Hist. of Durham; Poulson's Hist. of Holderness; Hutchinson's Guide to Howden Church.] J. T–t.

SKIRVING, ADAM (1719–1803), Scottish song-writer, was born in Haddington in 1719 and was educated at Preston Kirk. He was a substantial farmer, and spent most of his life as tenant of Garleton, a farm not far from Haddington on the Gosford road. Although a Jacobite, and apparently a spectator of the battle of Prestonpans in 1745,

he seems to have taken no other part in the rising than by singing ballads about it. He died in April 1803, and is buried in the churchyard of Athelstaneford, where a quaint rhyme on his tombstone tells of his local reputation as an athlete and wit. His son Archibald is separately noticed.

Few Scottish anthologies omit Skirving's taunting 'Hey, Johnnie Cope,' which he wrote in 1745 to an old tune common in his day, and of which there are now several versions (cf. Hogg, *Jacobite Relics*, 1821, ii. 111, 308 sq.) This and a similar ballad on the battle of Prestonpans are the only survivals of what was probably a collection of ballads which Skirving wrote for local amusement.

[Irving's Book of Scotsmen; Wilson's Poets and Poetry of Scotland, i. 187.] J. R. M.

SKIRVING, ARCHIBALD (1749–1819), painter, son of Adam Skirving [q. v.], author of 'Johnnie Cope,' was born near Haddington in 1749. After studying both in Rome and London, he settled in Edinburgh, where he obtained some fame as a portrait-painter. His most successful portraits were executed in crayon. The best known is his crayon portrait of Robert Burns, executed partly from Nasmyth's famous portrait, and partly from Skirving's recollection of the poet, whom he met, it is said, at Edinburgh in 1786. This portrait was acquired by Sir Theodore Martin. Other of Skirving's sitters were Alexander Carlyle, D.D., of Inveresk, the mother of Jane Welsh Carlyle, Gavin Hamilton, Isabella Fraser-Tytler, Professor Dugald Stewart, and Dr. John Hunter, principal of St. Andrews University. Skirving was eccentric, and did not pursue his art industriously. In later life he seldom produced more than one picture a year, his price ranging about one hundred guineas. He died suddenly at Inveresk in 1819, and was buried at Athelstaneford churchyard. Some of his portraits are in the Scottish National Portrait Gallery, Edinburgh.

[Brydall's Art in Scotland, p. 169; Catalogue of Royal Scot. Acad. Exhibition, 1880; Cat. of Loan Exhibition of Old Masters and Portraits, 1883; Cat. of Scot. Nat. Portrait Gallery, 1891; Burns Chron. for 1892.] A. H. M.

SKOGAN, JOHN (*fl.* 1480), jester. [See under Scogan or Scoggin, Henry.]

SKOT. [See Scott.]

SKRINE, HENRY (1755–1803), traveller, born in 1755, was the son of Richard Dickson Skrine of Warleigh Manor, Somerset, by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of John Tryon of Collyweston, Northamptonshire. The family resided at Warleigh since 1634. Henry entered Christ Church, Oxford, on 24 Jan. 1774, and graduated B.C.L. in 1781. Becoming a member of Lincoln's Inn, he was called to the bar in 1782.

Skrine chiefly spent his time in travelling through Great Britain, and in recording his experiences. The records of his expedition to the north of Scotland in 1793 are of especial interest, for at that period the country was little known. He died at Walton-on-Thames in 1803, having been twice married. By his first wife, Marianne, eldest daughter of John Chalié of Wimbledon, Surrey, he had one son, Henry. By his second wife, Letitia Harcourt of Dany-Park, near Crickhowell in Brecon, he had two sons—John Harcourt and Thomas—and three daughters: Isabella, Henrietta, and Catherine.

He was the author of: 1. 'Three Tours in the North of England and in Scotland,' London, 1795, 4to. 2. 'Two Tours through Wales,' London, 1798, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1812. 3. 'Rivers of note in Great Britain,' London, 1801, 8vo.

[Gent. Mag. 1803, i. 382; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Burke's Landed Gentry.] E. I. C.

SKUISH or **SKEWES, JOHN** (*d.* 1544), lawyer and chronicler, was the son of John Skewes of Skewes in St. Wenn, Cornwall, who married Joan, daughter of Richard Tomyowe, and was probably born at Skewes. He went to Oxford University, matriculating either at Hart Hall or Exeter College, but does not seem to have taken a degree. Wood, in translating the Latin words of Pits, praises his 'happy genie, accompanied with industry, prudence, and dexterity.'

Skewes adopted the profession of the law, and became a member of Lincoln's Inn. In 1514 he had the privilege of wearing his hat in the king's presence. He entered the household of Cardinal Wolsey, and was admitted to his private counsels, being presumably one of the 'four counsellours learned in the lawe of the realm' who dwelt in his house' (Cavendish, *Wolsey*, ed. 1827, p. 100). In May 1523 he was entered in the subsidy-roll of the cardinal's officials for an assessment of 100*s*. Christopher, lord Conyers, granted to him and others in 1527 certain property for Wolsey's benefit; he was appointed in June 1529 a member of the commission to adjudicate on cases in chancery committed to them by the cardinal; and in the same month the bishop of Bangor complained of his action 'as one of Wolsey's servants of the law.'

Skewes was the owner by inheritance and

acquisition of much property in Cornwall, including the manor of Polrode in St. Tudy, and the lease of the tolls on tin in Tewington, Tywarnhaile, and Helston. He was placed on the commission of peace for that county in 1510, 1511, 1514, and 1515, and he was on the commission for Middlesex in 1528, 1531, 1537, and 1539. In July 1518 and July 1521 he was appointed one of the commissioners for the duchy of Cornwall, and he was possibly the John Skewes who served in 1521 as high sheriff of Cornwall. Some deeds relating to his property are in Lansdowne MS. British Museum, 207 F.

In July 1516 a grant of the next presentation to a canonry at Windsor was made to Skewes and two others, and in 1525 he was one of the commissioners for the suppression of St. Frideswide's convent at Oxford and other foundations (Dugdale, *Monasticon*, ii. 151). A fee of 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* for his services is entered in 1519 in the expenses of Henry Courtenay, earl of Devon, and the same peer, then the Marquis of Exeter, writing to Wolsey in October 1525, recognised his relationship, calling him 'my cosyn Skewes' (Nichols, *Lawford Hall*, pp. 412–14). So late as 1534 he was employed as counsel. He died without issue on 23 May 1544; his will was dated from St. Sepulchre's parish, London.

His wife, Catherine, daughter of John Trethurffe of Trethurffe in Cornwall, by Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Hugh Courtenay of Boconnoc, died in August 1537 (*Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, vol. xii. pt. ii. p. 172).

Skewes was the author of the 'Brevyat of a Cronacle made by Mathewe Paris . . . of the Conqueste of Duke William of Normandy uppon this Realme,' Harl. MS. Brit. Mus. 2258, art. 9, pp. 35–125. It is said to have been written with his own hand, and it was given by him to Reginald Mohun. He also wrote a treatise, 'De Bello Trojano.' Fuller thought him 'inclined to the Protestant reformation.'

[Matt. Paris's Hist. Minor (ed. Madden), preface p. xlii; Hardy's Materials, iii. 152–3; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, i. 58–9; Fuller's Worthies (1811), i. 217; Pits, De Angliæ Scriptoribus, p. 709; Tanner's Bibl. Britannico-Hibernica (1748), p. 677; Nicolas's Testamenta Vetusta, ii. 495; Wilkins's Concilia, iii. 705; Prynne's Writs, iv. 280, 780–3; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub. ii. 654, 727, iii. 1337; Maclean's Trigg Minor, iii. 333, 385–7; Harl. MS. 4031, f. 77; Letters and Papers of Henry VIII, i. ii. iii. and iv. passim, vii. 607.] W. P. C.

SKYNNER, Sir JOHN (1724 ?–1805), judge, son of John and Elizabeth Skynner of Great Milton, Oxfordshire, was born in London about 1724, and was educated at Westminster school, where at the age of fourteen he became a king's scholar, and was elected to Christ Church, Oxford, at Whitsuntide 1742. He matriculated at Oxford on 19 June 1742, and graduated B.C.L. on 27 Jan. 1751. He was admitted a member of Lincoln's Inn on 21 Nov. 1739, and, having been called to the bar in Michaelmas term 1748, joined the Oxford circuit. In Hilary term 1771 he was made a king's counsel, and appointed attorney-general of the duchy of Lancaster. In the same year he became a bencher of his inn. He was returned to the House of Commons for Woodstock at a by-election in January 1771, and continued to represent that borough until his appointment to the exchequer. He opposed the introduction of the Church Nullum Tempus Bill on 17 Feb. 1772 (*Parl. Hist.* xvii. 303–4), and on 3 April following was appointed second judge on the Chester circuit. He took part on 29 April 1774 in the discussion of the bill for the impartial administration of justice in Massachusetts Bay when he protested against the introduction of appeal for murder into America, and eulogised Blackstone's 'Commentaries' as one of the best books ever written upon the laws of this constitution (*ib.* xvii. 1294–5, 1296). On 12 April 1776 he was elected recorder of Oxford and presented with the freedom of that city. He contributed to the funds of the Bodleian Library (Wood, *Hist. and Antiq. of the Univ. of Oxford*, 1796, vol. ii. pt. ii. p. 949), and (1789) presented a piece of plate to the Oxford corporation.

Skynner was appointed lord chief baron of the exchequer in the place of Sir Sidney Stafford Smythe [q.v.], and received the honour of knighthood on 23 Nov. 1777. On the 27th of the same month he was called to the degree of serjeant-at-law, and was sworn in as lord chief baron (Sir W. Blackstone, *Reports*, ii. 1178). After presiding in his court with much learning and ability for rather more than nine years, Skynner was compelled to resign, owing to ill-health, in the Christmas vacation of 1786–7 (Durnford and East, *Term Reports*, i. 551). He was admitted a member of the privy council on 23 March 1787, and retired into the country, living at Great Milton House, which he had inherited from his mother. He died at Bath on 26 Nov. 1805, and was buried in the south aisle of Great Milton church. Skynner married Martha, daughter of Edward Burn and Martha Davie. His wife died on 4 Dec. 1797. Their only child, Martha Frederica, was married, on 1 Aug. 1799, to the Right Hon. Richard Ryder, third son of Nathaniel, first baron Harrowby, and died on 8 Aug. 1821.

A portrait, by Gainsborough, was bequeathed in 1832 to Lincoln's Inn by Francis Burton, K.C.; a replica hangs in the hall of Christ Church, Oxford. A letter written by Skynner to Thomas James Mathias, from Bath, and dated 28 Feb. 1799, is among the Add. MSS. in the British Museum (22976, f. 208).

[A few Memorials of the Right Rev. Robert Skinner, bishop of Worcester, 1866, pp. 53–7; Woolrych's Lives of Eminent Serjeants-at-Law of the English Bar, 1869, ii. 530–6; Foss's Judges of England, 1864, viii. 368–9; Wood's History and Antiquities of the Colleges and Halls in the University of Oxford, 1786, App. p. 294; Gent. Mag. 1797 ii. 1075, 1805 ii. 1176, 1820 i. 107, 1821 ii. 189, 1832 ii. 572; Annual Register, 1805, p. 512; Alumni Westmon. 1852, pp. 251, 318, 326, 547, 556; Alumni Oxonienses, 1715–1886, p. 1305; Lincoln's Inn Registers; Collins's Peerage, 1812, v. 718; Townsend's Calendar of Knights, 1828, p. 54; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. ix. 227; Official Return of Lists of Members of Parliament, ii. 141, 154; Haydn's Book of Dignities, 1890.]

G. F. R. B.

SKYNNER, LANCELOT (1766?–1799), captain in the navy, eldest son of John Skynner, B.D. (1725–1805), rector of Easton in Northamptonshire, and presumably nephew of Captain Lancelot Skynner—who, in command of the Bideford frigate, was killed in action with the French frigate Malicieuse, on 4 April 1760—entered the navy under the patronage of Captain John Ford on board the Brilliant in October 1779. He afterwards served in the Nymph on the East India station, and in the Pégase and Thisbe on the home station. He passed his examination on 3 Oct. 1787, being then, by his certificate, 'more than 21.' On 12 Nov. 1790 he was promoted to be lieutenant of the Cygnet, from which, in the following July, he was discharged to half-pay. In February 1793 he was appointed to the Aimable, in February 1794 to the Theseus, and in July to the Boyne, flagship of Sir John Jervis [q. v.] (afterwards Earl of St. Vincent) in the West Indies. On 1 Nov. 1794 he was promoted to the command of the Zebra sloop, and, remaining in the West Indies, was posted on 16 Sept. to the Pique, from which he was, within a few weeks, moved to the Beaulieu of forty guns, one of the squadron which in April–May 1796 reduced the island of Saint Lucia. In the summer of 1799 he was appointed to the 32-gun frigate Lutine, attached to the fleet in the North Sea, and in her sailed from Yarmouth for the Texel on 9 Oct. with several passengers and treasure, stated to amount to six hundred thousand dollars, belonging to various 'commercial houses in Hamburg.' The same night, in a heavy gale from the N.N.W., with a strong lee-tide, she was driven on shore and utterly lost. Skynner and the whole of the crew, except one, perished. At different times attempts have been made by private speculators to recover the treasure, but without any success.

[Lists, pay-books, &c., in the Public Record Office; James's Naval Hist. ed. 1860, i. 410, ii. 474; Gent. Mag. 1799, ii. 988, 994.]

J. K. L.

SLACK, HENRY JAMES (1818–1896), author, the son of Joseph Slack, a prosperous cloth merchant, was born in London on 23 Oct. 1818, and educated at North End, Hampstead. He exchanged a business life for journalism in 1846, and worked upon the 'North Devon Journal' and other provincial papers until, in 1852, he became proprietor and editor of the 'Atlas.' He also wrote much for the 'Weekly Times,' under the signature 'Little John.' From 1862 he edited the 'Intellectual Observer,' a development of a journal called 'Recreative Science,' founded in 1859. From 1868 to 1871 this was continued as 'The Student.' Meanwhile, in 1850, Slack published 'The Ministry of the Beautiful' (London, 8vo), a dialogue upon æsthetic subjects, and in 1860 an optimistic treatise upon 'The Philosophy of Progress in Human Affairs.' The ideas which he advocated through life both by precept and example were those of advanced liberalism. Such causes as that of anti-slavery, the abolition of the paper duties, and the higher education of women had in him a strenuous ally; he was a Cobdenite, a forward member of the national education league, and a warm friend of Kossuth and Mazzini. When specially moved, as in his defence of Orsini at Exeter Hall in 1856, Slack was an eloquent speaker. But the propaganda with which he was most closely identified were those of the Sunday League. He was president of the league in 1879, and inaugurated the popular lectures for Sunday evenings. He was no less zealous in the cause of the Sunday opening of museums and picture-galleries, to promote which the Sunday Society was formed in 1875.

In his leisure hours Slack was an ardent microscopist, and he was successively secretary and, in 1878, president of the Royal Microscopical Society. At odd moments during 1860 he composed 'The Marvels of Pond Life,' an attractive and essentially popular introduction to microscopical study (London, 1861, 8vo; 3rd edit. illustrated, 1878). Most of the ponds to which he refers

have now been obliterated by the builder. Slack was a regular contributor to 'Knowledge,' and forty-six papers are ascribed to his name in the 'Royal Society's Scientific Catalogue' (selected from the 'Popular Science Monthly,' the 'Meteorological Journal,' and similar periodicals). In religious problems he was chiefly influenced by the unitarian William Johnson Fox [q. v.], whose works he edited in a 'Memorial Edition' (London, 12 vols. 8vo, 1865–8), in collaboration with William Ballantyne Hodgson [q. v.] He died at his house, Forest Row, Sussex, on 16 June 1896. His wife, Charlotte Mary Walters, whom he married in 1840, survived him.

[Nature, 13 Aug. 1896; Daily News, 27 June 1896 (by Mr. G. J. Holyoake); private information.] T. S.

SLADE, Sir ADOLPHUS (1804–1877), vice-admiral, admiral in the Turkish service, and author, was fifth son of General Sir John Slade, bart. [q. v.], of Maunsell Grange, Somerset. In August 1815 he entered the Royal Naval College at Portsmouth, and passed through the course with distinction, carrying off the gold medal. He was afterwards, for three years, on the South American station; and in 1824, as mate of the Revenge, flagship of Sir Harry Burrard Neale [q. v.], was present at the demonstration against Algiers. In October 1827 he was in the Hind cutter, the tender to the Asia, at the battle of Navarino, and on 27 Nov. he was promoted to the rank of lieutenant. In the following year, while on half-pay, he travelled through France, Italy, the Grecian Isles, and reached Constantinople in May 1829. Thence he went for a cruise in the Black Sea with the Turkish fleet, and after the peace of Adrianople, as the guest of Captain Edmund Lyons (afterwards Lord Lyons) [q. v.] in the Blonde, he visited the several Russian ports. From Varna he went by land to Adrianople, and for the next two years travelled through much of the country on both sides of the Bosphorus. In 1833 he published 'Records of Travel in Turkey, Greece, &c., and of a Cruise in the Black Sea with the Capitan Pasha in the Years 1829-30-31' (2 vols. 8vo). In January 1834 he was appointed additional lieutenant of the Caledonia, flagship of Sir Josias Rowley [q. v.], by whom, during the next three years, he was employed on several missions to Greece and Constantinople, and on one occasion to Sebastopol, on the defences of which and the improved state of the Russian navy he wrote a valuable report. In 1837 he published 'Turkey, Greece, and Malta' (2 vols. 8vo). Again on half-pay he travelled on the continent, and in 1840 published 'Travels in Germany and Russia, including a Steam Voyage by the Danube and Euxine from Vienna to Constantinople in 1838–9' (8vo, 1840). On 23 Nov. 1841 he was promoted to the rank of commander. He then studied for some time at the Royal Naval College, and in 1846–7 commanded the Recruit on the coast of Spain and at the Azores.

On 10 Jan. 1849 he was advanced to post rank, and shortly afterwards, when war appeared imminent between Austria and Turkey, Slade was lent to the Porte for service with the Turkish fleet. He then, being allowed to retain his rank in the English navy, entered the Turkish service, as Mushaver Pasha; and for the next seventeen years was the administrative head of the Turkish navy, which, with much difficulty, he brought to a point of relative efficiency. His period of service included the Crimean war, in which, however, he does not appear to have been actively employed, but in 1867 he published an interesting account of it from his point of view, 'Turkey and the Crimean War' (8vo). His services were acknowledged by the Turkish government with the Medjidie and the Osmanieh (both of the second class), and by the English government with the K.C.B. (10 Aug. 1858). On 2 April 1866 he obtained, in course of seniority, the rank of rear-admiral in the English navy. He then retired from the Turkish service, and resided principally in England. He became a vice-admiral on 6 April 1873, and died in London, unmarried, on 3 Nov. 1877. Besides the works already mentioned, he was the author of 'A few Words on Naval Construction and Promotion' (8vo, 1846), and 'Maritime States and Military Navies' (8vo, 1859).

[O'Byrne's Nav. Biogr. Dict.; Times, 15 Nov. 1877; Slade's works, which are largely autobiographical.] J. K. L.

SLADE, FELIX (1790–1868), virtuoso and art benefactor, born at Lambeth in August 1790, was the younger son of Robert Slade, for many years secretary of the Irish Society, who realised a fortune as a proctor in Doctors' Commons, and died at his house in Walcot Place, Lambeth, on 26 Aug. 1835, being then deputy-lieutenant for Surrey. Robert Slade married Eliza, daughter of Edward Foxcroft of Halsteads in the parish of Thornton-in-Lonsdale, Yorkshire, and on the death of his elder brother, William, on 10 Jan. 1858, the Halsteads property passed to Felix. The latter became known as a liberal purchaser of books, bindings, and engravings; but the

most remarkable of his collections was one of glass, on which he spent 8,000*l.* An elaborate catalogue was prepared, under the editorship of Sir A. W. Franks, richly illustrated, and with a preliminary dissertation by Alexander Nesbitt (privately printed, London, 1871, large 4to). Slade was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries in 1866. He frequently contributed to the exhibitions of the Archæological Institute, and some of the curious objects in his collections were illustrated and described in their journal. Slade died unmarried at Walcot Place on 29 March 1868, and his will was proved on 21 April. The personalty was sworn under 160,000*l.* Under the fifth codicil the testator bequeathed to the British Museum his valuable collection of ancient and modern glass, his Japanese carvings, and a selection of his pottery made by his friend and executor, Sir A. W. Franks. He bequeathed 3,000*l.* to be laid out upon additions to his collection of glass. A selection of his choice engravings and manuscripts, on which he had spent 16,000*l.*, was also bequeathed to the museum, together with samples of his specimens of ancient binding. The testator then directed that 35,000*l.* should be expended upon the endowment of (Slade) professorships for promoting the study of the fine arts at the universities of Oxford, Cambridge, and at University College, London, with an additional endowment to the latter of six art scholarships of 50*l.* each per annum for students under nineteen. The first Slade professor in London was Sir Edward Poynter, whose inaugural lecture (giving some account of the disposition of Slade's bequest) was delivered at University College on 2 Oct. 1871 (Poynter, *Lectures on Art*, 1879). Mr. Ruskin was the first Slade professor at Oxford, and Sir Matthew Digby Wyatt at Cambridge. Slade's munificence to charitable institutions was scarcely less extensive.

A coloured chalk portrait by Mrs. Margaret Sarah Carpenter [q. v.], dated 1851, is in the print room at the British Museum.

[Gent. Mag. 1868, i. 688; Times, 31 March 1868; Yorkshire Post, 4 April 1868; Leeds Mercury, Suppl. 4 April 1868; Cooper's Mag. of Biogr. i. 186 (containing a lucid account of Slade's Art Benefactions); Archæolog. Journal (1861), xviii. 280; Waagen's Galleries and Cabinets of Art in Great Britain, 1857, pp. 217 seq.; Guide to Slade Collection of Prints in the Brit. Museum, 1869; Cat. to Slade Collection of Glass, ed. Franks, 1869.] T. S.

SLADE, JAMES (1783–1860), divine and author, born at Daventry, Northamptonshire, on 2 May 1783, was eldest son of the Rev. James Slade, fellow of Emmanuel College, Cambridge, and Elizabeth Waterfield. He was educated by his father until he went to Emmanuel College, Cambridge, where he graduated in 1804 as ninth wrangler. He became fellow and tutor of his college, and was ordained at Peterborough Cathedral deacon in 1806 and priest in 1807. He was curate of Willingham from 1806 till 1811, and in 1812 he married Augusta, daughter of the rector there, George Henry Law [q. v.], successively bishop of Chester and of Bath and Wells. In the same year he became vicar of Milton, near Cambridge, and in 1813 rector of Teversham. He was appointed examining chaplain by his father-in-law, Bishop Law, and prebendary of Chester in 1816. In 1817 he exchanged the rectory of Teversham for the vicarage of Bolton-le-Moors. During the nearly forty years that Slade was vicar of Bolton he was seldom absent from his church and parish, except for residence as prebendary at Chester. In the same year as he was inducted into Bolton he obtained a king's preachership for the county of Lancaster. From 1818 to 1826 he held (with Bolton) the living of Tattenhall; from 1826 to 1829 the rectorship of Northenden, and from 1829 till his death that of West Kirby.

As vicar of Bolton Slade attained a wide reputation. A stirring preacher and an able expositor of scripture, he was popular with all parties. He was select preacher at the primary visitation of John Bird Sumner [q. v.], bishop of Chester, in 1829, and at that of James Prince Lee [q. v.], first bishop of Manchester, in 1851. During his vicariate fourteen churches were built and consecrated. He was also rural dean of Bolton.

In advance of his time on many questions, he was eminently so on church reform and education. In a striking letter to the bishop of London (Blomfield) in 1830 he advocated church reform as to (1) the revenues of the church; (2) ecclesiastical laws; (3) discipline; (4) want of ministerial agency and places of worship; (5) revision of the liturgy; (6) disposal of church preferment by sale. In days when little attention was paid to the education of the working classes he threw himself heart and soul into their mental and spiritual improvement. The Bolton parish church Sunday schools became famous under his care. Over thirteen hundred scholars of all ages, from six to forty years, attended those schools, and there were one hundred teachers. In 1846 he founded the Church of England Educational Institution for boys and girls of the middle class and for evening students, which became an important factor in the education of the town, having in 1892 over one thousand day and evening pupils.

He was also the founder of the Poor Protection Society, a wise organisation for assisting the deserving poor and preventing imposture.

Slade was elected proctor for the chapter of Chester in York convocation in 1852, and was re-elected in 1857 and 1859. He retired from the vicarage of Bolton at the close of 1856, and spent the remainder of his days between his living of West Kirby and Chester. He died while on a visit to Bolton on 15 May 1860, and was buried in the churchyard of Breightmet, Lancashire. By his first wife he left one daughter, Mary Elizabeth Christian, born in 1820, the wife of the Rev. Thomas ffoster Chamberlain, vicar of Limber-Magna and honorary canon of Manchester. Slade's portrait, life-size, one of several testimonials, was painted by G. Patten, A.R.A., and engraved by Thomas Lupton. The original now hangs in the Church of England Educational Institution at Bolton.

Slade's most learned work was 'Annotations on the Epistles,' 1816, which was a continuation of Elsley's 'Annotations on the Gospels and Acts of the Apostles.' It met a great want, and went through several editions. His most popular publications were 'Lessons for Sunday Schools, selected from the Scriptures,' 1823, and 'An Explanation of the Psalms as read in the Liturgy of the Church' (S.P.C.K. 1832). He was a good musician, and composed several chants and hymn-tunes.

His chief publications, apart from the works noticed, school-books, and separately issued sermons, were: 1. 'Plain Remarks on the Four Gospels,' 1818. 2. 'Twenty-one Prayers from the Psalms for the Sick and Afflicted,' 1828. 3. 'A Letter on Church Reform to the Bishop of London,' 1830. 4. 'Plain Parochial Sermons,' 7 vols. (from 1835 to 1847). 5. 'A System of Family Prayer,' 1837.

[Memoir of Canon Slade by Canon J. A. Atkinson; private information.] J. A. A.

SLADE, Sir JOHN (1762–1859), baronet, general, born in 1762, was the son of John Slade of Maunsel Grange, Somerset, a commissioner of the victualling board, by Charlotte, daughter of Henri Portal of Freefolk, Hampshire. He obtained a commission as cornet in the 10th dragoons on 11 May 1780, became lieutenant on 28 April 1783, captain on 24 Oct. 1787, major on 1 March 1794, and lieutenant-colonel on 29 April 1795. On 18 Oct. 1798 he exchanged to the 1st dragoons (Royals). He was appointed equerry to the Duke of Cumberland in 1800, and became colonel in the army on 29 April 1802. In June 1804 he was made brigadier, and gave up the command of his regiment.

He saw no active service until, in October 1808, he was sent to Coruña in command of the hussar brigade. He led the 10th in the cavalry affair at Sahagun on 20 Dec., shared in the arduous work of the cavalry during Moore's retreat, and served as a volunteer at the battle of Coruña, when the cavalry had embarked. He was employed on the staff in England for six months, but returned to the Peninsula in August 1809 with a brigade of dragoons, and served there continuously for four years. He was present at Busaco and at Fuentes d'Onoro, and was included in the thanks of parliament for those battles. He commanded the cavalry division, in Cotton's absence, during Masséna's retreat from Portugal in the spring of 1811. He was said to have missed opportunities, but Wellington mentioned him favourably in his despatch of 14 March.

On 11 June 1812, when he was employed under Hill in Estremadura, he was beaten by General Lallemand in a cavalry action at Llera. Each had two regiments. The British had the advantage in the first encounter, and followed headlong in pursuit through a defile, beyond which they found the French reserve drawn up. Their own reserve had joined in the pursuit and lost its formation; and the whole brigade was seized with a panic, was pursued by the French for several miles, and lost more than one hundred prisoners. Wellington wrote: 'I do not wonder at the French boasting of it; it is the greatest blow they have struck.' Slade had ridden with the leading squadrons, instead of attending to the supports, and much blame fell on him.

In May 1813 his brigade was transferred to General Fane, and he went home, and was employed for a year in Ireland. He received a gold medal and one clasp for Coruña and Fuentes d'Onoro. Before his death he also received the silver medal with clasps for Sahagun and Busaco. He had been promoted major-general on 25 Oct. 1809, and became lieutenant-general on 4 June 1814, and general on 10 Jan. 1837. In 1831 he was given the colonelcy of the 5th dragoon guards and was made a baronet, and in 1835 he received the grand cross of the Guelphic order. He died at Monty's Court on 13 Aug. 1859. He married, first, on 20 Sept. 1792, Anna Eliza Dawson, who died in 1819; secondly, on 17 June 1822, Matilda Ellen, second daughter of James Dawson of Fork Hill, co. Armagh. He had eleven sons and four daughters; he was succeeded in the baronetcy by his third son, Frederic William

Slade (1801–1863), Q.C. and bencher of the Middle Temple. Admiral Sir Adolphus Slade [q. v.] was his fifth son.

[Gent. Mag. 1859, ii. 307; R. M. Calendar, ii. 343; De Ainslie's Historical Record of the 1st Dragoons; Wellington Despatches, Suppl. vii. 348, ix. 472, xi. 307; Tomkinson's Diary of a Cavalry Officer in the Peninsula.] E. M. L.

SLADE, MATTHEW (1569–1628?), divine, born at South Perrot, Dorset, in 1569, was second son of John Slade (*d.* 1574), rector of South Perrot, who married in 1567 Joan, daughter of John Owsley of Misterton, Somerset. The elder son, Samuel (1568–1612?), graduated B.A. at Oxford 1586, M.A. 1594, became vicar of Embleton, Northumberland, but resigned the living to travel in Europe and the east in search of manuscripts, and died in Zante before 1613 (Brodrick, *Mem. of Merton Coll.*, Oxford Hist. Soc., p. 274).

Matthew matriculated at St. Alban Hall on 29 Oct. 1585, and graduated B.A. on 13 Jan. 1589 (Foster, *Alumni Oxon.* 1500–1714, iii. 1363). He taught a school in Devonshire, and married, on 20 Sept. 1593, Alethea (*d.* 1614), daughter of Richard Kirford, near Honiton. But about 1597 he went to Amsterdam, and became one of the first elders of the Brownist congregation there (Dexter, *Congregationalism*, p. 278). He seems to have given offence to the separatists [see under Smyth, John, *d.* 1610] by attending the Dutch church (Johnson, *Discourse of some Troubles*, Amsterdam, 1603, 4to, passim). About 1614 he was appointed rector of the academy or gymnasium there. He threw himself into the Arminian and Socinian controversy, and when, upon the death of Arminius in 1611, Conrad Vorstius was appointed his successor as theological professor at Leyden, Slade wrote 'Cum Conrado Vorstio de Blasphemiis Hæresibus & Atheismis a rege Jacobo I in ejusdem Vorstii de Deo Tractatu & Exegesi apologeticâ nigro theta notatis, Scholasticæ Disceptationis Pars Prima,' Amsterdam, 1612, 4to (Bodleian Library); Pars Altera, Amsterdam, 1614 (Brit. Mus. and Bodl.) Vorstius was compelled by the States, at James I's instigation, to quit Leyden in 1612.

Slade was a good scholar; Wood calls him 'a walking library.' He was on intimate terms with Isaac Casaubon [q. v.], Gerard Vossius, Scaliger, and the savants of the time. He corresponded with Sibrand Lubbertus, the professor of Franeker University from 1611 to 20 Aug. 1620, and with Sir Dudley Carleton [q. v.], ambassador at the Hague. He wrote on 20 Jan. 1618 that he sent to Carleton a work on the Arminian controversy which he had completed in fourteen days and nights. He died about 1628.

His son Cornelius, born at Amsterdam on 14 Oct. 1599, was professor of Hebrew and other languages there, and became rector of the academy on 9 May 1628, perhaps following his father. He married Gertrude, daughter of Luke Ambrose, an English preacher there, and was father of

Matthew Slade (1628–1689), born 9 June 1628 in England, who became a doctor of physic. Under the anagram of Theodorus 'Aldes,' Matthew wrote 'Dissertatio epistolica de Generatione Animalium contra Harveium' (Amsterdam, 1666, 12mo; reprinted twice at Frankfurt in 1668, 4to), and was author of several learned medical treatises. Matthew died, while travelling in a stage-coach, on Shotover Hill, near Oxford, on 20 Dec. 1689, and was buried at St. Peter's-in-the-East, Oxford, on the 22nd.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, ii. 154; Wood's Life and Times (Oxford Hist. Soc.), iii. 318, 320; Van der Aa's Biogr. Woordenboek, xvii. 715; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. iii. 320; Hutchins's Hist. of Dorset, ii. 168; Arber's Hist. of the Pilgrim Fathers, 1897, pp. 3, 126, 129, 210; State Papers, Holland, at Public Record Office, bundles 123, 133 (four letters); Addit. MSS. 22961–2, where more than seventy letters in Latin from Slade to Sibrand Lubbertus are preserved; a copy of Johnson's Discourse is at Sion College Library, the only other known being that at Trinity College, Cambridge.]

C. F. S.

SLADE, WILLIAM (*fl.* 1380), philosopher, was a Cistercian monk of Buckfastleigh, Devonshire. One of his works on Aristotle's 'De Anima' was seen by Leland at Buckfastleigh, another on the 'Sentences' at Fountains. His 'Questiones Ethicorum' were formerly at Magdalen College, Oxford. Leland also attributes to him 'Universalia super libros physicorum' and 'Flosculi moralium.'

[Tanner, p. 677; Visch's Bibl. Cisterc. 1649, pp. 124–5; Leland's Collectanea, iii. 41, 258; Bale's Scriptores, vi. 74.] M. B.

SLADEN, Sir CHARLES (1816–1884), Australian statesman, born at Ripple Park, Kent, in 1816, was second son of John Baker Sladen of Ripple Park, Kent, a deputy-lieutenant for the Cinque ports, by Ethelred, eldest daughter of Kingsman Baskett St. Barbe of London. He was educated at Shrewsbury school and Trinity Hall, Cambridge, where he entered as a scholar in 1834 and graduated B.A. in 1837. He served his articles with a proctor in Doctors' Commons, and proceeded LL.B. in 1840 and LL.D. in December 1867.

In 1841 Sladen emigrated to Victoria, landing on 14 Feb. 1842, and in May com-

menced practice as a solicitor at Geelong, where he became the head of the firm of Sladen, Martyn, & Taylor. His rapid success enabled him to retire from practice in 1854.

In December of that year he was requested to act for a time as treasurer of the colony, and was nominated to the old legislative council. After the reform of the constitution by the act of 1855, he entered the House of Assembly as member for Geelong in 1857, and in November became treasurer in the first ministry of responsible government. In the same year, however, universal suffrage was established, and at the first subsequent general election he was defeated, and remained out of parliament till 1861, when he came in as member for Geelong East. In July 1864 he was elected to the legislative council for the western province, and very soon became the acknowledged leader of the conservative party in that house. He was conspicuous in this capacity in the struggle with the ministry of Sir James McCulloch [q. v.] respecting the incorporation in the Appropriation bills of the tariff bill in 1865 and the Darling grant in 1867. While he was the author of the council's strong line of action, he also managed the compromise of 1867. When, in 1868, McCulloch resigned, Sladen formed, as a last resort, a ministry which was in a hopeless minority. He was premier and chief secretary from 6 May to 11 July. His action on this occasion was regarded as one of great public spirit. In August 1868 his seat became vacant by lapse of time, and he did not seek re-election.

In 1876, however, when a fresh struggle between the chambers was imminent, Sladen once more entered political life as member of the council for the western province, and took a strong line in opposition to Graham Berry's government on the questions of paying members (1878), the plebiscite (1879), levying a land tax, and reforming the legislative council. The general election of 1880 justified the line which he had taken, and the legislative council emerged from the struggle with credit. On 13 Dec. 1882 he finally retired, somewhat broken in health. He died at his residence, Chilwell, near Geelong, on 22 Feb. 1884, having married, in 1840, Harriet Amelia, daughter of William Orton.

Sladen staved off two serious attacks on the constitution, and finally asserted the authority of the council. He took the lead in reforming the council by division of the electoral provinces, increase of the number of members, and curtailment of the tenure of appointment. He was made K.C.M.G. in 1875. In 1854 he bought an estate at Birregarra, which he called Ripple Vale, and there he devoted his leisure to sheep-farming.

There is a portrait of him in the National Gallery of Victoria and another at Geelong town-hall.

[Melbourne Argus, 23 Feb. 1884; Mennell's Dictionary of Australasian Biography; Parliamentary Reports of Victoria, passim.]

C. A. H.

SLADEN, Sir EDWARD BOSC (1827–1890), Indian officer, born at Madras on 20 Nov. 1827, was son of Dr. Ramsey Sladen, of the East India Company's service (*d.* 1860?), and his second wife, Emma, daughter of Colonel Paul Bosc. Educated at Oswestry school, Shropshire, he was nominated to an East India cadetship on 14 April 1849, and, going back to India in that year, was posted on 3 Sept. 1850 as second lieutenant to the 1st Madras fusiliers, one of the company's European regiments. He served in the second Burmese war, being present at the relief of Pegu in December 1852, and at the second investment of Pegu in January 1853. Gazetted a lieutenant on 1 Feb. 1853, he was appointed an assistant commissioner in Tenasserim; and in 1856–7 took part in operations against insurgent shans and karens in the Yun-za-lin district, when he was severely wounded. In February 1858 he rejoined his regiment, then serving against the mutineers in Upper India, and was present at the capture of Lucknow in March 1858. In the subsequent campaign in Oudh he accompanied Hope Grant's column [see Grant, Sir James Hope], and acted as brigade quartermaster under Sir Alfred Hastings Horsford [q. v.] On the return of his regiment to Madras he reverted to district work in Burma, joining the Indian staff corps when the Madras fusiliers became a queen's regiment. He was gazetted captain 21 June 1860, major 14 April 1869, lieutenant-colonel 14 April 1875. In 1866 he went to Mandalay as agent of the chief commissioner, and in August of that year had a narrow escape from a body of insurgents who had murdered three of the royal princes. During the disturbances that ensued he embarked nearly all the Europeans and other Christians at the Burmese capital on board a river steamer and brought them safely to Rangoon, for which he received the thanks of the governor-general. The insurrection having been put down, he returned to Mandalay, and in May 1867 exerted his influence with the king to prevent the execution of three young princes, two of whom owed their lives to his intercession, the other having been beheaded before a reprieve arrived.

Shortly afterwards he obtained the king's assent to a new treaty of commerce and extradition which was ratified by the governor-general on 26 Nov. 1867. In 1868 he was placed in charge of a political mission sent to the Chinese frontier to inquire into the causes of the cessation of overland trade between Burmah and China, and to obtain information respecting the shans, kakyens, and panthays. Leaving Mandalay on 13 Jan., he proceeded *via* Bhamo to Maulmein or Teng-yueh Chu, the frontier town of the Chinese province of Yunnan, where he stayed six weeks, but was prevented from proceeding further by the disturbed state of the country. The mission reached Bhamo, on its return journey, 3 Sept., having acquired much valuable information about an almost unknown country. From 1876 to 1885 Sladen was commissioner of the Arakan division; and in the latter year he accompanied the force sent against King Thebaw, as chief political officer. In this capacity, on the arrival of the British troops at Mandalay, on 28 Dec. 1885, he entered the royal palace, and received the king's submission. In a speech on 17 Feb. 1886 the governor-general, Lord Dufferin, made special mention of 'Colonel Sladen, to whose courage and knowledge of the people we are so much indebted for the surrender of the king.'

On 26 Nov. 1886 Sladen was knighted, and on 14 April 1887 he retired from the service. He died in London on 4 Jan. 1890. He had married, in 1861, Sophia Catherine, daughter of Richard Pryce Harrison, Bengal civil service. She died in 1865, and in 1880 he married, secondly, Kate, the daughter of Robert Russell Carew of Carpenden Park, Hertfordshire, who survives him. Besides his 'Official Narrative of the Expedition to China *via* Bhamo' (Rangoon, 1869), he wrote a paper on the geographical results of the mission, which is printed in the 'Proceedings of the Royal Geographical Society,' vol. xv.

[Mandalay to Momein, by John Anderson, M.D., 1876; Parliamentary Papers, Burma, 1886; Madras Army Lists; British Burma Administration Reports; Proceedings of the Royal Geographical Society, February 1890.] S. W.

SLANE, PHILIP OF (*d.* 1326), bishop of Cork, was born at Slane in Meath. He became a Dominican friar, and on 20 Feb. 1321 was papally provided to the bishopric of Cork, receiving the temporalities on 17 July following. In March 1323 he was employed on a papal commission concerning the canons of Cloyne, and in 1324 is said to have gone on a mission to the pope concerning the ecclesiastical affairs of Ireland. He died about the end of 1326. Philip of Slane was author of an abridgment of the 'Topographia Hiberniæ' of Giraldus Cambrensis, which he dedicated to John XXII as 'humilis capellanus frater Philippus ordinis Predicatorum, ecclesiæ Corkagensis in Hibernia minister.' This abridgment is contained in Addit. MS. 19513 in the British Museum. There is a Provençal version of it in Addit. MS. 17920.

[Ware's Works relating to Ireland, ii. 559; Bliss's Cal. of Papal Registers, ii. 212, 228, 256; Hardy's Descript. Cat. Brit. Hist. iii. 7, 8; Giraldus Cambrensis, Opera, v. Pref. p. lxxvi.] C. L. K.

SLANEY, ROBERT AGLIONBY (1792–1862), advocate of rural and economic reform, was the representative of a family traditionally derived from Slany (Schlan), a small town in Bohemia, near Prague, but settled in Shropshire since the end of the sixteenth century (*Visitation of Shropshire*, 1623, Harl. Soc. vol. xxix. 1889). He was born in June 1792, being the eldest son of Robert Slaney of Hatton Grange in Shropshire, and of Mary, daughter of Thomas Mason of Shrewsbury. After a few terms at Trinity College, Cambridge, he married in 1812, and was called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn in 1817. He joined the Oxford circuit, and practised till 1826, when he obtained a seat in parliament as member for Shrewsbury, and soon became known by his 'benevolent exertions to ameliorate the condition of the poor' (Speech of the Duke of Richmond, see *Hansard*, new ser. 1830, xxiii. 481). In July 1834 he spoke on the Poor Laws Amendment Act. In the same year he succeeded, on the death of his father, to the property at Hatton Grange. He was defeated in 1835, but was re-elected to the parliament which met in November 1837, holding his seat till 1841. During this period he spoke frequently on subjects dealing with agricultural improvement and economical reform generally, serving also on committees appointed to investigate these and similar subjects. He moved for the appointment of a committee for inquiring into the condition of the labouring classes, spoke on national education, the Irish poor laws (in 1838), enclosure bills, factory regulation, highways, public walks, rating of tenements (1839), duties on timber, inquiry into charities, emigration, the poor-law commission (1840), health of the metropolis, and school rates (1841). He was chairman of the committee on education in 1838, and on the health of the poorer classes in large towns in 1840; and he edited, with prefaces, the reports of both committees. From 1843 to 1846 he was an active commissioner on the health of towns, in which capacity he investigated and

reported on the sanitary condition of Birmingham and fourteen other towns. In the autumn of 1847 he was again returned for Shrewsbury, holding his seat till the middle of 1852. He was re-elected in 1857, and again in 1859, remaining in parliament till his death in 1862. He also filled the office of magistrate and deputy lieutenant for Shropshire, and was high sheriff of that county in 1854. In August 1860 he set out on a journey to the United States and Canada, visiting Boston, Quebec, Montreal, Chicago, St. Louis, and Washington, returning in November of the same year. Next year, 1861, he published an account of his tour in 'Short Journal of a Visit to Canada and the States of America in 1860.'

A bold rider to hounds, a fine shot, and a good naturalist, Slaney died on 19 May 1862 at his residence, Bolton Row, Piccadilly, from the effects of falling through a gap in the floor at the opening of the International Exhibition. He married Elizabeth, daughter of W. H. Muccleston, M.D., by whom he had three daughters: Elizabeth Frances, who married, in 1835, Thomas Campbell Eyton; Mary, who married W. Wynne, esq., of Peniarth; and Frances Catherine, who married Captain William Kenyon, son of the Hon. Thomas Kenyon of Pradoe, and inherited the family estates at Hatton Grange, Shropshire. Captain Kenyon subsequently adopted the name of Slaney (Walford, *County Families*, v. 'Kenyon-Slaney'). After the death of his first wife, Slaney married, secondly, in 1853, Catherine, widow of T. Archer, esq.

Among his publications, besides those already noted and some parliamentary speeches, were: 1. 'An Essay on the Employment of the Poor,' 1819; 2nd edit. 1822. 2. 'Essay on the Beneficial Direction of Rural Expenditure,' 1824. 3. 'An Outline of the Smaller British Birds,' 1832. 4. 'A Plea for the Working Classes,' 1847; with two small volumes of rather commonplace verse, entitled 5. 'A few Verses from Shropshire,' 1846, and 6. 'A few more Verses from Shropshire,' 1855.

[Gent. Mag. 1862, i. 794 (see also Ann. Register, 1862, inaccurate in some points); Times, 21 May 1862; Burke's Commoners of Great Britain and Ireland, iv. 503; Hansard, passim; Works; Brit. Mus. Cat.; information from Colonel W. Kenyon-Slaney, M.P., his grandson.]

E. C–E.

SLANNING, Sir NICHOLAS (1606–1643), royalist, son of Gamaliel Slanning of Maristow, Devonshire, by Margaret Marler, was born about 2 Sept. 1606 (Winslow-Jones, *The Slannings of Leye Bickleigh and Maristow*, p. 9). In November 1628 he was admitted to the Inner Temple, was knighted on 24 Aug. 1632, and was appointed governor of Pendennis Castle on 17 April 1635 (*ib.*) In 1639 he served in the army collected for the first Scottish war (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1638–9, pp. 502, 580). He represented the borough of Plympton in the Short parliament of 1640, and Penryn in the Long parliament.

Slanning was one of the fifty-nine Straffordians whose names were posted up in Palace Yard as voting against the bill for Strafford's attainder (Rushworth). When Sir Ralph Hopton entered Cornwall and set up the king's standard there, Slanning raised a foot regiment and joined him (Clarendon, *Rebellion*, vi. 244). Slanning, who is described as general of the ordnance in Hopton's army, fought throughout the western campaign, specially distinguishing himself at the battles of Bradock Down (19 Jan. 1643), at Sourton Down (April 1643), and at Stratton (16 May 1643). At Lansdowne (5 July 1643), with three hundred musketeers, he beat Waller's reserve of dragoons, and had a horse killed under him. In the retreat to Devizes he commanded Hopton's rearguard, and his Cornish foot soldiers completed the victory at Roundway Down on 13 July 1643 (*ib.* vi. 249, vii. 88, 106, 111). When Rupert took Bristol by storm (26 July 1643), the Cornish were assigned the task of assaulting the Somerset side of the city, where the fortifications were strongest, and were repulsed with great loss. Slanning was mortally wounded, and died about September following (*ib.* vii. 132; Warburton, *Prince Rupert*, ii. 258; Winslow-Jones, p. 12).

Clarendon describes Slanning as a man 'of a small stature, but very handsome and of a lovely countenance, of excellent parts and invincible courage. . . . He was of a very acceptable presence, great wit, and spake very well, and with notable vivacity, and was well beloved by the people.' He told Clarendon, who came to visit him after he was wounded, 'that he had always despised bullets, having been so used to them, and almost thought they could not hit him,' and 'professed great joy and satisfaction in the losing his life in the king's service' (Clarendon, *Rebellion*, vi. 121 *n.* ed. Macray).

Slanning's estates were sequestrated by the parliament (*Cal. of Committee for Compounding*, p. 2210). He married, on 23 Sept. 1625, Gertrude, daughter of Sir James Bagge, of Little Saltram, and left a son Nicholas, who was created a baronet on 19 Jan. 1663, and was governor of Plymouth in 1688, when the Prince of Orange landed. He died in 1692. Margaret, Slanning's eldest

daughter, was granted at the Restoration the profits of Dartmoor Forest (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1660–1, pp. 144, 194). She married Sir John Molesworth; while her younger sister, Elizabeth, married Sir James Modyford [q. v.], lieutenant-governor of Jamaica. An account of the later history of the family and a pedigree are given by Mr. Winslow-Jones.

[Winslow-Jones's Slannings of Leye Bickleigh and Maristow; Transactions of the Devonshire Society for the Advancement of Science, Literature, &c., 1887, xix. 451; Clarendon's History of the Rebellion, ed. Macray, 1888; Clarendon MS. 1738; David Lloyd's Memoirs of Excellent Personages, 1668, p. 657; Prince's Worthies of Devon.] C. H. F.

SLARE or **SLEAR**, **FREDERICK** (1647 ?–1727), physician and chemist, grandson on the maternal side of 'Mr. Malory of Shelton,' Bedfordshire (*Vindication of Sugars*, p. 60), was born in Northamptonshire. He ascribes to 'the great favour and manuduction' of Robert Boyle [q. v.] whatever service he was able to render experimental philosophy, and he also came under the influence of Thomas Sydenham [q. v.] (*An Account . . . of Pyrmont Waters*, &c., p. 17). He was introduced by Robert Hooke [q. v.] to the Royal Society on 3 July 1679 to show experiments on spermatozoa, just discovered by Leeuwenhoek. He was recommended for election to the society by Theodore Haak [q. v.], one of the original fellows, was admitted fellow on 16 Dec. 1680, and became a member of the council on 30 Nov. 1682. He was admitted M.D. at Oxford on 9 Sept. 1680 (Foster); candidate of the Royal College of Physicians on 25 June 1681; fellow on 25 June 1685; censor in 1692, 1693, and 1708; elector on 21 Sept. 1708; and he was member of the council from 1716 till his death. He had a large practice in London, but being 'troubled with a pituitous cough . . . due to the thick London air,' he retired into the 'quiet of the country,' probably to Bath, before 1715, and died on 12 Sept. 1727 'in his eightieth year.' He was buried in the cemetery adjoining Greenwich churchyard, where an inscription on his gravestone is still extant; he is described as 'Societatis de promovendo Evangelium in partibus transmarinis socius.' His sister Jane (*d.* 4 April 1734, aged 80) was buried next to him.

Slare was for some years a constant attendant at the meetings of the Royal Society, before which he showed many experiments on phosphorus, one of which, 'a very noble experiment,' he repeated after dinner at the house of Samuel Pepys (Evelyn, *Diary*, 13 Nov. 1685). His work shows independence of thought and critical power, though no great originality. He demonstrated the presence of common salt in blood (*Phil. Trans.* xiii. 289), and supported to some extent the views of John Mayow [q. v.] and Richard Lower (1631–1691) [q. v.] with regard to the change of colour produced on the blood by the action of air. He repeated certain experiments of Boyle with ammoniacal copper solutions in which air was absorbed, with an accompanying change of colour (*ib.* xvii. 898). At the request of Sir John Hoskins [q. v.], president of the Royal Society, he examined in 1713 a number of calculi, which he showed, in opposition to the view then prevalent, to be unlike tartar chemically (*ib.*) This research doubtless led him to write his book 'Experiments . . . upon Oriental and other Bezoar-Stones' (published in 1715), in which he disproves the miraculous virtues then attributed to these animal calculi, which were sold at as much as 4*l.* an ounce. He quoted cases of their inefficiency, and showed that they were unacted on by the chemical reagents at his disposal. The pamphlet was replied to at once by W. . . . L . . . in 'A Nice Cut for the Demolisher' (*Brit. Mus. Cat.*), and the superstition persisted for nearly a century longer. He suggested chalk as a remedy for acid dyspepsia instead of 'Gascoin's powder,' a remedy composed in part of bezoar-stones. Bound up with the foregoing pamphlet, and dedicated to 'the ladies,' was Slare's 'Vindication of Sugars against the Charge of Dr. [Thomas] Willis' (1621–1675) [q. v.], in which he characteristically rejects the experiments of Willis (*De Scorbuto*, cap. x.), and combats the unfounded and still existing belief that sugar injures the teeth. He falls, however, into the common error of supposing all sweet substances to be allied to sugar. In 1713 Slare had shown (*Phil. Trans.* xxviii. 247) that the Pyrmont mineral waters are not acid in the ordinary sense of the word, as they do not curdle milk; in 1717 he reprinted this paper, with additions, as 'An Account . . . of the Pyrmont Waters,' dedicated to Sir Isaac Newton and Dr. John Bateman (*d.* 1728), president of the College of Physicians, before whom he had made experiments (28 Feb. 1717), comparing the Pyrmont waters with the then more fashionable ones of Spa. He incidentally claims (p. 56) to have made and used 'purging' (i.e. Epsom) salts before Nehemiah Grew [q. v.] The book was translated into German in 1718 by Georg Ludewig Piderit, and annotated by Johann Philipp Seipp, with sharp and unfair criticism of Slare's views. Seipp, however, on publishing a second edition of his own work, 'Neue Beschreibungen der pyr-

montischen Stahl-Brunnen,' inserted a eulogy on Slare, 1719 (p. 49).

In an appendix to Dr. Perrott Williams's 'Remarks upon Dr. Wagstaffe's Letter against inoculating the Small-pox' (1725), Slare defends inoculation (which had been introduced in England in 1721), and mentions having attended a son of Sir John Vanbrug[h] [q. v.], after inoculation, in May 1723. In addition to the books mentioned and the papers quoted in Maty's 'Index to the Philosophical Transactions,' Slare wrote two papers in Hooke's 'Philosophical Collections' (pp. 48, 84).

Slare's work occupies a unique position between that of the earlier physicians, who often neglected clinical observations for fantastic interpretations of chemical and physiological experiments, and the almost exclusively clinical school of Sydenham.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. i. 433; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Birch's Hist. of the Royal Soc. iii. 61, 493, iv. 148, 168 passim; Thomson's Hist. of the Royal Soc. xxvii.; H. Jones's Abridgment of Phil. Trans. iv. (pt. ii.) 204; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Gmelin's Gesch. der Chemie, passim; Kopp's Gesch. der Chemie; Hoefer's Hist. de la Chimie; Maty's Index to the Phil. Trans. (in which the name appears by mistake as Francis Slare); Slare's own papers. Slare is described by Foster as 'Palatino-Germanus,' which it is difficult to reconcile with his statement that he was born in Northamptonshire.] P. J. H.

SLATE, RICHARD (1787–1867), divine, probably the son of Thomas Slate, chip and Leghorn hat manufacturer, of 36 Noble Street, London, was born in London on 10 July 1787. In his seventeenth year he joined the congregation at Founders' Hall, Lothbury, and was a Sunday-school teacher in connection with the London Itinerant Society. In 1805 he entered Hoxton Academy, which he left in 1809 to become minister of the independent church at Stand, near Manchester, where he was ordained on 19 April 1810. Here he remained until September 1826, when he accepted the pastorate of Grimshaw Street Chapel, Preston, Lancashire, a charge which he retained for thirty-five years. He took part in all movements for the good of the town, and was active in the denominational work throughout the county. He died at Preston on 10 Dec. 1867, and was buried at Stand. He married Ann Watkins in 1810; she died in 1851.

He published: 1. 'Select Nonconformists' Remains: being Original Sermons of Oliver Heywood, Thomas Jollie, Henry Newcome, and Henry Pendlebury. Selected with Memoirs of the authors,' Bury, 1814. 2. 'Memoirs of the Rev. Oliver Heywood,' Idle, 1825 (forming the first volume of Heywood's 'Works'). 3. 'A Brief History of the Lancashire Congregational Union, and of the Blackburn Independent Academy,' 1840. He contributed to Halley's 'Lancashire Nonconformity' and other local works, and wrote the notices of R. Frankland's students in Turner's edition of 'Oliver Heywood's Diaries,' vol. iv.

[Congregational Year-book, 1869; Nightingale's Lancashire Nonconformity, i. 53 et passim; Hewitson's Our Churches and Chapels, p. 164; Preston Newspapers.] C. W. S.

SLATER. [See also SCLATER.]

SLATER, SAMUEL (*d.* 1704), nonconformist divine, was the son of Samuel Slater, minister of St. Katherine's in the Tower of London. He was educated at Emmanuel College, Cambridge, whence he graduated B.A. in 1647 and M.A. in 1658. Having been ordained, he was first appointed minister at Nayland in Suffolk, and afterwards lecturer at Bury St. Edmunds, where he and Nicholas Clagett the elder [q. v.] were summoned at the first assizes after the Restoration for not reading the Book of Common Prayer. In consequence of the Act of Uniformity he was ejected in 1662, and proceeded to London. Upon the death of Stephen Charnock [q. v.] in 1680, Slater succeeded him as minister of the congregation in Crosby Square, Bishopsgate Street. There he died on 22 May 1704, leaving a widow, Hannah, daughter of Harman Sheafe of London, and formerly wife of one Hood. His portrait was engraved by R. White in 1692 (BROMLEY, *Catalogue of Portraits*, p. 228).

Besides numerous sermons, Slater was the author of: 1. 'Poems,' London, 1679, 8vo. 2. 'An Earnest Call to Family Religion,' London, 1694, 8vo. The poems are sometimes attributed to his father, but they may be confidently placed to the credit of the son. They are divided into two parts: first, 'An Interlocutory Discourse concerning the Creation, Fall, and Recovery of Man;' secondly, 'A Dialogue between Truth and a doubting Soul.' In his preface Slater says: 'I was much taken with learned Mr. Milton's cast and fancy in his book—viz. "Paradise Lost." Him I have followed much in his method, but I have used a more plain and familiar stile.' Slater's estimate of his style will not be disputed.

[Funeral Sermons by William Tong and Daniel Alexander; Calamy's Nonconformist's Memorial, ed. Palmer, iii. 257; Noble's Hist. of England, i. 127; Wilson's History of Dissent-

ing Churches in London, i. 338; Brit. Mus. Addit. MSS. 19166 f. 15, 19170 f. 195, 24489 f. 170; Harl. MS. 6071, f. 383.] E. I. C.

SLATTERY, MICHAEL (1785–1857), Roman catholic archbishop of Cashel, was born in Tipperary of parents of the farming class in 1785. He graduated M.A. in Trinity College, Dublin—an unusual course for a person intended for the priesthood of the Roman catholic church—and in 1805 he entered Carlow College as an ecclesiastical student. In 1809 he was admitted to clerical orders, and at the same time was appointed professor of philosophy to Carlow College. He left the college in 1815 for the pastorship of a parish in the archdiocese of Cashel. In June 1833 he was appointed president of Maynooth College; but six months later the archbishopric of Cashel was conferred on him by Gregory XVI, and he was consecrated on 24 Feb. 1834. When Sir Robert Peel's proposal in 1845 for the establishment of the Queen's University with the three Queen's Colleges of Cork, Belfast, and Galway, on undenominational lines led to a division of opinion in the Roman catholic episcopate, Slattery was a prominent member of the larger group of bishops who refused to support Dr. Daniel Murray [q. v.], the archbishop of Dublin, in his policy of giving 'a fair trial' to the colleges. Slattery and his friends insisted on the scheme of university education being at once condemned as dangerous to the faith and morals of catholics. This view was endorsed by a rescript from the propaganda, issued in 1847; and at a synod, held at Thurles in August 1850, the bishops unanimously took up a position hostile to the colleges. Slattery, who was an accomplished scholar and a profound theologian, died at Thurles on 5 Feb. 1857, and was interred in the catholic cathedral of the town. There is a portrait of him in Maynooth College.

[Healy's Centenary Hist. of Maynooth College; Fitzpatrick's Life of Bishop Doyle; and the Dublin newspapers of February 1857.]
M. MacD.

SLATYER or **SLATER, WILLIAM** (1587–1647), divine, son of a Somerset gentleman, was born at Tykeham, near Bristol, in 1587. He was admitted a member of St. Mary's Hall, Oxford, on 6 Feb. 1600–1, whence, in 1607, he removed to Brasenose College. He graduated B.A. on 23 Feb. 1608–9 and M.A. on 13 Nov. 1611. In the same year he was made a fellow, and in December 1623 proceeded B.D. and D.D. In 1616 he was appointed treasurer of the cathedral church of St. David's (Le Neve, *Fasti Eccl. Angl.* i. 318), and in the following year rector of Romney new church. He held for a time the post of chaplain to the queen consort (Anne of Denmark); but in 1625 he became rector of Otterden, Kent, and received a dispensation to hold the two livings together (Rymer, *Fœdera*, xviii. 665). About 1630 he published 'Psalmes or Songs of Zion: turned into the Language and set to the Tunes of a Strange Land by W. S.' (London, by Robert Young, n.d. 12mo). In connection with this work Slatyer was severely reprimanded by the court of high commission on 20 Oct. 1630. It appears that he added to it 'a scandalous table to the disgrace of religion, and to the encouragement of the contemners thereof.' He had to make a very humble apology and was rebuked by the archbishop, George Abbot [q. v.] His attire evoked censure as well as his publications; for Laud, then bishop of London, calling him back after Abbot's fulminations, informed him that his dress ('a careless ruff and deep sleeves') was 'not fit for a minister.' What was the nature of the 'scandalous table' is not clear, unless it consisted of a list of profane tunes to which the psalms might be sung. In the copy of the work in the British Museum the names of some of these tunes are found prefixed to the psalms in manuscript. Slatyer's portrait faces the title-page. He died at Otterden on 14 Feb. 1646–7. He left a son William, by his wife Sarah, who survived him. He is to be distinguished from the contemporary William Sclater [q. v.], rector of Pitminster, with whom he has been confounded.

Besides the condemned work on the psalms, Slatyer was the author of: 1. 'Θρηνῳδία, sive Pandionium Melos, in perpetuam serenissimæ simul ac beatissimæ Principis Annæ nuper Angliæ Reginæ Memoriam,' London, 1619, 4to, which consists of elegies and epitaphs on Queen Anne of Denmark, written in Hebrew, Greek, Latin, and English. 2. 'Palæo-Albion; or the History of Great Britaine from the first peopling of this Iland to this present Raigne of o^r happy and peacefull Monarke K. James,' London, printed by W. Stansby for Richard Meighan, 1621, fol. The history is written in Latin and English verse, the Latin on the one side and the English on the other, with various marginal notes on the English side relating to English history and antiquities. 3. 'Genethliacon sive Stemma Jacobi. By William Slatyer, D.D.,' London, 1630, fol. In this work, which is intended to supplement his history, he deduces the descent of James I from Adam. 4. 'The Psalmes of David in four Languages and in four Parts. Set to the

Tunes of our Church by W. S.,' London, 1643, 12mo; 2nd edit. 1652.

[Chalmers's Biographical Dict. 1816; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iii. 227; Granger's Biogr. Hist. i. 362; Lowndes's Bibliogr. Manual, ed. Bohn, v. 2412; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. xi. 386, 3rd ser. iii. 255; Gray's Index to Hazlitt.]

E. I. C.

SLAUGHTER, EDWARD (1655–1729), hebraist, born in Herefordshire in 1655, entered the Society of Jesus on 7 Sept. 1673, and was ordained priest on 28 March 1682, in which year he was sent to the mission of Swaffham, Norfolk. He was appointed to teach Hebrew in the college of the English jesuits at Liège about 1677; he subsequently taught mathematics there, and eventually became professor of theology. He was professed of the four vows on 2 Feb. 1690–1, and was declared rector of the college at Liège in 1701. When John Churchill, earl (and subsequently duke) of Marlborough, took the citadel and city of Liège in 1702, he paid the rector a visit, and showed him special courtesy. Slaughter afterwards became rector of the jesuit colleges at St. Omer and Ghent. He passed the last seven years of his life, *sine officio*, at Liège, where he died on 20 Jan. 1728–9.

His works are: 1. 'Conclusiones ex universa theologia propugnandæ in Collegio Anglicano Societatis Jesu Leodii,' Liège, 1696, 4to. 2. 'Grammatica Hebraica brevi et nova methodo concinnata, qua cito, facile, solide, linguæ sanctæ rudimenta addisci possunt,' Amsterdam, 1699, 12mo; Rome, 1705, 1760, 1823, 1834, 1851, 1861, 8vo; Paris, 1857 and 1866 (revised and corrected by J. J. L. Bargès, professor of Hebrew at the Sorbonne).

[Foley's Records, v. 595, vii. 715; De Backer's Bibl. des Écrivains de la Compagnie de Jésus, 1876, iii. 830; Oliver's Jesuit Collections, p. 192; Paquot's Hist. Littéraire des Pays-Bas, 1765, iii. 291.]

T. C.

SLAUGHTER, STEPHEN (*d.* 1765), portrait-painter, was a native of Ireland, and worked there for a time, subsequently coming to London, where he took a good position in the profession. He succeeded the younger Walton as keeper and surveyor of the king's pictures, and held that post until his death, which took place at Kensington on 15 May 1765. Slaughter's works are fairly well painted, with a good deal of colour in the faces and heavy shadows. His portrait of Sir Hans Sloane (1736), formerly in the British Museum, is now in the National Portrait Gallery; those of the Hon. John and Lady Georgiana Spencer (1737) are at Blenheim; and that of John Hoadly, archbishop of Armagh (1744), is in the National Gallery of Ireland, which also possesses his group of five members of the Hell-Fire Club. Of Slaughter's portraits of Nathaniel Kane, lord mayor of Dublin in 1734, and General Richard St. George, mezzotints by J. Brooks and M. Ford were published in Dublin. Slaughter executed in chiaroscuro in 1733 an imitation of a pen drawing by Parmigiano, then in the possession of Dr. Hickman.

[Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting (Dallaway and Wornum); Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Cat. of National Gallery of Ireland.]

F. M. O'D.

SLEATH, JOHN (1767–1847), high master of St. Paul's school, son of William and Millicent Sleath, was born probably at Osgathorpe, Leicestershire, where he was baptised on 19 June 1767 (*Parish Register*). He entered Rugby school in 1776, his parents being then described as of Leighton, near Kimbolton, Bedfordshire. In 1784 he went up as a Rugby exhibitioner to Lincoln College, Oxford, but in 1785 was elected to a scholarship at Wadham. He was Hody exhibitioner in 1786–7, and in 1787, before taking his degree, was appointed to an assistant-mastership at Rugby. Among his pupils there was Walter Savage Landor, who writes with affectionate remembrance of 'the elegant and generous Doctor John Sleath at Rugby' (*Works*, ed. 1876, iv. 400 *n.*) He graduated B.A. in 1789, M.A. in 1793, B.D. and D.D. in 1814. He was elected F.S.A. 9 March 1815, and F.R.S. 23 March 1820.

On 16 June 1814 Sleath was appointed high master of St. Paul's, and held the office till 10 Oct. 1837. The honours gained at the universities by his pupils from the school were remarkable. Dr. Jowett, master of Balliol College, Oxford, was one of his scholars, and he could claim nine fellows of Trinity College, Cambridge.

Sleath was made prebendary of Rugmere in St. Paul's Cathedral, 5 July 1822; chaplain in ordinary to the king in 1825; subdean of the Chapel Royal, St. James's, 28 June 1833; rector of Thornby, Northamptonshire, in 1841. He died 30 April 1847, and was buried in the crypt of St. Paul's. He was married, but left no family. A marble bust of him, by W. Behnes, was executed in 1841. His elder brother, W. Boultby Sleath, was headmaster of Repton school from 1800 to 1832.

[Registers of Osgathorpe Church, the Chapel Royal, St. James's, and the Royal Society; Gardiner's Registers of Wadham College, ii.

178; Rugby School Register, 1881, i. 46 *n.*; Gent. Mag. 1841 ii. 87; Le Neve's Fasti, ii. 435; Campbell and Abbott's Life of Jowett, i. 32, 39; private information.] J. H. L.

SLEEMAN, Sir WILLIAM HENRY (1788–1856), major-general and Indian administrator, born at Stratton, Cornwall, on 18 Aug. 1788, was the son of Philip Sleeman (*d.* 1798) of Pool Park, St. Judy, Cornwall, yeoman and supervisor of excise, and his wife, Mary Spry (*d.* 1818). In 1809 he was nominated to an infantry cadetship in the Bengal army, and, going to India in the same year, was gazetted ensign 24 Sept. 1810, and lieutenant 16 Dec. 1814. He served in the Nepal war (1814–1816), when his regiment, the 12th Bengal infantry, lost five British officers by jungle fever, and he himself suffered severely from this ailment. In 1802 he was appointed junior assistant to the governor-general's agent in the Ságar and Nerbudda territories; nor did he again revert to military duties, being henceforth employed in civil and political posts, retaining, however, in accordance with the regulations, his right to military promotion. He was gazetted captain 23 Sept. 1825, major 1 Feb. 1837, lieutenant-colonel 26 May 1843, colonel 5 Dec. 1853, and major-general 28 Nov. 1854.

Between 1825 and 1835 he served as magistrate and district officer in various parts of what are now the Central Provinces. On being posted to the Jabalpur district in 1828, he issued a proclamation forbidding any one to aid or abet in a suttee, but hardly twelve months later a Brahmin widow was burnt alive in his presence, and with his reluctant assent, given when it became evident that the woman would otherwise starve herself to death. In 1831 he was transferred to Ságar, where, two years later, he displayed commendable firmness during a time of scarcity, refusing, though urged to do so by the military authorities, to put any limit on the market price of grain. In 1827 he had introduced the cultivation of the Otaheite sugar-cane in India. But his most memorable achievement was an exposure of the practices of the thugs, an organised fraternity of professional murderers. In 1829, in addition to his district work he acted as assistant to the official charged with the special task of dealing with this crime; and in January 1835 he was appointed general superintendent of the operations for the suppression of thuggi. In February 1839, additional duties being assigned to his office, he became commissioner for the suppression of Thuggi and dacoity. During the next two years he was actively engaged in investigating and repressing criminal organisations in Upper India. During 1826 and 1835 over fourteen hundred thugs were hanged or transported for life. One man confessed to having committed over seven hundred murders, and his revelations were the basis of Meadows Taylor's 'Confessions of a Thug,' 1839 (Introd. p. vi). Detection was only possible by means of 'approvers,' for whose protection from the vengeance of their associates a special gaol was established at Jabalpur. In 1841 Sleeman was offered the post of resident at Lucknow, but he refused to accept this lucrative appointment in order that it might be retained by an officer who, as he heard, had been impoverished through the failure of a bank.

In 1842 he was sent into Bundelkhand to inquire into the disturbances that had taken place there, and from 1843 to 1849 he was political resident in Gwalior. Three years after the defeat of the Gwalior troops by a British force at Maharajpur he was able to report that the measures initiated by Lord Ellenborough for the maintenance of British influence in Sindhia's territory had proved signally successful. The turbulent aristocracy had been brought under subjection, and the people, delivered from lawless violence, were able to pursue their avocations without fear of robbery or murder (*General Letter*, 6 March 1847). On the residency at Lucknow again becoming vacant, Lord Dalhousie offered it to Sleeman (16 Sept. 1848), who now accepted it. The reports he submitted during a three months' tour in 1849–50 largely influenced Lord Dalhousie in his resolve to annex the kingdom, though this measure was opposed to the advice of the resident, who believed that reforms were possible under native rule [see Ramsay, James Andrew Broun, Marquis of Dalhousie]. In December 1851 an attempt was made to assassinate him. In 1854 he was compelled by ill-health to leave for the hills, but the change failed to restore him, and he was ordered home. He died on 10 Feb. 1856 on board the Monarch, off Ceylon, on his way to England. On the recommendation of Lord Dalhousie the civil cross of the Bath was conferred on him four days before his death.

He married, on 21 June 1829, Amélie Josephine, daughter of Count Blondin de Fontenne, a French nobleman, by whom he had a son, Henry Arthur, born 6 Jan. 1833, cornet 16th dragoons January 1851.

A portrait in oils of Sleeman, by Beechey, is in the possession of Mrs. L. Brooke. It hung on the walls of the residency, Lucknow, throughout the siege.

Sleeman wrote: 1. 'Ramaseeana, or a Vocabulary of the Peculiar Language used by the Thugs,' &c., Calcutta, 1836 (cf. *Edinburgh Review*, January 1837, pp. 357–95). 2. 'History of the Gurka Mandala Rajas' (Journal Asiatic Society of Bengal, vi. 621, 1837). 3. 'Rambles and Recollections of an Indian Official,' London, 1844; reprinted London, 1893 (Constable's 'Oriental Series'). 4. 'An Account of Wolves nurturing Children in their Dens,' Plymouth, 1852. 5. 'A Journey through the Kingdom of Oudh in 1849–50,' London, 1858.

[Memoir prefixed to A Journey through Oudh, 1858; Memoir by Vincent A. Smith, prefixed to Rambles and Recollections, 1893; Calcutta Review, vol. xxxv.; Meadows Taylor's Confessions of a Thug, 1839, Introd. passim; Gent. Mag. 1856, ii. 243; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub.; Britten and Boulger's English Botanists.] S. W.

SLEIGH, WILLIAM CAMPBELL (1818–1887), serjeant-at-law, eldest son of William Willcocks Sleigh, M.D., of Bull House, Buckinghamshire, and subsequently of Dublin, was born in Dublin in 1818. He matriculated from St. Mary Hall, Oxford, on 9 Feb. 1843, but took no degree. He was entered as a student of the Middle Temple on 18 Jan. 1843, and on 30 Jan. 1846 he was called to the bar. He went the home circuit, attended the central criminal court, and the London, Middlesex, and Kent sessions. On 2 Nov. 1868 he was created a serjeant-at-law, being the last person not a judge received into Serjeants' Inn. Like his fellow-serjeants Parry, Ballantine, and Huddleston (afterwards Baron Huddleston), he enjoyed a lucrative practice at the Old Bailey, and took part in many leading criminal trials, being a most effective cross-examiner. In 1871 he accepted the first brief for the claimant Arthur Orton, alias Roger Tichborne, in his civil action. He was long retained as leading counsel to the Bank of England, Hardinge Giffard (now Lord Halsbury) being his junior. As a conservative he unsuccessfully contested Lambeth 5 May 1862, Huddersfield 20 March 1868, Frome 17 Nov. 1868, and Newark 1 April 1870. In 1877 he emigrated to Australia, and on 21 March of that year was called to the bar of Victoria; but his claim to precedence as a serjeant-at-law was not allowed. He continued to practise in Melbourne until 1886, when he returned to England. He died at Ventnor, Isle of Wight, on 23 Jan. 1887.

Among his publications were: 1. 'Marriage with a Deceased Wife's Sister,' 1850. 2. 'The Grand Jury System subversive of the Moral Interests of Society,' 1852. 3. 'A Handy Book on Criminal Law, applicable chiefly to Commercial Transactions,' 1858. 4. 'Personal Wrongs and Legal Remedies,' 1860.

[Law Times, 12 Feb. 1887, p. 274; Robinson's Bench and Bar, 1889, pp. 112, 298; private information.] G. C. B.

SLEZER, JOHN (*d.* 1714), author of 'Theatrum Scotiæ' and captain of artillery, was a native of Holland, and was during his early years attached in a military capacity to the house of Orange. He settled in Scotland in 1669, and, through his proficiency as a draughtsman, became acquainted with several of the nobility. At a later date (1708) he described himself as 'a foreigner who had been honoured by the patronage of Charles II and the Duke of York.' Through the influence of his patrons he was appointed a lieutenant of artillery, and was entrusted specially with the practical superintendence of the ordnance. But about 1678 he turned aside from his professional duties 'to make a book of the figures, and draughts, and frontispiece in Talyduce [*taille-douce*, the French term for copper-plate etching] of all the King's Castles, Pallaces, towns, and other notable places in the kingdom belonging to private subjects.' He travelled through Scotland, and the design ultimately resulted in the publication of Slezer's 'Theatrum Scotiæ.' On 19 April 1678 'John Slezer, Ingineir to His Maj., was admitted burgess, gratis,' by the corporation of Dundee, and he prepared two views of the town. About the same time Slezer, when passing by Glamis Castle, the seat of Patrick Lyon, first earl of Strathmore [q.v.], expressed to the owner a wish to sketch it. Lord Strathmore, as he states in his 'Book of Record,' received the suggestion with enthusiasm, and gave Slezer 'liberall money, because I was loath that he should doe it at his owne charge, and that I knew the cuts and ingravings would stand him money.' The progress of the 'Theatrum Scotiæ' was temporarily interrupted in 1680, when the master of the ordnance, John Drummond of Lundin, brother of the Earl of Perth, sent Slezer, by Charles II's directions, to Holland for the purpose of having new guns cast for Scotland, and also that he might bring experienced gunners or 'fireworkers' thither. Many interesting letters, written by Slezer to John Drummond while employed on this mission, between March and November 1681, are preserved at Blair-Drummond. In one of his letters Slezer expressed the hope that his claim on the treasury for his expenses had been paid; 'for I suspect,' he adds, 'my

wife will be as scairce of siller as myself.' His wife's name was Jean Straiton, and she was doubtless a native of Dundee.

Before November 1688 Slezer had been advanced to the rank of captain. He was then in command of the artillery train, and was ordered to proceed against the supporters of the Prince of Orange. In March 1689 he was appointed by the Scots parliament to 'draw together the canoniers and artillery;' but as he at first refused to take the oath of fidelity to the committee of estates, he was forbidden to return to Edinburgh Castle until he had done so. He must have complied with this condition, and his earlier connection with the house of Orange enabled him to procure a commission from William III as 'captain of the Artillery Company and surveyor of Magazines,' which was dated Kensington, 11 Jan. 1689–90. Slezer visited the court and renewed his acquaintance with the king (cf. a letter, dated March 1690, from William III to the Earl of Melville, secretary of state for Scotland).

William III, like his two predecessors, expressed admiration for the project of the 'Theatrum Scotiæ,' and Slezer now devoted himself to the completion of that work. The first volume was published by royal authority in 1693, and contained fifty-seven views of palaces, abbeys, and castles of the Scottish nobility. The letterpress which accompanied this edition was written in Latin by Sir Robert Sibbald [q. v.], but Slezer procured an English translation for the second edition which appeared in 1710, without Sir Robert's consent, and a breach between them was the result. Though the book was esteemed of national interest, its sale failed to cover the expenses of production. In 1695 Slezer exhibited a specimen to the Scottish parliament, petitioning them to aid him in issuing two further volumes, the sketches for which were then ready. Parliament resorted to a curious expedient in order to find the money required by Slezer. A special tax of 16*s.* Scots was imposed on his behalf, conjointly with John Adair [q. v.], the hydrographer, upon every ton of goods exported in foreign ships from Scotland, and of 4*s.* Scots per ton upon every Scottish ship above twelve tons burden exporting merchandise. This tax was to continue for five years. While the act was in force Slezer received, by his own account, 530*l.* sterling; but when it lapsed in 1698, it was only renewed after serious limitations had been adopted. The first portion of the tax was thenceforth to be devoted to the support of 'His Majesty's frigates;' handsome salaries were provided for the officials who administered the act, and Slezer and Adair were to be paid 'out of the superplus.' Under this new arrangement Slezer received little or no emolument; his military pay had fallen into arrear, and his pecuniary embarrassments rapidly increased. In 1705 he again petitioned parliament, stating that he was then 650*l.* sterling out of pocket. In 1708 he declared that he ought to have obtained 1,130*l.* from the Tonnage Act, but he 'had never receaved the value of a single sixpence.' His whole claim then amounted to 2,347*l.* sterling, part of this sum being for clothing which he had ordered for his artillerymen, for he could not 'suffer them to go naked.' His claim was never fully met, and on more than one occasion he was forced to take refuge from his creditors in the sanctuary of Holyrood. His death took place on 24 June 1714. His eldest son, who was a master-gunner, died in 1699; but Slezer's widow and his second son Charles pursued the government with their claims, and obtained various payments up till 1723, though the whole sum was never fully paid.

It is as designer of the 'Theatrum Scotiæ'—a work of artistic, topographical, and historical value—that Slezer will be remembered. It passed through seven editions, which are dated respectively 1693, 1710, 1718, 1719, 1797, 1814, and 1874. Some of these editions are very rare. The edition of 1710 contained many sketches that were not included in the 1693 volume; but so carelessly was it edited that several of the places were misnamed on the pictures. Some of the sketches must have been drawn in 1678—more than thirty years before—and Slezer failed to identify them accurately. Dr. Jamieson wrote an incomplete sketch of Slezer for the edition of 1874. In a volume of 'Delices de la Bretagne et l'Irlande,' published at Leyden in 1708, the Scottish views are reduced facsimiles of Slezer's pictures.

[Millar's Roll of Eminent Burgesses of Dundee, p. 203; Glamis Book of Record (Scot. Hist. Soc.), pp. 42, 150; Theatrum Scotiæ, ed. 1874, pref.; Dalton's Artillery Company in Scotland (Proc. of Royal Artillery Institution, 1895); Hist. MSS. Comm. 10th Rep. pt. i. pp. 132–5, 11th Rep. App. vii. p. 25; Acts of Parl. of Scot. ix. 492; Nicolson's Scot. Hist. Library, p. 27.]

A. H. M.

SLINGSBY, Sir HENRY (1602–1658), royalist, son of Sir Henry Slingsby, knt., of Scriven, Yorkshire, by Frances, daughter of William Vavasour of Weston in the same county, was born on 14 Jan. 1601–2. His father, who was knighted in 1602, was high sheriff of Yorkshire in 1611–12, and vice-president of the council of the north in 1629, died in 1634 (*Diary of Sir Henry Slingsby*,

ed. Parsons, 1836, p. 408). Slingsby entered Queens' College, Cambridge, as a fellow-commoner in January 1618–19, but appears to have left Cambridge without taking a degree, though he resided there till 1621 (*ib.* vi. 302–18). On 7 July 1631 he married, at Kensington Church, Barbara, daughter of Thomas Bellasyse, first viscount Fauconberg. On 2 March 1638 he was created a baronet of Nova Scotia (*ib.* p. vii). In the first war with the Scots (1639) he served in Lord Holland's troop, and took part in his famous march to Kelso.

Slingsby represented Knaresborough in both of the two parliaments summoned in 1640, and was one of the fifty-nine members who voted against the attainder of the Earl of Strafford (*ib.* pp. 50, 63). In his diary he explains that while he supported the bill for removing the bishops from the House of Lords, he was against the abolition of episcopacy. The religious question, and the view that it was unlawful to seek the reformation of the state by arms, concurred in leading him to adopt the king's cause against the parliament (*ib.* pp. 13, 67). Shortly after Charles came to York, Slingsby was commissioned to command the city regiment of trained bands (11 May 1642), and later (13 Dec. 1642) he received a commission from Lord Newcastle to raise a volunteer regiment of foot (*ib.* pp. 76, 87). Under Newcastle, Slingsby served through the northern campaigns in 1643 and 1644, fought at the battle of Marston Moor, and marched out of York when it surrendered to Fairfax and the Scots (July 1644). After various adventures he joined the king at Oxford in December 1644, was present at the capture of Leicester and the battle of Naseby, and accompanied Charles in his aimless marches through England after Naseby. In November 1645 he joined the garrison of Newark, and was there at its surrender in May 1646.

Slingsby went home to Redhouse, but found himself at once called upon to take the negative oath and the covenant if he wished to live undisturbed. This he refused to do. 'The one,' he wrote, 'makes me renounce my allegiance, the other my religion.' He lived in great retirement, long confined to a single room in his own house in order to avoid arrest (Parsons, pp. 119, 179, 332). In 1651 his estate, for which he had refused to compound, since compounding would have involved taking the oaths he abhorred, was ordered to be sold. It was purchased by his relatives, Slingsby Bethel [q. v.] and Robert Stapleton, who held it as trustees for Slingsby and his children (*ib.* pp. 343–55; *Calendar of the Committee for Compounding*, 1387). His loyalty was unabated; and, in spite of his pecuniary losses, he lent 100*l.* to Nicholas Armorer, one of the king's agents in England, and received the king's thanks from Hyde (*Cal. Clarendon Papers*, ii. 336, 347). In March 1655 he was implicated in the projected royalist rising in Yorkshire, was arrested, and sent to the garrison of Hull to be imprisoned (*Thurloe Papers*, iv. 462, 468, 614). Unfortunately for himself, he endeavoured to gain over one of the officers of the garrison, Major Waterhouse, thinking that Hull would be an admirable landing-place for Charles II and the troops whom he had got together in Flanders. Waterhouse, by the command of his superiors, listened to Slingsby's overtures, and finally obtained from him a commission signed by Charles II. Two other pseudo-converts to royalism among the officers were also the recipients of Slingsby's confidences. The government, which was anxious to put a stop to the continual plottings of the royalists, resolved to make an example of Slingsby. Accordingly, on 27 April 1658, a commission was issued establishing a high court of justice, under an act passed by the late parliament, and he was tried before it on 25 May following in Westminster Hall. Slingsby at first demanded to be tried by a jury, but finally pleaded not guilty. The evidence of the three witnesses against him was conclusive, and his only defence was that his overtures were made in jest. With more truth he added: 'I see that I am trepanned by these two fellows. . . . I never sought to them, but they to me; the commission was procured by no intercourse with any persons beyond the seas, but a blank which I had for four years together.' This defence was naturally unavailing, and on 2 June he was sentenced to death (*State Trials*, v. 871; *Thurloe Papers*, vi. 781). Great efforts were made to save his life by his nephew, Lord Fauconberg, who had recently married Cromwell's daughter, but without result. Slingsby was beheaded on Tower Hill on 8 June. An account of his speech and behaviour on the scaffold is given in 'Mercurius Politicus' (3–10 June 1658). A letter which he wrote to a friend after his sentence is printed in the appendix to his 'Diary' (ed. Parsons, p. 230). As Ludlow observes in his comments on Slingsby's trial, 'in the opinion of many men he had very hard measure' (*Memoirs*, ii. 40, ed. 1894).

Slingsby's body was given to his family, and he was buried in the Slingsby chapel in Knaresborough Church (*Diary*, ed. Parsons, p. 412). He left two sons—Thomas, second baronet, who died about 1685; and Henry,

one of the gentlemen of the privy chamber to Charles II —and a daughter, Barbara, who married Sir John Talbot of Lacock, Wiltshire.

Sir Henry Slingsby's 'Diary,' from 1638 to 1648, is valuable as giving an account of the civil war in Yorkshire and the north of England, and as a picture of the life of a country gentleman of the seventeenth century. The example of Montaigne led him to give many interesting details which otherwise he would have omitted to record (*ib.* p. 55). The 'Diary' has been twice printed. It was first published in an abbreviated form by Sir Walter Scott in 1806, with the 'Memoirs' of Captain John Hodgson, and re-edited from the manuscript in 1836 by the Rev. Daniel Parsons, with notes and additions.

Slingsby was also the author of 'A Father's Legacy: Sir Henry Slingsby's Instructions to his Sons, written a little before his Death.' This tract, originally published at York in 1706, is reprinted by Parsons in his edition of the 'Diary' (p. 195).

Two portraits of Slingsby are mentioned by the editor of his 'Memoirs:' one at Scriven, in the possession of his family; the other in the possession of Mr. Talbot of Lacock Abbey. The latter was engraved by Vertue, and has been frequently copied (*ib.* p. xx; Bromley, *Engraved Portraits*, p. 80).

[Diary of Sir Henry Slingsby, edited by Daniel Parsons, 1836, 8vo; Clarendon Rebellion, xv. 95–100; State Trials, v. 871. A life of Slingsby is given, by David Lloyd, in Memoirs of Excellent Personages, 1668, p. 552; it is full of errors.] C. H. F.

SLINGSBY, MARY, Lady Slingsby (*d.* 1694), actress, is first mentioned by Downes (*Roscius Anglicanus*), who says that about 1670 Mrs. Aldridge, afterwards Mrs. Lee, afterwards Lady Slingsby, also Mrs. Leigh, wife of Anthony Leigh, Mrs. Crosby, and Mrs. Johnson were entertained in the duke's house. In 1671 the name of Mrs. Lee appears at Lincoln's Inn Fields to the character of Daranthe in Edward Howard's tragi-comedy 'Woman's Conquest,' and to that of Leticia in 'Town-Shifts, or the Suburb-Justice,' attributed to Revet, and licensed on 2 May 1672. It is next found at Dorset Garden, where Mrs. Lee remained for ten years, opposite Æmilia in Arrowsmith's 'Reformation' (1672). Genest, who will not introduce her until 1675, thinks Mrs. Lee is perhaps a mistake for Mrs. Leigh [for the confusion between the two names see Leigh, Anthony]. 'Mrs. Lee' also appears to Olinda in Mrs. Behn's 'Forced Marriage, or the Jealous Bridegroom,' to Mariamne in Settle's 'Empress of Morocco,' and to Amavanga in Settle's 'Conquest of China by the Tartars' (1674). In the same year she was Salome in 'Herod and Mariamne,' attributed to Pordage, but brought on the stage by Settle. She was in 1675 Deidamia, queen of Sparta, in Otway's 'Alcibiades,' and Chlotilda [*sic*], disguised as Nigrello, in 'Love and Revenge,' a play by Settle, founded on the 'Fatal Contract' of William Heming [q. v.] In 'Ibrahim, the Illustrious Bassa,' derived by Settle from Scudery and licensed on 4 May 1676, she was Roxalana, the wife to Solyman; in Otway's 'Don Carlos, Prince of Spain,' licensed 13 June, she was the Queen of Spain; in D'Urfey's 'Madame Fickle, or the Witty False One' (licensed 20 Nov.), Madame Fickle; and in 'Pastor Fido, or the Faithful Shepherd,' translated from Guarini by Settle, and licensed 26 Dec., Corisca. In Otway's 'Titus and Berenice,' licensed 19 Feb. 1676–1677, the part of Berenice is assigned to Mrs. Lee, as are Cleopatra in Sedley's 'Antony and Cleopatra,' licensed 24 April 1677, and Circe in Davenant's 'Circe,' licensed 18 June. In the 'Constant Nymph, or the Rambling Shepherd,' by a 'Person of Quality,' licensed 13 Aug., she was Astatius, the rambling shepherd. In Pordage's 'Siege of Babylon,' licensed 2 Nov., she was Roxana, and in 'Abdelazer, or the Moor's Revenge,' adapted by Mrs. Behn from 'Lust's Dominion' (unjustifiably ascribed to Marlowe), the Queen of Spain. In 1678 Mrs. Lee was Cassandra in Banks's 'Destruction of Troy,' licensed 29 Jan. 1678–9, but played earlier; and Elvira in the 'Counterfeits,' licensed 29 Aug. 1678. Next year she was Eurydice in Dryden and Lee's 'Œdipus,' Laura Lucretia in Mrs. Behn's 'Feigned Courtezans, or a Night's Intrigue,' and, as 'Mrs. Mary Lee,' Cressida in Dryden's adaptation; in 1680 she was Bellamira in Lee's 'Cæsar Borgia,' and Arviola in Tate's 'Loyal General.' Mrs. Mary Lee was also Julia in Maidwell's 'Loving Enemies.'

In 'Henry VI, Part I, with the Murder of Humphrey, Duke of Gloucester,' adapted by Crowne from Shakespeare, and acted in 1681, the part of Queen Margaret is assigned to Lady Slingsby. In 'Henry VI, Part II, or the Misery of Civil War,' from the same source, the same character stands opposite Mrs. Lee. As the second part was written first, and probably produced first, Mrs. Lee's marriage may possibly be placed in 1681, in the interval between the two performances. It seems probable that her husband was Sir Charles Slingsby, second baronet, of Bifrons in Kent (and nephew of Sir Robert Slingsby

[q. v.]), who sold Bifrons in 1677, after which nothing is heard of him.

In Tate's alteration of 'King Lear' Lady Slingsby was Regan, in Lee's 'Lucius Junius Brutus, the Father of his Country,' Sempronia, and Marguerite in Lee's 'Princess of Cleve.' After the junction of the two companies in 1682, she played, at the Theatre Royal, the Queen Mother in Dryden and Lee's 'Duke of Guise.' In 1684 she was, at Dorset Garden, Lady Noble in Ravenscroft's 'Dame Dobson, or the Cunning Woman,' an adaptation of 'La Devineresse' of Thomas Corneille and Visé; and at the Theatre Royal, Lucia in the 'Factious Citizen, or the Melancholy Visioner.' In a revival of 'Julius Cæsar' she was Calphurnia, the only non-original part in which she is traced. In D'Urfey's 'Commonwealth of Woman,' an alteration of Fletcher's 'Sea Voyage,' produced in 1685, she was Clarinda. Her name thenceforth disappeared from the bills, but a Dame Mary Slingsby, widow, from St. James's parish, was buried in old St. Pancras graveyard on 1 March 1693–4. Genest says concerning her, with scant justice, that she acted several principal characters, most of them, however, in obscure plays. Such as they are, they are among the best original plays of the epoch.

[Downes's Roscius Anglicanus; Genest's Account of the English Stage; Doran's Her Majesty's Servants, ed. Lowe; Cibber's Apology, ed. Lowe.] J. K.

SLINGSBY, Sir ROBERT (1611–1661), bart., seaman and author, was the second son of Sir Gylford Slyngisbie or Slingsby, comptroller of the navy, who was lost at sea in 1631, and a grandson of Sir Francis Slingsby of Scriven in the West Riding. Sir Henry Slingsby [q. v.] was his first cousin. In February 1633, when barely twenty-two, he was given the command of the Eighth Lion's Whelp, and successively commanded the Roebuck pinnace, the Third Whelp (1636–7), and the Expedition (April 1638), in which in January 1640 he convoyed troops and munitions from the Tower of London to Edinburgh. In the following June he was promoted to command a small squadron employed on preventive service in the English Channel until June 1642, when, in the Garland, he conveyed the Portuguese ambassador to Lisbon. Later in the year he followed his admiral, Sir John Penington [q. v.], in declaring for the king. The men, however, stood out for the parliament, and Slingsby was arrested and sent to London as a delinquent. On his release he repaired to the king at Oxford, and early in 1644 was sent on a secret mission to endeavour to raise funds in Paris and in Amsterdam. Next year he was (along with his brother Walter) with Rupert in Bristol, after the fall of which he probably sought refuge abroad. He may have joined at Brussels his younger brother, Arthur 'of Bifrons' in Kent, who was in October 1658 made a baronet by a patent dated from Bruges. Upon the Restoration, Slingsby was made comptroller of the navy, and on 18 March 1661 was created a baronet. In the course of the previous year he had presented to the king his manuscript 'Discourse upon the Past and Present State of His Majesty's Navy,' in which he advocates regular payments, prohibition of trading by officers, and the encouragement of merchant shipping. There is a seventeenth-century copy among the Pepysian MSS. at Magdalene College, Cambridge (No. 2193; cf. *Brit. Mus. Addit. MS.* 9935 and *Harl. MS.* 6003), and the text was printed in Charnock's 'Marine Architecture' (1801, vol. i.), and in 1896 by the Navy Records Society (vol. vii.) as an appendix to John Hollond's 'Discourse of the Navy.' Slingsby had barely time to reap the reward of loyalty. He died in London on 26 Oct. 1661, much regretted by Pepys as a staunch friend and a jovial companion. He was twice married: first, to Elizabeth, daughter of Robert Brooke of Newcells; and, secondly, to Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Edward Radcliffe or Radclyffe of Dilston, and widow of Sir William Fenwick, bart., but left no issue by either marriage.

Sir Robert's elder brother, Guilford Slingsby (1610–1643), graduated M.A. at St. Andrews University in 1628, and was incorporated at Oxford on 24 Nov. in the following year. Elected to represent Carysfort in the Irish parliament in 1634, he became secretary to the great Earl of Strafford, by whom he was appointed lieutenant of the ordnance office and vice-admiral of Munster. On the fall of Strafford he sought refuge in the Low Countries, but he returned to his native Cleveland about December 1642, and levied a regiment for the king's service, at the head of which he was defeated by Sir Hugh Cholmley [q. v.] at Guisbrough on 16 Jan. 1643 and mortally wounded. He was buried in York Minster on 26 Jan. 1643, 'aged 32' (Rushworth, v. 125; *Yorkshire Archæol. and Topogr. Journal*, i. 231).

[Discourse on . . . His Majesty's Navy, ed. J. R. Tanner, M.A., for Navy Records Soc. 1896; Diary of Sir Henry Slingsby, 1836, pp. 401–2; Coghill's Family of Coghill, 1879, p. 169; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714, and Yorkshire Pedigrees; Burke's Extinct Baronetage, p. 490; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1631–61, passim;

Rushworth's Tryal of Strafford, p. 774; Pepys's Diary, ed. Wheatley, ii. 124; Hist. MSS. Comm. 11th Rep. App. vii. 40.] T. S.

SLOANE, Sir HANS (1660–1753), physician, was the seventh son of Alexander Sloane, receiver-general of taxes, and his wife Sarah, daughter of the Rev. Dr. Hicks, chaplain to Archbishop Laud. He was born at Killileagh or White's Castle, co. Down, on 16 April 1660. At the age of sixteen he had hæmoptysis, and was in bad health for three years. This led to his giving up wine and ale, and being very temperate throughout life. He studied medicine at Paris and Montpelier, and at Montpelier, where he met his future friend, William Courten [q.v.], learned botany under Pierre Magnol and Tournefort. He graduated M.D. at the university of Orange in July 1683. He had known Robert Boyle and John Ray before he went to France, and visited them on his return in 1684. On 21 Jan. 1685 he was elected F.R.S., for which he was proposed by Martin Lister [q. v.] He met and liked Thomas Sydenham [q. v.], and went to live in his house. On 12 April 1687, under the charter of James II, he was admitted fellow of the College of Physicians. In the same year he went to the West Indies as physician to the Duke of Albemarle, governor of Jamaica, and stayed there fifteen months, making many natural history observations and collections. He arrived in London on 29 May 1689 with eight hundred species of plants, settled in practice in Bloomsbury Square, and was rapidly successful. On 30 Nov. 1693 he was elected secretary of the Royal Society, and held office till 1712. He revived the publication of the 'Philosophical Transactions,' which had been suspended since 1687. He was one of the original subscribers, in December 1696, to the dispensary of the College of Physicians (Garth, *Dispensary*, viii.) In the same year he published 'Catalogus Plantarum quæ in Insula Jamaica sponte proveniunt aut vulgo coluntur' (London, 1696, 12mo), a work still esteemed by botanists. In it he followed the arrangement of John Ray, who addressed him as 'the best of friends' in a touching farewell letter dated 7 Jan. 1704 (see *Letters of Eminent Lit. Men*, Camden Soc., pp. 194, 206, 303). He was created M.D. at Oxford on 19 July 1701, and in 1707 published the first volume of his great natural history book, 'A Voyage to the Islands of Madera, Barbadoes, Nieves, St. Christopher's, and Jamaica, with the Natural History of the last' (London, folio), which he dedicated to Queen Anne. The second volume appeared in 1725. The publication of the first added so much to his reputation that in 1708 he was elected a foreign member of the French Academy of Sciences, and shortly afterwards a member of the Imperial Academy of St. Petersburg, and of the Royal Academy of Madrid. He was elected a censor of the College of Physicians in 1705, 1709, and 1715, and was president from 1719 to 1735.

On the death of Sir Isaac Newton in 1727, Sloane was chosen president of the Royal Society, and held office till November 1741. He contributed several papers to the 'Philosophical Transactions' (vols. xvii. to xlx.) His practice became very large, and most of the chief people of the time were his patients. Queen Anne consulted him, and one of his notes shows that it took him about four hours to drive down to Windsor in his coach-and-four. He advised in her last illness that she should be bled. He supported inoculation, and inoculated several members of the royal family. He was a whig, and on the accession of the house of Hanover was appointed physician-general to the army. On 3 April 1716 he was created a baronet, and in 1727 was appointed first physician to George II. A physician then had charge of Christ's Hospital, and he was appointed to this post in 1694, and held office till 1730. He used to give his whole salary to the foundation, and was a generous benefactor to many other hospitals. Among his papers are innumerable appeals for help, pecuniary or professional, and it is clear that he was rarely asked in vain. He never refused to advise a patient who could not afford to pay him a fee. Once a week he had an open dinner party, at which he entertained his friends in the College of Physicians and the Royal Society. In 1732 he was one of the promoters of the colony of Georgia.

In 1712 Sloane had purchased the manor of Chelsea, and, on retiring from practice as a physician in May 1741, settled on his estate there. He had founded in 1721, for the Society of Apothecaries, the botanic garden at Chelsea, which is still owned by the Apothecaries, but he devised it, in the event of their ceasing to cultivate it, to the College of Physicians and the Royal Society jointly. In 1745 he issued his only medical publication, 'An Account of a Medicine for Soreness, Weakness, and other Distempers of the Eyes' (London, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1750; French transl. Paris, 1746). After an illness of only three days, Sloane died on 11 Jan. 1753, and was buried, with his wife, in Chelsea churchyard; the monument, designed by Joseph Wilton [q. v.], still attracts passers-by. He married, in 1695, Elizabeth (*d.* 1724), daughter of John Langley, a London alderman, and widow of Fulk Rose of Ja-

maica. She had one son, Hans, who died an infant, and three daughters, of whom Mary also died an infant. Sarah married George Stanley, while Elizabeth, who married Colonel Charles (afterwards second Baron) Cadogan, carried much of Sloane's property into that family. Such names on the Cadogans' London estate as Sloane Street and Sloane Square and Hans Place and Hans Road preserve Sir Hans Sloane's memory (Beaver, *Memorials of Old Chelsea*, 1892, pp. 89 sq.)

Sloane's taste for natural history specimens, for manuscripts, and for books is commemorated by Pope in his lines

And books for Mead and butterflies for Sloane

(*Moral Epistles*, iv. 10); and

Or Sloane or Woodward's wondrous shelves contain

(*Satires*, viii. 30). More contemptuous is the allusion of Young to

Sloane—the foremost toyman of his time

(*Satires*, iv. 113 sq.) His natural taste for collecting seems to have been stimulated by his friend William Courten, and Evelyn mentions his curiosities as early as April 1691. He acquired Courten's valuable cabinets on his death in 1702. Sloane's whole collection was moved to Chelsea in 1742, and a very interesting account of it is given in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' (1748, pp. 301–2). On 20 July 1749 he made a will bequeathing his collections to the nation, on condition that 20,000*l.* should be paid to his family. The first cost of the whole had been over 50,000*l.* In June 1753 an act of parliament was passed accepting the gift and appointing trustees to manage the collection. One of the trustees nominated by Sloane was Horace Walpole, who gave a somewhat irreverent account of the museum to Sir Horace Mann on 14 Feb. 1753. In 1754 the trustees purchased Montague House and removed the collections to it (together with the Cottonian Collection and the Harleian MSS.), and thus the noble collection of books and specimens now known as the British Museum was founded (cf. Cotton, Sir Robert Bruce; Harley, Edward, second Earl of Oxford; Courten, William; and see Edwards, *Memoirs of Libraries*, i. 440). The Sloane manuscripts contain letters and notes by most of the chief physicians of the century preceding Sloane's death, and must always be one of the main sources of medical history in England from the time of Charles II to that of George II. Ayscough's inexact catalogue, containing more than four thousand entries, has prevented these papers from being thoroughly studied, but the whole collection has lately been examined by Mr. Edward Scott, keeper of the manuscripts at the British Museum, who is publishing a revised catalogue. Sloane also presented a large number of books to the Bodleian (Macray, *Annals*, p. 120), together with a portrait of himself in oils.

A portrait by Stephen Slaughter [q. v.], painted in 1736, was transferred from the British Museum to the National Portrait Gallery in June 1879. A portrait by Kneller belongs to the Royal Society; and a portrait, engraved by Lizars after another portrait by Kneller, was prefixed to the memoir of Sloane in Jardine's 'Naturalist's Library' (ix. 17–92). Sloane's portrait, by Thomas Murray, hangs in the dining-room of the College of Physicians, and shows him to have been tall and well formed, with a wise expression, but little colour in his face. A statue of Sloane, by Rysbrack, erected in 1748, is in the Apothecaries' Garden at Chelsea.

[Sloane MSS. in British Museum, esp. 3984 and 4241; copy of pedigree in British Museum, entered by order of chapter of College of Arms, 5 May 1726; Munk's Coll. of Phys. i. 460; Thomson's Hist. of the Royal Society; Weld's Hist. of the Royal Society, 1848, i. 450; Pepys's Diary; Hooker's Journal of Sir Joseph Banks.]

N. M.

SLOPER, EDWARD HUGH LINDSAY (1826–1887), musician, was born in London on 14 June 1826. Until fourteen years old he studied the pianoforte in London under Moscheles, when he went first to Aloys Schmitt at Frankfort, and later to Vollweiler and Boisselot at Heidelberg and Paris respectively. He remained in Paris till 1846, when he returned to London, and appeared occasionally as a pianist at the concerts of the Musical Union (1846) and the Philharmonic Society (1849), of which he subsequently became a member. As his teaching connection grew, his public appearances waned, and ultimately he devoted himself entirely to teaching, for which his services were in constant demand. Sloper was a prolific composer, chiefly for the pianoforte, and a list of his works occupies thirty pages in the British Museum Music Catalogue. They include a sonata for violin and piano, twenty-four studies op. 3, twelve studies op. 13, a tutor and technical guide for the pianoforte, but none of his publications are of moment. Sloper died in London on 3 July 1887.

[Hogarth's Philharmonic Society, 1862; Private information.]

R. H. L.

SMALBROKE, RICHARD, D.D. (1672–1749), bishop of Coventry and Lichfield, son of Samuel Smalbroke (*d.* 21 May 1701) of

Rowington, Warwickshire, by his wife Elizabeth (*d.* 5 May 1722), was born in 1672 at 19 High Street, Birmingham. He matriculated at Trinity College, Oxford, on 15 June 1688, aged 15; and was elected demy of Magdalen College in the 'golden election' of 1689, when seventeen (including Joseph Addison) were elected. He graduated B.A. 1692; M.A. 26 Jan. 1694–5; was elected fellow 1698, and became B.D. on 27 Jan. 1706–7, and D.D. 1708. In 1709 he was appointed chaplain to Thomas Tenison [q. v.], archbishop of Canterbury, who gave him (1709) the rectory of Hadleigh, Suffolk; this he held till 1712. He was canon of Hereford, 1710, holding what was known as 'the golden prebend;' vicar of Lugwardine, Herefordshire, 1711; treasurer of Llandaff, 1712, being the last to hold that office; and rector of Withington, Gloucestershire, 1716.

Smalbroke printed in 1706 a university sermon combating the strange view of Henry Dodwell the elder [q. v.] that immortality is conferred by baptism. In 1711 he entered the lists against William Whiston [q. v.], criticising (1714) Whiston's attempt to place the Clementines on a level with the New Testament, and treating (1720) the Arian worship of our Lord as an act of idolatry. In a letter to Bentley (1722) he contributed to the discussion of the authenticity of 1 John v. 7.

In 1723 he was elected, and in 1724 consecrated, to the see of St. Davids. He was an active prelate, enforced the reading of the Athanasian creed, and is said to have mastered the Welsh language sufficiently to be able to officiate in it. It is curious that in a charge delivered in August 1728 he commends, as 'the valuable performance of a writer otherwise justly of ill-fame' (p. 34), the treatise on the authority of Scripture by Faustus Socinus; with the result that this work was translated into English by an Anglican clergyman, Edward Coombe, and published in 1731 with a dedication to Queen Caroline. Thomas Woolston [q. v.] dedicated to Smalbroke his third 'Discourse' (1728) on the miracles of our Lord. Thus challenged, he published an elaborate examination of Woolston's argument. It was unfortunate that he began by applauding the prosecution of the author he was confuting; on this point, however, Daniel Waterland [q. v.] came in 1730 to his defence. He further invited the scoffs of the profane by calculating the mercy which expelled six thousand demons ('legion') from one man, and sent only three apiece into 'each hog.' Incidentally he attacked the quakers, whom Woolston admired.

In 1731 he was translated to the diocese of Coventry and Lichfield. Two years later he contributed 100*l.* to the new buildings of Magdalen College. His charge of 1735 speaks of 'extraordinary local efforts to spread popery.' In 1744 he charged against methodists, anticipating George Lavington [q. v.], by his affirmation that 'these new itinerants copy the popish pattern.' Samuel Pegge the elder [q. v.] accused him of 'filling the church at Lichfield with his relations.' He died on 22 Dec. 1749, and was buried in Lichfield Cathedral. He married a sister of Richard Brooks, M.D., and left three sons and four daughters. The last of his descendants was his son Richard Smalbroke, D.C.L., of All Souls' College, Oxford, who died on 8 May 1805, aged 89, having been chancellor of the diocese of Coventry and Lichfield for sixty-four years. Thomas Smalbroke, a Socinian writer in 1687, was probably related to the bishop.

A portrait, painted by T. Murray, was engraved by Vertue in 1733 (Bromley, *Engraved Portraits*, p. 272).

Besides sermons and charges, he published: 1. 'Reflections on Mr. Whiston's Conduct,' 1711, 8vo (anon.) 2. 'The New Arian Reproved: or a Vindication of some Reflections,' 1711, 8vo. 3. 'The Pretended Authority of the Clementine Constitutions confuted,' 1714, 8vo. 4. 'Idolatry charged upon Arianism, 1720, 8vo. 5. 'An Enquiry into the Authority of the . . . Complutensian Edition of the New Testament,' 1722, 8vo; reprinted in 'Somers' Tracts,' 1809, xiii. 4to; and in Burgess's 'Selection of Tracts . . . on 1 John v. 7,' 1824, 8vo. 6. 'A Vindication of the Miracles of our Blessed Saviour,' 1729–1731, 8vo, 2 vols.; for quaker criticisms of the second volume, see Smith's 'Bibliotheca Anti-Quakeriana,' 1873, pp. 398 sq. 7. 'Some Account of . . . John Hough . . . Bishop of Worcester,' 1743, 4to (anon.) 8. 'Some Account of . . . Edmund Gibson . . . Bishop of London,' 1749, 4to (anon.) His politics are attacked in 'Remarks on Two Charges . . . by a Friend to Truth and Liberty,' 1738, 8vo, signed at the end 'A Revolutional Tory,' and ascribed (improbably) to Josiah Owen [q. v.]

[Colvile's Worthies of Warwickshire (1870), pp. 692 sq. (article by Arthur West Haddan [q. v.]); Chalmers's General Biographical Dictionary, 1816, xxviii. 70; Foster's Alumni Oxon. iv. 1366; Nichols's Literary Anecdotes, 1815, ix. 484; Whiston's Memoirs, 1753, p. 216; Hunt's Religious Thought in England, 1871, ii. 417 sq.; Beresford's Lichfield (1883), pp. 261 sq.] A. G.

SMALL, JOHN (1726–1796), major-general, was born at Strath Ardle in the district of Atholl in Perthshire in 1726. After serving in the Scottish brigade in the Dutch service, he obtained a commission as ensign in the 42nd highlanders on 29 Aug. 1747, and was appointed lieutenant in 1756, on the eve of the departure of the regiment to America to serve under John Campbell, fourth earl of Loudoun [q. v.] He took part in the unsuccessful attack on Ticonderoga, under Major-general James Abercrombie, accompanied Sir Jeffrey Amherst in his expedition against Canada in the following year, and in 1760 proceeded to Montreal. Two years later he sailed with his regiment against Martinique, and was made captain. On 14 June 1775 he received a commission as major to raise a body of highlanders in Nova Scotia to act against the colonists. He took part in the battle of Bunker's Hill, and shortly after was appointed to command the 2nd battalion of the 84th royal engineers, with part of which he joined Sir Henry Clintock at New York in 1779. He was appointed lieutenant-colonel in 1780, and received his commission as colonel on 18 Nov. 1790. In 1793 he was nominated lieutenant-governor of Guernsey, and became major-general on 3 Oct. 1794. He died at Guernsey on 17 March 1796. He is a prominent figure in Trumbull's picture of Bunker's Hill.

[Hist. Records of the Forty-second or Royal Highland Regiment of Foot, passim; Appleton's Cyclopædia of American Biography, v. 552; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. iv. 98.] E. I. C.

SMALL, JOHN (1828–1886), librarian of Edinburgh University, son of John Small and Margaret Brown his wife, was born at Edinburgh in 1828. He was educated at the Edinburgh Academy and the university, where he graduated M.A. in 1847. In the same year, on the death of his father, who was acting librarian of the university library, he succeeded to the post. In 1854 he obtained the full status of librarian, with an official residence. He held the office, also in succession to his father, of acting librarian to the College of Physicians (Edinburgh), for which he prepared a catalogue in 1863. He also served for many years as assistant clerk to the Senatus Academicus and editor of the 'University Calendar.' He was president of the Library Association in 1880, and on 21 April 1886 the university of Edinburgh gave him the degree of LL.D. He was for some time treasurer of the university musical society.

Small devoted his leisure to literary work. His first larger publication was a volume, 'English Metrical Homilies . . . Edited, with an Introduction and Notes,' 4to, Edinburgh, 1862. He was the chief associate of Cosmo Innes in editing the 'Journal of Andrew Halyburton,' published in 1867. Thereafter his chief labour was expended on editing, with careful glossaries and indices, the works of early Scottish poets, viz. 'The Poetical Works of Gavin Douglas,' 4 vols. 8vo, Edinburgh, 1874; Sir David Lyndesay's 'Monarchie' for the Early English Text Society (1865–6), and 'The Poems of William Dunbar' for the Scottish Text Society (1884–1892). In 1885 he re-edited Dr. Laing's 'Remains of Early Scottish Poetry,' prefixing a bibliographical notice of his predecessor. To the 'British and Foreign Evangelical Review' he sent an elaborate article on the authorship of the 'Ode to the Cuckoo,' and he contributed numerous papers to the 'Transactions' of the Royal Society of Edinburgh and the Society of Antiquaries. He also gave much assistance to Sir Alexander Grant in writing the 'History of Edinburgh University' (1884).

After a long illness he died unmarried in Edinburgh on 20 Aug. 1886, and was buried in the Grange cemetery.

Besides the works mentioned, Small wrote: 1. 'Some Account of the Original Protest of the Bohemian Nobles,' 4to, Edinburgh, 1861. 2. 'Historical Sketch of the Library of the Royal College of Physicians,' 4to, Edinburgh, 1863. 3. 'Biographical Sketch of Dr. Adam Fergusson,' 4to, Edinburgh, 1864. 4. 'Biographical Sketch of Patrick Fraser Tytler,' 8vo, Edinburgh, 1864. 5. 'A Hundred Wonders of the World in Nature and Art,' 8vo, Edinburgh, 1876. 6. 'On Serfdom in Scotland,' 4to, Edinburgh, 1878. 7. 'The Castles and Mansions of the Lothians,' 2 vols. Edinburgh, 4to, 1878. 8. 'Queen Mary at Jedburgh in 1566 . . .' 4to, Edinburgh, 1881.

He edited 'The Indian Primer,' by John Eliot, 12mo, Edinburgh, 1878; 'The Image of Ireland,' by John Derricke, 4to, Edinburgh, 1883; and 'A Description of the Isles of Orkney,' by J. Wallace, 8vo, Edinburgh, 1883.

[Obituary Notice in Scotsman, August 1886; notice of his life by Professor W. P. Dickson in Library Chron., December 1887.] G. S–H.

SMALLE, PETER (*fl.* 1596–1615), poet, born in 1578 or the end of 1577, was a native of Berkshire. He matriculated from St. John's College, Oxford, on 5 Nov. 1596, and graduated B.C.L. on 17 Dec. 1602. In 1604 he became rector of Pinnock in Gloucestershire.

In 1615 Smalle published a poem of con-

siderable merit, entitled, 'Mans May or a Moneths minde: wherein the libertie of mans minde is compared to the Moneth of May, by Peter Smalle, Batchelour in the Lawes. London: printed by George Purslowe for Samuel Rand,' 1615, 4to. It is prefaced by verses 'to all Gentlemen Students and Schollers,' 'to the Reader the Authors Resolution,' 'to the Right Worshipfull my most loving good friend Sir Henry Blomar of Hatherup in the county of Gloucester, knt.,' and finally by a single stanza 'Ad eundem.' The poet not only shows a keen appreciation of natural beauty, but describes contemporary fashions with quaint vividness. Copies of the book are in the British Museum and Bodleian libraries.

[Corser's Collectanea Anglo-Poetica, v. 242–245; Register of the University of Oxford, II. ii. 218, iii. 239; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Hazlitt's Handbook, p. 563; Arber's Transcript of the Stationers' Register, iii. 572.]

E. I. C.

SMALLWOOD, CHARLES (1812–1872), meteorologist, was born in Birmingham in 1812. He studied medicine at University College, London, and in 1853, removing to Canada, he settled at St. Martin, Isle Jesus, Canada East, where he obtained a large practice. Soon after he established a meteorological and electrical observatory, and began a series of important experiments. He discovered the influence of atmospheric electricity in the formation of the snow crystal, and investigated the relations of ozone with light, and the influence of electricity on the germination of seeds. In 1858 Smallwood received the honorary degree of LL.D. from the McGill University at Montreal, and was appointed professor of meteorology. In 1860 the Canadian government made him a grant to obtain magnetic instruments, and in 1861 he began regular meteorological observations, which he published periodically. He died at Montreal on 22 Dec. 1872. He was a member of many English and foreign scientific societies.

[Appleton's Cyclopædia of American Biography, v. 555; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit.; Morgan's Celebrated Canadians, p. 674.]

E. I. C.

SMALRIDGE, GEORGE (1663–1719), bishop of Bristol, the son of Thomas Smalridge, a citizen and dyer of Lichfield, who was sheriff of that city in 1674, was born in Sandford Street, Lichfield, in 1663. He was first sent to Lichfield grammar school, where he had as a contemporary Joseph Addison, and where his ability was discerned by the antiquary, Elias Ashmole [q. v.] The latter paid the expenses of his being sent to Westminster. In like manner Smalridge himself subsequently benefited Bishop Thomas Newton [q. v.] In 1680, two years after his admission at Westminster, presumably out of compliment to Ashmole, he wrote elegies in Latin and English upon the famous astrologer William Lilly, now preserved among the Bodleian MSS. He was elected to Christ Church, Oxford, in 1682, matriculating on 18 Dec. and graduating B.A. in 1686, whereupon he became a college tutor. In conjunction with Aldrich and Atterbury (a warm friend at Westminster and through life), whose opinions he had adopted, he published in 1687 'Animadversions on the Eight Theses laid down [by Obadiah Walker and Abraham Woodhead] in a discourse entitled "Church Government, Part V," lately printed at Oxford,' in which the Anglican position is vindicated with some vigour. In 1689 he published 'Auctio Davisiana' (Oxford, 4to), a description, in Latin verse of exceptional merit, of the sale of the library of the Oxford bookseller, Richard Davis; it was reprinted in 'Musæ Anglicanæ.' In the same year he graduated M.A. and took orders. Within three years from ordination he was appointed by the dean and chapter of Westminster to Tothill Fields chapel, and in June 1693 he was collated to the prebend of Flixton in Lichfield Cathedral. He was selected to speak the oration in praise of Sir Thomas Bodley in 1694, and in 1698 had the most important share, after Atterbury, in discharging the flimsy ordnance of the Oxford wits against the erudition of Bentley on 'Dr. Bentley's Dissertations . . . examined.' Smalridge is credited with the designedly humorous part of the performance, attempting to prove that the 'Dissertation on the Phalaris Letters' was not written by Bentley (*Quarterly Review*, xlvi. 134 seq.) The attempt (which led indirectly to Swift's 'Battle of the Books') was responsible for the supposition of Sacheverell, some years later, that Smalridge was the real author of the 'Tale of a Tub,' an imputation which Smalridge denied with much grief and bitterness.

In 1698 Smalridge was appointed minister of the new chapel (Broadway), Westminster, and at the same time graduated B.D., proceeding D.D. on 28 May 1701. On 14 Feb. 1702 he was chosen a Busby trustee. From 1700 with short intervals until 1707 he acted as deputy regius professor of divinity for Dr. William Jane [q. v.] Among those whom he presented for an honorary degree was Dr. Grabe, in conjunction with whom,

together with Archbishop Sharp, Bishop Robinson, and Jablonski, he subsequently took a keen interest in the restoration of episcopacy in Prussia and the approximation of the Lutheran and Anglican forms of ritual. Upon Jane's death in February 1707, Smalridge was strongly recommended for the professorship, of which he had performed the duties for six years, but his avowed Jacobitism and the influence of Marlborough caused Dr. John Potter, much against the queen's personal inclination, to be preferred (cf. Hearne, *Collect.* ed. Doble, ii. 88). Next January, however, Smalridge, who had the reputation in London of being an excellent preacher, was chosen lecturer of St. Dunstan's-in-the-West. Upon the tory reaction in 1710 he was made one of the queen's chaplains, and, in the same year, in a Latin oration, presented Atterbury as prolocutor to the upper house of convocation. His speech was subsequently printed, together with two speeches in the Sheldonian and a poem on the death of Queen Anne, in Latin and English, as 'Miscellanies by Dr. Smalridge' (2nd ed. London, 1714). In September 1711 he was made a canon of Christ Church at the same time that Atterbury was made dean. 'The house,' wrote Swift, 'would have rather had it the other way about.' When, however, Atterbury became a bishop, Smalridge obtained the deanery, 11 July 1713, and thereupon resigned the deanery of Carlisle, to which he had been admitted (likewise in succession to Atterbury) on 3 Nov. 1711. 'Atterbury goes before,' wrote the new dean, 'and sets everything on fire. I come after him with a bucket of water.'

In succession to Robinson (translated to London), Smalridge was consecrated bishop of Bristol on 4 April 1714 (Stubbs, *Episcopal Succession in England*, p. 133), and held the deanery *in commendam* with the see, the emoluments of which were at that time very small. His promotion to Bristol was highly popular, and shortly afterwards he was appointed lord almoner, but was removed from this post in the following year. His views had in no way altered since, in 1701, he declared in a sermon before the House of Commons that 'whosoever did not abhor the execution of Charles I was so ill a man that no good man could converse with him;' and, together with Atterbury, he refused to sign the declaration against the Pretender on 3 Nov. following the insurrection of 1715. Their 'Reasons for not signing the Declaration' were published in quarto in 1715, and were reprinted in Somers' 'Tracts,' vol. xii. Similarly, in 1717, he resisted the attempt to procure a loyal address from Oxford to George I on his return from Hanover, and opposed the repeal of the Occasional Conformity and Schism Acts; and in the following year he delivered his sentiments freely in 'a very animated speech' in the House of Lords in support of the Test and Corporation Acts. But, although he was removed from the almonership, he was highly esteemed by the princess (afterwards Queen Caroline) and her circle, his reputation as a scholar (though he did little to justify it) being almost as high as that as a preacher. He died suddenly of apoplexy on 27 Sept. 1719, and was buried in the north aisle of Christ Church Cathedral, where there was until 1870 a monument with an inscription by his old schoolfellow and brother-in-law, Dr. Robert Freind (the inscription was printed after the title-page of the Oxford edition of Smalridge's 'Sermons'). His will was proved at Oxford on 10 Oct. 1719. He married, about 1697, Mary, daughter of Dr. Samuel de l'Angle, who was left in poor circumstances at his death, but was granted a pension of 300*l.* by the princess until her death on 7 June 1729. By her he left issue, with two daughters, a son Philip, who was also educated at Westminster and Christ Church, Oxford, graduating M.A. in 1723 and D.D. in 1742, was rector of Christleton, Cheshire (1727), and chancellor of the diocese of Worcester from 1742 until his death on 23 Oct. 1751 (*Gent. Mag.* 1751, p. 477; Welch, *Alumni Westmon.* p. 270).

Smalridge, 'the famous Dr. Smalridge' as Swift called him, was a well-known figure in London in Queen Anne's day. Bishop Newton speaks of the veneration which his appearance inspired at the Westminster school elections. Subsequently Addison wrote to Swift that he was the most candid and agreeable of the bishops. In the 'Tatler' (Nos. 73 and 114) Steele spoke of him ['Favonius'] as 'abounding in that sort of virtue and knowledge which makes religion beautiful,' and the frequent references to his winning manner in the letters and periodicals of the day may well justify Macaulay's epithets of 'humane and accomplished.' He was much beloved by Robert Nelson, whose epitaph he wrote for St. George's-in-the-Fields; and Nelson, with whom he was associated in many works of benevolence, left him a 'Madonna' by Correggio. Whiston acknowledged Smalridge to be one of the most learned and excellent persons in the kingdom, and said that if any one could have convinced him that he was in error, it would be he. Whiston rather flattered himself that he had convinced the bishop of some 'emendanda' in the Athanasian creed; but of any ten-

dency to the 'damnable heresy' of Arianism Smalridge satisfactorily cleared himself in a letter to Bishop Trelawny dated from Christ Church but four days before his death. Smalridge's mind, cultured though it was, was not really of a speculative turn, and once when Whiston had fairly puzzled him, he said, 'with great earnestness, that even if it were as his companion had said, he had no wish to examine it and to find that the church had been in error for so many hundred years.'

Many single sermons and charges were published during Smalridge's lifetime, and seven years after his death his widow collected and put forth 'Sixty Sermons, preached on several occasions, published from the originals' (London, 1726, folio, 2nd ed. 1727; Oxford, 1824, folio, with fine engraved portrait after Kneller; 1832, 2 vols. 8vo; 1853, 8vo; London, 1862; a detailed list is given in DARLING's *Cycl. Bibl.*) His sermons were placed by Dr. Johnson in the first class of those preached by English divines. In 1728 John Oldmixon brought against Smalridge, in conjunction with Aldrich and Atterbury, the charge of having interpolated certain passages and epithets into the original manuscript of Clarendon's 'History of the Rebellion' in the interests of the party views which they entertained. The charge was an utterly random one, made against two deceased persons and an exile, and it was fully rebutted by Atterbury's 'Vindication,' issued at Paris and reprinted in London in 1731. Dr. Grabe bequeathed his 'Adversaria' in eighteen bulky volumes to Smalridge, from whose hands they passed into the Bodleian. Extracts from a number of letters from Smalridge to Dr. Charlett, Walter Gough, and others, are given in Nichols's 'Literary Illustrations' (iii. 241–283), where is also printed Freind's epitaph.

A fine portrait of Smalridge by Kneller is in Christ Church hall. This was engraved by Vertue in 1724 (BROMLEY, *Engraved Portraits*, p. 220).

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iv. 667; Wood's Life and Times, iii. 302, 314, 349, 472; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Welch's Alumni Westmon. pp. 195–6; Le Neve's Fasti; Harwood's Hist. of Lichfield, pp. 230, 445, 447; Boyer's Hist. of Queen Anne, pp. 427, 490, 492, 665, 682; Luttrell's Brief Hist. Narration, v. 128, 137, 608; Kennett's Wisdom of Looking Backwards, pp. 68, 76, 91, 104, 115, 141, 257, 323; Whiston's Memoirs, and Life of Clarke, pp. 30 sq.; Atterbury's Correspondence, ed. Nichols; Lady Cowper's Diary; Wentworth Papers, p. 383; Swift's Works, passim; Nicolson's Letters, p. 438; Skelton's Works, v. 542; Newcourt's Repertorium, i. 923; Willis's Survey of Cathedrals, i. 304, 442, 784, iii. 444–9; Newton's Life and Works, i. 12; Secretan's Life of Nelson, pp. 116, 275; Reliquiæ Hearnianæ, ii. 169; Hearne's Collections, ed. Doble, passim; Ballard's Collections (Bodleian), vols. vii. and viii. passim; Boswell's Johnson, ed. Hill, iii. 248; Johnson's Lives, ed. Cunningham, iii. 165; Monk's Life of Bentley, i. 88, 104; Barker's Memorial Life of Busby; Macray's Annals of the Bodleian Library; Nichols's Lit. Illustr. iii. 225–232 (with portrait engraved by P. Audinet after Kneller, and facsimile autograph); Rapin's Hist. of England, iii. 516, 580; Tatler, Nos. 72, 114; Noble's Contin. of Granger, iii. 83; Wyon's Hist. of Queen Anne, ii. 170, 465; Abbey's English Church in Eighteenth Century, ii. 26 sq.; Craik's Life of Swift, pp. 69, 113; Biographia Britannica; Chalmers's Biogr. Dict.; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Simms's Biblioth. Staffordiensis; Macaulay's Life of Atterbury; Brit. Mus. Cat.] T. S.

SMART, BENJAMIN HUMPHREY (1786?–1872), author, was born about 1786. He resided in London, and employed himself in teaching elocution. On 4 Feb. 1850 he was elected a member of the Athenæum Club, from which he withdrew on 1 Jan. 1869. He died on 24 Feb. 1872.

Smart's principal works were: 1. 'A Grammar of English Pronunciation,' London, 1810, 8vo. 2. 'Rudiments of English Grammar Elucidated,' London, 1811, 12mo. 3. 'Grammar of English Sounds,' London, 1812, 12mo. 4. 'The Theory of Elocution,' London, 1819, 8vo. 5. 'The Practice of Elocution,' London, 1820, 8vo; 4th edit. 1842. 6. 'Practical Logic,' London, 1823, 12mo. 7. 'An Outline of Sematology,' London, 1831, 8vo. 8. 'Walker Remodelled: a new Critical Pronouncing Dictionary,' London, 1836, 8vo. 9. 'Sequel to Sematology,' London, 1839, 8vo. 10. 'A Way out of Metaphysics,' London, 1839, 8vo. 11. 'Beginnings of a new School of Metaphysics,' London, 1839, 8vo. 12. 'Shakespearian Readings,' London, 1839, 12mo. 13. 'The Accidence and Principles of English Grammar,' London, 1841, 12mo. 14. 'Grammar on its True Basis,' London, 1847, 12mo. 15. 'A Manual of Rhetoric,' London, 1848, 12mo. 16. 'A Manual of Logic,' London, 1849, 12mo. 17. 'Memoir of a Metaphysician,' London, 1853, 8vo. 18. 'Thought and Language,' London, 1855, 8vo. 19. 'The Metaphysicians,' London, 1857, 12mo.

[Information kindly given by H. R. Tedder, esq.; Biogr. Dict. of Living Authors, 1816; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Allibone's Dict. of English Literature; Waugh's Members of the Athenæum Club, p. 133; Times, 28 Feb. 1872.] E. I. C.

SMART, CHRISTOPHER (1722–1771), poet, son of Peter Smart (1687–1733), of an old north-country family, said to be descended from Sir John Smart, Garter king of arms under Edward IV, and from Dr. Peter Smart [q. v.], was born at Shipbourne, near Tunbridge in Kent, on 11 April 1722 (*Hop Garden*), and baptised on 11 May (Shipbourne register of baptisms). The poet's grandfather, Francis Smart, married on 16 May 1676 Margaret Gilpin, who was of the same family as Bernard Gilpin [q. v.], the 'apostle of the north.' The poet's father, Peter Smart, a younger son, born in 1687, married Winifrid Griffiths of Radnorshire about 1720, by which time he had migrated from his native county of Durham to become steward of the Fairlawn estates in Kent, belonging to William, viscount Vane, younger son of Lord Barnard (Surtees, *Durham*, iv. 142–3). The poet's sister, Mary Anne, married, in 1750, Richard Falkiner of Mount Falcon, Tipperary.

Christopher was educated at Maidstone and then under Richard Dongworth at Durham school, where his facility in verse-making attracted notice. One summer he was invited to Raby Castle, where his boyish gifts gained the applause of Henrietta, duchess of Cleveland, and she rewarded his promise by causing the sum of 40*l.* to be paid to him annually until her death on 14 April 1742. Relying upon the patronage of this great lady, Smart was admitted to Pembroke Hall (now Pembroke College), Cambridge, on 20 Oct. 1739. He graduated B.A. in 1742, and next year translated into elegant Latin elegiacs Pope's 'Ode to St. Cecilia,' receiving a very civil letter from Twickenham by way of acknowledgment. He was elected a fellow of Pembroke on 3 July 1745, and, on 10 Oct. following, accumulated the college posts of prælector in philosophy and keeper of the common chest. Dependent though he was upon college favour, he combined with small means some extravagant habits and a predilection for tavern parlours. His contemporary, the poet Gray, who was as much at home at Pembroke as at Peterhouse, wrote in 1747 that Smart 'must be *abîmé* in a very short time by his debts.' At this very time Smart was amusing himself by writing a 'comedy,' or rather an extravaganza, which he called 'A Trip to Cambridge, or the Grateful Fair,' which was acted during the summer of 1747 in Pembroke Hall, and was said to be the last play acted in Cambridge by undergraduates until comparatively recent times. The piece was never printed, but a few of the songs were afterwards committed to the pages of the 'Old Woman's Magazine,' where may also be found the 'Soliloquy of the Princess Periwinkle Sola, attended by Fourteen Maids of great honour,' containing the once famous simile of the collier, the barber, and the brickdust man. In 1747 Smart graduated M.A., but he seems to have lost his college posts by November in this year, when Gray speaks of his being confined to his rooms by his creditors. In 1750, however, by winning the Seatonian prize, now first offered for the best poem upon the attributes of the Supreme Being, he seems to have gained sufficient credit temporarily to emerge from his difficulties, and in this year he also had a share in 'The Student, or the Oxford and Cambridge Monthly Miscellany,' to which Thomas Warton, Colman, Bonnell Thornton, and Somerville were likewise contributors. About the same time he published, under the pseudonym of Ebenezer Pentweazle, 'The Horatian Canons of Friendship. Being the third satire of the First Book of Horace, imitated,' London, 1750, 4to. Next year Smart was confined for a short while in Bedlam (Bethlehem Hospital) on what proved the first of two visits to that institution. His malady is said to have taken the form of praying, in accordance with a literal interpretation of the injunction, without ceasing (*Piozziana*, ap. *Gent. Mag.* 1849, ii. 24). Before his return to Cambridge, Smart seems to have fallen in with Dr. Burney, and to have been introduced by him to John Newbery [q. v.], the bookseller, who exercised an important influence over his career. Somewhat later, without the knowledge of the college authorities, he married Anna Maria, daughter of William Carnan, a printer of Reading and publisher of the 'Reading Mercury,' whose widow had married Newbery. His wife was 'The lass with the golden locks' of his ballad of that name. In November 1753, when the college discovered the fact, Smart was threatened with serious consequences; but eventually, on condition of his continuing to write for the Seatonian prize, it was settled that his fellowship should be extended (January 1754). For the first time since its foundation he failed to gain the annual premium in 1754; he gained it once more in 1755, but in the meantime he had definitely left Cambridge for Grub Street. There is a story that while at Pembroke he wore a path upon one of the paved walks by his incessant promenade (cf. *Quarterly Rev.* xi. 496).

From the moment of his introduction, Smart seems to have eagerly collaborated with Newbery, who, on his side, was delighted by the Cambridge poet's aptitude for nonsense verses, 'crambo ballads,' and such literary frivolities, no less than by his quick

appreciation of the subtleties of advertising. Newbery reprinted two of Smart's poems on the attributes of the deity, to one of which the author added by way of preface a puff of Dr. James's fever powder. In the meantime, under the auspices of Newbery, and the pseudonym of Mary Midnight (a name probably borrowed from a booth in Bartholomew fair), Smart had been directing a threepenny journal, entitled 'The Midwife, or the Old Woman's Magazine,' which ran to three volumes between 1751 and 1753. Amid a great deal of buffoonery, often sufficiently coarse, Smart's hand is constantly revealed by the neatness of the verse, and especially of the Latin epigrams and fables. Many of his compositions appeared under his pseudonym of Pentweazle. Drawn by Newbery into the vortex of Grub Street animosities, Smart further conceived an 'Old Woman's Dunciad,' but he was anticipated in this by William Kenrick [q. v.], who used the idea to pay off a grudge against its originator, whereupon Smart abandoned the design (Kenrick, *Pasquinade*, p. 20 *n.*) It is doubtful whether he had anything to do with 'Mother Midnight's Miscellany' (London, 1751), which looks like an unauthorised imitation, but he probably had a hand in 'The Index of Mankind,' a clever collection of proverbial maxims, and perhaps in some later enterprises of Newbery, such as the 'Lilliputian Magazine' [see Jones, Griffith, 1722–1786]. The ascription of the 'Index' to Goldsmith is inadmissible, as he was in Ireland during the winter 1751–2. 'The Nonpareil' (1757) and 'Mrs. Midnight's Orations . . . spoken at the Oratory in the Haymarket' (1763) are merely selections from the original 'Miscellany,' the latter printed for Smart's benefit.

While the 'Old Woman's Magazine' was running, Newbery also published for Smart at the 'Bible and Sun' his 'Poems on Several Occasions' (1752, 8vo), which included in its list of subscribers Voltaire, Richardson, Gray, Collins, Garrick, and Roubiliac. Its chief feature was a georgic, 'The Hop Garden,' in which he describes the beauties of his native county of Kent. It was an adverse criticism of this volume in the 'Monthly Review' (followed by some anonymous abuse in an ephemeral print called 'The Impertinent' on 13 Aug. 1752) from the pen of 'Sir' John Hill (1716 ?–1775) [q. v.] that provoked Smart's pungent satire 'The Hilliad: an epic poem—to which are prefixed copious prolegomena and Notes Variorum, particularly those of Quinbus Flestrin and Martinus Macularius, M.D.' London, 1753, 4to. Hill admitted in a 'Smartiad' that he had betrayed Smart into the hackney's profession—'hence the right to abuse me.' This explanation was formally contradicted by Newbery. The satire is only memorable as having suggested the form of the 'Rolliad.'

From the resignation of his fellowship, Smart's fortunes steadily declined. In 1756 he completed a prose translation of Horace, which became a mine of wealth to the booksellers, but seems to have brought him little profit, as in this year he engaged himself to the bookseller Gardener, in conjunction with Richard Rolt [q. v.], to produce a weekly paper, 'The Universal Visiter,' and nothing else, for one sixth of the profits. According to the somewhat apocryphal story, he leased himself to Gardener on these conditions for a term of ninety-nine years (cf. Drake, *Essays*, 1810, ii. 344; Forster, *Goldsmith*, i. 382). Dr. Johnson, whose 'Rambler' Smart had been one of the first to praise, wrote a few pages for the 'Visiter,' which seems to have collapsed before 1759. On 3 Feb. in this year, Smart being much 'reduced,' Garrick gave for his benefit 'Merope,' together with his farce 'The Guardian,' himself playing Heartly (Genest, iv. 547). For some years the poet appears to have been unable to maintain his wife and children, who had in consequence to take refuge with Mrs. Falkiner in Ireland. In 1763 he was once more immured in a madhouse (probably Bethlehem Hospital), where the story runs that his grand 'Song to David' was written, 'partly with charcoal on the walls, or indented with a key on the panels of his cell' (respecting the legend, which probably contains a nucleus of truth, cf. *Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. iii. 433). The 'Song' was published in a thin quarto in the autumn of 1763 (it was reprinted in the poet's 'Metrical Version of the Psalms,' 1765, and separately, 1819, 12mo, and 1895, 8vo). Dr. Johnson visited Smart in his cell during the summer of 1763, and gave a pithy account of the poet's condition. He concluded that he ought never to have been shut up. 'His infirmities were not noxious to society. He insisted upon people praying with him, and I'd as lief pray with Kit Smart as with any one else. Another charge was that he did not love clean linen; and I have no passion for it.'

The impulse which had produced the 'Song to David' remained with Smart to the end, but the inspiration was exhausted along with the 'glorious' stanzas which conclude that poem. In 1764 he wrote the libretto, 'Hannah, an Oratorio;' in 1765 metrical versions of Phædrus and of the Psalms, in many of which, says Orme, 'Sternhold himself was out-Sternholded,' and finally, in 1768,

of 'The Parables,' in which the decline of his powers is manifest. On 11 Sept. 1768 Smart called at his old friend Dr. Burney's in Poland Street, and Fanny Burney, who mentions his 'sweetly elegant "Harriet's Birthday,"' inscribed in her diary: 'This ingenious writer is one of the most unfortunate of men—he has been twice confined in a madhouse, and, but last year, sent a most affecting letter to papa to entreat him to lend him half a guinea. He is extremely grave, and has still great wildness in his manners, looks, and voice.' It must have been soon after this that he was permanently confined in the king's bench by his creditors. The rules were eventually obtained for him by his brother-in-law, Thomas Carnan, and a small subscription was raised, 'of which Dr. Burney was the head.' He died in the rules of the king's bench on 21 May 1771 (*Gent. Mag.* 1771, p. 239; cf. *Cambridge Chronicle*, 25 May 1771), and was buried in St. Paul's churchyard. He left two daughters, of whom the elder, Mary Anne (*d.* 1809), married Thomas Cowslade (*d.* 1806), proprietor of the 'Reading Mercury,' while the younger, Elizabeth Anne, became Mrs. Le Noir [q. v.] His widow died on 16 May 1809 at Reading, aged 77. In one of his odes the poet apologises for being a little man, and the inference is confirmed by the 'Cambridge Chronicle,' which states that he was a 'little, smart, black-eyed man.' If the portraits may be believed, his eyes were grey. A poor mezzotint in a small oval is prefixed to his collected 'Poems' (1791); an anonymous portrait in oils is in the possession of C. Litton Falkiner, esq., of 9 Upper Merrion Street, Dublin, and a fine portrait (five feet by four feet), owned by Frederick Cowslade, esq., of Reading, has been attributed, on somewhat uncertain authority, to Sir Joshua Reynolds.

In manner Smart seems to have been abnormally nervous and retiring, but when this shyness was overcome, he was particularly amiable, and had a frank and engaging air which, with children especially, often overflowed with drollery and high spirits. Latterly, however, owing to bad habits, penurious living, and his constitutional melancholia, he became a mere wreck of his earlier self.

Twenty years after Smart's death was issued in a collective form his 'Poems,' containing the 'Seatonians,' epigrams, fables, imitations of Pope and Gray, Young, and Akenside—everything, in fact, that might be expected from a facile and uninspired versifier of that age. The 'Song to David' was omitted as affording a 'melancholy proof' of mental estrangement. It is, however, scarcely correct to say (as has often been said) that it was left to the present age to discover his one 'inspired lay.' When the poem was reprinted in 1819 a review in the 'London Magazine' for March 1820 concluded by likening the poem to 'one of our ancient cathedrals—imperfect, unequal, and with strange, anomalous parts of no perceptible use or beauty, yet exquisite in the finishing of other parts, and, in its general effect, appropriately solemn and splendid.' A juster criticism could scarcely be passed. To describe the 'Song,' with Dante Gabriel Rossetti, as the 'only great accomplished poem of the eighteenth century,' is to exaggerate grossly, if in good company; for (after comparing the poem to an exquisitely wrought chapel in a prosaic mansion) Robert Browning, apostrophising the poet, speaks of his

> Song, where flute-breath silvers trumpet clang,
> And stations you for once on either hand
> With Milton and with Keats

(*Parleyings*, No. iii.) It is hardly disputable that the 'Song to David' supplies a very remarkable link between the age of Dryden and the dawn of a new era with Blake; and it combines to a rare degree the vigour and impressive diction of the one with the spirituality of the other. There are few episodes in our literary history more striking than that of 'Kit Smart,' the wretched bookseller's hack, with his mind thrown off its balance by poverty and drink, rising at the moment of his direst distress to the utterance of a strain of purest poetry.

The following is a list of Smart's works: 1. 'Carmen Alex. Pope in S. Cæciliam Latine redditum,' 1743, fol.; 1746. 2. 'The Eternity of the Supreme Being,' 1750, 4to. 3. 'The Immensity of the Supreme Being,' 1750, 4to. 4. 'Solemn Dirge to the Memory of the Prince of Wales,' 1751, 4to. 5. 'Occasional Prologue and Epilogue to Othello' [1751], fol. 6. 'The Omniscience of the Supreme Being,' 1752, 4to. 7. 'Poems,' 1752, 8vo. 8. 'The Power of the Supreme Being,' 1753, 4to. 9. 'The Hilliad: an Epic Poem,' 1753, 4to. 10. 'The Goodness of the Supreme Being,' 1755, 4to. 11. 'Hymn to the Supreme Being,' 1756, 4to. 12. 'The Works of Horace, translated literally into English Prose,' 2 vols. 12mo, 1756 (many editions; Bohn, 1848, 8vo). 13. 'A Song to David,' 1763, 4to. 14. 'Poems on Several Occasions: viz. Munificence and Modesty; Female Dignity; Verses from Catullus; after dining with Mr. Murray; Epitaphs,' &c., 1763, 4to. 15. 'Poems: Reason and Imagination, a fable,' &c. [1763], 4to. 16. 'An

Ode to the Earl of Northumberland on his being appointed Lord Lieutenant of Ireland,' 1764, 4to. 17. 'A poetical translation of the Poems of Phædrus, with the appendix of Gudius,' 1765, 12mo. 18. 'Translation of the Psalms of David,' 1765, 4to. 19. 'The Parables of Our Lord and Saviour, Jesus Christ, done into verse,' 1768, 8vo. 20. 'Abimelech: an Oratorio' [1768], 4to. Posthumously was issued: 21. 'Poems of the late Christopher Smart,' 2 vols., Reading, 1791, 16mo.

Liberal selections of Smart's poems are given in Anderson's 'Poets of Great Britain' (vol. xi.), Sanford's 'British Poets' (xxx.), Park's 'British Poets' (suppl. v.), Pratt's 'Cabinet of British Poetry' (v.), and Gilfillan's 'Specimens of the less known British Poets' (3 vols. 1860). Chalmers in 1810, in vol. xvi. of his 'English Poets,' gave a life of Smart and a selection from his works; but omitted the 'Song to David,' which he regretted his inability to recover, though from a sample obtained from the pages of the 'Monthly Magazine' he attributes to it much grandeur. Smart's successful prize poems are included in 'Musæ Seatonianæ' (Cambridge, 1772).

[The existing memoirs of Smart are extremely meagre and inaccurate, by far the most adequate being the brief sketch in the Encyclopædia Britannica (9th edit.) Following the imperfect memoir prefixed to the collective edition of 1791 (written by Smart's kinsman, Christopher Hunter [q.v.]), nearly all the lives give the year of his death as 1770, instead of 1771. Some important supplementary information is deduced from the Memoirs of Dr. Burney, 1832, pp. 205, 280; Burney's Early Diary, i. 24, 127 sq.; Gray's Works, ed. Gosse, ii. 161 sq.; Boswell's Life of Johnson, ed. Hill, i. 306, ii. 454; F. B. Falkiner's Pedigree of the Falkiner Family, p. 36; Gosse's Gossip in a Library (collecting some new facts from Cambridge); and information from C. E. Searle, esq., of Pembroke College. See also Smart's Works and British Museum Catalogue, s.v. Midnight, Mary; Lord Woodhouselee's Essay on Translation, 1813, p. 99; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. v. 809, 819; Nicoll and Wise's Lit. Anecd. of the Nineteenth Century, i. 521; Baker's Biogr. Dram. 1812, i. 673; Nathan Drake's Essays, 1810, vol. ii. passim; Brydges's Censura Lit. vii. 430; Notes and Queries, 6th ser. xi. 32; Welsh's Bookseller of the Last Century; Disraeli's Miscellanies of Literature, p. 226; Georgian Era, iii. 346–7; Forster's Goldsmith, passim; Hutchinson's Men of Kent, p. 126; Napier's Johnsoniana (1884), pp. 185–6; Taylor's Records (1832), ii. 408; Ward's English Poets, iii. 351; Quarterly Review, xi. 496; Guardian, 2 Aug. 1879; Pall Mall Gazette, 18 and 20 Jan. 1887; Chambers's Cyclopædia of English Literature; Palgrave's Treasury of Sacred Song; Halkett and Laing's Dict. of Pseud. Lit.; Watt's Biblioth. Brit.; Shipbourne parish register, by the courtesy of the Rev. A. G. K. Simpson; notes kindly supplied by Frederick Cowslade, esq., of Reading, great-great-grandson of the poet.] T. S.

SMART, Sir GEORGE THOMAS (1776–1867), musician and orchestral conductor, born in London on 10 May 1776, was the son of George Smart, a music-seller, and his wife Ann (born Embrey). He began his musical career as a chorister at the Chapel Royal, St. James's, and learnt music at various times from Ayrton, Dupuis, J. B. Cramer, and Arnold. He sang at the first Handel commemoration festival at Westminster Abbey, 1784, and conducted the last there in 1834. At fifteen he left the choir and became organist to St. James's Chapel, Hampstead Road; he often played the violin in Salomon's band, and taught singing. In 1811 Smart visited Dublin to conduct a series of concerts, and was knighted by the Duke of Richmond, lord lieutenant of Ireland. In 1813 he became an original member of the Philharmonic Society, for which he often conducted. For thirteen years (1813–25) he was conductor of the city concerts and the Lent oratorios, at which in 1814 he produced for the first time in England Beethoven's 'Mount of Olives' in his own arrangement. In 1822 Smart became joint organist of the Chapel Royal, St. James's, and afterwards went to Vienna to consult Beethoven as to the correct *tempi* of the movements of his symphonies. On his return he was appointed musical director of Covent Garden under Charles Kemble. With Kemble he subsequently visited Weber in Germany. They induced that composer to come to England and produce a new opera, 'Oberon,' there. Weber died in Smart's house in Great Portland Street, on 3 June 1826; and Smart was mainly instrumental in erecting the Weber statue in Dresden. In 1824 Smart conducted the first Norwich festival, and in 1836 he produced for the first time in England Mendelssohn's 'St. Paul' at Liverpool. Two years later he became composer to the Chapel Royal, and conducted the music at the funeral of George IV, and at the coronations of William IV and Queen Victoria. In course of time Smart was conductor of nearly all the principal provincial festivals, and was presented with the freedom of Dublin and Norwich in recognition of his musical attainments. He was a life governor of the Norwich Great Hospital, and was grand organist of the 'Grand Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons.' He was much sought after as a teacher of singing almost to the end of his days. Smart died at Bedford Square on 23 Feb. 1867, and was buried at

Kensal Green. He married Frances Margaret Hope, daughter of the Rev. C. S. Hope of Derby, on 28 Feb. 1832, and had one daughter.

Sir George Smart had a wide knowledge of the Handelian traditions, obtained from singers who had appeared under Handel. He was a fine conductor, and his abundant notes to the Norwich festival programmes he conducted (now in the British Museum) attest his scrupulous care. He wrote some church music and glees, and edited Gibbons's first set of madrigals, and Handel's Dettingen 'Te Deum' for the Musical Antiquarian Society. A portrait of him is in the possession of the Royal Society of Musicians.

Henry Smart (1778–1823), musician, brother of the foregoing, born in 1778, studied the violin under William Cramer [q. v.], and was engaged as violinist in the orchestras at Covent Garden, the Haymarket, and the Concerts of Ancient Music (wherein he was also principal viola). In 1803 he retired from the musical profession to join a brewery with his father, but on its failure he resumed his original profession, and, besides teaching, led the bands of the English Opera House, the Lent oratorios, the Philharmonic concerts, and Drury Lane till 1821. It was his boast that he had made the latter orchestra an entirely English concern. In 1821 he opened a pianoforte factory in Berners Street, to further a patent for an improved mechanism for 'touch,' and he invented a metronome which 'gave simultaneously a visible and an audible beating of every possible division of time' (*Quart. Mus. Mag. and Rev.* iii. 303). He composed a successful ballet, 'Laurette,' produced at the King's Theatre. He was highly esteemed by his orchestral colleagues. He died at Dublin on 27 Nov. 1823. About 1810 he married Ann Stanton Bagnold, and had issue,

Henry Thomas Smart (1813–1879), organist and composer, who was born in London on 26 Oct. 1813, was educated at Highgate, and while a boy frequently visited Robson's organ factory, where he learnt the elements of his ultimately profound knowledge of organ construction and practical mechanics. He subsequently was articled to a solicitor, but soon abandoned law for music, and built himself a set of organ pedals for his piano. In 1831 he became organist at Blackburn, Lancashire, and four years later wrote his first important composition, an anthem for the three-hundredth anniversary of the Reformation, which was performed at Blackburn parish church on 4 Oct. 1835. Leaving Lancashire on being appointed organist to St. Philip's, Regent Street, London, he started as a teacher of music, and became critic for the 'Atlas' newspaper. In March 1844 he was appointed organist to St. Luke's, Old Street, E.C., a post he held twenty-one years; and later to St. Pancras Church, where he remained fourteen years. All his life Smart suffered from a weakness of the eyes which ultimately became total blindness, when his numerous compositions had to be dictated to an amanuensis. He designed, among many organs, those in the City and St. Andrew's halls in Glasgow, and the town-hall at Leeds. In 1878 he went to Dublin to examine and report on the organ in Christ Church Cathedral. He died in London on 6 July 1879, and was buried at Hampstead. A civil list pension of 100*l.* a year was granted to Smart, but not gazetted until two days after his death. His portrait was painted by William Bradley [q. v.]

As an organist Henry Thomas Smart was esteemed, and is said to have possessed great skill in extemporisation. His compositions were numerous, and in many cases extremely popular. He wrote an opera, 'Berta,' produced at the Haymarket with scant success in 1855; and left 'Undine' and 'The Surrender of Calais' unfinished. Of his church music, a service in F has enjoyed a great vogue; he also wrote other services in G (about 1850); in G for 'The Practical Choirmaster,' 1870; and an evening service in B flat for the Festival of the Sons of the Clergy, 1870. His anthems include 'O God the King of Glory,' 'Sing to the Lord,' and 'Thou hast been our Refuge,' written for the fourth and sixth annual festivals of the London Church Choir Association, 1876 and 1878. Smart wrote upwards of eighty part-songs, of which the following may be mentioned either for their popularity or merit: 'Shepherd's Lament,' and 'Nature's Praise;' about forty vocal trios, fifty duets, and 167 songs, of which 'Estelle' was often sung by Madame Dolby; 'The Lady of the Sea' (1862); 'The Abbess.'

A cantata, 'The Bride of Dunkerron' (text by F. Enoch), which brought him much fame, was produced at the Birmingham Festival, 1864; he also wrote 'King René's Daughter,' 'Jacob,' and 'The Fisher-maidens.' His organ works are perhaps the most popular (in the best sense) of all his works. The list includes: 'A series of Organ Pieces,' and many pieces written for the 'Organist's Quarterly.' Smart edited 'A Choral Book,' 1856, and 'A Presbyterian Hymnal,' 1875.

[Information from Mrs. Henry Joachim; Cox's Mus. Recoll. i. 80 et seq.; R. H. Legge's Annals of the Norwich Festivals; Illustrated London News, 16 March 1867; Musical World, xii.; Times, 10 Sept. 1864; a list of H. T. Smart's

works, compiled from the Brit. Mus. Cat., is in Dr. Spark's Life of Henry Smart, 1881; Quart. Mus. Mag. and Review, iii. 303, and v. 561; Georgian Era, iv.; Dict. of Music, 1824; Burial Reg. Hampstead Cemetery.] R. H. L.

SMART, HENRY HAWLEY (1833–1893), novelist, son of Major George Smart, of an old Kentish family, by Katherine, daughter of Sir Joseph Henry Hawley [q.v.], the well-known sportsman, was born at Dover on 3 June 1833. His grandfather, Colonel Henry Smart, had been governor of Dover Castle early in the century. After education by a private tutor, he received a commission from Lord Raglan, and was gazetted ensign in the 1st regiment of foot (royal Scots) on 20 Oct. 1849, being promoted lieutenant on 6 July 1852, and captain on 15 May 1855. He served through the Crimean war, saw the fall of Sebastapol (medal and clasp and Turkish medal), returned to England in 1856, and sailed next year for India, where he served during the mutiny. In 1858 he exchanged into the 17th (Leicestershire) regiment, and went out to Canada. He left Quebec in 1864, sold out of the army, and, after experiencing some losses on the turf, devoted himself to novel-writing as a profession. His models were Lever and Whyte-Melville, and his first novel, 'Breezie Langton: a Story of Fifty-two to Fifty-five' (London, 1869, several editions), gave a promise of surpassing them which was not altogether fulfilled. Thenceforth he produced with great regularity two or even more novels a year, including 'Bitter is the Rind,' 1870; 'A Race for a Wife,' 1870; 'Cecile, or Modern Idolaters,' 1871; 'False Cards,' 1873; 'Broken Bonds,' 1874; 'Two Kisses,' 1875; 'Courtship in 1720, in 1860,' 1876; 'Bound to Win,' 1877; 'Play or Pay,' 1878; 'Sunshine and Snow,' 1878; 'Social Sinners,' 1880; 'Belles and Ringers,' 1880; 'The Great Tontine,' 1881; 'At Fault,' 1883; 'Hard Lines,' 1883; 'From Post to Finish,' 1884; 'Salvage,' 1884; 'Tie and Trick,' 1885; 'Lightly Lost,' 1885; 'Struck Down,' 1886; 'Plucked: a Tale of a Trap,' 1886; 'Bad to Beat,' 1886; 'The Outsider,' 1886; 'A False Start,' 1887; 'Cleverly Won: a Romance of the Grand National,' 1887; 'The Pride of the Paddock,' 1888; 'The Master of Rathkelly,' 1888; 'Saddle and Sabre,' 1888; 'The Last Coup,' 1889; 'Long Odds,' 1889; 'A Black Business,' 1890; 'Thrice Past the Post,' 1891; 'Beatrice and Benedick,' 1891; 'The Plunger,' 1891; 'A Member of Tattersall's,' 1892; 'Struck Down,' 1893; 'Vanity's Daughter,' 1893; 'A Racing Rubber' (posthumous), 1895. The plots are sometimes weak and the dialogue shallow, but there are force and truth in the racing and hunting sketches, while the military incidents are often graphically drawn from the writer's own experience. Smart died at Budleigh Salterton in Devonshire on 8 Jan. 1893, and was buried in Budleigh churchyard. He married, in 1883, Alice Ellen, daughter of John Smart, esq., of Budleigh Salterton, who survives him.

[Times, 10 Jan. 1893; Illustrated London News, 14 Jan. (with portrait); Athenæum, 14 Jan. 1893; Saturday Review, 20 Feb. 1869; Our Celebrities, No. 38, August 1891; Army Lists, 1850–64.] T. S.

SMART, JOHN (1741–1811), miniature-painter, was born near Norwich on 1 May 1741, and obtained a premium from the Society of Arts for a chalk drawing in 1755. He became a pupil of Daniel Dodd [q. v.], and also studied at Shipley's academy in St. Martin's Lane. One of his best friends was Richard Cosway [q.v.], whose studio Smart seems at one time to have frequented. Cosway alludes to him often in his letters as 'little John,' 'faithful John,' or 'good little John,' and he is one of the few painters whom Cosway commends, though he found him 'slow and a bit washy.' Smart was an early member of the Incorporated Society of Artists, to the exhibitions of which he contributed from 1762 to 1783; in 1773, and again in 1783, he was a director of the society, and in 1778 was elected vice-president. Smart exhibited at the Royal Academy for the first time in 1784, and soon after went to India, where he practised for some years with great success in Madras and other cities. He returned to England before 1797, in which year he reappeared at the academy, sending a portrait of the nabob of Arcot; he continued to exhibit regularly until his death, which took place at his residence in Russell Place, Fitzroy Square, London, on 1 May 1811. Smart's miniatures are of extremely fine quality, unsurpassed for beauty of colour and delicacy of finish; he usually signed them with his initials, J. S., adding the letter I to those executed in India. His portraits of the Prince of Wales, Lord Amherst, Sir Henry Clinton, Sir Henry Boyd, Sir John Taylor, bart., and others, were engraved. Smart had a son John, who also practised as a miniaturist, and was an occasional exhibitor at the Royal Academy up to 1808; in that year he went to India, and he died at Madras on 1 May 1809.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Cat. of Miniature Exhibition at Burlington Fine Arts Club, 1889; Gent. Mag. 1810, i. 593; Williamson's Eighteenth Century Miniaturists, p. 49 (and note kindly supplied by the author); Exhibition Catalogues.] F. M. O'D.

SMART, PETER (1569–1652 ?), puritan divine, son of a clergyman (perhaps Daniel Smart, presented in 1624 to the rectory of Oxhill, Warwickshire), was born in Warwickshire in 1569. He was at Westminster school with Richard Neile [q. v.] under Gabriel Goodman [q. v.], and Edward Grant [q. v.] On 25 Oct. 1588, being then aged 19, he matriculated as a batler at Broadgates Hall, now Pembroke College, Oxford, and was elected (before April 1589) to a studentship at Christ Church, where he cultivated Latin verse, and commenced B.A. 26 June 1592, M.A. 9 July 1595. William James (1542–1617) [q. v.], who had been promoted (1596) from the deanery of Christ Church to the deanery of Durham, appointed Smart in 1598 to the mastership of Durham grammar school. James, when he became bishop of Durham (1606), ordained Smart, made him his chaplain, gave him the rectory of Boldon (co. Durham in 1609), and a prebend at Durham (sixth stall) on 30 Dec. 1609. At some time before 1610 Smart was made master of St. Edmund's Hospital, Gateshead. On 6 July 1614 he was promoted to the fourth stall at Durham. He was present when James I communicated at Durham on Easter Day (20 April 1617), and notes that by royal order there was no chanting or organ-playing; two plain copes were worn. In 1625, and again in 1627, he was placed on the high commission for the province of York, and was a member of it when summoned for 'a seditious invective sermon.'

For many years Smart had absented himself from the monthly communions at Durham Cathedral, his reason being that Neile, his old schoolfellow, now (1617–27) bishop of Durham, had brought in altars and 'images' (embroidered copes). The renovation of the cathedral and enrichment of the service drew from him on Sunday morning, 27 July 1628, a sermon (Ps. xxxi. 7) almost Miltonic in the strain of its invective (published 1628, reprinted at Edinburgh the same year as 'The Vanitie and Downefall of Superstitious Popish Ceremonies,' and again in 1640 with an appended 'Narrative of the Acts and Speeches ... of Mr. John Cosins'). A quorum of the high commission met at two o'clock the same day, and commenced proceedings against Smart. John Cosin [q. v.], specially pointed at in the sermon, was one of his judges. On 2 Sept. the commissioners suspended Smart, and sequestered his prebend. On 29 Jan. 1629 the case was transmitted to the high commission of the southern province sitting at Lambeth. Smart was held in custody, and his sermon (now in print) was burned. He had influential friends, but his 'bitter words before the commission' did not mend matters. Sir Henry Yelverton [q. v.] admired his sermon, and Archbishop Abbot is said to have composed this couplet:

Peter, preach down vain rites with flagrant heart;
Thy guerdon shall be great, though here thou Smart.

On his own petition, he was removed back (August 1630) to the high commission at York. At length for contumacy he was in 1631 'deposed,' degraded, and fined 500*l.* to the crown. Refusing to pay the fine, he was imprisoned in the king's bench. He brought a futile action at the Durham assizes (August 1632) against Thomas Carre, D.D., his successor in the prebend; pleading that he had not been 'deprived,' nor duly degraded, as he had not been stripped of his 'priestly garments' [cf. Johnson, Samuel, 1649–1703], but, if degraded, he could hold the prebend as a layman. His friends raised 400*l.* a year to support him and his family.

On 3 Nov. 1640, having been close on twelve years in custody, he drew up a petition (presented 12 Nov.) to the Long parliament for his release. The commons resolved (22 Jan. 1641) that his sentence was illegal and void, and directed the prosecution of Cosin. Francis Rous [q. v.], in his speech (16 March 1641) impeaching Cosin, styled Smart 'a Proto-Martyr.' Smart's articles exhibited (8 March) against Cosin break down in detail under Cosin's replies. In these articles, and more particularly in his 'Short Treatise' (1641), he charges Cosin with 'unseemly words' and actions, not credible as they stand, though Cosin had a reputation for 'rustick wit and carriage' (*Reliquiæ Baxterianæ*, 1696, ii. 363).

Smart recovered his preferments; his petitions to the house, and letters, show that up to 1648 he was pertinacious in suing for arrears. He took the 'league and covenant' in 1643. At the trial of Laud (1644) he gave evidence. In 1645 he obtained, in place of Thomas Gawen [q. v.], the sequestered rectory of Bishopstoke, Hampshire, and in 1646 he had, or claimed to have, the sequestered vicarage of Great Aycliffe, co. Durham. He was living in London on 31 Oct. 1648. Christopher Hunter [q. v.] heard from old people that he died at Baxter-wood, an outlying hamlet in the parish of St. Oswald, Durham, but failed to find the record of his death, which probably took place in 1652. His portrait was twice engraved; the engraving by Hollar

(1641) has Abbot's couplet. Fuller depicts him as 'one of a grave aspect and reverend presence.' Cosin describes him (HEYLYN, *Examen Historicum*, 1658, i. 258) as 'an old man of a most froward, fierce, and unpeaceable spirit.' By his wife Susanna he had a son William, born 1603, matriculated (6 Dec. 1622) at University College, Oxford, B.A. 6 July 1626; entered as a student at Gray's Inn 1627; living in 1654. His 'sons' Ogle and Cookson were probably husbands of his daughters.

He published, besides the sermon of 1628, 1. 'The Humble Petition of Peter Smart, a poore Prisoner in the King's Bench,' [1640?], 4to (dated 3 Nov.) 2. 'A Short Treatise of Altars, Altar-furniture,' 4to (no place or date; probably printed 1641, but written 'a little before he was expeld,' i.e. 1628). 3. 'A Catalogue of Superstitious Innovations . . . Violations of the locall Statutes of Durham Cathedrall,' 1642, 4to. 4. 'Septuagenarii Senis iterantis Cantus Epithalamicus,' 1643, 4to (dedicated to the Westminster Assembly). Wood mentions 'various poems in Latin and English,' catalogued as 'Old Smart's Verses,' which he had not seen.

[Smart's writings; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iii. 40 sq.; Wood's Fasti (Bliss), i. 257, 270; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714, iv. 1368; Speeches . . . in this Parliament, 1641, p. 45; Fuller's Church Hist. 1655, xi. 173; Prynne's Canterburies Doome, 1646, pp. 78, 93, 493; Fuller's Worthies, 1662, p. 295 (Durham retracts his judgment of Cosin); Rushwood's Historical Collections Abridged, 1706, iii. 272; Walker's Sufferings of the Clergy, 1714, ii. 20, 77; Hunter's Illustration of Neal's History, 1736 (copious materials for Smart's life, ill arranged); Granger's Biographical Hist. of England, 1779, ii. 169 sq.; Biographia Britannica (Kippis), 1789, iv. 282 sq.; Brook's Lives of the Puritans, 1813, iii. 90 sq.; Neal's Hist. of the Puritans (Toulmin), 1822, ii. 181 sq.; Merridew's Catalogue of Warwickshire Portraits, 1848, p. 60; Colvile's Worthies of Warwickshire [1870], pp. 695 sq.] A. G.

SMEATON, JOHN (1724–1792), civil engineer, son of William Smeaton (*d.* 1749), an attorney, by his wife Mary Stones, was born at Austhorpe, near Leeds, on 8 June 1724. He was descended from Thomas Smeton [q. v.], a leader of the Scottish reformation. As a boy he showed considerable mechanical ability, constructing several working models of fire-engines, with one of which he is said to have pumped dry a small fish-pond in the garden of his father's house. This is perhaps identical with the 'steam-engine of one horse-power' which Smeaton is stated to have made for experimental purposes (FAREY, *On the Steam Engine*, 1826, pp. 166 sq.) He also made for himself a small lathe and many other tools, doing his own casting, forging, and similar work. He was educated at the Leeds grammar school, and in his sixteenth year entered his father's office. In 1742 he proceeded to London to continue his legal studies; but he had a distaste for the profession, and, in spite of his prospects of succeeding to a lucrative business, soon, with his father's reluctant assent, abandoned it. After entering the employment of a philosophical instrument maker, he opened in London a shop of his own in 1750, his private rooms being in Furnival's Inn, and afterwards in Lincoln's Inn Fields. At this time he was a diligent attendant at the meetings of the Royal Society, and he was elected a fellow in March 1753. To the 'Transactions' of the society he contributed several papers between 1750 and 1759: in 1750 'An Account of Improvements in the Mariner's Compass;' in 1752 papers on 'Improvements in Air-pumps,' 'A New Tackle or Combination of Pullies,' and a third entitled 'An Account of De Moura's Improvements in Savery's Engines;' in 1754 papers descriptive of 'Experiments on a Machine to measure the Way of Ships' and 'A New Pyrometer.' In 1759 he was awarded the gold medal for a paper on 'An Experimental Enquiry concerning the Natural Powers of Wind and Water to Turn Mills,' an important piece of investigation, which was translated into French in 1810.

About 1752 and afterwards it is evident from his contributions to the Royal Society that his attention was mainly absorbed by problems of engineering. During 1754 he travelled through the Low Countries to study the canal and harbour systems, and obtained information which he subsequently turned to good account. In 1755 the second lighthouse that had stood on the perilous Eddystone reef off Plymouth was burnt down. The first lighthouse, a fantastic wooden structure on a stone base, designed by Henry Winstanley [q. v.], and begun in 1696, was destroyed by the great gale of November 1703. The second lighthouse—another wooden structure, but partly lined internally with stone to render it by its weight more capable of resisting the blows of the waves—had been erected in 1706 from the designs of Rudyerd. On its destruction by fire in 1755, Mr. Weston, the chief proprietor, applied to George Parker, second earl of Macclesfield [q. v.], the president of the Royal Society, for advice in the choice of an engineer to whom the task of rebuilding the lighthouse should be entrusted.

Lord Macclesfield at once advised him to consult Smeaton.

After carefully studying the two previous designs, Smeaton decided to construct a new lighthouse of stone. He drew out his design, following to some extent the form which had been adopted by Rudyerd, but greatly strengthening the base. In March 1756 he paid his first visit to the reef, and after a thorough examination of it, which was rendered extremely difficult by the constant gales, he completed his plans. A model was made of the entire structure, in which his ingenious system of dovetailing together the blocks of stone in the various courses was clearly indicated. This model is now in the possession of Mr. Oliphant Smeaton of Edinburgh, but is to become the property of Trinity House. Smeaton's design was at once accepted by the proprietors and by the Trinity brethren.

The work was begun on 3 Aug. 1756, when Smeaton himself fixed the centre of the work. The rest of the season until November was spent in cutting out the dovetail recesses in the foundation rock. It was decided to use Portland stone. The following winter was spent in preparing the stones in the yard at Plymouth, every stone being set out carefully on a large floor, and then accurately dressed to its true form. Work was begun again on the reef on 12 June 1757, when the first stone was fixed in place, and by the end of the season nine courses were complete; in 1758, in spite of constant interruptions, the work was raised to the twenty-ninth course, and in 1759 it was finally completed, and the light was exhibited for the first time on 16 Oct. 1759. The main stone column was 70 feet high, with a diameter of 28 feet at the base and 15 feet under the corona which formed the top course. The lantern, with its ball, rose to a further height of 28 feet. Twenty-four candles, carried in a chandelier, formed the light (oil lamps were found to be troublesome, from the smoke they deposited on the glass of the lantern), and on a clear night the light was plainly visible from the Hoe at Plymouth. This splendid work stamps Smeaton as an engineer of the first order. It remained for more than a century a monument of his genius and constructive skill, resisting all the furious storms which beat upon it until 1877. In that year, in consequence of the undermining of the portion of the reef on which it stood, it was decided by the Trinity board that a new lighthouse must be erected on another portion of the reef. This was completed in 1882; the upper rooms of Smeaton's building were then carefully taken down and re-erected on Plymouth Hoe on a granite frustum, which was a model of the solid base of the old lighthouse. That base was left standing as a memorial on the reef.

After the completion of his lighthouse, Smeaton's skill was generally recognised. He was employed on numerous reports on drainage and canal schemes, but, owing to lack of money and the general apathy, few of his schemes were carried out.

In bridge-building his chief work was in Scotland. There he constructed three handsome arched bridges, still standing, at Perth, Banff, and Coldstream respectively. Their main features were the segmental arches, and the circular perforations over the spandrels. His only bridge in England, over the Tyne at Hexham, was completed in 1777, but, owing to the defective foundations of the piers, was swept away in a severe flood in 1782. After the fall of the newly constructed North Bridge, Edinburgh, in 1769, Smeaton was consulted as to the strengthening of it. He gave such advice regarding the shape of the foundation-buttresses—which he considered should be on a principle analogous to that of the Eddystone—as enabled the architect to erect the structure in a manner so stable as to last until 1896, when increasing traffic rendered the construction of a wider bridge an absolute necessity.

Another great work which Smeaton carried out in Scotland was the Forth and Clyde canal. This was begun in 1768, and was the most important engineering work of that kind which had been executed in Great Britain up to that date. Smeaton's canal followed very closely the line of the old Roman wall of Antoninus. It was thirty-eight miles in length, had thirty-nine locks, and a rise of 156 feet to the summit level, with a depth of water of six feet. Unfortunately, owing to financial difficulties, it was not completed till 1790. Smeaton was also responsible for a number of harbour works. In 1774 he was called in to take charge of the Ramsgate Harbour scheme, which he brought to a successful completion.

Most of his life subsequent to his marriage, in June 1756, was spent at his home at Austhorpe, where he built a detached four-storied tower, which was fitted up as his workshop and study. As late as 1787 he took out a patent (No. 1597) for a machine for extracting oil from seeds. During his frequent visits to London on parliamentary and other business he founded, in 1771, a small club of engineers ('The Smeatonian'), which met on Friday nights at the Queen's Head Tavern, and was eventually merged in

the Institution of Civil Engineers, established on 2 Jan. 1818.

Smeaton was a man of simple tastes and few wants. The Princess Dashkoff of Russia tried in vain to tempt him to Russia with the most splendid offers, but he steadfastly refused to leave his native country. Astronomical and antiquarian pursuits afforded him a relaxation; on the former he contributed several papers to the Royal Society between 1768 and 1788, but his incessant labours gradually destroyed his naturally strong constitution, and after a short illness he died at Austhorpe, in his sixty-eighth year, on 28 Oct. 1792; he was buried in the chancel of Whitkirk parish church, where there is a tablet to his memory. On 8 June 1756 he married Anne (*d.* 1784), by whom he left two daughters. The last years of his life he had intended to devote to an account of his numerous works, but his account of the construction of his great work, the Eddystone Lighthouse, which appeared in the year of his death, was all that he lived to complete.

In addition to a portrait, attributed to Rhodes, in the National Portrait Gallery, there is an oil painting of Smeaton by Wildman, after Gainsborough, at the Institution of Civil Engineers. An engraving of another portrait by W. Brown forms the frontispiece to the first volume of 'Smeaton's Reports,' published in 3 vols. in 1812 by the Society of Engineers.

[Smiles's Lives of the Engineers—Smeaton and Rennie; Smeaton's Narrative of the Building and a Description of the Construction of the Eddystone Lighthouse, 2nd edit. 1793; Smeaton's Reports, 1812, 3 vols. (a brief memoir is given as an introduction to vol. i.); Platt's Records of Whitkirk, 1892; Flint's Mudge Memoirs, Truro, 1883; Ann. Reg. 1793, p. 255; notes kindly supplied by R. B. Prosser, esq., and Oliphant Smeaton, esq., of Edinburgh.] T. H. B.

SMEDLEY, EDWARD (1788–1836), miscellaneous writer, second son of the Rev. Edward Smedley by his wife Hannah, fourth daughter of George Bellas of Willey in the county of Surrey, was born in the Sanctuary, Westminster, on 12 Sept. 1788. His father was educated at Westminster school and Trinity College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. 1773, M.A. 1776, and became a fellow of his college. He held the post of usher of Westminster school from 1774 to 1820, and was sometime reader of the Rolls Chapel. He was appointed vicar of Little Coates, Lincolnshire, in 1782, and of Meopham, Kent, in 1786. He published in 1810, 'Erin: a Geographical and Descriptive Poem,' London, 8vo. In 1812 he was instituted vicar of Bradford Abbas, and rector of Clifton-Maybank in Dorset, and in 1816 was made rector of North Bovey and of Powderham in Devonshire. He died on 8 Aug. 1825.

Edward was sent to Westminster school as a home boarder in 1795, before he had completed his seventh year. He became a king's scholar in 1800, and was elected head to Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1805. He obtained the wooden spoon in 1809, graduating B.A. in the same year, and M.A. in 1812. As a middle bachelor he gained one of the members' prizes for Latin prose in 1810, and in the following year he gained a similar distinction as a senior bachelor. He was elected to a fellowship of Sidney-Sussex College in 1812, and won the Seatonian prize for English verse in 1813, 1814, 1827, and 1828. Smedley was ordained deacon in September 1811, and took priest's orders in the following year. Through the kindness of his father's old friend, Gerrard Andrewes [q. v.], Smedley became preacher at St. James's Chapel, Tottenham Court Road, and in July 1815 was appointed clerk in orders of St. James's parish, Westminster. Smedley vacated his fellowship on his marriage, on 8 Jan. 1816. Shortly afterwards he became evening lecturer at St. Giles's, Camberwell, a post which he held for a few years only. In 1819 he resigned his appointment of clerk in orders of St. James's parish, and took to teaching in addition to his literary and clerical work. In 1822 he accepted the editorship of the 'Encyclopædia Metropolitana.' He commenced his duties with the seventh part, and continued to hold the post of editor until his death. Owing to his increasing deafness, he was compelled in 1827 to give up taking pupils, and in the following year he became totally deaf. In 1829 he was collated by the bishop of Lincoln to the prebend of Sleaford, and in 1831 he resigned his preachership at St. James's Chapel. In spite of his many bodily infirmities he continued his literary labours until within a few months of his death. He died, after a lingering illness, on 29 June 1836, aged 47, and was buried at Dulwich. By his wife Mary, youngest daughter of James Hume of Wandsworth Common, Surrey, secretary of the customs, he had several children.

Smedley was a frequent contributor to the 'British Critic' and to the 'Penny Cyclopædia,' as well as to the 'Encyclopædia Metropolitana.' His 'Poems . . . with a Selection from his Correspondence and a Memoir of his Life,' London, 8vo, were published by his widow in 1837. 'The Tribute:

a Collection of Miscellaneous unpublished Poems by various Authors,' London, 1837, 8vo, was edited by the Marquis of Northampton for the benefit of Smedley's family.

Smedley was also author of the following works: 1. 'A Few Verses, English and Latin,' 1812, anon. 2. 'The Death of Saul and Jonathan, a [Seatonian Prize] Poem,' London, 1814, 8vo; 2nd ed. London, 1814, 8vo. 3. 'Jephthah, a [Seatonian Prize] Poem,' London, 1814, 8vo. 4. 'Jonah: a Poem,' London, 1815, 8vo. 5. 'Prescience, or the Secrets of Divination: a Poem in two parts,' London, 1816, 12mo. 6. 'Religio Clerici: a Churchman's Epistle [in verse],' London,' 1818, 8vo, anon. 7. 'A Churchman's second Epistle [in verse],' London, 1819, 8vo, anon. 8. 'The Parson's Choice of Town or Country: an Epistle to a Young Divine [in verse],' London, 1821, 8vo, anon. These last three poems were republished under the title of 'Religio Clerici: two Epistles by a Churchman, with Notes; a new edition,' &c., London, 1821, 8vo. 9. 'Fables of my Garden.' These were written by Smedley in verse for his children, and were privately printed (see *Memoir*, p. 346). 10. 'Lux Renata: a Protestant's Epistle [in verse], with Notes,' London, 1827, 8vo, anon. This poem had been previously printed privately. 11. 'The Marriage in Cana: a [Seatonian Prize] Poem,' London, 1828, 8vo. 12. 'Saul at Endor: a Dramatic Sketch [a Seatonian Prize Poem],' London,' 1829, 8vo. 13. 'A very short Letter from one old Westminster to another, touching some Matters connected with their School,' London, 1829, 8vo, anon. 14. 'Sketches from Venetian History,' London, 1831–2, 12mo; 2 vols. anon. These formed vols. xx. and xxxii. of Murray's 'Family Library,' and were reprinted in Harper's 'Family Library,' New York, 1844, 12mo, 2 vols. 15. 'History of the Reformed Religion in France,' London, 1832–4, 8vo, 3 vols. These formed vols. iii. vi. and viii. of Rivington's 'Theological Library,' and were reprinted in New York, 1834, 18mo, 3 vols. 16. 'History of France: Part I., from the Final Partition of the Empire of Charlemagne, A.D. 843, to the Peace of Cambray, A.D. 1529,' London, 1836, 8vo. This formed vol. x. of the 'Library of Useful Knowledge.'

[Memoir prefixed to Smedley's Poems, 1837; Gent. Mag. 1825 ii. 283–4, 1836 ii. 330; Alumni Westmon. 1852, pp. 380, 389, 390–1, 439, 454, 462–3; Barker and Stenning's Westminster School Register, 1892, p. 199; Grad. Cantabr. 1856, p. 349; Cambridge Univ. Calendar, 1895–6, pp. 150, 519, 525; Foster's Index Ecclesiasticus, 1890, p. 162; Encyclop. Metropolitana, 1845, vol. i. pp. xx–xxi; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. vii. 448, 486, ix. 353; Allibone's Dict. of English Lit. 1859–71, ii. 2123; Halkett and Laing's Dict. of Anon. and Pseudon. Lit. 1882–1888; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. F. R. B.

SMEDLEY, FRANCIS EDWARD (1818–1864), novelist, known as 'Frank Smedley,' born at Great Marlow, Buckinghamshire, on 4 Oct. 1818, was the only son of Francis Smedley (1792–1859) of Grove Lodge, Regent's Park, high bailiff of Westminster, who married, on 25 Sept. 1817, Frances Sarah, daughter of George Ellison of Alfred House, Great Marlow. His grandfather, James Smedley (1775–1853), of a Flintshire family, a king's scholar at Westminster school, and of Trinity College, Cambridge (1793–7), was usher at Westminster 1797–1804, and master of Wrexham free school 1804–9. Owing to a malformation of his feet, Frank Smedley became a permanent cripple and was debarred from going to Westminster school, where his name had long been held in esteem. He spent some months (1834–5) under the Rev. Charles Millett, a private tutor at Brighton, and was subsequently taught by his uncle, Edward Arthur Smedley (1804–1890), who was usher at Westminster from 1828 to 1836, and was also chaplain of Trinity College, Cambridge, and from 1836 vicar of Chesterton, near Cambridge. At Chesterton Smedley acquired his knowledge of university life, and there also his inborn love for open-air life and sports was confirmed; the sedentary existence to which he was condemned gave him a feminine alertness of perception. These characteristics, together with a quick rather than a deep sense of the humorous, are manifested in the 'Scenes from the Life of a Private Pupil,' which Smedley was encouraged by two cousins to contribute anonymously to 'Sharpe's London Magazine' during 1846-8; the 'Scenes' proved so successful that they were subsequently expanded into 'Frank Fairlegh; or Scenes from the Life of a Private Pupil,' and published in the form of a moderately long novel in 1850. A second edition was promptly called for and illustrated by George Cruikshank (other editions, New York and Philadelphia, 1850; London, 1854, 1855, 1864, 1866, 1878, and 1892). In 1850 he commenced for the same magazine 'Lewis Arundel; or the Railroad of Life,' which was published in 1852, with illustrations by 'Phiz' (*i.e.* Hablot Knight Browne [q. v.]) (London, 1855, 1867 and 1892, and Philadelphia, 1852). In the meantime he became, and continued for about

two years, editor of 'Sharpe's Magazine,' at first without remuneration, and afterwards at a nominal salary. In it he published as a Christmas story the least successful of his tales, 'The Fortunes of the Colville Family' (London, 1853 and 1855, 8vo). In 1854 he edited three numbers of the short-lived 'George Cruikshank's Magazine' (to the first number of which Cruikshank contributed his characteristic 'Tail of a Comet'), and, next year, in the ambitious form of shilling monthly parts, each with two illustrations by 'Phiz,' he issued his very unequal 'Harry Coverdale's Courtship' (London, 1855, 1856, 1862, 1864, 1867; New York and Philadelphia, 1861). While this was in progress he published, in conjunction with Edmund Yates [q. v.], a shilling book of nonsense verses entitled 'Mirth and Metre, by two Merry Men' (London, 1855, 12mo). He subsequently contributed a few papers to 'The Train,' a magazine founded by Yates in 1856, from which date his health began rapidly to deteriorate. In 1863 he purchased, as a summer retreat, Beech Wood, near Marlow. Next year, on May-day, he was carried off by a fit of apoplexy at Grove Lodge, Regent's Park. He was buried on 9 May at Great Marlow, a mural tablet being erected to his memory in the church. In 1865 some of his verses were collected in 'Gathered Leaves,' to which are prefixed an engraved portrait and a memorial sketch by his friend Edmund Yates.

To give a satisfactory picture of youth in a state of pupilage, which should entertain at the same time boys and their elders, is a difficult if not impossible task; but, after 'Tom Brown's Schooldays' (and excluding 'Vice Versâ'), it is probable that no book has arrived nearer a solution of the problem than 'Frank Fairlegh,' the first few chapters of which represent the summit of Smedley's literary achievement. In obtaining his success, the author happily eschews any attempt at pathos and relies on well-devised incident and a genuine, if somewhat rudimentary, vein of pleasantry.

[Barker and Stenning's Westminster School Register, pp. 211–12; Gent. Mag 1853, i. 328, 1859 i. 440, 1864 i. 811; Notes and Queries, 5th ser. xi. 330; Gibbs's Buckinghamshire Worthies, p. 362; Athenæum, 1864, i. 649; Illustrated London News, 14 May 1864; Men of the Reign, 1885, p. 819; Allibone's Dict. of English Lit.; Brit. Mus. Cat.] T. S.

SMEDLEY, JONATHAN (*fl.* 1689–1729), dean of Clogher, son of John Smedley, was born in 1671, and educated at Trinity College, Dublin, where he entered on 18 Sept. 1689, graduating B.A. in 1695 and M.A. in 1698. Shortly afterwards he took orders and was presented to the rectory of Ringcurran, co. Cork. He seems to have resided mainly in Dublin, was popular in whig circles, sought acknowledgment as the laureate of his party, and in 1713 distinguished himself by some rasping verses affixed to the portal of St. Patrick's upon the announcement of Swift's appointment as dean. During the next three years he published several partisan sermons, one, in 1715, 'upon the anniversary of the Irish massacre by papists,' on the strength of which Steele and some other stewards of the anniversary meeting of Irish protestants in London wrote warmly in Smedley's behalf to Lord Townshend [see TOWNSHEND, CHARLES, second VISCOUNT]. This does not seem to have borne any immediate fruit; but on 6 Sept. 1718, on Townshend's recommendation, Smedley was presented to the deanery of Killala. The secretary's memory may have been jogged by the appearance of Smedley's virulent 'Rational and Historical Account of the Principles which gave Birth to the late Rebellion and of the present Controversies of the English Clergy' (London, 1718, 8vo), in which he endeavours incidentally to vindicate the Duchess of Marlborough from the charge of partisanship. Some of his occasional pieces were printed in Matthew Concanen's collection of 'Miscellaneous Poems by several hands,' in 1724, in which year Smedley resigned his ill-paid deanery as incommensurate with his merit; he was, however, instituted dean of Clogher a few months later, on 24 June 1724. At his new deanery he seems to have been visited by the future historian and antiquary, Thomas Birch, in co-operation with whom he projected a 'Universal View of all the eminent Writers on Holy Scripture;' but of this excellent project only a 'Specimen' appeared (London, 1728, folio; cf. HORNE'S *Bibl. Bibl.* p. 268). In the meantime Smedley was indefatigable in the employment of his talent for facile complimentary verse, following up his 'Christmas Invitation to the Lord Carteret' (Dublin, 1725, 4to) by 'Dean Smedley's Petition to the Duke of Grafton,' the lord lieutenant (1726, 4to). Both were frank appeals for ampler preferment. In the latter the writer alluded familiarly to Swift as 't'other Jonathan.' Swift retorted in 'The Duke's Answer,' commencing—

Dear Smed, I read
Thy brilliant lines.

The unequal contest was continued by Smedley in his 'The Metamorphosis, a poem, shewing the Change of Scriblerus into

Snarlerus, or the Canine Appetite demonstrated in the persons of P—pe and Sw—t' (London, 1728, folio), in verse, which rivals almost anything of Swift's in coarseness, and, finally, in his rancorous 'Gulliveriana; or a Fourth Volume of Miscellanies, being a sequel of the three volumes published by Pope and Swift, to which is added Alexanderiana, or a comparison between the ecclesiastical and poetical Popes and many things in verse and prose relating to the latter' (London, 1728, 8vo, with an insulting frontispiece containing caricatures of Pope and Swift), a curious manifesto of malignity, in which point is sacrificed to repetition. That it did not miss its aim, however, is evidenced by Smedley's being substituted for Eusden as the winner in the diving match in the authoritative version of the 'Dunciad' issued in 1729. In the meantime Smedley, who had resigned his impoverished deanery of Clogher in 1727, had determined to try his fortune in Madras. As a preliminary to sailing for Fort St. George in the summer of 1729, after which period nothing further is known of him, he indited a farewell character of himself in Latin, which Swift parodied in his lines on

> The Very Reverend Dean Smedley,
> Of dulness, pride, conceit, a medley.

Though there was but little occasion for their services, a number of obscure poetasters sprang up to vindicate Swift from the insults in 'Gulliveriana,' in which the campaign against 'Wood's brass farthings' had been stigmatised as a sham. In all of these Smedley was coarsely abused, and the resulting unpopularity may have determined his departure for India, which it is probable that he did not long survive.

A mezzotint portrait was executed by Faber, after R. Dellow, in 1723 (Bromley, *Engraved Portraits*, p. 228).

[Cotton's Fasti Eccles. Hibern. iii. 88, iv. 80; Extract from Matriculation Book, Trinity College, Dublin (by the courtesy of the registrar); Taylor's Dublin University, p. 478; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. v. 282; Noble's Continuation of Granger, iii. 149; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. x. 441–2; O'Donoghue's Poets of Ireland, p. 231; Pope's Works, ed. Elwin and Courthope, iv. 68, 334, v. 222, vi. 420, vii. 65; Swift's Works, ed. Scott, i. 374, xiv. 457 sq.; Aitken's Life of Steele; Brit. Mus. Cat.] T. S.

SMEE, ALFRED (1818–1877), surgeon, second son of William Smee, accountant-general to the Bank of England, was born in Camberwell on 18 June 1818. He entered St. Paul's School on 7 Nov. 1829 (*St. Paul's School Reg.* p. 280), and in October 1834 he became a medical student at King's College, London, where he carried off the silver medal and prize for chemistry in 1836, and the silver medals for anatomy and physiology in 1837. He then left King's College, and entered St. Bartholomew's Hospital. He was a dresser to (Sir) William Lawrence [q. v.], and obtained a prize in surgery. He lived the greater part of his student life in the official residence of his father within the Bank of England, and it was here that he carried out his work upon chemistry and electro-metallurgy which afterwards rendered his name famous. He received his diploma of member of the Royal College of Surgeons of England on 24 April 1840, and he began to practise as a consulting surgeon in Finsbury Circus, devoting his attention more especially to diseases of the eye. Much of his time at this period was occupied in the solution of chemical problems and in the study of electrical science. Smee's battery (zinc and silver in sulphuric acid) was the outcome of his labours. It was largely employed for trade purposes, and for it he was awarded the gold Isis medal at the Society of Arts. His volume on electro-metallurgy was published on 1 Dec. 1840. He was appointed surgeon to the Bank of England in January 1841, a post which had been especially created for him by the directors, upon the recommendation of Sir Astley Cooper, who thought that the bank could turn his scientific genius to good account. He invented a durable writing-ink in 1842, and in 1854, with Mr. Hensman, the engineer, and Mr. Coe, the superintendent of printing at the bank, perfected the present system of printing the cheques and notes. Certain modifications were introduced into the manufacture of the notes to prevent or render it impossible any longer to split them. His paper on 'New Bank of England Note and the Substitution of Surface Printing from Electrotypes for Copperplate Printing' was read before the Society of Arts in 1854. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society on 10 June 1841, and in February 1842 he became surgeon to the Royal General Dispensary in Aldersgate Street. He also lectured on surgery at the Aldersgate Street school of medicine, and he acted as surgeon to the Central London Ophthalmic Institution. He was much occupied with a work, 'Elements of Electro-Biology,' which appeared in 1849. It was a pioneer excursion into the territory of electrical physiology, and appeared in a more popular form in 1850 as 'Instinct and Reason.' Smee took a great interest in the welfare of the London Institution, and in 1854 he was instrumental in establishing there that system of educational

lectures which became a permanent feature. He was one of the founders of the Gresham Life Assurance Society and of the Accident Insurance Company. In later life he devoted himself to horticulture at his experimental garden at Wallington in Surrey, publishing his results in a magnificent work, 'My Garden; its Plan and Culture' (1872), which is written somewhat upon the lines of White's 'Selborne.' A second edition appeared in the same year, with thirteen hundred engravings. Smee contested Rochester, in the conservative interest, in 1865, in 1868, and again in 1874, but always without success.

He died at 7 Finsbury Circus, of diabetes, on 11 Jan. 1877, and was buried at St. Mary's Church, Beddington, in Surrey. He married Miss Hutchison on 2 June 1840, and by her had issue a son, Alfred Hutchison Smee, F.C.S., and two daughters. Had Smee lived a few years later he would have made himself a great reputation as an electrical engineer. His chief achievement dealt with electro-metallurgy, including the art of electrotyping. His medical work was subordinated to other and, as it proved, to more important issues, yet even here his acumen enabled him to carry out improvements in the details of everyday practice. He invented, while he was yet a student, that method of making splints out of plastic materials, known as 'gum and chalk,' which was only superseded by the use of plaster of Paris, and he was quick to turn to account in the treatment of fractures the physical properties of guttapercha. He also employed electrical means to detect the presence of needles impacted in different parts of the human body.

Smee's chief works, apart from those mentioned, were: 1. 'Elements of Electro-Metallurgy,' London, 1840; an important work dealing with the laws regulating the reduction of metals in different states, as well as a description of the processes for platinating and palladiating, so that reliefs and intaglios in gold can be readily obtained. Smee was also the first to discover the means by which perfect reverses in plaster could be made by rendering the plaster non-absorbent; 2nd edit. 1843; 3rd edit. 1851. It was translated into Welsh, 12mo, Denbigh, 1852. 2. 'On the Detection of Needles. . . impacted in the Human Body,' London, 8vo, 1845. 3. 'Vision in Health and Disease,' &c., London, 8vo, 1847; 2nd edit. 1854. 4. 'A Sheet of Instructions as to the proper Treatment of "Accidents and Emergencies,"' 12mo, 1850; 10th edit. undated; translated into French, Paris, 12mo, 1872, and into German, Berlin, 8vo, undated.

[Memoir of the late Alfred Smee, F.R.S., by his daughter (Mrs. Odling), 8vo, London, 1878; obituary notice in the Medical Times and Gazette, 1877, i. 79; additional information kindly supplied to the writer by Alfred Hutchison Smee, esq.] D'A. P.

SMEETON, GEORGE (*fl.* 1800–1828), printer and compiler, rose from a humble position to the proprietorship of a printing business in the neighbourhood of St. Martin's-in-the-Fields, Westminster. He became a strong ally of James Caulfield [q. v.], of Wells Street, Oxford Street, for whom he printed and published, in 1814, 'The Eccentric Magazine,' containing lives and portraits of misers, dwarfs, idiots, and singularities. In 1820 he issued, in two handsome quarto volumes, 'Reprints of Rare and Curious Tracts relating to English History,' containing sixteen seventeenth-century pamphlets, with some admirable reproductions of contemporary portraits and a few notes (cf. Lowndes, *Bibl. Man.*, with contents table). The work, of which only 250 copies were printed, does credit to Smeeton's antiquarian tastes, and is now a prize for the collector, as many copies were destroyed by fire. Following in Caulfield's footsteps, Smeeton issued in 1822 his well-known 'Biographia Curiosa; or Memoirs of Remarkable Characters of the Reign of George III, with their Portraits' (London, 8vo; with thirty-nine portraits, and a plate of the 'Beggars' Opera at St. Giles'). Commencing in 1825, he published four volumes of 'The Unique,' a series of engraved portraits of eminent persons, with brief memoirs. He was now living in the Old Bailey, whence he had removed to Tooley Street, Southwark, by 1828, in which year he issued 'Doings in London: or Day and Night Scenes of the Frauds, Frolics, Manners, and Depravities of the Metropolis,' London, 8vo, illustrated with designs engraved by Bonner after Isaac Robert Cruikshank [q. v.] This is a medley based to some extent upon Ward's 'London Spy' and the more recent compilations of Egan and Westmacott, while it anticipates in some respects the pictures of the debtors' prisons of that epoch given by Dickens and Mayhew.

[Lowndes's Bibl. Manual (Bohn), p. 2416; Allibone's Dict. of English Lit.; Brit. Mus. Cat.] T. S.

SMELLIE, WILLIAM, M.D. (1697–1763), man-midwife, son of Archibald Smellie and his wife, Sara Kennedy, was born in the town of Lanark in 1697, and was educated at its grammar school. Where he received medical instruction is unknown,

but in 1720 he was engaged in practice in Lanark, then a town of about two thousand inhabitants, as a surgeon and apothecary. On 5 May 1733 he was admitted a member of the Faculty of Physicians and Surgeons of Glasgow. He was a friend of John Gordon, Smollett's teacher, of Smollett himself, and of Dr. William Cullen [q. v.], who then lived at Hamilton. He settled in London in 1739, where he was aided by Dr. Alexander Stuart, physician to St. George's Hospital, near whom he resided in Pall Mall (Munk, *Coll. of Phys.* ii. 109), and attended the lectures of Dr. Frank Nicholls [q. v.] Before finally settling in practice he visited Paris, and attended lectures on midwifery there. On his return to London William Hunter (1718–1783) [q. v.], who had been a pupil of Smellie's friend Cullen, in July 1741 went to live with him. He began to teach midwifery at his house in 1741, using a model made of real bones covered with leather. His fee for a single course was three guineas, and his teaching is described by a pupil as 'distinct, mechanical, and unreserved.' He received the degree of M.D. from the University of Glasgow on 18 Feb. 1745. Dr. William Douglas attacked his practice of midwifery in two letters published in 1748, to which a former pupil of Smellie replied anonymously in 'An Answer to a late Pamphlet,' and received an answer in 'A Second Letter to Dr. Smellie.' In 1752 Smellie published 'A Treatise on the Theory and Practice of Midwifery,' and in 1754 a 'Collection of Cases and Observations in Midwifery,' and 'A Set of Anatomical Tables with Explanations,' in folio. In 1764 a supplementary volume to his treatise on midwifery was published, entitled 'A Collection of Preternatural Cases and Observations in Midwifery.' He describes more exactly than any previous writer the mechanism of parturition and the curves followed by the infant during birth, and he shows the importance of exact measurement of the pelvis. A letter from Smollett to Dr. John Moore (1729–1802) [q. v.], dated Chelsea, 1 March 1754, shows that he had revised the composition of Smellie's second volume, and probably of the others (Facsimile of letter in Glaister, *Life of Smellie*, p. 118). Both Dr. John Moore and Dr. Denman were his pupils. His practice was large, and in 1759 he retired to Lanark and bought a small property called Kingsmuir. This, with other land which he had bought before, formed an estate called Smellom, on which he built a house, and there died on 5 March 1763. He was buried near the church of St. Kentigern in Lanark, where his grave is marked by a tombstone and inscription.

In 1724 he married Eupham Borland, who survived him, and died on 27 June 1769 without offspring. Dr. Matthews Duncan, who was learned in all the midwifery writers, always spoke of Smellie as one of the greatest.

[Dr. John Glaister's Dr. William Smellie, Glasgow, 1894; Alexander Duncan's Memorials of the Faculty of Physicians and Surgeons of Glasgow, Glasgow, 1896; Edinburgh Medical and Surgical Journal, vol. lix.; McClintock's Preface to New Sydenham Society's edition of Smellie's Works, 3 vols. 1876–8.] N. M.

SMELLIE, WILLIAM (1740–1795), Scottish printer, naturalist, and antiquary, the second son of Alexander Smellie, an architect, was born in the Pleasance, Edinburgh, in 1740. He was educated first at a school in the village of Duddingstone, and afterwards at a grammar school in Edinburgh till 1752, when he was apprenticed (1 Oct.) to Messrs. Hamilton, Balfour, & Neil, printers in Edinburgh, for the term of six years and a half. So well did he acquit himself that two years before the expiration of his time he was appointed corrector of the press, with permission to attend classes in the university. In 1757 he won for his employers a silver medal offered by the Edinburgh Philosophical Society for the most accurate edition of a Latin classic, the volume being a 12mo edition of Terence (postdated 1758), which he had set up and corrected himself. His apprenticeship expired 1 April 1759, and on 22 Sept. following he became under agreement with Messrs. Murray & Cochrane, printers in Edinburgh, corrector in connection with the 'Scots Magazine.' There he was allowed three hours a day for his studies at the university. At one time he seems to have thought of preparing for the church.

In 1760 he was one of the founders of the Newtonian Society, which was started by young men desirous of mutual improvement, and in the same year he took up botany and employed his reading-boy, Pillans, to assist in collecting plants. He brought together a considerable herbarium. In 1765 he gained a gold medal for a 'Dissertation on the Sexes of Plants,' in which he opposed the teachings of Linnæus, and which evoked a reply from Dr. J. Rotheram. At one time he was selected by his professor, Dr. John Hope (1725–1786) [q. v.], to carry on the lectures during the latter's temporary absence.

On 25 March 1765, with the assistance of Dr. Hope and Dr. James Robertson, the professor of oriental languages, Smellie commenced business on his own account in partnership with his fellow apprentice Wil-

liam Auld, and Robert Auld, a writer in Edinburgh. In 1766 the last named withdrew, and John Balfour, one of Smellie's former masters, was admitted instead. Owing to a disagreement with Smellie, W. Auld retired in 1771. Smellie and Balfour then carried on the business together, Lord Kames becoming surety for 300*l.* to the bankers on Smellie's behalf. The firm became printers to the university, and among other noted books they produced 'Domestic Medicine,' by Dr. William Buchan [q. v.], to whom Smellie rendered material assistance in its compilation. In 1771 was printed the first edition of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica' in three volumes, for Messrs. Bell & Farquhar, Smellie undertaking no less than fifteen capital sciences, besides preparing the work for the press, for all of which he only received 200*l.* He was invited in 1776 to superintend the second edition, but declined because biographical articles were to be included; he, however, subsequently wrote a notice of his friend Lord Kames for the third edition. In October 1773 he started, in conjunction with Dr. Gilbert Stuart [q. v.], a monthly periodical, 'The Edinburgh Magazine and Review,' which was discontinued in August 1776.

On the death of Dr. Ramsay in 1775, Smellie unsuccessfully applied for the post of professor of natural history in the university. In 1778 he joined in the formation of the Newtonian Club, and was elected secretary. He also joined the Philosophical (afterwards the Royal) Society of Edinburgh. Of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland, founded in 1780, Smellie was an original member, and the following year he was elected keeper and superintendent of the museum of natural history, which it was proposed to add to their antiquarian cabinet. About the same time he drew up a plan for procuring a statistical account of the parishes of Scotland, in anticipation of a scheme which was afterwards carried out by Sir John Sinclair [q. v.] He was secretary of the Scottish Antiquaries in 1793. A series of lectures to be delivered by Smellie, in connection with the museum, on the philosophy of natural history was projected, but had to be abandoned on account of the jealous opposition offered by Dr. Walker, the professor of natural history in the university.

On 14 Sept. 1782 the firm changed to Creech & Smellie, and when the former retired in 1789 Smellie did not take another partner. During later years his health became infirm, and he died in Edinburgh, after a long illness, on 24 June 1795. In 1763 he married Jean, daughter of John Robertson, an army agent in London. His wife survived him with four sons, of whom Alexander succeeded to the business, and four daughters, of whom one married the portrait-painter, George Watson [q. v.]

As he advanced in years, Smellie developed a slouching gait and became somewhat slovenly in his dress and appearance. Burns, whom he introduced in 1787 to the Crochallan Club, referred to him in his good-humoured satire of the 'Crochallan Fencibles,' concluding with the lines:

> And, though his caustic wit was biting rude,
> His heart was warm, benevolent, and good.

There is a portrait, by George Watson, in the Scottish National Portrait Gallery, as well as a bust by R. Cummings.

In addition to many miscellaneous essays in various periodicals and other works, Smellie produced: 1. 'Thesaurus Medicus, sive disputationum in Academia Edinensi ad rem medicam pertinentium . . . delectus,' 4 vols. 8vo, Edinburgh, 1778–85. 2. 'An Account of the Institution and Progress of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland,' 2 pts. 4to, Edinburgh, 1782–4. 3. 'An Address to the People of Scotland, on . . . Juries, by a Juryman,' 8vo, Edinburgh, 1784. 4. 'The Philosophy of Natural History,' 2 vols. (vol. ii. edited by his son A. Smellie), 4to, Edinburgh, 1790–9; this went through six American editions and one for the blind, and was translated into German with notes by C. A. W. Zimmermann. 5. 'Literary and Characteristical Lives of J. Gregory, M.D., Lord Kames, David Hume, and Adam Smith,' published posthumously by his son Alexander in 1800, Edinburgh, 8vo. He also translated and edited Buffon's 'Natural History' (9 vols. 8vo, Edinburgh, 1781; 3rd edit. 1791), and the 'Natural History of Birds' (9 vols. 8vo, London, 1793): his notes to both were reproduced in Wood's edition of Buffon in 1812.

[Kerr's Memoirs of the Life . . . of W. Smellie, 2 vols. with portrait; Memoir in Jardine's Naturalists' Library; Chambers's Biogr. Dict. of Eminent Scotsmen; Anderson's Scottish Nation, iii. 477; Encyclopædia Britannica, 8th edit. xx. 336; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit.] B. B. W.

SMELT, LEONARD (1719?–1800), captain royal engineers and sub-governor to the Prince of Wales and Prince Frederick (duke of York), sons of George III, was the eldest son of William Smelt of Leases, Kirkby-Fleetham, of an old Yorkshire family. His grandfather, Leonard Smelt of Kirkby-Fleetham, married Grace, daughter of Sir William

Frankland of Thirkleby, Yorkshire, first baronet, squandered the family property and disinherited his eldest son; he represented Northallerton in the parliaments of 1713, 1714, 1722, and 1727. William, second son of this Leonard, and father of the subject of this memoir, was member for Northallerton in the parliament of 1734, became receiver of his majesty's casual customs of Barbados (1746), died on 14 Sept. 1755, aged 66, and was buried in the family vault in the chantry chapel in the north aisle of Kirkby Fleetham church.

Leonard, born about 1719, was appointed a clerk in the ordnance office in June 1734. On 1 Jan. 1739 he became a cadet gunner, and, when not engaged in his artillery duties, was permitted to attend the drawing room in the Tower of London, where, under Lempriere and Desmaretz, he acquired considerable skill in the art of military sketching and plan drawing. In April 1741 the Duke of Montagu, master-general of the ordnance, placed Smelt for practical training under the orders of Colonel Lascelles, chief engineer at Portsmouth. In the following June Lascelles recommended him to the duke for the rank of practitioner engineer, and from 13 Aug. 1741 he was employed for nearly a year at the Tower of London under General John Armstrong, chief engineer of Great Britain.

On 19 June 1742 Smelt was one of the ordnance train appointed for active service in Flanders. He served at Dettingen (16 June 1743), and wintered that year at Ghent. On 8 March 1744 he was promoted to be engineer extraordinary, passing over the intermediate grade of sub-engineer. On 30 April 1745 he was at the battle of Fontenoy, and was afterwards employed with Captain Thomas of the engineers, under the Duke of Cumberland, to repair and extend the fortifications of the castle of Vilvorden. A plan of this castle, with the new fortifications, drawn by Smelt and Thomas, is in the British Museum.

On Smelt's return to England towards the end of 1745 he was immediately sent off to the northern district to join the reserves of the force operating against the Jacobite rebels. He was promoted to be engineer in ordinary on 3 Jan. 1747, and in 1749 was employed to survey and afterwards to superintend the construction of a military road between Carlisle and Newcastle-on-Tyne.

In 1751 Smelt was selected 'as an able engineer, independent in his opinions and bold in expressing them,' to go to Newfoundland to survey and report on its defences. The colonists desired to have every place defended, especially Placentia. Smelt's reports, dated 22 Nov. 1751, considered that money would be thrown away on defences at Placentia, as the position was not a good one (cf. manuscript report in Brit. Mus.) He proposed to limit defence to a few carefully selected places. After repairing defence works which he considered indispensable, he returned to England in 1752, and was appointed to the western district and stationed at Plymouth.

On the death early in 1753 of Smelt's friend, Captain Kane William Horneck of the royal engineers, grandson of Anthony Horneck [q. v.], he wrote from Horneck's memoranda and sketches an interesting report on the defences of Antigua in the West Indies, which Horneck had recently inspected. Through Horneck's widow, who belonged to a Devonshire family, Smelt made the acquaintance of Joshua Reynolds [q. v.], and sat to him for his portrait in August 1755. On 14 May 1757 he was gazetted captain, and, as engineer in charge of the northern military district, was employed upon the defences of the Tyne —Clifford's Fort and Tynemouth Castle— at the mouth of the river.

In 1770 Robert D'Arcy, fourth earl of Holderness [q. v.], an old friend and neighbour of Smelt, introduced him to the king, who took a great liking for him, despite the fact that he was a 'revolutionary whig;' and in April 1771, when Holderness was appointed governor, Smelt was appointed deputy-governor to the Prince of Wales and Frederick, duke of York. He resigned the post after ten years' tenure, in consequence of an intrigue against his patron Holderness, from whom he refused to dissociate himself. He declined a pension, but was subsequently appointed deputy-ranger of Richmond Park, and remained on confidential terms with both the king and queen.

Thenceforth Smelt passed much time in London literary society. From 1787 to 1789 he resided at Kew, where he was frequently with Miss Burney, an intimate friend of himself and his family, and occasionally saw and conversed with the king during his illness in the winter of 1788–9. In 1792, shortly after the death of his wife, Smelt gave up society, relinquished his house on the Thames, and went to Yorkshire, where he died at Langton on 2 Sept. 1800.

Smelt was long popular in a society which included Dr. Johnson, Goldsmith, Reynolds, the Garricks, the Burkes, Mrs. Montagu, Hannah More, the Burneys, and others. Of polished manners, with a cultivated mind and a taste both for art and literature, he was a general favourite in what was known as the blue-stocking circle. Mrs. Delany praised him highly, and Horace Walpole approved of him without reserve; but it is pro-

bable that no one derived more pleasure from his society than George III.

His wife was a niece of Lieutenant-general Joshua Guest [q. v.] of Lydgate in Lightcliffe, Yorkshire. The issue of the marriage was two daughters, Anne and Dorothy. Anne married Nathaniel Cholmley or Cholmeley, M.P., of Horsham and Whitby, Yorkshire, and was mother of an only daughter, Anne Elizabeth, who married Constantine John Phipps, second lord Mulgrave [q. v.] Dorothy married T. Goulton of Walcote, Lincolnshire, and died without issue.

[War Office Records; Diary and Letters of Madame d'Arblay; Quarterly Review, vol. cv.; Royal Engineers' Records; Fanny Burney and her Friends; C. R. Leslie's and Tom Taylor's Life and Times of Sir Joshua Reynolds; Foster's Life and Times of Oliver Goldsmith; Watt's Bibliotheca Britannica; Clarkson's History of Richmond, Yorkshire; Whitaker's History of Richmondshire, in the North Riding of the county of York, 2 vols. fol. London, 1823; Jesse's Memoirs of the Life and Reign of George III (in the index, vol. iii., Smelt is described as *Rev.* Leonard Smelt!); Walpole's Memoirs of the Reign of George III; Walpole's Letters, vols. vi–viii. ed. Cunningham; private sources.]

R. H. V.

SMETHAM, JAMES (1821–1889), painter and essayist, son of a Wesleyan minister, was born at Pately Bridge, Yorkshire, on 9 Sept. 1821. From a very early age he resolved to be a painter, and received his father's promise that he should be one; but, after some years' schooling at the school for Wesleyan ministers' sons at Woodhouse Grove, near Leeds, he was placed with E. J. Willson, an architect at Lincoln, which perhaps was considered much the same thing. His master, who himself was fond of painting, compromised with the youth by turning him loose in Lincoln Minster, where Smetham spent his time as Blake had spent his in Westminster Abbey, and eventually consented to cancel his indentures. Smetham began by painting portraits in Shropshire, came to London in 1843, and studied at the Royal Academy, where he did not distinguish himself. Unfortunately for his worldly success, he wished to be a painter and something more. 'You comfort yourself with other things,' wrote Rossetti, 'whereas art must be its own comforter, or else comfortless;' and the distraction of his mind between art and literature probably prevented him from following his profession with the unremitting industry and exclusive devotion requisite for eminence. Merit he must have had, for Rossetti, an excellent and impartial judge, said of one of his works, 'This is a little picture, but a great one;' and, when his pictures were exhibited after he was disabled from the further pursuit of his art, classed some of them with 'the very flower of modern art.' He also had warm and appreciative friends in Ruskin, Madox Brown, Shields, and Professor Parker, and a genuine patron in Mr. J. S. Budgett, but could make no way with the public or the critics, and was glad in 1851 to become teacher of drawing at the Wesleyan Normal College, Westminster. He exhibited from time to time at the Royal Academy (1851–4) and at Liverpool. His principal work, however, for several years, after an unsuccessful attempt at book illustration, was the production of etchings or drawings illustrating his own conceptions, which were sometimes highly poetical. In 1854 he married, first settling in Pimlico, and, after the birth of a son, at Stoke Newington. In 1869 he braced himself up for a determined effort to establish his position. Unfortunately the four pictures on which he relied—'Hesper,' 'The Women of the Crucifixion,' 'The Dream of Pilate's Wife,' and 'Prospero and Miranda'—were each and all rejected by the academy. All hope and energy were crushed out of him, and his biographer implies that his despondency had much to do with the cloud which settled upon his mind in 1877, and never departed until his death on 5 Feb. 1889. He was buried in Highgate cemetery.

Like Haydon and other unsuccessful painters, Smetham has won commemoration by his writings, and chiefly by those to which he himself attached least importance. The essays and poems published in 1893 as 'The Literary Works of James Smetham' (London, 8vo) have much merit; the memoir of Reynolds is admirably arranged and proportioned, and the study of Blake, first published in the 'Quarterly Review' in 1868, and afterwards as an appendix to Gilchrist's biography, was considered by Rossetti the best essay on the subject which had till that time appeared. Smetham's familiar letters (published with a memoir, London, 1891, 8vo; 2nd ed. 1892), nevertheless, possess a higher interest. They are to a certain extent prepared compositions, owing to his habit of noting down his thoughts for future use, but this does not interfere with their ease and freshness. Written from a full heart on the wide range of subjects which interested him, they have the first qualification of good letter-writing—vitality.

A portrait of Smetham, painted by himself, was reproduced in his 'Letters' (1891).

[Memoir prefixed to his Letters (1891) by Mr. William Davies (cf. 'Anti-Jacobin,' 12 Dec. 1891).]

R. G.

SMETHURST, JOHN (1793–1859), unitarian minister, son of a farmer, was born at Failsworth, near Manchester, in 1793. He was educated (1814–16) for the unitarian ministry at the Hackney academy under Robert Aspland [q. v.], Jeremiah Joyce [q. v.], and John Morell, LL.D. (1776–1840). In July 1817 he became minister of the unitarian congregation, Cross Street, Moreton Hampstead, Devonshire. On the death (2 Dec. 1818) of Jacob Isaac, minister of the Fore Street general baptist congregation, Smethurst succeeded him, holding both charges. For some years the managers of the London 'unitarian fund' had tried in vain to get a missionary for the north of Ireland. At length Smethurst volunteered, and during the autumn of 1821 spent nine weeks in Ulster. His visit is memorable as calling out for the first time the great controversial powers of Henry Cooke, D.D. [q. v.], and thus leading to the separation (1829) of the Arian party from the general synod of Ulster [see MONTGOMERY, HENRY, LL.D.] Smethurst's report of his mission (*Christian Reformer*, 1822, pp. 217 sq.) is a valuable document. His warmest friends were Fletcher Blakely [q. v.] and Andrew Craig (1754–1833), minister of Lisburn. At Killeleagh he encountered Cooke, lecturing in his school-house, under the auspices of Archibald Hamilton Rowan [q. v.] His mission was supposed to be partly political, but Smethurst was simply a guileless enthusiast, no great speaker, and blind to the real situation. Returning to Moreton Hampstead, he there spent the remainder of his days. For some years he was scribe to the Exeter assembly, a relic of the unions of 1690 [see HOWE, JOHN, 1630–1705]. Personally he was much beloved. He devoted his leisure to Anglo-Saxon studies, and his fame as an angler got him the name of 'the Walton of the moor.' He died unmarried on 27 June 1859 at Moreton Hampstead, and was buried (3 July) in the Cross Street burial-ground. His funeral sermon was preached by George Browne Brock (1805–1886) of Exeter. He published a sermon on slavery (1824).

He has been confused with John Smethurst (1789–1820), educated at Manchester College, York, from 1805 to 1810, and minister at Knutsford, Cheshire, from 1810 to 1819.

[Memoir by G. B. B[rock] in Christian Reformer, 1859, pp. 474 sq.; Murch's Hist. Presb. and Gen. Bapt. Churches in West of England, 1835, p. 474; Aspland's Memoir of Robert Aspland, 1850, pp. 317 sq. 322; Christian Life, 11 Dec. 1886, p. 601; Evans's Record of Provincial Assembly of Lancashire and Cheshire, 1896, p. 78.] A. G.

SMETON, THOMAS (1536–1583), principal of Glasgow University, was born at Gask, near Perth, in 1536. He was educated at the school at Perth, and in 1553 was incorporated a student in St. Salvator's College, St. Andrews. A promising scholar, he was made a regent of the college, and remained there until the reformers gained the ascendency. He was then ejected, and in consequence proceeded to Paris. There he associated with many of the reformers, and enjoyed the friendship of Andrew Melville. He still adhered to the Roman catholic faith, but, to settle some doubts which occurred to him, he entered the order of the jesuits as a probationer, and proceeded to their college at Rome, visiting Geneva on his way. After continuing in Rome about a year and a half, he found himself still unresolved in his faith, and suspected in Rome as a favourer of protestant doctrine. He consequently left for Paris, and shortly after proceeded to Clermont, in both places lecturing on humanity (DEMPSTER, *Hist. Eccl. Gentis Scotorum*, ed. 1829, ii. 586). After a visit to Scotland on private business he returned to Paris, where he abode till 1571. At this time Thomas Maitland, a younger brother of William Maitland (1528?–1573) [q. v.] of Lethington, prevailed on Smeton to accompany him to Italy. Maitland died there, and Smeton proceeded to Geneva, where he conversed with the reformers, and finally decided to quit the Roman catholic church. He was in Paris during the massacre of St. Bartholomew, and, as a protestant, escaped death only by taking refuge with Walsingham, the English ambassador. On arriving in England he publicly renounced popery, and settled in Colchester as a schoolmaster.

In 1577 he returned to Scotland, and was appointed minister of Paisley Abbey and dean of faculty to Glasgow University. He soon took a prominent part in church matters. In October 1578 he was nominated one of the assessors to the moderator in the general assembly, and in the following year was himself chosen moderator.

On 3 Jan. 1580 James VI appointed him principal of Glasgow University, in succession to Andrew Melville. In April 1583 he was again chosen moderator of the general assembly. At this time Andrew Melville was anxious that Smeton should succeed him at St. Andrews, but the king, instigated by the prior of St. Andrews, who was opposed to the appointment, forbade his nomination, on the ground of the loss it would inflict on the university of Glasgow. On his return to Glasgow Smeton was seized with a high fever, and died on 13 Dec. 1583. He

married before 1575, and had a son Thomas, who was connected with Glasgow University, and is perhaps the Thomas Smeton who graduated M.A. 1604 and died in 1657. From him was descended John Smeaton the engineer (*Munimenta Almæ Univ. Glas.*, Maitland Soc. iii. 9, 580).

Smeton was author of 'Ad Virulentem Archibaldi Hamiltonii Apostatæ, Dialogum, de Confusione Calvinianæ Sectæ apud Scotos, impie conscriptum Orthodoxa Responsio,' Edinburgh, 1579, 4to; a reply to Archibald Hamilton (*d.* 1593) [q. v.], a Roman catholic controversialist. To this work was affixed a 'life' of John Knox, 'Eximii viri Joannis Knoxii, Scoticanæ Ecclesiæ Instauratoris, vera Extremæ Vitæ et Obitus Historia.' Dempster also attributes to Smeton 'Epitaphium Metellani' (*Hist. Eccl.* ii. 586).

[Melville's Autobiography and Diary, ed. Pitcairn, pp. 72–4; Mackenzie's Writers of the Scots Nation, iii. 194–7; M'Crie's Melville, 1819, i. 117–22, 281, 283, 473; Calderwood's Hist. of the Kirk, passim; Scott's Fasti Eccl. Scot. II. i. 66, 194; Chambers's Biogr. Dict. of Eminent Scotsmen, ed. Thomson, iii. 365–7; Chalmers's Biogr. Dict. 1816.] E. I. C.

SMIBERT or **SMYBERT, JOHN** (1684–1751), portrait-painter, born at Edinburgh in 1684, was apprenticed for seven years to a house-painter and plasterer, during which time he developed a taste for drawing. On leaving his master he came to London, and for a few years supported life with difficulty by working for coach-painters and making copies of old pictures for a dealer. At last he was able to enter Sir James Thornhill's academy in St. Martin's Lane. After studying there, Smibert returned to Edinburgh; but, finding no demand for face-painting in the north, he made his way in 1717 to Italy, working at Florence, Rome, and Naples, copying the works of old masters and painting portraits with success. He returned to England in 1720 with some reputation, and quickly found practice as a portrait-painter. He was a member of a society called the 'Virtuosi of London,' including John Wootton, Thomas Gibson, George Vertue, Bernard Lens, and other artists, and designed a large portrait group of the members. This, however, he did not complete. Among his sitters was the famous George Berkeley, bishop of Cloyne (then dean of Derry), one of whose portraits by Smibert, painted in 1728, is now in the National Portrait Gallery. When Berkeley left England in September 1728, with a view of promoting the cause of religion in America, Smibert accepted the offer to accompany the dean to the Bermudas, where the dean hoped to establish a college for the education of planters' children and young savages in the Christian religion, literature, and the arts. The party arrived at Newport, Rhode Island, in America, in January 1729. When Berkeley, after waiting two years for money to realise his project, decided to return to England, Smibert resolved to remain in America, and settled in the city of Boston. An interesting group, painted by Smibert, of Berkeley and his associates, including the painter himself, is now at Yale University; a smaller version of the same picture is in the National Portrait Gallery of Ireland. Smibert was apparently the first portrait-painter who came from Europe to America, and he found an open field before him at Boston. He painted many portraits of the leading citizens of Boston, having a considerable influence in encouraging and establishing art in America. Smibert's portraits have much merit, and have been unduly neglected in England. He died at Boston, U.S.A., in March 1751, leaving a widow (a lady of property, whose maiden name was Mary Williams) and two children, one of whom, Nathaniel Smibert or Smybert, also a portrait-painter, died young in 1756.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Vertue's Diaries (Brit. Mus. Addit. MSS. 23076, &c.); Dunlap's Hist. of the Arts of Design in the United States; Notes and Correspondence of the late Sir George Scharf, K.C.B.] L. C.

SMIBERT, THOMAS (1810–1854), minor poet, was born on 8 Feb. 1810 at Peebles, of which his father, Thomas Smibert, leather-merchant, was provost (1808–11). His mother's name was Janet Tait. Educated at Peebles, Smibert was apprenticed to a druggist, and afterwards qualified as a surgeon at Edinburgh University. He essayed the practice of his profession at Innerleithen, near Peebles, but poor business and unrequited love constrained him, after a year, to leave the place. Settling at Peebles, he contributed to 'Chambers's Edinburgh Journal,' of which he became sub-editor and editor between 1837 and 1842. During that time he wrote for the periodical about 650 literary articles, tales, and biographical sketches. He was also a large contributor to Chambers's 'Information for the People.' In 1842 he became sub-editor of the 'Scotsman;' but on receiving a legacy he soon afterwards abandoned journalism for literature. In his later years he was a frequent contributor to 'Hogg's Instructor.' He died at Edinburgh on 16 Jan. 1854.

In 1842 Smibert's historical play, 'Condé's Wife,' had a run of nine nights in Edinburgh Theatre Royal. His 'Clans of the High-

lands of Scotland' (Edinburgh, 1850, 8vo) is an authoritative and sumptuous work. He collected his miscellaneous poems under the title 'Io Anche! Poems chiefly Lyrical' (Edinburgh, 1851, 8vo). Many of the pieces are inspired by an active fancy, and are correct and graceful in form; and one song, 'The Scottish Widow's Lament,' charms by its unaffected pathos.

[Information from Mr. John Smith, Peebles; Scotsman, 17 Jan. 1854; Rogers's Modern Scottish Minstrel; Hedderwick's Backward Glances; Veitch's Poets of the Scottish Border; Williamson's Glimpses of Peebles.] T. B.

SMIRKE, Sir EDWARD (1795–1875), lawyer and antiquary, third son of Robert Smirke [q. v.], and brother of Sir Robert Smirke [q. v.], and of Sydney Smirke [q. v.], was born at Marylebone in 1795. He was educated privately and at St. John's College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. (being twelfth wrangler) in 1816, and M.A. in 1820. In July 1815 he obtained the chancellor's gold medal for an English poem on 'Wallace,' which was printed in that year, and in 'Cambridge Prize Poems' (1820, 1828, and 1859).

Smirke was called to the bar at the Middle Temple on 12 Nov. 1824, went the western circuit, and attended the Hampshire sessions. In December 1844 he was appointed solicitor-general to the Prince of Wales, and on the following 5 Feb. solicitor-general to him as Prince of Wales and Duke of Cornwall. He succeeded to the post of attorney-general to the prince on 25 June 1852, and was ex officio member of his council. By letters patent under the great seal of England he was constituted on 2 July 1853 vice-warden of the stannaries of Cornwall and Devon, which post he held until 29 Sept. 1870. From 1846 to 1855 he was recorder of Southampton. On his retirement in 1870 from active life he was knighted at Windsor.

As a student, Smirke had a predilection for the investigation and elucidation of charters, and for the history of mining in the duchy of Cornwall. He was a member of the Royal Archæological Institute from its foundation, and took an active part at its annual meetings. From November 1861 to November 1863, and from that date in 1865 to November 1867, he presided over the Royal Institution of Cornwall. During the first of these periods, when the Cambrian Archæological Society paid a visit to Truro, he presided over the congress (1862). He died at 18 Thurloe Square, South Kensington, on 4 March 1875. He married at Kensington, on 11 Sept. 1838, Harriet Amelia, youngest daughter of the late Thomas Neill of Turnham Green. She died at Truro on 23 Feb. 1863.

Apart from many papers read before the Society of Antiquaries and the Royal Institution of Cornwall, Smirke was author of: 1. 'Wallace,' a poem, 1815. 2. 'Report of Cases, 1670–1704, by R. Freeman,' 2nd ed. 1826. 3. 'Digest of the Law of Evidence on the Trial of Actions at Nisi Prius, by Henry Roscoe,' 5th ed., with considerable additions by C. Crompton and E. Smirke, 1839; subsequent editions down to the tenth in 1861 were 'revised and enlarged' by him. 4. 'Case of Vice against Thomas, with an Appendix of Records and Documents on the early History of the Tin Mines in Cornwall,' 1843. 5. 'Procedure in the Court of the Vice-warden of the Stannaries,' 1856; other volumes of rules and orders were published by him in 1862, 1863, and 1870. 6. 'A Letter to Lord Campbell on the Rating of Railways,' 1851.

[Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub. ii. 658–660; Archæol. Journ. xxxii. 326; Journ. R. I. C. October 1874, pp. 175–6.] W. P. C.

SMIRKE, ROBERT (1752–1845), painter, the son of a clever but eccentric travelling artist, was born at Wigton, near Carlisle, in 1752. He was brought to London by his father in 1766, and apprenticed to a coach-painter named Bromley. In 1772 he became a student of the Royal Academy, and in 1775 a member of the Incorporated Society of Artists, with whom he began to exhibit by sending five works, his address then being 'At Mr. Bromley's, Little Queen's Street, Lincoln's Inn Fields.' He exhibited again in 1777 and 1778, but in 1786 he sent to the Royal Academy 'Narcissus,' and 'The Lady and Sabrina' from Milton's 'Comus.' He was elected an associate of the Royal Academy in 1791, in which year he exhibited 'The Widow,' and he became an academician in 1793, when he painted as his diploma work 'Don Quixote and Sancho.' In 1804 he was elected to succeed Joseph Wilton [q.v.] as keeper of the Royal Academy, but George III refused to confirm the appointment, possibly through fear of the influence on the students of the artist's freely expressed revolutionary opinions. His last contribution to the academy, entitled 'Infancy,' appeared in 1813, but he continued to exhibit occasionally elsewhere until 1834. His pictures were usually of small size and painted in monochrome, as being best adapted for engraving. He designed illustrations for the Bible, 'The Picturesque Beauties of Shakspeare' (1783), Johnson's 'Rasselas' (1805), 'Gil Blas' (1809), the 'Arabian Nights' (1811), 'Adventures of Hunchback' (1814), 'Don Quixote,' trans-

lated by his daughter, Mary Smirke (1818), and the British poets, especially Thomson. His works are characterised by good drawing, refinement, and quiet humour. 'The Pedagogue,' which was engraved by Joseph Goodyear for the 'Amulet' of 1830, is an excellent example of his style. Of equal interest are 'The Rivals,' engraved by William Finden for the 'Keepsake' of 1828; 'The Secret,' engraved by James Mitchell for that of 1830; and 'The Love Letter,' engraved by Alfred W. Warren for the 'Gem' of 1830.

Smirke painted also some pictures for Boydell's 'Shakespeare Gallery,' and for Bowyer's 'History of England.' These works included 'Katharine and Petruchio,' 'Juliet and the Nurse,' 'Prince Henry and Falstaff,' and 'The Seven Ages.' A large commemorative plate, with fifteen medallion portraits, of 'The Victory of the Nile' was engraved by John Landseer, A.R.A., from his design. In the Guildhall, London, is a picture by him representing 'Conjugal Affection, or Industry and Prudence,' and a series of scenes from 'Don Quixote' is on loan from the National Gallery to the museum of Stoke-upon-Trent. Two other small pictures are in the Sheepshanks collection, South Kensington Museum. Smirke was the author of a satirical 'Catalogue raisonnée of the Pictures now exhibiting at the British Institution' for the years 1815 and 1816.

Smirke died at 3 Osnaburgh Terrace, Regent's Park, London, on 5 Jan. 1845, in his ninety-third year, and was buried in Kensal Green cemetery. He had four sons: Richard (see below), Sir Edward [q. v.], Sir Robert [q. v.], and Sydney [q. v.]; the last two were architects.

There is a portrait of Smirke in the 'British Gallery of Contemporary Portraits,' engraved by Charles Picart from a drawing by John Jackson, R.A., taken from an original picture by Mary Smirke, and now in the possession of the family. Sir William J. Newton painted several miniatures of him.

Richard Smirke (1778–1815), antiquarian draughtsman, born in 1778, studied painting in the schools of the Royal Academy, where in 1799 he gained the gold medal with a picture of Samson and Delilah. But his tastes led him to the study of ancient works of art and historical costume, and he became an extremely skilful antiquarian draughtsman. When the wall paintings in St. Stephen's Chapel, Westminster, were discovered in 1800, Smirke made a set of beautiful facsimile copies of them in watercolours, on a small scale, which are now in the possession of the Society of Antiquaries; he was afterwards employed by the society on similar work. He gave much time to the study of chemistry, and made some discoveries in the qualities of colour. He died at the Howard Arms Inn, Brampton, Cumberland, on 5 May 1815 (*Gent. Mag.* 1815, i. 477).

[Gent. Mag. 1845, i. 317–19; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Redgraves' Century of Painters, i. 455; Sandby's Royal Academy, 1862, i. 299; Bryan's Dict. of Painters and Engravers, 1886–1889, ii. 506; Royal Academy Exhibition Catalogues, 1786–1813.] R. E. G.

SMIRKE, Sir Robert (1781–1867), architect, second son of Robert Smirke [q. v.] and brother of Sir Edward Smirke [q. v.] and of Sydney Smirke [q. v.], was born in London on 1 Oct. 1781. He was educated at Apsley school, Bedfordshire. In 1796 he entered the schools of the Royal Academy, and was articled to Sir John Soane [q. v.], with whom he remained but a few months. In that year he received a medal from the Society of Arts, and in 1799 gained the academy gold medal with a design for a national gallery. From 1801 to 1805 he was abroad studying the architecture of Italy, Sicily, and Greece, and in 1806 he published a folio work, 'Specimens of Continental Architecture.' Smirke's earliest buildings, of which Lowther and Eastnor Castles are fine examples, were in the mediæval style, which he also occasionally used later; but the great majority of his works, both public and private, were classical, massive in construction, heavy and sombre in treatment, the Doric or Ionic order being always employed. In 1807 Smirke was appointed architect to the board of trade, and erected the greater portion of the present mint on Tower Hill (1809–11). In 1809 he rebuilt Covent Garden Theatre at a cost of 150,000*l*. Smirke's theatre was burned on 5 March 1856. In 1817 he gained the first prize for the 'navy memorial' in the national monuments competitions. In 1823 he commenced his two finest and best known works, the General Post Office in St. Martin's-le-Grand and the British Museum, both of which are in the pure Ionic style; the façade of the latter building, which is the most imposing in the metropolis, was completed in 1847. From 1814 to 1828 Smirke was surveyor to the Inner Temple, where he erected the library and dining hall, and carried out extensive reconstructions. He was employed upon the restoration of York minster after the fire of 1829. His other important commissions include the east wing of Somerset House (1828–31), the London Custom-house (central portion), the College of Physicians in Trafalgar Square (1825), the Carlton Club, 1835 (afterwards

rebuilt), the Union Club, United Service Club (now the Junior United Service), and many noblemen's mansions both in London and in the country. The Oxford and Cambridge Club (1856–7) was the joint work of himself and his brother Sydney.

Smirke was elected A.R.A. in 1808 and R.A. in 1811, and was treasurer of the Academy from 1820 to 1850. In 1832, on the abolition of the board of works, of which he had been one of the three official architects since 1813, Smirke was knighted. In 1834 he was an unsuccessful competitor for the rebuilding of the Houses of Parliament. He was a fellow of the Royal Society and of the Society of Antiquaries, and an honorary fellow of the Royal Institute of British Architects, the gold medal of which was awarded to him in 1853. He retired from practice in 1845, when Sir Robert Peel placed him on the commission for London improvements; at the same time he was presented by his old pupils and assistants, who included Charles Robert Cockerell [q. v.] and Lewis Vulliamy [q. v.], with his bust, modelled by Thomas Campbell (1790–1858) [q. v.] In 1859 he resigned his academy diploma and retired from his residence in Berners Street to Cheltenham, where he died on 18 April 1867.

A portrait of Smirke, drawn by G. Dance in 1809, was engraved by W. Daniell.

[Memoir by his brother, Sir Edward, read before the Royal Institute of British Architects on 17 June 1867; Dict. of Architecture; Builder, 1867; Art Journal, 1867; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Wheatley and Cunningham's London.]

F. M. O'D.

SMIRKE, SYDNEY (1798–1877), architect, fifth son of Robert Smirke [q. v.], and brother of Sir Robert Smirke [q. v.] and of Sir Edward Smirke [q. v.], was born in London in 1798. He became a pupil of his brother Robert, whom he largely assisted in his later works. In 1819 he gained the gold medal at the Royal Academy, and in 1820 visited Italy and Sicily. From 1828 to 1832 he was clerk of the works at St. James's Palace. Smirke's earliest commissions were private mansions, Oakley Park, Eye (for Sir E. Kerrison), Thornham Hall, Suffolk (for Lord Henniker), and Gunnersbury Park (for Baroness Rothschild). In 1834 he reconstructed the Pantheon in Oxford Street. He succeeded his brother Robert as surveyor of the Inner Temple, and in 1841 completed, with the assistance of Decimus Burton, the restoration of the Temple Church, of which he published an account. Between 1843 and 1845 he and George Basevi [q. v.] constructed the Conservative Clubhouse in St. James's Street. In 1847 he took up his brother's work at the British Museum [see Smirke, Sir Robert], which he completed in 1855, erecting the western side of the quadrangle, and designing the handsome iron railing; in 1854 he commenced the admirably constructed new reading-room which was opened to students in 1857 [see Panizzi, Sir Anthony]. In 1847 Smirke altered and in 1857 completely rebuilt the Carlton Club, the design of which he adapted from Sansovino's Library of St. Mark's, Venice. This was the first introduction of polished granite columns into England. Smirke was architect to Bridewell and Bethlehem hospitals, to both of which he made extensive additions, surveyor-general to the Duchy of Lancaster, and architect to Woking cemetery. He restored the Savoy Chapel in 1843, and again after the fire of 1860, and he rebuilt Crown Office Row, Temple (1863–4), and Inner Temple Hall (1868–70). His latest work was the construction of the fine range of exhibition galleries for the Royal Academy at Burlington House, Piccadilly, which he completed in 1870. He was elected A.R.A. in 1847, and R.A. in succession to his brother in 1859; he held the professorship of architecture at the Royal Academy from 1861 to 1865, and became treasurer in 1871. He was a fellow of the Royal Society and of the Society of Antiquaries, to the proceedings of which he contributed five papers. He was also fellow of the Royal Institute of British Architects, the gold medal of which he received in 1860. In 1852 Smirke founded the Architects' Benevolent Society, and he held the presidentship until his death. His residence was at 28 Berkeley Square. He died at Tunbridge Wells on 8 Dec. 1877, leaving four sons and four daughters.

Smirke was the author of: 1. 'Suggestions for the Architectural Improvement of the Western Part of London,' 1834. 2. 'The Temple Church,' in Weale's 'Quarterly Papers on Architecture,' 1843–5. 3. 'A Mode of Assisting the Eye in the right Perception of Colour in Pictures,' 1853, 8vo (privately printed). 4. 'Some Account of the Professional Life of C. R. Cockerell, R.A.' (read at a meeting of the Royal Institute of British Architects on 16 Nov. 1863).

[Dict. of Architecture; Builder, 1877, p. 1256; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Art Journal, 1877.]

F. M. O'D.

INDEX

TO

THE FIFTY-SECOND VOLUME.

PAGE

Shearman or Sherman, William (1767–1861) . 1
Shebbeare, John (1709–1788) 1
Shedden-Ralston, William Ralston (1828–1889). See Ralston.
Shee, George Darell (1843–1894). See under Shee, Sir William.
Shee, Sir Martin Archer (1769–1850) . . 4
Shee, Sir William (1804–1868) . . . 5
Sheehan, John (1812–1882) 7
Sheehy, Nicholas (1728–1766). . . . 8
Sheepshanks, Anne (1789–1876). See under Sheepshanks, Richard.
Sheepshanks, John (1787–1863) . . . 8
Sheepshanks, Richard (1794–1855). . . 9
Sheeres, Sir Henry (*d.* 1710) 10
Sheffield, first Earl of. See Holroyd, John Baker (1735–1821).
Sheffield, Edmund, first Baron Sheffield (1521–1549). See under Sheffield, Sir Robert.
Sheffield, Edmund, first Earl of Mulgrave (1564 ?–1646) 11
Sheffield, Edmund, second Earl of Mulgrave (1611 ?–1658) 12
Sheffield, George (1839–1892) 12
Sheffield, John (*fl.* 1643–7). See under Sheffield, John (1654 ?–1726).
Sheffield, John, third Earl of Mulgrave, afterwards first Duke of Buckingham and Normanby (1648–1721) 13
Sheffield, John (1654 ?–1726) 15
Sheffield, Sir Robert (*d.* 1518) 16
Sheil, Sir Justin (1803–1871) 16
Sheil, Richard Lalor (1791–1851) . . . 17
Sheilds or Shields, Alexander (1660 ?–1700) . 21
Sheils, Robert (*d.* 1750). See Shiels.
Shelburne, Earl of. See Petty, William, first Marquis of Lansdowne (1737–1805).
Sheldon, Edward (1599–1687) 23
Sheldon, Gilbert (1598–1677) 24
Sheldon, John (1752–1808) 26
Sheldon, Nathaniel (1705–1780). See Elliot.
Sheldon, Ralph (1623–1684). See under Sheldon, Edward.
Sheldon, Richard (*d.* 1642 ?) 27
Sheldrake, Timothy (*fl.* 1756) 27
Shelford, Leonard (1795–1864) . . . 28
Shelley, George (1666 ?–1736 ?) . . . 28
Shelley, Mary Wollstonecraft (1797–1851) . 29
Shelley, Percy Bysshe (1792–1822) . . . 31
Shelley, Sir Richard (1513 ?–1589 ?) . . 40
Shelley, Samuel (1750–1808) 41
Shelley or de Couches, William (*d.* 1155 ?). See William.
Shelley, Sir William (1480 ?–1549 ?) . . 41

PAGE

Shelton, John (*d.* 1845) 42
Shelton, Sheldon, or Shilton, Sir Richard (*d.* 1647) 43
Shelton, Thomas (*fl.* 1612) 44
Shelton, Thomas (1601–1650 ?) . . . 45
Shelvocke, George (*fl.* 1690–1728) . . . 46
Shenstone, William (1714–1763) . . . 48
Shenton, Henry Chawner (1825–1846). See under Shenton, Henry Chawner (1803–1866).
Shenton, Henry Chawner (1803–1866) . . 50
Shenton, William Kernot (1836–1877). See under Shenton, Henry Chawner (1803–1866).
Shepard. See also Shephard, Shepheard, Shepherd, Sheppard, and Shepperd.
Shepard, Thomas (1604–1649) 50
Shepard, Thomas (1635–1677). See under Shepard, Thomas (1604–1649).
Shepesheved, William de (*fl.* 1320 ?) . . 51
Shepheard, George (1770 ?–1842) . . . 52
Shepheard, George Walwyn (1804–1852). See under Shepheard, George.
Shepherd, Antony (1721–1796) . . . 52
Shepherd, George (*fl.* 1800–1830) . . . 52
Shepherd, George Sidney (*d.* 1858). See under Shepherd, George.
Shepherd, John (*fl.* 1550) 53
Shepherd, John (1759–1805) 54
Shepherd, Luke (*fl.* 1548–1554) . . . 54
Shepherd, Richard (1732 ?–1809) . . . 55
Shepherd, Richard Herne (1842–1895) . . 55
Shepherd, Sir Samuel (1760–1840) . . . 56
Shepherd, Thomas Hosmer (*fl.* 1825–1840). See under Shepherd, George.
Shepherd, William (1768–1847) . . . 57
Sheppard, Elizabeth Sara (1830–1862) . . 58
Sheppard, Sir Fleetwood (1634–1698) . . 58
Sheppard, John (1702–1724), known as Jack Sheppard 60
Sheppard, John (1785–1879) 62
Sheppard or Shepherd, Nicholas (*d.* 1587) . 62
Sheppard, Robert (*fl.* 1730–1740) . . . 62
Sheppard, Samuel (*fl.* 1646) 63
Sheppard, William (*fl.* 1650–1660) . . . 63
Sheppard, William (*d.* 1675 ?) . . . 63
Sheppey, John de (*d.* 1360) 64
Shepreve or Shepery, John (1509 ?–1542) . 64
Shepreve or Shepery, William (1540–1598), in Latin Scepreus 65
Shepstone, Sir Theophilus (1817–1893) . . 65
Sherard, James (1666–1738) 66
Sherard, William (1659–1728) . . . 67
Sheraton, Thomas (1751–1806) . . . 68
Sherborne or Shirburn, Robert (1440 ?–1536). 69

PAGE
Sherbrooke, Viscount. See Lowe, Robert (1811–1892).
Sherbrooke, Sir John Coape (1764–1830) . 70
Sherburne, Sir Edward (1618–1702) . . 72
Sherer, Moyle (1789–1869) 73
Sherfield, Henry (*d.* 1634) 74
Sheridan, Mrs. Caroline Henrietta (1779–1851) 74
Sheridan, Charles Francis (1750–1806) . . 75
Sheridan, Mrs. Elizabeth Ann (1754–1792) . 76
Sheridan, Mrs. Frances (1724–1766) . . 77
Sheridan, Helen Selina, afterwards successively Mrs. Blackwood, Lady Dufferin, and Countess of Gifford (1807–1867) 77
Sheridan, Richard Brinsley (1751–1816) . 78
Sheridan, Thomas (*fl.* 1661–1688) . . . 85
Sheridan, Thomas (1687–1738) . . . 86
Sheridan, Thomas, the younger (*d.* 1746). See under Sheridan, Thomas (*fl.* 1661–1688).
Sheridan, Thomas (1719–1788) . . . 87
Sheridan, Thomas (1775–1817), usually called Tom. See under Sheridan, Richard Brinsley.
Sheridan, William (1636–1711) . . . 88
Sheriff, Laurence (*d.* 1567) 89
Sheringham, Robert (1602–1678) . . . 89
Sherington or Sherrington, Sir William (1495 ?–1553). See Sharington.
Sherley. See also Shirley.
Sherley or Shirley, Thomas (1638–1678) . 90
Sherlock, Martin (*d.* 1797) 90
Sherlock, Paul (1595–1646) 91
Sherlock, Richard (1612–1689) . . . 92
Sherlock, Thomas (1678–1761) . . . 93
Sherlock, William, D.D. (1641 ?–1707) . . 95
Sherlock, William (*fl.* 1759–1806) . . . 97
Sherlock, William P. (*fl.* 1800–1820). See under Sherlock, William (*fl.* 1759–1806).
Sherman, Edward (1776–1866) . . . 97
Sherman, James (1796–1862) 97
Sherman, John (*d.* 1671) 98
Sherring, Matthew Atmore (1826–1880) . . 98
Sherry, John (*d.* 1551). See under Sherry or Shirrye, Richard.
Sherry or Shirrye, Richard (*fl.* 1550) . . 99
Sherwen, John (1749–1826) 99
Sherwin, Charles (*fl.* 1780). See under Sherwin, John Keyse.
Sherwin, John Keyse (1751 ?–1790) . . 100
Sherwin, Ralph (1550–1581) 101
Sherwin, Ralph (1799–1830) 101
Sherwin, William (1607–1687 ?) . . . 102
Sherwin, William (*fl.* 1670–1710) . . . 102
Sherwood. See also Shirwood.
Sherwood, Mary Martha (1775–1851) . . 102
Sherwood, Robert (*fl.* 1632) 104
Sherwood, William (*d.* 1482) 104
Shewen, William (1631 ?–1695) . . . 104
Shield, William (1748–1829) 104
Shields, Alexander (1660 ?–1700). See Sheilds.
Shiels, Shiells, or Shields, Robert (*d.* 1753) . 105
Shilleto, Arthur Richard (1848–1894). See under Shilleto, Richard.
Shilleto, Richard (1809–1876) 106
Shillibeer, George (1797–1866) . . . 107
Shilling, Andrew (*d.* 1621) 107
Shillitoe, Thomas (1754–1836) . . . 108
Shipley, Sir Charles (1755–1815) . . . 109
Shipley, Conway (1782–1808). See under Shipley, William Davies.
Shipley, Georgiana (*d.* 1806). See under Hare-Naylor, Frances.
Shipley, Jonathan (1714–1788) . . . 110
Shipley, William (1714–1803) . . . 112
PAGE
Shipley, William Davies (1745–1826) . . 113
Shipman, Thomas (1632–1680) . . . 114
Shipp, John (1784–1834) 115
Shippard, Alexander (1771–1841) . . . 116
Shippard, William (1764–1856). See under Shippard, Alexander.
Shippen, Robert (1675–1745). See under Shippen, William.
Shippen, William (1673–1743) . . . 117
Shipton, Mother 119
Shipton, John (1680–1748) 120
Shipton, William (*fl.* 1659) 120
Shirburn, Robert (1440 ?–1536). See Sherborne.
Shirley or Sherley, Sir Anthony (1565–1635 ?) 121
Shirley, Evelyn Philip (1812–1882) . . 124
Shirley, Henry (*d.* 1627) 125
Shirley, Sir Horatio (1805–1879) . . . 125
Shirley, James (1596–1666) 126
Shirley, John (1366 ?–1456) 133
Shirley, John, M.D. (*fl.* 1678). See under Shirley, John (1648–1679).
Shirley, John (1648–1679) 134
Shirley, John (*fl.* 1680–1702). See under Shirley, John (1648–1679).
Shirley, Laurence, fourth Earl Ferrers (1720–1760) 134
Shirley or Sherley, Robert, commonly called Sir Robert Shirley or Count Shirley (1581 ?–1628) 136
Shirley, Sir Robert (1629–1656) . . . 137
Shirley, Sir Thomas (1542–1612). See under Shirley or Sherley, Sir Thomas (1564–1630 ?).
Shirley or Sherley, Sir Thomas (1564–1630 ?) 138
Shirley, Sir Thomas (1769–1800). See under Shirley, William (1694–1771).
Shirley, Walter (1725–1786) 139
Shirley, Walter Augustus (1797–1847) . . 140
Shirley, Walter Waddington (1828–1866) . 141
Shirley, Washington, fifth Earl Ferrers (1722–1778). See under Shirley, Laurence, fourth Earl Ferrers.
Shirley, William (1694–1771) 142
Shirley, William (*fl.* 1739–1780) . . . 143
Shirreff, Emily Anne Eliza (1814–1897) . . 144
Shirreff, John (1759–1818) 145
Shirrefs, Andrew (1762–1807 ?) . . . 145
Shirwood. See also Sherwood.
Shirwood, John (*d.* 1494) 146
Shirwood, Robert (*fl.* 1520) 146
Shirwood, William (*fl.* 1260) 146
Shoberl, Frederic (1775–1853) 147
Shore, Jane (*d.* 1527 ?) 147
Shore, John, first Baron Teignmouth (1751–1834) 149
Shore, Louisa Catherine (1824–1895) . . 151
Shore, Margaret Emily (1819–1839). See under Shore, Louisa Catherine.
Shore, Thomas (1793–1863). See under Shore, Louisa Catherine.
Shoreditch or Shordych, Sir John de (*d.* 1345) 152
Short, Augustus (1802–1883) 152
Short, Charles William (1799–1857). See under Short, Augustus.
Short, James (1710–1768) 153
Short, Thomas, M.D. (1635–1685) . . . 154
Short, Thomas (1690 ?–1772) 154
Short, Thomas Vowler (1790–1872) . . 155
Shortall, Sebastian (*d.* 1639) 155
Shortland, Edward (1812–1893) . . . 155
Shortland, John (1769–1810) 156
Shortland, Peter Frederick (1815–1888) . . 156

PAGE
Shortland, Thomas George (1771–1827) . . 157
Shortland, Willoughby (1804–1869) . . 157
Shorton, Robert (*d.* 1535) 158
Shovell, Sir Clowdisley (1650–1707) . . 159
Shower, Sir Bartholomew (1658–1701) . . 161
Shower, John (1657–1715) 162
Shrapnel, Henry (1761–1842) 163
Shrewsbury, Duke of. See Talbot, Charles (1660–1718).
Shrewsbury, Earls of. See Roger de Montgomery (*d.* 1093 ?) ; Hugh of Montgomery (*d.* 1098) ; Bellême, Robert of (*fl.* 1098) ; Talbot, John, first Earl (1390–1453) ; Talbot, John, second Earl (1413–1460) ; Talbot, George, fourth Earl (1469 ?–1541) ; Talbot, Francis, fifth Earl (1500–1560) ; Talbot, George, sixth Earl (1527 ?–1590) ; Talbot, Gilbert, seventh Earl (1552–1616).
Shrewsbury, Countess of. See Talbot, Elizabeth (1516 ?–1608).
Shrewsbury, Ralph of (*d.* 1363). See Ralph.
Shrewsbury, Robert of (*d.* 1167). See Robert.
Shrubsole, William (1729–1797) . . . 165
Shrubsole, William (1760–1806) . . . 166
Shrubsole, William (1759–1829). See under Shrubsole, William (1729–1797).
Shuckard, William Edward (1802–1868) . 166
Shuckburgh, Sir Richard (1596–1656) . . 166
Shuckburgh-Evelyn, Sir George Augustus William (1751–1804) 167
Shuckford, Samuel (*d.* 1754) 168
Shuldham, Molyneux, Lord Shuldham (1717 ?–1798) 168
Shute or Shutte, Christopher (*d.* 1626) . . 169
Shute, John (*fl.* 1550–1570) 170
Shute, John (*fl.* 1562–1573) 170
Shute, afterwards Shute-Barrington, John, first Viscount Barrington (1678–1734). See Barrington.
Shute, Josias or Josiah (1588–1643) . . 170
Shute, Robert (*d.* 1590) 171
Shute, Robert (*d.* 1621). See under Shute, Robert (*d.* 1590).
Shute, Samuel (1662–1742) 171
Shute-Barrington, William Wildman, second Viscount (1717–1793). See Barrington.
Shuter, Edward (1728 ?–1776) . . . 172
Shuttlewood, John (1632–1689) . . . 174
Shuttleworth, Sir James Phillips Kay- (1804–1877). See Kay-Shuttleworth.
Shuttleworth, Obadiah (1675 ?–1734) . . 175
Shuttleworth, Philip Nicholas (1782–1842) . 175
Shuttleworth, Robert James (1810–1874) . 176
Sibbald, James, D.D. (1590 ?–1650 ?) . . 177
Sibbald, James (1745–1803) 178
Sibbald, Sir Robert (1641–1722) . . . 179
Sibbald, William (*d.* 1650) 182
Sibbes, Sibbs, or Sibs, Richard, D.D. (1577–1635) 182
Siberch, John (*fl.* 1521–1522) 184
Sibley, George (1824–1891) 184
Sibley, Septimus (1831–1893). See under Sibley, George.
Sibly, Ebenezer (*d.* 1800) 185
Sibly, Manoah (1757–1840) 185
Siborne or Siborn, William (1797–1849) . . 185
Sibson, Francis, M.D. (1814–1876) . . . 186
Sibson, Thomas (1817–1844) 187
Sibthorp, Charles De Laet Waldo (1783–1855) 188
Sibthorp, Sir Christopher (*d.* 1632) . . 188
Sibthorp, John (1758–1796) 189
Sibthorp, Richard Waldo (1792–1879) . . 190
PAGE
Sibthorp or Sybthorpe, Robert, D.D. (*d.* 1662) 191
Sicklemore or Ratcliffe, John (*d.* 1610) . . 192
Siddall or Syddall, Henry (*d.* 1572) . . 193
Siddons, Harriet (1783–1844). See under Siddons, Henry.
Siddons, Henry (1774–1815) 194
Siddons, Sarah (1755–1831) 195
Sidenham, Cuthbert (1623–1654). See Sydenham.
Sidley. See also Sedley.
Sidley, Samuel (1829–1896) 202
Sidmouth, Viscount. See Addington, Henry (1757–1844).
Sidney or Sydney, Algernon (1622–1682) . 202
Sidney, Lady Dorothy, afterwards Countess of Sunderland (1617–1684). See Spencer.
Sidney, Sir Henry (1529–1586) . . . 210
Sidney or Sydney, Henry, Earl of Romney (1641–1704) 217
Sidney, Mary, Countess of Pembroke. See Herbert, Mary (1555 ?–1621).
Sidney, Sir Philip (1554–1586) . . . 219
Sidney, Philip, third Earl of Leicester (1619–1698) 234
Sidney, Robert, Viscount Lisle and first Earl of Leicester (1563–1626) 236
Sidney, Robert, second Earl of Leicester (1595–1677) 237
Sidney, Samuel (1813–1883) 239
Sidney, Sir William (1482 ?–1554). See under Sidney, Sir Henry.
Siemens, Sir William (1823–1883) . . . 240
Sievier, Robert William (1794–1865) . . 244
Sigebert or Sebert (*d.* 616 ?). See Sebert.
Sigebert or Sebert, called the Little (*fl.* 626) . 244
Sigebert (*d.* 637 ?) 244
Sigebert or Sebert, called the Good (*fl.* 653) . 245
Sigebert (*d.* 756 ?) 245
Sigered or Sigeræd (*fl.* 762) 246
Sigered or Sigeræd (*fl.* 799) 246
Sigeric or Siric (*d.* 994) 246
Sigfrid or Sigfrith (*d.* 689) 246
Sighard (*fl.* 695) 247
Sigheri or Sighere (*fl.* 665) 247
Sigillo, Nicholas de (*fl.* 1170) . . . 248
Sihtric, Sigtryggr, or Sidroc (*d.* 871), surnamed respectively The Old and the Young. 248
Sihtric or Sigtryggr (*d.* 927), surnamed Gale and Caech (cæcus) 248
Sihtric or Sigtryggr (*fl.* 962), surnamed Cam (crooked) 249
Sihtric or Sigtryggr (*d.* 1042), surnamed Silki-Skegg (Silkbeard) 249
Sikes, Sir Charles William (1818–1889) . . 249
Sillery, Charles Doyne (1807–1837) . . 250
Sillett, James (1764–1840) 250
Silver, George (*fl.* 1599) 250
Silvester. See also Sylvester.
Silvester, Sir Philip Carteret (1777–1828) . 251
Silvester, Robert (1500 ?–1579). See Pursglove.
Silvester, Tipping (1700–1768) . . . 252
Simcocks, Manners, or Grosvenor, John (1609–1695) 252
Simcoe, Henry Addington (1800–1868) . . 252
Simcoe, John Graves (1752–1806) . . . 253
Sime, James (1843–1895) 253
Simeon or Symeon of Durham (*fl.* 1130) . 254
Simeon Stock, Saint (1165 ?–1265) . . 255
Simeon of Warwick (*d.* 1296) 255
Simeon, Charles (1759–1836) 255
Simeon, Sir John (1756–1824) . . . 257

PAGE
Simeon or Simons, Joseph (1594–1671), whose real name was Emmanuel Lobb . . . 257
Simeonis, Symon (*fl.* 1322) 258
Simmons, Bartholomew (1804–1850) . . 258
Simmons, Samuel (1777?–1819) . . . 258
Simmons, Samuel Foart (1750–1813) . . 259
Simmons, William Henry (1811–1882) . . 260
Simms, Frederic Walter (1803–1865) . . 261
Simms, William (1793–1860). See under Simms, Frederic Walter.
Simnel, Lambert (*fl.* 1487–1525) . . . 261
Simon de Senlis, Earl of Northampton and Huntingdon (*d.* 1109). See Senlis.
Simon du Fresne, Fraxinetus, or Ash (*fl.* 1200) 263
Simon de Wells (*d.* 1207). 263
Simon of Montfort, Earl of Leicester (1208?–1265). See Montfort.
Simon of Faversham (*fl.* 1300) . . . 263
Simon Sudbury (*d.* 1381). See Sudbury.
Simon the Anchorite (*fl.* 1512–1529) . . 264
Simon the Little (1530?–1606). See Simwnt.
Simon, Abraham (1622?–1692?) . . . 264
Simon, John (1675?–1751) 265
Simon, Sir John (1818–1897) 265
Simon, Thomas (1623?–1665) . . . 265
Simons, Joseph (1594–1671). See Simeon.
Simpson. See also Simson.
Simpson or Sympson, Christopher (1605?–1669) 267
Simpson, David (1745–1799) 268
Simpson or Simson, Edward (1578–1651) . 269
Simpson, Elspeth (1738–1791). See Buchan.
Simpson, Sir George (1792–1860) . . . 269
Simpson, James (1781–1853) 270
Simpson, Sir James (1792–1868) . . . 270
Simpson, Sir James Young (1811–1870) . . 272
Simpson, Mrs. Jane Cross (1811–1886) . . 273
Simpson, John (1746–1812) 274
Simpson, John (1782–1847) 274
Simpson, John Palgrave (1807–1887) . . 274
Simpson, Nathaniel (1599–1642) . . . 275
Simpson, Richard (1820–1876) . . . 276
Simpson, Robert (1795–1867) 276
Simpson, Sidrach (1600?–1655) . . . 277
Simpson, Thomas (*fl.* 1620) 278
Simpson, Thomas (1710–1761) . . . 279
Simpson, Thomas (1808–1840) . . . 279
Simpson or Sympson, William (1627?–1671) . 280
Sims, James (1741–1820) 281
Sims, John (1749–1831) 281
Simson. See also Simpson.
Simson, Alexander (1570?–1639). See under Simson, Andrew (*d.* 1590?).
Simson, Andrew (*d.* 1590?) 282
Simson, Andrew (1638–1712) 283
Simson, Archibald (1564?–1628) . . . 283
Simson, John (1668?–1740) 284
Simson, Patrick (1556–1618) 286
Simson, Robert (1687–1768) 287
Simson, Thomas (1696–1764) 288
Simson, William (*d.* 1620?). See under Simson, Andrew (*d.* 1590?).
Simson, William (1800–1847) 288
Simwnt Fychan, i.e. Simon the Little (1530?–1606) 289
Sinclair, Andrew (*d.* 1861) 289
Sinclair, Catherine (1800–1864) . . . 290
Sinclair, George, fourth Earl of Caithness (*d.* 1582) 290
Sinclair, George, fifth Earl of Caithness (1566?–1643) 292
Sinclair or Sinclar, George (*d.* 1696) . . 293
PAGE
Sinclair, George (1786–1834) 294
Sinclair, Sir George (1790–1868) . . . 295
Sinclair, Sir Henry (*d.* 1330?). See under Sinclair, Sir William, or William de Saint Clair (*fl.* 1266–1303).
Sinclair, Sir Henry, Earl or Prince of Orkney (*d.* 1400?) 296
Sinclair, Henry, second Earl of Orkney (*d.* 1418) 296
Sinclair, Henry (1508–1565) 297
Sinclair, James (*d.* 1762) 298
Sinclair, James, fourteenth Earl of Caithness (1821–1881) 298
Sinclair, John (*d.* 1566) 299
Sinclair, John, seventh Lord Sinclair (1610–1676) 299
Sinclair, John (1683–1750) 300
Sinclair, Sir John (1754–1835) . . . 301
Sinclair, John (1791–1857) 305
Sinclair, John (1797–1875) 305
Sinclair, Oliver (*fl.* 1537–1560) . . . 306
Sinclair, Sir Robert, Lord Stevenson (1640?–1713) 307
Sinclair, Sir William, or William de Saint Clair (*fl.* 1266–1303) 307
Sinclair or Saint Clair, Sir William (*d.* 1330) . 308
Sinclair, William (*d.* 1337) 308
Sinclair, Sir William, third Earl of Orkney and first Earl of Caithness (1404?–1480) . 309
Sinclair, William (1804–1878) . . . 310
Sindercombe or Sindercome, Miles (*d.* 1657) . 311
Singer, Elizabeth (1674–1737). See Rowe, Mrs. Elizabeth.
Singer, George John (1786–1817) . . . 311
Singer, John (*fl.* 1594–1602) 312
Singer, Joseph Henderson (1786–1866) . . 312
Singer, Samuel Weller (1783–1858) . . 313
Singleton, Henry (1766–1839). . . . 314
Singleton, Robert or John (*d.* 1544) . . 315
Singleton, Robert Corbet (1810–1881) . . 315
Singleton, Thomas (1783–1842) . . . 315
Sinnich, John (*d.* 1666) 316
Sion or John, Llywelyn (*d.* 1616?). . . 316
Sion Treredyn (*fl.* 1651). See Edwards, John.
Sion y Potiau (1700?–1776). See Edwards, John.
Sion Lleyn, known to his neighbours as John Roberts (1749–1817) 316
Siôn Glanygors (1767–1821). See Jones, John.
Sirr, Henry Charles (1756–1841) . . . 317
Sirr, Henry Charles (1807–1872). See under Sirr, Henry Charles (1756–1841).
Sirr, Joseph D'Arcy, D.D. (1794–1868). See under Sirr, Henry Charles (1756–1841).
Sitric. See Sihtric.
Siward (*d.* 1048) 318
Siward, Earl of Northumberland (*d.* 1055) . 318
Siward (*d.* 1075) 319
Skae, David (1814–1873) 320
Skeffington, Clotworthy, seventh Viscount and second Earl of Massereene (1742–1805) . 320
Skeffington, Sir John, second Viscount Massereene (*d.* 1695) 321
Skeffington, John Skeffington Foster, tenth Viscount Massereene (1812–1863). See under Skeffington, Clotworthy, seventh Viscount and second Earl of Massereene.
Skeffington, Sir Lumley St. George (1771–1850) 322
Skeffington, Sir William, called 'The Gunner' (*d.* 1535) 323

PAGE
Skelater, John Forbes- (1733–1808). See Forbes.
Skelton, Bevil (*fl.* 1661–1692) . . . 325
Skelton, John (1460 ?–1529) 327
Skelton, Sir John (1831–1897) . . . 332
Skelton, Joseph (*fl.* 1820–1850). See under Skelton, William.
Skelton, Philip (1707–1787) 333
Skelton, William (1763–1848) . . . 335
Skene, Sir James (*d.* 1633). See under Skene, Sir John (1543 ?–1617).
Skene, James (1775–1864) 335
Skene, Sir John, Lord Curriehill (1543 ?–1617) 336
Skene, John (*d.* 1644). See under Skene, Sir John (1543 ?–1617).
Skene, William Forbes (1809–1892) . . 338
Skerning or Skervinge, Roger de (*d.* 1278) . 340
Sketchley, Arthur (1817–1882). See Rose, George.
Skevington. See also Skeffington.
Skevington or Pace, Thomas (*d.* 1533) . . 340
Skewes, John (*d.* 1544). See Skuish.
Skey, Frederic Carpenter (1798–1872) . . 340
Skeyne, Gilbert, M.D. (1522 ?–1599) . . 341
Skinner. See also Skynner.
Skinner, James (1778–1841) 342
Skinner, James (1818–1881) 343
Skinner, John (1721–1807) 343
Skinner, John (1744–1816) 344
Skinner, John (1772–1839) 346
Skinner, John (1769–1841). See under Skinner, John (1744–1816).
Skinner, John Edwin Hilary (1839–1894) . 346
Skinner, Matthew (1689–1749) . . . 347
Skinner, Robert (1591–1670) 347
Skinner, Stephen (1623–1667) . . . 348
Skinner or Skynner, Thomas (1629 ?–1679) . 348
Skinner, Thomas (1800 ?–1843) . . . 349
Skinner, Thomas (1804–1877) 349
Skinner, William (1700–1780) 350
Skinner, William (1778–1857) . . . 351
Skip, John (*d.* 1552) 352
Skippe or Skipp, John (1742 ?–1796 ?) . . 353
Skippon, Philip (*d.* 1660) 353
Skipwith, Sir William de (*fl.* 1380) . . 356
Skirlaw, Walter (*d.* 1406) 357
Skirving, Adam (1719–1803) 358
Skirving, Archibald (1749–1819) . . . 359
Skogan, John (*fl.* 1480). See under Scogan or Scoggin, Henry.
Skot. See Scott.
Skrine, Henry (1755–1803) 359
Skuish or Skewes, John (*d.* 1544) . . . 359
Skynner, Sir John (1724 ?–1805) . . . 360
Skynner, Lancelot (1766 ?–1799) . . . 361
Slack, Henry James (1818–1896) . . . 361
Slade, Sir Adolphus (1804–1877) . . . 362
Slade, Felix (1790–1868) 362
Slade, James (1783–1860) 363
Slade, Sir John (1762–1859) 364
Slade, Matthew (1569–1628 ?) . . . 365
Slade, Matthew (1628–1689). See under Slade, Matthew (1569–1628 ?).
PAGE
Slade, William (*fl.* 1380) 365
Sladen, Sir Charles (1816–1884) . . . 365
Sladen, Sir Edward Bosc (1827–1890) . . 366
Slane, Philip of (*d.* 1326) 367
Slancy, Robert Aglionby (1792–1862) . . 367
Slanning, Sir Nicholas (1606–1643) . . 368
Slare or Slear, Frederick (1647 ?–1727) . . 369
Slate, Richard (1787–1867) 370
Slater. See also Sclater.
Slater, Samuel (*d.* 1704) 370
Slattery, Michael (1785–1857) . . . 371
Slatyer or Slater, William (1587–1647) . . 371
Slaughter, Edward (1655–1729) . . . 372
Slaughter, Stephen (*d.* 1765) 372
Sleath, John (1767–1847) 372
Sleeman, Sir William Henry (1788–1856) . 373
Sleigh, William Campbell (1818–1887) . . 374
Slezer, John (*d.* 1714) 374
Slingsby, Guilford (1610–1643). See under Slingsby, Sir Robert.
Slingsby, Sir Henry (1602–1658) . . . 375
Slingsby, Mary, Lady Slingsby (*d.* 1694) . 377
Slingsby, Sir Robert (1611–1661) . . . 378
Sloane, Sir Hans (1660–1753) 379
Sloper, Edward Hugh Lindsay (1826–1887) . 380
Smalbroke, Richard, D.D. (1672–1749) . . 380
Small, John (1726–1796) 382
Small, John (1828–1886) 382
Smalle, Peter (*fl.* 1596–1615) 382
Smallwood, Charles (1812–1872) . . . 383
Smalridge, George (1663–1719) . . . 383
Smart, Benjamin Humphrey (1786 ?–1872) . 385
Smart, Christopher (1722–1771) . . . 386
Smart, Sir George Thomas (1776–1867) . . 389
Smart, Henry (1778–1823). See under Smart, Sir George Thomas.
Smart, Henry Hawley (1833–1893) . . 391
Smart, Henry Thomas (1813–1879). See under Smart, Sir George Thomas.
Smart, John (1741–1811) 391
Smart, Peter (1569–1652 ?) 392
Smeaton, John (1724–1792) 393
Smedley, Edward (1788–1836) . . . 395
Smedley Francis Edward, known as Frank Smedley (1818–1864) 396
Smedley, Jonathan (*fl.* 1689–1729) . . 397
Smee, Alfred (1818–1877) 398
Smeeton, George (*fl.* 1800–1828) . . . 399
Smellie, William, M.D. (1697–1763) . . 399
Smellie, William (1740–1795) 400
Smelt, Leonard (1719 ?–1800) 401
Smetham, James (1821–1889) 403
Smethurst, John (1793–1859) 404
Smeton, Thomas (1536–1583) 404
Smibert or Smybert, John (1684–1751) . . 405
Smibert, Thomas (1810–1854) . . . 405
Smirke, Sir Edward (1795–1875) . . . 406
Smirke, Richard (1778–1815). See under Smirke, Robert (1752–1845).
Smirke, Robert (1752–1845) 406
Smirke, Sir Robert (1781–1867) . . . 407
Smirke, Sydney (1798–1877) 408

END OF THE FIFTY-SECOND VOLUME

Spottiswoode & Co. Printers, New-street Square, London.

SMITH, ELDER, & CO.'S RECENT BOOKS.

BY LORD ARMSTRONG, C.B., F.R.S., LL.D.

With Autotype Plates. Imperial 4to. £1. 10*s.* net.

ELECTRIC MOVEMENT IN AIR AND WATER. With Theoretical Inferences. By Lord ARMSTRONG, C.B., F.R.S., LL.D., &c.

'One of the most remarkable contributions to physical and electrical knowledge that have been made in recent years. . . . The illustrations are produced in a superb manner, entirely worthy of so remarkable a monograph.'
TIMES.

With Portraits and a Preface by Sir EDWARD B. MALET, G.C.B., G.C.M.G., &c. Demy 8vo. 16*s.*

GABRIELE VON BULOW, Daughter of Wilhelm von Humboldt. A Memoir compiled from the Family Papers of Wilhelm von Humboldt and his Children, 1791–1887. Translated by CLARA NORDLINGER.

'Miss Nordlinger's excellent translation gives English readers an opportunity of becoming acquainted with a very charming personality, and of following the events of a life which was bound up with many interesting incidents and phases of English history.'—TIMES.

ISABELLA THE CATHOLIC, QUEEN OF SPAIN: her Life, Reign, and Times, 1451–1504. By M. LE BARON DE NERVO. Translated from the Original French by Lieut.-Colonel TEMPLE-WEST (Retired). With Portraits. Demy 8vo. 12*s.* 6*d.*

'An interesting narrative of a marvellous career.'—MORNING POST.

'Neither too long nor too short, not overladen with detail nor impoverished from lack of matter, and is at the same time ample and orderly enough to satisfy the ordinary student.'—DAILY TELEGRAPH.

POT-POURRI FROM A SURREY GARDEN. By Mrs. C. W. EARLE. With an Appendix by Lady CONSTANCE LYTTON. Fourth Edition. Crown 8vo. 7*s.* 6*d.*

'Space fails to show the excellence in every department of Mrs. Earle's practical advice; but no woman who loves her house, her garden, and her children should fail to read this book.'—SPECTATOR.

'Will be the delight of all who take an intelligent interest in their garden, their kitchen, or their children, for it is brimming over with frank and shrewd and genial information.'—NATIONAL REVIEW.

NEW AND CHEAPER EDITION OF 'THE RENAISSANCE IN ITALY.'

In 7 volumes, large crown 8vo. with 2 Portraits.

THE RENAISSANCE IN ITALY. By JOHN ADDINGTON SYMONDS.

The Volumes will be issued in the following order:—

1. **THE AGE OF THE DESPOTS.** With a Portrait. Price 7*s.* 6*d.* [*Ready.*
2. **THE REVIVAL OF LEARNING.** Price 7*s.* 6*d.* [*Ready.*
3. **THE FINE ARTS.** Price 7*s.* 6*d.* [*Ready.*
4 & 5. **ITALIAN LITERATURE.** 2 vols. Price 15*s.* [*In October.*
6 & 7. **THE CATHOLIC REACTION.** With a Portrait and an Index to the 7 volumes. Price 15*s.* [*In November.*

THE ANNALS OF RURAL BENGAL. From Official Records and the Archives, of Native Families. By Sir W. W. HUNTER, K.C.S.I., C.I.E., LL.D., &c. New, Revised, and Cheaper Edition. Crown 8vo. 7*s.* 6*d.*

'It is hard to over-estimate the importance of a work whose author succeeds in fascinating us with a subject so generally regarded as unattractive, and who, on questions of grave importance to the future destiny of India, gives the results of wide research and exceptional opportunities of personal study in a bright, lucid, forcible narrative, rising on occasion to eloquence.'—TIMES.

FROM GRAVE TO GAY: being Essays and Studies concerned with Certain Subjects of Serious Interest, with the Puritans, with Literature, and with the Humours of Life, now for the first time Collected and Arranged. By J. ST. LOE STRACHEY. Crown 8vo. 6*s.*

'Undeniably clever, well-informed, brightly written, and in many ways interesting.'—TIMES.

SIR CHARLES HALLÉ'S LIFE AND LETTERS. Being an Autobiography (1819–60), with Correspondence and Diaries. Edited by his Son, C. E. HALLÉ, and his Daughter, MARIE HALLÉ. With 2 Portraits. Demy 8vo. 16*s.*

'The volume is one of the most interesting of recent contributions to the literature of music. . . . A strong sense of humour is manifest in the autobiography as well as in the letters, and there are some capital stories scattered up and down the volume.'—TIMES.

THE MEMOIRS OF BARON THIÉBAULT (late Lieutenant-General in the French Army). With Recollections of the Republic, the Consulate, and the Empire. Translated and condensed by A. J. BUTLER, M.A., Translator of the 'Memoirs of Marbot.' 2 vols. with 2 Portraits and 2 Maps. Demy 8vo. 28*s.*

'Mr. Butler's work has been admirably done. . . . These memoirs abound in varied interest, and, moreover, they have no little literary merit. . . . For solid history, bright sketches of rough campaigning, shrewd studies of character, and lively anecdote, these memoirs yield in no degree to others.'—TIMES.

PREHISTORIC MAN AND BEAST. By the Rev. H. N. HUTCHINSON, Author of 'Extinct Monsters,' 'Creatures of Other Days,' &c. With a Preface by Sir HENRY HOWORTH, M.P., F.R.S., and 10 Full-page Illustrations. Small demy 8vo. 10*s.* 6*d.*

'A striking picture of living men and conditions as they once existed. . . . It combines graphic description with scientific accuracy, and is an admirable example of what a judicious use of the imagination can achieve upon a basis of established facts.'—KNOWLEDGE.

A YEAR IN THE FIELDS. Selections from the Writings of JOHN BURROUGHS. With Illustrations from Photographs by Clifton Johnson. Crown 8vo. 6*s.*

'The book is an excellent example of its kind, pleasant, chatty, and readable. . . . Fresh and graphic, instinct with country sights, scents, and sounds.'—LAND AND WATER.

'The book is pleasant reading, and Mr. Burroughs is a true lover of Nature.'—ATHENÆUM.

London: SMITH, ELDER, & CO., 15 Waterloo Place, S.W.

A SELECTION FROM SMITH, ELDER, & CO.'S STANDARD WORKS.

ROBERT BROWNING'S COMPLETE WORKS. New and Cheaper Edition. Edited and Annotated by AUGUSTINE BIRRELL, Q.C., M.P., and FREDERIC G. KENYON. 2 vols. large crown 8vo. bound in cloth, gilt top, with a Portrait-Frontispiece to each volume. *7s. 6d.* per volume.

'Not only a cheap, but a handy, useful, and eminently presentable edition. . . . Altogether a most satisfactory and creditable production.'—GLOBE.

*** Also the UNIFORM EDITION of ROBERT BROWNING'S WORKS, in 17 vols. crown 8vo. bound in Sets. £4. 5*s.*; or the volumes bound separately, 5*s.* each.

ELIZABETH BARRETT BROWNING'S POETICAL WORKS. UNIFORM EDITION. 6 vols. small crown 8vo. 5*s.* each. This Edition contains 5 Portraits of Mrs. Browning at different periods of life, and a few Illustrations.

*** Volume VI.—AURORA LEIGH—can also be had bound and lettered as a separate volume.

MISS THACKERAY'S WORKS. UNIFORM EDITION. Each Volume illustrated by a Vignette Title-page. 10 vols. large crown 8vo. 6*s.* each.

CONTENTS.—Old Kensington—The Village on the Cliff—Five Old Friends and a Young Prince—To Esther, &c.—Bluebeard's Keys, &c.—The Story of Elizabeth; Two Hours; From an Island—Toilers and Spinsters—Miss Angel; Fulham Lawn—Miss Williamson's Divagations—Mrs. Dymond.

LIFE AND WORKS OF THE SISTERS BRONTË. LIBRARY EDITION. 7 vols., each containing 5 Illustrations, large crown 8vo. 5*s.* each.

CONTENTS.—Jane Eyre—Shirley—Villette—Tenant of Wildfell Hall—Wuthering Heights—The Professor and Poems—Life of Charlotte Brontë.

*** Also the POPULAR EDITION, in 7 vols. small post 8vo. limp cloth, or cloth boards, gilt top, 2*s.* 6*d.* each. And the POCKET EDITION, in 7 vols. small fcp. 8vo. each with a Frontispiece, bound in cloth, with gilt top, 1*s.* 6*d.* per volume; or the Set, in gold-lettered cloth case, 12*s.* 6*d.*

MRS. GASKELL'S WORKS. ILLUSTRATED EDITION. 7 vols., containing 4 Illustrations, 3*s.* 6*d.* each, bound in cloth.

CONTENTS.—Wives and Daughters—North and South—Sylvia's Lovers—Cranford, and other Tales—Mary Barton, and other Tales—Ruth, and other Tales—Lizzie Leigh, and other Tales.

*** Also the POPULAR EDITION, in 7 vols. small post 8vo. limp cloth; or cloth boards, gilt top, 2*s.* 6*d.* each. And the POCKET EDITION, in 8 vols. small fcp. 8vo. bound in cloth, with gilt top, 1*s.* 6*d.* per volume; or the Set, in gold-lettered cloth case, 14*s.*

LEIGH HUNT'S WORKS. 7 vols. fcp. 8vo. limp cloth; or cloth boards, gilt top, 2*s.* 6*d.* each.

CONTENTS.—Imagination and Fancy—The Town—Autobiography of Leigh Hunt—Men, Women, and Books—Wit and Humour—A Jar of Honey from Mount Hybla—Table-Talk.

W. M. THACKERAY'S WORKS.

THE POPULAR EDITION.

In 13 volumes, crown 8vo. with Frontispiece to each volume, 5*s.* each. Sets, handsomely bound in scarlet cloth, gilt top, £3. 5*s.*; or in half-morocco, gilt, £5. 10*s.*

CONTENTS OF THE VOLUMES.

1. VANITY FAIR.
2. THE HISTORY of PENDENNIS.
3. THE VIRGINIANS.
4. ESMOND and BARRY LINDON.
5. THE VIRGINIANS.
6. THE ADVENTURES of PHILIP, to which is prefixed 'A Shabby Genteel Story.'
7. PARIS, IRISH, and EASTERN SKETCHES: Paris Sketch-Book; Irish Sketch-Book; Cornhill to Cairo.
8. HOGGARTY DIAMOND, YELLOWPLUSH PAPERS, and BURLESQUES:—The Great Hoggarty Diamond; Yellowplush Papers; Novels by Eminent Hands; Jeames's Diary; Adventures of Major Gahagan; A Legend of the Rhine; Rebecca and Rowena; The History of the next French Revolution; Cox's Diary; The Fatal Boots.
9. THE BOOK of SNOBS and SKETCHES of LIFE and CHARACTER:—The Book of Snobs; Sketches and Travels in London; Character-Sketches; Men's Wives; The Fitzboodle Papers; The Bedford Row Conspiracy; A Little Dinner at Timmins's.
10. ROUNDABOUT PAPERS and LECTURES:—Roundabout Papers; The Four Georges; The English Humourists of the Eighteenth Century; The Second Funeral of Napoleon.
11. CATHERINE, &c.—Catherine; Lovel the Widower; Denis Duval; Ballads; The Wolves and the Lamb; Critical Reviews; Little Travels and Roadside Sketches.
12. CHRISTMAS BOOKS: Mrs. Perkins's Ball; Dr. Birch; Our Street; The Kickleburys on the Rhine; The Rose and the Ring.
13. MISCELLANEOUS ESSAYS:—Sketches and Reviews; Contributions to *Punch*.

OTHER EDITIONS OF MR. THACKERAY'S WORKS.

THE STANDARD EDITION. 26 vols. large 8vo. 10*s.* 6*d.* each.

*** This Edition contains some of Mr. Thackeray's Writings not previously collected, and many additional Illustrations.

THE LIBRARY EDITION. 24 vols. large crown 8vo. handsomely bound in cloth, £9; or half-russia, marbled edges, £13. 13*s.* With Illustrations by the AUTHOR, RICHARD DOYLE, and FREDERICK WALKER.

*** The Volumes are sold separately, in cloth, 7*s.* 6*d.* each.

THE CHEAPER ILLUSTRATED EDITION. 26 vols. crown 8vo. 3*s.* 6*d.* each; sets in cloth, £4. 11*s.*; or handsomely bound in half-morocco, £8. 8*s.* Containing nearly all the small Woodcut Illustrations of the former Editions, and many new Illustrations by Eminent Artists. This Edition contains altogether 1,773 Illustrations.

THE POCKET EDITION. 27 vols. small fcp. 8vo. bound in cloth, with gilt top, 1*s.* 6*d.* each.

*** The Volumes are also supplied as follows:—

THE NOVELS. 13 vols., in gold-lettered cloth case, 21*s.*
THE MISCELLANIES. 14 vols., in gold-lettered cloth case. 21*s.*

*** *Messrs. SMITH, ELDER, & CO. will be happy to forward a CATALOGUE of their Publications post free on application*

London: SMITH, ELDER, & CO., 15 Waterloo Place, S.W.

3141

MILLS COLLEGE LIBRARY
3 3086 00183 8127